

DUBLIN DISTURBANCES COMMISSION

APPENDIX TO REPORT

OF THE

DUBLIN DISTURBANCES COMMISSION

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE AND APPENDICES

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

By A. THOM AND CO. LTD. 97, 98, and 99, Abchurch Lane, LONDON, E.C. 4.

To be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from

E. PONSORBY LIMITED, 116, Grafton Street, DUBLIN, or

WYMAN AND SONS LIMITED, 25, ABchurch Lane, LONDON, E.C. 4, or

28, Abchurch Lane, LONDON, E.C. 4, and 51, St. Mary Street, CARDIFF, or

H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE (Scottish Branch), 29, Forth Street, GLASGOW, or

from the Agencies in the British Colonies and Dependencies, the United States of America, or Countries
in Europe and Abroad of

J. H. B. K. & CO. LTD., LONDON, W.C.

1911

DUBLIN DISTURBANCES COMMISSION.

APPENDIX TO REPORT

OF THE

DUBLIN DISTURBANCES COMMISSION.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE AND APPENDICES.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON :

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
By A. THOM AND CO., LTD., 87, 88, AND 89, ABBEY STREET, DUBLIN.

To be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from

R. FOSBROOK, LIMITED, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN; or

WYMAN AND SONS LIMITED, 29, BROADS BUILDINGS, FETTER LANE, E.C.4, and
25, ADELPHI GALLERY, S.W., and 54, St. MARK STREET, CARDIFF; or

H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE (SCOTTISH BRANCH), 25, FORT STREET, EDINBURGH;

or from the Agencies in the British Colonies and Dependencies, the United States of America, the Continent
of Europe and Abroad of

T. FISHER UNWIN, LONDON, W.C.

1914.

Price 3s. 8d.

[Cd. 7272.]

DUBLIN DISTURBANCES COMMISSION.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

1. INDEX OF NAMES OF WITNESSES,	iii.
2. SUBJECT-INDEX,	vi.
3. MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,	1
4. APPENDICES,	452

INDEX OF WITNESSES.

NAME.	PAGE	NAME.	PAGE
Bannon, Inspector, D.M.P.,	14, 179,	Collins, Constable, 55r,	32
	523	Connell, Constable, R.I.C.,	157
Barrett, Inspector, D.M.P.,	20, 80	Conway, Constable, 156c,	45
Berry, Sergeant, D.M.P.,	16	Corrigan, Constable, 32a,	165
Behan, William,	297	Costello, Sergeant, 18a.,	139, 399
Bell, Constable, 224c,	233	" Constable, 134a.,	435
Beaumont, Constable, 122c,	47	Cox, Sergeant, 22r,	145, 415
Boyd, Constable, R.I.C.,	225	Coughlan, Sergeant, 30c.,	373
Browman, Constable, 32a.,	87	Croft, W. A.,	104
" 126a.,	134	Crowley, Constable, 220c,	34, 412
" R.I.C.,	205	Crowley, Constable, R.I.C.,	157
Browman, Mrs. Kate,	327	Curran, Constable, 178a.,	88
Brunan, John,	144	Curran, Constable, 37a.,	133
Briggane, Constable, R.I.C.,	135	Cusack, Patrick,	313
Buntowe, Mrs. Maud,	101		
Buntowe, Harry,	102	Daly, Sergeant, R.I.C.,	140
Broderick, Mrs. Mary Anne,	335	Davis, Constable, 86a.,	178
Brophy, Constable, 199a.,	167	Delany, Constable, 179a.,	391, 416
Browman, Constable, 43a.,	576	Delany, Sergeant, 9a.,	156, 324
Bryden, Constable, 155a.,	387	Dempsey, Mrs. Rose,	348
Burke, Constable, 96a.,	378	Devlin, John,	22
281a.,	379	Dillon, Patrick J.,	309
Burnett, William,	354	Dixon, Constable, 47c.,	42
Mrs.,	354	Doherty, Constable, 75a.,	133
Burton, Constable, 44a.,	391	Doherty, Constable, 112a.,	167
Butler, Sergeant, 22c.,	64	Dowd, Constable, R.I.C.,	390
Byrne, Constable, 51a.,	17	Dowdall, Constable, 34a.,	133
Sergeant, 22c.,	42, 415	Dowling, Sergeant, 12c.,	43, 373
Constable, 161a.,	92	Duffy, Constable, 116a.,	150
Thomas,	146	Duggan, Constable, R.I.C.,	437
Peter,	311	Dunne, Superintendent, Chief,	53, 374, 380
		Dunne, Constable, 43c.,	195
Caffrey, Constable, 41a.,	165	Dunphy, Constable, 30c.,	35
Callaghan, Constable, 81a.,	91, 125	Dunphy, or Dunphrey, Patrick,	397, 403
Callaghan, Mrs. Margaret,	346		
Campbell, Inspector,	94, 410	Egan, Sergeant,	433
Carey, Inspector,	78	England, Constable, 133a.,	134
Carroll, Constable, 192a.,	132	Eyre, Edmund W., City Treasurer,	312
Casidwell, Edward,	280		
Chase, Inspector,	15, 152, 385	Farrell, Constable, 164c.,	251
Clark, Constable, R.I.C.,	227	Farrelly, Sergeant, D.M.P.,	168
Clery, Nicholas,	143	Feane, Mrs. Margaret,	314
Clifford, Inspector,	27, 170	Ferre, Constable, 153a.,	164, 436
Cobbe, Sergeant,	162		

NAME.	PAGE	NAME	PAGE
Fitzharris, Constable, 113s.,	84	Mackly, Constable, R.I.C.,	164
Fitzpatrick, Sergeant, D.M.P.,	98	Madden, Sergeant, R.I.C.,	141
Fitzpatrick, Constable, R.I.C.,	109	Madcock, S. W.,	339
Flanagan, Constable, 132s.,	41	Magee, Mrs. Elizabeth,	367
Flanagan, W. J.,	120	Magennis, Constable, R.I.C.,	200
Flanagan, Constable, R.I.C.,	204	Mahon, Constable, 77s.,	93
Flanagan, Constable, 155s.,	435	Manning, Head Constable, R.I.C.,	137
Flanagan, Constable, 134s.,	413	Manning, Sergeant,	109
Flanagan, Constable Bernard, D.M.P.,	400	Mannix, Constable, 104s.,	166, 437
Fleming, Constable, 95s.,	323	Martin, Sergeant, R.I.C., Trooper,	370
Fox, Sergeant, 4s.,	82	May, Miss Winifred,	339
Frith, Constable, 174s.,	35, 371	McBrade, Constable, 78s.,	377
		McCarthy, Detective Officer,	109
		McCarthy, Constable, 177s.,	182
Gilchrist, Constable, 118s.,	186	McConnell, James,	96
Gilmore, Sergeant, 29s.,	176	McDermott, Sergeant, 14s.,	187
Glennan, Constable, R.I.C.,	437	McDonagh, Mrs. Mary Anne,	350
Goodwin, Constable, 179s.,	435	McDonagh, Thomas, M.A.,	113
Gordon, Superintendent,	104	McDonnell, Thomas,	239
Gorman, Constable, R.I.C.,	35	McDonnell, Constable, 42s.,	233
Gore, Constable, 33s.,	375	McGrath, Head Constable, R.I.C.,	28
Grant, Constable, 88s.,	34	McGrath, Sergeant, 10s.,	123, 134
Grant, Constable, 205s.,	171	McGowan, Mrs. Jane,	339
Gregory, Robert,	220	McGowan, Mrs. Ellen,	342
		McKag, Inspector,	83
		McKenna, Constable, 114s.,	110
Hallahan, Constable, 189s.,	230	McMahon, Constable, 193s.,	152, 160
Hannan, Constable, 88s.,	436	McMannus, Constable,	388
Harrell, W. V., Assistant Commissioner, D.M.P.,	418, 429	McMannus, Sergeant, 24s.,	172
Harrison, Miss, T.C.,	323	Meagher, Constable, 137s.,	167
Hartnett, Constable, 171s.,	40	Michelson, John,	163
Hugh, Sergeant, D.M.P.,	210, 408	Mitchell, Constable, 132s.,	198
Hayes, Constable, 119s.,	172	Moore, Constable, Trooper, R.I.C.,	370
Heavy, Thomas,	155	Moran, Constable, 62s.,	234
Hennsey, Constable, 99s.,	172	Morris, Sergeant,	386
Henry, John,	400	Morrissey, Mrs. Elizabeth,	332
Hennsey, Constable, 94s.,	177	Morrissey, Bernard,	361
Hill, Mrs. Elizabeth,	352	Murphy, Superintendent,	56, 178
Hoey, Station Sergeant, D.M.P.,	177	Murphy, Sergeant, R.I.C.,	84
Holmes, Constable, 154s.,	46	Murphy Constable, 508s.,	38
Hopper, Stephen,	269, 274	" " 108s.,	89, 166
	284	" " 89s.,	103
Horan, Constable,	171	Murphy, Catherine,	154
Hughes, Patrick,	293	Murray, Constable, 130s.,	389
Hurley, Sergeant, D.M.P.,	21, 378		
Hyland, Constable, 166s.,	40	Nangle, Michael,	362
		Nelson, Constable John,	389
Johnson, Mrs. Kate,	340	Nelson, Mrs. Annetta,	351
Johnston, Constable, 191s.,	174	Nicholls, Constable, 167s., Trooper, D.M.P.,	368, 390
Joyce, Sergeant, R.I.C.,	80		
		O'Brien, Constable, 50s.,	33, 414
Kavanagh, Constable,	187	O'Byrne, John, R.I.,	125
Keany, Constable, R.I.C.,	238	O'Callaghan, Constable, 81s.,	25
Keegan, Dr. John L.,	360	O'Connell, Constable, 117s.,	131
Kelly, Mrs. Bridget,	321	O'Connor, Sergeant, 145s.,	147
Kelly, Thomas,	387	O'Connor, Constable, R.I.C.,	203
Kelly, Sergeant,	401	O'Connor, Mrs. Sarah,	355
Kearan, Superintendent,	21, 90,	O'Donnell, W. F.,	110
	381	O'Donnell, Sergeant,	123, 374
Kiernan, Constable,	374	O'Dwyer, Constable, R.I.C.,	207, 402
Kilgallon, Constable, 43s.,	103	O'Hara, Constable, 92s.,	177
Kinsaid, Sergeant, 12s.,	159	O'Keefe, Arthur,	23
		O'Keefe, Constable, 77s.,	377
Lalor, Inspector,	70	O'Kelly, J. H.,	145
Lagge, Sergeant, R.I.C.,	162, 435	O'Neill, Mrs. Marcella,	324
Lennon, Mrs. Mary,	344	O'Neill, Constable, 123s.,	169
Long, Sergeant, 17s.,	174	O'Reilly, Constable, 159s.,	173
Looney, Sergeant, R.I.C.,	142	O'Rourke, Constable, R.I.C.,	309
Lowry, William,	285	O'Sullivan, Dan K.,	258
Lowry, Inspector,	173	Oliver, Sergeant, R.I.C.,	416
Lynch, Michael,	303		
Lynch, Constable, 29s.,	100	Perry, Constable, 140s.,	17
Lynders, Sergeant, R.I.C.,	416	Peters, Constable, 190s.,	385

NAME.	PAGE	NAME.	PAGE
Phelan, Sergeant, 99c ,	33	Smyth, Sergeant, D M P , G Division,	81
Powell, Constable, 150a ,	99	Sowley, Constable, 128a.,	160
Powell, Mrs , Ellen,	343	Stafford, Mounted Constable, R.I.C.,	186
Power, Constable, R I C ,	49, 206, 221	Sutton, Constable, 125c.,	372
Pratt, Dr J. Dallas, M.D.,	428		
Purell, Inspector,	29, 44	Taylor, Constable, 44c ,	91
Purell, Mrs. Jane,	300	Taylor, Sergeant, 30c.,	91
		Thompson, Mrs ,	363
		Thomson, Mrs.,	271
Quinn, Superintendent, D M P.,	26, 52, 121, 394	Towell, Constable, 140a ,	133
		Traynor, Constable, 118c ,	32
		Tschoy, Constable, 157A , Trooper, D.M.P.,	359
Reilly, Constable, 68a ,	157	Tynan, Patrick,	147
Reilly, Constable, 49a ,	389		
Reville, Detective Officer, D M P ,	106	Wahls, Sergeant,	124
Richardson, Sergeant,	83	Wahls, Constable, 43a ,	22
Richardson, William, T C ,	392	Wahls, Constable, 89c ,	321
Robinson, Lennox,	273	Ward, Constable, 33a ,	186
Robinson, Sinclair,	264	Waters, Samuel, Ex-Assistant Inspector- General, R.I.C.,	394
Ross of Hindenburg, Sir John, K.C.B.,	429	Whelan, Constable, 37a ,	121, 434
Chief Commissioner, D M.P.,	369	" Michael,	334
Ryan, Constable, R.I.C., Trooper,	183	" Mrs.,	328
" " 172a ,	19	White, Inspector,	122, 183
" " 45a ,	318	Wilkinson, Inspector,	169
" Annie,		Willeughby, Inspector,	26, 98, 105, 414
		Winters, Station Sergeant,	393
Scott, Constable, 81c ,	35	" Constable, R I C ,	401
Shanahan, Constable 48c ,	192	Woods, George, J.P.,	132
Sheehan, Constable,	152	Woulfe, Sergeant, 20c ,	32, 187, 403
Sheehan, Mrs.,	150, 182, 180		
Smith, Sergeant, G A., Army Gym- nasium Staff,	417	Young, Sergeant, 10c ,	366
Smith, Constable, 169c ,	234		

SUBJECT-INDEX.

	Page
1. Disturbances at Ringend and Inshott on Saturday, August 30, 1913, ...	14-17
2. Disturbances at Great Brunswick Street on Saturday, August 30, 1913, ...	17-24
3. Disturbances in the area comprising and adjoining Borehead Place, Talbot Street, Marlborough Street, and Earl Street, on Saturday, August 30, 1913, ...	24-50, 362-393, 410-416
4. Disturbances in Sackville Street on Sunday, August 31, 1913, ...	50-109, 110-120, 126-131,
5. Disturbances in the area comprising and adjoining Gloucester Place, Corporation Street, Gloucester Street, Corporation Buildings, and Pargell Street, on Sunday, August 31, 1913, ...	187-374, 386-400, 401-410,
6. Disturbances in the area comprising and adjoining High Street, Cornmarket Street and Thomas Street, ...	109, 121-124, 131-143
7. Disturbances in the area comprising and adjoining Angler Street, Redmond's Hill, and Cuffe Street, on Sunday, August 31, 1913, ...	143-157, 150-151
8. Disturbances at Inchore on Sunday, August 31, 1913, ...	157-167
9. Disturbances at Mary Street, Inns Quay, and Wharfedale Street, on Sunday, August 31, 1913, ...	168-173
10. Disturbances at Moss Street and George's Quay on Sunday, August 31, 1913, ...	374-380
11. Disturbances at Redmond's Hill, Wexford Street and Lower Camden Street, on Monday, September 1, 1913, ...	178-180, 182-187
12. Disturbances at Capel Street and Little Mary Street on Monday, September 1, 1913, ...	173-174
13. Disturbances at Townsend Street on Sunday, September 21, 1913, ...	380-391

DUBLIN DISTURBANCES COMMISSION.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

FIRST PUBLIC SITTING.—MONDAY, JANUARY 5TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Nisi Prius Court, No. 1, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS S. HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Parties represented:—

J. B. Powell, Esq., K.C., and Mr. Cecil Atkinson, Barrister-at-Law (instructed by Mr. Gerald Byrne, Solicitor), for the Police.

Mr. Ignatius Rice (Law Agent) for the Dublin Corporation.

The Commissioners having taken their seats,

The Secretary (Mr. THOMAS PATTON, B.L.), read the warrant as follows:—

BY THE LORD LIEUTENANT GENERAL AND GENERAL GOVERNOR OF IRELAND

ABROGATED.

Whereas in the months of August and September, 1913, during the existence of trades disputes in Dublin, certain disturbances and riots took place in that city:

And whereas allegations of the use of excessive and unnecessary force have been made against the police engaged in the suppression of these disturbances:

We do hereby authorize and direct you, Denis S. Henry, Esquire, and Samuel Lombard Brown, Esquire, two of His Majesty's counsel learned in the law, to hold an inquiry at Dublin aforesaid on the 5th January next and following days, to inquire into the origin and circumstances of the said riots and disturbances and into the allegations above-mentioned, and to hear and examine all such witnesses as shall appear before you, with reference to the matters aforesaid, and to report to us thereon:

And we do appoint Thomas Patton, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, your Secretary.

Given at His Majesty's Castle, at Dublin, this 19th day of December, 1913.

By His Excellency's command,

J. B. DOUGHERTY.

MR. D. HENRY, K.C.—Under the warrant which has just been read, Mr. Brown and myself have been appointed to inquire into the various matters in the warrant, and we have considered carefully what course we are to adopt in the conduct of the inquiry, and we have examined the precedents that exist in similar inquiries, notably the Londonderry Riots Inquiry, the Belfast Riots Commission, the Featherstone Inquiry, and the inquiry in the year 1896. We have thought it would be desirable in the first place to hear from the police authorities a general account of the circumstances connected with the various disturbances. It will be open to any of the parties attending the inquiry to cross-examine these wit-

nesses, and to give evidence with reference to the various matters involved in the inquiry. That evidence will be taken by the official shorthand writer, and will be transmitted by us as part of our report to the proper quarter. Should any witness who is not professionally represented desire to give evidence, if he will transmit his name, as a number have already done, to the Secretary, we will see that he will get a full opportunity to give evidence on any of the subjects which he may desire to speak of, and the fact that he is not professionally represented need not deter him, because we will see, if he transmits even a sketch of the evidence he proposes to give, that one or other of us will take up his examination. I now propose to receive the names of those who may appear professionally or otherwise at the inquiry.

MR. J. B. POWELL, K.C.—I appear, with Mr. Cecil Atkinson, for the police authorities.

MR. IGNATIUS RICE.—I am instructed by the Housing Committee of the Corporation to appear with reference to some matters of damage to the property of the Corporation. I am awaiting further instructions from the Corporation itself, which has a Council meeting to-day.

MR. HENRY, K.C.—Very well. Does anyone else appear? (No reply). Then I must ask you, Mr. Powell, as representing the police, to bring forward any matter which you think is relevant.

STATEMENT FOR THE POLICE.

MR. J. B. POWELL, K.C.—My learned friend and myself are quite prepared to give you both all the assistance in our power as reference to one matter which is mentioned in the warrant—the circumstances of the riots and disturbances. Now, the riots and disorder which are referred to in the warrant occurred between the 30th August and the 31st September, fifteen riots in all, of which five occurred on Saturday, 30th August, seven on Sunday, 31st August, two on the 1st September, and one on the 31st September, but for the whole of the year just past strikes, accompanied by more or less disorder, have not only been prevalent, but constant: in fact the City of Dublin has been involved in trade disputes of a most serious kind. With the causes of these disputes I have nothing to do here. So far back as the month of January, 1913, six distinct strikes took place, characterized by a certain degree of violence and intimidation, in which lozenges were attacked, non-strikers assaulted, and other acts of lawlessness committed. Other strikes occurred in the months of April, June, July, August, and September, attended by various degrees of vio-

lence and crime. These strikes, after January, 1913, and the violence and outrages which followed—some of which I shall have to detail—were organised and started by an organisation known as the Irish Transport Union, who have an office or meeting-place called Liberty Hall, which will be frequently mentioned during the Inquiry, and which is situated at Beresford Place near the Custom House, and a newspaper called *The Irish Worker*, which encouraged these outrages. The leader of the Transport Union, Mr. James Larkin, is a great number of speeches—I shall have to direct your attention to some of them—openly advocated and incited attacks, not only upon the employers of labour, but upon the police, whose duty it was to maintain order and protect the citizens from lawlessness, with the result that the police were made the object of preconcerted attacks by rickets, who made the most determined efforts to intimidate them and to prevent them from protecting the lives and property of those who had incurred their hostility. I have told you that the campaign started with the strikes in January, and I have to draw your attention to a speech of Mr. Larkin on the 5th March, 1913, which will be proved. Referring to a newly formed Union, the Irish National Workers' Union, which was not his Union, he said: "He repudiated that this Union was either Irish, National, or workers, or a Union at all," and said that "if the four men connected with it were assassinated it would be a good thing for Ireland, and that he would not be a bit ashamed to destroy the four of them right away, as there were better men destroyed not far from there. Every man who blames himself and goes to Church is not always the best Christian. Talbot was a better man than any of them, because he sold himself deliberately." Jim Carey frequented Westland Row Chapel, and so does Green. You will see there was a direct incitement to assassinate the four men connected with the Irish National Workers' Union.

On the 18th May, addressing a meeting in Beresford Place, Mr. Larkin said, "They were going to give the policemen something to do in a few months." He said "he had intended to make this a remarkable year in the labour world. In a few days they were going to start a new campaign, in which their sergeants, captains and commanders required discipline of a very high order. Next Sunday the various sections were to fall in at Beresford Place, and march four-deep to the Phoenix Park, where they were to hold a Labour Day Demonstration." Upon the 25th June, Mr. Larkin, in the course of an address to the County Dublin fairs labourers, said—"The men of North County Dublin were on fire, and were only waiting for the psychological moment to down tools, and not only down the tools but down the owners of the tools." On the 27th July he said "he wanted to draw their attention to the fact that they had in their midst an organised clique of exploiters and robbers, thieves by Act of Parliament. William Martin Murphy was a renegade politician, and a renegade to his Church, of which he was a standing disgrace." This was in an address to a large concourse of people at Liberty Hall. He said—"Cotton, M.P., formerly a member of the Constitutional Club, London, and a member of the Freemason Lodge, and a member of the Church to which he (Larkin) belonged; a bloodsucker and exploiter all the days of his life, and absolutely incapable. Moneery of Calcutta, the cabbage eater, and as regards this man, the next time he stood on a temperance platform he would not be on it two minutes until he would either make him eat his own words or deny them. . . . He

did not suppose they could get four worse than these men if hell was riddled, and if William Martin Murphy got to Heaven by hook or by crook then he wanted to go to hell. Murphy had sold his soul for gold, and if any man in the crowd wished to know his character let him ask Captain Lonsford, of Kingstown, or the men of Clare. This man gets up to talk about the Art Gallery, but there was an Art Gallery in Hell and he would be master of it. He would premise the men who were opposing the Art Gallery that they would get an agitation around their ears in Dublin that they would not get over. He stated that in a few weeks they were going to call a conference in Dublin to deal with the *Independent* and *Herald*. They were going to ask every man to cease purchasing the *Herald*. They would also canvas the shops and go to the country agents, and anyone found using it would be put outside the ring. As regards Clery's, he was glad to say that the workmen there were joining the Union, and the vanmen in the *Independent* were also joining, and if he did not defeat William Martin Murphy, and make him acknowledge the Union, in twelve months he would break his heart. There was one thing that would save him, and that was that the Lord should take him. Murphy suggested that this was going to be his Waterloo, but he did not say on which side he was fighting on. He said they were told they were not allowed to be shadowed, but we "we were shadowed by the police every hour." These police, who are talking about bad conditions, should not go and take cheap rides from William Martin Murphy. They joined the force to do certain work, and they should not be made tools of. He told a story of where he was standing among a group of seven plain clothes policemen, who were plotting to waylay him on his way home, but, said he, "I don't give a God-damn about all the policemen in Dublin." On the 3rd August, speaking in Beresford Place to a large concourse of people, he said something about a man who had been arrested and said "The man would be convicted when he would go into the police court, as there was no chance for a man there. He had seen policemen coming straight from the Retreat and getting into the witness box and deliberately swearing false. They dragged up unfortunate carters for the purpose of securing their five cases per month, because such was stated in the *Evening Telegraph*. At the same meeting, in the presence of a very large crowd, and at a place which afterwards became mere or less the centre and headquarters of some of these disturbances his brother, Peter Larkin, said, "Up in the North they found two young lads, Dempsey and Toner, arrested for daring to put up placards appealing to sons of Ireland not to take the Saxon shilling." "It is not the Saxon shilling! It is the master's shilling," he said. "These boys played their parts as well as Emmet or Tone did. It was the duty of the workers if they were forced to don the red coat, if they were ordered out, to fire on those on strike, they should turn round and knock the brains out of those who gave the command." Now, on the 23rd August, which was a date almost immediately preceding the strike of tramway employees, which strike took place a little later on, and which was organised by the Transport Union and Mr. Larkin, Mr. Larkin said—"Murphy says he is going to get the Government and the Lord Lieutenant to give him an undertaking that he will keep the peace, and will run no cars in the night. The Earl of Aberdeen will give the forces of the Crown to Murphy, but the Earl of Aberdeen did not give the forces of the Crown

to the men of Derry when they were shot down. He would warn the Earl of Aberdeen that he was playing a dangerous game, and he would ask him to take that warning from him. He would tell him that he was lighting a spark in Dublin that night that would take a good many brackets of Scotch soap to wipe out, as all the men in Ireland were not dead yet. . . . William Martin Murphy said that there would be no strike, but he would tell William Martin Murphy that he was a liar, as not only would there be a strike in the tram, but the Earl of Aberdeen, who had guaranteed William Martin Murphy the forces of the Crown, had better get them ready. They were going to win that struggle for the men no matter what happened. They could call on all the pensioners and loafers they liked, as it would take a lot of special constables before the fight was finished. William Martin Murphy had said that he was going to starve the men out, and if that was the case they had all better starve together, and go to gaol together." Now, on the 24th August, which was immediately preceding the strike of tramway employees, Mr Larkin said this to a large concourse of people in Belford Place—"The Earl of Aberdeen gave a guarantee to Murphy that he will have the troops" (I suppose that refers to the police), "he was getting them for £ s d. Murphy boasted that he could get the Earl of Aberdeen to give him all the protection he needs, and therefore he would say that there was an unholy alliance between these men, and would suggest that the strike was sold by £ s d., and he would say it on the grounds that Lady Aberdeen did not turn on her heel without being paid for it. Further, he would say that if the Earl of Aberdeen was subject to pressure from a man like himself (Larkin) he would say he would be doubly so in the case of a man like Murphy. He would suggest that he was getting pounds for bullets, and in this fight Aberdeen and Murphy would have to accept responsibility for what happened. If one life was shed in this struggle the Earl of Aberdeen would accept responsibility. They were going into the fight and there would be only one ending. He appealed to every man in the crowd to make the fight a living fight, and to remember that they were soon going to hear of economic and political freedom. He would trust no one in the fight but the men on the platform. He could trust not one he had in the audience, that whether there came weal or woe they were going to see the fight out, and all the police ever born and soldiers would not stop them as the fight was going to be won." Now, on the night of 26th August—this was the night before the strike of tramway employees, which commenced on the 27th August—he addressed a large meeting in Belford Place. This was the eve of the strike. He said "Murphy talked of being a file, but if it were not for Larkin the trams would be running until 12 o'clock that night; therefore, he had won the first round. They had to get up the R.I.C. and the Buffs to Dublin, and the great Scotchman and the Liberal Government had again to bow the knee to a labourer's son. They talked about victory and breaking Larkin. Given the intelligence and the discipline you ought to have, and taking the advice and leadership that I give you, I would wipe them off the street in one blow, and they know that." Now, I direct special attention to the following. He said:—"Last night the police at Kevin Street were called to turn out, and they refused to do so, and they were allowed to sleep until eight o'clock. If these men were worth their salt, and getting treated

as they are, there would not be a man but would demand their rights. If he was doing dirty work he expected to be paid dirty pay. The men who were keeping the peace were getting bad hours and meagre pay, and it was better to be a seah under a policeman than a policeman under a seah." I refrain from any comments on these speeches—they speak for themselves—but, at the same time, the speech was made, which, of course, was a direct, and was intended to be a direct, movement to the Metropolitan Police of Dublin to refuse to do their duty, and to protect the citizens from the violence for which he knew he was largely responsible, and which he was then engaged in organising. At the same time, a circular was distributed, headed—"D.M.P. The tramway strike. Orders given to D.M.P. that all leave be stopped until after the tram strike. Will the police strike before the trams? Grave unrest among the Dublin Metropolitan Police." That was freely circulated, and, as I said, a very sinister and very dangerous attempt was made by Mr. Larkin at that stage, and before he entered upon the final chapters of his campaign of disorder, to get the police to refuse to do their duty. Now, he went on:—"Tomorrow night they would have a demonstration of skilled and unskilled trades, and on Saturday they would have one that would awaken the whole of Dublin, and they would walk through the streets of Dublin at what hour they liked, and the police could take it from him that they were no longer going to limit the streets to where Murphy's motor car would go! "Where Murphy's motor car goes, by God we will go." If at every street corner there was a hired assassin ready to kill them, you should arm. If one of their class should fall, then two of the others should fall for that one. They were going to make a demonstration in Dublin, the like of which was never seen. They would demonstrate in O'Connell Street. It was their street as well as William Martin Murphy's, and if John Redmond could take the streets of Dublin, they were fighting for bread and butter, and they would hold their meeting in the streets, and if every one of their men fell, there must be justice, and, by the living God, if they want war, they can have it." There had been, as I have informed you, strikes during the months of January, April, June and July, and, on the 19th August, whilst these speeches were being made, a strike of the employees of the *Independent* newspapers took place, and there was a strike at Eason's, accompanied by glass breaking and stone throwing. From the 20th to the 22nd August disorderly crowds assembled at various places in the city, and stoned the police. On the 26th August, 119 motormen and conductors ceased work; some of them deserted their cars, and all this was attended by violence, and was a result, a necessary result, of the incitements to violence which had been addressed to them by Mr. Larkin. That brings me down to the speech of the 28th August, when, in consequence, I suppose, of the violence of the language and the threats contained in that speech, a warrant was issued against Mr. Larkin. He was arrested on the 28th August, and he was committed for trial, and admitted to bail upon an undertaking not to take part in any illegal meeting or use inflammatory language. The way in which that undertaking was kept by Mr. Larkin may be gathered from the speech which he made on the night of the 28th August. Addressing a large concourse of people in Belford Place, he said he had something to say; he was attending an illegal and unlawful assembly. He agreed with his colleagues not to attend an illegal meeting or use

inflammatory language." That was referring to his undertaking. He went on—"He had never used inflammatory language, and he always told the truth, and no Mr. Swift or Moriarty can stop him. When Mr. Riordan had stated his case on instructions from the Attorney-General, Mr. Superintendent Quinn got up, and found him over from going into O'Connell Street. I am," said he, "going into O'Connell Street on Sunday. I am going in there, alive or dead, and I depend on you to carry me out if I am dead." He would ask them before they would go were they prepared to support the tramwaymen by deed, word and money, and then asked for a show of hands in support of the tramwaymen's struggle, and almost every hand was raised. He then said—"Remember the old song about the meeting by the river, with pikes on your shoulders by the rising of the moon." He would ask them to meet him at the old spot in O'Connell Street. They are your streets, and hold your meeting in spite of the police or hired assassins." On the 29th August Mr. Swift, the Chief Magistrate of this city, proclaimed the meeting which Mr. Larkin had announced to take place in Sackville Street upon Sunday, the 31st August. Upon the same evening, the 29th August, Mr. Larkin, addressing a large meeting in Bedford Place, said—"The employers in Dublin had decided they were going to lock out the Transport workers. They had decided it on the Coachmakers that night, and the men were locked out. He would ask those present to repeat after him the words, 'I will not pay any rent until the tramwaymen have got the conditions they demand.' Before they would go any further he would, with their permission, burn the proclamation of the King." He then went to the window and produced what appeared to be a copy of the proclamation, and burned it in the presence of a very large concourse of people, amid continuous cheering. He said that he cared as much for the King as he did for Swift, the Magistrate. If they were going to stop the meeting at the dictation of William Martin Murphy I say that for every one of our men that fall two must fall on the other side. If they assault and murder men let them take the responsibility. They hoped to hold the meeting in O'Connell Street, and they would meet in O'Connell Street, and if the police and soldiers stopped the meeting let them take the responsibility. We want no "orders," but men that will stand. They had every right to hold a meeting, but they had been too supine and cowardly in the past to hold the meeting. He was out to quietly lead the people to hold the meeting; that he was going to be backed up by force the Crown had not heard of. The police had said that they would take his life, and he was going to give them a chance of taking his life, but they would raise a new spirit and a new hope, and it would not be a question of paying no rent. Mr. McCormick dismissed five men for refusing to carry coal to the Deputy-Lieutenant of Dublin, whose men were on strike. Had they forgotten the last lock-out? They should remember that if they were going to use the weapon of starvation there was food in the shops and clothes in the shops, and if a hungry man wanted food and clothes there was only one course open. There is coal on the banks, and cheerful homes want fires in the grates, and a man who is hungry wants bread. He would pay no rent, and you pay no rent, and see how William Martin Murphy will get on." And you will see a little later on a part of the duty which fell upon the D.M.P. during the progress of the subsequent riots was to protect the shops in various parts of the city of Dublin from being looted,

as a great number of them were. He then referred to a football match at Shelbourne Road to-morrow and said there were two seats on the team and that no one but seats should be allowed to attend the match. The Ireland's Own Band would be there and anyone attending or seen going in would be photographed and reported to their various Societies." That referred to the football match at Shelbourne Road which was to take place the next day, Saturday, and was the scene of the first of the riots with which I have to deal. After referring to the football match he said, "To-morrow the men off at 12 o'clock were to assemble in O'Connell Street. They had a right to assemble there and see how the game was going. They should have heard transire and go out as far as they could, but pay no money, and if they were to be summoned they could give their name and address. Everyone of them should get out and then the whole staff would be required to prosecute them. You give them all sorts of trouble." Now, you take it that at this time the general conditions of the City of Dublin, as will be proved, indicated a predisposition to lawlessness and disorder, which later on manifested itself in a very virulent form and which, I think, to the surprise of a great number of persons, will be shown to have turned the City of Dublin for the time being into a city of anarchy and revolution, in which the forces of disruption consisting of the strikers and their sympathisers were joined with numbers of the criminal classes, who were determined to make war not only upon the employers with whom they had quarrelled, but upon the citizens generally, and upon the police who were protecting the citizens in circumstances of most appalling difficulty. I come now to deal with the first of the series of riots and disorders which it is your duty to inquire into. The first was on Saturday, 30th August, and I think we may fairly and accurately describe it as the Ringend Riots. On that day a large crowd collected, and at a place called South Lotts, near the Shelbourne Football Ground, to which, as I pointed out a moment ago, Mr. Larkin had made special allusion and had given special directions what the crowd were to do. They were there menacing persons going into the grounds, they were attacking officials and passengers on the tramcars. Inspector Bannon got word of this state of affairs and he went down, and when he got to Bridge Street, with a party of police, there was a crowd of persons of about 600, and when they saw the police—the party included Inspector Bannon and ten members of the R.I.C.—they shouted various epithets at the police and called upon the crowds, one to the other, to "go for the police." When the police got upon the scene they were attacked with stones and bottles, and tumblers, which were thrown at them not only from the road, where, of course, they might comparatively easily be dealt with, but from the insides of publichouses, and a peculiarity of these various riots, as will be seen, distinguishing them, so far as I know, from any other riots of which I have ever read was this, that not only were there determined attacks made upon the police at times, although the police were doing absolutely nothing to provoke these attacks, but new methods of warfare were adopted against the police, the throwing of deadly weapons from the comparatively safe retreat of houses, and bottles which had been empty bottles and which I shall show had been refilled for the purpose of carrying them to their destinations, which was the bottles of the police. And there at Ringend stones, bottles, and tumblers were thrown not only

from the road, but from the publichouses. Inspector Hanson was hit on the neck with a tumbler. Three tramcars as they passed along were held up and the police were obliged to charge the crowd. They ran down the street and into two of the publichouses, and from there bottles and stones and jam pots were thrown at the police. Later on the same day, about 4 o'clock, I think, this was earlier, another riotous mob was there and it became necessary to send for a troop of the mounted force of police. Inspector Chase and four mounted troopers appear to have been sent. His horse was knocked down by blows of stones and he was attacked by the crowd, and one man named Smith got five months' imprisonment for the attack on the Inspector. The police had to charge over and over again. The publichouses there had to be ordered to be closed, and there was rioting all along from Irishtown to Great Brunswick Street. The trams were riddled with stones. Sergeant Moroney was stoned by blows, several constables were struck with bottles, and five policemen were seriously injured on that occasion. But it did not end there, because between 7 and 8 o'clock that same Saturday another very serious riot took place. Sergeant Barry, in consequence of information which he received, took 10 police from Irishtown Police Barracks to a place called the Power House at Ringsend, beside the football ground, the power house being the power house, of course, of the Dublin Tramway Company. At Bridge Street, approaching this place, he saw a motor car with policemen held up, stones were thrown and on both sides the police were attacked. They were then informed that the crowd had left the Power House and gone elsewhere, but where they had went to was made pretty plain, because on returning home a crowd of 500 persons or more were waiting for the police. There were then 15 police and a crowd of 500, who stoned them and lunged at them with bottles and jugs. One of them was seen actually to take from a woman who had a jug in her hand for a lawful purpose for the purpose of discharging it at the police. Now on that same day, at three o'clock, a riot occurred in Great Brunswick Street, and it was of a very serious nature. Constable Phelan, 101 B, arrested a prisoner for breaking the glass of a tramcar and he was attacked by a crowd, and Constable Michael Byrne went to his assistance with two other constables. The crowd, numbering between 300 and 400, threw bottles at them, nerier bottles, homemade bottles, and stones. The two constables kept back the crowd until the prisoner was brought to the station. That same Constable Byrne was again in Brunswick Street in company with two men of the R.I.C. about half past six o'clock. Other police who had been in that street appeared to have left it, and matters appeared to have resumed their normal condition, and it was not considered necessary to keep any greater force of police on the street at that particular time than Constable Byrne and the two R.I.C. men. That condition of affairs was observed by the crowd, and they were loitering about waiting for an opportunity to attack the police, and as we know now they did attack these constables. Near this place, at a place called Clarence Street, there were repairs being done to the street, and a heap of stones was there, and the women sympathisers of the rioters brought stones and supplied them to the men who attacked the police. They brought them in spoonfuls. They were attacked also with bottles, and half bricks, and on this occasion, as it will be proved, several criminals, at least 12, or more, passing along Brunswick Street,

were struck. The crowd broke the windows of a publichouse called Brereton's publichouse, at the corner, and Police Constable Byrne was near there. He had his back to the wall, both literally and metaphorically, and when the publichouse was struck with stones he drew his staff to keep the crowd at bay. All the shops in the locality had to be closed. Then assistance came from College Street Station. Inspector Barret and 12 men got there, and at the same time Supt. Kiernan, who had been to Ringsend to help to quell the riot there, also arrived. These reinforcements were also attacked with stones, and as they passed by Brereton's publichouse they saw the other constables being attacked, and they rescued them, and they proceeded to disperse the crowd towards Clarence Street. At Clarence Street they saw a van of the Independent newspaper office held up, and also an escort car with two constables, O'Callaghan and Brady, who had been going along protecting this van, and one of them had been dragged off the car and the horse was stopped, and they were defending themselves as best they could. Two men of the rioters held on to the horses of the escort, and two to the van. These two constables drew their batons. Stones were thrown at them, and it was stated that a crowd of 500 persons were there, and somebody warned them that they would not get out of this with their lives. One of the constables was kicked and knocked down. Three men were arrested for that particular occurrence, and convicted by a jury. A man called Gartland, one of the ring-leaders, was arrested by O'Callaghan, and was rescued by the crowd, who knocked down one of the constables and kicked him when he was on the ground. He was re-arrested, and even when he was re-arrested he was found to have actually a large stone in his hand. Seven persons were arrested on that occasion. Several people will tell you that they closed their shops. Three constables were very badly injured. One old woman was struck and injured, and as these various prisoners were arrested and brought to College Street, and were being transmitted there, the escorts were all along the route subjected to a perfect fusillade of stones and other weapons. Constables who had arrested prisoners caught in the act of stoning were obliged to let them go owing to the hostility of the crowd, and not until the two forces I have mentioned had arrived upon the scene were the police able to cope with the disorder that prevailed along Brunswick Street. I cannot better describe it than in the language in which it was described by a rev. gentleman, Father Curran, who was a priest living in the house of the Archbishop (Dr. Walsh) at Drumcondra. He happened to be there when this riot took place, and he described the crowd as behaving like frenzied lunatics. Crises were followed by assaults, and assaults by rescues. He saw the policemen who made arrests subjected to a very severe mauling, and violently hindered from making their arrests. They were surrounded by a dangerous-looking body of men, who violently impeded the Constables. The force of police behaved with singular restraint. Their behaviour, he said, was the only redeeming feature of what, to Dublin citizens, was a really humiliating and disgusting spectacle. I should have mentioned, my learned friend reminds me, that between four and five o'clock on that day, at Great Brunswick Street, a tram car was being escorted by police through the crowd of men, women, and children, booping, hooting, and shouting, and when the policemen came up to the tramcar, which was held up and had two panes of glass broken in

it, they found the conductor, a man named John Conroy, in this position, that he was protecting himself and his life from a big crowd with a revolver. The police scoured the revolver and protected him. That only goes to show the terrible consequences which might have ensued from this riot in Brunswick Street, which occurred about the same time that the other preconcerted outrage was taking place at Rillagrand. Whilst this was going on, I have to direct attention to riots at Beresford Place, Talbot Street, Marlborough Street, Earl Street, and Corporation Street. Two gentlemen named Connolly and Partridge, labour leaders, and subordinates of Mr. Larkin, were arrested between three and four o'clock at Liberty Hall. Mr. Larkin, against whom there was a warrant, was evading arrest. Between seven and eight o'clock Inspector Campbell was on duty there at Liberty Hall, and he and his police were attacked with bottles, stones, bricks, sewer pipes, rivets and concrete, and he was kicked himself. And it will be found that Liberty Hall and Beresford Place had been stored with that class of ammunition for the purpose of attacking the police. Tiles had been removed from the Quay, sewer pipes had been broken up, concrete had been found, bricks had been found, rivets had been found, and these weapons, some of them deadly in their character, had been stored either in Liberty Hall or in the neighbourhood for the purpose of using them upon the police. Between seven and eight o'clock, Inspector Campbell, in the position of affairs, and not having sufficient force to resist this attack, had sent to Store Street for reinforcements, which arrived. They were attacked also with bottles, stones, and bricks, sewer pipes, and concrete, and Inspector Campbell had to warn the people in the Hall that an entrance to the Hall would have to be made if the fusillade continued from the Hall. Why on earth he did not do it I do not know. Baton charges became necessary along the Custom House Dock, Butt Bridge, and Eden Quay. At Butt Bridge the police under Inspector Willoughby were in great danger. There and at Beresford Place there were a large number of police who were struck with stones, rivets, and baying pipes, tiles, bricks, bottles, cement. One man who attacked the police, was found, when arrested, with a knife in his hand, and trying to use it. When the riots at Butt Bridge were ordered to be cleared Constable Hayes was struck on the face with a bottle and had to be brought to the hospital. Now a very curious thing happened while that desperate riot was going on in the neighbourhood of Liberty Hall, which seems on this occasion to have been a magazine, in which were kept weapons, all murderous weapons, used against the police. Liberty Hall, of course, had to be kept clear. Stones had been thrown from inside it. Inspector Campbell had been struck by a glass tumbler on the face. All about Liberty Hall was this ammunition, to be used against the police. A crowd of people were there and were freely supplied. There was a gentleman named Councillor Michael Brehoon, a Labour Councillor, and these attacks of a terrible character and the assaults that were being committed in the neighbourhood upon the police, by this fierce crowd, was too much for him and he was remonstrating, being the only one with even a semblance of decency and respectability about him. He was approached by Inspector Willoughby in reference to these inhuman and cowardly attacks from Liberty Hall, and he told a story which Inspector Willoughby will tell you, and it was this, that these missiles which had

been used against the police were brought there and thrown from there by an organised gang, as he said, sent there purposely to throw them in order to get the police to listen the people. He may have been giving away some of the stable secrets, but that was what he told Inspector Willoughby. As I told you, the stock at Liberty Hall consisted of stones and concrete and sewer pipes and rivets, which these people, as long as they could, were using against the police. Now, I will not weary you with the details already given in evidence, but I will only give in outline the assault or most serious assaults, ranging about Butt Bridge and the Quay and Liberty Hall. At nine o'clock Inspector Campbell, matters having quietened down somewhat, left for Talbot Street, and he found in Talbot Street riotous crowds and savage attacks being made on the police. Stones and bricks and bottles were used and many policemen were seriously injured and some rendered unconscious, and you may take it from me that in reference to the riot that I am now dealing with on that evening in Beresford Place and Talbot Street and Marlborough Street and Corporation Street, between Liberty Hall and Talbot Street, 34 policemen were injured, and thirty of them so badly that they had to go on the sick list. Head-Constable McGrath, who has had thirty-one years' service, says that this riot extending over this area that I have indicated, was worse than the Belfast riots when the military died on the mob; and other members of the Royal Irish Constabulary with experience will tell you that although they were engaged in riots of a very serious character in different parts of Ireland, they had never seen anything like this. Now, in Talbot Street, from tenement houses and in these other streets that I am coming to, a new method of warfare against the police was adopted, and I suggest was adopted by a preconcerted organised arrangement. At Marlborough Street there was a crowd of five hundred men with stones and bottles and jam-pots and a new weapon that I never heard of before called clinkers or cinders, and attacked the police. The public were cleared off the streets, the residents had to close their doors, and this crowd advanced menacingly against the police, shouting "Down with the bloody police," and they had to be dispersed by baton charge, and several persons were brought to Store Street. I have already told you that the ammunition with which the police were attacked was brought from a distance. White granite blocks and bricks were procured in Tyrone Street. These hard cinders or clinkers were got at some greater distance, and when this fight was over, the streets about there were absolutely strewn with cobblestones and granite and bricks, all of which had been brought there previously for the purpose of attacking the police. Now the force that was attacked in Marlborough Street was under Inspector O'Connell, and that force joined with that under Inspector Purcell again at Marlborough Street, where there was another violent and riotous crowd who stoned the police. They were dispersed, and at this stage several shops in Talbot Street and Earl Street were broken into and looted. About ten o'clock on that same night, a riotous mob of three or four hundred people, who had been driven from Talbot Street, ran into Corporation Street, where Corporation Buildings are situated. This is a street which runs across and intersects Talbot Street. It formerly went by the name of Mabbet Street—always a very dangerous locality for the police. There are there several of these Corporation Buildings, which have a common entry with a staircase that connects with the different places, and in front of them there are balconies overlooking this narrow street—Mabbet Street, and I wish to direct your special attention to what occurred there. Sergeant Dowling, Constable Fifth and ten others were on

duty. They were struck, all of these. One man was arrested, at the time he was being arrested, a giant bottle, full of port, was flung at one of the police, and just missed his head and shattered to pieces at his feet on the street. The crowd were throwing bricks and stones and caps and saucers and jam-pats from the balconies of the Corporation Buildings, and saying "Come on, you whores," and the police on that occasion had to retire. Inspector Farrell and twenty men, on his way home from another part of this area, passing through this place, was attacked from the balconies, and the men were in the greatest danger. At that time the police were unable to enter the buildings to effect arrests. They had again and again to retire, the fusillade from these balconies was so fierce. In fact, this riotous mob had possession of the Corporation Buildings, and they had the loaded weapons there, and they were using them with the deadliest and the most dangerous effect on the police below. Of course, as long as they were there, the police had either to dislodge them or to leave the place in their hands. Seventeen police were hit, and on the sick list; some of them were hit with saucers and metal pans and with iron poles, and this mob had the gates and the doors leading into these buildings locked so that they could not get them, and these houses were found afterwards to be strewn with missiles besides of all sorts and descriptions. But it didn't stop there, because between twelve and half-past twelve o'clock that night, about thirty police going off duty from other parts of the city were attacked at Corporation Buildings. Some of them merely trying to pass by were stopped—in fact the Corporation Buildings that night were transferred into forts, and stored with ammunition from which the police were attacked; a more inhuman or more unscrupulous condition of affairs never existed in any city claiming the name of civilisation than that brutal and cowardly attack that was made on the police from the Corporation Buildings on that night. That closes Saturday, the thirteenth of August, and you will see that five serious riots occurred upon that day, every one of them you will be satisfied from the evidence bearing the impress of organised hostility and attack upon the police in pursuance of the incitements of Mr. Larkin and others who said that if the men would follow him and do as he would bid them to do, they would wipe the police of Dublin off the streets in one hour. Now, I come to Sunday, the 31st of August. You will remember that this meeting organised by Mr. Larkin had been proclaimed on the 28th, and that Mr. Larkin had stated to a crowd of admirers and sympathisers at Liberty Hall that that meeting was to be held, and that the men were to go there and they made it perfectly plain that they were to hold the meeting at all hazards, and against all opposition, and that they were to fight against the police. Of course the authorities, the Executive Government of this country, having considered it their duty to declare this proposed meeting an unlawful one, it became the duty of the police to see that that order of the Executive Government was made effective, and to prevent this illegal meeting from being held in Sackville Street, and consequently the following police arrangements were made by the Assistant Commissioner, Mr. Harrel, whom we all know. Late in the afternoon of the 30th of August, he saw all the superintendents of the Dublin Police at the headquarters, and discussed with them the police arrangements necessary to enforce the terms of the proclamation, which warned persons against assembling in Sackville Street on Sunday, August 31st. It was absolutely well known on the Saturday by every citizen in Dublin that that meeting had been proclaimed. The proclamation of it was posted over the entire city and county of Dublin, and everybody knew perfectly and absolutely well that that was an illegal and proclaimed meeting. The

Assistant Commissioner directed the Superintendents to assemble forces of police, and to have them posted at 11.30 o'clock on the following day, and his instructions to them were that they were to tell their officers and men that while persons were to be allowed to pass freely along the street about their lawful business, any assembly of persons was to be prevented, and the police were to advise persons to pass along, and not to remain about. Small parties of police, consisting of a sergeant and five constables, were to move along the sections of the street which were allotted to each superintendent to keep the people moving if necessary, and no organised body was to be allowed into Sackville Street. Mr. Harrel feared that there might be an attempt made to fill up the street, because that was the intention that had been given to the people at Liberty Hall. The superintendents, if they saw it necessary, were to increase the numbers of the police parties—some to move the people along the centre of the street, others along the side-ways and into the side streets, and, if necessary, the forces of police were to be increased by joint action on the east and west side of the street, and two forces of a hundred constables to move along north and south from Nelson's Pillar and close the street, and Mr. Larkin was to be arrested if he appeared there, under a warrant out for his arrest. Now, a very extraordinary incident happened which I would like to mention to the Court. On Saturday evening this gentleman, Councillor Brookes, had an interview with Inspector Willoughby, and he asked Inspector Willoughby if the police would allow them to hold a meeting either at Croydon Park or at Bedford Place, and that request was telephoned by Inspector Willoughby to the Castle to Mr. Harrel. The impression on Inspector Willoughby's mind made by what Councillor Brookes said was undoubtedly that it was intended to substitute the Sackville Street proclaimed meeting for one at Croydon Park, and that was what was intended to be conveyed in that interview. Mr. Harrel said he had no objection to their holding a meeting at Croydon Park at all, but from the events that subsequently transpired that day in Sackville Street I have not the slightest doubt that this was a trap, and that by suggesting to the police that there would be a meeting at Croydon Park, and that there would not be a meeting in Sackville Street, the police would be withdrawn from Sackville Street and arrangements would be made for holding Sackville Street for the King's Peace, but that the police would be drawn off to Croydon Park. Now you will notice in one of the speeches that I have read to you that the women and children were warned against being in Sackville Street on this Sunday, and what happened about that? Fifty brake loads of women and children were brought away in the morning from Bedford Place and brought into the County Wicklow between eight and nine in the morning, and not returning till after midnight. It succeeded to a certain extent, because although Mr. Harrel did not fall into the trap of leaving Sackville Street devoid of police to prevent this meeting, to this extent it gained its object, because several of the police and inspectors and officers who would have been in Sackville Street were sent to Croydon Park. On Sunday, at 11.30, five superintendents, nine inspectors, 23 sergeants, and 274 constables arrived in Sackville Street, and I propose to tell you the disposition of this force in 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 divisions. The first division was under Superintendent Dunne, Inspector Baunon, and consisted of five sergeants and sixty-three constables. One sergeant and ten men of this division were sent to Croydon Park by reason of the meeting that was to be held there. They were disposed of in this way—at the Ballist Office and the Independent Office

and on the South side of the O'Connell Bridge there were three under Superintendent Dunne in three sections 30 Dublin Metropolitan Police and 23 Royal Irish Constabulary. The second division was under Superintendent Kiernan. He had charge of the East side—that is the right hand side as you go towards the Pillar from Hopkins' corner to Earl Street—and with him there were Inspector McKeg, whose name will be frequently mentioned, two sergeants, and thirty D.M.P. and R.I.C. men, and Inspector Barrett, two sergeants and twenty men, and of this force one, Sergeant Savage, and ten men were dispatched to Croydon Park at 12.40. The third division consisted of Superintendent Flynn, who had charge of the district from Bachelor's Walk at the Bridge, Inspector Clifford, three sergeants and thirty men. Of these men Inspector Clifford, one sergeant and 10 constables went to Croydon Park. The fourth division was at Middle Abbey Street on the West side, that is the left hand side as you go to the Pillar. There was Superintendent Murphy in charge generally, Inspector Carey, three sergeants and 23 constables, Dublin Metropolitan Police and Royal Irish Constabulary. They operated from Middle Abbey Street to the Hotel Metropole, or to the corner of the General Post Office. Now, at Prince's Street—the street that goes down to the *Freeman's Journal* office—there was special danger, because it was anticipated that attacks would be made upon the *Independent*, as there is a back lane leading from the end of Prince's Street which gives access to the back premises of the *Independent* office, and it became especially necessary to protect that place from information that the police had, and therefore there were men at Prince's Street—Inspector Lawlor, two sergeants of the Dublin Metropolitan Force and 24 men, but some alteration had to be made there in reference to sending people to Green Street or Croydon Park, but I need not trouble you with these details. I have given you substantially the position as regards this place. The fifth division was under Superintendent Gordon at the corner of Henry Street, and he had with him Inspector Grant, six sergeants and sixty men. Of these, one sergeant and ten men were sent to Croydon Park. The sixth division was on the east side of Cathedral Street and North Earl Street. That was to Britain Street. That was under Superintendent Willoughby, Inspector Bell, six sergeants, and sixty men; and one sergeant and ten men were sent to Croydon Park. In addition to these, there were a number of the "G" Division detectives in plain clothes walking about the place. You will see that, so far as the police were concerned, they did everything in their power to be ready for any contingency that arose, and were determined to do their duty in regard to it. When the police arrived that morning, this street was in its normal condition in regard to traffic. In fact, there was very little traffic, that is, pedestrian or otherwise. At about half-past twelve, Superintendent Dunne, who is a very experienced officer, as well as other police, noticed a number of Transport Union men—that is, men with a red badge, by which they are identified—he noticed them coming into the street in groups of three and four from every direction; and they gravitated, all of them, towards the Pillar, and other members of the Force stationed at Lower Abbey Street, on the east side, and Earl Street, noticed bodies of these men, so distinguished with this red badge, coming into the street with sticks, and gathering into groups. They came from Liberty Hall, and they went in the direction of the Pillar. And the police on the streets

that converged upon Sackville Street observed these men coming into the street, and assembling between the General Post Office and the Imperial Hotel, and at one o'clock Superintendent Dunne was very much struck with the number of people who had come into the street from the time he had come there till one o'clock. At fifteen minutes past one o'clock Superintendent Dunne got word from a constable that Mr. Larkin was then in the hotel, and was going to address the meeting which then had assembled. He sent a constable in plain clothes to inform the officers in charge of each party of police in Sackville Street. Superintendent Dunne then went about a quarter past one o'clock to College Street, and phoned to the police to read down the warrant for Larkin's arrest, which it had been impossible to execute previously. On his way back, while crossing the Bridge, he heard a volume of shouting in Sackville Street, and, on looking up, he saw sticks and hats waving, and a concourse of people rushing across from the direction of the General Post Office and Prince's Street to the right centre of the street opposite the Imperial Hotel. Varying accounts, of course, are given as to the number of persons at any stage of this Sackville Street incident—the estimate of the number of a crowd greatly depends, of course, upon the place from which it is viewed. Superintendent Dunne was a considerable distance away, but he will tell you a very considerable crowd rushed from the General Post Office to the centre of Sackville Street opposite the Imperial Hotel. Now, what happened? Superintendent Murphy had heard that two people were to arrive at the Imperial Hotel, a Mr. and Miss Donnelly, and shortly after one o'clock a taxicab drove up, and an apparently feeble old gentleman stepped out, leaning on the arm of a young lady, and entered the hotel. The gentleman went into the smoking room of the Imperial Hotel, to which there is a balcony fronting the street. He then returned for a moment, and again stepped on to the balcony. When Superintendent Murphy got word from Superintendent Dunne, he was at Elvry's opposite, but he crossed over to the hotel, and he asked for the manager, and then he saw this rush of persons from the General Post Office to the front of the Imperial Hotel, and the cheering and the excitement and the waving of sticks, and then he heard Larkin's voice overhead, and, stepping back, he saw that Larkin had just left the balcony after having made his speech, and, as he said, held his meeting. He was the feeble old gentleman who had gone into the Imperial Hotel. But what was going on outside? Superintendent Kiernan had forty men operating from Hopkins' corner. He also, of course, heard that Larkin was about to appear, and he went to the hotel, where Inspector McKeg and twenty men and two sergeants were in the street opposite the hotel. Immediately Larkin appeared on the balcony, Superintendent Kiernan ordered Inspector McKeg to go into the hotel and arrest him with ten men. Sergeant Butler with others were placed at the door. There were a number of police in front of the Imperial Hotel, and a number of police had gone into the hotel to effect the arrest of Larkin. A rush was made of several hundred people from Sackville Street towards the door of the hotel, and stones were thrown by a very disorderly and riotous crowd, and a window of Clerly's was broken. The demeanour of the crowd as they rushed to the Imperial Hotel, avowedly, as I say, for the purpose of preventing Larkin from being arrested, after the police had seen him going in after saying what he had to say—he had kept his word; he had defied the proclamation, he had arranged

that these people were to be in the street to see him—the position of affairs was that his friends in the street were determined that Larkin should not be arrested and brought into custody. Therefore, that disorderly and riotous mob made a rush towards the doors of the hotel, and the police who were outside were keeping them back, and so disorderly were they and so determined were they in their rush that the police were obliged to draw their batons, and having drawn their batons, as they were most undoubtedly not only entitled to do, but bound to do, this riotous crowd dispersed, fed—some of them ran one way and some of them the other. I understood there were a quantity of citizens who, perhaps, had no sympathy with the rioters in the street, and they fled also. Why on earth peaceable citizens should at all times be found in positions of danger like this is a puzzle to the ordinary man. Here was a riotous, disorderly crowd holding a meeting in defiance of the Government's proclamation, having been invited to come into the street and fight with the police, having been invited by a man who was violating the law, by a man who succeeded in turning the law into contempt, by a man who had burnt the Government's proclamation in the very face of this very same crowd—how it came to pass that anybody with an ounce of sense would be found in Sackville Street on that day is a mystery to me. There were persons there whom I don't suggest for a moment were engaged in this riot, or did anything to show that they approved of this preconcerted plan of utter lawlessness. A stampede took place of this class of persons down the street and up the street, and the rioters were pursued by the police because the police were determined that Larkin should be brought into custody and kept in custody until he was dealt with by the law. Now, he was brought out. Superintendent Murphy was already in the hotel, and he and Superintendent Kierman had a hold of him. Superintendent Kierman and Superintendent Murphy took him by either arm and brought him to the hall. A large crowd of Larkinites was at the door, eight or ten yards away, and this is the time at which the police were engaged in putting them back, and until that had been done Superintendent Kierman agreed with Superintendent Murphy that they would have to wait until that was done, and until a bigger escort was procurable, so hostile was the demeanour of the crowd outside the hotel. Inspector McKeag formed up an escort of 30 men. The crowd in front had then been repulsed with batons. They had fired stones, and their demeanour was such as to make it absolutely certain that if they were allowed to remain there Larkin could not possibly have been brought to the station. Consequently they were dispersed and fled away; some of them remained on. The small force of police that was there at the time dealt with them as best they could, and then Larkin, with his escort, was enabled to be brought in custody along the east side of Sackville Street, and that escort consisted of Superintendent Murphy and Superintendent Kierman and Inspector McKeag, two sergeants, and twenty men. He should have been brought to Store Street, but he could not be brought to Store Street because the streets leading to there led to Liberty Hall, and through these streets he should have to be brought to Store Street, and they were packed with persons that would be ready to come in and rescue him because at one moment, even as he passed Eden Quay, a rush was made by some of his admirers from Liberty Hall, who wanted to rescue him, but they were too late. As his escort passed down along the east side of Sack-

vile Street—at Sackville Place, which is just on the O'Connell Bridge side of the Imperial Hotel—a great rush was made by a crowd to rescue him, diagonally from the General Post Office. The crowd, shouting out "Up Larkin," rushed the police, and stones were thrown, and but for the timely action of the police in other parts of the street, as I will tell you, Larkin would have been rescued, but many lives would have been lost. Inspector Barrett, who, as I told you, was then in charge of two sergeants and twenty men, between Abbey Street and Sackville Place, wheeled his party diagonally to cut these rioters off from the escort, and meanwhile Inspector Carey had brought his men from the corner of Middle Abbey Street, and on the west side diagonally across Sackville Street, and they formed a V-shaped solid force of police converging on Larkin's escort, and cutting off the crowd which had come diagonally from the other direction of the General Post Office. They hemmed in this crowd of rioters between the corner of Middle Abbey Street and the General Post Office. Now, the crowd, the exact number of which it is impossible to give, but it is correct that between six hundred and a thousand certainly had to be dispersed—they had borne down upon this escort, and they had thrown these stones, and they were a riotous and disorderly crowd, and it was absolutely essential for the police to disperse them. The police turned them back. Superintendent Flynn moved up his men, and therefore protected the escort, but the rioters were turned back and dispersed by the police up Sackville Street. At this time Sergeant Richardson was in charge of the contingent of police—a small number, I think ten—on Prince's Street, and he and his men were ranged in front of the *Freeman's Journal* office, cutting off that lane that led to the Independent. He could not see what was going on lower down towards the bridge from the right, and the first thing that attracted his attention at that moment was a number of riotous persons whom he had seen making this rush to the Imperial Hotel a moment earlier, and whom he knew to be rioters, whom he had seen throwing stones, and using these epithets towards the police—he was suddenly confronted with a number of these same men rushing around the corner of the Metropole Hotel, shouting and booing and throwing stones, and I have little doubt that these men, at the same time, were flying from the charge of the police lower down the street, where they had attacked the escort. They tried to rush through, but Sergeant Richardson ordered them to be put back. The rush consisted of about a hundred people, and they had to be driven back, and the batons had to be used. Several persons were left through, who were peaceable citizens, but these persons who were believed to be rioters, and who were rushing around that corner into that street, were put back by the police. More people rushed up, and at that corner of the Metropole and the General Post Office a regular melee took place between the riotous persons and the police. The whole affair, I am instructed, from the time of Larkin's leaving the hotel—the whole lamentable affair from the time that Larkin left the hotel until it was all over occupied the space of three or four minutes. Every one of the police in Prince's Street—who were carrying out their duty, which was to prevent people from rushing down Prince's Street—every one of them, including the Sergeant, were struck with stones. Not a single policeman in Prince's Street left Prince's Street, or followed the crowd or crowds of persons who tried to make their way down that street. On that day thirty policemen received serious in-

houses in Sackville Street. In three or four minutes, by reason of the determined attitude of the police to deal with this sudden, unlawful and illegal meeting, the whole thing was over. That is, as shortly as I can put it, the history of that eventful day, so far as Sackville Street was concerned. But that, by no means, exhausted the condition of affairs in Dublin generally on Sunday, the 31st of August. Between three and four o'clock there was a riotous mob in Gloucester Place, and Sergeant Hall and ten men were attacked with stones and bottles and jam-pots and delfs and pieces of iron; and at 3.50 Sergeant Woulfe and eight men were attacked in Corporation Buildings, both from the road and the balconies by bottles, stones, and other weapons of that kind, and bedrooms chambers included. Five arrests were made within the building, and the crowd attacked the escort all the way to Store Street. These prisoners were brought by seven men, and Sergeant Woulfe and one man were left behind to cut the crowd off the escort. When Sergeant Woulfe had to go inside to save his life they had to fight their way to Talbot Street, and when Sergeant Woulfe, having escaped, was going to Talbot Street alone he was attacked by forty or fifty men in front and behind with sticks and stunners. He was taken into a chemist's bleeding with wounds in his head of three and two and a-half inches in length which he had received as he stood alone against that cowardly crowd of forty or fifty persons, one of whom had such an idea of sport that he hit him on the head with a golf club and he was driven from one side of the street to the other. He was taken from the chemist's in Dr Pratt's motor and taken in it to Jarvis Street Hospital, where he was attacked going into the hospital and the motor car broken. Of course Sergeant Woulfe was seriously injured. Constable Ward coming by himself from Fitzgibbon Street to Store Street—that is from the barracks or station in Fitzgibbon Street to Store Street—was attacked by a crowd near Gloucester Diamond. The crowd threatened to murder him and stoned him. Sergeant Howe with his ten men was told what had happened and he escorted him back, and he was attacked with stones and bricks and bottles, and the part of a tin trunk and a bicycle crank. The man who threw the bicycle crank pleaded guilty. One thing about these riots is the novelty in respect of the ammunition that was used. This is the first time I ever heard of a bicycle crank and a golf club being used for the purpose of putting the police *hors de combat*. When Sergeant Howe and his party were returning again they were attacked at Gloucester Place and stones and bricks and bottles were thrown from the house, Number 9, and the police entered that Number 9 and arrested four men. At five o'clock Sergeant Young and his party of 10 men were attacked at Lower Gloucester Street and Parnell Street, and broken bottles and stones and bricks from the streets as well as the houses were thrown. Sergeant Young was struck, and was 20 days on the sick list. Six troopers who had come from Sackville Street to assist them were stoned all the way from Parnell Street and Britain Street with bottles and pieces of iron, and they and their horses were hit. A horse was knocked down; bottles were broken on the saddles of the troopers. They knocked down the horse with stones under his legs and tripped them up. Sergeant Young entered a house to make an arrest and he saw a man engaged in the pleasant occupation of throwing tiles, which he had taken off from the roof, at the police, and when the ordinary ammunition got short they disconnected the joints of their bedsteads and flung the pieces out at them. A crowd of five hundred persons

were in Lower Gardiner Street throwing stones at the police. Five police isolated were surrounded by the crowd and were rescued by another party of police at imminent danger to their lives all the time. There were seven or eight men firing tiles from the roofs in Waterford Street with the front door locked so that the police had to go around and get in by the back way in order to open the door in order to take away the men who were firing tiles from the roof of the house at them. This rioting was going on practically the whole afternoon, and was continued until a late hour.

Corporation Street and Corporation Buildings and Gloucester Street and Parnell Street and all that area was in a state of the most appalling condition. Thirty-five policemen were injured. Seven men were charged and got periods of imprisonment. I want to say one word in reference to this throwing of deadly weapons from the houses. I told you that it had been the practice the day before, and started in Corporation Buildings, and it was carried out on this Sunday afternoon in this region that I am now dealing with to a most appalling extent, and it became absolutely necessary for the police, if they were to control the forces of disorder at all—it became absolutely necessary for them that they should go into these houses and grapple with their assailants and take from them the weapons with which they were injuring them and preventing them from discharging their duty. I have heard it suggested that the police had no right to enter these houses at all. If the subject that we are to investigate here were not so serious I would not pause to make an observation upon such an absolutely ludicrous proposition. Both by the Common Law and the Statute Law and the law of common sense, which sometimes is not inconsistent with either, the police have a right, and they have not only a right but a duty to quell a riot by every means in their power, and the idea of putting this action of the police, under circumstances such as I have been describing, on the grounds of trespass seems to me to be simply playing with this matter. The police, before they entered these houses, and before they searched these houses, had been attacked from these houses by men who were prepared to attack them from that position of vantage, and who were too cowardly to come down into the street and take their chances of being beaten, and who were too cowardly to come down into the street and face the music, but sheltered themselves behind balconies and there remained with their ammunition, with their chambers, and their bedsteads and their jam-pots, for the purpose of raining down a fusillade upon the police below, and I refuse to argue the proposition that the police, under these circumstances, were to allow themselves to be slaughtered in the street because their murderers or would-be murderers were ensconced in Corporation Buildings.

Well, sir, the next matter I wish to deal with is that, on that same Sunday, 31st August, a riot took place in another part of the city of Dublin, some considerable distance from the place, the area I have been dealing with before lunch, namely, Cornmarket Street, Thomas Street, and the streets adjoining. About 5 o'clock on that Sunday evening Constable Whelan, of the Dublin Metropolitan Police, and Constable Moors, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, were taking, protecting a tram from Lichfield going to College Green. They were stopped by a priest, of the John's Lane Augustinian Church, who told them they should go to the assistance of a policeman, who was being badly beaten by a crowd, and at High Street a large crowd, a riotous crowd, attacked

them with stones, bottles, taken from the roads, or flung from the windows of the adjoining houses. They were repeatedly hit, and the position of affairs was so bad that the priest mounted upon their flying for refuge into the Presbytery. The crowd endeavoured to force the door of the Presbytery, and attacked it with stones and bricks, and stones were raised by the crowd at the Presbytery to turn out the murderers. Constable O'Connell and Constable Carroll came to their relief. They were attacked with stones and bricks, and Constable O'Connell was knocked down and kicked, and sustained permanent injury. The windows of eight houses in the locality were broken; a man named Constable England, one of the constables, was knocked down and injured. He was severely attacked by the crowd; he was in an isolated position at the time, and a woman saved him by throwing herself on him. Otherwise he would have been killed. Meanwhile Sergeant Manning, who was taking a train to Inchicore, was stopped at Corkmarket by a mob of 300 or 400 persons, who threw stones and bottles that they had ready for the police. Several of the police were cut, bleeding, bricks, bottles, and stones were thrown at them; several trams were broken; a man called Leary, who had a porter bottle in his hand, split open the chin of one of the constables, Constable 126 A, for which he got two months. Several arrests were made, and the prisoners escorted and brought to Chancery Lane Police Station. Their escort proceeded back for more police to Inchicore. Additional reinforcements of police arrived to rescue the men who had taken refuge in the Presbytery. The whole of that locality at this time was in a state of the most dangerous rioting. Six troops were ordered at 5.30 to go to Thomas Street. When they came upon the scene they saw a crowd, a riotous mob, wrecking the trams, and the mob threw stones and bottles at the troops. They rushed out from side-streets and houses and stoned the police from those side-streets and houses. On their return, at Corkmarket, a riotous crowd was ready for them. They had torn up the tram lines and threw bricks and stones at the police. Head-Constable Manning arrived with a party of police from the Royal Irish Constabulary Depot and dispersed the crowd. The police remained in the street until 10 o'clock that night, when they proceeded back to Chancery Lane. The crowd threw stones at them; several were hit and injured, they were stoned with stones and struck with bottles. The Head Constable himself was struck twice, and, for 11 days, was unable to do duty. A charge, a baton charge had to be ordered. Fourteen policemen were injured, some seriously, one man having had a knuckle of one of his hands driven back half across the top of his hand, where it remained since. On that same day, a very serious riot took place, on that afternoon, at Augier Street, Richmond's Hill, Cuffe Street, and that locality. Between 5 and 6 o'clock in the afternoon, a riotous crowd of 500 or thereabouts, who had gathered opposite the Transport Workers' Union Hall in Augier Street, attacked the trams, assaulted the drivers, broke into shops, into several shops, amongst others the shop of a man named McEvoy, and broke his windows, looted his goods, and did him damage to the extent of about £50. They were following out the advice they had got from Mr. Larkin. Sergeant Cox and five of the Inchicore Police, and four of the Royal Irish Constabulary, arrived, and they were joined by Inspector Chase and three troopers. Again stones and bottles were thrown at the police. The Sergeant

was hit with a bottle, and a baton charge had to be ordered. The crowd rushed along into Great Longford Street, and there threw stones and bottles both from the road and from houses, and some persons were arrested. The Sergeant returned to Augier Street with the police and met riotous crowds coming from York Street, Longford Street, Whitefriar Street, all throwing stones at the police, several of the police being struck. They charged the crowd, passed them through Bishop Street into Kevin Street where several persons were arrested, and, when the police were bringing one of those whom they had arrested to the police station it was discovered that he had four stones in his pocket. He was being brought to Kevin Street Barrack, and all the time the crowd that was following was increasing in numbers, in violence, and in their throwing of stones. The Castle had to be telephoned to, the Commissioner had to be telephoned to, for help, and the police who were returning through Lower Kevin Street were obliged to seek shelter in a house from a crowd, a mob of about 1,000 persons armed with bottles and stones. The police were driven through Cuffe Street, and the adjoining street, into Stephen's Green, and had to escape by motor car to College Street. Bricks were thrown, delf and plate were thrown at them. A woman named Catherine Sheridan, who will be called, who keeps a shop in the locality, saw paving-stones thrown from the roofs of houses and the windows of houses, and saw jam-pots, bottles, a chair, a stool, fire-locks, being sent out of the windows and from the roofs of the houses at the police. A woman called Catherine Murphy, who will be examined, will tell you the position of affairs as she saw it. The position of affairs was such in the locality in which she saw it, that she shouted to the crowd to show mercy to the police, or she would give their names; and she says that, in her presence, the police were brutally assaulted, and in danger of their lives. Now, on that same Sunday, while at Inchicore between five and six o'clock, a party of Dublin Metropolitan Police and men of the Royal Irish Constabulary were protecting a tram at the depot at Inchicore, there was one person, a man named Power, making himself more conspicuous than the others by his disorderly conduct, and Sergeant Kincaid ordered him to be arrested. He shouted to the crowd, this man Power, "Come on, and we will wreck the bloody place." He rushed to the tram, but was caught by Constable Duggan as he was about to assault Sergeant Kincaid, and he was taken prisoner, and brought to Kilmaham. Part of the crowd remained at the tram depot and assaulted the police there, and when Sergeant Kincaid and his escort, with their prisoner, Power, approached Emmet Hall, the crowd, who were ready for them, waiting for them, came out with stones to rescue the prisoner; and in doing that they almost killed Sergeant Kincaid, whom they rendered unconscious by their brutality, and two men of the Royal Irish Constabulary were repeatedly knocked down, kicked, stoned. One of them escaped into the Military Barracks; and affairs were so bad and critical at that period that Mr. Waters, who was appointed a magistrate for the purpose of dealing with the riots, and who had been a Constabulary officer, arrived on the scene at this time, and considered that affairs were so serious that he ordered out the military. I think that is the only occasion upon which the military were ordered out. Riots of a very much less serious character have been dealt with in this country by bringing the military on the scene. It is an extreme step to take, as you know, because when the military are

brought upon the scene they have a very effective and a very drastic and a very summary way of dealing with the rioters and persons who are a menace and a danger to those who are protecting the city. But I think it should be said here, to the credit of the Dublin Metropolitan Police and the Royal Irish Constabulary, that for the sake of preserving life in the City of Dublin, in order to prevent bloodshed, the bloodshed that almost inevitably follow when the military are called to assist them, they grappled with the danger and the difficulty, and the assaults and the menace, and put it all down by their own right hand. Now, the other constable I referred to, who escaped into a house, and the owner was afraid to keep him there, had to escape by the back door. Shortly after this rescue that I spoke of, two trams were going to Inchbore escorted by police. As they passed Renset Hall they heard a man named Carroll addressing a crowd. He said that the women and children should leave the street and the men would deal with the police, and he said that to the accompaniment of cries from the crowd, "Murder the police; don't let them away," and all that again, whilst stones, bottles, and bricks were thrown not only from the street but from this Hall. Carroll was not only saying that to the crowd, but he was saying what Mr. Larkin had said at the outset of these riots. Mr. Larkin and Mr. Carroll, gentlemen of that description, claimed the right to drive the police off the streets of Dublin, and a gentleman named Mr. Partridge, who is a lieutenant of Mr. Larkin, publicly stated—and it appeared in the Press in England as follows:—"I want to tell the British Government now that if I withdraw my hand and had let the men behind me do their part every man of the Dublin Metropolitan Police would have swum down the River Liffey." And it will not be unknown to you, that on Christmas Day—so late as Christmas Day last—some of the disciples of Mr. Larkin and Mr. Partridge and Mr. Carroll, following out their beliefs, set upon an ineffective policeman, and threw him into the river Liffey, while their associates prevented, or did their best to prevent, persons from rescuing him from death. Well, there were several policemen injured at Renset Hall. The police charged the crowd, and, while they were doing so, other police entered the Hall, and as they entered they were met with a fusillade of stones, which had been collected in the Hall, showing that at these different points in the City of Dublin upon that day preparations had been made and ammunition had been stored to attack the police, and I say that those attacks upon the trams were only incidents in the campaign against the police, and you will be satisfied that these violent acts towards tram people and others were, to a large extent, only used as a means for getting the police to certain portions of the City of Dublin where riotous mobs had prepared ammunition to murder them. The police entered the Hall amidst a fusillade of stones. The crowd burst out of it through the doors and windows, and those who did not succeed in getting out whined for mercy, and said that they had "done nothing," and the police left them alone. But while this was going on, and when the mob outside was being dispersed, numbers of those outside were shouting out, "Don't run; stand and fight," and the military at this point—the military I have spoken of—had arrived, and these rioters ran away. On that same Sunday, between four and five o'clock, a large riotous mob gathered together at Mary Street, and attacked the police with stones; a man was arrested, and the crowd attacked the police who arrested him, with bricks and stones and bottles, and the gates of the Bridewell to

which they brought him were stormed and attacked by these men, with the result that reinforcements had to be sent for. At the Four Courts—here the trams were held up. A man was arrested for assaulting one of the motor conductors or drivers. The police had to disperse the mob along the Quay. They were attacked by a riotous crowd at Winstons Street, on the other side of the river. There, again, stones, bricks, and bottles were thrown from the houses, having been collected there for that purpose. Many men were struck, and the rioters were most daring. Sergeant McManus was obliged to disperse another riotous crowd at George's Street Bridge. They re-assembled at Queen Street Bridge, and they were again dispersed. They again re-assembled at North King Street, where they stoned the police. The police who pursued the men were also stoned. Now, I come to deal with an incident that occurred upon that same evening at eight o'clock at Moss Street, which, in the view I take of the incidents of that day, throws a very hard light upon what was going on in the City of Dublin. A man named Ryan—Mr. Ryan, of George's Quay—complained, or had a complaint conveyed to the police, that his premises were being looted. Sergeant O'Donnell went there, and when he came to George's Quay, he found that a fire had been lighted upon the Quay, and around about that fire was a stock of ammunition, broken bricks, tiles, piled around the fire. Of course, the looting of Ryan's shop was a mere ruse. It was done for the purpose of bringing the police upon the scene. It was done for the purpose of bringing the police to a place where these blackguards were ready for them, and consequently, when they arrived there, the police were attacked from the street with bottles, with bricks, with tiles, and not only there, but from the houses adjoining, showing the premeditation of the whole thing to simply entrap the police into the place. Well, the police had to retire. Between 9 and 10 o'clock the same sergeant with ten men went to Moss Street by Townsend Street. Another sergeant took another party of police along by the South Quay. In Moss Street, stones, pictures, jam-pots, religious statues, pots of filth were thrown at the police from the houses. They were obliged to force their way into one house to arrest three men, some of whom got the wholly inadequate sentence of a month's imprisonment. One constable got his mouth split; another got knocked with a bottle in the hall-door, another was knocked down with a blow of a brick on his head, and actually from a boat in the River Liffey bricks and tiles and stones were thrown at the police. Three men in a ferry boat had loaded their boat with broken tiles which had been piled along the quay, and while the police were being attacked from the road and from the houses, the men in the boat were attacking them from the river. That ends the transactions of Sunday, 31st August, and I am glad to say that I leave this scene of disorder, blackguardism, cruelty, attempted murder, anarchy, which for all time will disgrace the annals of the history of the City of Dublin. On Monday, 1st September, at Redmond's Hill, at 6 o'clock in the evening, two constables passing through in a motor car were attacked with stones and bottles going from Wexford Street to Redmond's Hill. At 9 o'clock, the rioters commenced wrecking shops in Redmond's Hill, Wexford Street, Lower Camden Street, tearing up the tram lines. Three inspectors—Bannon, White, and Carey, and Superintendent Murphy, and a large body of police had to come upon the scene. Pieces of iron were thrown from the tops of houses there at the police. Rioters were arrested with their pockets full of stones.

Voices were heard issuing out challenges to the police to move on. Every effort was made to induce the police to go after the rioters into dark side streets, where ammunition was piled up and ready to receive them, and a party of police had to be sent round to intercept other rioters who were joining that crowd. Harrow Street, Digges Street, Cuffe Street, all were strewed with ammunition on that day. The shops of about eight people were broken into, and some of them looted. The windows of seventeen business establishments were smashed in that locality alone. Eighteen windows were broken, including the windows of a church. A great number of police—you will get the exact figures later on—were struck and injured—injuries, sergeants, constables were all hit. Books and rivets, window-sashes, bed-chambers again—all were flung at the police, showing that at places so far distant as the Corporation Buildings and Redmond's Hill, the same class of tactics was adopted against the police who were induced to come for the protection of citizens and were then assaulted in this mannerous fashion. Houses were also looted in Lower Candan Street, and wrecked, and paving setts taken up as ammunition. One unfortunate gentleman, called Harris, had six watches, four clocks, six silver brooches, fountain-pens and razors looted from his shop, still following the advice they had received; and on the next day, 2nd September, the Newmarket Police Station was attacked by seventy men, and had to be defended by the police. Three men who were arrested got eight months, three months, and four months' imprisonment respectively. I do say that that riot, on the 1st September, at Redmond's Hill, of which I have only given you an outline, was a very terrible thing to happen. On that same day at Capel Street, Mr. Larkin had passed in custody from the bidewell to the prison about 5 o'clock, and that appears to have created some excitement. At 9-30 that night, Inspector Lowry and a number of police were assaulted with stones, bottles, and pieces of iron; and that crowd remembered at Mary's Abbey, and broke all the windows in the place. The mob went along Capel Street and the Quay. Another mob of rioters was then discovered in Capel Street, attacking four unfortunate members of the R.I.C., who were returning quietly to their lodgings. They had put in their day in other parts of the city, protesting the citizens, and on their way home from Capel Street to their lodgings they were attacked by this crowd who stoned them, and the mob had to be dispersed from Little Mary Street to the accompaniment of stones, jans, bottles, cooking utensils and other missiles which were thrown from the windows. Inspector Lowry was struck on the body and on the legs, and just creased being hit upon the head by an iron bar that creased through one of the windows in Capel Street, and missed a jag thrown at his head by a man's breadth. The sergeant and nearly all the constables were struck, and many of them injured. And now I come to the last of those incidents, and, perhaps, one of the most significant. On Sunday, 21st September, a procession of 6,000 strikers from Liberty Hall, of the most violent and disorderly kind, marched over O'Connell Bridge, through Westmoreland Street, College Green, Grattan Street, Nassau Street, Ouse Street, Westland Row, and Lombard Street into Townsend Street, and there, as elsewhere, as I have pointed out, preparations had been made on a very extensive scale for a murderous attack on the police. Certainly, after the attack was made, the street was strewn from end to end with broken bottles, with jam-pots, and with stones. On that memorable voyage of the processionists, nine trams were smashed on the way, Inspector Bannon and a party of police on foot, and twenty troopers, under Inspector Chase, accompanied it. They were told by the crowd that they were

going to their Waterloo. Townsend Street was the Waterloo on that occasion. "You w—, you are going to your Waterloo," the crowd shouted. When they reached Townsend Street, the usual fusillade of bottles, stones, concrete were thrown by the rioters, and from the windows and tops of the houses. One constable was hit in the eye with a bottle and rendered unconscious. The Inspector was hit with a jam-pot and screamed. Another constable had his helmet struck off his head, and his nose broken. Thirty-six policemen were injured. Another man had his helmet broken, and his jaw cut. Several others were struck and wounded. Nearly all of the troopers were struck with stones, concrete and bottles. One of them, Sergeant Morris, got several blows, one cut his left ear open. That was done by a lump of concrete 3 lbs. weight. The horses were hit on the legs with boards and stones, and the horse ridden by Constable Peters was struck in the head by a stone and fell. Constable Reilly's horse was knocked down by one of the crowd putting a pole between his legs, while the crowd cried out: "Do it to the w—; now we have them," and if it were not for the presence of the troopers, who managed in the face of great difficulty, to disperse that mob, unquestionably murder would have been committed. I am afraid to a very alarming degree. Now, sir, this is the whole history so far as we can give it to you "of the circumstances of the riots and disturbances," to quote the words of the Lord Lieutenant's warrant. I have given you their history as briefly as I could. It was an unpleasant duty. It is a melancholy tale which the citizens of Dublin must deplore, differing from most riots in this, that they were carefully prepared and organised with the intention of making war upon the police, intimidating them, defeating them, destroying them, so that the employers in Dublin and the citizens of Dublin would be left at the mercy of the strikers, and of those who are always ready to embrace any and every opportunity to attack the police—the corner-stones, hoodlums, the criminal classes which infect and infect the slums of our city. An attempt was made, at the instigation of Mr. Larkin, to induce them to betray the trust reposed in them to guard the life and property of the citizens. When that failed, a deliberate attempt was made to maim and murder them on every possible opportunity, but true to their traditions, the Dublin Metropolitan Police and the R.I.C. remained faithful, as they have always, to their duty to their King, to maintain his peace, and preserve the lives and properties of the law-abiding people of the city. No man can describe what they suffered. They carried their lives in their hands. Seeing many of their comrades laid low by the brutality of the scum of humanity, on duty fourteen out of the twenty-four hours, without one farthing of remuneration beyond their ordinary pay, they faced valiantly the forces of disorder, and saved the citizens from the terrible results of lawlessness and anarchy; and they did this cheerfully and without a murmur of discontent, and by their action they saved Dublin from the unspeakable horror of being left at the mercy of men who would show no mercy, and who have less decency and self-restraint than the beasts of the field. Of course, it might be that in this fight over the corners of law and order and for the safety of law-abiding human beings, innocent men may have suffered. Such things have been under such circumstances always inevitable. Policemen are not angels, and I believe that even the wings of angels would be shattered if holy images were used against them to break their heads, but to me it is a marvellous tribute to their forbearance and patience that this terrible episode was closed down by the police with such little injury to property and persons. They have been attacked in the newspapers, by letter, and

in speech. I pass these attacks by. I believe when the true facts and circumstances of these riots are demonstrated in court, when those who have attacked them realise what the police had to suffer, and what they have done to preserve the peace, they will refrain from making their

task more difficult than what it is, and will recognise that the Dublin Metropolitan Police and the R.I.C. by discharging their duty with courage and moderation have rendered it possible for their critics—their wives and families—to walk through the city of Dublin in safety.

Inspector BANNON examined by Mr. ADDISON.

1. You are an Inspector of the B. Division of the Dublin Metropolitan Police?—Yes, sir.

2. And you were on duty on Saturday, 30th Aug., at Ringsend?—I was.

3. Had you been in Ringsend, or were you aware that the condition of things prevailing on that date in Ringsend was very bad?—Yes, very bad.

4. Is the Ringsend district composed largely of the artisan class?—It is.

5. And do you, yourself, know that many of this class living in that district are members of the Transport Workers' Union?—There are, sir.

6. In consequence of information received, did you go to Ringsend?—Yes, at 4.30 p.m.

7. Were you by yourself?—I had ten R.I.C. men including a sergeant and acting sergeant.

8. Ten in all and yourself?—Yes.

9. The information you received was as to the condition of things prevailing in Ringsend—as to the condition of the place?—Yes. There was great disorder.

10. When you went to Ringsend where did you first discover disorder prevailing?—At the junction of South Lotts Road and Ringsend.

11. That is just a little above the Tramway Power Station?—Yes.

12. Now, when you came there what was the condition of things prevailing?—At that particular place there were 200 or 300 men standing in groups. Their appearance was menacing. I came by tram with my men, and when passing this place in the tram I saw these men there.

13. And their appearance was menacing?—Yes.

14. How did they show that?—They were standing about in threes and fours and had no apparent object in being there, and I considered it necessary that they should be moved off.

15. Did you get off the tram and proceed to move them off?—Yes.

16. Did they go?—Reluctantly, but they moved away.

17. Did you on that occasion have to use any force?—Not at that particular place.

18. Passing on from the junction of South Lotts Road and Ringsend, did you proceed further into Ringsend?—Yes.

19. And where did you come to then?—Bridge Street, Ringsend.

20. Were there any other members of the force there before you arrived?—Not at that particular place.

21. Now, I want you to tell clearly, in your own words, what was the condition of things prevailing at Bridge Street when you arrived on the evening of Saturday, the 30th Aug.?—When I was crossing the Bridge I saw a crowd of, say, 600. They had three trams held up, and they were stoning the trams.

22. Was the glass of the windows broken?—Yes, when I saw them afterwards. Immediately

the crowd saw us they shouted, "Here are the country police," and "Go for them," and they attacked us with all sorts of missiles—stones, bottles.

23. You had only ten men with you altogether?—Yes.

24. And you were being opposed by a crowd of 600 persons?—Yes.

25. What class of missiles did they use?—Stones, bottles, jam pots, tumblers.

26. Were you, yourself, hit?—I was, sir. I was struck on the back of the neck with a tumbler.

27. Was that a large tumbler?—A pint measure.

28. Did you see from where that tumbler was thrown?—Yes, from the door of the public-house, No. 8, Bridge Street.

29. Now, were missiles—stones, bottles, jam pots, etc., thrown from side-streets?—Yes.

30. Were they thrown from houses?—Yes, and from windows of houses.

31. Now, in consequence of this attack which was made upon you, were you bound to take steps to disperse the crowd?—Yes, to take extreme measures, and take them immediately, because the crowd was large and my force small. I ordered a baton charge.

32. And did you endeavour to disperse that crowd by a baton charge?—I did.

33. That was necessary for the preservation of the people of the district and for yourself?—Yes.

34. When the crowd was being dispersed, did they proceed to run away?—They stood up to fight for a few seconds and then went in different directions. Some went down the street, and several into the publichouses.

35. Did many of them go into the public-house?—I should say about 40 or 50 went into each of the two publichouses.

36. When the rioters entered these publichouses did they still proceed to throw missiles at the police?—Yes, each time we passed.

37. What sort of missiles did they throw at you?—Bottles and glass measures.

38. And that continued after you had completed your charge?—Yes.

39. Did you take any steps to clear the publichouses?—Yes, I turned my men into the publichouses and cleared them out.

40. And when you had cleared out the publichouses of the rioters and other customers in these houses did you have the houses closed?—Yes, I called on the publicans to close the door.

41. And they did so?—Yes.

42. Now, did the crowd after this baton charge completely disperse?—No sir; they collected again.

43. I don't know whether the Commissioners are aware of the geography of Ringsend. It is composed of a lot of small streets running at right angles to one another (To Mr. ADDISON)—So the crowd after the first baton charge re-assembled?—Yes, at the ends of the streets.

44. Did you seek assistance?—Yes; I telephoned to the Castle.

45. And asked for reinforcements to meet this large crowd at Ringsend?—Yes.

46. Did the reinforcements come?—Yes; Inspector Chase came.

47. He is Inspector of a troop of D.M.P.?—Yes.

48. How many men had he?—Four troopers.

49. After the Inspector arrived on the scene did the crowd re-assemble and attack you again?—Yes.

50. Where?—In about the centre of Bridge Street—at the end of Thorncliffe Street.

51. Did they again throw missiles?—Yes.

52. The whole time?—Yes.

53. The same class of missile?—Yes.

54. Stones, bottles and so forth as you have described?—Yes.

55. Now, did you see a man called Smith there?—Yes, I arrested him.

56. Did Smith do anything?—He struck Inspector Chase with a stone on the shoulder.

57. Where did the stone strike the Inspector?—On the shoulder in the back.

58. After throwing that stone what did Smith do?—He rushed across the street and caught hold of the Inspector's scabbard.

59. Did he try to wrench it away?—Yes, three or four times, and simultaneously he kicked the horse in the legs.

60. Was Inspector Chase knocked off his horse?—Yes.

61. And the horse was lying on the ground?—Yes.

62. What were the dimensions of the crowd by this time?—200 or 300.

Inspector CHASE, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

75. You are an Inspector of the Dublin Troop of the Metropolitan Police?—Yes, I am.

76. And I believe you have got very considerable services?—Close on 40 years.

77. Now, were you directed to proceed to Ringsend on Saturday, 30th of August, about 5 o'clock?—I went there between half-past three and four. I got a telephone message to proceed to the Power House.

78. The Tramway Power House at Ringsend?—Yes.

79. And you proceeded there?—Yes, I did.

80. Things were more or less quiet at the Power House at that hour?—When I got to the Power House things were rather quiet, and I communicated with the Assistant Commissioner at the Castle by telephone, and told him so. I left four men on the Ringsend Road, near the Dodder Bridge, when I heard that there was disorder at the Ringsend side of the Dodder, and I took four men down there, and I went on from the Power House, as things were quiet, with the four men to Bridge Street.

81. You went on from the Power House as things were quiet with the four men to Bridge Street?—Yes, sir.

82. When you got to Bridge Street will you tell the Commissioners exactly what was the condition of things prevailing in the street at that time?—There was a very large and disorderly crowd of between 500 and 600 people there. They were a rough crowd, and they received us in a very hostile manner.

83. What were they doing?—They were throwing stones; and when we got on the scene they threw a shower of stones. Parties at public-house doors had porter bottles in one hand, and some

83. That would be about what hour?—5.10 or 5.15.

84. And the crowd was still a large crowd attacking?—Yes.

85. Had you at this time, a little after 5 o'clock, also to direct a baton charge?—Yes, we had to charge the crowd again.

86. That was essential?—Yes. They were closing in and they were gathering from all quarters.

87. And you kept the mob moving and dispersed them when they re-assembled?—Yes.

88. And how long was it before you succeeded in actually restoring peace in that vicinity?—A whole hour. We left at 5.30.

89. On that particular date how many of the men that were with you—you had only 11 altogether and four troopers—were injured?—Three at that place, excluding Inspector Chase.

90. And having restored peace did you then withdraw?—I did, sir.

91. Had you again on that evening to go back to Ringsend?—No, I did not go back.

92. Are you aware that again that evening between 7 and 8 o'clock rioting again took place?—Oh, yes.

93. That is evidence you can give so far as the Ringsend rioting is concerned on this day?—Yes.

Mr. POWELL, M.C.—We think it would be more convenient to give the evidence as regards each riot.

Mr. HENRY, M.C.—I think it would be more convenient to have it chronologically. Does anyone wish to ask the Inspector any question?

There was no response and the next witness was called.

of them had pint glass measures in the other hand. Some had measures half full, and at intervals they were firing the measures at us.

84. Was that crowd an angry and dangerous crowd?—Very dangerous.

85. And were you yourself hit?—I was, with a blow of a stone, on the back of the shoulder.

86. You know the man who hit you?—Yes, I do.

87. I believe he was afterwards convicted?—Yes; and got five months' imprisonment.

88. Did he attempt to snatch your scabbard?—He did.

89. Was your horse knocked down?—Yes; my horse was knocked down. He made an attempt to pull the sword, and then he kicked the horse on the fore legs and upset the horse.

90. Were you yourself thrown?—I came down with my left leg under the horse's body, and my leg was broken.

91. At the time you were attacked was the crowd dangerous and tumultuous in character?—It was. They were throwing stones all the time.

92. In your judgment, was it necessary to charge the crowd repeatedly to disperse these disturbers?—It was, undoubtedly.

93. And was every endeavour made previously to disperse this crowd in as quiet and peaceable a manner as possible?—Yes; I spoke to them myself, and advised them to go away repeatedly. Of course, when they didn't go away, and were throwing missiles at us, we had to put them away.

94. Were they calling you names?—Yes, they were calling us all kinds of names, and using very abusive language.

95. Were they urging amongst themselves to attack the police?—Yes. I heard such cries as, "Stand up to them."

96. It was only after considerable time, nearly an hour, that you were able to disperse this mob?—We were almost an hour there before we dispersed the mob.

Sergeant BARRY, D.M.P., examined by Mr. ARDRAUGH.

99. Were you stationed at Irishtown in the month of August last year?—Yes.

100. In consequence of information you received between seven and eight o'clock on Saturday, the 30th of August, did you proceed with a force of ten men from Irishtown barracks to Ringsend?—Yes.

101. To what part of Ringsend did you proceed with your men?—To Bridge Street, Ringsend.

102. Had you only ten men with you?—That is all.

103. Now, when you got to Ringsend it was getting dusk?—Yes, sir.

104. Was there a crowd there?—There was a large crowd there.

105. At Irishtown there were only D.M.P. men?—There was a reserve of four men of the Royal Irish Constabulary also.

106. Mr. S. L. Brown—Was this later on the same day?

107. Mr. ARDRAUGH.—On the same day between seven and eight. (To Witness).—What were the dimensions, in or about, of this large crowd?—On our way to the Power Station we saw a couple of hundred men attack a motor car with police in it.

108. That was earlier in the day?—It was on our way to the Power Station.

109. And on the way to the Power Station you saw a number of men attacking police in a motor car?—Yes.

110. Did you go to their relief?—Yes.

111. And to put it shortly, they eventually got away?—We arrested a man that time, and brought him to the barracks.

112. You arrested a man that time?—Yes.

113. What time was that?—About twenty minutes to eight or so.

114. You arrested a man, and brought him back to Irishtown barracks?—Yes, and charged him with being disorderly.

115. And the motor car with the policeman got through?—Yes, and proceeded to the Power Station.

116. Coming back from the Power Station over the Dodder Bridge, did you meet a crowd in Bridge Street?—Yes, it was on our return journey.

117. On your return journey?—Yes.

118. When you got to Bridge Street, was there a large and riotous crowd?—Yes.

119. How were you greeted when you got into Bridge Street?—They began to look us at first and to hiss, and then they began to throw stones, bottles, jugs. Pieces of brick were freely thrown at us also.

120. From the side streets adjoining?—Yes.

121. Were the publichouses closed or open then?—They were open.

122. And were there any of these people in the publichouses?—One incident that came under my notice was where I saw an old lady going into one publichouse with a jug in her hand, and a man coming out of the publichouse snatched the jug and threw it at the police.

97. Did you leave then with Inspector Bannon?—I left some time before Inspector Bannon, and got back to Kevin Street.

98. Were any other members of your troop as distinct from the foot constables injured?—No, sir; I was the only one that was injured.

Witness was not cross-examined.

123. That was in Bridge Street?—Yes.

124. In consequence of the way these missiles were being thrown at you, did you take proceedings or steps to disperse these rioters?—Yes, sir, I asked the men to disperse the crowd.

125. With batons?—No, I didn't mention the word "batons."

126. You ordered them to disperse the crowd?—Yes, sir.

127. I suppose some of them drew their batons?—Yes, sir.

128. And was that order to disperse the crowd necessary, having regard to the dimensions of the crowd?—Yes, and their conduct in general.

129. Were they considerably overpowering you in numbers and strength?—There were about 500 people there, and we were only 10.

130. You had only ten men with you?—Yes, sir.

131. Of these, how many were injured?—Four and I myself.

132. Five out of ten?—Yes.

133. Fifty per cent?—Yes.

134. And how long did that riot continue for?—There were four persons arrested, and after the arrest of these four persons the rioters commenced to disperse.

135. It continued from about twenty minutes to 8 to—?—Until about eight o'clock.

136. And after you arrested these prisoners the crowd got a bit quieter?—Yes, sir.

137. Were these prisoners afterwards convicted?—They were all convicted.

138. And after that riot was quelled at eight o'clock was Ringsend then in a more or less quiet condition afterwards?—Yes. I remained there until 10 o'clock, myself and five or six men.

139. But there was no riot after 8?—No.

140. And from that day of the 30th of August was Ringsend approximately speaking in a peaceful and orderly condition?—Yes, sir.

141. So that was the beginning and the end of the Ringsend trouble?—Yes, sir.

Witness was not cross-examined.

Mr. Power, a.c., said—I am sorry, sir, that I have not got any more witnesses available to-day. I really thought that I would have taken the day to state the case. I thought I would be much longer, but there is one matter that I would like to mention at this stage. You said, sir, that you were quite ready—and if I may say so, I quite acquiesce in the statement—that you were quite ready to hear complaints, as I understand your statement, made by any persons who consider they have any grievance against the Constabulary. We are quite prepared for that, of course, but I would certainly say that if there are any specific complaints to be investigated by you upon charges brought by individuals we should get notice of them, because of course a great deal will depend upon the incidents that were arising on the particular occasion, therefore what I would ask would be this, that in the case of any person who has any grievance

against the Constabulary, or intends to prefer any charge against them, we should get reasonable notice of the name of the person making the charge, and the occasion on which the grievance is alleged to have taken place, and generally the circumstances of each case, so that we may make inquiries and be prepared to deal with them.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We can't very well provide the particulars. We don't know of the complaints, but when the evidence is given we will see that opportunity is given you in reasonable time.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—We have no power to enforce getting particulars.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—The position which that would be placing us in is rather a hardship, I

think, because it is not only in respect to rebutting evidence, if necessary, but I would like also to be able to cross-examine the witness. I can hardly do that if these matters are sprung upon me. If a man says, "I was walking down Whitefriar Street, and got a blow of a policeman's baton," I could not know beforehand what the charge is.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We will be able to safeguard you in that also by, if necessary, having the witnesses recalled.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I may mention that, so far, we have had no direct intimation of any complaints save two from the whole of the City of Dublin.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I think you had better wait until the actual cases come forward.

The Commission adjourned until eleven o'clock to-morrow morning.

SECOND PUBLIC SITTING.—TUESDAY, JANUARY 6TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Nisi Prius Court, No. 1, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners—DENIS S. HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary—Mr. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Constable PRINCE, D.M.P., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

142. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—This is the last witness in reference to Ringsend. You are 140 E?—Yes.

143. Were you with Sergeant Barry, who was examined yesterday, at Ringsend between seven and eight o'clock on the 30th August?—I was.

144. Were there nine other members of the Metropolitan Police in that party?—Yes.

145. Did you see a crowd there?—Yes.

146. What were they doing?—They were booing and hissing and throwing bricks, bottles and stones.

147. Were you one of the party of police which dispersed that crowd?—Yes.

148. How many would you consider were in that crowd?—Between 500 and 600.

149. Were there four of the principal rioters on that occasion arrested; are you able to say the number?—I could not say the number.

150. There were some?—Yes.

151. Did you charge one of these men who was arrested with any particular offence?—Yes.

152. Against yourself?—Yes.

153. What was the charge?—I charged him with being one of a disorderly crowd which was throwing bricks, bottles and stones at the police, and striking me on the right knee with a bottle.

154. Did he strike you on the right knee?—Yes.

155. What with?—With a bottle, such as a mineral water bottle.

And he was convicted for the offence.

BRUNSWICK STREET DISTURBANCES.

Constable BYRNE, D.M.P., examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

156. Mr. ATKINSON—This is the first witness from Great Brunswick Street. You are 51 B?—Yes.

157. Were you in Great Brunswick Street on Saturday, 30th August?—Yes.

158. Are you stationed in College Green Station?—Yes.

159. What time were you on duty in Great Brunswick Street?—3 p.m.

160. Were you by yourself or with other constables?—I was by myself up to about 3.20 p.m.

161. Until 3.20 p.m.?—Yes.

162. Were you then joined by others?—I went to another constable's assistance.

163. Who was that?—Constable Phelan, 101B, and Constable Coakley, 6A.

164. Was anything being done to Constable Phelan?—He was surrounded by a crowd. He was trying to bring a prisoner to the police station.

165. He was trying to convey a prisoner to the police station, and Coakley was with him?—Yes.

166. Was the crowd a large crowd?—Between 300 and 400 people.

167. Did you assist to arrest the prisoner that Phelan had?—Yes.

168. Did the crowd pursue you?—Yes.

169. Did they do anything to you?—Yes, they threw stones.

170. Were you hit by any of them?—Yes.
171. Anyhow did you succeed in bringing the prisoner to the police barrack?—Yes.
172. And was the prisoner afterwards convicted?—Yes.
173. After you left the prisoner at the barrack, did you return to Great Brunswick Street?—No, sir, I went to Ringsend.
174. You were one of those who went to Ringsend?—Yes.
175. And you subsequently came back from Ringsend?—Yes, to Great Brunswick Street.
176. Did you take part in the disturbances which took place at Ringsend?—No; it had been quelled by the other constables when I arrived there.
177. On the way back from Ringsend you went along Great Brunswick Street?—Yes.
178. And coming back to Great Brunswick Street, was there a large crowd there?—Yes.
179. At what part of the street?—At the corner of Lower Erse Street and Great Brunswick Street.
180. Some other constables were there then?—Yes.
181. Was an Inspector there?—Yes.
182. Who was he?—Inspector Bannon.
183. At the corner near Erse Street in Great Brunswick Street, was there a large crowd?—Yes.
184. What were they doing?—Throwing stones, bricks and bottles.
185. At whom?—At the police.
186. How many police were there then?—About fourteen or fifteen police.
187. And what was the size of the crowd?—There were about 500 or 600 in the crowd.
188. Now, was that crowd dispersed?—Yes.
189. Who gave the order for the dispersal of the crowd?—I did not hear anyone give an order at that time.
190. Inspector Bannon was there?—Yes.
191. Was Superintendent Kiernan there?—Not at that time. He was later on.
192. That crowd was dispersed?—Yes.
193. At that stage, were shops and houses in the vicinity of Great Brunswick Street and Erse Street closed?—Yes.
194. Can you give the names of any shops that were closed?—Breeton's pub-house.
195. Anybody else?—I do not know any of them.
196. Were missiles coming from Breeton's pub-house?—Yes.
197. Did the rioters seek shelter there?—Yes.
198. And after that was Mr. Breeton's window smashed?—Yes; where I was standing.
199. That crowd was dispersed and went away?—Yes.
200. Did Inspector Bannon go away with the other men?—Yes.
201. Were you left on duty?—I was left there on duty along with a constable of the Royal Irish Constabulary.
202. Did things remain peaceful for some time after that?—About ten minutes or so.
203. This was about half-past four o'clock?—At this time it was about twenty minutes to six.
204. What happened after Inspector Bannon went away whilst you were left on duty?—The crowd had come back again, shouting and throwing stones, bottles and bricks.
205. At the police?—Yes.
206. Where were you standing?—Beside Mr. Breeton's pub-house.
207. There were only three of you there?—That is all.
208. And did they keep up a fusillade steadily for some time?—Yes.
209. Did they make any observations?—Yes.
210. What did they say?—They said they would "do for us now."
211. How long did that continue whilst you and the two R.I.C. men were outside the pub-house?—About a quarter to seven o'clock we got assistance from College Street Police Station.
212. You were under fire from ten minutes to six until a quarter to seven?—Yes.
213. Did you get assistance about a quarter to seven from College Street?—Yes.
214. Who came?—Inspector Barrett and Sergeant Hurley.
215. They came with a body of men?—Yes.
216. How many of them were there?—Twelve altogether.
217. When they appeared on the scene did the strikers move on?—Yes.
218. Did they throw any stones?—Yes.
219. At the police?—Yes.
220. And were many policemen hit?—Yes, a good many. I was hit myself over the right eye and cut severely.
221. After Inspector Barrett and Sergeant Hurley with the twelve men came did you see Superintendent Kiernan there?—Yes.
222. Was the whole street from side to side thronged with strikers?—Yes.
223. What division was made in the ranks of the police?—Each body of police took each side.
224. Inspector Barrett took one side with so many men?—Yes; and Superintendent Kiernan took the other side with the others.
225. In that formation did they approach the street in the direction of Ringsend?—Yes.
226. Did they clear away the mob, driving them towards Ringsend?—Yes.
227. Do you know the Tramways Power Station?—Yes.
228. Did they force this mob from Great Brunswick Street corner and the corner of Breeton's down towards the Tramways Power Station?—I did not go so far as the Power Station. I only went as far as Great Clarence Street.
229. That is just beyond Queen's Square?—Yes.
230. When you came to Great Clarence Street was there a very large crowd?—Yes.
231. And what was the crowd doing?—They were holding up an *Independent* van and an outside car with two constables on it.
232. An escort car with two constables?—Yes.
233. And was it a large crowd there?—Between 200 and 300 people.
234. Were they throwing stones?—Yes.
235. Did they take the vanman off the van?—I could not say.
236. Did you see the escort constables come off the car?—Yes.
237. Do you know a man named Gartland?—I do know him.
238. He was a leader?—Yes, a ringleader.
239. Was he arrested?—He was.
240. For doing what?—Throwing stones.
241. At whom?—A constable.
242. Who was he?—S.I.A.
243. Was he one of the escort?—Yes.
244. After he was arrested by S.I.A. was he rescued by the crowd?—He was.
245. Was he afterwards re-arrested?—Yes.
246. Was he tried?—Yes.
247. And convicted?—Yes.

247. Was anything found in his pocket after he was arrested?—A large stone was found in his hand.

248. Among the crowd outside the Power Station were there a large number of women?—I could not say about the Power Station.

249. At Clarence Street?—There was a large crowd of women.

250. What were they doing?—Carrying stones to the men.

251. In what?—In their aprons.

252. Between Breerton's corner and Great Clarence Street did the police charge the crowd and draw their batons?—Yes.

253. Was that done on the order of your superior officers?—Yes.

254. Both of whom were there?—Yes.

255. The Superintendent and the Inspector?—Yes.

256. And was that necessary for the protection of the police and the protection of the property of the citizens?—Yes.

257. And was the crowd dispersed?—Yes.

258. What time did you eventually succeed in dispersing the crowd?—About 8 o'clock.

259. So that continuously, one may say, from

3 o'clock until 8 o'clock the condition of Great Brunswick Street was a condition of continuous riot or intermittent riot?—Yes.

260. Were there many police injured?—I think three were injured in Great Brunswick Street.

261. Apart from the police, who were injured, do you know yourself of any civilians who were injured or struck?—I saw some civilians hit. I do not know their names.

262. You saw civilians struck?—Yes, I saw several civilians struck.

263. These civilians were struck by stones and bottles thrown by rioters?—Yes.

264. What class of bottles was thrown?—Lemonade bottles and porter bottles, broken into two halves, with jagged edges, and ginger beer bottles.

265. Stone bottles?—No, glass bottles.

266. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was Mr. Breerton's publichouse closed by the direction of the police or by Mr. Breerton himself?—By direction of the police.

267. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What part of the publichouse did the missiles come from?—From inside the shop.

268. On the ground floor?—Yes.

Constable RYAN, D.M.P., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

269. You are Constable 45 B in the Dublin Metropolitan Police?—Yes.

270. You remember between 4 and 5 o'clock on Saturday, 30th August?—Yes.

271. Did you go with Sergeant Lane, B.I.C., to Great Brunswick Street?—Yes.

272. And did you and the Sergeant escort a tramcar through part of Great Brunswick Street?—Yes. We were going to a disturbance at the lower end of the street, and we got on a tramcar to get there quickly.

273. You were going to a disturbance at the lower end, and you got there on a tramcar?—Yes, on an outgoing Sandymount tramcar.

274. Tell the Court what happened on that journey?—The tramcar was going along Great Brunswick Street, and we got on it. There were a few passengers in the tramcar.

275. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Is that below Westland Row?—That is the rear end.

276. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—What part did you get on at?—At the Crampton statue. When we got to Westland Row the passengers got off. There was a hostile crowd further down, about the corner of Sandwith Street. We went on with it. I went beside the driver. Sergeant Lane sat with the conductor.

277. Was there a hostile crowd as it went along, was it continuously hostile?—They were booing and hissing. The attack became more aggressive as we approached.

278. What did you do?—We got the tramcar safely through till we got to the corner of Clarence Street. Then we got off the tramcar there and returned along Great Brunswick Street, and arrived back at the corner of Sandwith Street, and I saw a tram conductor holding a man, and having a revolver pointed to his forehead. We forced our way into the crowd, and I went to the conductor and took the revolver from him. The conductor was in plain clothes at the time. He told me he had been attacked, and was going to charge the man whom he held with breaking two panes of glass in the window of a tramcar, and I returned the revolver to him. Sergeant Lane had the prisoner in custody. The people were going to rescue the prisoner from Sergeant Lane, and I went to his assistance and took charge of the

prisoner. The crowd said, "Let him go, let him out." I took the prisoner to the middle of the street and told the crowd to get back, and they did. I brought the prisoner to College Street Station.

279. Was there a considerable number of persons around the tramcar when the revolver was presented at Daly?—The tramcar was gone to the Pillar. I did not see the tramcar. It had left.

280. Was the conductor standing on the ground?—Yes.

281. Do you know how he got there, was he taken off the tramcar?—No, he was on the ground. When he saw the man breaking the panes of glass he jumped off, and got him.

282. Was he then surrounded by a crowd?—He was.

283. And was the crowd around him when Daly had the revolver?—Daly was the prisoner.

284. Yes. It was a hostile crowd?—Yes; a hostile crowd.

285. Shouting?—Shouting and hissing.

286. And did the conductor appear to be in a position of danger?—Well, he was, sir.

287. I think you went back with Sergeant Hurley in a motor car to Ringstead?—Yes.

288. Did you see any policeman there; did you see any police or any people assaulted in Great Brunswick Street with stones?—They threw stones at us as we were passing in the motor car.

289. At your car?—Yes.

290. Did you come back a little later on to the locality, in the neighbourhood of Breerton's publichouse?—Yes, we returned, walking along Great Brunswick Street.

291. And what did you see at Breerton's publichouse?—As we were passing there more stones were thrown, and we turned back, and just as we did so some fellows at the door were throwing tumblers. I saw a tumbler leave the hand of one man, and I got him and arrested him outside the door.

292. At the police?—Yes.

293. Throwing tumblers?—Yes.

294. Did you arrest one who was throwing a tumbler?—Yes.

295. And he got two months' imprisonment for it?—Yes, he did.

296. Are you an Inspector of the B Division?—I am.

297. On the 30th August, between 6 and 7 o'clock, did you get directions to proceed to Great Brunswick Street?—I went of my own accord in consequence of what I heard.

298. With a body of men? Yes.

299. Was it a mixed body of R.I.C. and D.M.P.?—Mostly D.M.P.

300. How many had you?—About a dozen in all. I went on a case; the greater part of them walked.

301. What part of Great Brunswick Street did you go to?—To the junction of Erna Street and Great Brunswick Street.

302. When you got there, tell the Court in your own words what condition of things was then prevailing?—The four street corners were thronged with men, chiefly men, and stones came in upon the police from all sides, hopping off the paving stones. I dismounted off the car with the party, and paid off the carman, and almost simultaneously with our arrival Superintendent Kiernan came. We conferred for a moment, and decided to clear the street. We saw things looking very bad. He took one side of the street, and took about half the party, and I took the other side, on the gate at Queen's Square, and we moved on towards the Gas Works, to where Great Clarence Street joins Great Brunswick Street. We moved the people, chasing them away as we went. When we got within view of the beer-shop at the corner, the junction between Great Brunswick Street and Great Clarence Street, we saw an *Independent* van horse, which was going into town, being held up at Great Clarence Street.

303. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What is the name of the beer-shop?—It is Kerrigan's beer-shop. The crowd rushed in front of the horse, and three of them or more got hold of the horse, and so quickly was the escort car stopped, in consequence I should say of the holding up of the van horse, that one of the constables who was on it toppled off and fell on the street. We doubled to their assistance. There was a big crowd behind them throwing stones. I told them to disperse the crowd, to draw batons and disperse the crowd, and they did so. A big man had escaped from a constable who had him in custody, one of the escort of police.

304. Mr. Atkinson.—Who was that man?—A man named Gartland.

305. Was he a leader?—He was one of the men who held up the *Independent* van horse, and was getting away. He was a strong man, and he was getting away when one of the policemen in my neighbourhood ran after him and gave him a blow with his staff and knocked him down. When he did that he stood over him and found a big stone in his hand. I brought the stone into court. It is the biggest of the stones in that parcel (*produced*).

306. These are samples of the stones found in the pockets of the rioters on that occasion?—Yes. I took that big stone out of his hand, and he subsequently stated—

307. This is the stone (*produced*)?—Yes; he said, "I only throw one stone." I may remark that the street was being repaired at that place, and there were many of that class of stones about there, handy for throwing purposes.

308. Is the street paved with setts?—No, it is the side of the street. I think it is macadam. The other police, more police appearing on the scene, had knocked down some others and we noticed what we considered to be the chief leaders, the ringleaders. In all, we secured seven, five at that place, and we were bringing on the prisoners. We took them through Great Brunswick Street, and at the corner of Sandwich Street there was more stone throwing. I was a little bit in the rear of the police. Sergeant Kiernan being then in charge of the prisoners, and the body of men with them, I stopped at the time and I saw a fellow named Byrne, who was then arrested. He was throwing stones, and one struck a constable; at least after he had thrown a stone the constable who was with the crowd in front came back and said, "I got a blow of a stone just now." I arrested that fellow red-handed and searched him and found the five small stones there (*produced*) in his pocket, his outside coat pocket. After we arrested him, and when passing Westland Row, there was a big crowd of people there, and stones came in upon us there also. On by Mark Street and the Loop Line Bridge, and all the other side streets that abut on the main highway, at every side street there were crowds, hooting, hissing, and yelling, showing hostility of every phase towards the action of the police. We got another prisoner as we approached College Street, and the whole seven were convicted, one summarily, and six found guilty, by a jury at the Commission, and they were sentenced to various terms.

309. The crowd you encountered at Great Clarence Street, were there women amongst them?—No, I did not see any women. I did not notice any women at that time, they could have been there unknown to me. I cannot recall seeing any women. The only woman I saw was Mrs. Kerrigan closing her shop. She banged the doors and shut up.

310. Was the crowd defiant and aggressive?—Extremely so.

311. Was it necessary as a precaution to charge and disperse the crowd?—Yes, absolutely so.

312. The superintendent who was with you adopted the same view?—He did. In my opinion we would have been unable to disperse them, they would have overpowered us if we had not ordered the men to draw their batons. Undoubtedly the ringleader would have got away were it not for the blow of a baton which he got on the head.

313. What was about the size of the crowd as compared with the police?—I should say about fifteen or twenty to one. The crowd was at the very least about 200.

314. And about 12 policemen?—About 12 or 15 police, all told.

315. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many baton charges were ordered at that place?—During my time only one at that corner.

316. Just one charge?—Just one charge. Of course, that was in or about seven o'clock, and as we left Great Brunswick Street I left a sergeant and 10 men there. No recurrence of the disturbances took place there that night.

317. Mr. Atkinson.—On that night?—That night.

318. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did the police use their batons at any time except during the charge?—No, sir.

Sergeant HURLEY, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Powell.

319. You are 19 B?—Yes.

320. You were in Great Brunswick Street on that Saturday evening?—Yes.

321. Before you went to Great Brunswick Street, had you been with six Metropolitan Police and three R.I.C. in a motor-car to Ringsend?—Yes.

322. I do not want to confuse you by going back upon Ringsend. After you discharged your duty there, did you see a large crowd in Great Brunswick Street?—Yes, and when we were going towards Ringsend in the motor-car.

323. What hour would that be about?—About five o'clock then.

324. What was the crowd doing at that hour?—They were looting and hitting us as we passed. They fired stones at us in the motor-car from the footpath on either side of the street near Erse Street.

325. Did the stones hit anybody?—One stone struck Constable McGarry, R.I.C., in the left forearm.

326. As you came back, did you see the same crowd?—Yes; we came back on foot from Ringsend about three-quarters of an hour afterwards, and as we were going past Brereton's publichouse, there were stones, bricks, and tumbler fired at us from the publichouse through the shop door. One struck an R.I.C. man, and the man was immediately arrested by Constable 77 B.

327. In the publichouse from which these things were thrown at your party of police, was there a crowd of persons; were they inside the publichouse?—Yes; I should say about 25 or 30 men.

328. And was it from there, where the men were inside the publichouse, that these things were thrown?—Yes, from the publichouse.

329. And did you and your party clear the publichouse?—We did.

330. After you cleared the publichouse, did you go on with your party to College Street Station?—Yes.

331. And what happened on the way?—There were stones thrown at us on the way as far as Westland Row, but from that onwards there were no stones thrown at us. We arrested three men on this occasion in Great Brunswick Street.

332. Were they prosecuted?—Yes. One of them got two months summarily. Another got two months, and appealed, and the case was still pending. The third man got two months at the Commission for riot.

333. I do not know whether you have said so already, but did you actually see one of the R.I.C. men struck with a glass measure?—I did.

334. Mr. BROWN, A.C.—What corner is Brereton's publichouse?

Mr. Atkinson.—Exactly at the corner; just opposite Erse Street, I think.

Superintendent KENNAN, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

335. Will you just locate for us where Brereton's publichouse is?—At the corner of Lower Erse Street and Great Brunswick Street.

336. Is it a little below the back entrance to Westland Row Station?—It is a good distance down; below Sandwith Street.

337. Mr. BROWN, A.C.—On the right?—Yes.

338. Mr. Atkinson.—Were you returning to College Street Police Station between 6 and 7 o'clock on the evening of the 30th August?—About 6.40 p.m. on Saturday evening, 30th August, I left Inishowen Station on a hack car after leaving seven prisoners there who had been arrested for rioting at Ringsend. On my arrival at Great Brunswick Street between Lower Erse Street and Clarence Street, I saw a large crowd, some of whom were collected at the east and west corners of Queen's Square, some at the corners of Clarence Street, and some at Erse Street. There were a few police there. The crowd were looting, hitting, throwing stones, bricks, and bottles at them.

339. How many police were there?—I got down off the car, and Inspector Barrett arrived with a few police. I conferred with him, and I gathered up about 12 policemen. The crowd were still throwing missiles at us, and I directed him to take the north side, and proceed down towards the Gas Works with six men, and I took the south side with the other six. The stone-throwing became so fierce that I considered the lives of my men in danger, and I directed a baton charge. I ordered the baton charge.

340. Was that necessary and proper?—Yes, it was; our lives were in danger.

341. Continue?—As we went down towards the corner of Clarence Street, I saw an *Independant* van held up. There were two constables on

a hack car in the rear protecting it, and one of them fell off. We went to the corner of Clarence Street. The street was torn up for repairs, and there was a lot of stones in it, and I saw women bringing stones in their aprons, and men were firing them. We charged the crowd up Clarence Street. We arrested about six of the ring-leaders, and dispersed the crowd. I saw one man who was arrested; he was reached and got away, but was re-arrested.

342. That was Gartland?—Yes; he was re-arrested. We brought six prisoners along Great Brunswick Street to College Street Station and on our way we were stoned at all the corners of the streets, Sandwith Street, Erse Street, Mark Street, and Elaw Street.

343. All the side streets?—All the side streets, the whole way along.

344. You eventually got to College Street Station?—Yes, we got to College Street with the prisoners, who were all afterwards convicted.

345. Seven in number?—Six I had. One was brought up afterwards.

346. Except when you ordered that baton charge and your lives were in danger were batons, in any other charge, used whilst you were there?—No. In my opinion, had I not, and only for the arrival of Inspector Barrett and myself, the few police who were there would have been murdered.

347. Was the crowd very large?—It was; large and hostile.

348. And aggressive?—Yes.

349. Did you see bottles, stones, and bricks thrown yourself?—Yes. The streets were strewn with broken bottles, and Mrs. Kerrigan, who keeps a spirit grocer's and beer shop at the corner of Clarence Street had to move it up.

350. Was the window broken at Brereton's publichouse?—I was not at that. I only came in from Ringsend.

351. Mr. HENRY, M.C.—Did you order Mrs.

Kerrigan to close, or did she close of her own accord?—She closed of her own accord.

352. Mr. BAOWN, M.C.—Were any bottles or stones thrown from her house?—Not that I saw,

Constable O'CALLAGHAN, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Powell.

353. You are 81 A.?—Yes.

354. Were you escorting the van of the *Independent* newspaper through Great Brunswick St with Constable Brady, 103 A, on Saturday, 30th August?—Yes.

355. Tell us what happened exactly?—We were escorting the *Independent* van, and we were on a hack car going along Brunswick Street towards the city, about 7 o'clock on Saturday evening, 30th August. We were met by a crowd of about 200 persons near the Gas Works. They were throwing stones and shouting, "Hold up the *Independent* van," and "Go for the Police." We got off the car, and in doing so the Constable who was sitting on the other side fell off the car. It was going pretty hard at the time.

356. You have not told us, did they hold up the van?—Yes.

357. Was it a horse-drawn van?—A delivery van.

358. How many people were on the van?—One man. Four men ran from the crowd to it.

359. The van was stopped?—Yes. The four men ran from the crowd and two of them took hold of the horse of the van and two of the horse of the hack car. We got off and drew our batons, and after a while succeeded in releasing the horse attached to the *Independent* van. I told the man to drive to College Street Police Station for assistance. In the meantime I arrested Gartland, who had hold of the horse attached to the *Independent* van. Whilst I had hold of Gartland I was struck with several stones. A big stone knocked me down, and whilst on the ground I got a few kicks. Gartland in the meantime got away.

360. Wait for a moment. Where did the stone come from which knocked you down?—They were coming from all directions.

361. From all sides, and you could not say?—I could not say.

362. Did it come from the crowd?—It came from the crowd.

363. From the time the horse was held up until you were knocked down were a number of stones thrown?—Several stones.

364. Were you and Constable Brady hit?—Yes.

365. This one, whilst you had hold of Gartland, knocked you down?—Yes.

366. And when you were on the ground what happened?—I was kicked about the body.

367. Go on and tell us what happened?—We were there three or four minutes when Inspector Barrett and Superintendent Kerrigan and twelve police came upon the scene. The police then charged the crowd.

368. Wait for a moment. Whilst you were there before the other party of police arrived did you hear the crowd saying anything?—Yes, one man, who was not arrested, said, "You will not get out of this with your lives. You may make up your minds."

369. At that time there were only Constable Brady and yourself?—Yes.

370. What was the size of the stone-throwing crowd surrounding you?—Well, over a couple of hundred.

371. Were you both in a position of great danger?—Yes; serious.

372. At the time that Inspector Barrett arrived?—Yes.

373. Were you rescued by that force of police?—Yes, we were.

374. In addition to the police being struck with stones, was the *Independent* van struck with stones?—Yes, several stones struck the driver and the van.

375. The driver is named Devlin?—Yes.

376. He is here?—Yes.

Constable WALSH, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

377. You are 43 B.?—Yes.

378. You were one of Sergeant Barry's party in Great Clarence Street on this occasion?—Yes.

379. You took part in the baton charge?—Yes.

380. Did you see Gartland being arrested by the last witness?—Yes, I did.

381. Did you see the last witness knocked down?—Yes.

382. And being kicked whilst on the ground?—Yes.

383. Did his prisoner, Gartland, get away?—He did.

384. Did you try to effect the arrest of Gartland?—Yes.

385. Did he resist arrest?—I knocked him down.

386. Then you got him to the barrack?—Yes. I got a stone in his hand.

387. Was it a big stone?—A big stone.

388. The stone that was just produced?—Yes.

389. And was the crowd a large crowd?—Over 200. It was a large crowd.

390. And very riotous?—Yes, firing stones the whole time.

Mr. JOHN DEVLIN examined by Mr. Powell.

391. On Saturday, 30th August, were you in the employment of the *Independent* newspaper?—Yes.

392. And on that afternoon and evening were you driving a horse and van in the neighbourhood of Ringsend?—Yes. We were going from Inishowen and Ringsend towards Great Brunswick Street.

393. Were you protected by two constables?—Yes, on a hackney car.

394. They were behind you?—Yes. When I came to Ringsend near the chapel a large crowd, about 150 people, began howling, "Knock him off the van." Some began to pelt stones, running along by the chapel, and this side of the bridge. I was going pretty lively, and they were not able

to overtake me. I got past the bridge, and one of the constables was getting off the hackney car, looking to arrest a prisoner who was pegging most of the stones. He fell off the car, and I turned back to pick him up. The crowd got very hostile.

396 Your van was stopped?—Further on.

396 Where was it stopped?—At the gas gates, the Great Brunswick Street corner of Great Clarence Street.

397 How was it held up?—By a crowd of about 250. Some of them ran across the road, and pegged stones, and got the horse by the head, and would not let him go.

398 How many were in the crowd at the time you were held up?—Between all sides, I should say about 350.

399 Before you were held up, how long were stones being thrown; stones were being thrown at you before that?—Yes, going up Ringsend, when we came by.

400 And all the way from Ringsend to this place?—All the way, more or less.

401 Were the crowd running with you?—They ran on with us from Ringsend at the bridge down as far as we were then.

402 Where you were stopped?—Yes.

403 After you were stopped did the stoning still continue?—Yes.

404 Did you see this man Gartland being arrested by the police?—Yes.

405 Did you see Constable O'Callaghan knocked down?—Yes.

406 Did you see the prisoner Gartland get away?—Yes.

407 What happened to you then?—I got clear. I thought I would not be able to get up Great Brunswick Street, and I knew the road had been torn up for the Corporation. I thought I had better go along Clarence Street, and I went the Clarence Street way.

408 You got away from the crowd?—I got away. I went by Clarence Street. In Clarence Place there was another crowd of about fifty people, who pegged stones from the corner of Clarence Place.

409 At you?—Yes.

410 A crowd of about 50?—Yes.

411 How far away was that crowd from the other?—About 150 yards.

412 Where you were stopped?—Yes.

413 Towards the city?—Going up that way.

414 You turned off, you were making for College Street?—Yes, by the railway, I was making for College Green.

415 Did you get to College Green?—Yes, and I told at College Street what was going on. I told them to send reinforcements, and that the police were in danger.

416 Did you consider the police were in danger?—I am certain of it.

Mr. ARTHUR O'KEEFE examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

417 Where do you live?—52 Sandwith Street.

418 Do you remember 30th August?—Yes.

419 Have you got a shop in Great Brunswick Street?—Yes.

420 What number?—66, Great Brunswick Street.

421 Did you see a large crowd, a riotous crowd, in Great Brunswick Street outside your shop on that day in August?—I did.

422 Mr. BROWN, &c.—Where is No. 66?—Just at the corner of Sandwith Street, on the left-hand side.

423 Mr. ATKINSON.—You saw a large and riotous crowd there; what were they doing?—About 20 minutes past four it started first. I heard a lot of roaring and bellowing, and there was a crowd there. Two policemen had a man, I think he was a coal porter. They were arresting a man and trying to get him on as well as they could. Stones were fired on the police.

424 Stones were fired on the police?—Yes. They managed a little further.

425 They were arresting a coal porter?—Yes.

426 Did the crowd continue to throw stones?—Yes.

427 For some time at the police?—Yes, about three minutes, then a tramcar came up.

428 Was it a large crowd?—About 30 or 40 people at that time.

429 After the police got the coal porter a tramcar appeared?—Yes.

430 And what was done in the street with the tramcar?—One man went over to the handle. They had broken a window or two.

431 What police were there then?—I did not see the police then there.

432 They went on with the coal cart?—For about 10 minutes the car was held up.

433 Did you see any other tramcars?—I saw other tramcars. There were five or six windows

smashed. The windows went in every time they would go by, simultaneously.

434 Five or six windows were smashed on the cart?—Yes.

435 Every time they passed, simultaneously a window was broken?—Yes.

436 Did the crowd increase in course of time?—It did, beside Beccretou's. It did not last very long outside our door.

437 It was pretty hot whilst it did last?—Yes.

438 Did you have to shut up your shop windows?—No.

439 Did you shut the windows, the window shutters?—No, we have no window shutters.

440 You are right, did anything happen the window?—Yes, the window was broken.

441 By what?—A stone, I think. I did not see it broken. I only heard the crash and saw the crack in the pane of glass.

442 Mr. POWELL, &c.—That finishes the evidence with respect to Great Brunswick Street. Of course we have a number of other constables, but I do not want to examine them all. That finishes Great Brunswick Street. I want to say this, that yesterday I opened the evidence of Rev. Father CARRAN, I was not aware at the time that at present he is in Rome. What happened, the way in which we got the evidence was this. It came to the knowledge of the police that he was in Great Brunswick Street at the time, or a portion of the time, and he was interviewed by one of the D.M.P. and asked to give a statement. He sent in to Sir John Ross a written statement in the very words I have used. I used his own words in opening the case. At the proper time I propose to hand in the original statement and to prove, through Sir John Ross, the circumstances in which it was obtained.

Mr. HENRY, &c.—I have been handed a telegram from Mr. Handel Booth, M.P., stating

that he is coming over to give evidence and requesting that the evidence with respect to the Sunday should be given in his presence.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Yes.

Mr. HARRY, K.C.—That is Sunday, 31st August. I do not know whether that would interfere with your arrangements. Of course to-night it would not interfere and you could take it into consideration. Perhaps it would be desirable that Mr. Booth should have an

opportunity of hearing it. He is in England and has only received notice of this inquiry, and perhaps you could leave out that date and pass on to another date.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—We do not intend to take what happened in Backville Street on the Sunday until to-morrow.

Mr. HARRY, K.C.—That is exactly what we want to do, so that he will have an opportunity of hearing it.

BERESFORD PLACE, &c.

Inspector CAMPBELL, D.M.P., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

443. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—This is the Beresford Place, Talbot Street, Marlborough Street, and Earl Street riot on 30th August. Were you on duty at Beresford Place with a party of police on the 30th August?—I was.

444. How many police had you originally there?—About 20.

445. Were you there when Mr. Connolly and Mr. Partridge were arrested?—I was.

446. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was that at Beresford Place?—Yes.

447. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Outside Liberty Hall?—Yes.

448. I think they were arrested between 3 and 4 o'clock?—Immediately after three.

449. At Liberty Hall?—In it.

450. Did you remain on there?—I did until about 9 o'clock that evening.

451. Between the hours of seven and eight o'clock that evening was there a crowd there?—There was outside Liberty Hall.

452. Between seven and eight, about that hour, did you notice anything in the demeanour of the crowd, did it attract your attention?—They were booing and hissing the police and closing in upon us, and I was struck in the face with a large piece of plate glass. It had almost spent its force when it reached me, but still I was slightly out upon the right cheek when it struck me.

453. Were there other missiles?—I saw one other missile at least thrown. I know there were several, but I did not actually see them.

454. You know there were several?—Yes, one of them cut me.

455. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where were you?—At Mr. Tuck's, at the corner of Abbey Street and Liberty Hall, and midway between the two places.

456. On the footpath?—On the footpath.

457. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Were you obliged to send for reinforcements?—Yes, I was, owing to the attitude of the crowd.

458. The reinforcements arrived with Inspector Willoughby?—Two sergeants and twenty men arrived. Inspector Willoughby came later.

459. After the reinforcements arrived, were there several of the police struck?—There were.

460. Tell us in your own way?—I had only ten policemen when the stone-throwing was commenced by the crowd, and I saw that with these ten men I would not be able to contend with the large crowd that had assembled outside Liberty Hall. I sent one constable to Store Street Station, which is quite convenient, for a reinforcement of two sergeants and twenty constables. Whilst he was away, nine men of whom I had charge, and myself, were struck with weapons of some description or other. That can be given in evidence.

461. Did the stone-throwing, or whatever the missiles were that were thrown, continue after the reinforcements came?—Oh, it did.

462. How many men were there at that time when they had come?—The crowd or the police?

463. In the police first?—About thirty.

464. Did you order the police to disperse this riotous crowd?—I did, certainly.

465. At that time had five constables been struck with missiles and injured?—Yes, perhaps more.

466. At least five?—Yes.

467. About how many were in the crowd?—Between 300 and 400.

468. And were they persistently keeping up an attack on the police and stoning them?—They were. We charged up Eden Quay between Beresford Place, outside Liberty Hall, and we took stone-throwing mobs from Brit Bridge and Custom House Square, in fact, several times before we got to the bridge. When I left that locality, we were attacked from the bridge.

469. As soon as they dispersed from one place they re-assembled again?—They assembled again like wildfire the whole night.

470. Stoning the police?—Yes.

471. And did that continue from a little after seven till nine o'clock?—Yes, it did, and it continued longer.

472. After the time you left?—Yes.

473. How many years' service have you had?—Almost 28 years.

474. And was it, in your opinion, necessary for the safety of the police that that crowd should be dispersed and charged?—It was most necessary. I believe that the lives of the police would have been taken if we didn't disperse the crowd.

475. About nine o'clock did you go to Earl Street, Marlborough Street and Abbey Street?—Yes.

476. And I think you were in that locality till about 11 o'clock?—After it; almost up to midnight.

477. Just now tell us what you saw yourself after you left Beresford Place?—We went along Abbey Street to where it joins Marlboro' Street, and there was a large crowd passing there, and we dispersed them. We went then along Marlboro' Street, and the first attack that was made upon us, as well as I remember, was at the junction of Marlboro' Street and Earl Street.

478. What was going on there?—I saw a crowd there in Marlboro' Street that threw dangerous weapons of many descriptions that I hadn't then time to see what they were, but they were throwing these, and we dispersed them along Marlboro' Street.

479. When were they throwing them at?—At the police, and no sooner had the crowd dispersed in one place than they re-assembled in another place, and this continued from about nine o'clock to half-past eleven or twelve o'clock. We were on the run almost continually dispersing the crowds from one place to another; and if we hadn't been

so active in dispersing the crowd; far more serious injury would have occurred to the police, and property in that and other parts of the city would have been demolished.

480. Mr. Brown, K.C.—How many police were there?—I hadn't time to count. My time was taken up in keeping the police together. There was a party of ten and a party of twenty, and the whole would make about forty.

481. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Was the riot that went on through that area and continued from nine until 11.30 o'clock—was that the most serious that you ever saw?—Yes. "Rioting" is too tame a name for it altogether. It was war, open war, and as dangerous, although I have never been on a battle field.

482. Did this crowd of rioters utilise the side streets for making attacks upon the police?—Yes, undoubtedly, and perhaps I may add that whilst I was watching one of these side streets, and passing along Earl Street, I was knocked down by a rush, and a hackney wheel went over me. I was then watching a side lane, and I was knocked down by the rush from that side lane.

483. By a rush from the side lane?—Yes.

484. Are I right in saying that thirty-eight constables were injured in that riot?—Yes; and thirteen of these were obliged to go on the sick list, and remained off duty for some time.

485. And even the police that were assaulted and injured continued to do their duty as long as they could do it?—Yes; and I continued to do it myself, and I had to impress on one man that had got a large gash in the palm outside Liberty Hall to go off duty. Anyone that was struck could not go out of the fighting, because the fighting had to be done.

Inspector WILLOUGHBY, D.M.P., examined.

505. Mr. Atkinson.—Inspector, you are one of the "C" Division, stationed at Shore Street?—Yes.

506. On this Saturday evening of the 30th of August, what time did you go out on duty outside Bedford Place?—Approaching 8 o'clock.

507. How many men had you with you?—Between twenty and thirty.

508. Did you go out about eight o'clock to support Inspector Campbell, who had been there?—Yes.

509. When you were outside Liberty Hall, and in Bedford Place, was there a large and threatening crowd?—At that time the crowd had been dispersed.

510. Did the crowd re-assemble?—It did.

511. At what part of the street did the crowd re-assemble?—The first thing that occurred was that they commenced to re-assemble opposite the Custom House, down the quay.

512. Is that called the Custom House Square?—The Custom House Dock.

513. Was it a large crowd that was there?—Not very large, but it was very hostile.

514. How did they show their hostility?—By throwing stones and missiles at the line of police which was drawn across Butt Bridge.

515. And did the police cut off the road of the dock where Butt Bridge occurs?—Yes, across the carriage way.

516. Were you stationed there?—I had my men posted there.

517. What was the class of missiles which this crowd that had assembled at the Custom House Dock threw?—Stones and bottles, and things of that sort.

518. Stones and bottles?—Yes, at this stage, but later on I saw pieces of broken-up sewer pipes.

519. And notwithstanding that thirteen had to go on the sick list?—Yes.

520. And did you see yourself at Marlboro' Place Constable Smith, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, knocked down?—I saw him getting up, apparently after being knocked down.

521. I want you for a particular reason to tell me where that was?—Marlboro' Place.

522-99. Was that in Marlboro' Place?—Yes.

530. And he was sent to the hospital?—Yes; I directed him to be removed to the hospital.

501. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Where is Marlboro' Place?—It is off Marlboro' Street, and that portion of Marlboro' Street extending from Earl Street to the quay.

502. Commissioner HENRY.—How many baton charges did you order altogether that night?—Well, I only ordered two—one outside Liberty Hall. The police never put up their batons while they remained there, for it would not be advisable owing to the constant attacks that the mob made upon us. Then I was obliged to have them draw their batons again when we went to Marlboro' Street.

503. Was there more than one baton charge ordered in Marlboro' Street?—Yes. Like at Liberty Hall, the police didn't put up their batons, and I didn't tell them, because I didn't think it advisable owing to the attacks of the crowd.

504. Then for a considerable time they had drawn batons—both in Bedford Place and Marlboro' Street?—Yes; they would be so without their batons.

519. We will come to that later on. At this stage they confined themselves to bottles and stones?—Yes.

520. Did you order that crowd to be dispersed?—I turned my men about and ordered a charge.

521. With batons?—Yes.

522. Did they draw their batons and charge?—Yes.

523. Did the crowd run away?—Yes, towards Commons Street.

524. Did any attack you?—No; when they heard the word of command they ran.

525. And during that particular charge in dispersing that crowd batons were not used?—No.

526. Did that crowd re-assemble at all that night?—No.

527. Did another crowd re-assemble?—Yes, on the south side of the quays.

528. That is just where Butt Bridge leads into Tara Street?—Yes.

529. The crowd assembled there?—Yes.

530. Was that a large hostile crowd?—Well it was; yes.

531. And did you have to move your men from the Custom House Dock to the south side of Butt Bridge?—In consequence of missiles coming across the quay, and I thought some of them were coming actually from Butt Bridge, I broke off six fives of my party and directed them to charge.

532. Mr. Brown K.C.—What size was your party?—Thirty.

533. Mr. Atkinson.—And that was the entire size?—Yes, at that particular part.

534. What were the crowd on Butt Bridge doing?—They were shouting and hooting at times and odd stones coming, and I ordered six fives to clear the bridge.

535. And was the bridge cleared?—Yes.
536. What class of missiles were thrown at you there?—Some stones and broken sewer pipes and bottles.

537. And were the crowd dispersed then?—Not for some considerable time afterwards. At that time Constable Hayes got a blow in the face and his teeth were loosened, and he had to be brought to hospital. Constable Scott was also injured.

538. How many of your men were injured on that night?—I haven't got the exact figures.

539. And did the crowd re-assemble at a later hour?—About half-past nine o'clock, or perhaps a little nearer to ten.

540. And were they in larger numbers?—They formed at that time to make a rush so if it had been organised, and they fired a volley principally of sewer pipes that had been broken up.

541. And did they proceed to rush the bridge?—No, it was from the far side. They threw from the side. They didn't come actually on the bridge.

542. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Were your men on the bridge?—Shortly before this two sergeants and about ten men had been stationed on the south side of the bridge, and they succeeded in effecting an arrest, and they temporarily left the bridge. When they left the bridge the others took advantage of this attack that came on suddenly.

543. Mr. Atkinson.—Tell us exactly what the crowd did, and what steps you took?—When the firing commenced I ordered the party to charge across the bridge.

543a. Did they?—Yes, and Constable Taylor was injured in that charge by a blow. His helmet was broken through, and, though the cork of the helmet was a protection, his skull was injured. A motor car came along and took him to Jervis Street Hospital, where four stitches were put into the wound.

544. Did you see the missile that struck Constable Taylor?—No.

545. Did any other crowd assemble?—That was the last to assemble.

546. How long were you on duty outside Beresford Place?—From ten minutes to eight to midnight.

547. Was the crowd all that time constantly assembling and disorderly?—Yes; you could see crowds towards the end of Marlborough Street, and towards the end of Abbey Street, and the police were broken up into small parties to keep these points clear.

548. You were kept busy and constantly on duty all that time?—Yes.

549. Do you know a man named Brohoun?—Yes, I know Constable Brohoun.

550. Is he a member of the Liberty Hall party?—Yes, he is.

551. Did you see him outside the hall?—Yes, shortly after I arrived; and when there was a temporary lull between eight and nine o'clock I thoroughly remonstrated with him about what had occurred, and I pointed out to him numerous missiles that were on the street.

552. And these could be seen?—Yes. I also pointed out to him something like a baton—I understand now it is a ship's peg—that Constable Dunne (43C) had in his hand, and which, he said, he had seen coming from Liberty Hall.

553. And you pointed that out to him?—Yes.

554. What did he say?—He said that he admitted seeing what I had said, and he said that an organised gang had been sent to the Hall that night in order to get the police to attack the Hall and to attack the people.

555. I just want to bring you on to another matter. Had you another conversation with him that evening?—Yes, later on. It was about eleven o'clock.

556. Did he come out to speak to you?—Yes, he came out to me, and said that the people inside Liberty Hall wished to see me.

557. And did you go in?—Yes.

558. What took place between you and those inside the Hall?—Mr. O'Brien, who is, I think, Vice-President of the Dublin Trades Council, said he was in command of the Hall that night, and he was there, and Constable Brohoun and Mr. P. T. Daly, and perhaps two or three others. Mr. Brohoun asked me would the police allow a meeting to be held at Beresford Place, at the Custom House Square, or Croydon Park.

559. When?—On the following day. He said that the meeting in Backville Street had been proclaimed, and they wished to hold a meeting. I said that I believed the police would have no objection to their holding a meeting in either place, but that I would get confirmation for it, and I would go and communicate with my authorities.

560. Did you communicate with Mr. Harrel?—Yes.

561. And in consequence of that, what did you tell Mr. Brohoun and Mr. Daly and Mr. O'Brien?—I told them that they could hold a legal meeting at Custom House Square or Croydon Park—at Croydon Park for preference.

562. And as a result of that, what impression did it leave upon your mind?—Well, of course, I had their—

563. Mr. Atkinson.—That will do.

564. Mr. Henry, K.C.—How many baton charges did you order that night?—Three, sir.

565. Two in Beresford Place?—Yes, sir, and immediately adjoining Butt Bridge.

566. Mr. Brown, K.C.—And were batons used in any of these charges?—We had no people near enough to use the batons.

567. At any time?—At no time, sir.

Superintendent QUINN, D.M.P., examined

568. Mr. Foxell, K.C.—You are a Superintendent of the Dublin Metropolitan Police?—Yes.

569. I want to ask you about one matter. Were you down at Beresford Place about nine o'clock on the night of the 30th of August?—Yes.

570. Had you a party of police stationed on the North side of Butt Bridge?—Yes.

571. Did you see anything being done to them by the crowd?—Yes; there were stones thrown at them by a mob at the other side of the bridge.

572. Did you see that mob charged by the police?—Yes.

573. Was it necessary to charge them?—Yes, absolutely necessary.

574. Did you see any constable struck at that time?—No, but I saw Constable Taylor soon afterwards taken away in a motor car to the hospital.

575. And after that did you see another attack made on the police on the South side of Butt Bridge?—Yes.

576. And did you see the police stoned from the South side?—Yes.

577. And were the police obliged to charge and disperse them again?—Yes.

578. Were you at Marlborough Street at eleven o'clock on that night?—Yes.

579. Did you see Inspector Campbell and a party of police?—Yes, in Marlborough Street.

580. Now, in Marlborough Street, while the police were in it, did you see any stones thrown?—I saw stones thrown at the police from persons who were assembled in the hallways and the windows of the tenement houses in Marlborough Street, and from persons standing at the street corners.

581. There are a number of tenement houses in Marlborough Street?—Yes; they are all tenements.

582. And did you see in one instance persons standing in the doorways of the tenements?—Yes.

583. And what sort of missiles were they throwing against the police?—Well, stones and bricks, and pieces of cement and bottles.

584. Is Marlborough Street a paved street or macadam?—It is paved.

585. And did these people that you saw in the doorways of the tenement houses—and they brought these stones and bottles there?—They must have—

586. And you told the Court that you saw from the windows of these tenement houses stones and bottles being thrown?—Yes.

587. And in addition to that attack were there persons at the corners?—Yes; at the corner of Earl Street and Marlborough Street there was a crowd throwing stones at the police.

588. And at that time were the police subject to stone-throwing from the doorways of the tenement houses and the windows?—Yes; they were thrown from every point.

589. And did the police chase them at various points?—Yes; up Earl Street, down Talbot Street, up Marlborough Street, and Marlborough Place. They would assemble again and throw

stones again on the police from the halls of these tenement houses.

590. Were the police dispersing them with their batons?—Yes.

591. I take it that there is no other effective way of dispersing a crowd of that kind?—No other way.

592. Were you moving about up to about twelve o'clock?—Yes. The riot continued up to twelve, or a quarter to twelve o'clock.

593. Without going into more details, was that area up to a quarter to twelve o'clock in a condition of dangerous riot?—Yes, indeed.

594. And were the police moving about in that area in danger?—Yes, in great danger.

595. Are you able to tell how many constables were injured?—Well, in the "C" Division altogether there were 64 men injured during the riots.

596. And on that night?—I should say between 25 and 30.

597. And that is your division?—Yes.

598. Did you see some of them yourself?—Yes; I saw Constable Taylor.

599. Mr. Bnows, K.C.—You said that stones were thrown from tenement houses in Marlborough Street?—Yes.

600. Were they thrown from windows above the ground floor?—Yes; the upper ones.

601. And you said that the crowd were dispersed with batons. Were batons actually used on the people?—Well, the police could not get near enough to the people.

602. And it was the moral effect of the baton that dispersed them?—They ran into the halls and shut themselves in places where the police could not get at them and then they re-assembled.

603. As far as you know was anyone struck with a baton that night?—No; in my time I didn't see anybody struck in Marlborough Street.

Inspector Clifford, D.M.P., examined.

604. Mr. Ainslie.—Were you on duty on the nights of the 30th of August in Marlborough Street?—Yes.

605. How many men had you with you?—At first I had a sergeant and ten men.

606. At nine o'clock on that night was there a dangerous condition of riot in Marlborough Street?—Yes. At nine o'clock I saw a crowd of about 200 assembled around the corner of a house, No. 9, Lower Abbey Street, and I heard the sound of glass breaking, and the crowd were shouting and cheering. I went towards the crowd who were shouting, with a sergeant and two men, to see what it was about, and as soon as I got near the crowd there came a shower of stones, and I was struck on the breast with a piece of flat cement about the size of a saucer. So I went back at once and brought the sergeant with me. I brought the men back towards the crowd and approached them again. We got another shower of stones directed towards the police. The crowd was standing close together, and there didn't appear to be anyone there except they belonged to the party.

607. Were they a compact mass?—Yes, and they were shouting "Cheers for Liberty Hall," "Stand together, boys," and "Don't go back."

608. Was it a large crowd?—About two hundred I should say, in the rough.

609. Did you succeed in effecting any arrest?—I ordered a baton charge, and the police scattered them and knocked them down and arrested one man. That man was wearing a

"red hand" badge and a good many of the other men that were assembled in that crowd were wearing them.

610. And you brought that man to Stone Street?—Yes.

611. And did you then return with your party to Marlborough Street?—Yes. In consequence of what I had heard in Stone Street I returned to Marlborough Street with an augmented party of two sergeants and about twenty men.

612. How did you go?—I went up along Lower Abbey Street and into Marlborough Street and into Earl Street.

613. What was the condition of things then prevailing?—I hurried on there in consequence of other things I had heard as I came along, and crossing Marlborough Street there was a mob of 500—a furious mob coming slowly from the direction of North Earl Street towards Sackville Place—that is coming towards us as we were going towards them.

614. Were they shouting?—They were calling out to each other. The first thing we got were stones and bottles and clinkers and pieces of broken cement and pieces of broken bricks.

615. And did they say anything about the police?—Yes; they shouted "Down with the bloody police," and "come on boys." These missiles came from the crowd mostly, but two or three came from the tenement houses on my right-hand side, and some came from high up—from the top windows.

616. And plenty of missiles were thrown!—Oh! showers.

617. Was that crowd dispersed by baton charge?—Oh! yes. I ordered a baton charge there and the police drew their batons and dispersed them and arrested three persons.

618. And these were convicted?—Yes, two of them got nine months' sentences, and were found to be habitual prisoners.

619. When you ordered the baton charge were the police in danger?—Yes, in great danger. I was struck in the helmet, and I got a very severe blow, and would have been badly injured only for the helmet, which saved my head. At the same time I was badly shaken. Other missiles were flung in amongst us and struck several policemen.

620. And that is a paved street?—Yes; it is paved with setts, and there is no place there where they could have got these missiles at all. I saw some newly broken whitish granite—such a thing is not to be found around there at all.

621. When you dispersed this crowd where did they go to?—Some of them went into the halls of the tenement houses and others into Marlboro' Street, and others towards Tyrone Street into Marlboro' Place.

622. And having dispersed that crowd did another crowd re-assemble later on?—Yes. I went away with these prisoners towards the Station and I returned again. When I got near the Station I was told that Marlboro' Street was infested by crowds worse than before and I hurried back.

623. Was that about ten o'clock?—Yes, and I saw a force with Inspector Purcell and I hurried back again.

624. What kind was the crowd then?—This time it was pretty well opposite Marlboro' Street and between that and Earl Street, and there was again across the street a bigger crowd this time and missiles were coming so thickly that I told the men to charge at once, and they had to hold their heads down to save their faces. The missiles

were falling down everywhere. The crowd was dispersed by baton charge, and they took refuge in Upper Tyrone Street and Gloucester Street.

625. And it was an absolutely grave state of affairs then?—Yes, it was absolutely grave. There were showers of stones and bottles and hoisting and cursing, and the noise of breaking glass in the neighbouring locality.

626. In Talbot Street, was any damage done to any shops?—Yes.

627. Which shops?—Woods' windows were broken, and Cahill's, near the junction of Marlborough Street and Kelly's, and a large plate-glass window in Marlborough Street at the junction of Earl Street, and a saddler's, was broken and partly looted.

628. There was no looting in the direction of Marlborough Street?—My impression is that there was, but I made no inquiry on that point.

629. What time did you leave Marlborough Street that night?—Between 11 and 11 15 o'clock.

630. And quiet was not restored then?—No, hardly. I left Inspector Purcell after me, and I heard the cries of the rioters in the parlours of Tyrone Street and behind in the tenement houses and all around there.

631. Are you a member of the "F" Division?—Yes.

632. That is stationed in Kingstown?—Yes.

633. And had you to get back?—Yes.

634. And you have told us that the position of things that took place there was one of desperate riots?—Yes.

634A. Mr. Brown, &c.—You said you ordered baton charges that night?—Yes.

635. As a matter of fact, did the police come into contact with the people?—Yes, with the rioters in these baton charges.

636. And did they use their batons?—Yes, sir. Four of the men arrested were each caught in the act of rioting, and right in the crowd.

637. And in each of the charges did the police use their batons?—Yes, sir. They had to.

Head Constable McGRATH, R.I.C., examined.

638. Mr. Purcell, &c.—Are you Head Constable in the R.I.C.?—Yes.

639. Stationed in the town of Wexford?—Yes.

640. Were you up on the 30th of August on special duty?—Yes.

641. To assist the Metropolitan Police?—Yes, I came here on the 26th of August.

642. There are one or two matters that I want to ask you. Did you see some of what went on in Beresford Place that night?—Yes. I was there from three o'clock with Inspector Campbell and 18 of the Metropolitan Police.

643. Did you see stones thrown at the police?—Yes.

644. And the baton charge ordered by Inspector Campbell?—Yes.

645. There was then a crowd of about 400?—Yes.

646. And was that crowd dispersed on to Eden Quay?—Yes, and on to Butt Bridge.

647. How many years' service have you?—I will soon have 32; I have over 31 years.

648. In your opinion, was it absolutely necessary that that crowd should be dispersed?—Yes, absolutely necessary. We should either have to stand there and be stoned against the wall, or run away, or else attack the crowd—one or other of these courses.

649. When the mob was dispersed, do you remember you and the police re-assembled at the corner of Liberty Hall?—Yes.

650. At that time were there stones thrown at your body of police?—Yes, and I got a very severe blow of a bottle in the chest. For fourteen days afterwards I was all black in that part of the chest.

651. What kind of a bottle was it?—It was evidently a lemonade bottle, and must have been filled with some liquid—some water—because my belt was stained the following morning when I saw it. It was 7.50 when it commenced, so that it was practically dark.

652. And in consequence of that attack, was there another baton charge up towards O'Connell Bridge?—Yes, and across Butt Bridge. I took half the party across Butt Bridge. We were stoned from every side.

653. And one part of the police charged up towards the O'Connell Bridge, and your party charged across the Butt Bridge?—Yes. Inspector Campbell took some towards O'Connell Bridge, and I took others towards Butt Bridge. There was a half-drunk man near Butt Bridge, and he refused to go away, and we had to remove him, but he was not batoned. The people ran across Butt Bridge when we went towards them.

654. When you returned to Butt Bridge after

that charge, was the stone-throwing still going on?—Yes, but it had ceased a good deal.

665. When order was restored, had you to bring an injured constable to Store Street?—Yes. One of the Metropolitan Police said that one of the men was injured, and was sick, and I got three or four constables to escort him until he arrived safely at Store Street.

666. Did he appear to be injured?—Yes; on the way there was a railings near Gadsden Street, and there were bottles thrown at us, and I heard them breaking on the street, but they didn't strike.

667. On your return from Store Street, did you see a man on the ground being held down by a policeman?—I didn't go as far as Store Street, but on my way back I saw a man on the ground, and another man having a hold of him. I went over and inquired what was the matter.

668. Was there a civilian on the ground, and was there another man—who was a detective—over him?—Yes. The man on the ground had a knife on him. I asked the detective for his name, and he said it was Lowry, and then I directed him to take the man to Store Street Station, and I followed him until I saw that he was safe. I returned to Liberty Hall, and at that time Inspector Campbell was putting some police away from opposite the Hall—Sergeant Wolfe, I understand, was one.

669. And he went back towards Talbot Street?—He directed me to take charge of the party, which I did until half-past nine.

670. Were you in Marlborough Street later on?—Yes; there was a crowd there.

671. When you arrived in Talbot Street what happened?—We were stoned.

672. Bottles and stones and mortar?—I don't know what they were exactly.

673. Did you hear glass breaking?—Yes, I heard window-breaking.

Inspector PENCIL, D.M.P., examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

674. Were you on duty at Marlboro' Street and the streets adjoining Marlboro' Street on the night of August 30th?—Yes, sir.

675. How long were you on duty?—I was with Inspector Clifford. He was with me up to 10.55.

676. You agree with his description of the place up to that time?—I do.

677. And when he left you remained on with a certain number of men?—Yes, I remained on. I had a small number of men with me, but I got reinforced by another patrol whom I saw marching over Talbot Street.

678. You had not a sufficient number of men with you to cope with the situation, with any situation that might arise?—No, sir.

679. And so you had to be reinforced by others?—Yes, I had.

680. That is, when Inspector Clifford left?—Yes. When Inspector Clifford left Marlboro' Street the crowd reassembled.

681. The crowd reassembled again in Marlboro' Street?—They did.

682. And now tell us what was the condition of the crowd?—They were booing, hincing, using bad language, cursing, shouting "Let them come on," and throwing missiles.

683. What class of missiles did they throw then?—Well, they were principally pieces of brick, which were hopping and flying about us.

684. Did those missiles come from the streets and the houses?—Some from the streets and some from the houses—almost entirely from the crowd in the streets.

685. How long did you remain there?—It was practically midnight when I left the locality. I was moving up and down all the time. They were harrying the men up and down, and pegging us.

686. All the time you were in this area were you being attacked with stones by the crowd?—Yes, practically continuously.

687. Had you been engaged in quelling other riots previous to this?—Yes; I was in the Belfast Riots and the Falls Road of 1907.

688. Was the condition of affairs in this area on this Saturday night in Dublin every bit as bad?—It was more dangerous to the police, because it was night time, and we didn't see the missiles that were thrown. They made most murderous attacks, and practically tried to kill us. In the Falls Road Riots we could see the missiles coming, and thus avoid them.

689. Was this a most dangerous riot?—Yes, it must have been all planned to attack us at every point.

690. Have you any doubt that this was a pre-conceived and well organised plot to injure the police?—I have not the smallest doubt about it; and if we hadn't done what we did at Liberty Hall I believe we would have been destroyed, because there were only nine or ten of us.

691. Mr. HANLY, &c.—How many baton charges did you take part in?—About two, but it was one charge.

692. Did you come up to the crowd?—Oh, yes. We started with the crowd at Barnard Place, and dispersed them with batons.

693. Were the batons used?—Yes; but once they were out on Eden Quay and Butt Bridge we didn't overtake them.

694. In Marlboro' Street were the batons used?—No, we didn't get near enough to them there. Every window was filled, but we could not get at them.

695. Did you disperse that crowd that had assembled after 11 o'clock?—Yes.

696. Was it a dangerous and riotous crowd?—Yes, it was a very dangerous and riotous crowd.

697. And did you disperse them with a baton charge?—Yes.

698. Were any of the people actually batoned?—No; there were none batoned; we did not get into sufficiently close quarters with them.

699. They did?—Yes; they ran into the hallways in Talbot Street and other places.

700. Now, the crowd you dispersed at that time did they fly down Waterford Street?—They ran down, but reassembled at Upper Tyrean Street, now called Waterford Street. They reassembled several times.

701. They reassembled several times after having been dispersed?—Yes.

702. But the crowd you then dispersed did not reassemble at that time in Marlborough Street?—Not at that time.

703. You drove the crowd down Waterford Street?—Yes.

704. And what else did you do on that occasion?—We came back and remained in Marlborough Street and the crowd reassembled again.

705. What time was this about; have you any exact idea as to what time this would be?—It was not 12 o'clock; it would be between 11.30 and 12 o'clock.

696. Was there much light; were you able to see well?—Well, the lights were out in those cross-streets running parallel.

697. The Corporation lights were out?—Yes, the gas lights were out; there was very little light only what was from the electric lamps. The lights were out in Upper Gloucester Street, Cumberland Street, Tyrcote Street—now called Waterford Street.

698. What was the attitude of the crowd then?—The crowd was getting into the hallways in those streets, and we could not get on to them in the dark.

699. When the crowd thought the police had retired, they reassembled?—Yes, sir; they reassembled.

700. And this was between 11.30 and 12 o'clock at night?—Yes.

701. And this was again in Marlborough Street?—Yes.

701a. Was this crowd a large crowd?—Well, I would not say they were a very large crowd. You know they had dwindled away.

702. But whenever they reassembled were they riotous and disorderly?—Yes.

703. They were riotous and disorderly, you say?—Yes, and they were again throwing stones.

704. And had you again to disperse them?—Yes.

704a. Many times?—Several times.

705. With drawn batons?—Yes, the batons were drawn the whole time, but we did not get near enough to these.

706. How long did that condition of things prevail?—It was all over about 5 minutes past 12—a little after 12.

707. And you proceeded to go off duty the moment quietness prevailed?—Yes, we left that neighbourhood.

708. And on your way to Store Street Station—you were proceeding to your station?—Yes.

709. On the way to Store Street, returning by Mahbot Street, were your services requisitioned for Corporation Street?—Well, we went down Lower Tyrcote Street and came up the next street. We came around by Corporation Buildings. There was, evidently, peace until the time we made our appearance, and then showers of all classes and descriptions of missiles were thrown at us.

710. That was in Corporation Street?—Yes.

711. Well, we don't want to ask you about that just now. You can give evidence with regard to Marlborough Street?—Yes.

712. You have told us you remained in Marlborough Street after Inspector Clifford left?—Yes.

713. And you dispersed, you say, three disorderly and riotous mobs?—Yes; at least three.

714. Mr. DENIS HENRY, K.C.—When the people took refuge in the houses, did any of the police with you follow them into the houses?—We only went to the hall-doors; we could not see anything in the darkness. They are all tenement houses there in that street, and there was no light. I shouted to the men to come back, as where they were going might be only a trap for them. They might fall down the old stairways, those places are all in ruins.

715. As a matter of fact, they were not followed beyond the doors?—That is so, sir; they were not followed beyond the doors.

716. And that was in consequence of the houses being in darkness?—Yes, sir.

717. That was the only reason?—That was the only reason, sir. There was no light.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

718. When you came to Corporation Street,

where were the missiles thrown from?—From the balconies.

719. The balconies are in Corporation Street there?—No, in Corporation Place.

720. And it is only the ends that abut on Corporation Street?—Yes.

721. Now, do you say that all the missiles came from the balconies; there was no attack from the other side?—No.

722. Was there any attack from the Corporation houses in Foley Street parallel to Corporation Place?—Well; let me explain. We went back. We got up by the end. We did not know the geography of the place. I withdrew the men. We went back again Pardon Street, we went up Foley Street. We came in by those streets to the entrance to the buildings. We could not get on to the balconies from either. We went back then to Foley Street again, and there was a large crowd in the windows in Foley Street. From the balconies they were using bad language. I took my men back again. We could not do anything there. We went round Amiens Street, up Talbot Street. I saw another party of men coming off duty, and I shouted to them that they would be attacked if they went up that way. However, they did go up. We remained there—

723. Nothing occurred to you in Foley Street?—No, sir.

724. You know where Corporation Buildings are situated?—Yes.

725. Had any persons been in Corporation Street before you came up to the Corporation Buildings, the first time?—I did not see anything. I was only on duty until ten o'clock.

726. So you were walking along Mahbot Street; is that correct?—Yes.

727. The police were walking along that street when they received showers of missiles from the balconies which abut on that street?—Yes.

728. You did not enter any of the rooms of that place?—No, we did not get into the place at all. The caretaker showed us to an archway but there the people showered stones down on us.

729. So you did not go in?—No.

730. You did not enter any room in Corporation Buildings that night?—No.

731. Did any other policeman?—No.

732. You are not in a position to bear out the statement that the rooms of the Corporation Buildings were strewn with missiles of the description given?—Well, that was Sunday morning. I went there between three and four and found the place in that condition—not the rooms, but the carriageway.

733. Not the rooms?—I was not in any of the rooms.

734. Were you with the crowd that went into the rooms later on?—I was not there at all; I was not on duty.

735. You were there in the morning?—Yes, between three and four o'clock.

736. In what condition were the Corporation Buildings then?—Well, there was a lot of glass broken in the place here and there in the buildings.

737. The place was in a normal condition?—Yes; there was a lot of panes of glass broken lying about the place there in Corporation Street.

Re-examined by Mr. ARKINSON.

738. Is this the ordinary way you go, the police go, from Store Street Police Station?—Yes.

739. A well-known way?—Yes.

740. You went afterwards to see the place?—Yes, in the morning.

741. And, now, tell us what did you then see?—I then saw missiles lying in the carriageway in the street.

742. Mr. DENIS HENRY, K.C.—In the street?—Yes, sir.

743. Are you Constable 44C?—Yes, sir.
 744. Were you in company with Inspector Campbell engaged in dispersing the riot in Bedford Place?—Yes, sir.

745. Did you see any missiles thrown at the police from Butt Bridge?—Yes.

746. And from anywhere else?—From the windows of Liberty Hall.

747. As well as from Butt Bridge?—Yes, as well as from Butt Bridge.

748. Were you struck yourself?—Yes, I was struck in the forehead.

749. Will you wait for a moment—did you yourself see constables hit with missiles thrown from Liberty Hall?—Yes.

750. Were you yourself severely hit; did you receive a bad wound after you had got several other wounds?—Yes.

751. Were those things thrown from Liberty Hall?—Yes.

752. About half-past nine, when you were on Butt Bridge, did you get a blow in the forehead?—I did.

753. What was it hit you?—I was hit with a stone-beer bottle that had broken in two.

754. Had it been broken before it was flung at you?—It had.

755. So that it was a stone-beer bottle, with jagged ends, you were struck, I suppose?—Yes.

756. And a man can carry them in his pocket?—Yes.

757. Whereas there might be some difficulty about a whole bottle?—Yes.

758. And, now, that struck you in the forehead?—Yes.

759. Had you to go to hospital?—Yes.

760. And did you get three stitches in the wound?—Yes.

761. I think I see the mark. Is it on you still?—It is. The blow broke the peak of my helmet.

762. The blow broke the peak of your helmet?—It did.

763. Now, as you were going to the hospital, were you attacked by the crowd?—I was taken away in a motor car. We got there all right. On our way back from the hospital, after our wounds were dressed, we were attacked again at the corner of North Earl Street.

764. Were you by yourself—were you alone?—No; my brother, Sergeant Taylor, and Constable 134C were with me. I got a blow of a brick in the back, and the brick glanced off me, and went in through Cahill's window.

765. Didn't it break the pane of glass?—Yes; it broke the pane of glass.

766. Then it was fired with great violence?—It was.

767. It glanced off your back and went through Cahill's window?—Yes.

768. And at that time you were a wounded man?—Yes.

769. And you were not able to do any more duty?—No, sir.

770. Mr. DENIS HENRY, K.C.—How long were you off duty, constable?—Three weeks.

Sergeant TAYLOR (30C) examined by Mr. Atkinson.

771. You are Sergeant Taylor?—Yes, sir.

772. Were you on duty at Bedford Place on Saturday, 30th August?—I was.

773. About 8 o'clock, or from 8 o'clock to 10 o'clock?—Yes, sir.

774. Did you see missiles of all sorts and classes—bottles and other things thrown?—I did.

775. Were you struck yourself?—Yes; I was several times about the body. I was not seriously injured.

776. Now, did you see the last witness struck at Butt Bridge?—I did.

777. And badly wounded?—Yes; badly wounded.

778. Did you accompany him to Jervis Street Hospital in a motor car?—I did.

779. And did you remain there while he was being dressed?—I did, sir.

780. And, after being dressed, did you escort him back?—Yes. In consequence of the disorderly nature of the mob outside Jervis Street Hospital I asked the House Surgeon to let us out by the front in order to escape the mob. Well, that would be out by the private entrance.

781. On the way back from Jervis Street, were you again attacked?—I could hear three or four coming to the corner of Abbey Street to see us getting out, and they shouted, "Follow the bloody police now and kill them." They did not pursue us. We came quickly. I was wanting my brother. He was weak. We got on all right

until we came to the corner of Marlboro' Street and Earl Street.

782. What happened you there?—We were met by a mob, who were throwing stones from Marlboro' Street and the vicinity of Marlboro' Street. We had to stand there until other police came along—until another party of police came on to assist us.

783. Were you struck on the helmet?—No, not at that time.

784. Were you struck at all?—Yes, several times; about the body all the time.

785. Was your finger hurt?—Later on.

786. Yes?—The crowd followed us down Talbot Street as we were trying to get to the station without being further injured. I brought the injured man down Gardiner Street. We were pursued by the crowd until we got into the side lane off Gardiner Street into Store Street, pursued by the crowd. They were throwing stones. Afterwards I went out with a party to Talbot Street to join Sergeant Byrne. We went on to Marlboro' Street where Inspector Campbell still was. It would then be well after 11 o'clock. I was going up Marlboro' Street when out of a tenement house, 22, Marlboro' Street, a bottle was fired from a room—I think—I could not exactly say it was fired from a room.

787. But it was fired?—It struck me on the helmet, and broke on the helmet it fell down and broke and cut my finger.

788. The rioting continued up till midnight?—Yes; until 12 o'clock, when I went off duty.

Constable TRAYNOR (118 C) examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

789. You are Constable 118 C?—Yes.
- 789a. Were you with Inspector Campbell on this day at Beresford Place?—I was, sir.
- 789b. Did you see stone-throwing and attacks on the police?—I did, sir.
790. And did you see other missiles thrown also?—Yes.
791. Were you hit yourself with anything on that occasion?—Well, I could not say whether it was then; but I was struck on the back. I turned round and I got this on the ground behind me.
792. What is that?—A rivet. It looks like what they use in a shipyard.
793. Where did it strike you?—Just on the small of the back.
794. Were you hurt by it?—I was.
795. Did you bring Constable 230 C to hospital that day?—I did.
796. What is his name?—Constable Crowley.
797. And what had been done to him, what was the injury he was suffering from?—A serious wound on the back of the head, here.
798. And do you remember when you were returning from the hospital, were you by yourself?—No, I had Constable 50 C, Constable 38 C, and Constable 224 C.
799. There were four of you?—Yes, and Constable Crowley.
800. Now, did anything happen to you when you were taking him to the hospital?—Coming down Talbot Street a large crowd had assembled at the corner of Corporation Street. We thought it wise to go down Gardner Street, down Frenchman's Lane leading to Store Street.

- Passing along Moland Place a shower of stones and bottles came out on us.
801. Well, tell me, where did the stones and bottles come from?—They came from one of the doors in Moland Place.
802. That is what I want to know; from one of the doors in Moland Place?—Yes.
803. I am rather at sea as to Moland Place?—It runs from Talbot Street down towards Store Street.
804. Off Talbot Street?—A little bit on this side of Mabbot Street into Corporation Street.
805. Is it on the right or left-hand side of Talbot Street?—The right-hand side as you go down Talbot Street.
806. It leads down Frenchman's Lane?—Yes.
807. And from Frenchman's Lane you get into Store Street?—Yes, from Moland Lane you can come out to the front into Mabbot Street.
808. Is that the way the police sometimes go to Store Street?—Very often.
809. It is a short cut?—Yes, a very short cut.
810. And when the bottles and stones were flung at you from the houses there were no rioters on the street at Moland Place?—No, not in Moland Place.
811. There was nobody at the place?—No; nobody.
812. As you four men were passing by to Store Street you got a fusillade of missiles?—Yes.
813. Is that a paved street?—It is paved.
814. Therefore, whatever stones and bottles were thrown at you they had been brought there?—Yes, they had been brought there.

Constable COLLINS (55 F) examined by Mr. Atkinson.

815. Constable Collins, you were with Inspector Clifford and his party at Marlboro' Street?—Yes, sir.
816. Do you agree with his description of the incidents of that night?—Yes, sir.
817. Were you yourself injured or hurt?—I was not hurt, but I was struck with two bottles on the back of the neck.
818. Where did these bottles come from?—I

- was giving chase to a prisoner that Inspector Clifford wanted to catch. He had assaulted Inspector Clifford about 5 minutes before. I captured him through Lower Abbey Street, and I got two "wells" of two bottles on the back of the neck.
819. You did not mind that?—No.
820. Did they come from the crowd in the street?—They could have.

Sergeant WOLLER (30C) examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

- 820a. Were you with Inspector Willoughby at Beresford Place?—Yes, sir.
821. Were you in the vicinity of Liberty Hall?—Yes, sir.
822. Did you see anything thrown from Liberty Hall?—Yes, I saw a piece of cement, and a piece of piping, and a large brick, which passed by my face.
823. About what hour was that?—About 8.30.
824. Those missiles—the cement, sewer pipes, and brick—were thrown from what part of Liberty Hall?—One of the top windows.
825. By whom?—The brick was thrown at me, because it passed quite close to me, and the other missiles were thrown at other police.
826. Did you see Councillor Michael Brookes there?—Yes. I went to the door of Liberty Hall and knocked, and told him that if there were any more missiles thrown at the police that I would go in with the police and clear out everyone that was in it.
827. What was the position of affairs at that time—were the crowd hostile to the police?—Yes.

828. And was there rioting going on outside Liberty Hall?—Yes, sir.
829. And was the demeanour of the crowd towards the police at that time very hostile?—Very hostile.
830. Where did you go from there?—I went with Inspector Campbell along Eden Quay later on. We went as far as Marlborough Street.
831. Was there a crowd of rioters along the Quay?—All along.
832. What were they doing?—Throwing stones and bottles at the police.
833. Where did you go from there?—I came back to Liberty Hall and remained there until twelve o'clock that night.
834. Was there a body of police kept in the vicinity of Liberty Hall?—Yes.
835. Up to what hour was the rioting going on there?—Up to about a quarter to twelve.
836. What was the crowd doing during that time?—When we would disperse them in one quarter, they would come back in another.

837. As far as you could see, where did they get these bottles and stones?—They must have brought them from a distance.

838. There was no ammunition there?—No.

839. After the rioting was over, did you see a quantity of stones there?—Yes, and bricks and bottles and pieces of cement and clinkers.

840. What are "clinkers"?—A kind of concrete or cement.

841. There were none of these missiles loose there?—No.

842. They were brought there?—Yes.

843. After the rioting was over, was there a considerable quantity of these missiles on the ground?—Yes.

Constable DUNFEE (30C) examined by Mr. Atkinson, M.P.

844. You were with Inspector Campbell on that evening?—Yes.

845. Not only at Beresford Place, but also at Marlborough Street?—Yes.

846. And were you, as one of his party, struck with stones and bottles?—Yes, several times.

847. Were you struck more than once?—Yes, sir.

848. Where?—On the back five or six times with stones, but I was not hurt.

849. Was it at Butt Bridge or in Beresford Place?—At the corner of Marlborough Street and

the junction of Abbey Street. I got a tooth knocked out with the stroke of a bottle.

850. That was at the corner of Marlborough Street?—Yes.

851. Was your knee injured?—Yes, my left knee. I was struck with a stone two inches above the knee.

852. Was the condition of rioting in Marlborough Street very dangerous?—Yes.

853. Were there missiles thrown from the houses?—I saw none thrown from the houses, but I saw them thrown from the lanes leading off the street.

Constable O'BRIEN (30C) examined by Mr. Powell, M.P.

854. Were you with Inspector Campbell at Beresford Place on this night?—Yes, sir.

855. Did you see anything thrown at the police? I did, sir.

856. Were you hit yourself?—Yes, I was struck by a glass tumbler.

857. Where were you when you were struck with the glass tumbler?—In Beresford Place, off Old Abbey Street, to the rear of Liberty Hall.

858. Did you see any other constable struck?—Yes, 64C and 84C. I took them both to hospital. They were struck in the mouths with bottles.

859. Was that also at Abbey Street?—That was at Butt Bridge.

860. Could you tell the Court where these bottles came from. They came from the crowd I know, but do you know what sort of bottles they

were?—Apparently, they were ginger beer bottles, and they broke on the carriage-way.

861. What was the demeanour of the crowd?—Very hostile.

862. Were they throwing things?—Yes, stones and bottles and pipes.

863. Where were the sewer pipes got?—On the South Quay.

864. Where about on the South Quay?—About twenty yards down from the bridge.

865. Were these sewer pipes that were lying on the surface of the road?—On the surface of the Quay.

866. Were they used by the crowd to fire at the police?—Yes. They were broken up by the crowd to fire at the police.

Sergeant JOHN PHELAN (39C) examined by Mr. Atkinson, M.P.

867. Were you in Inspector Purcell's charge in Marlborough Street on this night?—Yes.

868. And were you yourself hit several times?—Yes.

869. Where were you hit?—In the first place on the left hand side of the head with a piece of cement about 2 lbs. weight.

870. Was that in Marlborough Street?—Yes, my helmet and the piece of cement fell at my feet together.

871. Was that a side blow?—It was at my back

while I was in the act of stooping to take up my helmet, the bricks and bottles were hopping off me in all directions.

872. So you got a great many missiles thrown at you?—Yes.

873. About what hour was that?—Between 11 and 12.

874. That was one of the last scenes of the riot that night?—Yes.

875. And you were struck on the helmet with a large piece of cement?—Yes.

Constable BRYAN (39C) examined by Mr. Powell, M.P.

876. Were you on duty in Beresford Place on this evening?—Yes, between 7.30 and 9 o'clock.

877. And were you engaged in dispersing riotous mobs there?—Yes, from the time I went there until I left it.

878. When they were dispersed would they re-assemble again?—They did several times.

879. And every time they assembled, did they throw things at the police?—They did, sir.

880. What did they throw?—Stones, bottles, broken bricks, some broken tiles, cinders, etc.

881. Did you see Constables 44C, 54C, 84C, and 220C struck at Butt Bridge?—Yes. They were

badly injured in Butt Bridge and Beresford Place. They had to be brought to hospital. They were rendered unfit for duty.

882. Did you yourself arrest a prisoner for throwing stones and bottles at the police at Butt Bridge?—Yes.

883. What had he in his pockets when arrested?—He had two jars and two stones (produced). He got two calendar months on the following Monday from the magistrate.

884. Were you yourself, Sergeant, hit?—Yes, sir.

885. With a stone?—Yes, sir.

886. Of course, the police, in dispersing this sort of crowd, had their batons drawn?—They had, sir. I was one of the sergeants who went to Inspector Campbell's assistance with twenty men. We had to draw the batons when we arrived on the scene, by order of the Inspector.

887. Was he hard pressed at the time?—Yes. A couple of civilians told us as we were going to the Inspector's assistance that the Inspector and his men were being killed, and we doubled.

888. Where was it?—In front of Liberty Hall.

889. Were the men hard pressed when you arrived?—Yes. They would have been cut down but for our arrival.

890. If you had not appeared?—Yes. They would have been beaten off the streets in a few minutes.

891. And to your knowledge, and in your presence, was there a savage attack made on the police?—Yes. The Inspector had only about nine men when we arrived.

892. How many would be in the crowd surrounding him and attacking?—Between 350 and 500.

893. Mr. Rice, Solicitor.—I would like to ask one question of this witness. Where did the crowd who were attacking the police get the missiles that they threw at the police?—I cannot tell you.

894. Did they collect them on the ground?—They could not possibly do that. I saw several broken up pipes.

895. Did you think they had these missiles concealed about their person?—Yes, any number of them.

Constable GRANT (88 C) examined by Mr. Atkinson.

897. You were on duty at Boreford Place on this evening?—Yes, sir.

898. Did you see the missiles thrown from Liberty Hall?—I saw a lemonade bottle thrown from one of the windows. It smashed in the centre of the street near the police.

899. Did you see other missiles thrown in the vicinity of Butt Bridge and Boreford Place?—Yes; broken bottles and some pipes broken up into small pieces. We heard them being broken on the south side, on George's Quay. We afterwards saw where they were broken.

900. Were you hit yourself?—Yes, with a

886. And the man you arrested had some missiles on his person?—Yes, two jars and two stones (produced).

I only want to underline that.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I don't understand this. I understood that Mr. Rice was here to protect the interests of the Corporation. This evidence has nothing to say to the Corporation at all. It is in reference to riots at Butt Bridge and Boreford Place. As long as I know the object of the cross-examination I know where we are.

Mr. RICE.—I will make it clear.

Mr. HENRY.—I think I can see the object of it. Mr. POWELL.—Might I be taken into the confidence?

Mr. HENRY.—What occurred to me is that Mr. Rice wanted to show that these people brought the missiles with them.

Mr. RICE.—My point is that these people who went into Corporation Buildings went in there with these weapons in their possession.

Witness.—I was not near the Corporation Buildings.

Mr. POWELL.—In order to save time, I should like, at a very early stage, to say that I am not going to suggest that the Corporation got their tenants to fortify the Corporation Buildings.

Mr. RICE.—If Mr. Powell would go a little further, and say that the Corporation tenants themselves fortified the Corporation Buildings.

Mr. POWELL.—I will not go so far as that, but I should be sorry to hold the Corporation responsible for the acts of their tenants in the Corporation Buildings.

Mr. RICE.—Unfortunately, your clients did not take the same view, as I will prove later on.

Constable CROWLEY (220 C) examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

906. Were you at Boreford Place on this (Saturday) night?—Yes, sir.

906. Were you yourself struck?—Yes.

907. With what?—I was struck with a brick on the helmet first while we were standing at the corner of Abbey Street and Boreford Place before any baton charge took place. Constables 31 C and 66 C were also struck. The three of us were standing together.

908. And the three of you were struck in or about the same time?—Yes.

909. Where was the crowd from which these bricks came?—They were standing opposite Liberty Hall.

910. Was there an R.I.C. man struck there?—It was in the baton charge he was struck—at the time of the baton charge.

911. Was it in this place you speak of that the police dispersed the rioters?—Yes. At the time

brick on the back of the leg, and with a piece of broken sewer pipe on the back of the hand.

901. Were many of the constables with you injured?—84 C was injured and 44 C and Constable Hayes. That was at Butt Bridge.

902. At this time were the crowd riotous and disorderly?—Yes. There was a large crowd in Tara Street, and they came half way across the Bridge attacking the police, and they retreated back.

903. And the whole time they were throwing bricks?—Yes; there was a regular shower, like hail from the heavens.

904. And you actually heard those sewer pipes being broken on George's Quay?—Yes.

we were struck Inspector Campbell sent 172 C to Store Street Station for reinforcements. There were only nine of us then. That was the time they attacked us.

912. The charge against the crowd did not take place until the reinforcements arrived?—We saw Sergeant Woulfe coming up with reinforcements, and we faced the crowd.

913. What would be the extent of the crowd at that time?—There would be over 400.

914. Against nine of you?—Yes, and a Head Constable and an Inspector.

915. Did you see any missiles thrown from Liberty Hall?—Yes.

916. Was it from the windows?—I saw some thrown from the windows—from the top windows.

917. What were they—what kind of missiles were they?—Soda-water bottles and bricks.

918. Thrown out at the police?—Yes.

919. You have told us about the brick which was thrown at you at the corner of Abbey Street, and which struck you on the head?—Yes.

920. Was there a bottle thrown from Liberty Hall?—Yes, from inside the door of Liberty Hall.

921. Did that bottle actually cut through your helmet?—Yes; it went through my helmet.

922. And did it cut your head?—It knocked me down and cut my head. I was treated in Jervis Street Hospital.

923. You were taken to the hospital?—Yes, bleeding, in a car. I was first brought to Store Street Station by two constables, and on our way to the Station we were beaten back.

924. Were you then cut and bleeding?—Yes.

Constable SCOTT (84 C) examined by Mr. ATKINSON, B.C.

931. Were you attached to Inspector Willeughby's forces at Butt Bridge on this evening?—Yes, sir.

932. Did you see a very large riotous crowd there?—Yes, sir.

933. Did you assist in the charge at Butt Bridge?—Yes.

934. Were you yourself struck?—Yes, sir.

935. With what?—A jam pot.

Constable GORMAN, R.I.C., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

940. Are you a constable in the R.I.C.?—Yes, sir.

941. And you are stationed at Mullingar?—Yes.

942. You were up in Dublin on special duty on this 30th August?—Yes.

943. When did you come up to the city?—On the 28th August.

944. Now, were you attached to the Store Street barrack?—Yes.

945. And were you on duty at the corner of Rad Street and Marlborough Street?—Yes.

946. And did you remain there until about eight o'clock?—Yes, sir.

947. You were relieved for a time at eight o'clock?—Yes.

948. And do you remember when you were returning to your post about nine o'clock?—Yes, sir.

949. When you came to the corner of Gardiner Street and Talbot Street?—Yes, sir.

950. Did you see there a Metropolitan Police Constable and an R.I.C. Constable surrounded by a crowd?—Yes, sir, a very hostile crowd.

951. Did they call on you to assist them?—Yes, sir. I remained with them.

952. When you saw there was a hostile crowd around those two constables?—Yes.

953. About how many were in the crowd?—About fifty.

954. What were they doing?—They were surrounding the two constables and evidently going to attack them.

955. I believe, providentially, a party of twenty or thirty police arrived at that time?—Yes.

956. And did the whole of the party of police remain there for some time?—Yes.

957. And was there a riot going on in Marlborough Street?—Yes. When we arrived there we were immediately attacked by a mob.

958. How many persons were there in that mob?—Between 300 and 400.

959. Where exactly were you stopped?—At the corner of Gardiner Street and Bedford Place.

960. How many were in the crowd that stopped you?—There could be about 100.

961. What did they do exactly?—They had heaps of stones in the footway there and bottles.

962. What happened?—They beat us back to Liberty Hall again. Head-Constable McGrath and five constables escorted me to State Street Station.

963. And then were you brought after that to the hospital?—Yes.

964. During that entire time—from the time you got the blow of the bottle at Liberty Hall and when you were stopped going to State Street—were you plainly bleeding from your wound?—Yes, the blood was running down my tunic.

966. Where?—On the lip. I had to get two stitches in Jervis Street. Two of my front teeth were loosened. I was struck at the corner of Butt Bridge and City Quay. There was a large crowd standing under the railway arch.

967. Was there a great shower of stones?—Yes. I had to be taken to hospital in a car.

968. And you had your lip stitched?—Yes.

969. And two teeth loosened?—Yes.

960. What were they doing?—They attacked us with stones, bricks, and bottles.

961. Were you yourself struck?—Yes, in the head and on the right hand, and on the left shin, and I bled very much.

962. Was it with stones you were struck?—The stone on the head would be from a brick. It was with a bottle I was struck on the shin.

963. Where did these missiles come from?—The crowd evidently had them collected in their pockets, and they were coming from Marlborough Street.

964. Were the missiles coming pretty rapidly?—Yes, in showers.

965. Did you see any windows broken?—Yes. I heard several windows being broken.

966. Did you hear any sounds of yelling and shouting from the crowd?—Yes, they were yelling and shouting "Go for them now!"

967. Were there some baton charges ordered under these circumstances?—Yes. We were under the immediate charge of Inspector Campbell, and there was a baton charge.

968. You were there roughly between nine and ten o'clock in that locality?—Yes.

969. Were there frequent outbreaks of rioting there during your time?—Very frequent, sir.

970. And were they a dangerous crowd?—A very dangerous crowd. I never saw worse.

971. You never saw anything like them in Mullingar?—I would not indeed, sir.

972. Did you believe that only for the action of the police a great deal more damage would be done?—I believe so. I believe only for the action of the police that there would be serious damage done.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That finishes the evidence in regard to that particular division.

Mr. ATKINSON, B.C.—The next is Corporation Street on the night of 30th August.

Constable PHILLIPS, 174 C, examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

973. Did you leave Store Street Station on this evening accompanied by a sergeant and twelve other men?—Yes, sir.

974. When you left Store Street Station what was your destination?—Talbot Street.

975. You saw a large riotous crowd in Talbot Street?—In Talbot Street and Corporation Street.

976. The crowd that was in Talbot Street gathered into Corporation Street?—Yes.

977. A large riotous crowd?—Yes.

977. They were yelling ?—Yes.
978. And were they making an attack on the police ?—Yes.
- 979.—And what was the size of the crowd ? Were the only police there you and the sergeant and eleven other men ?—Yes.
980. And what were the dimensions of the crowd ?—I would say about 400.
981. You drove this crowd from the vicinity of Talbot Street in the direction of Corporation Street ?—Yes.
982. When you got to Corporation Street did the crowd remain in the street or go elsewhere ?—The police were beaten back by the crowd. We went at them again.
983. How were you beaten back ?—By stones, bottles, and bricks, and jam mugs.
984. Were these bottles and stones and lumps which drove you back thrown by the people in the street ?—Yes.
985. Were they thrown by others ?—Yes, off the verandas in Corporation Buildings.
986. Could you see the people throwing them from the balconies ?—Yes.
987. Were any articles of household ware thrown ?—Yes; delf, saucers, and cups.
988. Were you hit ?—Yes.
989. And what was the missile that hit you ?—A bit of a brick.
990. Where did it strike you ?—On the chest.
991. Did you see the person that threw that brick at you ?—I did.
992. Who was he ?—A man named Cooke. I arrested him.
993. Thomas Cooke is his name ?—Yes.
994. Is he an occupant of the Corporation Buildings ?—Yes.
995. He lives there ?—Yes, he is a tenant.
996. Did you arrest him ?—I did.
997. Was he tied ?—Yes.
998. Was he imprisoned ?—He was.
999. He got a month ?—Yes.
1000. While making the arrest of this man in Corporation Street were these missiles flung all round you ?—Yes.
1001. And actually at the time you were trying to effect the arrest of Thomas Cooke, a tenant of one of the buildings, was any other missile used on you ?—A large quart bottle of stout was fired off the verandah.
1002. A quart bottle of stout ?—Yes.
1003. That was thrown at you ?—Yes.
1004. Was it empty or full ?—Quite full.
1005. And did it fall at your feet ?—Yes.
1006. On the ground ?—Yes.
1007. And broke alongside of you ?—Yes.
1008. Fennell, &c.—I suppose there will be a claim against us for that too.
1009. Mr. Ashmore, R.S. (to Witness).—You succeeded in effecting the arrest of Cooke ?—I did.
1010. Had the police to retreat out of Corporation Street in consequence of the fusillade of missiles that were thrown at them ?—Yes.
1011. Did you try—did the police try—to enter the Corporation Buildings ?—No.
1012. Did any of the police in that party enter the buildings ?—No.
1013. Were the gates leading to the Corporation Buildings all locked ?—I believe the big gate was locked, but the small wicket gate was open.
1014. When you retreated from Corporation Street where did you retreat to ?—Stone Street.
1015. At a later hour did you again have occasion to come to Corporation Street ?—Yes.
1016. In consequence of information you received ?—Yes.

1017. And when you came to Corporation Street what then was the condition of things prevailing ?—Very hot.
1018. Will you just describe how it was made hot ?—There was a large crowd there, say about 400—between 300 and 400, and they were flung bottles at the police. I made an arrest there of one man. He hit me on the chest with another piece of brick. Bricks were freely used that night.
1019. You succeeded in arresting that person also ?—Yes.
1020. Was he tied ?—Yes.
1021. And convicted ?—Yes, he got six months.
1022. What time was this you are speaking of now ?—After eleven o'clock.
1023. And do you know the name of the man who hit you this second time with the brick ?—Yes, Courtney.
1024. Where does he live ?—In Townsend Street. That is the address he gave. He has friends in Corporation Buildings.
1025. Did the police succeed at that time in clearing Corporation Street ?—Yes.
1026. Had they to use their batons ?—Yes.
1027. And they charged this large riotous crowd and drove them out of the street ?—Yes.
1028. Did the crowd disperse ?—They did.
1029. Which way ?—Different ways—some down Talbot Street, some up Corporation Street, and more up towards Earl Street.
1030. They scattered in different directions ?—Yes.
1031. Did the rioting continue in Corporation Street after that hour ?—I heard it did. I did not see it.
1032. That was the last appearance you made in Corporation Street ?—Yes.
1033. When you left, it would be about after eleven o'clock ?—I left with the prisoner, and did not come back.
1034. You left with your second prisoner, Courtney, and did not come back ?—No.
1035. And you cannot say what happened afterwards ?—No.
1036. Did you enter Corporation Buildings ?—No.
1037. By Mr. Roe, Solicitor.—What time was it that you went to Talbot Street ?—About ten o'clock.
1038. Did the crowd in Talbot Street throw anything at the police ?—Yes.
1039. Was it very bad in Talbot Street ?—It was.
1040. Were a large number of things thrown at you ?—Yes; bricks, stones, and bottles.
1041. Any jam pots ?—Yes, jam mugs.
1042. That all occurred in Talbot Street ?—Yes.
1043. And then you changed the people ?—Yes.
1044. And you drove them in the direction of Corporation Street ?—Yes.
1045. Was that the first opening after Talbot Street into which they could escape ?—That was the way we ran them.
1046. You headed them into Corporation Street ?—They retired there when they saw us coming.
1047. So that practically speaking, the action of the police in charging them was the cause of their going into Corporation Street ?—I don't know about that.
1048. Were there any police at the other end of Corporation Street ?—No, I did not see any.
1049. When you got the people into Corporation Street, they tried to fight you ?—Yes.
1050. That street is much narrower than Talbot Street ?—Yes.
1051. And I suppose it would be more difficult for the police to operate on the rioters—you would have a smaller front ?—Slightly.

1061 Did the people on the street continue throwing stones at you?—Yes.

1062 Can you say whether there were any people on the balconies of the Corporation Buildings before you drove the crowd into Corporation Street?—When we got up there the balconies were packed.

1063 You got up there after the end of the crowd?—They got up quick. They could not have got from the top balcony from the time we got there.

1064 The whole crowd was in Corporation Street before the police got there?—Yes.

1065 There were 900 people you stated in that crowd?—Yes.

1066 How many of those people were on the balconies?—The balconies were all lined with them.

1067 What is the farthest point back on the balconies from which a person could effectively throw a stone or other missile into Corporation Street?—I could not tell you.

1068 Is there not a high railing between the Corporation Buildings and Corporation Street?—Yes.

1069 So if a man was far down the balcony, he would find it hard to throw a missile into the street without striking the railing?—There was plenty of room.

1070 Did you think any of those people were spectators?—I could not say.

1071 Would you undertake to deny that a number of them were there looking on at what was going on and taking no part in the rioting?—There were women on the top balcony, some of them without shawls, and they looked as if they lived in the Buildings, and I saw some men in their shirt sleeves.

1072 That looked as if they were near home at all events.

1073 With regard to this man, Cooke, the impression I get from your evidence was that he had been seen on the balcony of Corporation Buildings, and that you arrested him within the Corporation Buildings?—I did not say that.

1074 You conveyed the impression. Where did you arrest him?—Outside the gate of the Corporation Buildings.

1075 Did he do anything inside the Corporation Buildings?—I did not see him there.

1076 Was he in the Corporation Buildings at all while you were there?—I could not tell you.

1077 You did not see him there?—No.

1078 It was in consequence of something done in Corporation Street that you arrested him?—Yes.

1079 And so far as he was concerned you had no ground for going into the Corporation Buildings?—No.

1080 Where did you arrest Courtenay?—At the corner of Corporation Street.

1081 How far from Corporation Buildings?—A good bit down.

1082 The fact that you caught him stoning you, you also are taking as evidence that the Corporation had fortified the place or that the tenants had fortified themselves in the Corporation Buildings?—No.

1083 With regard to the gates, you say that the big gate was locked—are you aware that there is merely a latch on that gate that can be opened by anyone at any time?—I didn't try it.

1084 And that the two side wickets were both open?—The far one was open.

1085 Are you aware that there is an entrance into this Corporation Square or Place through an archway from Foley Street?—I am not.

1086 A large open archway?—I don't know it.

1087 And another large open entrance from Amens Street direction into this place?—I am not aware of it.

1078. Why did you say that Courtenay has friends in Corporation Street?—For he is always "stuck" in it.

1079 Why have you volunteered that information?—I often saw him there.

1080 Why do you volunteer that information when you were not asked it?—

1081. Mr. Atkinson.—Well, I asked him where the man lived.

1082. Mr. Rice.—(to witness).—Did anybody ask you whether Courtenay had friends in Corporation Street or not during your examination to-day?—No, I don't think so.

1083 Did you volunteer the statement yourself?—No.

1084 You didn't volunteer the statement yourself that Courtenay has friends in Corporation Street—you or no?—I was asked where he lived.

1085 Did you volunteer the statement that he has friends in Corporation Street?—I said he lived in Townsend Street and that he has friends who are living in Corporation Street.

1086 What do you want to convey by that—you were telling a little more than you were asked?—I was telling the whole truth.

1087 But you were telling a little more than you were asked. What did you mean to convey by that—do you want to convey that the Corporation Buildings were responsible for Courtenay being there?—No, sir; I have no answer.

Mr. Rice.—That will do.

1088 Mr. Atkinson.—No matter whether Thomas Cook threw stones he is a tenant of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

Mr. Rice.—I beg your pardon, that is one point on which I would like to ask a question.

Mr. Atkinson.—You asked him about Thomas Cook.

1089 Mr. Rice.—I didn't ask him about his tenancy. (To witness).—Are you quite sure he is a tenant of a Corporation room?—Yes.

1090 Quite sure?—Yes.

1091 My information is that he is not.

1092 Mr. Powell, x.c.—That shows that your information is wrong.

1093 Mr. Rice (to witness).—Was his address on the charge sheet given as Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

1094 Mr. Atkinson.—You saw the people from the balconies throwing missiles at the police?—Yes.

1095 Were snappers, delf and saucers thrown?—Yes.

1096 Did you see the balconies thronged?—Yes.

1097 Did you see missiles thrown from them?—Yes.

1098 At the police?—Yes. I was very nearly struck myself by a quart bottle of stout that was thrown from the balcony. I saw it coming down.

Mr. Rice.—Where did it come from. They don't know stout there.

Mr. S. L. Brown, x.c.—Do the balconies run along Corporation Street?—

Mr. Rice.—Perhaps if you look at this plan here it will help you. (Plan produced).

Mr. Hewar, x.c.—There is no balcony overlooking Corporation Street.

Mr. Rice.—No, except at the end—you will see it all on the plan. Corporation Street is on the right.

1099. You are 203 C.B.—Yes.

1100. And between 9 and 10 o'clock did you leave Store Street with Constable Frith?—Yes, sir.

1101. I just want to ask you how long you are stationed there—do you belong to Store Street?—No, Fitzgibbon Street.

1102. Do you know these Corporation Buildings?—Yes, well.

1103. Because I don't. What street are they in?—The front of them is Foley Street, and then there are two blocks of buildings at the rear of the Foley Street Buildings. There are three blocks of buildings in all.

1104. There is one set of Corporation Buildings that faces out to Montgomery Street, on Foley Street?—Yes, sir.

1105. Where do the front windows of the other two blocks face?—They face into Corporation Place. They face one another.

1106. It is a kind of square?—Yes; a kind of square. They run on parallel lines—the three blocks of buildings.

1107. One behind the other?—Yes.

1108. Mr. HANCOCK, K.C.—Is Corporation Place inside the buildings?—Yes, sir.

1109. Between Purdon Street and Foley Street?—Yes.

1110. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—One set of them faces Montgomery Street?—Yes.

1111. Or Foley Street?—Yes.

1112. Then behind that there is a yard?—Yes.

1113. And then there is another block?—Yes.

1114. That block has its back to the back of the Montgomery Street ones?—Yes, sir; quite right.

1115. And the front is facing Corporation Place?—Yes, sir.

1116. And the third block also faces Corporation Place on the other side?—Yes.

1117. At the rear of Purdon Street?—Yes.

1118. Then the second and third blocks of these buildings face Corporation Place?—Yes.

1118a. And the other faces Montgomery Street?—Yes.

1119. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—How many storeys in the houses?—They are five-storey buildings.

1120. And they are all converging in and up on old Mabbet Street or Corporation Street?—Yes.

1121. And now, when you arrived from Store Street with Constable Frith was there nothing going on there?—Nothing was going on at the corner of Talbot Street and Corporation Street.

1122. Very well. Do the balconies of some of these Corporation buildings look out upon that corner?—Yes, of Corporation Street.

1123. There are five storeys?—Yes; they are five-storey houses.

1124. And did you see persons on these balconies of Corporation buildings?—Not at that particular time, but later on—yes.

1125-6. Where did you go first?—When I went into Corporation Street there was a crowd there of about 200. When they saw us they went as far back as the corner of Foley Street and Corporation Street. They threw bottles and stones at us. The bottles and stones were coming from their direction. Then we made a charge up the street. Portion of the crowd ran along Foley Street and the other portion ran up Corporation Street and into the buildings.

1127. And into the buildings?—Yes.

1128. As you dispersed them the first street that they would meet would be Foley Street?—Yes.

1129. That is old Montgomery Street?—Yes.

1130. And a number of the crowd that you were dispersing went up that way?—Yes.

1131. And others of the crowd passed that way and went into Corporation Street?—Yes.

1132. And went into the Buildings?—They went into the Buildings—they went in through the gates.

1133. After that did you see people on the balconies?—After that—about half-an-hour after that.

1134. Let us deal with the first incident. The people fled up Montgomery Street and some other people went into Corporation Street?—Yes.

1135. You left them there?—Yes.

1136. And where did you go then?—I arrested a prisoner.

1137. And did you bring him to the station?—I brought to the station a woman for throwing a bottle.

1138. Mary Ashmore was her name?—Yes.

1139. And I think she received a month's imprisonment?—Yes, sir.

1140. Do you remember going off duty and going back to Fitzgibbon Street later on?—Yes, sir.

1141. Were you by yourself?—No; there were about 30 of us altogether.

1142. Going off duty to your station?—Yes.

1143. Did you pass by Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

1144. Which side of Corporation Buildings did you pass that time?—The buildings at Corporation Place.

1145. Which side?—The buildings at Corporation Place which run at the back of Purdon Street.

1146. Did you go along Purdon Street?—No, along Corporation Street.

1147. That is Mabbet Street?—Yes, sir.

1148. The end of the Corporation Buildings that faces Purdon Street converging on Mabbet Street?—Yes, sir.

1149. Was it from that particular building that anything happened?—We were passing up Corporation Street between twelve and one, and were going in the formation of four deep. Passing the gates of the Corporation Buildings—when about two files of men had passed, that is eight men—all of a sudden a shower of bottles, stones, bricks, jam-pots, and everything came on us, as if they were waiting until the full body of police came on.

1150. That was from the Buildings?—Yes, sir.

1151. Approaching Mabbet Street?—Yes.

1152. That was a considerable time—it was over an hour—later than the period that you had been there previously, and that you saw the people running away?—Yes.

1153. And was this crowd that was on these balconies, and that threw these bottles and stones—were they there apparently waiting for the police?—Certainly.

1154. Now, were you struck with any of them?—Yes, a bottle was thrown at me, and struck the gate and was broken, and a fragment of the bottle struck my helmet and cut the helmet.

1155. Did you try to get into the house?—No, sir. Oh! no sir.

1156. Of course, at that time, you were simply passing by?—Yes, going home.

1157. Was there any riot at all at that time going on in or about the Corporation Buildings?—No, sir, not a stir.

1158. The only crowd that was there at that time was a crowd of persons on the balcony?—Yes, that is all.

—1159. Was there a considerable number of persons on the balcony?—I could not see very well.

just judging by the shower of stones and bottles there should be a good many.

1160. Taking the shower of stones as an indication, would you be able to say that there was a considerable number of persons on the balcony?—Yes, sir.

1161. Of course, you are not able to tell the Court that all the people that were throwing stones were actually tenants?—No.

1162. You are not able to identify them as tenants?—No, sir.

1163. At any rate, they were tenants at will there?—They were there.

1164. Mr. Rice.—You yourself and the other policemen were the first people that drove these assailants into Corporation Buildings apparently. Is that so?—I don't know. We escorted the crowd from the corner of Foley Street and Corporation Street, and a portion of them ran into the Buildings.

1165. They ran into the Buildings?—A portion of them.

1166. You are stationed in that locality and know the whole place?—Yes.

1167. Do you know the gates of these Buildings?—Yes, sir.

1168. Is the big gate always open all day, up to a certain hour in the evening?—Yes.

1169. Is it then put on the latch, and is it possible for anybody to go in through the gate at any time if he opens the latch?—I know it is closed by a caretaker, but I don't know whether it is actually locked.

1170. With regard to the wickets—are they always open?—There is one always open.

1171. Do you know that they both close with latches?—I know they close with latches.

1172. You know the Corporation Buildings themselves—these balconies are approached by steps which are in the buildings themselves at different intervals of about thirty or forty feet?—There are only two staircases.

1173. And they communicate with the balconies?—Yes.

1174. Reaching up to the top of the Buildings?—Yes.

1175. Is it possible for anybody to walk off the street and walk up these staircases up to the top or any part of the place he likes?—Yes.

1176. And the only place out of which a member of the public who wants to go in there can be kept out of without actual physical force is the private rooms themselves?—Yes.

1177. Mr. DENIS HENRY, x c.—Can you go on the balconies without going through the private rooms?—Yes.

1178. There are stone steps?—Yes, sir.

1179. Mr. Rice.—And the balconies themselves as the only way of getting into the rooms?—Yes.

1180. Each is a little house in itself?—Yes.

1181. There is a little archway with the doors opening at various intervals in the balconies?—Yes.

1182. So that each balcony is a little street giving entrance to these houses?—Yes.

1183. It is quite common and open?—Yes.

1184. And any person who walks up the stairway can go from end to end of the balcony?—Yes.

1185. When these people attacked you at the corner of Corporation Street and Talbot Street you said it was very hot?—Yes.

1186. And you said you could not attack them in return, for the attack they made was so fierce?—Yes.

1187. Would not that indicate they had sufficient ammunition?—Yes.

1188. Probably they carried it in their pockets or had it in their possession?—I don't know whether they did or not.

1189. They seemed to have a good supply?—Yes.

1190. When you got into Corporation Street they still continued to throw stones at you very fiercely?—Yes.

1191. Would not that indicate that they had a considerable supply on their persons?—Yes.

1192. You had, naturally, the conclusion to come to that when you drove these people away they brought ammunition with them up the balconies?—I didn't see them run up the balconies, they ran into Corporation Place.

1193. Do you say that none of them ran up the balconies?—I don't know.

1194. Did you observe the balconies before that? I think you stated that you observed the balconies, and that they were empty, at this particular time, the early period; I think you said there were no people on the balconies then?—No, not before the prisoner was arrested and was brought to Store Street and we came back.

1195. You said you didn't see the people on the balconies until half an hour afterwards. You said the people ran up Foley Street and Corporation Street into the Buildings, and then you saw the people on the balconies half an hour afterwards. Apparently, there were no people on the balconies before the people went into the Buildings—that is what I gathered from you.

1196. *Witness* did not answer.

1197. Mr. Rice.—Do you know the other entrance into this place. Do you know the entrance under the archway from Foley Street?—Yes.

1198. That is a perfectly good big open archway nearly as big as the front of the Court—as broad as the Bench?—Very nearly, I suppose.

1199. Two cars could drive through it abreast?—Yes.

1200. And that is always open?—Yes.

1201. There is no gate to it?—Yes.

1202. Is there another entrance from Ardena Street?—Yes, about middle ways down Foley Street.

1203. The only place in which there is any difficulty of access, and that only a temporary one, is at Corporation Place, where the gates are?—Yes.

1204. Mr. POWELL, x c.—You heard Constable PRITH give his evidence?—Yes.

1204a. Did you hear him say that he saw cups and saucers thrown down out of the balconies?—Yes.

1205. Did you see cups and saucers thrown?—Yes, when we were going home they were flying.

1206. At that late hour?—Yes, sir.

1207. You were asked by Mr. Rice if it was reasonable to infer that these rioters brought weapons with them from the streets up to the balconies. Do you think it a reasonable thing to infer that they brought up cups and saucers?—No.

1208. Where do you think the cups and saucers came from?—I should say from the Buildings.

1209. From the houses?—Yes.

1210. You didn't see any signs of rioters in Talbot Street having afternoon tea there?—No, sir.

1211. Mr. HENRY, x c.—At what o'clock were you going back to the barracks to Fitzgibbon Street?—Between twelve and one o'clock.

1212. Is the way by Corporation Buildings a regular read for men passing between Store Street and Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes.

1213. It is a well-known way?—Yes.

1214. Do you happen to be in the habit, at some time of the night, of going to and from that way?—Yes.

1215. And at the same hour?—Well, later and earlier—at different times. Since the strike began we always had to go up there.

Constable HARTSEY, 171 G, examined.

1216-7. Mr. Atkinson.—Were you one of the constables who was in the party that Constable Froth was in?—Yes.

1218. And the last witness?—Yes.

1219. You came down Corporation Street from Talbot Street?—Yes.

1220. There was a riotous crowd in Talbot Street?—There was, sir; yes.

1221. When you came to Corporation Street was the crowd there large?—Between 300 and 400 people.

1222. Were they riotous?—Yes.

1223. What were they doing?—Throwing stones and bottles.

1224. In addition to the crowd in Corporation Street did you see any people on the balconies of the Corporation Buildings abutting on Corporation Street?—Yes.

1225. On all the balconies?—Yes; at the corners of these balconies.

1226. Were they all fairly well thronged?—Yes, sir.

1227. At that time were you able to drive that crowd out of Corporation Street?—No, sir. They scattered.

1228. And you retired back?—Yes.

1229. When you were in Corporation Street did you see any missiles thrown from the Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

1230. What did you see thrown?—I saw bottles, jam-pots, lemonade bottles and cups.

1231. Thrown from the balconies?—Yes, from the balconies.

1232. Were you yourself hit?—Yes.

1233. Where?—On the back of the left hand.

1234. Were you on the sick list?—Yes, for 14 days.

1235. What was the missile which hit you?—A bottle or flask.

1236. Do you know from where the bottle was thrown?—From the balconies.

1237. Were you after you received that wound removed from the place?—Yes, I went to Store Street.

1238. You were not able to remain on duty?—No, sir.

1239. The wound was a very sore one?—My hand was swollen and was very sore for a long time.

1240. And then you had to retire?—Yes.

1241. Did you assist in driving the rioters into Corporation Street?—Yes, sir.

1242. Did you hear the evidence of the last witness as to where they went when you drove them in?—Yes.

1243. Did some of them run down Montgomery or Foley Street and some into Corporation Place?—Yes.

1244. And into the Buildings?—Yes.

1245. Do you agree that some of them ran into the Buildings?—Yes.

1246. Before these people ran in were there more or less people on the balconies than afterwards—did you observe the balconies before the people went in?—I didn't observe the balconies until I got up to the place.

1247. Did you hear the other constable say that some of the people were women and some of the people were men in their shirt sleeves who were apparently people who came out from their houses to look on?—Yes, I saw them.

1248. Do you say that there were any people amongst these people on the balconies who had come out of the rooms to see what was going on?—I saw a woman drawing something and handing it to a man who was throwing missiles.

1249. Mr. RICE.—Could not that woman be a visitor as well as the man?—That is very doubtful.

1250. Do you know this place at all?—Yes.

1251. Do you know the people in the place?—Some of them.

1252. Do you know the people well?—I don't know them well.

1253. Would you be prepared to swear that half the people in the balconies that night were tenants of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

1254. Were you able to see them at that time and distance, and identify them?—I could not identify them, but I saw them.

1255. Though you are not able to identify them, you would swear they were tenants of the Corporation Buildings there?—Very few visitors you would see in the same locality.

1256. Didn't you hear that the man Courtenay had friends there. Didn't you hear the constable say he had friends in Corporation Street. He does not take the same view as you?—No answer.

1257. Was it not possible for any members of a riotous crowd to get into these Buildings, and up to these balconies?—They could not get to the top ones, when they were chased into Corporation Street from Talbot Street during the time.

1258. Could they not get on any of the balconies?—Yes, but not so high.

1259. Supposing they were rioters who were not tenants of the Corporation Buildings, could not these rioters have got in there before you chased the crowd?—They may have.

1260. Would it not have been quite possible for the rioters to have taken up this point of vantage on the balconies although they did not belong to the Corporation Buildings at all?—I could not say.

1261. Do you really mean that you could not say?—Yes, I do.

Re-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

1262. Mr. Atkinson.—You say you saw a lady carrying something in her apron as to the balcony?—Yes.

1263. And a man in his shirt sleeves?—Yes.

Constable HYLAND, 169C, examined by Mr. Powell.

1264. Mr. Powell.—You are Constable 169C?—Yes.

1265. At about 11.30 on this Saturday night did you with eight constables leave Wingham Street for Store Street?—Yes.

1266. Were you going down to relieve some other police, or what were you doing?—There was a message to send police, and we went. We were not on duty at the moment, and we were turned out to go to Store Street.

1267. Do you remember passing Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

1268. What end of it did you pass?—Right opposite the front gate, near Corporation Street.

1269. There was no rioting going on then in the immediate vicinity?—No, until we reached Corporation Buildings.

1270. No rioting on the streets?—No.

1271. And it was 11.30 at night?—Yes.

1272. And these were just eight of you there?—Yes.

1273. When you were passing the Corporation Buildings, under these circumstances, did anything happen to you?—Yes, there was any amount of missiles thrown from the balconies of Corporation Buildings—bottles, bricks, trapezes.

1274. The last named is a domestic utensil?—Yes.

1275. Anything else?—Half-bricks and stone-beer bottles.

1276. Now, where did they come from exactly?—From the balconies.

1277. Were these people on the balconies?—I could not want to look up. There would be six bottles come at a time if they saw a helmet at all.

1278. Trapezes you say were thrown?—Yes.

1279. You cannot, I suppose, prove the tenancies of these people that threw the trapezes?—No, sir. When they were flung at us we went through the lower arch that leads to Corporation Buildings to see if we could make arrests, and the people in the Foley Street Buildings were inviting us to see what they could do. They were cursing us, and saying, "come up and see what we will give you."

1280. You tried to get an entrance to the place where missiles were coming from?—Yes.

1281. And they asked you to come and see what

they would give you?—Yes, they asked us to come and see what they would give us (laughter).

1282. To give you some tea?—Yes.

1283. You didn't accept that invitation?—No.

1284. That invitation appeared to come from people who were hanging out of the windows?—Yes.

1285. And these were in the other buildings than the ones you first received the missiles from?—Yes.

1286. After you went to Stone Street did you return again?—Yes.

1287. And did you join Inspector Purcell's party?—Yes.

1288. Were the missiles coming so thick that you could not effect an entrance?—Yes.

1289. I take it in the discharge of your duty if you could have effected an entrance you would have cleared the balconies?—Yes.

1290. That was your intention?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. Rice.

1291. Mr. Rice—Anyone that was on the street could have gone on to the balconies if they liked?—Yes, if they didn't get the same reception we got.

1292. I don't mean they could have got in under these circumstances. You got an invitation from the people in Foley Street?—Yes.

1293. And instead of accepting that invitation of the people to call from people on the other side?—No.

1294. Did you hear of a domiciliary visit by the police to the houses in Pruden Street on the Sunday?—No.

1295. Did you hear that your friends did not leave a trapeze in the place whole?—No.

Mr. Purcell—There were holes in them the next day.

Constable FLANNAGAN, 129C, examined by Mr. Asherson.

1296. Mr. Asherson—Were you one of the party that met this warlike crowd in Corporation Street?—Yes.

1297. It was a very hot crowd?—Yes.

1298. You could make no headway against them?—No.

1299. How did they greet you?—With stones, bottles, bullets, tin cans, and everything they could lay their hands on.

1300. Where did these missiles come from?—They had them in their possession in Corporation Street.

1301. Do you know the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

1302. Do you know the balconies at the end of Corporation Street?—Yes.

1303. Did you see people there?—Yes.

1304. What were they doing?—Throwing bottles, stones, and tin cans on the top of the police.

1305. You saw them?—Yes.

1306. And the police had to retreat?—Yes.

1307. From a fusillade of stones coming from the balconies of the buildings?—Yes.

1308. Did you effect the arrest of a man?—Yes; a man called McEvoy, and we also arrested a man called Ivory.

1309. Was one man arrested for injuring Constable Reilly, SIC?—Yes.

1310. You effected his arrest yourself?—Yes.

1311. And he was convicted and got three months?—Yes. He assaulted me as well.

1312. Where did you effect the arrest of this man?—In Foley Street, a few yards from Corporation Street.

1313. Mr. Rice—Did you get this crowd driven down Corporation Street?—Yes. I was struck by a bottle at the corner of Talbot Street and Corporation Street.

1314. The police had a hard time to push them down Corporation Street?—Yes.

1315. Did the crowd resist you on the way from Talbot Street?—No.

1316. They didn't fire any passing shafts?—Some of them were standing around the corner in Foley Street. They threw stones and shouted "Now blow!"

1317. Do you know what that means—I have been curious to know?

Mr. Purcell—You know what the blow from a policeman is by this time.

Mr. Rice—I believe it is taken from a pantomime.

1318. Examination resumed.—Until you got to Corporation Place how long elapsed?—Five minutes.

1319. Would a man starting from the corner of Corporation Street at Talbot Street be able to run up to Corporation Buildings and get into the top balcony in five minutes?—I don't know if he could.

1320. How far is it down the street?—You would want to run down the street very quick.

1321. Had these people firing missiles and assaulting you plenty of missiles on them?—They had.

1322. And if they ran they could have reached the Corporation Buildings and got to them with them?—Yes, they could.

1323. Were you with the police that went up next day to visit Corporation Buildings?—No.

1324. Were you with Inspector Purcell that night?—No.

1325. You were assaulted in Corporation Street with tin-cans, bottles, and bricks?—Yes.

1326. Were the people who threw them in the street?—Yes.

1327. So these were tin-cans thrown in the street that didn't come from Corporation Buildings?—Showers came from the buildings.

1328. But there were some didn't come from the buildings?—Oh, yes, there were.

Constable DIXON, 470, examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

1329. Were you one of the police that helped to disperse the crowd in Talbot Street?—Yes.

1330. And some of them went into Corporation Street?—Yes.

1331. Did you see things thrown from the balconies?—Yes, sir. Missiles were thrown.

1332. What were they?—Bucks, stones, ginger beer bottles, cups and saucers, teapots, saucepans, and frying pans. (Laughter.)

1333. I believe when you went to try and get into Corporation Buildings you were going from the frying pan into the fire (laughter). You tried to get an entrance to the buildings?—Yes.

1334. And what happened?—It was impossible with the risk of my life.

1335. Why?—Because the bricks would be knocked out of me.

1336. It is suggested here that these weapons you have mentioned were thrown from the balconies by persons you had dispersed out of Talbot Street. Did you see any of them carrying cups and saucers and teapots with them when they went into Corporation Buildings?—No, sir. I saw a boy on the balcony in his shirt sleeves, and a woman carrying out ammunition to him in her apron. I stood looking up at him to see if I could identify him, and I saw him deliberately fire a ginger beer bottle at me. I had to duck out of its way. I am positive he was not one of the rioters who went in off the street.

1337. He was certainly none of the Talbot Street rioters?—I am quite positive he was not. The woman brought the ammunition out of one of the rooms in her apron to the boy who was in his shirt-sleeves on the balcony.

1338. What sort of ammunition was it?—Well, part of the ammunition was a ginger beer bottle which he fired deliberately at myself. I stood to see if I could identify him. I am quite positive he was an occupant of the house.

Sergeant BYRNE, 290, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

1347. Were you, in consequence of a rumour you heard, sent to the assistance of three constables who were returning from Jervis Street Hospital after having their wounds dressed between ten and eleven o'clock on the night of Saturday, 30th August?—Yes.

1348. I believe they were being attacked in Talbot Street?—I went to their assistance with ten men. They were being attacked after being badly wounded previously. They were returning after having their wounds dressed in hospital.

1349. Now, as you were coming back home towards Stone Street, did anything attract your attention at Corporation Street?—Yes. At the corner of Talbot Street and Corporation Street one of the Constables, 1490, was struck on the leg with a bottle.

1350. Did you see where it came from?—Yes. I saw the man who threw it. He was afterwards arrested and convicted.

(Witness here produced a large portion of broken bottle.)

1351. Is that the bottle that was thrown?—No. He had that in his hand ready to throw again.

1352. I believe you arrested him and he got a month's imprisonment?—Yes.

1353. Did you remain there for some time?—I took him in and went out again. When I looked round the corner I saw things had quieted down.

1339. Did you see a Royal Irish Constabulary man struck on the legs with anything?—Yes; with an iron poker, but that was at the corner of Talbot Street and Corporation Street.

1340. You don't know where this was flung from?—I would say it was out of McCormack's pub-house, because we were standing right in front of it. The constable was badly injured, and we had to link him to Stone Street.

1341. It came with considerable force?—It came with great force. I was standing beside the constable when he was struck on the back of the leg.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

1342. Did you ever hear of a game called "The House that Jack Built"—everyone who comes to add a little, and in this case you have added a frying pan to the list of missiles?—I only added what I saw at my feet.

It is wonderful how much a man remembers—

Mr. Powell.—If you or I were there we would remember a great deal more.

Witness.—There will come another man who will swear to what I have seen.

1343. Mr. Rice.—Are you quite positive this frying pan came from the balcony?—Quite positive.

1344. You thought it was getting pretty hot?—I thought it was getting so hot that I would try and make some of those who were throwing the missiles amenable.

1345. Could the people you drove down Foley Street have got in through the open arch into the Corporation Buildings?—There was only one side gate open.

1346. You know the archway in Foley Street—could people have got in through that archway?—Yes; that is quite so.

1344. How long were you at the corner of Corporation Street and Talbot Street?—I was not there many minutes. There was a large crowd there, and we made a charge on them.

1345. Were they a very dangerous, riotous crowd?—Yes. It would be impossible to get worse considering they had weapons like this and were attacking in all directions.

1346. The police had to attack them?—Yes. I made that prisoner.

1347. Were you able to disperse them?—Yes; we brought the prisoner to Stone Street. It took myself and ten men to bring him.

1348. What hour was it you left Corporation Street?—About 10.45 or 10.50. I would not be accurate as to a few minutes.

1349. When you were charging the crowd in the street did you notice anything in connection with the Buildings?—No; the crowd went in that direction, that is all.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

1350. You arrested this man at the corner of Talbot Street and Corporation Street?—Yes.

1351. And that would be twenty-five yards away from Corporation Buildings?—Yes, at least.

Sergeant DOWLING (12 C) examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

1363. On the night of the 30th August did you go to Corporation Street with ten constables?—Yes. There was a very large crowd there throwing stones, bottles and bricks at the police.

1364. When this crowd was dispersed, did some of them go in one direction and others in another?—Yes. Some went towards Gardiner Street, others went up Corporation Street and Foley Street, and others went into Corporation Buildings.

1365. That is, they headed in different directions?—Yes.

1366. You don't know whether or not it was towards their homes they headed?—I do not.

1367. Was an attack made on the police from the balcony of these buildings immediately afterwards?—There was.

1368. Would you describe what you saw thrown from these balconies?—Bottles, bricks, stones, cups and saucers, and even earthenware pots.

1369. In other words, was it very plain to you that they were things belonging to the house that were being thrown at the police?—They were certainly belonging to the house.

1370. And had the police to take refuge from these missiles?—They had, indeed. They had to take refuge several times in the doorways until things would get quiet, and then retire back to Talbot Street. When we would charge them back they would go into the buildings again.

1371. Some of them went into the buildings and fired these articles, and then you would retire and they would follow you. You would then charge and they would fly back to the Corporation Buildings again?—Yes, and take refuge there.

1372. How long did this go on?—From 10 o'clock until about 10 minutes past 12.

1373. During this "chivving" business, did you see men hit with stones and other missiles?—Yes.

1374. And were two persons arrested?—I think four were arrested at Corporation Street and Foley Street.

1375. Do you remember passing this place later on?—Yes, when going home to Fitzgibbon Street.

1376. That is where you are stationed?—Yes. I would say there were twenty-five or twenty-six men with me.

1377. Is that your ordinary way home?—Yes.

1378. And, of course, the people there would know

that is the way you would go?—Yes, sir. Coming on to one o'clock, we left for home, and just as we were passing by the end of Corporation Buildings they came on us with a fusillade of bricks, earthenware pots and everything. Some of the men who had just passed rushed on and more of us had to retire. We got home by Talbot Street and Amers Street.

1379. Some of the men managed to get past?—Yes. They never fired until some of us got by and they lashed down on us then.

1380. With the result that the police who were in front were able to get on while those who were behind had to rush back?—Yes. We had to take shelter until they ceased and then retire.

1381. Have you the slightest doubt from what you have told the Court, that this body of men were people in occupation of these buildings, and were waiting for the police?—I have not the slightest doubt they were occupants of these buildings.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

1382. Did you see a single one of these men at one o'clock in the morning?—Yes. I saw a man in his shirt sleeves.

1383. Is that the fellow to whom the lady brought the ammunition?—I did not see a lady bringing him ammunition.

1384. What light was there at that hour?—There was plenty of light. The lamps were not out.

1385. Is not this a very good place for an ambush?—It is.

1386. And would not a skilful leader of a guerrilla force select it if he were looking for a suitable place to attack the police?—He might possibly.

1387. And don't you think it is quite possible that apparently clever gentlemen who made out the elaborate plan of campaign that Mr. Powell described yesterday would be capable of taking up a position there?—A good deal of these earthenware pots were never brought up there.

1388. Was the earthenware mainly ginger beer bottles?—No; down pots and all like that.

1389. I see you have added another item to the list of "the House that Jack built." At all events, before the first attack was made on you from these balconies, you had chased the people along in that direction and some of them got into the buildings?—Yes.

The Commission then adjourned until eleven o'clock on Wednesday

THIRD PUBLIC SITTING.—WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 7TH, 1914,

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Nisi Prius Court, No. 1, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS S. HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Mr. Haude! Booth, M.P., addressing the Commissioners, said—I wish to apologise for not being here on the first two days of the Inquiry. It was out of no discourtesy to you. I was expecting to receive news from Dublin Castle as to when the Inquiry would take place. I wrote to Mr. Birrell on October 14th, saying that both myself and my wife would probably wish to tender substantial evidence, but as we were both engaged on public duties we would like to know how soon the Inquiry would take place, and make arrangements. I got a formal acknowledgment then, but not one word since, and it was not until your Secretary was good enough to send me a copy of the advertisement that I knew about it. That was not received by me until Tuesday morning, at my home in Yorkshire. I really had no authentic news. I did not take any notice of stray newspaper paragraphs. Now I have come post-haste, and had I known I would have been here, and would have been in Court, and would have paid you that attention. I hope you will accept my presence now. I wish to ask, with a view to paying you that attention, at what point you will allow me to speak in answer to the speech of Mr. Powell, if you will allow me to address you on that matter, and at what point you think it would be convenient for myself and Mrs. Booth to go into the witness box? As you know, we are probably the only witnesses from across the water, and I have a great deal of business to do before Parliament meets, and it is a great sacrifice for me to be here at all, but I will meet your convenience in every way. If you can give me some indication whether you would hear me in answer to this extraordinary speech, and whether—

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Don't call my speech extraordinary. Address yourself to the Court.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I will, if you will allow me.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I hope you will not make any observations about my speech. Mind your own business and I will mind mine.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Continue, Mr. Booth.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I will, and I hope in a direction from which courtesy is likely to come.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—The courtesy you give you will get.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Don't start hullyng me.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I won't be hulled by you. We are not in the Marconi Committee Room now.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Don't introduce any controversial matters.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Did you hear that personal observation?

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Just continue.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—It is very difficult, if this is the beginning. He has mentioned the word Marconi. What has that got to do with this proposal?

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Absolutely nothing.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—You say absolutely nothing. Do you hear that, Mr. Powell?

Mr. Powell, K.C. (to Mr. Booth).—Go on.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I would just like to know at what point you will allow me—I don't want to put anybody else about in any way by that—I would like to know at what point you would like me to enter the witness box and submit myself to cross-examination.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Do you propose to give evidence as to all the transactions, or only some? I gathered from your telegram that you proposed to speak particularly as to the Sunday.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Yes, principally on the Sunday, and entirely with regard to Sackville Street, but there was an incident on Saturday night in Sackville Street in front of the hotel.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—That has not been opened yet. No evidence has been directed to that yet.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—They are not likely to bring it forward.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—That is another matter. No evidence has been given as yet as to the occurrences on Sunday.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Quite so.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—What we propose to do is this: When the evidence of the police is tendered with reference to the occurrence on Sunday, you will, as their evidence is given, have an opportunity of cross-examining any of the witnesses you wish. After that evidence, only dealing with the Sunday, you will have an opportunity of saying what you wish, and cross-examining whatever witness you wish, and including your own evidence.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Thank you. That is only one point, this incident of Saturday night, and whether you consider that any part of the evidence you are taking will turn on that. There was the evidence of Inspector Clifford. Would you consider I was entitled to address some questions to him on that?

Mr. Henry, K.C.—With reference to Sunday, it has not been touched in any way. If you wish to have Inspector Clifford for the purpose of cross-examination he will be recalled.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Thank you. That is what I wish.

Inspector PURCELL examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

1389. Are you an Inspector of the C Division?
—Yes.

1390. You remember the night of the 30th August?—Yes.

1391. You were on duty then?—Yes.

1392. Do you remember about a quarter past twelve on the morning of the 31st August—you remember arriving at Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

1393. And had you with you a sergeant and

20 constables of the D.M.P. and R.I.C. I—I had about that number.

1394 Did you see a number of people on the balconies of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

1395 Which of the Corporation Buildings was that?—Corporation Place.

1396 On the balconies?—Yes.

1397 And as you and your men got to that place was there anything done to you?—Yes; numbers of all classes were thrown down upon us.

1398 Tell us what they were?—I saw bottles breaking upon the street, jam mugs, old tea-pots.

1399 Did they come from the balconies?—Yes.

1400 Were there people on the different storeys of the balconies?—On every storey of the houses.

1401 How many storeys are there?—There are four balconies.

1402 One over the other?—Yes.

1403 Were there people on all the four?—Yes.

1404 Was it possible at that time, did you ascertain whether it was not, for the police to get into the Corporation Buildings to clear these balconies?—We could have got into Corporation Place, but we did not know how we could get on to the balconies. We would be exposed very much to the missiles whilst going up, especially as we could not rush through; there was no place to rush it quickly.

1405 Do you know whether the gates or doors leading into the buildings were locked?—I could not say whether they were locked. Two were closed, and a smaller one was partly open.

1406 Was your party in great danger?—They were, sir, in great danger.

1407 Were you obliged to seek shelter from the fusillade of missiles?—For a moment or so. Then we went another way, thinking we would get into the buildings.

1408 Did you visit the place between 3 and 4 o'clock in the morning, some hours later?—Yes; between 3 and 4 o'clock.

1409 And did you find anything on the street near where the balconies were?—Yes; there were broken jam-pots and bottles, jam mugs and tea-pots, and that class of rubbish.

1410 And such articles as were likely to be in houses of that description?—Yes.

1411 When you approached this place there was no riot going on then?—No; there was dead silence at the time until we came around, nearly within range of the balconies.

1412 I suppose you are not able to say positively whether these people on the various tiers of balconies were tenants of the Corporation or not?—They all stopped there and none of them left. I did not go away until the riot ceased. They all went into the rooms. None came down.

1413 How long after you saw it first did you remain at the place?—About twenty minutes.

1414 After the police were withdrawn did the people leave the balconies?—We waited until they went in.

1415 They went into the rooms?—They did.

1416 And the balconies give access to the living rooms in the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

1417 You were there and you saw whether or not the people left the buildings?—I watched there about twenty minutes, till the thing quietened down. I saw no one leave during that time.

1418 The people left the balconies, and no one came into the street?—Yes; that is so.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rife.

1419 Where are you stationed?—Store Street.

1420 Do you know this place well?—I know the buildings. I knew the place before the buildings were put there.

1421 Do you know the place since the buildings were put there?—I have been only a few times in it.

1422 It is within your district?—Oh, yes.

1423 It should be well known to you at all events as a place where a lot of poor people live and where the police would have from time to time to go, and enter on ordinary times?—Yes, they would.

1424 Do you mean to tell us you don't know the way, the geography of this place, how they are to get into it?—Certainly, I do; I know how to go into the place, but not into the balconies.

1425 Are all your men in the same condition of ignorance of this locality?—I would not say. I am only in that locality since the 1st May, and have not had much time.

1426 How many men had you on that occasion?—About twenty-five.

1427 That was the time you were there about midnight?—Saturday night, yes.

1428 And were these twenty-five men all men of your own station; were there R.I.C. and other men?—They were a mixed party.

1429 And many from your own station?—There were.

1430 Was there none of your own men who could tell you how to get into the place?—No, none of them seemed to know.

1431 As a matter of fact, on this occasion who showed you the way into Corporation Place?—No one showed me. There is a caretaker there who brought me round by Montgomery Street or Foley Street and in through the archway.

1432 The Corporation caretaker brought you round through the archway in Foley Street?—Yes.

1433 Is it a fact that there are no gates upon the archway?—Yes.

1434 It was open to access?—It was an open place.

1435 You said in the box yesterday that on that occasion when the caretaker brought you into the archway mentioned there was a fusillade from the balcony?—Yes, opposite to us.

1436 What did the caretaker do?—He got away as quickly as he could, I think.

1437 Did he walk straight off from you into the office opposite?—No.

1438 Do you swear that?—I would swear it.

1439 You would swear that?—The caretaker did not go. No person could go in there was such a fusillade of stones at the time.

1440 If the caretaker comes up here and says he left you and walked straight into the office and saw no stones, no firing of stones or anything else, will you say that is untrue?—Certainly, because he commented upon it himself. It was so fierce, the stone throwing.

1441 We will hear what he has to say. On the first occasion you went about midnight?—Yes.

1442 You enumerated the things you saw thrown?—Yes. I had plenty of time standing in shelter to watch them falling around in the street.

1443 Was the place well lighted?—It was.

1444 What light was there?—Electric light.

1445 What time were the electric lights put out?—I do not know. They were lighting when I left.

1446 Did you see anything beside tea-pots and jam-pots?—I saw bottles.

1447 Were there any ginger-beer bottles?—Yes, particularly those clear glass bottles.

1448 Did you see the two bottles brought up by one of the witnesses yesterday found on a person, a man, who was assaulting the police at Butt Bridge?—I think it was Talbot Street. I saw two bottles produced yesterday.

1449 Was there anything to prevent people who went into the balconies from the street bringing things like that with them when they were going in?—They might have, of course.

1450. Do you think that ginger-beer bottles are an ordinary feature of the household furniture of the tenants of the Corporation Buildings?—Well, there is a lot of it sold in the locality, and other sorts of stuff too.

1451. Do you think that the people living in these buildings, paying a shilling a week rent, would be so placed that they could afford to have numbers of ginger-beer bottles; to buy dozens of ginger-beer to give an afternoon party on Sunday, as that the idea?—No. They had them, in any case.

1452. Do you suggest that they were there as part of the household furniture, or do you suggest they could not have been brought in by people who brought them off the streets specially as missiles?—They might have been brought in by people.

1453. Did you see any stones on that occasion?—No, I did not.

1454. No stone at all?—No.

1455. How many tea-pots?—I could not say. A lot of broken pieces I saw about there.

1456. Did you see more than one?—Oh, yes, there were.

1457. What sort of tea-pots?—Old delft tea-pots.

1458. No silver ones, with a family crest upon them?—No.

1459. Do you know, with respect to those balconies, that they run from one end of the building to the other?—I know it now.

1460. Just like streets—running before the houses on a street?—Yes.

1461. Each can be obtained access to along by three or four sets of steps?—I have since found that out.

1462. They are clear to the steps. You do not go near the rooms to go upon the balconies?—Yes.

1463. Was it not possible for the people on the balconies to get down upon the stairs and so hide themselves?—It would.

1464. Could those people not disappear from the balconies without going into the rooms?—They could get in upon the stairs.

1465. Could they go down the balcony at the far end and get away in that way?—They could.

1466. Did any of your men know we had an open entrance to this place at the Amias Street end, where you could have entered and charged upon the whole place?—I was at that point, but could not get in. We were met there as well as at the front.

1467. You were assaulted there?—Yes.

1468. That is the first we have heard of it. You were not locked and bolted out, locked out by gates or anything of that sort, it was not gates kept you out; it might have been bolts of another kind?—Yes, manna.

1469. Were you there the next day?—No.

1470. Do you know who was there on the afternoon of Sunday?—I do know. I have heard it. I heard that a police party was there.

1471. Do you know who was in command?—A sergeant. I do not know anyone else.

1472. Were they all in uniform?—I could not say.

Re-examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

1473. Tell me, arising out of that, what is the name of the caretaker?—I do not chance to know his name.

1474. At what stage of the proceedings did you first see the caretaker?—I saw him in Foley Street. He asked us to "Come this way" to go into Foley Street. He said it was a way into the building. We were then opposite the main building. He then went back and we got back, we met such a fusillade of stones in the buildings. They were throwing at us sideways. We went along and they came along, and kept us back.

1475. What was the suggestion of the caretaker?—He wanted to show us how to get into the place.

1476. To clear out the place?—Yes.

1477. He directed you to go a certain way?—He took us a certain way.

1478. Were you met by a fusillade?—Yes, we had to come back.

1479. To retreat, would it have been dangerous for the police to clear these balconies?—Yes, it would.

Constable Holmes, D.M.P. (154 C) examined by Mr. Atkinson.

1480. You were one of Inspector Purcell's party on the night of 30th August?—Yes.

1481. What time did you reach Corporation Street?—Between 11 and 12 o'clock.

1482. When you reached Corporation Street did you see a crowd there?—Yes.

1483. What were they doing?—They were throwing stones and bottles and bricks from the balconies.

1484. From the balconies?—Yes, in Corporation Place.

1485. Abutting upon the end of Corporation Street?—Yes.

1486. Were all the balconies on each side of the building thronged with people?—Yes.

1487. Were you yourself hit?—No.

1488. What class of missiles did you see being thrown from the balconies?—I saw bricks, bottles and jam-jugs at that time.

1489. Did you see any articles of household use?—Yes, later on when I was going home.

1490. The first time when you were there with Inspector Purcell you saw bottles, jam-pots, and other articles you have described?—Yes.

Mr. Rice.—He said bricks.

1491. Mr. Atkinson.—Bricks?—Yes.

1492. How long did that go on?—It was going on continuously.

1493. What was the position of the police?—They were trying to get in to effect some arrests.

1494. They were repulsed?—Yes.

1495. And was their position one of very grave danger?—Yes, it was.

1496. As a matter of fact they had to retire?—We had to retire several times.

1497. The fusillade being so strong?—Yes.

1498. It continued for some time, didn't it?—Yes, up to a quarter to one o'clock.

1499. And at a quarter to one o'clock did the people retire?—Yes.

1500. Did you see where they retired to?—I did not. I went home to Fitzgibbon Street.

1501. Did you go off from Corporation Street to Store Street?—Yes.

1502. After you had gone off duty at Store Street you retired to your own barracks in Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes.

1503. Is Corporation Street naturally the direct road for a man going from Store Street to Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes, always.

1504. Going through Corporation Street on the way home to Fitzgibbon Street were you again assaulted?—Yes.

1506. From where, the balconies?—Yes.
 1507. Of the same buildings?—Yes.
 1508. Was anything thrown at you?—I saw a tea-pot thrown.
 1509. Were you by yourself?—No, there were about 30 of us.
 1510. Marching together?—Yes.
 1511. Did you see anything else besides a tea-pot?—I saw a jam pot.
 1512. Did that hit any member of the police force?—I did not see it hit anyone.
 1513. It was thrown at you from the balcony?—Yes, it broke at my feet.
 1514. Did the police remain or did they get away as quickly as they could?—Some went up Talbot Street and some up Buckingham Street.
 1515. They managed to get away and you returned to Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes.
 1516. The police, as a matter of fact, did not enter, and could not enter, the buildings?—Oh, no, they could not.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

1517. You knew of course from the early experience that there was likely to be trouble if you went down Corporation Street?—There was trouble there the whole evening.
 1518. And notwithstanding that you went down there and had yourselves open to attack from a place which you knew to be a magnificent ambush?—We did not think it so at that hour of the morning.
 1519. Were you one of the party of Inspector Purcell on that occasion?—Yes.
 1520. About midnight?—Yes.
 1521. Did you try to get in at the Amiens Street end?—Yes.
 1522. Were there people down there on the balcony?—On the Foley Street, Yes. They were shouting to us to come on.
 1523. Were there people on the balconies at the Amiens Street end?—Yes, there were.
 1524. So that apparently the operations of whoever got on to the balconies were not confined to the Corporation Street end?—They ran along the balconies from one end to the other.

Constable BROWNE, D.M.P. (123 C), examined by Mr. Atkinson.

1525. You were one of the party with Inspector Purcell on this night in Corporation Street?—Yes.
 1526. You have heard his evidence as to the condition of the street?—Yes.
 1527. And the attack that was made upon the police?—Yes.
 1528. Do you agree with that?—I do, certainly.
 1529. Was the attack from the street and also from the buildings?—It was from the balconies.
 1530. Was it kept up for a long time?—It was.
 1531. Were articles thrown and missiles thrown from the balconies at the police?—There was.
 1532. What class of things were thrown from the balconies?—Bottles, cups and saucers, tea-pots, and the majority chamber pots.
 1533. Saucers, teacups?—Tea-pots and bottles.
 1534. That continued for a considerable time?—Yes.
 1535. And eventually it ceased about a quarter past one o'clock?—Yes, about twenty minutes after one, I could not say exactly.
 1536. The police, in fact, could not enter the building. Can you say did they attempt to do so?—They did not. They could, with great danger. Half of the policemen would be half killed with bottles whilst going up to the balcony.

1537. Did you drive any people before you from the Amiens Street end?—Did any people retreat before you?—I did not see anyone.

1538. You simply walked to the Amiens Street end to get up upon those buildings, and you were beaten back?—Yes.

1539. I know you say a tea-pot—there does not seem to be a man who missed the tea-pot yet. How many tea-pots were there?—All I saw was one there.

1540. There is a good deal of sport about it already. Did you see bricks?—Yes.

1541. So that bricks are part of the ordinary furniture of a Corporation dwellinghouse?—Oh, no, sir.

1542. Do you think that bricks were in the houses for the use of the people at their meals, or were they brought out on the balconies by vendors?—I suppose they were. They could not get them unless they brought them up.

1543. Were many of the things you saw strewn about and saw thrown, things you would consider would be brought by people in the street?—There was delph about the street.

1544. That was not the question, do you know the question I asked?—No. I thought you asked was any delph strewn about the street.

1545. Do you tell the Commission you think I asked was there any delph about. As a truthful man do you suggest that was what I asked?—I thought you did.

1546. We will give you another chance and ask the question again. Did you see any things such as would have been brought up by people coming from the street—like missiles which they had concealed about them when fighting in the streets?—Yes, I saw bricks.

1547. You saw bricks, anything else?—I did not see any stones, I saw half bricks.

1548. Any pieces of sewer pipes?—No. I did not see them.

1549. Any pieces of concrete?—No.

1550. Any clinkers?—No.

1551. Were you with the man who went on Sunday afternoon and had it out with the people they found in the Corporation Buildings?—I was not there at all on Sunday.

1552. There was a continuous shower, was there?—Yes; every time the police would make a move to go to the balcony a shower of bottles and saucers came when they approached.

1553. Had they for their own safety to retreat?—Yes, and hide. They had to take shelter. Not altogether to hide, but to take shelter.

1554. And when you approached again would they attack?—We once made an effort to go down Foley Street, and went through into the archway, where the caretaker, MacDonnell, lives, I know his name—I know that locality well.

1555. You tried to make your way over to go through Foley Street?—There is an archway, where they were thrown, some of us went a few yards. They came right straight across at us.

1556. From the building?—Before that they went into Malbot Street, now Corporation Street.

1557. When you went to Foley Street were you also attacked?—Yes, in through this archway. We then made an effort to go through Foley Street—to go through the end.

1558. What happened then?—They put out their heads from the building and shouted "Come on," and some threw bottles out of the windows; so we did not go down that way.

1558. You sought shelter in the archway at the entrance to Foley Street?—We remained there a good while.

1559. Was the caretaker there, MacDonnell?—He came down Corporation Street from the building round that way with Inspector Purcell.

1560. With Inspector Purcell?—I think so. I saw him there. I was speaking to him about the building, and said, "Good night."

1561. You remained some time in the archway?—Yes.

1562. While you were in the archway you were more or less safe from attack?—We were a kind of safe.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

1563. You were speaking to this Corporation caretaker, whom you call MacDonnell. You have made a mistake in the name of the man, I think Hopper is the man. Stand up, Hopper. (*He is the gallery stood up*). Is that the man?—No.

1564. That is not the man you were speaking of?—No. I do not know him. The boy opposite to him I know.

1565. That is MacDonnell?—Yes.

1566. The other man is Hopper?—I don't know.

1567. I suggest Hopper is the man?—I won't prove that. I thought I saw MacDonnell. I had not much time to look at anybody.

1568. I know it was rather confusing. You saw these people that night?—Yes.

1569. You know this place well?—Yes.

1570. Have you ever been up in these buildings?—Many a time.

1571. I suppose there is occasionally trouble there, and the police are called as many times?—Five or six times every Saturday night.

1572. Therefore you know that the way up to the balconies is made by going up stairs at all the entrances, from Foley Street, Corporation Street, and Amicus Street?—Three entrances.

1573. And you are quite sure you can get free access into these places from any of these?—Yes.

1574. And with regard to these stairs up which you have to go to get to the balconies, if the police were going up these stairs and half-a-dozen men on one of the stairs wished to keep them from going up they could keep the police from going up the stairs?—They would sustain some loss by being assaulted, severely assaulted.

1575. The stairs are not very broad?—No.

1576. Three or four men could defend them with great ease against a strong body of police?—Five or six men could do away with 20 going up.

1577. They could not get up?—Especially with the ammunition they had.

1578. With bottles and things like that?—Yes.

1579. Did you see any bricks?—I do not know. There may have been. I did not mind them.

1580. Any stones, clinkers, or sewer pipes?—I did not see them.

1581. The only thing you saw was a tea pot?—I saw tea cups, saucers, jam pots, and bottles also.

1582. One tea pot?—I saw one in Mahbet Street, and the other in Corporation Place came from the building.

1583. Were the tea pots all of the same description or different?—They were a kind of brown.

1584. Of tea-pots you say there were two any way?—That is all I noticed.

1585. Great stress has been laid upon the tea-pots, they are drawing them very strong?—They do not mind tea pots in that locality.

1586. Would you say that a tea pot is an ordinary weapon of offence in that locality?—No, I do not say that.

1587. People don't carry tea pots about to fight, do they?—I don't think so.

1588. Still it is a usual thing for tea pots to be flying around?—Yes, whatever comes handy, it will fly.

1589. Apparently tea pots did come from this place. Would it be right to say that the place had been specially fortified, and tea pots had been provided as munitions of war?—Some of them. There were lots of jam pots and bottles.

1590. Were they, do you think, specially provided as ammunition for a riot?—I think they were prepared for some time. They must have.

1591. Don't you think that people from the streets might have brought these things?—I don't believe many went from the streets.

1592. Did you hear the evidence about 400 people earlier in the night driven away by the police?—I did not.

Mr. Purcell, x c o.—I did not either.

1593. Mr. Rice.—I did. It is on the notes, and I can refer you to the answer. Did you hear of a large crowd going from Talbot Street earlier in the night into Corporation Street?—I heard about a large crowd from Talbot Street. Some went into Foley Street, more proceeded along Corporation Street, and some went into the buildings. I heard that.

1594. People who got into Foley Street could get into the buildings by the first arch?—Yes.

1595. In Corporation Street many of them went into the buildings?—Some got into Amicus Street and Buckingham Street.

1596. There was plenty of opportunity for rioters to go into the buildings?—I don't believe strangers—

1597. I ask you was there plenty of opportunity?—Yes.

1598. I don't want to know what you believe?—There was.

Re-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

1599. I think you said people had to be visited by the police five or six times on a Saturday night. Why is that?—For disorder.

1600. The disorder of the people living there?—Yes.

Constable CONWAY, D.M.P. (156 C), examined by Mr. Atkinson.

1601. You were with Inspector Purcell's party, too?—Yes.

1602. On this night of the 30th August?—Yes.

1603. And you were with him in Corporation Street?—Yes.

1604. Will you tell us when you came to Corporation Street in your own words what was the condition of things then prevailing?—

1605. Mr. Rice.—What time?—I came on duty at 10 o'clock from Eason's.

1606. Mr. Atkinson.—You came from Eason's?—I came to Eason's from Fitzgibbon Street and I was driven out of that by showers of missiles and I joined Inspector Purcell's party.

1607. He was operating in a different place earlier in the evening?—Yes.

1608. And he came back to Corporation Street about midnight?—About a quarter to 12.

1609. Did you come with him then?—Yes.

1610. You arrived in Corporation Street about a quarter to 12?—Yes.

1611. Tell us the condition of things prevailing in the street at that hour of the night?—There was a big crowd up on the balconies in Corporation Street throwing all classes of missiles.

1612. Tell us some?—Bottles, tea-cups, tea-pots, and some bricks. I saw bricks thrown.

1613. Were these thrown from the balconies?—Yes.

1614. From all the balconies?—Yes.

1615. One over the other?—Yes.

1616. Were the police kept at bay?—We had to take shelter for a few moments by the wall.

1617. Did that continue for a considerable time?—Yes.

1618. The police could not enter the building?—No, sir, with the showers of stones that came down, missiles, they could not enter the building.

1619. Were you hit?—No, I was not.

1620. Did you see any of your comrades being hit?—Not at that time.

1621. Did that condition of things prevail a long time?—Yes; until after 1 o'clock.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

1622. Did I hear you say there were stones thrown from the building?—No.

Constable Power, R.I.C.,

1633. Had you been on duty on Saturday, August 30th, at Clontarf?—Yes.

1634. You had been there with other members of the Force until the evening?—Yes.

1635. At what time did you come into the City?—We arrived about half-past ten.

1636. Were you stationed at Clontarf up to that time?—No, sir, I was attached to Store Street.

1637. You came back to Store Street about half-past ten o'clock?—Yes.

1638. And how many men were with you?—They comprised about 14 in all.

1639. You came back to Store Street?—Yes.

1640. And when you came to Store Street were you ordered out on duty?—Immediately, yes.

1641. Where were you directed to go?—We were directed to go towards Amiens Street.

1642. When you came to Amiens Street, how many police were with you?—About 14 police in all, Clontarf police and R.I.C.

1643. A mixed force about 14 in all?—Yes.

1644. When you came to Amiens Street, was a large and hostile crowd there?—A very hostile crowd was there.

1645. How did they greet the police?—With booing, stone-throwing at the police from a distance, and shouting to "come on."

1646. Did they throw stones?—Yes, they threw stones.

1647. It was a very hostile crowd?—Very hostile.

1648. So that it was necessary to draw your batons and disperse the crowd?—Certainly.

1649. And did you draw your batons?—Yes.

1650. When you drew your batons, what did the crowd do?—They broke away; some ran towards Foley Street, more up Buckingham Place, they ran in every direction.

1651. Did you use the batons?—We could not get in upon them.

1652. The crowd dispersed towards Foley Street and Buckingham Place?—Yes.

1653. Did you advance from Amiens Street in the direction of Corporation Street?—Yes.

1623. Was there a single?—I did not say there were stones.

1624. Were there bricks?—Yes, there were bricks. I only saw one.

1625. How many tea-pots?—I saw one.

1626. Nobody missed that tea-pot apparently?—I expect so.

1627. You know this place fairly well?—Well, not very well.

1628. You are not long in the district?—No.

1629. Could you tell me any better place for a crowd of rioters to take up their position in order to assault the police than this particular place?—No, sir, I could not.

1630. Is it not the best possible place they could choose to attack the police from?—It seems so anyway.

1631. So that the men fighting the police on that night, and trying to murder them, I suppose, if they wanted to get a particularly strong place and be fairly safe themselves—or out of great danger, at least—they could not have chosen a better place?—Well, they could not.

1632. There could not have been a better place, if the police were to meet them and drive them away from the street, they could not have a better place to get away, and still damage the police, better than if they stood on the street?—No, sir.

examined by Mr. Atkinson

1634. Coming to Corporation Street, can you suggest what time it was when you got there?—About a quarter to eleven, or eleven.

1635. There was a crowd then in the street?—Yes.

1636. Was it a large crowd?—A very large crowd.

1637. What did that crowd do?—They began to shout. The first division told us to "come on."

They were going on towards Corporation Street.

1638. Did they use any other expressions?—They said, "Come on, you murderers: we will do for you now." "Come on, you scoundrels."

1639. Did they throw any missiles?—Yes, they threw missiles.

1640. In Corporation Street, was that crowd of considerable numbers?—I estimate them at about 300.

1641. And only 14 police?—There were only 14 police.

1642. In Corporation Street, that crowd was on the street, was any of it on the balconies—you could not see the balconies of Corporation Street?—The crowd ran, shouting "Come on," and we charged them up Corporation Street, and some ran into Corporation Buildings.

1643. When you charged them in Corporation Street did they fly?—Yes, they flew.

1644. You never got near enough, did you, to use your batons?—No, we never got near enough to use our batons.

1645. After dispersing that crowd, what direction did they go in?—Some of them ran up Corporation Street and some ran into the building.

1646. Did you clear the street?—We followed the crowd as far as the Corporation Building gates, and when we came to the gates they attacked us from the balconies with a volley of bottles.

1647. You stopped at the gate?—We were stopped there.

1648. What stopped you?—A volley of bottles, bricks, and missiles from all the buildings—every class of missile.

1649. Were there any of a domestic character?—Cups and saucers.

1670. Did you see when these missiles were thrown many of the police being struck?—Yes, some police were struck.

1671. Were you yourself struck?—I was struck on the right leg by a bottle. It broke on the ground, and a piece hit me on the right leg.

1672. Had the police in consequence of this fusillade to retire?—We had to retire.

1673. If you retired how would they greet you?—They would attack us again. We took shelter in the doorways, and several times we charged up and were beaten back.

1674. So that the police were incapable of clearing or dispersing that mob out of the street or the building?—We were incapable. During one charge six or seven of us just got into the Corporation Buildings for half a second, but we never really entered the building. We got into the buildings at one side, but they attacked us continuously from the balconies on the opposite side.

1675. You had to retreat?—We retreated immediately from the building altogether.

1676. It was impossible to get access to the building at all?—Impossible.

1677. In consequence of your inability to quiet this mob, did you return to Store Street?—We did return to Store Street.

1678. Eventually there were reinforcements, and Inspector Percell appeared?—Yes, Inspector Percell appeared there again with police.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

1679. What did you do when the fusillade became too hot for you and the police?—We charged the crowd.

1680. When it became too hot, and you were under fire, what did you do?—We had to go back and take shelter in the doorway.

1681. What did the crowd do when your charge became too hot for them?—While we were in the doorway they attacked.

1682. Whilst your charge became too hot you were not in the doorways, what did the crowd do?—They came on to us again. Some came on 100 yards towards us.

1683. At any period were you beating the crowd back, and were they too strong for you?—In the first period we were beating the crowd back, and they ran to the other street—Corporation Street.

1684. Before that, at the early part, from Amiens Street they ran into Foley Street?—They broke off in all directions.

1685. Foley Street gives access to the Corporation Buildings?—I do not know anything about the Buildings.

1686. You don't know anything about them?—No.

1687. Did you see some people run into the buildings?—Yes.

1688. We may take it some did go into the buildings?—Yes.

1689. Did a good number go in?—Not a very big number.

1690. You saw about 300 people in the street when you arrived?—Yes.

1691. What weapons were they using to fight the police?—They attacked us with bricks and bottles in the streets, and other stones. That was in Amiens Street.

1692. Bricks, bottles and stones in Amiens Street?—They attacked us in Amiens Street with stones.

1693. In Corporation Street what did people throw at you in the street?—They attacked us with bricks and bottles, and then from the Cor-

poration Buildings they threw cups, saucers, jam pots, and tea pots.

1694. Were there any bricks or bottles from the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

1695. The same sort of thing you had been getting from the street from the same or similar people?—Well, the same, yes.

Re-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

1696. Mr. Atkinson.—You got the same sort of missiles from the Corporation Buildings, the same missiles with the addition of cups and saucers?—Yes.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—That closes the evidence with respect to the Corporation Buildings on Saturday, the 30th August.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—May I now ask a question, I think, Mr. Henry, you took evidence yesterday dealing with Saturday night, with the riots that occurred in Marlborough Street and a street abutting on Sackville Street.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—We didn't touch Sackville Street at all. We dealt with Bedford Place and Marlborough Street.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Yes, Marlborough Street. That is the street, I think. I want to ask a question, whether the police charge really came into Sackville Street on Saturday evening?

Mr. Henry, K.C.—I do not think any of the evidence touched Sackville Street.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—As I was there and saw it, I am going to give evidence with respect to it.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—When it comes to that stage, certainly. There was no evidence given as I recollect with reference to Sackville Street. As I said when we are dealing with the other portion of the case you can deal with that.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I don't want to be confined to the Sunday afternoon. This is a separate incident—the police charge from Marlborough Street.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Nor will you be confined to what occurred on the Sunday.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I don't want to be unfair to the Inspector who gave evidence last night with reference to the baton charges in Marlborough Street, but it is an incident in connection with that I wish to raise.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—What portion, Mr. Powell, do you propose to proceed with next?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Sackville Street next.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—In connection with Sackville Street, if you wish at the close of that to have the Inspector recalled, you are at full liberty to have it done.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I submit it would be more convenient to deal with Saturday first. This is Saturday evening, one solitary incident. Looking through the evidence it is distinctly part of the rioting which took place on Saturday evening—part of that.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Would it not be more convenient to deal with the larger question first, and either on that case or in the course of it deal with this?

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I would sooner follow the example of the police, and deal with it in chronological order, and take the portion referring to Saturday first. I have evidence about Sunday, and there will be different witnesses for Sunday from the Saturday.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Can you identify any portion of the evidence to which you refer or the witness who gave it?

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I think it was Inspector Clifford.

Mr. Brown, K.C.—Page 27.

Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—Yes, it is the Inspector who ordered the baton charge. I want to pursue Question 609; and Superintendent QUINN. Perhaps it would be more convenient to take Superintendent QUINN.

Mr. BROWN, M.C.—That is the one before him.
Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—He made a more general statement about the police charge down the street than is in Questions Nos. 589 and 590.

Mr. HENRY, M.C.—I don't see any reference to Sackville Street there.

Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—It is the corner. Of course, I am not familiar with the names, as I was only staying at the Imperial Hotel, but I have the place in my mind. There are several of them; one in particular comes into Sackville Street. Is it Earl Street? Is it at that corner. I wish to elicit who was in charge of Sackville Street that night.

Mr. HENRY, M.C.—On Saturday night?

Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—On that Saturday night.

Mr. HENRY, M.C.—We can find that for you. Do you wish to ask Superintendent QUINN, who gave the evidence you refer to, a question?

Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—Yes.

Mr. HENRY, M.C.—Is Superintendent QUINN in Court?

Mr. POWELL, M.C.—This is the proper time for me to make an objection. I have not the smallest objection to recalling any policeman at any stage, but do I understand that Mr. Booth claims the right to cross-examine the police witnesses, because if he does I most strenuously object. I don't object to your asking questions. It might be well that I should state the grounds of my objection. There must be some regularity of procedure. I submit, even in an inquiry of this kind, and I now object to Mr. Booth being allowed to cross-examine police witnesses, either now or at any other time. I expressly stated, and I want to direct the special attention of the Commissioners to this fact—When this inquiry sat, when you both sat, on the first day of the inquiry, and no person appearing except the police—my friend, Mr. ATKINSON, and myself appearing for the police—you asked me was I prepared to give to the Court assistance in reference to the subject matter of the inquiry, and I expressly stated then—and I repeat now—that I was prepared to give you assistance and evidence in reference to one matter mentioned in the warrant—namely, the origin and progress and circumstances of the riot, and for that purpose I have been examining witnesses now for some considerable time. I did not purport, acting for the police, to give any evidence with reference to two other matters mentioned in the warrant—namely, the origin of the riot, so far as it was involved in

the question of trades disputes. Simply, my position here was to give you evidence in regard to the circumstances of the riots and the disturbances. There is another mentioned in that warrant, and that is the allegations made against the police in reference to excessive and unnecessary force. I don't shrink the inquiry as to that in any way, but I am at present conducting my case upon the matters that I am in a position to assist the Commissioners in. I have examined several witnesses in regard to the occurrences of Saturday. It was open for proper parties either, with your permission, to cross-examine directly or ask questions through you of any of the police examined for the last two days in reference to the occurrences of Saturday; but I certainly object now to Mr. Booth being allowed to cross-examine witnesses who have already given evidence, and I strenuously object to his cross-examining police witnesses for this reason. Mr. Booth himself is only an ordinary witness. He does not represent the citizens of Dublin; he represents a division, or city or town in Yorkshire. He does not represent the citizens of Dublin, or the Corporation, or even any organization in Dublin. If he is permitted to cross-examine police witnesses, there is no reason why every member of Parliament in England, Ireland and Scotland should not claim the right to cross-examine witnesses here. In so far as he wishes to give evidence, statements of what he saw either on Saturday or Sunday, I have not the slightest objection to him coming and giving that evidence. Nay, more. I am prepared—although I am in possession at the time, because I was the only person who was here—I am ready and willing to assist the Commissioners, and I am perfectly willing, at the close of the evidence in reference to Sackville Street, to step the vast body of additional evidence which I have—or to interrupt that vast body of evidence—of riots in other parts of Dublin in order to enable Mr. Booth to go into the box and give his version of what occurred in Sackville Street, and any witnesses he suggests you ought to call in reference to Sackville Street. But I object to Mr. Booth adopting any rôle except the ordinary rôle of an ordinary witness—giving his own statement, and putting forward statements of any other witness he wishes. I certainly do say it would be contrary to all precedents of any inquiry I have seen or know of that a gentleman, because he happens to be a member of Parliament for an English constituency—having no interest whatever in the subject matter of this inquiry—should be allowed to adopt the rôle of the person entitled to cross-examine witnesses or make speeches in this court.

MR. HANDEL BOOTH, M.P.

Mr. Handel Booth—I came to Dublin largely in answer to your own statement in which you say that it shall be open to any of the parties attending the inquiry to cross-examine any witness, and I think it will be your wish, and surely it ought to be the wish of the police and every friend of the police, that I should do so. Of course, I could understand the objection if I had to put questions that did not relate to the facts, but to object before I put the questions is simply to beset inquiry and in prejudice merely because I have the misfortune to be an Englishman and not Mr. Powell's witness. I submit that it is a most unequal for thing. I was here on the invitation of Dublin, and I am interested in Dublin. I was here on an invitation to see the Horse Show and also to attend a banquet and address to me given by the local insurance people in connection with the National Insurance Scheme. Furthermore, I am a director of an Insurance Company that employs a large staff in

Dublin, and when the buildings fell in Dublin we had to pay on three life policies on people who were killed in that disaster. And simply because I represent an English constituency I am not to have my rights, on the ground that I am not appearing for any Dublin organisation. I submit that in this matter I am perfectly impartial, and without any bias whatever. I have carefully avoided being influenced by any interest whatever—whether of the employers or the employed. I was here as a visitor during the Horse Show and the polo in the Park, and it was purely by accident that the burden was put on me to appear in this case at all. I was obliged to go to the Imperial Hotel. I tried to get into the Shelbourne Hotel but it was crowded, and I went with another friend to the Imperial Hotel and I took rooms there. I was in that way in the midst of all three disturbances and saw all that occurred on this occasion. I am here as a member of the great British public, who have their

rights to maintain to walk the streets, and have their rights at any rate to the freedom and liberty of our country. I have yet to learn that I am to be denied the right to submit to examination and cross-examination the witnesses. I have received it with the greatest pain and regret as coming from the representative of the Government which I support in the House of Commons. I had an idea that this was to be a public and impartial inquiry, but if the one man who comes forward as an impartial witness is to be detained, it suggests ill for the result of this inquiry. If the police did not want me there, let them have the courage to say so. If they do not want any light let them say so and I shall be compelled to make any speech in the House of Commons.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Perhaps you will allow me to say that I never made any reflection at all upon the English members of Parliament. I merely put forward what I considered to be a sensible proposition. I don't object to Mr. Booth suggesting to you any questions that he wishes to have asked, but what I do object to here is that Mr. Booth should be allowed not only to appear as a witness but that he should be allowed to cross-examine witnesses in this inquiry. He says that he is one of the great British public. Very well; if there is any deduction to be drawn from that speech it is that every member of the great British public has a right to come in here and cross-examine the police. I don't suggest that Mr. Booth claims to be greater than any other ordinary British subject, and it is not I don't see for the life of me why he is entitled to come in here and cross-examine the witnesses. I have not the slightest desire to shirk any part of this inquiry. If I had I would not be here. But I am the only person involved in this matter who is not afraid to face the music. I represent the police, and therefore it is perfectly natural for Mr. Booth to say that I in any way wish to baffle this inquiry, but I want to keep it within proper limits. I don't suggest that I am to be kept here for six months if the rule is observed that every British subject who comes here for the House Show and the Polo in the Park is entitled to come here to examine all the witnesses. There is no right for Mr. Booth to come here and direct this inquiry. I suggest that my proposition is perfectly good, and if there is any particular matter that Mr. Booth wishes to be investigated, and asks to have investigated, I have not the slightest objection. In reference to a part of Mr. Booth's observations I wish to say that he should not have made the statement that I represent the Government when he didn't prove it. I don't

represent the Government. I represent the police and I am here to discharge my duty to them as my chiefs to the best of my ability, and I shall do so even if the penalty is that these should be a debate in the House of Commons.

1897. Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—Are you not paid by the Government? You take their money.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We are of opinion that Mr. Booth should be heard and for this reason: this is not an ordinary litigation at all; it is an inquiry directed for the purpose of trying to ascertain the truth as regards the various matters outlined in the warrant, and in many of these inquiries the counsel taken by the tribunal was to examine all witnesses themselves and not to hear counsel. But after careful consideration we came to the conclusion of having statements of evidence transmitted by one side or the other, and accordingly we decided that we would hear fully any persons who would come before us. We heard the case for the police stated very fully, and their witnesses are being examined by counsel representing the police. Mr. Booth is one sense is merely a witness, but he is also a member of the public, and in view of the fact that up to the present there has been no appearance on behalf of the public save to the extent which the Corporation have appeared on matters more directly affecting themselves, we think we will hear him for the purpose of eliciting the truth. So far as the objection is concerned, that we will be compelled to hear the entire public, so far as that is concerned, when the question arises we will deal with it. When we consider that adequate representation has been assured we will then deal with the question of making any appearances combined, but at the present time that not having arisen we will hear Mr. Booth on the matters with which he is dealing, namely, on the Sunday's matters. He has mentioned another matter in connection with Saturday in Sackville Street, and we are of opinion that we will give him an opportunity later on for dealing with this matter. At the present time we call on Mr. Powell to proceed with the transactions of Sunday, and we will give Mr. Booth an opportunity of cross-examining the witnesses that are produced on behalf of the police in connection with the occurrences in O'Connell Street on Sunday, of saying what he thinks fit at the close, and of calling witnesses in connection with various incidents. We think that will be the most satisfactory course, both from the point of view of the police and the public, and certainly from our own point of view.

SUPERINTENDENT QUINN, recalled.

1698. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You are Superintendent Quinn?—Yes.

1699. Of what division?—"C" Division.

1700. You produce a proclamation signed by the Chief Divisional Magistrate on the 29th of August, 1915?—Yes.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I wish to read this:—

"A PROCLAMATION"

"Whereas it has been represented to me, being a Justice of the Peace in and for the County of the City of Dublin, by an information duly sworn that a number of persons would assemble at

SACKVILLE STREET or its NEIGHBOURHOOD,

in the said County of the City of Dublin, on or about the 31st day of August, 1915, and that the object of such meeting or assembling is seditious, and that the said meeting or assembling would cause terror and alarm to and dissension between his Majesty's subjects, and would be an unlawful assembly.

"Now, I do hereby prohibit such meeting or assembling, and do strictly caution and forewarn

all persons whomsoever that they do abstain from taking part in or encouraging or meeting to the same.

"And I do hereby give notice that if in defiance of this Proclamation any such meeting or assemblage at Sackville Street or its neighbourhood shall be attempted or take place, the same will be prevented, and all persons attempting to take part in or encouraging the same, or meeting threats, will be proceeded against according to law.

"And I do hereby enjoin all magistrates and officers entrusted with the preservation of the public peace, and all others whom it may concern, to aid and assist in the due and proper execution of the law in preventing any such meeting or assemblage as aforesaid and in the effectual dispersion and suppression of the same, and in the detection and prosecution of those who, after this notice, shall offend in the respects aforesaid.

"Given under my hand this 29th day of August, 1915.

"E. G. SWIFFER,

Chief Divisional Magistrate, Dublin Metropolitan Police District.

"(God Save the King)."

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Now I hand in that proclamation.

Cross-examined by Mr. BOOTH.

1701. Were you on duty in Sackville Street on Sunday, August 31st?—Yes.

1702. Where were you stationed?—In Upper Sackville Street.

1703. What time were you originally placed in the street?—I went there at eleven o'clock in the morning.

1704. Were there a number of constables and officers stationed at the various corners?—Yes.

1705. What was the condition of the street at eleven o'clock?—Well, it appeared just the same as any ordinary Sunday.

1706. Did you stay until twelve o'clock?—About half-past twelve o'clock.

Superintendent DENNIS, D.M.P., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

1713. You are Superintendent Dennis?—Yes.

1714. How long have you been in the force?—Over forty years, sir.

1715. And how long have you been Superintendent?—Over nine years.

1716. On Sunday, the 31st of August, had you charge of a party of police consisting of one inspector, six sergeants, and a number of constables of the D.M.P. and twenty members of the Royal Irish Constabulary at O'Connell Bridge?—Yes.

1717. That is on the south side?—Yes, at the corner of the Ballast Office.

1718. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many constables had you?—Seventy all told—fifty of my own, and twenty of the Royal Irish Constabulary.

1719. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What hour was this?—They were posted at half-past eleven o'clock.

1720. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Are you able to give the Court the total strength, numbers, and positions of the Metropolitan Police and the Royal Irish Constabulary on that Sunday?—Yes.

1721. Were there five Superintendents and nine inspectors, twenty-three sergeants, and 274 constables there?—Yes, sir. That is also a party had been sent to Croydon Park. That was the full-strength after 12.40.

1722. Some of the police had been withdrawn from Sackville Street and sent to Croydon Park?—Yes, sir, fifty—an inspector, five sergeants and fifty men had been withdrawn from Sackville Street and sent to Croydon Park.

1723. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Do the 274 constables include the Royal Irish Constabulary men?—Yes.

1724. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—And were these police sent to Croydon Park in consequence of Councillor Hickson declaring that a meeting would be held there?—Yes, and by direction of the Assistant Commissioner, Mr. Harrel.

1725. I will call your own the First Division?—Yes, sir.

1726. That consisted of yourself, Inspector Bamson, five sergeants, and sixty-three constables?—Six sergeants, sir.

1727. Was that the original strength?—Oh, no, sir. That was after the sergeant and ten men had been sent away.

1728. And was that force of police located at the Ballast Office, the Independent office, and the south side of O'Connell Bridge, in these sections?—Yes, and in addition there were a sergeant and ten constables patrolling Westmoreland Street.

1729. Was the second division under Superintendent Kierman?—Yes, sir, on the east side of Lower Sackville Street.

1730. Was that from Hopkins' corner up to the Pillar?—Yes, sir.

1731. Under Superintendent Kierman?—Yes, sir.

1707. Did you notice any change in the street between eleven and half-past twelve o'clock?—No, no change.

1708. The street had the ordinary Sunday appearance?—Yes.

1709. Did you leave at half-past one o'clock?—No, at 12.40.

1710. Did you return?—No, not that day.

Re-examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

1711. While you were there from 11 to 12.40, the street was in its normal appearance?—Yes.

1712. And so far as you knew was there anything to have brought a large number of people into the street afterwards?—No.

1732. And was Inspector McKeag at that place?—Yes.

1732A. And two sergeants?—Yes.

1733. And about 30 constables?—Well, twenty after ten had been sent away to Croydon Park.

1734. And was Inspector Barrett with that lot?—Yes. Only five men remained of the "D" Division; ten had been sent away to Croydon Park.

1735. Was Superintendent Flynn in charge of the division at Bachelor's Walk side of the bridge?—Yes. At 12.40 he sent away an inspector, a sergeant, and ten constables.

1736. And the fourth division was at Middle Abbey Street on the west side?—Yes.

1737. Under Superintendent Murphy?—Yes. He had two inspectors and six sergeants and seventy men there at first.

1738. And at 12.40 he had sent twenty away?—He had sent a sergeant and —

1739. But ultimately he had three sergeants and twenty-five constables?—Yes, sir, and they were posted out partly in Middle Abbey Street, near the corner of Sackville Street, and the other party in Prince's Street, near the *Evening's Journal* office.

1740. Now at Prince's Street was Inspector Lawlor there with three sergeants and twenty-four men after 12.40?—Yes.

1741. Were there two of them D.M.P. sergeants—Richardson and Conway?—Yes.

1742. And Sergeant Eady of the R.I.C.?—Yes.

1743. And Head-Constable Maher?—Yes; and about twenty men.

1744. That is Lower Sackville Street. And in Upper Sackville Street?—Superintendent Gordon had charge of the west side of Sackville Street from Nelson's Pillar to the Rotunda. He had two inspectors, five sergeants, and fifty or sixty men.

1745. Ultimately had he five sergeants and fifty men?—Yes.

1746. And the sixth division was on the east side of Upper Sackville Street?—Yes.

1747. And was that under Inspector Willoughby?—Yes, and Inspector Bell was also there.

1748. And six sergeants and sixty men?—Yes; fifty men of the "C" Division and twenty of the "F" Division. Of that forty, one sergeant and ten men were in Talbot Street and Earl Street.

1749. In addition to that were there a number of "G" Division—detectives—walking about?—Yes, but they were in Lower Sackville Street.

1750. Were you aware on that day that the meeting proposed to be held in Sackville Street had been proclaimed?—Yes, sir.

1751. Were copies of that proclamation extensively posted about Dublin?—Yes, sir, over the city and suburbs.

1732. Was there to your knowledge then in existence a warrant for the arrest of Mr. Larkin?—Yes, sir; we were looking for him all the previous night.

1733. You had been in search of him, and he could not be found?—Yes, sir.

1734. Now, in consequence of something that you were told by Constable Barton, 37 B, did you send a constable to make a communication to the different superintendents?—Yes, sir.

1735. In the street?—Yes, sir.

1736. And did you also at the same time take steps to have sent to Sackville Street the warrant that was in existence for the arrest of Mr. Larkin?—Yes, I 'phoned for it.

1737. Now, when you came to O'Connell Bridge, did you direct Inspector Bannan to take his party to join with Superintendent Kiernan?—As I was crossing O'Connell Bridge to see how matters stood, I saw an immense crowd, or what looked to me a very large crowd, rushing from the Post Office side of Sackville Street to the front of the Imperial Hotel. I heard a great volume of cheering and shouting and saw hats being waved on top of sticks, and I heard two or three shouts of "Good old Larkin" or "Up Larkin."

1738. And from where you were could you see a number of police trying to keep that crowd from the Imperial Hotel?—I saw a small body of police—to me it looked like ten or twelve—dashing out from a little to the north side of the entrance of the Imperial Hotel to meet the crowd in the centre of the street that were coming towards the hotel.

1739. Did you then go into Hamilton and Long's the chemist's shop, and telephone to the Assistant Commissioner, Mr. Harrel?—Yes.

1740. What did you say?—I said that there was great disorder in Sackville Street and to please send a troop to Sackville Street.

1741. Mr. Brown, x.c.—Mounted?—Yes, sir, mounted police.

1742. Mr. Powell, x.c.—Did you then send Inspector Bannan, who was under you, to bring up a party into Sackville Street?—Yes, sir. I omitted to say that before I entered Hamilton and Long's I had heard great shouting, and I directed Inspector Barrett to take his party up Sackville Street to suppress the disorder, and then I called Inspector Flynn to take his party up also to the scene of the disorder. It was after that I entered Hamilton and Long's and sent that message.

1743. I thought so. Did you yourself move on to Lower Abbey Street?—Yes. When I came out of Hamilton and Long's I sent back for my own party to the north side of the bridge and told Inspector Bannan and his party to move along to Lower Sackville Street, and I then moved up towards the direction of Abbey Street. When I came to Bence's, I think it was, I met Superintendent Murphy and Superintendent Kiernan as they were bringing Mr. Larkin along in charge under an escort.

1744. You met that escort about Lower Abbey Street?—Yes, at the corner of Lower Abbey Street.

1745. Did you then return to College Street with the escort?—Yes, I did, sir. At O'Connell Bridge I sent back that escort, or all of them I could spare, and formed an escort with my own party to College Street. I may mention that at the time I met the escort some of the police forming the escort had their batons drawn.

1746. There was a space of time from the moment that you notified the people coming over and cheering and brandishing sticks and the time you met the escort?—Oh, yes; because I found it difficult to get on to the Exchange to get off the telephone message. I would say about one and a half minutes.

1747. Was it above Gray's Statue that you met the escort?—Slightly to the south of it.

1748. And what were the police doing that had their batons drawn?—Simply forming an escort to the right and the left and the rear of the prisoner.

I didn't see them using their batons because there was no necessity at the time I saw them, and, to my mind, Sackville Street then appeared almost clear of the big crowd that I had observed when I was coming in.

1749. And you didn't see what had occurred between these two points of time?—No, sir.

1750. I forgot to ask you—You were there at half past eleven?—Yes.

1751. When you got there was the street as regards traffic—pedestrian or vehicular traffic—in a normal condition?—Yes.

1752. Did you later on notice any change?—From half-past twelve there was a decided change. I observed parties of Transport workers with the red hand badges displayed coming into the street in pairs and threes and fours, and they went to the west side of the street, near the General Post Office, near the Pillar.

1753. And at the time that you came across the bridge and saw this volume of people, would you say that the number in the street was then vastly greater than when you went there?—Oh, yes. It was deserted when I went there in the morning, and there was very little traffic in the street. There was a leg moving crowd—an expectant crowd, to my mind—they looked as if they were expecting something to happen, looking out for trouble.

1754. At the time that you heard the shouting and the cheering the deserted street was a full street?—Packed; and even for nearly an hour before it did occur there were crowds, moving and standing and marching about. The condition of Lower Sackville Street had considerably changed.

Cross-examined by Mr. Booth.

1755. Were you on foot or on horseback?—On foot, sir.

1756. When you were on foot on O'Connell Bridge you could see exactly what was taking place in front of the Imperial Hotel?—Yes. The street was fairly clear, and I had a good view all along.

1757. And later on, when it was crowded, had you a full view?—It was not crowded any time up to the time I went into Hamilton and Long's, that is, on the East side, not to the Imperial Hotel, within the tram lines.

1758. And there was a great disturbance, and there was a great expectant crowd assembled about 12.30?—I saw numbers of people were marching up and down, and looking as if they were expecting trouble.

1759. Was there a considerable increase in the number?—Yes, a vast increase on the east side. The carriage-way was clear.

1760. Do you think you could have seen better if you were on top of one of those balconies, or on top of a statue?—Oh, if I was up in the moon I would see a lot better, of course.

1761. I will try to bring you down from the moon. If you were up on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel, you would have a clear idea of what was going on?—Yes, there would be a better bird's-eye view of one particular part.

1762. And you would have a clear idea of what occurred at that particular part?—Yes.

1763. Would you suggest that anyone on a statue or on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel would see more than a person on O'Connell Bridge?—But he would have to see through the window.

1764. I didn't ask you about seeing through a window. If he had stepped out on the balcony, would he see all that took place in O'Connell Street down to the bridge?—Yes, he would.

1765. And you being on foot on O'Connell Bridge could see all that took place in front of the Post Office?—I have described all that I saw. I didn't say anything beyond that.

1766. And incidents could have taken place and you could not see them?—Certainly.

1787. And I suppose a man could have been down on the ground, and you couldn't see?—Oh, yes, scores of them might have been down on the ground and I not to see them. I could see them on the east side.

1788. There might have been women on the ground, and you could not have seen them?—Certainly.

1789. Would you tell me the sort the crowd was composed of between 11 and 11.30 o'clock?—I believe there were respectable people there that came from curiosity, and I think there was an organised gang of Larkinites there—a gang in the inner circle.

1790. And you will admit that the great bulk of the people in the street were there on their ordinary business?—No; the great bulk were an organised gang to my mind.

1790a. And when did this bulk or organised gang come into the street?—I told you, sir, in my evidence that they came in from about half-past twelve up to half-past one o'clock in pairs and threes and fours, and so on, from all directions. They came from the south side, and Westmoreland Street, and so on.

1791. Did they wear the red hand badge?—Yes.

1791a. All of them?—Not all of them, but all that I knew to be Larkinites had the red hand badge on.

1792. And you saw numbers of people with the red hand badge on?—Yes.

1793. And from that you surmised trouble?—Yes.

1794. Don't you know that all the Larkinites with the red hand badge had marched off to Clontarf?—I believe that was only a dodge, as others remained in the street.

1795. Was it easy for you to recognise the Larkinites?—Yes, by the badge they wear it is easy to recognise them from the ordinary working-men.

1796. Why are you so confident that they were Larkinites?—By seeing the badges they had on.

1797. You didn't speak to them?—The Larkinite wears a badge on the lapel of the coat, and you don't want to speak to observe it.

1798. Did you speak to any of these men?—To not one.

1799. Did you hear any of them talk?—No.

1800. You saw their badges?—Yes.

1801. That is the way you recognised them?—Yes.

1802. If you had a baton the people could recognise you?—That is a rather far-fetched and impertinent question. I don't carry a baton.

1803. So any of your men with a baton could have easily recognised Larkinites as you could?—In the confusion of a rush, it is hard to pick out a respectable man from a blackguard, but it would not be difficult where there is no excitement and no organised crowd.

1804. What time is service held in the places of worship on Sundays?—In the Catholic places of worship, services are held from six in the morning until one o'clock, and in the Protestant places of worship from eleven o'clock till one o'clock.

1805. And are there a number of Protestant places of worship where the services commence at 11.30 and 12?—Between eleven and one o'clock.

1806. Is the usual time eleven or twelve?—I never was in a Protestant church in my life, and I don't know what the hours are.

Mr. Brown, M.P.—Some commence at eleven.

Cross-examination continued:—

1807. Mr. Booth M.P.—Do you say you don't know the time services in places of Protestant worship commence in Dublin?—The time we place our men to prevent disturbance at places of worship is from eleven o'clock until the services are over. The majority don't commence until 11.30.

1808. Some at twelve o'clock?—More at twelve o'clock. I said between eleven o'clock and one o'clock.

1809. Therefore, between one o'clock and half-past one is the time we might expect people to be returning after the service—what is called the church parade?—A good many of them return at that hour.

1810. Mr. Power, M.C.—You don't suggest there is a church parade in Sackville Street on Sundays?—I never heard of one.

1811. Mr. Booth, M.P.—Have you ever seen any one with a prayer-book in Sackville Street on a Sunday?—Yes.

1812. On that Sunday?—Yes, earlier in the day I did.

1813. When going to service?—No.

1814. When they came away on that Sunday?—I never noticed any of them.

1815. You didn't see any lying on the ground between one and two o'clock?—No.

1816. Is it a natural thing for people who have been attending places of worship to be in Sackville Street between 1 and 1.30 on a Sunday—does it take place every Sunday?—Yes, certainly.

1817. You saw the crowd come rushing from the General Post Office with hats waving?—Yes, and sticks waving.

1818. At what time—1.30 in your estimation?—I won't be positive for a couple of minutes.

1819. You saw them from the corner of the bridge?—Yes, from the corner of Lower Sackville Street at Hopkins's corner. That is where I heard the yelling and shouting. I was not actually on the bridge, but in Lower Sackville Street.

1820. At the bridge end of Sackville Street?—Yes.

1821. At that time what did you see—there was no attempt at rescue?—I observed a rush from Prince's Street. I was near Abbey Street at that time.

1822. The police met the crowd?—Yes.

1823. Had the police drawn their batons?—I could not say. The backs of the police were to me. They might have drawn their batons.

1824. You would not deny that they had?—Certainly not.

1825. Was Mr. Larkin taken down the street at the same time?—Yes. Coming down towards Abbey Street at the time I saw a rush of the crowd.

1826. A charge of the police from the hotel door drove the crowd back?—No, the crowd from the hotel door appeared to have gone back. This was the crowd coming from Prince's Street in a diagonal way across towards Abbey Street.

1827. A second rush?—Yes, apparently an attempt to rescue Larkin from custody.

1828. The first rush was from the Post Office?—That was the rush to hear Larkin speak.

1829. The second rush was from Prince's Street across to Lower Abbey Street?—I missed a good deal of the scene. The second rush was from Prince's Street to make an attempt at rescue of Larkin.

Mr. Booth.—I am a layman, and have my limitations, and I don't know whether I might ask the witness about some photographs which appeared in the newspaper illustrations which seemed to be taken there near the spot. The witness was standing near.

Witness.—I could not answer about these pictures. I don't appear in any of them.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I am glad you are clear from them.

A newspaper illustration was handed to the Registrar by Mr. Booth.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Inspector Dunne did his duty like any other police officer and I object to these photographs being put in evidence. They are photographs of the order of the "Pink one."

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We are ready to receive them if you produce someone to verify them.

Mr. BOOTH.—They were produced at the Police Court Inquiry, but Mr. Drury, the Divisional Magistrate, refused to receive them as evidence stating that there was going to be a Vice-regal Inquiry and he would not allow them in evidence on that occasion.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—If any one is produced to prove that this photograph produced is a real photograph we will look at it.

Mr. BOOTH.—The gentleman who took it is Mr. Blackmore, and if the other side is going to deny it I want to give them a chance now. I want to refer to it in cross-examination.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Certainly.

Cross-examination continued.

1830. Mr. BOOTH.—Did you give evidence at the Police Court Inquiry?—No. This is the first evidence I have given. It was considered there were sufficient police witnesses at the Police Court, as they were nearer the scene of action than I was.

1831. Then if I want a more detailed account of what occurred in Sackville Street I had better ask those who were nearer what happened?—You should not expect me to instruct you.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I observe that Mr. Boyle, Solicitor to the Transport Union, is instructing Mr. Booth.

Mr. Boyle, Solicitor.—I object to that.

Witness.—I saw you giving him hints.

Mr. BOOTH.—I don't understand this nervous terror. It is amusing. I am not to be heard in Dublin, while this over-array of paid experts are. I am only endeavouring to get through the transactions of this Sunday.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We will see you get the fullest opportunity.

Cross-examination continued.

1832. Mr. BOOTH.—You did not give evidence at the Police Court Inquiry?—No.

1833. You have mentioned that Inspector Bannon was with you, or was in the street with you?—He only met me as I returned at the D.B.C. Restaurant in Lower Sackville Street, near the bridge.

1834. Did he give evidence at the Police Court Inquiry?—No.

1835. Did you see anything in the matter there as to stone-throwing or stick-using?—No, I was not near enough to the scene of the disorder to observe that.

Re-examined by Mr. POWELL.

1836. Mr. POWELL.—This cross-examination has brought out matters I was not quite prepared for. Would you fix, as nearly as you can, the hour you saw the rush of persons from the Post Office to the front of the Imperial Hotel?—I was in College Street Police Station at 1.15, and when I came out it was 1.35.

1837. In or about?—Yes, 1.35 or 1.25. It was then the rush occurred.

1838. They rushed to hear Larkin from the balcony?—Yes.

1839. You could not see him?—No.

1840. That occurred at 25 minutes past one o'clock?—Yes; as near as I can judge.

1841. It has been suggested to you that persons would be only coming from some place of Divine Worship at that time?—All would be gone by that time, except some who might stop.

1842. But people might be coming from Divine Worship at that time?—Yes.

1843. You didn't select the time at which Mr. Larkin was to appear on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel?—Oh, no. It was communicated to us he was to appear at 1.15.

1844. It was not by any arrangement with you that Larkin appeared on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel at the time when people would be coming out from their prayers?—Certainly not. I may say it was a member of Larkin's own Union that informed us of the fact that he was to appear on the balcony.

1845. Will you tell me exactly where the second rush of people that came diagonally across the street from the Post Office—where you saw them get to?—They did not come as far as the Gray Statue, but to the centre of the street.

1846. Were they got away by the police?—Yes, they were dispersed.

Mr. BOOTH handed the picture already referred to to the Witness and asked him to point out the Gray Statue.

Witness.—Yes; the Gray Statue is indicated in the picture.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I object.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—This witness said he was not there, and that he saw no one lying on the ground.

Superintendent Murray examined by Mr. Atkinson.

1847. Mr. Atkinson.—Were you stationed in Lower Sackville Street on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.

1848. Where were you stationed?—On the west side of Lower Sackville Street.

1849. At what corner?—I was near Middle Abbey Street and Nelson's Pillar. I had two forces—one at Middle Abbey Street, under the charge of Inspector Carey, consisting of two sergeants of the Dublin Metropolitan Police and 25 men. It was a mixed party of Dublin Metropolitan Police and Royal Irish Constabulary.

1850. Where was the other party stationed?—The other party was stationed at Prince's Street, under Inspector Lalor, and consisted of two sergeants of the Dublin Metropolitan Police and Constabulary.

1851. Are the offices of the Independent news-

paper situated in Prince's Street?—They are approached from Prince's Street.

1852. Now, Inspector Lalor was in charge in Prince's Street and Inspector Carey in Middle Abbey Street?—Yes.

1853. When did you take up that position?—At 11.30.

1854. Concurrently with the other police?—Yes.

1855. Then, all traffic was normal for a Sunday morning?—Yes, at that time.

1856. Did it continue normal for some time?—There was an increase from 12.30, not noticeable at first.

1857. At 12.30 there was an increase?—From that time it began to increase.

1858. Did you see from what sources the increase came?—Particularly from the direction of the

Pillar and streets abutting there—Lower Abbey Street, Earl Street, and from the O'Connell Bridge direction.

1859. At one o'clock was there a considerable crowd?—Yes; it increased certainly.

1860. Up to one o'clock you remained with your men in Abbey Street, marching up and down and keeping the people moving?—Yes. There were a few round the Gray Statue, and we removed them.

1861. Your system was to prevent interference with the flow of the ordinary passers-by?—Yes.

1862. At 1.15 you received some instruction from Chief Superintendent Dunne?—Yes.

1863. In consequence of that information you crossed to the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

1864. What time would that be?—About 1.30.

1865. When you got over to the hotel, did you enter?—Yes.

1866. Were there any other policemen at that time in the vicinity of the hotel?—There were no police at the door of the hotel, but there were seven or eight further up.

1867. On the Clery shop side?—Yes.

1868. The entrance to the hotel is on the south side of the building?—Yes.

1869. And the police were about the centre of the building?—Yes.

1870. You went to the hotel and entered it?—Yes.

1871. After you entered did anything attract your attention?—Yes.

1872. What?—I looked through the glass door towards the street, and I saw a considerable body of people coming over hastily towards the Imperial Hotel, diagonally from the junction of the Pillar and Henry Street.

1873. The crowd appeared to be coming from the junction of the Pillar and Henry Street towards the entrance to the hotel door?—Yes, they were looking towards the balcony of the hotel.

1874. Did you go out?—I heard shouts of "Good old Larkin," and others, and to assure myself I went out and looked up to the balcony.

1875. Did you see any stones being thrown?—No. I heard Larkin's voice.

1876. When in the act of going out of the Hotel?—Yes. I looked up to the balcony.

1877. Was Larkin there then?—No. He had retired from the balcony.

1878. But you heard the deep shouts of his voice?—Yes.

1879. You entered the hotel?—I did.

1880. You entered alone?—Yes. That side was in charge of Superintendent Carey.

1881. When you entered the hotel was the rush you saw coming over diagonally from the junction of Henry Street and Sackville Street?—Yes.

1882. Did you see that rush being stemmed?—Yes. I saw a number of police in front of them.

1883. The crowd was in front of Clery's shop?—Yes.

1884. You went up and entered the smoke-room of the hotel?—Yes. At the top of the staircase the offices are situated—the offices of the manager and hook-keeper. There is a suite of three apartments off the balcony—the smoke-room, the dining-room and the billiard-room. There is a passage or corridor that separates them from other apartments—domestic apartments and the bar. I entered the smoke-room and looked round, but Mr. Larkin was not there. I passed to the dining-room and looked into it, but he was not there. A gentleman indicated to me that the man I was searching for had left by a door at the back.

1885. When you left the dining-room what did you do?—I entered the bar. He was not

there. I then went up the passage and entered the plate-room, and I met him coming out of that room, as he had evidently been foiled in getting away by any other way.

1886. He was disguised?—He had on a false beard, a long dress coat, tweed trousers, and patent leather boots.

1887. Were you at the Imperial Hotel when a taxi drove up?—No.

1888. You arrived after that?—Yes.

1889. When you met him coming out of the plate-room did you arrest him?—Yes. I told him I would detain him. I said, "Will you leave quietly with me," and he replied he would. He also said "I succeeded in doing what I said I would do—I have spoken to the people."

1890. Did you bring him to the hall of the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

1891. And Superintendent Kiernan and Sergeant Hannan accompanied you?—Yes. When in the hall I noticed he had no hat, and I didn't like to humiliate him by bringing him out to the street bare-headed, so I asked him where his hat was, and he said it was in room 17. I sent up a detective for it, but he could not find it. Larkin then said, "Come along, there is a mistake. I don't mind being bare-headed."

1892. After that his cap was found in the hall?—Yes.

1893. A police escort was formed on your side in Sackville Street, and the escort was behind you?—Yes, and all round us.

1894. You went through Sackville Place to Lower Abbey Street?—Yes.

1895. When you reached Lower Abbey Street, was your attention attracted by any noise?—I should say that between Sackville Place and Lower Abbey Street I noticed there was a strong advance—I will not say a rush—of the crowd between us and the Hotel Metropole. As the escort was approaching close about me I told the escort to keep away a bit from us. There was no fear that Larkin would escape, and I told them to keep the crowd away from us.

1896. Of course, there was a great mass of people about at the time?—Yes; a great mass of people.

1897. As you were passing by Lower Abbey Street, was Inspector Barrett with you?—There was a party of police in charge of Inspector Barrett keeping the street. I should say I saw a large number of people in Lower Abbey Street kept back by the police.

1898. I want, now, to get that clear. Down Lower Abbey Street a large number of persons had gathered, facing Sackville Street, and hemmed in there?—Yes; and in Eden Quay there was a large number there. This was going on until 1.30 or 1.35 o'clock.

1899. I believe you were able to escort your prisoner safely to the barrack?—Yes, I was.

1900. In the ordinary course, this was not the station to take Larkin to?—No.

1901. What would be the proper station in the ordinary course?—Oh, of course, Store Street Station.

1902. But on that occasion did you think it prudent and necessary to take him to College Street Station?—Yes.

1903. And you took him there?—Yes. We had wide, open streets to go through, whereas if we were to take him to Store Street we might have great difficulty.

1904. When you reached O'Connell Bridge was the escort followed by Chief Superintendent Dunne?—Yes, and a party of men.

1905. Did you proceed together with Larkin to College Street?—Yes.

1906. And there did you procure the warrant for his arrest?—It had been already sent for by

Chief Superintendent Dunne. I detained him until the warrant arrived, shortly before 3 o'clock.

1906. Now, in the barrack, while Larkin was in custody, how was he treated?—I am glad to say he was treated with the utmost courtesy and consideration. Mr. Larkin was not put into a cell; not even kept in the reserve room. He was put into the Inspector's office, where he remained the most part of the time; and, for a brief period, he was in the Sergeant's Messroom. Those were the only two apartments in which he was kept.

1909. Did he get meat refreshments of any kind?—Well, I offered to provide him with dinner, but Mr. Larkin declined, but a friend of his sent in tea. He also got refreshments before.

1910. Now, while in the barrack, did he tell you his hat was in Room 14, not Room 17, of the hotel?—I said I was sorry for bringing him hatless through the crowd. He said, "I made a mistake, it was in No. 14 Room I left my hat, not in No. 17." I sent an officer to the hotel to bring down his hat.

1911. Am I right in saying that Larkin, while in custody, was treated with the greatest consideration and kindness?—Yes; and he shook hands with me on parting.

Cross-examined by Mr. Handel Booth, M.P.

1912-13. Were you in Sackville Street the whole of the morning after half-past eleven o'clock?—I beg your pardon.

1914. Were you in Sackville Street the whole of that morning after 11.30?—Yes; except for the period I was in College Street Station with Mr. Larkin. I was there until 11.30 that night.

1915. What was your impression of the people walking up and down Sackville Street at 11.30?—There was nothing particular to attract me. It was an ordinary Sunday appearance of the street at that hour, 11.30.

1916. Except for the police?—Yes.

1917. Did you notice policemen there?—Yes.

1918. A fairly good number of them?—Yes.

1919. Did you see them smoking?—No; they are not allowed to smoke on duty; and they don't, as far as I know.

1920. I don't mean that. During the whole of that morning that you were in the street, did you see any policeman smoking, or any part of the day?—I did not, sir.

1921. What arrangements were made for their refreshments?—The arrangements for refreshments.

1922. Yes?—Well, the arrangements were that while the state of affairs permitted, the police were to be allowed to go in small parties to certain barracks. They were to remain there as short as possible, and return in small parties.

1923. They were going in relays?—Yes; in small parties, or relays.

1924. And, I suppose, if they wanted to smoke, they might have a smoke in the barrack?—Yes; certainly.

1925. Would you approve of smoking in Sackville Street on Sunday morning by the police?—I would not approve of the police in uniform smoking in the public street. I don't smoke myself.

1926. You would not approve of it?—No; I would not.

1927. Supposing you saw a policeman smoking on Sunday in the street what would you do?—It would be my duty to reprove him.

1928. You would take action at once?—I would; certainly.

1929. You say you were moving the people on from 11.30 to 12.30 on that Sunday morn-

ing?—Yes, as required, only occasionally. On a few occasions, I had to direct a sergeant and constables to move the people on; for instance, about the base of the Gray Statue, where they were congregated.

1930. Was not that when a number of waggonettes were driving from the Women Workers' Union?—I don't think so. It might have been at that time. On those occasions I had to direct a sergeant and some constables not to allow people to congregate at that particular place I have mentioned.

1931. What kind of people did you move on?—Ordinary working-class people.

1932. Did they wear the "Red Hand"?—They were, as I said, ordinary working-class people.

1933. Ordinary workers?—Yes. As a matter of fact I had to go to small groups of people—especially respectable people—women and children, and advised them not to remain about O'Connell Street that day, but to give it a wide berth.

1934. What time did you do that?—Several times from 11.30 until I entered the Imperial Hotel. It was, I told them, a storm-scene.

1935. And did they take any notice of you?—Yes; some of them thanked me and moved away.

1936. But was the crowd increasing in spite of you?—Yes; they increased more about one o'clock.

1937. At this time the places of worship were emptying?—Yes.

1938. On any Sunday in Sackville Street there is an increase about 12.30 or 1 o'clock of the people passing through this particular street?—Yes.

1939. You consider, from the standpoint of public safety and public peace, that there was nothing to complain of until 12.40 or 1 o'clock?—No.

1940. Then what happened that seemed to be unusual to you?—I went into the Hotel; I could not see much more.

1941. What time did you go into the Hotel?—About twenty past one.

1942. But I am speaking of twenty to one?—Oh, nothing happened, except the crowd increasing and increasing.

1943. There was a similar kind of people there then to what had been there all the morning?—I beg your pardon.

1944. There was a similar kind of people there to what had been there all the morning—only more of them?—Only more of them; yes.

1945. When you went to the Hotel door you say you looked back through the glass doors?—Yes; while I was waiting for the lift to come down.

1946. While waiting, you say, until the lift came down?—Yes; it was up at the time. There was a delay.

1947. Standing at the lift of the Hotel, and looking out through the doors, what is to be seen?—Well, I could see what there was to be seen—noise, shouting, jeering, cheering.

1948. You don't see noise; you hear it. What part of the street can you see standing on the lift of the Hotel, and looking out through those doors?—You could see right across to the Hotel Metropole.

1949. You could see right across to the Hotel Metropole?—Yes, and I believe you could see to Prince's Street.

1950. And to Prince's Street?—I should say so.

1951 Right across to Prince's Street!—Yes; I believe you could.

1962 Could you see the corner of Henry Street?—I don't say so. I think if you went right to the door you could possibly see it from there.

1953 At that time was there any stone-throwing, I think you said there was not?—I don't think there was.

1954 Were there any stones thrown in Sackville Street that day that you know?—The window of the Hotel—the window of Clery's—was broken.

1955 I am speaking from personal knowledge. Did you see any stones thrown in Sackville Street that day?—I did not see stones thrown in Sackville Street that day, but was struck with one myself in an adjoining street.

1956 Let that pass. You arrested Mr Larkin; you took him out, you saw no stone-throwing. Do you remember, when you went to the dining-room of the Hotel, what you said?—I said "Where is that man?"

1957 Where is the man who has been speaking?—Yes.

1958 Would you recognise the person to whom you said that?—I can't say. It might have been myself, sir.

1959 And the reply you got from him was, "He has gone through that door."—The gentleman insisted to me that he had gone through that door, out through the back.

1960 Yes, and you went to look for him in a different place?—Yes.

1961 Were there any other officers—police officers—who had come up the stairs, too?—No, I was there alone.

1962 For how long?—I was there alone until I was bringing Mr. Larkin down, and then I met the other officers.

1963 How many officers were present when you arrested him?—I arrested him alone. I caught him by the arm, and when I came down Sergeant Banton and—

1964 You took him into custody?—Yes.

1965 You were quite calm, and did it in the regular course of your duty?—Yes.

I quite endorse that.

Mr. Atkinson.—That is satisfactory.

1966 Mr. *Donald Booth, M.P.*—When you took him down, how many of a party of police were there?—There were about 20 in the door of the hotel, in the hall, and on the stairs—

1967 So you had quite a large number, quite a body with you?—Yes.

1968 And you were not afraid of anything you saw in the hotel?—Not the slightest.

1969 Nor of anything you saw around the hotel?—I saw a considerable number of people outside the hotel looking and peering at everything.

1970 That did not terrify you?—Not a bit.

1971 You went with your man, and proceeded to the police station in the proper course of your duty?—Yes.

1972 How do you account for the uproar in the street afterwards?—The disorder in the street afterwards?

1973 Yes; how do you account for it?—I think it was the excitement of the people at seeing their man arrested.

1974 Do you think there was any excitement on the part of the police?—I beg your pardon.

1975 Do you think there was any excitement on the part of the police?—No; except to provide a safe passage for us to the station.

1976. You say there was a lot of excitement on the part of the people?—Yes.

1977. But were there any of the police excited?—The people were going about in batches, and the police had to clear the people to make a safe passage for the escort.

1978. Well, you decline to answer?—I don't decline to answer.

1979. Were any of the police officers excited?—Speaking for myself, I was as cool as I am now.

1980. I will endorse that, Mr. Murphy. Are you not the only police officer about on that day that seemed calm and cool?—I did not see any loss of temper shown by anybody. All kept cool, I thought.

1981. Was the other officer who came to arrest Larkin with you as calm as you were?—Well, that is a matter of temperament.

1982. Did not Mr. Larkin strongly protest against the way he was handled?—Mr. Larkin did make some protest.

1983. He did not make any protest against you, he made a protest against your brother officer?—I think so.

1984. Therefore, your brother officer was not as calm as you at the arrest of Mr. Larkin?—That is a matter of opinion, I suppose.

1985. Very well. Now, I want to ask you, Mr. Murphy, who was in charge of your men in your absence—when you went to the police station?—Inspector Carey and Inspector Lalor.

1986. Did you give any evidence at the Police Court Inquiry with regard to the arrest of Mr. Larkin?—The arrest of Mr. Larkin?

1987. Yes?—Yes.

1988. Did those other two officers give evidence there?—Inspector Lalor did.

1989. I think Inspector Lalor did; I don't think so. Inspector Carey?—Inspector Carey.

1990. Did you see any disorder in Sackville Street when you were in charge of a body of police that Sunday morning?—Did I what?

1991. Did you see any disorder in Sackville Street when you were in charge of a body of police that Sunday morning?—When the escort was passing between Sackville Place and Lower Abbey Street, there was a surge made by the crowd to get near the escort. That was repulsed by the police.

1992. Yes; it might be curiosity, or it might be something more serious; you could not tell, I suppose?—I presumed it was to interfere with the escort.

1993. Don't you think there was a rush to see who he was?—Yes.

1994. A man wearing a fake beard?—Yes.

1995. And a strange, foreign, frock coat on him?—Yes.

1996. Did you know who he was when you arrested him?—Oh, well.

1997. Did you know him when he came into the room?—Oh, well.

1998. How did you know he was the man who had been speaking?—I knew his voice. I heard him speak scores of times.

1999. Can you throw any light on the instructions which were given to the police that morning?—I respectfully say I will not answer that. I have no personal objection.

That is why I ask you, if you can?—

Mr. *Powell, M.C.*—Mr. Harrel will be examined and he will give to the court the instructions the police got.

Mr. *Harrel, M.C.*—Mr. Harrel is the Assistant Commissioner?

Mr. *Powell, M.C.*—Yes, sir.

Mr. *Booth, M.P.*—Might I ask if the Chief Commissioner himself will be called?

Mr. *Powell, M.C.*—That will be a matter for me.

2000. Mr. Booth, M.P. (to the witness).—Was the Assistant Commissioner in Sackville Street on that Sunday, to your knowledge?—I did not see him.

2001. Was the Chief Commissioner in Sackville Street that Sunday?—I did not see him.

You know it has been stated that he was there at two o'clock?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—A great many things have been stated.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—It is stated by the police.

Mr. Atkinson.—By you.

Witness.—To be strictly accurate, I saw the Chief Commissioner about five o'clock that afternoon for the first time that day.

2002. Mr. Booth, M.P.—Was any word of caution given to you, and did you give any word of caution to your men to behave calmly as trouble was contemplated on Sunday?—Did I give any caution?

2003. Did you give any word of caution to your men to keep calm and quiet upon that Sunday?—Yes.

2004. Did you receive such a request from your superior officer as to the behaviour of the police on that day?—I prefer not to answer that.

2005. You know, on the previous night there had been, what you people call, a savage riot?—Yes, there was a riot.

2006. In which a number of your men were involved—in the same neighbourhood?—There was a riot in the neighbourhood of Marlborough Street.

2007. And a great deal of temper was shown on both sides?—I beg your pardon!

2008. And a great deal of temper was shown on both sides?—I was not present at all on that occasion. I presume there was.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—If you were not present, don't presume about temper you don't know anything about.

Witness.—I was not present at the riots of the previous night.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—And would you not think it would be a proper thing on Sunday morning that the police should be cautioned not to indulge in revenge or make mistakes?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object. That is a most improper question.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—He told us that he told his own men to keep calm.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—He declines to answer whether he was ordered; but he says he did it on his own initiative.

2009. (To the Witness).—As far as you are concerned, would you, under any circumstances, countenance kicking or hitting a man when down on the floor in Sackville Street?—No.

2010. If anything like that came before your notice you would have noticed it at once?—I would.

Re-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

2011. You were asked by Mr. Handel Booth about waggons with women going off in them?—Yes.

2012. Now, tell us did you see a large number of waggons?—I did.

2013. Going in what direction?—Towards O'Connell Bridge, to the south side of the city.

2014. And were there many waggons?—I should say between 40 and 50. They made a parade in Sackville Street before they started.

2015. In Sackville Street?—Yes.

2016. Across O'Connell Bridge?—Yes.

2017. Who were the occupants of those 40 or 50 waggons?—There were cars attached to the brakes containing the wives and relatives of the Transport Workers.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Yes; they were clearing the decks.

2018. Mr. Atkinson (to Witness).—The families and relatives of the Transport Workers?—Yes.

2019. It has been suggested—is there any foundation at all for the suggestion—that the police in Lower Abbey Street received drink and refreshments in the public streets that day, that Sunday?—Certainly not.

2020. Now, you were asked was a rush made between Sackville Place and Lower Abbey Street when you were escorting your prisoner—that rush might have been made for the purpose of rescuing him?—Yes.

2021. Did not Larkin tell the people when he came upon the balcony of the Imperial Hotel that he was Larkin?—He did; and that he was carrying out—

2022. His policy?—Yes; his intention.

2023. You were asked when you looked through the door of the Hotel you could only see Prince's Street?—Yes.

2024. Could you not see the crowd converging from the right-hand side?—Yes, and they were converging.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Now, tell me—

Mr. Atkinson.—I object.

Mr. Henry, K.C. (to Mr. Booth).—What question do you want to put to him?

Mr. Booth, M.P.—What were the exact words Mr. Larkin used on the balcony?

Mr. Atkinson.—You have no right to ask that question at this stage.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Just put the question.

2025. Mr. Booth, M.P. (to Witness).—What were the exact words Mr. Larkin used on the balcony?—I cannot quote them exactly.

2026. Did you hear the words?—I did.

2027. What were they?—I heard the deep tones of his voice, but I cannot quote the words exactly.

2028. Could you quote a single word he used; do you think that any single one in the street could quote a single word with the noise?—(No reply).

(The Witness stated Mr. Larkin announced from the balcony that he was Larkin.)

Mr. Powell, K.C.—That was sworn to by a dozen witnesses half-a-dozen times each.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—It has not been sworn to yet.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—It is sworn now that he could not identify any word he heard.

Superintendent KERNAN examined by Mr. Atkinson, K.C.

2029. Superintendent Kernan, were you in Sackville Street on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.

2030. Where were you stationed?—I had charge from Eden Quay, on the east side of Sackville Street, to Nelson Pillar.

2031. What complement of men had you under your charge?—Two inspectors and five sergeants and 50 constables, mixed—R.I.C. and D.M.P.

2032. Who were your inspectors?—Inspector McCaig and Inspector Barrett.

2033. How had your men partitioned on the east side of Sackville Street?—At 11.30 I posted Inspector McCaig, two sergeants, and 20 men between Abbey Street and Nelson's Pillar. I posted Inspector Barrett and 20 men and two sergeants at Hopkins's corner, Eden Quay. I

detained a sergeant and 10 men to patrol up and down the portion I had charge of to keep the people moving on, and I kept in touch with my parties, and kept the people moving on myself.

2034. You yourself were constantly moving up and down?—Yes; with the result that I kept the east side of Sackville Street in its normal condition.

2035. Now, you went on duty, or you assumed your position on duty, at 11.30?—Yes, at 11.30.

2036. At that time what was the condition of the traffic of the street?—It was in the ordinary way.

2037. Did you notice how long it continued in that condition?—Up to about 12.30.

2038. What, then, at that hour struck or called your attention?—I noticed the people were increasing on the west side of Sackville Street, opposite the Imperial Hotel. That is, the Post Office side.

2039. Increasing largely?—Yes, and at one o'clock I noticed a large crowd in it.

2040. Did you notice the character of that crowd?—Well, I'll explain that later. At about 1.20 I received information that Mr. Larkin—

2041-3. Mr. *Handel Booth*, M.P.—I would like to know your answer to the question.

Mr. *Atkinson*, a L.—He is proceeding to explain. Mr. *H. Booth*, M.P.—It is not the question at all he is answering. I want an answer to it.

Witness.—I will answer it. There was a large number wearing the Red Hand coming into Sackville Street in two's and three's and four's.

2044. By Mr. *Atkinson*.—From the side streets?—Yes.

2045. And with the Red Hand badge?—Yes.

2046. And by that time had congregated in large numbers?—Yes. At about 1.30 I received information that Mr. Larkin was to address a meeting from the Imperial Hotel. I was down between Eden Quay and Lower Abbey Street at this time, and I proceeded towards the hotel. I met Sergeant Butler, who had charge of 10 men, patrolling, and I told him what I had heard, and to be on the look-out, and come up towards the hotel. I proceeded on, and at the north side of the hotel—the Rotunda side—I met Inspector McKaig and his party of a sergeant and 10 men. Detective-Sergeant Smith was also there.

2047. Outside Clery's?—Yes; at the upper side. I was just informed Inspector McKaig and the Detective-Sergeant of what I had heard when I heard a voice from the hotel.

2048. From what part of the hotel?—Well, I could not say at that time, because I was in near the wall. The only thing I heard was, "I am Larkin." At that stage I ordered Inspector McKaig and his party to enter the hotel and arrest him.

2049. You heard the voice proclaim, "I am Larkin"?—Yes, distinctly. I ran out into the carriage way, and Inspector McKaig and his party doubled out after me. There was a crowd of about 300 rushed over from the west side in front of the hotel, brandishing sticks, waving their hats, and cheering "Good old Larkin." Sergeant Butler and his ten men came at the double from the south side along the carriage way to me, and on seeing Inspector McKaig's party rush up on the carriage way and Sergeant Butler's coming up from the other direction the crowd rushed back from the door.

2050. Did the crowd come together?—Yes; about 300. Inspector McKaig and his sergeant and ten men then entered the hotel, and Sergeant Butler and six of his party remained at the door, and some inside the door, to protect the hotel, and I told them to allow no person to enter. When I went into the hall no hats were drawn, nor did I see any stones thrown. When I went into the hotel I heard a crash of glass. I then proceeded up the stairs, and as I was going up the lift came down, and believing that Larkin was in the lift I doubled back, and ordered a few men in the hall to block the back of the hall, fearing he might escape out, but I found he was not in the lift. Then, after blocking the back of the hall, to prevent his escape, and also having Sergeant Butler at the door to protect it with six men, I went upstairs. Sergeant Hanlon and a few men were in front of me going up the stairs. I went into the cloak-room, and I found he was not there, and after a short time I found him, and Superintendent Murphy, the last witness, and Sergeant Hanlon, 14 A. I took hold of Mr. Larkin by the right arm and Mr. Murphy held him by the left, and we marched him down into the hall. When I came to the door I saw that there was a large crowd extending down to the west side of Sackville Street towards Abbey Street, shouting some of them, and brandishing sticks. I told Superintendent Murphy that it would be unsafe for us to go out with the prisoner until we would get a good escort. I then ordered Inspector McKaig to form an escort with his two sergeants and 20 men. We then proceeded down along the east side of Sackville Street towards O'Connell Bridge. The footway was then perfectly clear on the east side, and also about eight or ten yards of the carriage way. The crowd was back about eight or ten yards. After going down between Sackville Place and Abbey Street, a large crowd rushed from the west side of Sackville Street, and I told the escort to look out, and not let the crowd near us. About six of the escort drew their hats, but the crowd did not get near us, and they hadn't to use them, there was no necessity. Other police put them back before they reached the escort. We then proceeded on, and when I went to the corner of Abbey Street we should in the ordinary course bring the prisoner to Store Street. I saw that Abbey Street was a mass of people. I told Mr. Murphy that I believed it would not be safe to go to Store Street, and that the course appeared to be clear, and that we would go on to College Street. We went on, and when we went as far as Eden Quay there was another crowd there coming up. Inspector McKaig and portion of the escort then fell out there, and assisted Inspector Barrett and his party in keeping back the crowd at Eden Quay. Mr. Murphy and I went on then to College Street with the prisoner, and I left the prisoner in the office in College Street Station, and I returned to Sackville Street, and took charge of my party again.

2051. From that time on did things resume their normal condition of quiet in Sackville Street?—Yes.

2052. But there was, after you left the hotel, between Sackville Place and Lower Abbey Street, a determined rush by a crowd from the west side?—Yes, a determined rush.

2053. And was the possible attack of the crowd kept off by the intervention of the police?—Yes.

2054. While Mr. Larkin was being taken to the station, and while in your custody, was he treated with every consideration?—He was. He made no complaint against either me or the other officer.

Cross-examined by Mr. Harold Booth, M.P.

2055. What time in the morning did you enter Sackville Street?—At 11.30.

2056. Were you there all day with the exception of the time you were going to the police station?—Yes, and the time I was at my dinner and tea.

2057. With the exception of these intervals you were in Sackville Street?—Yes, on the east side of Sackville Street.

2058. Did you notice what kind of people were in the street on Sunday morning?—Well, the crowd that collected opposite the Imperial Hotel nearly all were "Red Hands." That was the 300 that rushed over. They were an organised gang.

2059. At 11.30 what kind of people were in the street?—At 11.30 the street was in the usual way—normal.

2060. There were the usual Sunday walkers?—Yes. There were a few collected from time to time, but I put them away or warned them of the danger, and also the sergeant warned them.

2061a. There were a few more people there than usual out of curiosity?—Yes, but the others were coming in in three's or four's and two's about 12.30.

2061. You don't agree that there was no change in the street until 12.30?—No. People wearing the "Red Hand" were there about 12.30.

2062. I heard you say that some people had been coming in by two's and three's and four's before 12 o'clock?—I said half-past twelve.

2063. I understood you said 12?—No.

2064. You noticed at 12.30 people by two's and three's coming in wearing the "Red Hand"?—Yes, and four's.

2065. Where did they come to?—The west side of Sackville Street.

2066. Congregated together?—Yes.

2067. Remained there, how long?—Well, they remained there until I went into the Hotel on the west side.

2068. That is at 1.30?—About 1.35.

2069. Why did you allow a crowd of men with "Red Hands" to obstruct the street from 12.30 to 1.30?—I had not charge of that section.

2070. Why did your colleagues allow it?—They moved them on.

2071. Then they did not stay at the Post Office from 12.30 to 1.30?—They were between it and the Post Office.

2072. Between what and the Post Office?—You said "it"—About in a line with Nelson Pillar.

2073. How far down?—It would be down to the Post Office.

2074. Down to Prince's Street?—Yes.

2075a. Three or four hundred with "Red Hands"?—They were not all there at that time. They came in three's and four's.

2075. They kept coming in until there were 300 or 400?—Yes.

2076. Didn't you say a few moments ago that you spent the morning patrolling the street?—Yes, on the east side, and kept it perfectly clear—from Eden Quay to Nelson Pillar.

2077. You kept the east side perfectly clear with your patrol?—Yes.

2078. But all the time they were crowding on the west?—They went towards the west according as they came in.

2079. Do you approve of driving them from the east to congregate in the west—do you approve, looking back on your conduct, of driving them from the east side?—I didn't drive them.

2080. But you patrolled the street on the east side?—Yes.

2081. And kept the people moving?—Yes.

2082. Did you see two or three hundred assembled on the west side of the street?—Yes. They assembled suddenly.

2083. You are quite sure they were wearing the "Red Hand"?—Yes; the party that came over.

2084. Do you know Constable 17 G of the D.M.P.?—I don't know any of the "G" men's numbers. I know them by name.

2085. Do you know Constable Smith?—Yes. I know him. He is a sergeant.

2086. Sergeant Smith?—Yes.

2087. Do you know where he was that morning?—Yes; I was talking to him.

2088. Was he helping you to patrol the east side?—No. I hadn't charge of him at all.

2089. You spoke to him?—Yes, and told him what I heard.

2090. Where was he?—Just above the Hotel—at the north side of the Hotel.

2091. Was he in sight of these people with the "Red Hand"?—I cannot say. I only saw him that time, and it was not two seconds after I saw him until Larkin came out.

2092. Then it was at the time that the crowd was biggest?—That was the time the crowd was biggest.

2093. And you say that Sergeant Smith was there at that time?—Yes.

2094. Could he not see as much as you?—I don't know. I had a better view. I went up along the street.

2095. Was he not in a position to know exactly what was taking place in front of the Post Office?—I could not say where he was.

2096. Where was he when you spoke to him?—At the north side of the Imperial Hotel.

2097. Close to the Post Office?—No, the Post Office is on the west side.

2098. How far away was he from the Post Office?—It was a long way to the Post Office. Sackville Street is a wide street.

2099. You said he was near the Imperial Hotel?—Yes, at the north side.

2100. You know it is in Sackville Street?—I do.

2101. And that it is opposite the Post Office?—It is a little higher up.

2102. You say that Sergeant Smith was near the Imperial Hotel?—Yes, at the north side of it. I said that all through.

2103. He was near the Imperial Hotel when you spoke to him?—He was at the north side of the Imperial Hotel.

2104. But close to it?—Yes.

2105. Did you go beyond Earl Street?—No.

2106. Where was Sergeant Smith when you spoke to him?—He was about at the north side of the Imperial Hotel. The Imperial Hotel is on the east side of Sackville Street. The Post Office is on the west side.

2107. He was on the east side of the street, exactly opposite the Post Office on the west?—Not exactly opposite. It is a little higher up.

2108. Could there be anyone between him and the Post Office on Sackville Street without seeing them?—I could not say. He will be able to answer that question himself.

2109. Would you be surprised to know that he swore on oath that he never saw anyone with the "Red Hand"?—I don't know what he saw, but I saw that.

2110. You were at the same side and you saw them?—I had charge of the whole of the east side of the street from Eden Quay to Nelson's

Pillar, and I saw them coming in in two's, three's, and four's from 12.30.

2111. There were 300 or 300 of them?—Yes.

2112. Did you consider you were doing your duty to allow that?—I think I did my duty. I kept the east side perfectly clear.

2113. You got them on to the west?—I did not tell them to stay anywhere.

2114. Did you move them off the east?—Yes. They were an organised gang that came there.

2115. That is what you say?—Yes, and that is my belief.

2116. Did Sergeant Smith say they were not wearing the Red Hand?—I don't know.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You can cross-examine Sergeant Smith.

2117. Now, Mr. Superintendent Kierman, you say you heard Mr. Larkin's speech?—I heard the one word and that is all, and I doubled out into the street and he walked back from the balcony.

2118. What word did you hear?—"I am Larkin."

2119. You heard him say that?—Distinctly.

2120. Where were you when you heard him?—On the footway above the Imperial Hotel.

2121. On the west or the east side?—The east side. I was not at the west side at all. I never left the east side from 11.30 a.m. to 12 midnight except while I was at my tea and dinner and conveying the prisoner to the station. I was on the east side of Backville Street from Eden Quay to Nelson Pillar until 12 midnight.

2122. Where did you stand when you say you heard Mr. Larkin?—I was at the Imperial Hotel, which is on the east side of Backville Street, on the footway, instructing my Inspector and Detective Sergeant Smith as to what I heard.

2123. Were you standing at the door?—No.

2124. Were you standing underneath the window?—I was standing just out a little on the footway, about a yard or two above the hotel.

2125. Underneath the balcony where he was speaking?—I was a little outside the balcony.

2126. But you were on the footway?—Yes.

2127. The balcony would be above you?—Yes, and I doubled out into the street to see what was going on.

2128. You swear that he used these identical words, "I am Larkin"?—I swear that these are the words I heard.

2129. Can you give us the name of any other policeman who will swear that?—I have not asked.

2130. Has anyone ever used these words before in all the evidence?—I cannot say.

2131. Mr. Powell, K.C.—How can he answer that?

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Because he was in Court at the time.

Witness.—No. It is the first time I gave evidence in the case.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I thought you were in Court.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Take his word.

2132. Mr. Booth, M.P.—Certainly. (To Witness)—Now, did he use any other words?—I don't know. That is all I heard and I am only going to say what I heard.

2133. Did he go on speaking?—I told you I don't know, because I doubled into the street for the purpose of having him arrested.

2134. Did you hear his voice before or after these words?—That is all I heard.

2135. You did not hear him continue speaking?—No. He walked off when I doubled out into the street.

2136. When you came into the hotel were you excited?—No.

2137. Quite calm?—Just as calm as I am now. I am nearly 32 years in the police and I was never accused of being excited yet.

2138.9 Mr. Powell, K.C.—You have a new experience now?—Yes.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Perhaps you should get other people to say that? No one ever accused me of it either.

2140. When you rushed into the hotel do you maintain you were quite calm?—Yes.

2141. What were the words you used when you inquired where Larkin was?—I cannot exactly say what words I used. It was rumoured that he had escaped at the back and I rushed in pretty quickly and you might have thought I was excited.

2142. Did you see me when you were rushing about?—I didn't notice you.

2143. Were you in a condition to notice anybody?—I was in a perfect condition.

2144. I mean with regard to excitement?—Yes. I was as calm as I am now—perfectly calm. I knew well what I was doing and brought my prisoner quietly along the street.

2145. When you came down with the prisoner what happened?—I got an escort formed and brought him on. I gave orders to my Inspector to form an escort. There was a large crowd extending down towards Abbey Street, as I have said, within 8 or 10 yards off the footway. I examined the place well before I went out with the prisoner. I was quite calm.

2146. Was there anything going on at the door when you came down the steps?—Nothing. Sergeant Butler and six men that I placed there were in it and they had their rifles drawn, but they did not use them, and I believe were it not for their action the hotel would have been wrecked and the arrest of Larkin prevented. That was what the gang was there for—to rush it, and were it not for the action of Sergeant Butler and his men—

2147. Never mind. When you came down the staircase was there anything going on at the door?—Only what I told you. The Sergeant and six men were on the door.

2148. When you came out in the street what was on?—I had my eyes on the prisoner, and my duty was to convey him quietly and safely to the station, and I cannot tell you what went on. I was there from 11.30 that morning until 12 midnight, and I never saw a man struck with a baton; neither did I notice any stones thrown. The window was broken after I went into the hotel.

2149. You came out with the prisoner and went to the station, and nothing unusual occurred?—Not so far as I was concerned, except the crush between Backville Place and Abbey Street, who were coming across, in my opinion, to rescue the prisoner, and only for they were put back by the other police, they would have done so.

2150. When you came out of the door with the prisoner was there a great crowd rushed at you?—No. They did not come within eight or ten yards.

2151. Were you hit with a volley of stones or bottles?—No; I never got a stroke that day.

2152. By Mr. Atkinson, M.P.—Did you ever say you got a stroke of a bottle or a stone?—No. I was nearly in every riot, and I never said I was assaulted yet.

2153. Smith is in the "G" Division, and he is a detective?—Yes.

2154. By Mr. Atkinson, M.P.—You were stating, but were not allowed to finish, what, in your opinion, would happen only for the action of

Sergeant Butler and his men?—The hotel would be wrecked, and we would be prevented from arresting Larkin.

2154. In keeping back the rush?—Yes. In the first instance the crowd came across in a body, and Inspector McKaig and his party, I led them at the double into the street, and Sergeant Butler and his party came up simultaneously at the double to me, and that drove back the crowd, and then we took charge of the door, with the result that there was only one pane of glass broken, and that was broken after I entered the hotel.

2155. You were perfectly cool and calm?—As cool and calm as I am now.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I have received an application with reference to the admission of the public. Of course, the court is an open court, and anyone can enter it. Are there any persons at the door seeking admission?

Sergeant in charge.—There are five or six.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is there room for them in the court?

The Sergeant.—No, sir.

Sergeant RICHARD BUTLER (22 C) examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

2156. On Sunday, 31st August, were you on duty in Lower Sackville Street at the east side?—Yes, sir.

2157. And had you charge of five D.M.P. and R.I.C.—Yes.

2158. Were you patrolling with your party up and down between Eden Quay and Abbey Street?—Yes.

2159. Keeping the people moving on as well as you could?—Yes, and telling them not to stand about. They were inclined to stand in little groups.

2160. You were keeping them moving on?—Yes.

2161. Now, about 1.30 do you remember—or I think it was 1.30—Superintendent Kiernan, the last witness, telling you that he had received information that Mr. Larkin was about to address a meeting from the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

2162. And to be on the look out?—Yes.

2163. Of course, you know, Sergeant, as a police officer, that that meeting had been proclaimed?—Yes, sir. I pointed out a copy of the proclamation that was posted up in a couple of places to the small groups that were inclined to stand about.

2164. You told the people when you were moving them on that the meeting that was said to be going to be held was proclaimed?—Yes, and I pointed out to them copies of the proclamation that were posted up.

2165. And you, of course, thought it was your duty, and the duty of every other policeman, to prevent the meeting being held?—Yes.

2166. That is what you were there for?—Yes, and to preserve the peace.

2167. To preserve the peace as well?—Yes.

2168. Did you see Superintendent Kiernan going up towards the hotel?—Yes.

2169. Now, very shortly after that, did you see a number of persons coming across from the Post Office towards the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

2170. Of course, it is hard to take in the dimensions of a crowd in a moment, but, to the best of your opinion, how many persons were in the crowd?—I would say about 300, as well as I could say.

2171. And as they approached across the street from the Post Office towards the hotel, what were they doing?—They were cheering, waving their hats, and brandishing sticks.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We will do the best we can to accommodate the public, and we will take steps to-morrow to keep the two jury boxes for the public.

Miss Harrison, K.C.—Might I ask that the gallery should be kept for the public?—The court is full of police.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We will try to see that there is accommodation for the public. There may not be so many witnesses to-morrow.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—For Sackville Street alone there are 32 witnesses.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We cannot enlarge the accommodation.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Unless you go to Sackville Street.

Miss Harrison, K.C.—There are over one hundred members of the Force in the court. This inquiry concerns the public greatly, and the gallery ought to be kept for them. The police might go out and leave these people outside come in.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That is a matter for themselves. First come first served.

2172. Did you see Inspector McKaig and his party come out to the carriage-way on the double to the front of the hotel?—Yes, from the upper side of the door of the hotel. That is the Nelson Pillar side.

2173. That was to prevent these people from rushing the hotel?—Yes, sir.

2174. Where were you at that time with your party—at the corner of Lower Abbey Street?—Yes.

2175. And did you then order them out on to the carriage-way at the double about?—Yes.

2176. To the front of the hotel?—Yes.

2177. Now, at first, when these two forces of police on the double got between the crowd and the hotel, did the crowd go backwards towards the Post Office?—They did, sir, and the people that were on the outskirts of the crowd rushed back into the body of the crowd, and there were some people staggered. I even saw some people falling.

2178. There was a rush?—There was a stampede.

2179. As the two sets of police doubled to the front of the hotel?—Yes.

2180. Did you see, then, Inspector McKaig and his party entering the hotel?—Yes.

2181. Did you then take charge of the door of the hotel with others of your party?—Yes, by direction of Superintendent Kiernan.

2182. Was there then a second rush back of the crowd towards the hotel from the side of the Post Office?—Yes. As Inspector McKaig and his party entered, the crowd returned, and they commenced to him, back, and brandish their sticks.

2183. Now at that particular time did you see something thrown and breaking a pane of glass in Clery's?—I didn't actually see the missile thrown, but I saw a large plate glass window broken, and I believe the missile was thrown at my party of police that was at the door.

2184. You were at the door?—Yes.

2185. How near were your police to the window that was broken?—Almost beside it. Some of my police were inside the hall door, some of them were standing across the door, and some of them were outside.

2186. And now at the time that that stone was thrown breaking the window, how many were in the crowd from which the stone came?—I could not exactly say.

2185. About?—I suppose there were up to over 1,000 people—between 1,000 and 2,000.

2187. That is at the second rush?—Yes.

2188. And at that time the stone was thrown?—Yes.

2189. Up to a thousand people?—Fully over a thousand people.

2190. So that at the time the position of affairs was this that a second rush was made towards the front of the hotel?—Yes.

2191. And between this crowd and the Hotel there were only yourself and a party of 6 men?—Yes.

2192. Four of the men had gone inside?—Yes, to assist Inspector McKaig in the search.

2193. Now did your party then, under those circumstances, draw their batons?—Yes.

2194. Did you believe at that time, from the surrounding circumstances, that a rush was going to be made upon the hotel?—Yes; I was quite certain of it.

2195. And did you believe that that rush was for the purpose of preventing the arrest of Larkin?—Yes.

2196. Could the crowd have seen the body of police entering the hotel?—Well, I don't say that all the crowd could have seen it.

2197. Some of them?—Some of them.

2198. Now, when you ordered your six men to draw their batons?—Well, I did not order them to draw their batons, but as soon as the window was broken they drew their batons themselves when they saw the crowd rushing up, hissing, brandishing sticks and rushing over to the hotel door.

2199. Then they drew their batons themselves?—Yes.

2200. And they were in such a position at that time that in your opinion they were justified in drawing their batons?—Perfectly justified.

2201. Did the crowd in front of the Hotel disperse when the batons were drawn?—Yes; they rushed in all directions.

2202. Did you and your party remain at the hotel door?—Yes.

2203. And am I right in saying that you and your four men did not draw your batons at all?—No, sir.

2204. When Mr. Larkin was being brought down to the door of the hotel in custody by Superintendents Kerran and Murphy, did you see Inspector McKaig form an escort, consisting of his own party and yours?—Yes, sir.

2205. And did you march along with the escort?—Yes.

2206. Now, when you were going down between Sackville Place and Abbey Street—Sackville Place is just below the Imperial Hotel?—Yes; on the east side.

2207. And between Sackville Place and Abbey Street, which is next street off?—Yes.

2208. Did you see a crowd make a rush to the escort?—Yes.

2209. Where did that crowd come from?—It came from the Post Office—from the west side.

2210. Was that diagonally across the street?—Yes.

2211. And they rushed in the direction of the prisoner and the escort?—Yes. They were brandishing their sticks at the time.

2212. And were they, as a matter of fact, a riotous and disorderly mob?—They were, sir.

2213. And did it appear plain to you that their object was to effect the rescue of the prisoner?—Yes, sir, quite perfectly.

2214. And, of course, it was the duty of the police to prevent that?—Yes, sir.

2215. And did some of the escort draw their batons?—Yes.

2216. Now, at that time, before that crowd actually reached the escort, did you see them stopped on the way?—Yes.

2217. You were in the escort?—Yes.

2218. Before that disorderly crowd reached the escort did you see them turned and put back by another body of police?—Yes; I saw the crowd stopped by another party of police, and they were scattered here and there, and in the rush from the other police I saw several people knocked down—tripped up, one rushing against another; tripped up and knocked down, and so on.

2219-20. The other party of police that intercepted them scattered them?—Yes.

2221. And they fled, I suppose, in all directions?—Yes.

2222. And you say you saw some people knocked down?—Yes.

2223a. They were knocking each other down?—They were, sir.

2223. Was there a stampede of those rioters who were prevented from effecting the rescue?—Yes; when the police intercepted them.

2224. Now, did you notice when you were passing Abbey Street seeing persons there?—Yes.

2225. Down Abbey Street?—Yes; the street was crowded.

2226. Were they being kept out of the area of disturbance by another body of police?—Yes, sir.

2227. Did that crowd in Abbey Street present the appearance of a riotous disorderly crowd?—Yes, sir.

2228. Were they shouting?—They were, and hissing and hissing.

2229. At Eden Quay while at the end of Sackville Street, did you notice another crowd there?—Yes.

2230. Were they also kept back?—They were. They were kept back by a portion of my party, and by Inspector Barrett's party.

2231. Did they also present the appearance of a riotous crowd?—Yes, sir. That crowd was coming at a double pace from the direction of Beresford Place—a running crowd.

2232. That is what I wanted to know from you. Coming from Beresford Place into Sackville Street, can you come either by Eden Quay or Abbey Street?—Yes.

2233. And at both those places were crowds of persons trying to get into Sackville Street?—Yes.

2234. And as a matter of fact, were there on that day in Sackville Street and its immediate vicinity three riotous crowds—one in Sackville Street, one in Abbey Street, and one in Eden Quay?—There were.

2235. And if steps hadn't been taken by the police such as were taken by them in your opinion, would Mr. Larkin have been rescued from the police?—Yes; I firmly believe he would, and that the police would perhaps, some of them, have been killed.

2236. Of course, if those different crowds got together as you were bringing your prisoner to the station, you would have been overpowered?—Yes.

2237. And your prisoner would have been taken from you?—Yes, sir.

2238. And do you say that you believe that under these circumstances the police would have been in grave danger?—I believe they would; if that crowd that was in Abbey Street and the crowd that were coming up Eden Quay, and the other crowd at Nelson's Pillar side were allowed to amass together my party in itself would not be able to keep them. 2239. And if those rioters were allowed to join the rioters in Sackville Street, in your opinion, would the position have been one of grave danger?—It would.

2240. Mr. Bost—Is this evidence—his belief?

2241. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Now, did you yourself remain with Inspector McKing to assist Inspector Barrett on the way?—Yes; at Eden Quay, at the corner of Eden Quay and O'Connell Street.

2242. Were Inspector McKing and Inspector Barrett there, on the ground?—Yes.

2243. And you were one of the escort?—Yes.

2244. And did you stop and leave the escort and assist those police in keeping back the crowd in Eden Quay?—Yes.

2245. You had to leave your original duty?—Yes. When the escort came up with the prisoner, Inspector Barrett and his party were not there at the time, but they came later on. They followed the escort on.

2246. And were you stopped to keep the crowd at bay that were coming up Eden Quay?—Yes, sir.

2247. Did you notice with reference to that crowd, was it a menacing crowd?—Yes, very menacing.

2248. And did you notice any of them wearing Red Hand badges?—Yes, nearly all of them.

2249. Apparently they had come up just from Liberty Hall?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. Booth, M.P.

2250. I won't ask you what you believe, but what you actually saw. Did you see any people fall?—Yes.

2251. Were they men or women?—Men.

2252. Did you see any women fall?—No, I didn't.

2253. What kind of people were they that fell?—Well, they were men apparently of the labouring or trades' classes. They were not wearing tall hats.

2254. Were they wearing the red hand badge?—I could not say. I didn't see that.

2255. You didn't stop to pick one of them up?—No.

2256. Were there any young men amongst them?—They were both young and old.

2257. Had they been rioting. Do you think that they had been rioting?—Yes.

2258. Both young and old?—Yes.

2259. How had they been knocked down?—They were knocked down by members of the crowd.

2260. By the rioters?—Yes, in the stampede away from the police they were knocked down by one striking against the other, and one tripping the other up.

2261. Yes, yes; Why didn't the police knock them down if they were rioting?—I didn't see the police knocking down anybody.

2262-3. Why didn't the police knock them down if they were rioting?—The police, in my opinion, didn't get near enough to them, the crowd ran away from the police.

2264. You don't think the police in Sackville Street on that Sunday afternoon got near enough to anybody to knock them down?—I don't think so.

2265. Or that there was anyone near enough to the police to strike the police?—Not that I saw.

2266. If anyone had been near enough to strike the police, then the police would have been near enough to strike them?—Yes.

2267. Then if anyone says that they struck the police, that is not true?—I am only speaking of what I saw, not what other people saw.

2268. As far as you could see, no person struck the police?—No, sir.

2269. Did anyone resist the police—actively resist them?—Not that I saw.

2270. They obeyed and fled helter-skelter—they ran away?—Yes.

2271. Did you see any police with their batons drawn?—Yes.

2272. Did you hear any order given to draw them?—No.

2273. You didn't give any?—No.

2274. Why did they draw them?—I am only speaking for my own party. The reason my party drew their batons was that the crowd was rushing

for the door of the Hotel, breaking, hitting and brandishing sticks. The plate glass window beside the door of the Hotel was smashed with a missile.

2275. Did you see it broken?—Yes, sir.

2276. You saw the window broken?—Yes.

2277. What was it that broke it?—I think it was a stone. I didn't see the missile, but from the break I saw in the glass, I thought it was a stone—a large stone.

2278. When did you see the broken window?—I saw it just immediately it was broken after the crash was over.

2279. The moment it was broken?—Yes.

2280. What part of the day was that?—About 1.30.

2281. Was it before that that Larkin spoke?—It was after Larkin spoke.

2282. Was it after Larkin came out of the Hotel under arrest?—No; before he was removed down to the hall of the hotel in custody.

2283. While the superintendents were inside?—Yes.

2284. You saw that the window was broken?—Yes.

2285. Where was the stone thrown from?—From the crowd in front, I believe. I didn't see it.

2286. I don't want you to tell us what you believe—You have told Mr. Powell that. You didn't see the stone?—No.

2287. You don't know where it came from?—I believe it came from the crowd in front.

2288. Do you think it was a bottle broke it?—I could not say.

2289. What, in the way of trouble or falling down or knocking down, did you witness—did you witness it from O'Connell Statue to Abbey Street?—I witnessed it on the way escorting the prisoner towards the College Street Station, that is, along the east footway of Sackville Street between the Imperial Hotel and O'Connell Bridge.

2290. Did you see Sackville Street crowded with people?—Yes.

2291. Were you in the street afterwards when it was empty of people?—I didn't see it empty of people at any time except after twelve that night.

2292. Were you there when the street was cleared?—Yes.

2293. Will you describe to us the clearing of the street as it occurred in front of the Imperial Hotel that you saw. How was it cleared?—It was cleared by the police. The crowd rushed from before the police, as far as I saw.

2294. With the police after them but never getting near them?—Not as far as I saw.

2295. The whole street was cleared?—Yes.

2296. No policeman got near enough to strike?—Not that I saw.

2297. Does this scene represent anything at all that you saw (producing a copy of the Evening Telegraph with a reproduction of a photograph in it)?—Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object to this. I am instructed that that is absolutely a faked picture.

Mr. DENIS HENRY, K.C.—That is a copy of a copy. As I said already you can produce photographs if you produce the person who made the copy.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—They cannot produce the photographer, for it is faked by putting batons into the hands of policemen that never had them.

Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—You are not in the witness box.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It is quite immaterial, Mr. Handel Booth. The witness has already answered he didn't see anything of that sort.

Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—But I am entitled simply to break it down in cross-examination, if I can.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Not with a faked document.

Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—You are not in the witness box.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I am near enough to you.

Mr. DENIS HENRY, K.C.—Continue your cross-examination, and I will see you are not interrupted.

2298. Mr. Bock, M.P.—Now we will go back to this clearing of the street. Did you see the street cleared?—Yes, portion of it.

2299. That portion of it in front of the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

2300. Were there any women in the street when it was cleared?—I didn't notice any.

2301. Were there any people with red head badges in the street when it was cleared?—Yes.

2302. Were there any men with straw hats?—Yes, I think so.

2303. Were there any people with prayer books?—No (laughter).

Mr. Bock, M.P.—I submit, Mr. Henry, I don't want all the police behind me to be forming a sort of clique for my friend.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Never mind the clique or your friend.

Mr. Bock, M.P.—Thank God.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Then why do you start the subject between us?

Mr. Bock, M.P.—The man who is in the pay of my Government.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I am not.

Mr. Bock, M.P.—Yes, indeed, you are.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I know what they think of you over there in England.

Mr. DEAN HENRY, K.C.—That should not be said. There are things said that should not be said, on both sides, and I would ask you both in the interests of peace to desist.

Mr. Bock, M.P.—I will draw your attention to this point. I have never even uttered an interjection when Mr. Powell was on his feet or spoke a word when he was asking a question. Now, I have never asked a question or one thing without this running fire.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Very well, my colleague and myself will see that it won't occur again.

2304. Mr. Bock, M.P.—How long were you in the street after it was clear?—I was there until after twelve that night.

2305. So you saw the people who came back again?—I could not say. There were some people there.

2306. Did you see the people come back into the street?—Yes, ordinary passers by, as on an ordinary Sunday.

2307. You saw the people assembling in the morning, you saw the street cleared at half past one, and you saw the street again resume its ordinary appearance later on in the day?—Yes.

2308. What was the first individual that came into the street after it was cleared—what did you notice?—I didn't notice anything in particular.

2309. Did you notice one or two small boys running down the street, picking up hats and caps?—No.

2310. Were you in front of the Imperial Hotel for any length of time after the clearance?—No; I went with the escort to O'Connell Bridge, and remained there for some time.

2311. You went down the street to O'Connell Bridge with the escort, and did not come back for some time?—Yes.

2312. Then how do you say you saw the street cleared? How far down the street had Larkin and the escort moved when the street was cleared in front of the Imperial Hotel—he had got some distance down?—The street in front of the Imperial Hotel—that portion of it was cleared at the time that Mr. Larkin was removed in custody from the hotel.

2313. Do you say that the street was cleared in front of the Hotel when he was removed?—For a small distance right in front of the Hotel, but there was a crowd at some distance away.

2314. A crowd at some little distance away—not say near?—Yes.

2315. Did you notice any attempt to rescue Mr. Larkin by these people at some distance away?—Yes, there was an attempt made when the escort

reached between Sackville Place and Lower Abbey Street.

2316. There was an attempt made lower down—not at the Imperial Hotel at the time?—Not at that time.

2317. Not at the Imperial Hotel—it was lower down in the street?—There was an attempt made to rush the door when the police drew their batons, and the crowd then rushed back in all directions.

2318. That is what you call the first rush?—The first rush was when Mr. Larkin was on the balcony.

2319. That was the first rush?—Yes.

2320. Will you tell us what kind of rush that was?—I saw the people rushing from the Post Office side and they commenced to cheer and wave their hats and handkerchiefs.

2321. Did you see anybody that was on the east side—the Hotel side—go out to the middle of the street to look up?—Yes.

2322. The people came from both sides of the road into the middle of the street?—Yes.

2323. And looked up at the figure?—Yes.

2324. Did you hear what the figure said?—No, I could not hear.

2325. You could not make out anything of what he said?—No, I was at Abbey Street at the time. I could not hear from Abbey Street, more especially as the crowd was cheering.

2326. When did you first get to the Imperial Hotel?—When I saw Inspector M'Kang and his party doubling up along the side to the hall door of the Hotel, as he was doubling up, the crowd was making for the hotel door.

2327. You were not in front of the hotel many moments?—No.

2328. You came up when you saw the trouble, and went down with the prisoner?—Yes.

2329. So you didn't see much of what happened in front of the Imperial Hotel?—No.

2330. Did you see the charge in Prince's Street, near the Freeman Office?—No.

2331. Did you see any body of police charging down from the O'Connell Statue?—There were police patting back the crowd towards the opposite side of the street at the time that Mr. Larkin was removed in custody.

2332. Did you see any police charge down from the O'Connell Statue, down the street from the O'Connell Statue—did you see that?—No.

2333. Did you see any police charge up the street from O'Connell Bridge towards the Statue?—No.

2334. Did you see any police charge down out of Prince's Street?—No.

2335. Did you see any baton charge at all?—I saw some police having their batons drawn, but I saw no baton charge.

2336. When you left the Lower part of Sackville Street, had it been cleared or not?—That is the part of Sackville Street opposite the Imperial Hotel.

2337. No, the part about the Gray Statue, and when you passed there, was that empty or full?—There was a large crowd there. It was near that that the crowd made a rush towards the escort and made an attempt to rescue the prisoner.

2338. When you left, was it still full of people?—A party of police intercepted the crowd and dispersed them in all directions. They ran here and there, and ran against one another, and tripped one another up; some fell.

2339. Didn't they run from one body of police into the arms and clutches of another?—They first ran towards the prisoner. They made a rush towards the prisoner, and the escort and they were booking and lussing and handbussing their sticks.

2340. When you were there was it not the fact that there were three bodies of police coming in opposite directions and getting the crowd in between them?—No.

2341. Didn't you see that?—No.

2342 Will you swear it didn't take place?
 2343 Mr. Powell, K.C.—He is not sworn.
 2344 Mr. Booth, M.P.—Well, will you declare it?—I didn't see that. I can only say what I see.
 2345 Could it have taken place without your knowing it?—Yes, sir.
 2346 You asserted, I think, that this was a riotous mob. I think you said there were three riotous mobs?—Yes.
 2347 Will you give me the exact location of these riotous mobs and tell me what the "riotous" consisted in?—One was in front of the Imperial Hotel.
 2348 You say it was a riotous mob?—Yes.
 2349 The second?—The second mob was in Abbey Street.
 2350 Was it rioting while you were there?—Yes.
 2351 Where was the third?—The third was in Eden Quay—the mob coming up from the direction of Bonifacio Place. The whole street was packed, and they were coming at the double.
 2352 What was the rioting while you were there?—They were booting and booting and brandishing sticks.
 2353 They might have been booting at Larkin—were they rioting—it is a well known term. I understand you said they were a riotous mob?—I call them a riotous mob.
 2354 Would you consider that mere cheering and booting constitutes riot?—Booting and hissing and brandishing sticks—Yes.
 2355 And cheering?—When they were brandishing sticks I considered them to be riotous—Yes.
 2356 You say they were doing that all through—all three crowds?—Yes.
 2357 What time elapsed between your meeting these three crowds? The first was at 1.30, and the second at what time?—A few minutes later on.
 2358 And the third crowd?—A couple of minutes later on.
 2359 You were walking down with the prisoner? Does it not simply mean that there was a lot of people in these streets? Did you see the brandishing of sticks and the waving of the red hand badge?—Yes.
 2360 Didn't you know the Transport Workers had marched out to Constat? that day?—
 Mr. Powell, K.C.—I know they didn't.
 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Now, now.
 Mr. Powell, K.C.—I only want to correct the gentleman.
 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—He is entitled to ask the question.
 Mr. Powell, K.C.—Constat is a different place altogether.
 2361 Mr. Booth, M.P.—To Craydon Park, Fairview?—There was a lot of men there, wearing the badge of the Red Hand.
 2362 Do you know Constable 296, named Edward Halley?—Yes, sir, a detective sergeant.
 2363 Did you see him that morning?—I can't say I saw him—I don't remember.
 2364 It would be his duty to be there?—I could not answer what his duty was on that day.
 2365 You know him?—Yes, I know him. He is a detective sergeant.
 2366 He is in the D.M.P.?—Yes.
 2367 Same as you are, I think?—Yes.
 2368 He is in the Dublin Metropolitan Police?—Yes.
 2369 Mr. Booth, M.P.—Can you straightforwardly say that there was no police officer in Sackville Street that day, to your knowledge, who lost his temper?—Yes; I could vouch for that.
 2370 You don't think there was the slightest bit of excess?—Not the slightest.
 2371 Nothing but what you would sanction again?—Yes.
 2372 Did you notice the composition of the crowd that morning?—Yes.

2373 Don't you know that there was among that crowd a number of perfectly ineffective people?—That conduct didn't seem to be ineffective.
 2374 Was everybody there behaving badly except the police?—No.
 2375 Were the people behaving with excess?—There was in the crowd a number of respectable people moving along, going about their business.
 2376 Were any of them in the street when the charge took place?—I couldn't say.
 2377 Was it not likely that there were, with the places of worship being emptied—wouldn't a large number of respectable citizens be on the street?—Not at the Imperial Hotel. The majority of them came up Abbey Street in twos and threes and fours and sixes and sevens, and they went across to the Post Office side, and they were kept moving up and down by the police, but finally they collected in front of the hotel at 1.30.
 2378 Was any appeal made to them to disperse?—On the east side where I was, I told the people that they could not remain standing.
 2379 Before the police made their baton charge, was there any appeal made to the respectable crowd to go away—those respectable people who happened to be among the rioters, as you say?—They had cleared off.
 2380 That is, those who could crawl?—They did a rush from the police.
 2381 Did any of them crawl away?—I didn't see any of them doing that. They were all able to run—those that I saw.
 2382 Don't you think it would have been easy for some one officer—you in particular—to have called out to the people to disperse or go away?—I was telling them that from 11.30 to 1.30 o'clock—not to remain in the street, and insisting upon them moving away. But they were collecting in groups here and there; and when I moved out of one place with my party of police, they would go to another portion of the street and stand there.
 2383 Did any police officer call upon the crowd to stand back before the baton charge?
 Mr. Powell, K.C.—Before which baton charge?
 Mr. Booth, M.P.—Any of them. Did any of the police utter a command to the people that you heard?
 Mr. Powell, K.C.—This man has said that he saw no baton charge whatever.
 2384 Mr. HENRY, K.C. (to Witness).—Did you see any baton charge?—No, sir.
 2385 Mr. Booth, M.P.—Did you keep your eyes open?
 2386 Mr. Powell, K.C.—Don't mind these insults from this gentleman. He is not worth noticing. In answer to me, you said there were some orderly respectable persons in the crowd, and that you moved them about?—What I meant by that was that there were a good deal of people passing up and down about their business, and I told them to go away.
 2387 And as far as you could do—you speak for yourself—did you warn apparently respectable people to get out of the street?—I did.
 2388 Did you tell them why?—I did.
 2389 The only two instances of dispersal of the crowd that you have deposed to are the one outside the Imperial Hotel when the crowd was put back by six of your men, and the other when the order was given to disperse the crowd?—Yes; and they dispersed in all directions.
 2390 And so far as you could see were there any gentlemen with prayer books in the crowd?—I didn't see anyone with prayer books.
 2391 In the second dispersal did you see anyone with prayer books?—No, but I saw a good many wearing the "Red Hand."

2392. And when that crowd was approaching the police drew their batons, but didn't use them?—They drew batons but they did not come near enough to the people to use them.

2393. And another party of police came up and dispersed that crowd?—Yes.

2394. I believe you told the Court that there were copies of the Proclamation posted up in Sackville Street?—Yes.

2395. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—When exactly were the first batons drawn that you saw?—The first was by my party at the hotel door.

2396. At that time had Mr. Larkin appeared on the balcony?—He had.

2397. Had he retired, or was he still there?—He had retired.

2398. And I think you have already said that batons were drawn by six men without orders?—Yes, seeing the rush of the crowd to the door, and the attitude of the crowd, the men drew their batons.

2399. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—How near was the crowd to the door before the men drew batons?—About six or eight yards.

2400. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were the men on the footpath or the street—the constables?—On the footpath beside the door of the hotel, some of them inside the door.

The Commission adjourned till next morning.

FOURTH PUBLIC SITTING.—THURSDAY, JANUARY 8TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Nisi Prius Court, No. 1, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—Mr. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Before I proceed with the examination of witnesses in reference to the Sackville Street riot, I have to call your attention to what my friend, Mr. Atkinson, and myself and our clients consider to be a gross injustice to them, and a contempt of this tribunal. Yesterday, when one of the witnesses was in the box, it was endeavoured to prove a photograph by means of cross-examination. A witness was asked whether a certain alleged photograph represented the real state of things at a particular stage of things in Sackville Street. I objected to that on various grounds, because the witness had said that he was not there at all at that particular time, and, moreover, the photograph had not been proved, and of which it was alleged that this was a copy.

Mr. BOOTH, K.C.—May I ask—

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Please, don't interrupt. Am I to be allowed to make an application to the Court.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Yes. Go on with your application.

Mr. BOOTH, K.C.—I only wanted to follow it.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—If you are not able to follow it—

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You will get the reference, Mr. Booth, in a moment.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That was rejected by you on the ground that the witness knew nothing about the photograph, and that it had not been proved. Notwithstanding that in the edition of the *Evening Telegraph* last night that photograph appeared—and I will hand you up a copy—in this form (*copy of paper handed up to the Commissioners*), about half the space—the upper half of the space of page three of the *Evening Telegraph* is occupied by this large alleged photograph, and it is headed—"The *Evening Telegraph* photo objected to by the police at to-day's inquiry." And not only that it has written as well as one can decipher it, it is very much blurred and shabby, but I have made out the

following observations written under it:—"Photograph taken just as the charge occurred as Larkin appeared in Sackville Street on the Imperial Hotel balcony. The street was crowded, but it will be observed that there was no sign of disorder."

This picture or photograph, therefore, goes out to the public as a contradiction of the evidence given that that particular crowd was disorderly. The statement is made that it was not disorderly. This is grossly unfair to the police. They have been subjected indeed to the greatest misrepresentation already in the Press. They had to submit yesterday to the most cruel and vindictive aspersions, and now it is sought whilst this inquiry is still open to prejudice and poison the minds of the public against them by suggesting that there was no disorder in Sackville Street that day. I do not know what steps you will take to protect them from these statements, but I will say this, that there is a limit to human endurance, even to a policeman's, and if this persecution is continued any longer, the citizens of Dublin, including the writers in the *Evening Telegraph*, may have to take steps to protect themselves and their property from the hooliganism.

Mr. BOOTH, K.C.—I beg your pardon. One moment, Mr. Henry.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I don't see what Mr. Booth has to say on this occasion.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—This is a matter entirely for us.

Mr. BOOTH, K.C.—I was only going to ask him to supplement what he said with the reference to yesterday's evidence.

Mr. Atkinson.—You know it. It was a question put by yourself.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It is a question put by yourself. It is a matter for us.

Mr. BOOTH, K.C.—Thanks; I quite agree.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—This is a matter entirely for us. As regards the matter to which you have called our attention, we, of course, are the tribunal that will deal with this matter, and we

shall deal with it entirely upon the evidence which was heard in Court, and no matter what publication there may be in any individual paper, we will pay absolutely no attention to it, and you may rely upon it that no document of this kind will influence us in the slightest degree. As I said yesterday, if the photograph is proved in the ordinary legal way, if it is placed before us in that way, we will look at it, but we will certainly pay no attention to what is at most a copy of a copy, and the matter, you may safely assume, won't affect us in the slightest.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I never for one moment conceived that this matter would have any effect whatever upon this tribunal, but these matters

go out to the public, and are intended to go out to the public, to prejudice the mind of the public against the police. I can only say I think it is most unfair journalism.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Do I understand my conduct is challenged in putting in this thing?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—There is not the slightest suggestion against you. Mr. Powell never suggested you had anything to do with it.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—May I remind you of what he said just now?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I must object. Why is the gentleman putting his ear in at this moment?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Let us have no more about it. Proceed with the evidence.

Inspector LALOR EXAMINED by Mr. Powell, K.C.

2401. You are Inspector Lalor?—Yes.

2402. Of the A Division?—Yes.

2403. Were you in charge of two sergeants and twenty constables of the D.M.P. and R.I.C. in Prince's Street on that Sunday?—Yes.

2404. The 31st August. You were at the junction of Prince's Street and Sackville Street?—Yes.

2405. How long had you been there?—From half-past eleven in the morning until half-past eleven that night, with a couple of short intervals for refreshment.

2406. For refreshments?—Yes.

2407. Were these supplied on the street, as was suggested yesterday?—No, I went to the barrack.

2408. When you got there at half-past eleven, what condition was the street in as regards the traffic?—I would say in a normal condition; the usual passers-by going up and down.

2409. Between that and half-past one, say, did you notice any increase in that?—Oh, yes, a considerable increase about half-past twelve, or twenty minutes to one. I saw a large increase of people in the street.

2410. Where did they come from?—I would say from different parts, some from towards O'Connell Bridge, some from Abbey Street and Sackville Place, and more from the direction of Earl Street and Henry Street corner.

2411. Am I right in saying that most of that accession came from that side of Sackville Street which I will call the Liberty Hall side of Sackville Street?—Oh, yes, certainly.

2412. Did you notice amongst the persons who came in there a large number wearing the red band badge?—Yes, I took particular notice of the fact.

2413. So far as you know, except for this projected and proclaimed meeting in Sackville Street, was there any other movement in Sackville Street to bring people in abnormal numbers there?—No.

2414. Now, did you at any time see a crowd rushing over towards the Imperial Hotel?—Yes; just about a little after twenty minutes past one o'clock.

2415. And was that a large crowd?—Well, I would say between 300 and 500. I could not be certain. I did not take particular dimensions, but it amounted to that number, I should say.

2416. Did you see, in or about that time, a man appear on the balcony of the hotel?—I saw Mr. Larkin. I knew him; I knew him for five years well. I am personally acquainted with him.

2417. Did you know him notwithstanding his disguise?—Yes.

2418. I do not know whether you could hear what he said?—I could not.

2419. Did you immediately then cross over to the hotel?—Yes. Superintendent Murphy had gone there to make some inquiry, in consequence of a communication previously received. I crossed over after him, and saw him coming from the door and looking up to where the voice proceeded from, indicating where the man was speaking from. I also went to assist him, as I expected he would need assistance at that time.

2420. Did you leave Sergeant Richardson in charge of the men in Prince's Street?—Yes. Sergeant Richardson and Sergeant Conn remained in charge of my men. I left them in charge when I crossed the street.

2421. When you got to the footway outside the Imperial Hotel, did you notice the demeanour of the crowd outside?—Yes, they were crossing in a rush, cheering, shouting, booing, and hissing.

2422. And did you see anything come from the crowd?—Not at that time.

2423. Did you hear them making any reference to Larkin?—I heard them shouting "Good old Larkin."

2424. Were there then a number of police outside the Imperial Hotel?—Yes, outside and inside.

2425. And at that time did you see things coming from the crowd?—Not at that time. I was in the hall of the hotel, and I saw Superintendent Murphy and Superintendent Keenan having Mr. Larkin in custody coming down. There was a party of police then inside the hall, and a party outside the hall, and as I was going to go outside the hall I heard a crash of glass, and I came to the door. There was a party of police inside and out, and I said to the police, "The prisoner is now being brought out. Keep the crowd clear away from the door."

2426. Did you see anything else?—Going into the street I saw stones being thrown generally from the crowd, which had swelled greatly. It was larger than it was when I was going in.

2427. And that large crowd was there before Larkin was brought out?—The majority of them were there before it.

2428. At the time you were coming out of the hotel then there were stones coming from the crowd?—I could see stones generally, some towards the hotel and all through the crowd.

2429. And these stones were thrown in the direction of the escort of police?—Yes.

2430. And you heard at that time the crash of a window being broken?—I heard that as I was coming out of the hall before I reached the footpath.

2431. Did you afterwards see that window?—I saw that Clary's window next the hotel had been broken.

2432. And were the police in and around the place at the time?—The police were both inside and outside the hotel at the time, and on the foot path keeping back the crowd.

2433. Near the window?—I would not say near it. They might be a couple of yards from it. I did not calculate the distance. I know they were up against it almost.

2434. So far as you could observe, were the crowd trying to rush the police?—Yes.

2435. And was that crowd, in your own opinion, as a police officer, a riotous crowd?—Yes. I have had experience of riots for the last three years. I have been in a good many of them, and have been injured in some of them.

2436. You will have to put up with that, at any rate, with your experience, you tell the court that there was a state of riot then and there?—Yes.

2437. Did you see before this happened at all the proclamation proclaiming this meeting posted in the city?—I saw it posted in several places.

2438. Anybody was bound to see it?—Yes, it was posted publicly so that every person could read it, and it had a large heading.

2439. At the time you were coming out of the hotel and forcing back this riotous crowd, who were throwing the stones and rushing the police—were there some police keeping it back with batons?—Yes.

2440. So that the measure taken by these police, in your opinion, was absolutely necessary?—It was.

2441. And did you direct those police who had their batons drawn then to clear away this riotous crowd from the front of the hotel?—Yes.

2442. And did they do so?—They did.

2443. And, as a result of that, was the crowd dispersed?—They were forced back and away. They were scattered about.

2444. In all directions?—Yes.

2445. Scattered about in all directions. Now, did you then see the escort moving down towards Sackville Place?—Yes, the escort turned down Sackville Street, and I crossed to Prince's Street. I did not follow the escort. I went to rejoin my own men immediately.

2446. After that there was a rush up towards Prince's Street?—Yes.

2447. That was a rush of the crowd which had been turned up by the other men?—Yes.

2448. You saw men being turned back from Sackville Street lower down?—Yes; I was going there in that direction. I saw another body of police clearing the street further down.

2449. Was the crowd rushing from another body of police who were clearing the street further down?—Yes.

2449a. And did that body which was dispersing up Sackville Street, did some of them rush into Prince's Street?—Several of them.

2450. There was a cordon of police down Prince's Street in charge of Sergeant Richardson?—Yes, the cordon I was in charge of.

2451. Was that cordon there specially put there for the purpose of protecting the back entrance to the *Independent* newspaper office?—Yes, the *Independent* and the *Notes* offices are further down Prince's Street, and in addition to that there were police already protecting these offices, posted there.

2452. That is where the body of police were?—Yes.

2453. And there were some a little way down in Prince's Street?—They were down Prince's Street, extending down from the corner of Prince's Street down to the *Freeman's Journal* office.

2454. What orders did you give these men there—they were not to allow any of the crowd to rush down that street?—Yes.

2455. Had there been numerous attacks upon the vans of the *Independent* newspaper?—Yes; on the previous evening there was a general attack on them at Ringwood, as already given in the evidence.

2456. Had it come to your knowledge that the premises of the *Independent* newspaper were in danger?—Yes. I had been protecting them on protection duty myself for a week or ten days previously.

2457. You had been previously posted protecting the office of the *Independent*?—I was in charge of a body of police on that duty a week previous.

2457a. And was it considered that if on this day any trouble arose an attack would be made on the *Independent* office?—Yes, it was anticipated.

2458. So that at both the front entrance and the back entrance there were men to prevent the approach of any crowd?—Yes, there were men posted back and front.

2459. When that rush of people came, the rush up the street towards Prince's Street, were they a disordered, at any rate some of them, a disorderly mob?—Yes. They were shouting and booing, and attacking the police. They were some of the party who had been in the centre of the street previously.

2460. Did you see some of that mob rush into Prince's Street?—Yes.

2461. Was this mob turned back and prevented from pursuing their way down Prince's Street by Sergeant Richardson and his men?—They were. The respectable part of the people were allowed to pass through, and the rough class were forced back.

2462. And so far as you could see, Sergeant Richardson—of course it was all in a moment?—It was all in a couple of minutes, in any case.

2463. And did Sergeant Richardson do his best to distinguish between respectable people and the mob?—Yes, I saw him and all the constables in my charge did the same. They did their best to distinguish, as far as they were able.

2464. Is it not absolutely impossible to distinguish every individual in a rush like that?—In a rush like that I would consider it impossible.

2465. From the time the crowd appeared at the corner of the Hotel Metropole and made a rush down Prince's Street until it was all over, what was the period?—It was less than two minutes.

2466. And during that time was there a regular melee and scuffling at the corner of the Metropole?—Yes. Plenty tripped up against each other, and tumbled upside down. Some in Sackville Street in the rush, I saw several throwing each other down in the rush coming across.

2467. So far as Prince's Street was concerned, Sergeant Richardson and his men did their best to interfere only with rowdies?—That is so.

2468. Was any unnecessary force used by the police in keeping the people from rushing Prince's Street, having regard to the orders you got not to allow Prince's Street to be rushed?—I did not see any. I may add that I found a hurley upon the street after the crowd had been dispersed.

2469. I was going to ask you about that. You found a hurley?—Yes; a wooden hurley, used in

playing a game called "common." I found it lying in the carriage way in Prince's Street, and I placed it in the railings of the Metropole Hotel, and when I came back I found it was gone.

2470. What is that sort of stick used for?—For playing a game called "common." It is a hurley for playing "common." It is a game that is often played.

2470A. There was no hurling match in Sackville Street that day?—No, the police would not allow such a thing to take place there.

2471. As a matter of fact, did you see some police there struck in Prince's Street?—I did not see them struck, but they complained afterwards, several of them, that they had been struck. I could not say I saw any of them struck.

2472. That will come afterwards, when Sergeant Richardson will be examined. Did he tell you men had been hit?—Yes, and several constables.

2473. Can you tell us from the time Mr Larkin left the hotel until the whole business was over and the occurrence had ended what length of time elapsed?—I think about three or four minutes. I think the street was cleared in three or four minutes—absolutely cleared.

2474. And it was quiet afterwards?—Yes. During the day afterwards I had no occasion to interfere with anybody, just to keep them moving. We did not sail forth.

Cross-examined by Mr. Booth, M.P.

2475-6. Do you remember, Inspector Lawlor, what kind of a day that Sunday was?—Yes.

2477. Was it very fine?—Yes; a splendid day.

2478. A beautiful warm day?—A fine summer-like day.

2479. A day on which you would expect between one and half-past one on this afternoon crowds to be out in the streets?—I would.

2480. It would not surprise you to see anyone walking out that day between one and half-past one in the afternoon?—Yes. There was the normal number when I proceeded there; a crowd of the normal number. I have a good experience of Sackville Street for ten or eleven years, being on duty about there practically all that time.

2481. You had been there previously on a Sunday?—Yes.

2482. On a fine Sunday?—Yes.

2483. And you had seen people go through Sackville Street on a Sunday to Church?—Yes.

2484. And coming away from Church?—Yes.

2485. What time are they usually going away from Church on a Sunday?—Generally up to one o'clock on Sundays.

2486. Do not some places of worship commence at twelve?—I believe they do.

2487. What time would they naturally leave off?—Generally about one o'clock.

2488. From one to half-past one. So that people leaving places of worship in the vicinity on an ordinary Sunday might be seen in Sackville Street between one o'clock and half-past one?—Yes.

2489. What was the earliest time you got to Sackville Street that day?—Half-past eleven.

2490. Then you took charge of the corner of Prince's Street?—Off Prince's Street, and the entrance to Prince's Street.

2491. Didn't a band of police be there before you arrived at half-past eleven?—No; we were posted at half-past eleven; the whole body of police in charge of Sackville Street took up their posts at half-past eleven.

2492. Did you say none were stationed at this

place at that time?—There were two men at the Police Office at that time, a good deal further down.

2493. Mr. Atkinson.—The Police Office is down Prince's Street.

2493A. Mr. Booth.—Were there not several bodies of police in different parts of O'Connell Street from an earlier hour?—Yes, there were police at the Post Office and other places as usual in other parts of the day.

2494. You were not there before half-past eleven?—No.

2495. What was the condition of the street at half-past eleven?—The normal condition.

2496. When did it change?—Between half-past twelve and twenty to one. I noticed a considerable change then.

2497. Was there a change in Prince's Street then?—Not so much.

2498. Is it not a tiny little thoroughfare, with only a small entry to go out at the back?—Yes, a small entry at the back of it. You can get to Abbey Street out of it.

2499. The broadest place is the wide entrance in Sackville Street?—Yes, down from that to the Freeman's Journal Office.

2500. Then you were standing at the broadest part?—Yes.

2501. Between that and the other end you could not pass out except one at a time?—Three or four abreast could pass out by way of the passage next to Fitzgerald's into Abbey Street. There is a passage there which leads from Prince's Street to Abbey Street. There is plenty of room in it.

2502. Do you think three or four big handsomeness men like you could walk abreast through it?—They could—I am not a very big man—they could without very much difficulty.

2503. I wish I was as good-looking. Would any riotous body be likely to run into Prince's Street when you were there with these other men at the entrance if they mean mischief?—They would be likely to do so, because they were cut off by the police in the street, the police in Sackville Street.

2504. They would run through out of the way of the other police?—Yes.

2505. If they could go anywhere else, would they not be much more glad to go anywhere else than near you?—If the police are dealing with a riot, and the police are converging from every point, they could not get away, and they would rush anywhere they could to carry out their purpose.

2506. Like rats in a trap, with the purpose of escaping?—I would not describe it "like rats in a trap."

2507. What was their purpose, was it the purpose of running away?—To force their way upon the police, I expect.

2508. To get through the police who were coming from all sides upon them?—In a riot breaking out and the police fanning up, and the police coming upon the rioters, they would become converging.

2509. You said just now that they tried to get away past you to effect their purpose?—That is not the effect of my words. I said if a riot had broken out, and the police became converging, they would seek a way out of it, and would fly down the street when the police began to suppress the riot.

2510. In other words they would effect their purpose of escaping?—You are trying to draw an inference from the words "to effect their purpose." I did not say that the effect of that was to escape.

2511. I do not want inferences. I want evidence. Didn't you use the phrase "to effect their purpose"?—Yes; that purpose might be to make an attack on the Justice Office.

2512. What do you consider was the purpose of the people who rushed across Saskville Street and tried to get past your men? I could not say what was in their minds.

2513. Did they effect their purpose?—I could not say what their purpose was.

2514. Do you say they were trying to escape out of the street?—I would not. Some might be there through the turmoil. I do not say that the majority of the people there were going there to escape.

2515. How many people got into Prince's Street do you consider?—There would not be very many, because the police prevented them.

2516. The police were right across the front?—Yes.

2517. How many police were across the front of Prince's Street?—There were 20 men and two sergeants.

2518. 23 men. How many feet is it across?—I should say about 8 or 10 yards. I have not measured it. It might be more or less.

2519. Had these 23 men and a sergeant got batons with them?—They had.

2520. Had they drawn them?—Some of them had. The majority of them had.

2521. What weapons had the people got who were trying to get into Prince's Street?—I could not say. I found the hurley on the street. I could not say whether it was used or not. I did not take particular notice to see whether they had weapons or not.

2522. You do not know whether it dropped out of the Metropole window?—I did not see anything drop from the Metropole window.

2523. The only thing you saw was this stick after the thing was over?—Yes.

2524. Do you suggest that a number of Dublin citizens went with sticks to try to get through 23 policemen with drawn batons in Prince's Street?—I do not say that. I found the hurley and I consider it had, at any rate, some significance.

2525. Do you think it came out of the Metropole?—I could not say. I found it in the street. It might have come out of the Metropole.

Mr. Powell, K.C., made an observation which was not distinct.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Be quiet, please.

Mr. Powell, K.C., made another indistinct remark.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Mr. Handel Booth made no interruption during the direct evidence, and I request you not to interrupt.

2526. Mr. Handel Booth, M.P. Thank you. Did you notice any other weapon that showed any sign of riding?—No, except the stones I saw in the street previous to going to Prince's Street.

2527. Did you see any stones in the hands of these people who tried to get into Prince's Street?—No, I did not.

2528. Prince's Street is immediately opposite the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

2529. Could there be a better place from which to see what was done at the entrance to Prince's Street than from the balcony of the Imperial Hotel?—Not except you were actually in Prince's Street. You would see persons who were actually in Prince's Street better if you were immediately upon the ground.

2530. You could see and feel better?—

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Is that proper?

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Don't waste any observations, please.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Try to keep a tight rein.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—I will try to keep both parties in their places.

2531. Mr. Booth, M.P.—You could see and feel better what was happening down in Prince's Street?—A person who was immediately upon the ground would see better than any person at a distance. I would say that.

2532. Would you not think a spectator would get a better view who would be on the hotel balcony than if he was inside and in the middle of a mass of tall policemen six feet high?—I could not say that.

2533. Any spectator who wanted to get an impartial view would not see it better from the balcony of the hotel than if he was in the middle of the crowd; can you honestly say that?—I could not say that.

2534. Do you deny that from the balcony of the Imperial Hotel one would be in an excellent position to see what took place in Prince's Street?—I do not deny it. I have expressed no opinion upon it.

2535. You do not deny it. You went to the Imperial Hotel and you are not able to say what happened at the corner of Prince's Street whilst you were inside?—Very little could have happened until I got back there.

2536. You can give no evidence of what took place whilst you were in the hotel?—I could not.

2537. When you came out of the hotel what were you doing. Had you taken part in the arrest?—No; I had not. When I saw the prisoner in custody I returned in front of the escort.

2538. And you went there separate from the escort party?—Yes.

2539. Did you come out of the hotel by the door in the street?—Yes.

2540. What exactly did you see then when you went to Prince's Street, just directly across?—I saw the police dispersing the crowd in the street.

2541. When you came out?—Yes.

2542. Were batons drawn?—Yes.

2543. Were they striking anyone?—I saw no person struck. The police were very active in the crowd with their batons. I did not see anyone struck.

2544. Were they near enough to strike?—In some cases they were, and in more cases they were not.

2545. Some were close; they were near enough to strike?—They were.

2546. Would it not be correct to say they were 3 to 10 feet away from the police at this time?—They might in some cases. From my point of view they were close to the police and the people were mixed up.

2547. The police had attacks to meet on coming out of the hotel?—Yes.

2548. Did you see anybody try to creep through their legs to get away from them?—I did not.

2549. What were the people doing?—They were scattered about getting away. I saw stones thrown in front of the police going along.

2550. They were trying to get away—in which direction?—Going every way they could.

2551. Up and down and across?—Yes.

2552. Some ran across to Prince's Street?—Yes.

2553. Some ran to the Post Office?—Yes.

2554. Some to the Pillar, some towards the Gray statue, better skelter in every direction?

—I would say the whole of them were more or less forced away by the police in the form of a wave.

2555. Did the people who were forced away in the form of a wave meet other bodies of police?—They might have.

2556. Did't they, in every direction as they ran, meet bodies of police, some down, some up, and some across?—Oh, yes; they could have.

2557. Therefore the people, whether rioters or not, were in between those bodies of police?—I would say yes. They got mixed with them.

2558. They were doing their best to get away from them, were they not?—I could not say that.

2559. Do you think they wanted to stay there?—I could not say.

2560. Had the police who were going the opposite way, had they batons drawn?—I did not see.

2561. The people were driven off by the police?—Yes, they did.

2562. Did you notice the kind of people who were running?—The respectable people were trying to get away. The rough class did not seem to be in any great hurry. They were people with red hand badges, a great many of them in the crowd. I noticed that they were trying to shelter among the more respectable people in the crowd, and I believe they had a great deal to do with many people being knocked down in the stampede.

2563. The men with the "red hand" were trying to shelter behind peaceably disposed individuals?—Yes.

2564. Is it usual for a majority to try to shelter behind a minority. Does that mean that there was a small number of respectable people, and the red hand crowd tried to shelter behind these people?—I mean to say there were more people who had the "red hand" than people who had not.

2565. There were more people who had the red hand badge?—Yes.

2566. The majority were trying to hide behind the backs, or shelter under the wings of the minority?—Yes, and on that account a lot of respectable people were knocked about there.

2567. What were the respectable people in that trouble trying to do?—Trying to pass through and get along on their way, and they were assisted by the police in doing so, as far as possible.

2568. Would it be possible that, in trying to do so, they tried to dodge between a policeman's legs?—I did not see anyone dodge between a policeman's legs.

2569. There were police on every side. What were they to do; they had not got flying machines to get out?—I would object to the statement that there were police on every side. There were places of exit. The police were in big bodies, and there were several passages between them.

2570. And if peaceable citizens who had got the red hand people amongst them got between two opposing bands of police, what did they try to do?—They were allowed to pass through.

2571. What were they trying to do?—I do not say trying. They were allowed, so far as the police could do, to pass through.

2572. They were trying to escape?—They were allowed to escape.

2573. When the police saw them trying to escape they assisted them?—They did.

2574. They only left inside the rough people?—Yes.

2575. They were left inside between two large bodies of police; why didn't the police arrest them?—They could not arrest their assistants.

Nobody there could, I could not. They were too far away to get near them.

2576. Did any member of the Force arrest a single man with the red hand badge that morning?—None of my party arrested any.

2577. No one was arrested in Sackville Street so far as you know?—Not that I know.

2578. Why didn't you do your duty and arrest the rioters?—I did not get near anyone that I saw committing an offence.

2579. Why didn't your men, having allowed the peaceable citizens to escape with the assistance of the police, and only left the rioters with the red hand badge between two masses of police, why didn't they arrest them. They could not arrest them. They got away too quick. They made their escape through the respectable body of people that were there.

2580. Is that the only explanation you can give?—Yes, that is the only explanation I can give.

2581. You said, I think, that you heard a crash of glass?—Yes.

2582. Did you see any stone-throwing then?—I was inside at that time.

2583. At any time did you see a stone thrown?—I did.

2584. Was it thrown at your men, or in which direction?—I could not say. The street was a dense mass of people then. I could not specify an individual then.

2585. Where did the stone come from?—The centre of the street.

2586. Where was it thrown to?—On towards the police, in all directions.

2587. You could not throw one stone in all directions?—I saw more stones than one.

2588. How many?—I would say stones. I could not say how many. I could not count stones thrown in a crowd.

2589. Were they thrown from the middle of the street in all directions?—They were.

2590. You do not agree with the statement that the stones were thrown principally in the direction of the hotel door?—They were principally. I saw other stones that were thrown too.

2591. A number were thrown towards the hotel door?—Yes.

2592. Any towards Prince's Street?—I understand there was. I did not see them thrown. We will get that in evidence later on.

2593. We may get a lot in evidence later on—

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Ask the question.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—The stones which you did see were thrown from the middle of the street?—I would say so.

2594. Were they thrown up the street towards Nelson Pillar?—Some of the crowd was facing Nelson Pillar. Some threw stones in that direction.

2595. The opposite way from which Mr. Larkin was coming?—There was a crowd of police there, you know.

2596. These stones you saw thrown from the middle of the street towards the Nelson Pillar, although Larkin was taken the other way towards the bridge?—There was a body of police there at that time.

2597. Were there any stones thrown at the Post Office?—I do not know. There might have been. I did not see them.

2598. Did you notice any women in the crowd that morning?—I saw several women.

2599. Did you see men with straw hats?—Every kind of hats.

2600. Every kind of hats in the street?—Yes, I saw various kinds of head dress.

2601. At half-past one?—Yes.

2602. Did you see any of these hats and caps left on the street after it was cleared?—I did.

2603. Did you see any boys picking up straw hats and women's hats?—I saw them on the street, I don't know who picked them up.

2604. None of your men picked them up?—No.

2605. Why didn't you take care of the property of the citizens of Dublin lying in the street?—If people, after the clearing of a street in a riot, leave articles like that, I do not think it is the duty of the police to go after them and see what is left after them.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object to that question owing to its ridiculousness. You cannot be carrying on this mountebank business.

2606. Mr. Booth, M.P.—You saw these hats and things lying on the ground?—I did see them.

2607. Did you remove them?—I did not.

2608. You did not?—No.

2609. You saw them lying there when the police had cleared the streets, and the police knew the crowd had all gone away?—Yes.

2610. Still you did not tell any man off to collect this property?—No.

2611. Did you, or any of your men, kick these hats and caps about?—No. No one kicked them in my presence.

2612. When you saw the crowd, when you came out of the door of the hotel, you say they were trying to get at the prisoner?—Yes.

2613. To shake hands with him do you think?—Which?

2614. To congratulate him, to shake hands with him, or to hiss and jeer him?—Hissing and booing they were at the time. There was nothing in the way of congratulation. I do not think it was for the prisoner. It was the escort.

2615. They were hissing and booing the escort?—I am quite sure of that.

2616. Trying to get near the escort?—I would try so.

2617. What was the object?—I cannot express an opinion upon that. I do not know. I could not say what was in the minds of the people. I saw a rough, riotous element.

2618. A rough, riotous element tried to get near the escort and the prisoner?—Yes.

2619. Was there any shout of rescue, or any remark of the kind in your hearing?—I could not say whether it was or not. It could have been without my hearing it.

2620. Was there anything to indicate that the crowd was about to rescue the prisoner?—I could not see any other purpose in rushing toward the police escort over the street.

2621. No other suggestion crossed your mind, you came to the conclusion that they saw you were arresting Larkin, and they were trying to react?—Yes, I think that was so.

2622. This is your deposition?—Yes.

2623. Your name is Andrew Lawlor. You gave evidence before Mr. Deury?—I did.

2624. And does not the deposition coincide with these words: "There was an attempt to rescue the defendant"?—I have not said there was any attempt to rescue him.

2625. You are same Mr. Lawlor who swore that?—I have not said there was any attempt to rescue him.

2626. Are you the same individual who swore that?—Yes.

2627. How long did you remain in the street?—I was in the street until half-past eleven that night, excepting two or three intervals for refreshment.

2628. Who was your superior officer?—Superintendent Murphy.

2629. Who was the chief officer in rank who was on the street that day?—Sir John Ross is my chief officer.

2630. Did you see him in the street that day?—Yes.

2631. What time was it about?—Two or three minutes after the street being cleared.

2632. Two or three minutes after the street was cleared you saw Sir John Ross, the Chief of the Police, in the street?—Yes.

2633. What was he doing?—Passing along through the street.

2634. He did not stay to give any orders in your own vicinity?—He gave no orders then, nor to my men that were in the street. I don't think I am bound to answer questions as to what passed between me and my superior officer.

2635. Did he stay to give any orders in your hearing, or he might stop to speak to anyone or to you?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object to this.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You can answer or not, just as you chose.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—This is a matter between Sir John Ross and the police.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We have no power to compel him to answer.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I advise you not to answer this question.

2636. Mr. Booth, M.P.—Did you see the Assistant Commissioner in the street on this day?—Yes.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I advise you not to answer the question.

2637. Mr. Booth, M.P.—Are you prepared to make any statement as to the instructions you got on that morning?—No, sir.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I advise you not to answer that question. Listen to me, and take my advice, please.

2638. Mr. Booth, M.P.—Will you make any statement as to any instructions you gave your men that day?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I have not the slightest objection to the witness stating what instructions he gave his men.

Mr. HENRY.—I instructed my men not to allow any riotous or rough mob to force their way down Prince's Street, and to protect the office of the *Nation*. They were posted there for that.

2639. Did you address any word of caution to them about remaining calm?—Oh, yes; they had been cautioned on going out for duty in the morning. They had instructions.

2640. Did you give them that caution on anybody's request?—Their chief officer was there in charge at the time and gave the instructions, and it was carried out.

2641. What is his name?—Superintendent Murphy.

2642. He gave instructions to your men and yourself, the men under your direction?—Yes.

2643. Were you asked to distinguish between rioters and peaceable citizens in case trouble came?—Yes.

2644. You carried these instructions out?—As far as possible, yes.

2645. Did you see any peaceable citizens struck that day?—No, I did not.

2646. Did you see any policeman struck that day?—I could not say I did.

2647. Did you see anybody try to strike a policeman that day in Sackville Street?—No.

2648. Do you remember—were you actually present with Sergeant Richardson in Prince's Street when this scene finally terminated, when

the last man came out, or the last woman; were you there when the incident finished?—I was.

2649. What kind of individual was the last person who came out of Prince's Street through the cordon of police into Sackville Street?—I could not say.

2650. You do not remember?—No.

2651. Was he a stripling about 16 or 17 years of age?—I did not see anyone 16 or 17 years of age there. There might have been.

2652. Didn't you see a boy crawling through the legs of a policeman, and struck on the head when trying to get through the policeman's legs?—No.

Mr. Power, K.C.—I object.

Witness.—I have no objection to answer that, because I did not see it.

2653. Mr. Booth, M.P.—Do you remember, towards the close of the scene in Prince's Street, about six or seven youths being last of the crowd along Prince's Street, with the police between them and Sackville Street. Do you remember getting them down to about half-a-dozen? [A pause]. Will you answer the question?—I do not understand the question you asked me.

2654. The crowd of people in Prince's Street go down finally, of course, the place had got empty, do you remember it getting down to the last four or five?—I remember that it was practically clear, being normal.

2655. The last four or five came out?—Yes.

2656. Was one of these a man who wore the red hand?—I could not say.

2657. Did you look?—I did not.

2658. Would it not have been easy for 22 men, sergeants and constables, to see whether the last four or five were wearing the red hand badge?—I would, if they were taking particular notice of them.

2659. If one of them had been rioting it would have been easy to arrest him?—It would.

2660. How did the last four or five get out of Prince's Street into Sackville Street?—They left the same as anyone else.

2661. Were their heads split open as they left?—I did not see anyone struck on the head.

2662. Did you see anyone struck between the shoulders or on the legs?—No.

2663. Did you see anyone struck at all?—No. I saw the police active with their batons in the crowd. They might have struck people, but I did not see them struck.

2664. I am dealing with the people coming out of Prince's Street into Sackville Street through the cordon of your men; do you say none of these were struck?—I saw no one struck.

2665. Did you at any time on that day give an order to draw batons?—No.

2666. Did you hear any such order given?—No.

2667. Did you see them in use?—I did.

2668. Did you take any part in any baton charge yourself?—No, except the one in Prince's Street. I consider it was absolutely necessary for the police to have had their batons held outside the hotel in Sackville Street and in Prince's Street for their protection.

2669. Did you use a baton yourself; did you take part?—I did not use a baton. I do not carry a baton.

2670. I thought you were a sergeant; you are an inspector; you don't carry one?—No.

2671. Your men used batons at the corner of Prince's Street?—I had charge of that.

2672. You approved of that?—Yes.

2673. Why didn't they arrest some individual?—The crowd dispersed too quickly, they had not time.

2674. If the crowd dispersed quickly why did you use batons to make them go?—I daresay that was the best of dispersing a crowd.

2675. It was, why didn't you arrest some rioters?

Mr. Power, K.C.—He has answered it three times. I object to this waste of time.

2676. Mr. Booth, M.P.—Did you see any old man in the crowd?—No.

2677. Did you see any peaceably disposed citizens upon the ground at all?—I saw several on the ground who had been knocked down in the stampede.

2678. Did you help any of them up?—No; they got up themselves.

2679. Did you see any policeman help up any peaceable citizen who was on the ground?—No. They did not wait for the police to reach them. They got up and went away.

2680. And get away in the absence of the force of police?—I did not see any absence of the force of police. After the conflict at the corner of Prince's Street, when the riot was over the people got up and went away. I did not see anyone interfered with otherwise.

2681. A number of these men wore the red hand badge?—Yes.

2682. Do you know that the Union men marched off to Fairview that morning?—I heard that a small party of them did.

2683. You think the bulk of them were in Sackville Street?—Oh, yes.

2684. What part?—Generally through the street, particularly in the neighbourhood of the Pillar and round the General Post Office, converging around Earl Street.

2685. You were at the corner of the Post Office?—In Prince's Street, down a short distance.

2686. That is the entrance to the Post Office, is it not?—Yes.

2687. You were at the entrance to the Post Office?—Yes.

2688. Did you see these alleged red hand badge men collected near the Post Office that morning?—I did not see them collected; they assembled about the Pillar. They kept on a moving mass, not on a solid body, more or less moving round so as not to attract too much notice.

Mr. Power, K.C.—I object to this. It is going over the same thing round and round.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—Not from this witness.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I think you have already cross-examined him on that with reference to Prince's Street.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I never asked him with regard to these men who were actually wearing the red hand badge, and moving about at this point.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I thought you did.

2689. Mr. Booth, M.P.—These men congregated in front of the Post Office with the red hand badge—why didn't you move them away?—They were moving. They kept moving; they never remained stationary in one spot. They went round the Pillar and Earl Street and Henry Street, and round about.

2690. How many were there?—When they rushed up to the hotel, I should say 200 or 300.

2691. Did they all rush from the one quarter?—Round the Pillar. I would not say that they all came from a particular point. They came from different points, from the front of the Post Office and round the Pillar on both sides.

2692. They moved about so as not to attract attention?—Not to attract particular attention.

2693. That is why they wore the red hand badge?—I cannot account why they wore it. They were not all there in Dublin. I say for that.

2694. How many red hand badges are there in Dublin?—Upwards of 10,000, according to what I see in the Press.

2695. It is very hard to draw them all sometimes?—Yes.

2696. On an occasion of a riot in the street, when the police are obliged to disperse a riotous mob, is there time for policemen to stop to take up everybody that falls down?—Not at all; it would be impossible.

2697. You were asked if this was a fine day, a suitable day, and a proper day for people to be moving about Sackville Street, and a natural and appropriate thing?—Yes.

2698. It is a proper thing and a natural thing for people to be assembled and walking about in an area that is proclaimed?—No, it is not.

2699. Was there any other, in fact every other, street in Dublin open for pedestrians to walk about in the sunshine except Sackville Street?—Yes.

2700. Every other street. There was nothing to prevent people going to any other part?—No.

2701. It was well known Sackville Street was a proclaimed area on that day?—Yes, it had been published in the evening papers and the papers of the day before, and the notice was posted up on the walls.

2702. Do you believe these people gathering in the street, and knowing about the publication of the proclamation, came there to see and enjoy the sunshine?—The majority of them did not.

2703. When a riot is in progress, and people who are rioting are being dispersed, is it very often impossible to effect arrests?—It is.

2704. They scatter very quickly?—That is my experience.

2705. The principal object of the police in this case was to disperse a riotous mob?—That is the chief duty.

2706. If the police, when dispersing a riotous mob, stopped to arrest prisoners, there would be a grave danger of serious and further riots?—Oh, yes; I would consider it practically useless when suppressing a riot.

2707. If people who had been engaged in rioting were arrested it would be practically useless to suppress a riot?—Certainly.

2708. You were asked about your deposition and I will put in the whole of it now. The deposition is made evidence by the questions in cross-examination. It is as follows:—"I was on duty in charge of a body of police about 1.30 p.m. on 31st August. I was stationed at corner of Prince's Street, about 1.20 p.m. I heard a loud cheering and I looked towards the Imperial Hotel and I saw the defendant come outside the window on the balcony. Superintendent Murphy was then at the door of the hotel speaking to the boy in charge of the door. I turned across when I saw Superintendent Murphy enter the hotel, then I (saw) Larkin on the balcony. I couldn't hear if he spoke. Before I entered the hotel a large crowd cheering rushed in the direction of the hotel shouting 'Good old Larkin' I entered the hotel, and while in the hotel, a couple of minutes or less, after I entered, I heard a crash of glass outside and hooping and cheering. I came out and saw the crowd booing, groaning and shouting. The police were mixed up with the crowd clearing them, when the police appeared with the defendant. Then the police drew their batons and forced back the crowd. I then saw stones being thrown towards the pillar—several stones. The police were urging the crowd towards the pillar. The police

had taken defendant then towards O'Connell Bridge. I saw a number of people, some of whom were the Transport Badge, going towards Prince's Street. A good number of the crowd wore the badge. A good number of the people were of the working class. I found a wooden barley on the street after the crowd had been chased towards the pillar, near the end of Prince's Street. I left it inside the railings for four or five minutes till I got my men together, and when I got back it was gone. Cross-examined—I saw only one window broken, there might have been more. Defendant was very quiet. I saw no stone-throwing up to the time I entered the hotel. When I came out of the hotel the police had their batons drawn and men ready for action. I heard the crash of glass before that and the stones were going at the time. I told the police to put back the crowd, but I didn't order them to draw batons?—That is correct.

2709. That is the story you told?—Yes; I made a deposition in the Police Court and was cross-examined by Mr. Hanna, K.C.

2710. "There was no attempt to rescue defendant"?—No.

2711. Was that by reason of the action of the police in preventing the crowd getting near the escort?—Yes.

2712. So far as you could observe from the crowd, was its demeanour hostile at that time to the police?—Yes.

2713. Was it after that period of time you then saw stones thrown from the crowd in the direction of the police who were in Prince's Street?—It was.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I wish to point out that though this deposition was read word for word the last sentence was not read. It was word for word read with the exception of the last sentence.

2714. Mr. Commissioner HENRY, K.C.—Have you a certified copy?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—The very last thing I said was—"Was there any attempt to rescue the prisoner?" Did I not say that? The last question I asked him was about that.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—The words are—"There was no attempt to rescue the defendant."

Mr. Powell, K.C.—The last question I asked him was about that.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—What I want to point out is this. The whole of the document was read straightforwardly from beginning to end with the exception of that sentence.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—But, Mr. Booth, I have it clearly in my mind that he did read it, and Mr. Powell asked him two questions about it, and one of them was—"Was the reason that there was no attempt at rescue because the police kept off the crowd?"

Mr. Booth, M.P.—If the deposition goes on the notes with the last sentence omitted—

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You may be quite certain that the deposition that goes on the notes will be a certified copy.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Pardon me. This is a personal matter, and I want to explain. This gentleman suggests that I did not read the last sentence of the deposition in connection with an attempt at rescue. I say that not only did I read it, but I said, "You swore that there was no attempt at rescue?"

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You are under a misapprehension, Mr. Booth, in that respect.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Oh, no. It is not a misapprehension.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Next witness.

Mr. Booth, M.P.—I have read the deposition

very clearly, and I am ready to apologise if I am wrong.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We have it clearly in our minds.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—He repeats it now. It is a most humiliating thing to have any controversies with a blackguard like that.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We have ruled very clearly as regards that matter, but you should not use that expression.

Mr. BOOTH, M.P.—I don't know whether you would like me to speak to you personally before I go. I would like to explain why I retire. Yesterday, under great difficulty, I followed out your suggestion, and I wished to place before the police, as you know, my own statement of what took place. Your suggestion was, and I think you are right, that I ought rather to indicate in cross-examination what my points are. I would have preferred to have boldly made my own statement, so that when the police gave evidence they would know what exactly they had to reply to. I think that was the fairest course. You thought it better for me to indicate that rather in cross-examination. I am not accustomed to the practice of the Courts, and I have tried to do my best under the most extraordinary difficulties. Some of the answers of the witnesses I could not catch owing to the conversation that was being carried on around me, and I was interrupted across of times. I was personally abused, but I still struggled on, and I was hoping that repentance would come with the night, and I came here to-day, and I have been making another effort. This is the first witness, and this is the first witness that has described a scene that I saw myself with intense vividness, and I thought that, perhaps, if I cross-examined this witness that would satisfy me rather than that I should put my points in detail. I have come to the conclusion that the police are trying to prevent me cross-examining, and that there is a deliberate attempt to prevent and deprive me of the information that I wished by cross-examination to elicit. I am only here in the public interest, and not from choice. I am here as a supporter of the Government at Dublin Castle, and my own view in coming here was to open

state before the police what hundreds of citizens are saying behind their backs. I think I might have been treated with courtesy. The last remark made by the spokesman of the police, and made in the presence of the Chief Commissioner and the Assistant Commissioner and the police, and without any rebuke, makes it impossible for me to remain in this tainted atmosphere any longer.

Mr. BOOTH, M.P., then left the Court.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Will you allow me to say something in reply to what has just been stated, as I have been personally involved in this matter. I have received my instructions from Mr. Gerald Byrne, Solicitor for the police, and I am here to protect them. I didn't object to a single question put by Mr. Booth to the witness he has been cross-examining for three-quarters of an hour, but when that gentleman took upon himself to state to this Court in public that I suppressed part of the depositions—which is just about as shady a thing as Counsel could do—when he took it upon himself to say that I wilfully suppressed portion of a document, which he considered to be a most important part of the document, then I say that that was an accusation against me which has not been made against me before by any professional man during my long time at the Bar, and it remained for Mr. Booth to do it. It was made deliberately, and instead of withdrawing it, as he might have done, he repeated it, even when shown he was wrong, and I then made an observation which was absolutely justified and called for; and I am not prepared to withdraw one word of it. If Mr. Booth is prepared to withdraw his charge against me, and the way I am conducting my business here, I will consider what I will do, but until that is done I refuse to withdraw one single word of what I said.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We have expressed our opinion with reference to the question of the reading of the deposition, and certainly we have given Mr. Booth every latitude in the course of his cross-examination. We regret that he has seen it fit to leave the Court. He has had every opportunity, and if he doesn't choose to avail of it he has only himself to blame. We will proceed with the Inquiry as before.

Inspector CARRY, D.M.P., examined.

2715. Mr. Atkinson.—Were you in Sackville Street on Sunday, 31st of August?—Yes.

2716. Were you immediately under the command of Superintendent Murphy?—Yes.

2717. And were you not stationed in Sackville Street?—I was in charge of a party of two sergeants and 25 constables at the corner of Middle Abbey Street and Lower Sackville Street.

2718. When did you take up that position?—At 11.30 a.m.

2719. And did you remain in that position for a considerable time?—I remained on duty in charge of that party until 11.30 that night, with intervals for meals.

2720. Now, at 11.30, when you came into the street, what was the condition of traffic in the street?—It appeared to be in its usual condition.

2721. Did you notice at a later hour in the morning a large concourse of people coming into the street?—Yes, some time after one o'clock the people began to gather along the west side of Sackville Street.

2722. From what source did these people come?—Well, the majority of them appeared to come from the direction of O'Connell Bridge and Eden Quay.

2723. Did you know the class of persons that they were?—They were distinctly of the working class.

2724. Had they any badges?—Some of them had.

2725. And about one o'clock or thereabouts would you say what was the number of these people who were on the street at that hour?—Well, the number would be greater than would have been there that hour any other Sunday.

2726. Would they resemble the class of people that you would expect to see there on any other Sunday?—No. I noticed that they were distinctly a different class to those that I used to see there on any other Sunday.

2727. Did they congregate on the west side of Sackville Street?—Well, they didn't actually stop. They kept strolling along the footways in twos and threes and fours.

2728. And where did they seem to assemble mostly?—In front of the Pillar and the General Post Office. They were walking about there and the corner of Henry Street and past the Pillar towards Henry Street and Beal Street.

2729. And there was a dense, large, massed crowd?—Yes.

2730. Now, up till 1.30 or 1.40 was there any excitement in the street apart from the crowd?—Oh, no.

2731. Did you see Mr. Larkin appearing on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel?—I saw the figure of a man appearing on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel.

2732. Were you in Henry Street or Middle Abbey Street?—At the corner of Backville Street and Abbey Street.

2733. When you saw the man appearing on the balcony of the Hotel did the crowd make any rush?—Previous to that Superintendent Murphy had just informed me that he had heard it rumored that Mr. Larkin was about to address a meeting from the balcony of the Imperial Hotel. He stayed to Inspector Lawlor and myself that as he knew the manager of the hotel, he was going across to make inquiries from him.

2734. When he did appear on the balcony, what was the condition of the crowd?—The first indication when I looked towards the balcony was that I heard some shouting, and then I looked around in the direction of Nelson's Pillar and the balcony. I saw a figure, and then at that moment the crowd around the General Post Office and Nelson's Pillar made a rush from that direction across Backville Street and towards the Imperial Hotel.

2735. At that time did you see any stones thrown?—No, not at that time.

2736. But you saw a distinct rush from the corner of the Pillar and the General Post Office towards the hotel?—Oh, yes; and as they got into the centre of the street they seemed to form into a solid mass.

2737. And did they reach near the hotel at that time?—Yes.

2738. Did you see from where you were stationed in Middle Abbey Street any effort made by the police outside the hotel to put back that crowd?—Not at that time.

2739. When did you notice that attempt?—At the moment I saw the rush across Backville Street, I formed my men into two-deep formation and marched them up Backville Street. I had two sergeants and twenty-five constables of the D.M.P. and R.I.C. After marching them up, I extended them into single file from Abbey Street to the Metropole Hotel.

2740. When you did that, was your attention called to the condition of things outside the hotel?—When I had drawn up my men, I looked over and the crowd seemed to have increased greatly in numbers.

2741. Did you then notice stones being fired?—Not exactly at that time, but a little later and on looking again I saw a crowd rushing back from the Imperial Hotel side and some of them going in the direction of Nelson's Pillar and the General Post Office, and others went along in the direction of Middle Abbey Street.

2742. And did some come over to the extreme side of Backville Street?—Yes, and it was at that time on the far side I saw the stones bouncing off the pavement.

2743. And did you offer resistance to them at all then?—No, not at that time.

2744. Do you simply allow them to get inside you and get away?—Yes.

2745. And give them the means to escape—to get away?—Yes.

2746. And the crowd that was pushed back from the Hotel dispersed in several directions?—Yes.

2747. Did you see Larkin being brought out in custody?—About the time that the crowd had got

to the centre of the street, I saw Superintendents Murphy and Kiernan marching from the door of the Imperial Hotel with the prisoner between them. At that time the crowd at the back of my men were increasing, and at the time the pressure was being brought on some of the men made an attempt to get through my line of men, but I directed them to keep together and under no circumstances were they to allow the crowd to break through my line.

2748. When Larkin came out between Superintendents Murphy and Kiernan, did you see the escort pass down the other side?—Yes; over to O'Connell Bridge.

2749. And at the time that the escort came to Lower Abbey Street, did the crowd do anything?—The crowd made another attempt to get through my men posted there, but they were unsuccessful in getting through.

2750. Did the crowd from the Pillar make a rush?—Well, I cannot say that the crowd at the Pillar did at that time, because my mind was occupied in looking after the part of the crowd that were trying to get through my own men.

2751. But was that crowd in Middle Abbey Street a big crowd?—Yes. It was increasing every moment.

2752. What was the attitude of that crowd?—Some of the crowd began to boo and hiss when they saw the escort going along the east side of Backville Street.

2753. Did they throw stones?—Two or three stones came along the front of my line of men, apparently having come from the direction of the General Post Office. Some of my men were struck with stones.

2754. You prevented the crowd that had collected at the back of your men from the Hotel Metropole down to Abbey Street from getting through?—Yes.

2755. Was the demeanour and manner of that crowd very threatening and agitated?—Oh, yes.

2756. At the time they were trying to get through Middle Abbey Street, they were threatening them.

2757. Had they sticks in their hands?—I could not say that they had sticks in their hands.

2758. Did they succeed in breaking through your ranks?—No, sir.

2759. What steps did you take?—The men in Middle Abbey Street, when the crowd were trying to get through, drew their batons, and this had the effect of keeping the crowd in check.

2760. Were any of your men injured?—One of them was rather badly injured in the hand, and two other men were struck with stones. They were struck in the feet and hocks. Their hocks were struck with stones.

2761. How long did this not continue?—I would say that the whole thing occupied about two or three minutes.

2762. And you succeeded in keeping the people in Middle Abbey Street?—Yes.

2763. It was suggested here that the police were smoking in the streets?—No; and I have never known a Dublin policeman to be guilty of smoking in view of his superior officer or sergeant in any case whatever.

2764. What refreshments had they that day?—My men were relieved for dinner at three o'clock and some of them at four.

2765. And they could not have got any other refreshment?—No, because I was with them all the time and I had over one of them in my view.

Inspector BARRITT examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

2766. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Are you an Inspector of the "B" Division of the Dublin Metropolitan Police?—I am.

2767. Had you two sergeants and twenty constables both of the Dublin Metropolitan Police and the Royal Irish Constabulary at the corner of Eden Quay and Lower Sackville Street on this Sunday?—Yes.

2768. About half-past one o'clock do you remember a number of persons assembling outside the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

2769. Did you come up towards the Imperial Hotel from the quay?—Yes; and before I left I heard cheering and shouting, and I saw a movement right in front of the Imperial Hotel.

2770. What were they doing when you got up there?—When I got close just after passing Abbey Street I saw Mr. Larkin being conveyed by an escort on towards O'Connell Bridge.

2771. What were the crowd doing?—The crowd were waving sticks and swaying or surging back from the Imperial Hotel and a party of police evidently forcing them back.

2772. And at that time when they were being forced back by the police from the front of the Imperial Hotel did you see them waving sticks?—Yes.

2773. And did you go up then to meet the escort that was conveying Larkin to College Street?—Yes, I was directed by Superintendent Dunne, and a riot was apparent from where I was. I was then unaware that Mr. Larkin was arrested. It was only when I came to Abbey Street that I saw Mr. Larkin, who was disguised, coming down towards O'Connell Bridge. At that time there was a wild rush and voices from the western side of O'Connell Street. I immediately took my party to the left, and when I got within easy distance of them I shouted to them to put back the crowd.

2774. What kind was the crowd—was it disorderly?—It was a rushing, shouting crowd, rushing on wildly, and I was forced to the conclusion that they were determined upon the rescue of Mr. Larkin.

2775. And there was no other explanation for their conduct?—No, sir.

2776. And from their demeanour you believed that that was what they were at?—Yes.

2777. Did they come from a position near the General Post Office diagonally?—Yes; between Gray's Statue and the Pillar. They came across that area.

2778. And were you of opinion that if they hadn't been stopped they would have rescued the prisoner?—Yes.

2779. And did you thereupon give an order to put back that crowd?—Yes.

2780. And did your party draw their batons?—My party rushed at them in a body, and when I looked around I saw batons in the hands of some of my party.

2781. Of course, there was no direct order given by you to use these batons?—No.

2782. You did not give any specific order to?—No, I told them to put back the crowd.

2783. And some of the police were obliged to draw their batons?—Yes.

2784. And was it absolutely necessary, if they were to be dispersed, that batons were to be drawn?—Yes, I should say that it was absolutely necessary for the dispersal of that crowd that the police should draw their batons. I saw some of the mob resisting and trying to get away. They were ducking their heads and trying to get away. I saw policemen giving them a blow of a baton.

2785. These were people that were resisting being dispersed?—Yes.

2786. And they were batoned?—Yes.

2787. And you see a lot of persons in the mob rushing away in all directions?—Yes.

2788. And you saw some men and women knocked down?—I did. I didn't see many women among the crowd at all. The only woman that I recall was a woman that lay on the ground, and I got beside her, and I said, "Mind the woman," and some three or four gentlemen that were there took her away. They were not interfered with. There was no savagery or any cowardice like that on the part of the police in my region. They were perfectly cool.

2789. Is there any truth in the suggestion that was made here this morning that the crowd were hemmed in and batoned by two bodies of the police?—Not a word of it.

2890. Now, did you notice the condition of Lower Abbey Street?—I did. The moment we dispersed that crowd, I came along and saw a crowd of people rushing up Lower Abbey Street, that extends up from Liberty Hall and Beresford Place, and we doubled across. When they saw us running to the entrance of the street they turned back.

2891. Was there a crowd going up towards the entrance to Sackville Street from Lower Abbey Street? Did you notice whether any of them were wearing the "Red Hand"?—I didn't notice. I afterwards hurried to the corner of Eden Quay. Eden Quay was practically filled up with people—all men—coming on quickly from O'Connell Bridge. I feared that the small party of police that were then with me would be unable to deal with that crowd that was at O'Connell Bridge if they continued in their determination and that we would be unequal to forcing them back. I ran back and appealed to Superintendent Flynn, who had charge of the police there, also to hurry down to keep back the crowd that was coming up Eden Quay, and he did so, and my party being thus augmented by him, the crowd didn't advance any nearer to us than Marlborough Street.

2892. That was owing to the action of the increased force of police?—I attribute their standing there to the increased force of police.

2893. Was there, in your opinion, a danger of Larkin being rescued at Abbey Street and at Eden Quay owing to this insufficient force of police?—The danger was so manifest and was so imminent that only for the prompt and decisive steps taken by the police rescue was inevitable. I may mention also that before my party left the corner of Eden Quay we had seen several men coming along the quay from the Beresford Place side displaying these "Red Hand" badges, and that put us on the *qui vive* because we concluded that the Crofton Park arrangement was only a ruse on the part of Larkin to strip Sackville Street of these police force, and another thing I noticed was the conspicuous absence of the female element in Sackville Street that day. The whole footways were a mass of men, and so thickly lined were they with men on my side of the street that when moving up to where the riot was apparently in progress I had to walk my party along the carriage way, because along the footpath would be absolutely impossible at the rate I was anxious to go then.

2895. And you had to walk on the carriage-way?—Yes. There were copies of the Proclamation posted up on O'Connell Bridge, and I had made it my business to point out the Proclamation to little

groups of people standing alone, and I told them that they could not know the moment there might be a flare-up. The general demeanour of the crowd that day was defiant, and if I may put it so, somewhat on the lines of the night before. The night before their demeanour was most aggressive and defiant. You might as well appeal to Dan O'Donnell himself to move away and change his position as to appeal to some of the crowd there. I had a party there on the night before, and ineffectively as we were lined up at Hopkins's corner—

2896. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is this the night before?—Yes.

2897. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Oh, then you needn't mind that.

2898. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—And you say that it was a defiant crowd that day?—Yes.

2899. And came into the street in groups?—Yes.

2900. And kept moving about till they had an assembly of twelve hundred persons?—Yes.

2901. Did you see these brake-loads of women going away?—I saw them returning.

2902. What time was that?—About nine or ten o'clock.

2903. Were these the female relatives of the Red Hand?—Oh, yes, women and children. From the cards and banners on the waggons they could be identified. They were all women and children.

2904. How many women and children did these brakes contain?—There was a great number of brakes?—I should say forty or fifty brakes at least.

2905. Did the meeting at Croydon Park draw considerably from the police that had originally been included for Sackville Street?—Yes. Each Superintendent had to send away one sergeant and ten men out of the total strength in Sackville Street.

2906. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—At what time did your men first draw their batons?—When I had told them to put back the crowd.

2907. And how many men had to draw their batons?—I saw batons in the hands of four or five men, but it is quite possible that others may have drawn their batons also. But I know, and it is right to say, that some of them did not. I know for a fact that some of them didn't draw their batons.

2908. About what proportion of them did not draw their batons?—I should say there would be about twenty-five per cent. of them.

2909. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did not draw their batons?—Yes. I know for a fact that they didn't. I didn't see every man that had a baton drawn use it.

2910. Mr. O'Donnell (rising in the Jury box)—I would like to make a statement. I would like to give evidence, as I was injured in the riots.

2911. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What is your name?—O'Donnell.

2912. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was it you transmitted a letter this morning to Mr. Patton?—No, sir.

2913. What do you wish to say?—I would like to give evidence. I was injured in the riots.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Would you give your name to Mr. Patton.

2914. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—At what riot were you injured?—In Prince's Street, sir.

2915. On Sunday?—Yes.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—At the conclusion of the police evidence we will be glad to hear what you have to say.

Mr. O'Donnell.—There appears to be different ideas of what took place, and in justice to myself I think it only fair that I should state what I saw.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Send in your name to Mr. Patton.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—The course I was going to suggest is that we should go on to the end with our witnesses with reference to the remainder of the riots, and then when that is done and the police have given all the evidence that they have to give, if anyone wants to come forward with reference to any complaint they could do so.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—There should be no difficulty in interposing witnesses at the end of the inquiry, and we can take this at the end of the police evidence as regards Sackville Street.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I think it would be a great inconvenience if witnesses were interposed in every case, and I was going to suggest that we should go on with our witnesses and when we were coming to the close we could intimate to the public, so that anybody who wanted to give evidence could do so.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Can you give me any idea of what day you will close?

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—We have yet to finish the Sackville Street, and then we have the Cornmarket, Thomas Street and Redmond's Hill, and Inchmore and Townsend Street and Aungier Street and Corporation Buildings. Some of them are not long, but I don't certainly think our case can finish in three days more.

Mr. HENRY, K.C. (to Mr. O'Donnell).—If it is inconvenient for you to attend all the time, Mr. O'Donnell, we will take your evidence then at any time.

Mr. O'Donnell.—Thank you.

Sergeant SMITH examined by Mr. ASHMOLE.

2916. Are you one of the detective force of the Dublin Metropolitan Police and belonging to the "G" Division?—Yes.

2917. Were you in Sackville Street about 12.30 on this day?—Yes, in company with Sergeant Fox.

2918. Where were you?—I was between the Imperial Hotel and Nelson's Pillar, and I had my back to the Imperial Hotel and facing Nelson's Pillar.

2919. At that time was there a large crowd in Sackville Street?—There was a considerably larger crowd at that time than upon any ordinary Sunday.

2920. How long had you been in this street?—I was not more than three-quarters of an hour.

2921. During the time that you were there had the crowd increased considerably?—Well, I would say that in the last quarter of an hour it had increased considerably.

2922. At 1.30, when you were outside the Imperial Hotel, did anything attract your attention?—I was north of the Imperial Hotel, and Superintendent Kiernan, who was in charge of the party of mine, came over and communicated something to me, and immediately I heard cheering, and looking around I saw a number, about 300, people rushing from the direction of the

General Post Office and Prince's Street to the centre of Sackville Street. They were shouting "Larkin," and a number of them had their hats off and they waved them over their heads and they were advancing in the direction of the Imperial Hotel.

2923. At that time had Larkin appeared—was he on the balcony?—I didn't see the figure of Larkin, but I went out on the carriage-way to see what the crowd was cheering at, and I saw the figure of a man that appeared on the balcony and he was apparently speaking down to the street.

2924. Did you hear what he said?—Not then. A number of the police in charge of Inspector Kiernan rushed from the side of Clery's on to the carriage-way, and that had the effect of stopping the crowd a bit. Superintendent Kiernan and his party went into the hotel and I went down with the intention of going into the hotel also, and before I came as far as the hotel I heard a voice speaking and I recognised it as Larkin's.

2925. Did you hear what he said?—He said, as well as I remember, "I will remain here till I am arrested," and no sooner did he say these words than he turned and disappeared off the balcony.

2926. And was it immediately after that that the rush came towards the hotel?—It was before that.

2927. And immediately after that he withdrew from the balcony?—I was going down to the door and going into the hotel at the time, and from something I heard I went down Sackville Street, and went to the rear of the hotel to see if there was an exit there.

2928. Before you went out to the rear of the hotel how were the crowd behaving?—They were cheering and shouting.

2929. Did you see any stones thrown?—Before I came to the hotel a stone came right across my shoulder and struck Clery's window, close to the sunlight of the hotel.

2930. And you hurried to the back of the hotel?—Yes, and before I got clear of the door there were portions of bricks thrown, and a bottle was thrown and was broken in pieces on the pave-

ment. Stones were fired in the direction of where the police guarding the hotel were.

2931. And you went around to the rear?—Yes, and I learned that there was no exit.

2932. And did you come back?—Yes. I came back, and when I came back I saw James Larkin in custody with Superintendents Murphy and Kiernan, and they were just passing along Sackville Street and Sackville Place at the time.

2933. Did you notice any action on the part of the crowd at that time?—As the escort passed down near to Abbey Street a considerably larger number than were ever in the centre of Sackville Street came like from the Gresham Hotel side.

2934. You mean the Metropole Hotel side?—Yes, and in the direction of Gray's statue, and in the direction that the escort was taking the prisoner.

2935. Was that a large and riotous crowd?—Yes, they were knocking and hissing.

2936. And were they intercepted by Inspector Barrett?—Yes. He had 20 men at the time, and turned them off from the escort. They fled, some of them, in the direction of Prince's Street. Others went down Sackville Street, in the direction of the quays, and others fled to Middle Abbey Street.

2937. And how long did the whole thing take?—Perhaps three or four minutes.

2938. Of course, you yourself were in plain clothes, and you hadn't actually a baton?—No.

2939. Did that crowd that you describe appear determined to catch the escort?—Yes, that was their attitude.

2940. And, in your opinion, if Inspector Barrett hadn't intervened what would have happened?—The escort would have no chance of taking the prisoner to College Street. They would be overpowered.

2941. When you were passing through Lower Abbey Street did you notice a crowd?—Yes; there was a crowd lower down. You could get down that way to Liberty Hall.

2942. And did you follow the escort across to College Street?—Yes, across the O'Connell Bridge.

2943. And then at Eden Quay there was a crowd?—Yes.

2944-5. And they were intercepted by Inspector Barrett?—Yes.

Sergeant Fox, (4 G), examined by Mr Powell, K.C.

2946. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You are a detective sergeant in the G Division of the Dublin Metropolitan Police?—Yes.

2947. When you were with the last witness did you see a crowd of persons rush from Prince's Street to the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

2948. Now, when the police entered the hotel did you see the crowd doing anything—any members of it?—I went out to see who was on the balcony and I recognised Larkin there. When I was going down immediately after Sergeant Smith a stone or some other missile was thrown and broke a window in Clery's shop. Other stones reached me, but fell short of the window for which they were intended. They fell on the carriage way. A bottle also fell beside me. There was a hostile crowd cheering for Larkin and waving their hats over their heads. I went to Karl Street.

2949. Did several members of the crowd in front of the hotel throw stones?—Yes, and a bottle was thrown.

2950. Was it one of the stones coming from the crowd that went through Clery's window?—Yes; it went through the window.

2951. Was this before Larkin appeared in custody in front of the hotel?—Immediately after he entered the hotel from the balcony.

2952. After he left the balcony?—Yes, and immediately after the police entered the door of the hotel.

2953. Were you there when he made his appearance below?—I was.

2954. Now, did you see the crowd then in front of the hotel being kept back by a constable?—I saw a number of constables in front of the hotel. I returned to Karl Street.

2955. Tell me, altogether apart from the question of an unlawful assembly—of persons being there in a place where a meeting announced to be held was proclaimed—was that crowd, if there was no proclamation and no meeting—was that crowd in front of the Imperial Hotel a riotous, disorderly crowd?—It was a riotous crowd, and one that should be removed by the police.

2956. Apart from the proclamation?—If there never was a proclamation.

2957. Mr. HURRY, K.C.—How many stones did you see thrown altogether in front of the hotel?—I could

not say exactly. They were hopping off the carriage-way, but did not reach the footway. They were thrown towards the footway.

2905. The building beside the hotel was only struck with one stone—it was struck by one stone or missile.

Inspector McKean, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson

2906. Mr. Atkinson.—You were on duty under Superintendent Kiernan in Sackville Street on this Sunday?—Yes.

2907. You had a sergeant and ten men?—Yes.

2908. And you remember being ordered to the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

2909. You were doing duty on the east side, between Hopkins's corner and North Earl Street?—That is correct.

2910. Keeping people moving on the pathway—members of the crowd?—Yes.

2911. At 11.30 was the condition of the street normal for a Sunday?—Normal.

2912. Did you notice the number of people in the street largely increase later?—Yes, at 12.30.

2913. Did you notice what source the crowd seemed to come from?—From Lower Abbey Street, Earl Street, and Eden Quay.

2914. Were the members of the crowd wearing a badge?—A great many of them.

2915. Where did they seem to assemble, so to speak?—About Nelson's Pillar and in front of the General Post Office, opposite the Imperial Hotel.

2916. At 1.30 or thereabouts were you ordered by Superintendent Kiernan to go to the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

2917. Did you go into the hotel?—I heard a voice

from the balcony of the hotel say "I am Larkin." I then saw the crowd, which consisted of about 300 persons, rush over towards the hotel, brandishing sticks, waving hats, shouting and cheering, and shouting "Good old Larkin." Sergeant Kiernan and my party rushed to the carriage-way and simultaneously Sergeant Butler and his party came from the south side on the double, with the result that the crowd was rushed back.

2918. Was Sergeant Butler and his squad putting the crowd back when you went back to the hotel?—I was ordered by Superintendent Kiernan, with a sergeant and ten men, to assist Larkin.

2919. Did you do so?—Yes. We ran up the stairs of the hotel, and after two minutes' search we found him in custody of Superintendent Murphy and Superintendent Kiernan.

2920. And they brought him to the hall?—Yes.

2921. You formed up an escort?—Yes.

2922. The escort consisted of twenty men?—Yes.

2923. Did you see Sergeant Butler put back the crowd?—Yes.

2924. Was his action in doing that absolutely necessary?—Absolutely necessary.

2925. There was a determined effort made by the crowd to rescue the prisoner?—Yes, by an organised gang.

Sergeant Richardson examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

2926. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Were you on duty in Prince's Street on the 31st August, with a head constable, six constables, and two Royal Irish Constabulary men?—Yes.

2927. Were you operating in Prince's Street towards the *Freeman's Journal* office?—Yes, at the *Freeman's Journal* office.

2928. Is there an entrance there to the *Independent* office—a backway?—There is a laneway there which leads to Abbey Street and to the *Independent* office.

2929. Was the office of the *Independent* under protection for some time. Was it feared there would be a rush there to get to the back of the premises of the *Independent*?—I was ordered not to allow any riotous people down there, or any people likely to cause a disturbance.

2930. Did you see a crowd of persons in Sackville Street that day?—I saw a great number of persons there. It was 12.30 when I got there, and the crowds were beginning to get over the normal at that time.

2931. Did you see the crowd that made its way to the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

2932. Afterwards did you see that crowd dispersed?—Yes, they moved towards O'Connell Bridge.

2933. At that time were there stones thrown in your direction?—Not at that time.

2934. Later on?—Yes.

2935. Soon after they were dispersed from the front of the hotel, were there stones thrown at your party?—Yes. A few moments after that the crowd rushed suddenly at the corner of the Metropole Hotel, and there was cheering and booing, and stones were thrown. I was struck myself—twice on the leg and once on the arm.

2936. Did you hear constables complain of being struck?—Yes.

2937. Was that a disorderly crowd?—Very disorderly. They rushed into the street, and I ordered my men to put them back. We had orders not to

allow them to pass through. The police drew their batons. We allowed any respectable person I thought was innocent to go through.

2938. You put back this crowd of between 50 and 100?—Yes. In putting them back they met another crowd rushing in from the street. The two crowds collided, and knocked down one another. There was a heap of them on the ground.

2939. Are you able to say whether the first crowd you had to deal with—the crowd throwing stones, some of which struck you—was flying away from the police lower down the street?—I would not say they were flying from the police, but they rushed up.

2940. And they threw stones at you?—Yes, they were very riotous, and charged at us.

2941. They charged at you?—Yes.

2942. Were you obliged then to disperse them and prevent them getting down there?—Yes.

2943. Could that be done in any other way except by the use of the baton?—By no other possible way. There were only nine of us there at the time, the others were nearer the corner. The crowd rushed on us suddenly, and we were taken by surprise.

2944. Was the order you got to keep back the crowd?—To put them back.

2945. Some constables drew their batons?—We were obliged to do so. We tried to keep them back without batons, but they would not retire until we drew our batons.

2946. You heard it suggested that they were driven to Prince's Street to be batoned by the police there—is there any foundation for that?—Not the slightest.

2947. Was the whole of Upper Sackville Street open to them to go by?—Yes, it was quite clear, and there was plenty of room.

2948. Were those men that made the rush down Prince's Street men who had been congregating during the morning in or about that place?—Yes, a great many had the Red Hand badge. Anyone

I thought was innocent I tried to let away. I could not keep them all out of course.

3002. A great many of the men who rushed down Prince's Street were Red Hand men?—The majority.

3003. They knew well the police were there?—Yes, they were passing up and down before them.

3004. And it was open for them to go up the street?—Yes, they had a clear road.

3005. Their approach to the street you were in was accompanied by stone throwing?—Yes.

3006. Is there the slightest truth in the statement made over and over and over again that persons were caught between two bodies of police like rats in a trap?—Not the slightest.

3007. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was that crowd going towards Prince's Street a mixed crowd?—There were a good many people in it who were not there for the purpose of rioting.

3008. About what proportion?—I would say about three-fourths were there for rioting.

3009. And a fourth of the other people?—Yes.

3010. You said you passed by a number of people whom you recognised as respectable people?—I allowed any respectable people who happened to be in the street pass. These people might have been driven into the rush.

3011. Did you see any of the people answering that description batoned?—No.

3012. In your immediate vicinity?—No.

3013. Did you see any on the ground?—I did. When we were putting back the crowd we were met

by others rushing in. They collided with each other.

3014. These people lying on the ground was solely the result of the collision?—Yes.

3015. Did you see anyone knocked down as a result of being struck by a baton?—No, although the men had batons out. I didn't see one man struck. I was engaged, and they might have been struck.

3016. You didn't see anyone struck by a baton?—No. When the two crowds collided they knocked one another down, and by that time the whole thing was over. It did not last more than a minute and a half or two minutes.

3017. You have no doubt batons were used in your immediate vicinity?—They may have been used.

3018. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Were any people in Prince's Street behind your men?—No, we were at the *Freeman's Journal* office.

3019. Were any between the *Freeman's Journal* office and the end of Sackville Street?—No, except a line of Police at the railings at the corner.

3020. You were there all the time?—From 12.50

3021. Did you see anyone batoned between the *Freeman's Journal* office and Sackville Street?—No, I did not.

3022. That is, behind the police?—Then, if batoned, I could not see them. We were engaged with the crowd near the Post Office door—that is where the collision took place. We would have our backs to anything that happened there.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It might have happened.

Constable FITZGERALD, 113B,

3023. Mr. ATKINSON.—Were you on duty with Inspector Barrett?—Yes, sir.

3024. You remember the rush that was made by the crowd at the Gray statue on the north part of Sackville Street?—Yes, sir.

3025. When the escort was passing down?—Yes, sir.

3026. Were the crowd in a riotous condition?—Yes, sir.

3027. What did you see them doing?—Shouting, waving sticks, and booing. I heard some people say—"Rush the police."

3028. Was the crowd very fierce?—Very disorderly, fierce, and riotous.

3029. You were with twenty men?—Yes, sir.

3030. Did you see batons drawn?—I saw some batons drawn.

3031. Were batons used?—I didn't see any batons used.

3032. Did you see people knocked down?—Yes.

examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

3033. What caused them to be knocked down?—The rush of people.

3034. Did you see a woman knocked down?—There was a woman knocked down.

3035. Did you see what knocked her down?—The rush of people caused her to fall.

3036. How long lasted a few minutes?—That is all.

3037. The crowd rushed the police?—Twice.

3038. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many men drew their batons in your party?—Five or six, or perhaps more.

3039. Who gave the order to draw them?—I heard no order given.

3040. They were drawn because the men were compelled to draw them?—Yes.

3041. You saw no batons used at all?—No.

3042. Did you draw your baton?—No.

3043. How far was the nearest person from you who had not drawn his baton?—Four or five yards.

Sergeant MURPHY, R.I.C., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

3044. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Are you stationed at Carlow?—Yes.

3045. And you were put on special duty on this Sunday?—Yes.

3046. Were you at Hopkin's Corner?—Yes.

3047. Were you under Inspector Barrett?—Yes.

3048. Before you moved from Hopkin's corner, did you notice Sackville Street getting filled up?—Yes, sir, I did. Crowded?—Yes.

3049. Did you take notice of the class of persons coming into it?—I observed they were wearing Red Hands.

3050. A rough class?—Rough, working-class people.

3051. Had you an opportunity where you were at Hopkin's corner of seeing a rush of the class of persons over to the front of the Imperial Hotel?—I saw a rush made, and they were shouting and yelling.

3052. Did the crowd present an angry hostile appearance?—I came to the conclusion they were attempting to rush the police.

3053. When you marched up by Inspector Barrett?—Yes, and when the party got up, a great rush was made by the crowd, and batons were drawn.

3054. Where did the crowd come from that made the rush?—From Prince's Street.

3055. From the General Post Office side?—Yes.

3056. They came right diagonally across the street?—Yes.

3057. Did they run or walk?—Some came running. The police already there were using their own batons, and we drew ours.

3058. That is in front of the hotel?—Yes.

3059. You met this hostile crowd rushing across the street?—Yes.

3060. To the escort bringing Larkin to custody?—Yes.

3061. And did you intercept the crowd?—Yes.

3062. And prevent them attacking the escort?—Yes; At the time the batons were drawn, I was drawing my baton when I received a blow on the back of the head, which almost knocked me down. It knocked me forward and staggered me.

3063. Where were you when you got that blow—were you between the rushing crowd and the Larkin escort?—Yes; wedged in between them.

3064. And it was then you got the blow?—Yes.

3065. What sort of a thing gave you the blow—a stone or a stick?—I felt it like a clenched fist.

3066. Where were you struck?—At the back of the head.

3067. Did the men in each party get orders from the Inspector to keep back the crowd?—Yes.

3068. How many would you say were in the crowd?—From 300 to 1,000.

3069. It is hard to put a figure on it, but was it over 300?—Yes.

3070. Were they a rowdy class of persons?—Very, a rowdy, angry, menacing, threatening crowd. I spoke to them, and asked them to go back, but it was bad language I received in return, and we had to use batons.

3071. If you were to prevent the rescue of Larkin, was it necessary to put these people back with batons?—Yes; it was necessary to use batons otherwise the prisoner would not have been brought safely through.

3072. How long had you been up from Carlow on this special duty?—Since 23rd August.

3073. Had you been in some of the other riots of which evidence has already been given previous to 11st August?—No.

3074. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You came up to the Imperial Hotel when the escort was coming towards you?—Yes, sir.

3075. Whereabouts did you come up to the escort—what position in the street?—Off the Gray statue.

3076. On the east side of the Imperial Hotel side?—Yes.

3077. When you came to the escort, was there a crowd rushing at the escort?—Yes.

3078. At that time were the escort using their batons?—The police nearer the Imperial Hotel than us were using their batons.

3079. Another body of police outside the escort?—Yes; we joined in the flank.

3080. How many were in that body?—I could not say.

3081. About?—There might be from 10 to 15.

3082. How many were in your party?—Only 10.

3083. Was it after you came up in line with the escort you got the order to draw batons?—We got no order, but an order to keep back the crowd.

3084. That was from the Inspector?—Yes.

3085. Who?—Inspector Barrett.

3086. Your party drew their batons?—Yes.

3087. Did you use your baton?—Yes. I struck

them on the arms and shoulders. I used as moderately as I could under the circumstances.

3088. Did you clear back the crowd to the centre of the street?—Yes. The front ones were turned back, and they met others, and a collision took place, so that caused a lot to fall.

3089. You drove them back by the use of the baton, and there was a collision?—Yes.

3090. And did the other constables whom you speak of as a party using their batons advance with you across the street?—Yes. I dropped on the flank.

3091. About how far across the street did you go?—About halfway of the roadway.

3092. Was a great many of the crowd lying on the street?—Yes.

3093. When the two crowds met, apart from the use of your batons, were there a number of people knocked down?—Yes.

3094. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—How many?—Three or four.

3094A. Did you pass over them?—Yes.

3095. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you see anyone knocked down by batons?—Yes.

3096. You saw some hit?—Yes, I hit them myself.

3097. About how many people did you use your baton on that day?—From four to half a dozen. I went to the place where the men were not able to keep the crowd back. I got at them to check them and turn them. I got to the rear of the men whenever the crowd was breaking through the line, and I used my baton on these people.

3098. Did you see anyone trying to break through the line?—Some broke through the line and used bad language.

3099. You yourself struck four or five people at least?—Yes, on the arms and shoulders.

3100. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you knock anyone down?—No, I did not.

3101. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—With the exception of one blow at the back of the head, were you assaulted?—No; only in Sackville Street. I got a blow at a stone on the 16th December at Liberty Hall.

3102. In the course of your using your baton did you come across any in the crowd who were peaceable?—No, not in the crowd. Their language was low and rough.

3103. They were all the same to you?—Yes. I asked several to move away.

3104. Why?—Because I wanted to turn them without hitting them.

3105. Did they seem to you to be peaceable people?—No, they called me bad and foul names.

3106. Was that when the baton was actually in your hand?—Yes.

3107. Did you use it on them?—I had to do so. They were defiant and threatening.

3108. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you warn them before you used the baton?—I did, and asked them to go back; but they rushed onwards.

3109. Did all of your men use batons—all the ten?—I am not sure. Some may not have. It was anywhere the pressure came that the men used batons.

Sergeant JOYCE, R.I.C., examined by Mr. ARTHUR, K.C.

3110. I believe you are stationed at Castle-town-head?—Yes, sir.

3111. Where is that?—In the Co. Cork.

3112. You were brought up to Dublin on special duty?—Yes.

3113. In August?—Yes.

3114. And were you on the 31st August in Sackville Street, under Inspector Barrett?—Yes, sir.

3115. Your first position in the street was near Hopkins' Corner, Eden Quay?—Yes, sir.

3116. Things remained quiet for some time?—Yes, sir.

3117. Was your position then altered to as to move up to the corner of Lower Abbey Street?—Yes, sir.

3118. Did you see Larkin going down under arrest with the escort?—Yes, sir.

3119. At that time was there a large crowd in the centre west of Sackville Street?—There was, sir.

3120. What kind of a crowd was it?—It was a disorderly crowd. I saw them rushing a short time before we went up. They rushed from the G.P.O. side of the street to the other side.

3121. When Larkin was on the balcony?—Yes; they were shouting.

3122. Was it in consequence of that rush that was made then that you moved up?—Yes.

3123. As you moved up to the escort was there another rush made by the mob?—There was.

3124. What was the condition of the mob then?—There were some police before the crowd, and the crowd was trying to force their way through the police.

3125. Were they some of your men?—They were mixed—R.I.C. and D.M.P.

3126. Were they Inspector Barrett's men?—No, sir. They were men who were there before we came up.

3127. What were the crowd doing?—They were forcing their way through them, like.

3128. Were the crowd excited?—They were excited.

3129. How did they show their excitement?—By rushing, and I saw them having their hands raised. Some had sticks in their hands and were shouting.

3130. Did they mention any names when they were shouting—did they cry out "Larkin," or anything of the kind?—Yes.

3131. Did you hear any expression of "rush the police"?—No. I didn't hear that.

3132. At any rate, the crowd was a big crowd?—It was.

3133. What were the dimensions of the crowd that you saw?—I would say 500 or 600.

3134. What direction were they coming from?—They came from the Post Office side, and they were going down the other side, forcing their way towards the Liffey.

3135. They were going across the street or down the street?—They rushed across and down to the Liffey side.

3136. When they came across the street had the escort just passed you?—Yes.

3137. And were they making towards the escort?—They were.

3138. When they did that, what did you and Inspector Barrett and the other constables do—did you try to stop them?—Yes, we did.

3139. Did you succeed?—Yes, we stopped them.

3140. There would be only about twenty policemen there at that time?—That was all under Inspector Barrett.

3141. The police got the order to keep the crowd back?—Yes, to put back the crowd.

3142. And did the constables draw their batons?—Yes.

3143. Did you see any batons used?—No.

3144. Did you see them drawn?—Yes.

3145. Did you see some people knocked down?—I saw one man knocked down in the crowd.

3146. I should have asked you what was the character of this crowd—were they of the working-class?—They seemed to be mostly of the working-class.

3147. Did you see peaceable citizens about the place?—Yes, some of them.

3148. You say you saw people knocked down?—I saw one on the ground.

3149. Where did you see that person?—On the right hand side of the street, as you go up towards the monument.

3150. Nelson Pillar?—Yes.

3151. When you saw that person knocked down was there a policeman near that person?—No.

3152. And so far as you could see, what was the cause of knocking him down?—In my opinion it was the rush.

3153. The rush of the crowd?—Yes.

3154. When the police drew their batons and charged, did the crowd scatter?—Yes, the crowd scattered.

3155. Did you see any missiles thrown at all?—No, not at that time.

3156. When did you see the missiles thrown?—Later on in the evening.

3157. People had sticks in their hands, and were waving their hands and shouting?—Yes.

3158. Were you yourself struck by a stick or anything?—No, I was not.

3159. Now, when the people dispersed in that mob or in the crowd, how did they go—did they go towards Prince's Street or down the street?—They went towards the G.P.O.

3160. I suppose some went down the street?—Yes, others went down the street.

3161. You saw no person hit by a baton?—No.

3162. Did you see a dangerous crowd making down on the escort?—Yes.

3163. And was it at that moment of time that you intervened to prevent them?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, A.C.

3164. Under whose command were you?—Under Inspector Barrett.

3165. You were at Hopkin's corner at the corner of Eden Quay?—Yes.

3166. Will you tell me the time your party moved up in the direction of the Imperial Hotel?—I think it would be sometime between one and half-past one.

3167. Before that, had you noticed anything?—I noticed that a big crowd collected in the street opposite the Imperial Hotel.

3168. Did you notice before you moved up, that there was a movement towards the hotel?—Yes; there was a crowd rushing and yelling.

3169. Was that the first rush?—Yes.

3170. How many men went up there of your party towards the Imperial Hotel?—I am not sure of the number. It would be about 16. Perhaps more or less.

3171. Was the last witness, Sergeant Murphy, in your party?—He was, sir.

3172. Was there a force of police posted at the corner of Abbey Street?—I cannot say, sir, but I know when we went up that there was a force of police there engaged with the crowd.

3173. At Abbey Street?—Yes.

3174. At the corner?—Yes.

3175. And did you pass them as you went on to the Imperial Hotel?—The first policeman I noticed were those engaged with the crowd following the escort.

3176. Where was the escort as you came up—had it come down as far as Abbey Street?—I don't think so.

3177. You must have passed the entrance to Abbey Street as you went up to the escort?—I don't think we did. I don't think we passed Abbey street at all.

3178. Are you clear on that?—No; I am not rightly sure of the streets.

3179. How near did you get to the Imperial Hotel before you met the escort?—I think we got nearly opposite it.

3180. When you got up to the escort, do you agree with Sergeant Murphy that there was a number of constables who were not part of the escort, who were protecting escort?—I cannot say.

3181. Were there police protecting the escort?—Yes.

3182. Were their batons drawn?—I cannot say.

3183. You did not notice them?—No.

3184. Did you draw your baton?—I did, sir.

3185. At what time?—Shortly after going up to the escort.

3186. Did you take up a position on the street outside the escort?—I did, sir.

3187. And did you notice the other constables—were they on your right?—Some of them were on the right, and some on the left.

3188. Your own party?—My own party was at both sides.

3189. Was there another party of constables to the extreme right of your party nearer to the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

3190. After you drew your baton, did all the members of your party draw their batons?—I am not sure of that.

3191. Did you give an order to draw?—We did not get a direct order to draw.

3192. Did you get an order to clear the street?—Yes, to put back the crowd.

3193. Did you interpret that as an order to draw batons?—Yes.

3194. Did you proceed with your party?—Yes.

3195. In what direction?—Right across the street, from one side to the other.

3196. Where did you stop?—I stopped partly in the centre of the tram-track.

3197. And as you went, what did you do with your batons?—The crowd was rushing more on the right of the street as you go up, than in the centre. As I was going towards the centre, there was a good crowd of people, and when we arrived they scattered.

3198. Did you come in contact with them?—No, sir.

3199. With any of them?—No.

3200. Did you go across in line?—Yes; partly in line.

3201. Did you notice whether any part of your line came in contact with the crowd?—Yes.

3202. What were they doing?—Putting back the crowd.

3203. Did you see any baton used?—No.

3204. How far was Sergeant Murphy from you in the line?—I cannot say what place he was in. I did not notice.

3205. At any time, when engaged in clearing the street, did you see batons used?—No.

3206. Or see one used?—No.

3207. At any time that day?—No.

3208. How many people did you see on the ground?—Only one.

3209. On your left was there another body of police?—I would not be sure about it. I didn't

notice them. There were some that came up after me. The party I had with me were on my left.

3210. I am speaking of your party as one unit; was there any other force of police to your left?—I could not say.

3211. And when you started across the street heading towards the Post Office, what crowd was on the street?—The crowd that rushed across before we came up was still there.

3212. Can you give us an estimate of the number of persons on the street?—I take it there would be 500 or 600 altogether.

3213. When you had moved across to the centre of the street, what had become of the crowd?—A great many of the crowd were on the road trying to follow the escort.

3214. I understand the escort was passing down on what we describe as the east side of the street, on the footpath?—Yes.

3215. When you moved out to clear the crowd away from the escort, you left them in possession of the footpath?—Yes.

3216. And they never left the footpath?—No, sir.

3217. As you were moving across you were clearing the crowd away from the escort?—Yes.

3218. When you had moved across, where had these 500 people gone to?—A good many towards the Post Office.

3219. In front of you?—Yes.

3220. Did you follow them up?—No, sir.

3221. And where did they go to?—I cannot say. They went in all directions.

3222. And did they still continue on the street at the Post Office?—No, sir.

3223. Where did they go to then?—They cleared up that street at this side of the Post Office.

3224. Prince's Street?—Some went that way.

3225. In the end, did you clear the street?—Yes. They cleared away from the street altogether.

3226. And you did not see anyone struck with a baton?—No.

3227. Did any of the crowd get through your line?—I saw a good many respectable people.

3228. Did any of the crowd break through your line?—No, sir; they did not.

Constable BURCKMAN, 33 B, examined by Mr. Atkinson, P.S.

3229. Were you also a member of Inspector Barrett's party?—Yes, sir.

3230. To clear this thing up now, you were stationed until about 1.30 at Hopkins's corner?—Yes.

3231. When did you move from that corner and take up a different position in Lower Abbey Street?—About 1.45.

3232. Was that in or about the time you saw the mob at the hotel?—Yes, sir.

3233. Now, when you came up to Lower Abbey Street, where did you take up your position?—At the corner of Lower Abbey Street.

3234. How long did you remain there?—Just a couple of minutes.

3235. And what caused you to change your position from the corner of Lower Abbey Street?—A crowd rushed over from the Post Office to the Imperial Hotel.

3236. Had the escort passed you at that time?—No, sir.

3237. Was it in the act of coming down the street?—Yes.

3238. And from what quarter did the crowd come over approaching the corner of Lower Abbey Street?—From the Post Office side.

3239. At that time when was the escort?—It was just coming down to Abbey Street.

3240. What was the demeanour of that crowd?—They were all shouting and waving sticks and knis on some of the sticks over their heads.

3241. Now, when you saw this crowd coming down and yelling and waving sticks, what did you do?—We went out towards the centre of the street to put back the crowd from closing in on the escort.

3242. Now, when you went out into the centre of the street, what order was given by Inspector Barrett?—To clear the street, and not let them close in on the escort.

3243. Now, at that time did the members of your party draw their batons?—They did, sir.

3244. Now, when you got out into the centre of the street, were there any other police seeking to drive back that crowd from the west side?—There were, sir.

3245. These were not your men?—No, sir.

3246. Can you tell me whose men they were?—I cannot tell you, sir.

3247. Did they come towards you to line across the street from the west side?—Yes.

3248. Were any other police on the east side between you and North End Street?—No, sir; that I know of.

3249. There were no other police on the right of the street, except Inspector Barrett's men?—There were some from Abbey Street to Nelson Pillar.

3250. Were they coming down towards you?—They were up a little further from Abbey Street.

3251. They did not come down to meet you?—They came down a little after the escort.

3252. Were they Inspector McCaig's men?—I cannot say.

3253. Were there about 20 constables walking with the escort?—Yes.

3254. Are these the men you are referring to?—Yes.

3255. You are referring to the escort?—Yes.

3256. Apart from the escort, did you see any policemen come from the east side of the street towards Barnett?—There were some police on the outside to prevent the crowd closing in.

3257. Was not that Sergeant Butler and his men?—Yes, sir.

3258. But apart from them, there were no others?—No, sir.

3259. And the other police that you met in the centre of the street appeared to come from the west side?—Yes, sir.

3260. When the police drew their batons, did they charge the crowd?—They went to meet the crowd and the crowd went back from them.

3261. Did you see any of the police using their batons?—No, sir.

3262. Had you your baton drawn?—I had, sir.

3263. Did you ever get near enough to any member or members of this riotous crowd with a view of using your baton, and hitting them?—No, sir.

3264. There were twenty men in your party?—Yes.

3265. Did they all draw their batons?—I cannot say all did.

3266. But some did?—Yes.

3267. Did you see any of those who drew their batons use them?—No.

3268. Did you charge the crowd in the direction of the Post Office?—Yes.

3269. Did you see any person knocked down?—I did not.

3270. And how did the crowd when they were charged appear to go?—They rushed back very quickly.

3271. Did they all go in one direction or scatter to the south or west?—They went between the corners of Henry Street and Nelson Pillar a good many of them.

3272. Now, did you see any persons at all amongst the riotous crowd knocked down?—I did not, sir.

3273. Were you in the foremost rank of Barnett's party, or behind?—We were all in line across the street.

3274. Diagonally across the street?—Yes.

3275. Were you at the Nelson Pillar end of the column?—I was nearer to the Imperial Hotel side.

3276. And you saw no person hit there?—No, sir.

3277. But I suppose that the people who were most likely to be hit were the people in the centre of the street?—Yes.

3278. And at your end you saw no one hit, and you hit no one yourself?—No.

Examined by Mr HENRY, K.C.

3279. When you moved up to the Imperial Hotel, you came from Lower Abbey Street?—I only went as far as Middle Abbey Street.

3280. Where did you start from exactly?—From Hopkins's corner.

3281. That is to say, you were in the same detachment as the last two witnesses—Sergeant Joyce and Sergeant Murphy—were in?—I was in Inspector Barnett's party.

3282. When you came down to Lower Abbey Street, was there a body of men at Lower Abbey Street?—Yes; down Lower Abbey Street.

3283. And was there coming down towards Lower Abbey Street another body of men?—Yes, sir.

3284. Apart from the escort?—Yes; a little outside.

3285. On the street or footpath?—On the street.

3286. And the escort was on the footpath?—Yes, sir.

3287. When you came up to Abbey Street, did you pass Abbey Street?—No, sir.

3288. And had the escort come down to near Abbey Street?—It was just then at Abbey Street.

3289. When you came to Abbey Street, was an order given to you?—To keep back the crowd which was closing in.

3290. Was the crowd moving down side by side with the escort?—Yes.

3291. And did you go out into the street then?—Yes.

3292. Did you form in line with the other men who were already beside the escort?—Yes. Just before these men came up, we formed to keep the crowd back.

3293. Did you form one continuous line with the men protecting the escort?—Yes; until we reached Edna Quay and we did not follow farther.

3294. Your men kept the crowd back?—Yes.

3295. Did you draw your batons?—Yes, sir.

3296. And did all the other men do the same?—Some did, but I cannot say all did.

3297. But say you saw had them drawn?—Yes.

3298. And did you move right across the street?—Yes.

3299. And where did you stop?—We drew right across the street.

3300. How far did you get across the street?—Some of the men might have gone sideways, or a little farther.

3301. How far did you go?—About 10 yards from the foot-path.

3302. Did you notice some of the line going well across?—Yes, sir.

3303. And did they clear the street?—Yes; the crowd went back.

3304. Did you see your baton?—No.

3305. Or see anyone use it?—No, sir.

3306. But still the crowd was gone?—The crowd went back.

3307. By Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You saw no one on the ground?—I did not, sir.

Constable CURRAN (B. 173), examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

3308. Were you in Inspector Barnett's party also?—Yes, sir.

3309. Where were you at first with Inspector Barnett?—Near Hopkins's corner.

3310. And did you see this crowd of persons that rushed from the direction of the Post Office to a point opposite the Imperial Hotel?—Yes; a big crowd rushed across there.

3311. Did you move up in Inspector Barnett's party towards Abbey Street?—Yes; up towards where the crowd was moving.

3312. And did you see the escort that were bringing Leulin into College Street Station coming down?—Yes; we made room for them to pass.

3313. Did you see a rush made on them?—Yes, from the western side of the street.

3314. Were they making a rush towards the escort?—Towards the escort, sir.

3315. And were they disorderly?—Yes; shouting, brandishing sticks and hats on top of sticks, some of them.

3316. And others were brandishing their sticks?—Yes, and shouting.

3317. And as far as you could judge, did they look like a crowd that was attempting a rescue?—Yes, and they looked like a very disorderly crowd altogether.

3318. Were you ordered to take them back?—We were ordered to put them back from the escort.

3319. And did you succeed in putting them back?—Yes, they ran in all directions from us.

3320. Did some of the men in your party draw their batons?—Most of them did.

3321. And in order to prevent the crowd from getting on to the escort was it necessary that you should draw your batons?—It was necessary, sir.

3322. In the stampede that occurred when these parties were headed off, did you see people knocked down?—Yes, some people were knocked down. They rushed against each other, and when they rushed back from the police they ran into each other and tripped each other up.

3323. I suppose that some of the police that had their batons drawn used them?—I could not say.

3324. You did not see any of them?—No.

3325. And the crowd then dispersed in all directions?—They did, sir.

3326. Of course, from the time that you began your charge until the crowd went in all directions it was, I suppose, only a matter of a moment or two?—A matter of about one minute.

3327. And it is not very easy to describe exactly what occurs on an occasion like that?—It is very hard to describe it.

3328. Now, after the mob was dispersed in that way, where did you go to?—We went across about the centre of the street, and they went across the Post Office side of the street.

3329. You saw them going in that direction?—Yes.

3330. Where did you go?—We returned to the footway.

3331. Did you go from Hopkins's side of the footpath to about the team line?—Yes.

3332. When you were dispersing that mob?—Yes.

3333. And you didn't know what way any individual members of the mob went?—No.

3334. Did you return back to your own side of the street?—Yes.

3335. And where did you go then?—Ten of us

then joined together, and we went up the street a little.

3336. At Eden Quay did you see a mob advancing towards O'Connell Bridge?—There was a large crowd assembled there.

3337. And did you notice amongst that crowd several members having the Red Hand?—Most of them had the Red Hand.

3338. And was that a disorderly crowd?—It was, sir.

3339. And was it necessary that the police there should keep back that crowd from the escort?—Yes.

3340. And were they headed off from the escort?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, &c.

3341. How many of the men had their batons drawn in your view?—I am sure about fifteen.

3342. Adjoining you?—Scattered round adjoining me.

3343. And they moved right across the street?—To the centre.

3344. During the crowd before them?—Yes.

3345. Did you ever get up to the crowd?—Well, no, sir. Of course, when they were down we got up to them.

3346. How many of them were down?—I saw about five or six of them down.

3347. Can you tell us what put them down?—The rush of the people, when the people rushed away from the police.

3348. Was Sergeant Murphy near you?—I cannot say.

3349. Do you know him?—No.

3350. You heard him say that he struck four or five people with his baton?—It would be possible that he could, and I not to see it.

3351. You saw no one struck at all?—No.

3352. When you crossed the street, the street was cleared?—Oh, yes, so they went away.

Examined by Mr. BROWN, &c.

3353. You say the crowd at Eden Quay was headed off by the police?—Yes, sir.

3354. Were their batons drawn?—I think only a few had their batons drawn. They did not use them there at all, so far as I could see.

3355. Did they themselves go down Eden Quay at all?—No.

3356. They did not follow the crowd?—No.

Constable MURPHY (106 B) examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

3357. Now, Constable Murphy, where were you stationed on that day?—At O'Connell Bridge.

3358. Under whom were you on duty?—I was under the charge of Inspector Bannon.

3359. And do you recollect seeing the rush of the crowd as the escort was coming down?—Yes.

3360. Was it a decided rush by the crowd?—It was.

3361. And was it a large crowd?—It was a large crowd, a crowd of apparently about 300 people, as I estimated them.

3362. You came with Inspector Bannon from the O'Connell Bridge side?—Yes.

3363. Up towards Lower Abbey Street?—Yes, up towards Lower Abbey Street, and at the time another party of police were intercepting the crowd making down towards the escort.

3364. Making down towards the escort?—Yes.

3365. How far did you get along Sackville Street?—As far as the Grey statue.

3366. Did you go into the centre of the street?—I was in the centre of the street, on the left flank of Inspector Bannon's party.

3367. On the left flank of Inspector Bannon's party?—Yes.

3368. That is the west flank, isn't it?—It is.

3369. Of Inspector Bannon's party?—Yes.

3370. And when you emerged from O'Connell Bridge, did you meet a crowd coming down the centre of Sackville Street?—Right.

3371. A crowd that was heading down on the escort?—Yes.

3372. And Inspector Barrett was on the right of Lower Abbey Street?—Yes, he and his party were there.

3373. You saw how this crowd of people came down?—Yes, I did.

3374. Was it a very riotous crowd?—Yes, very riotous, indeed.

3375. They were very riotous?—They were.

3376. What were they doing?—Some of them had their hats off, more were brandishing sticks, and more were hooking and hitting at the police.

3377. What do you say they were doing?—Hooking and hitting at the police.

3378. Hitting the police?—No, hitting the police.

3379. Did you see any policeman hit?—I was hit myself.

3380. Now, I want to get that very clearly—

when were you hit, where were you hit, and by whom were you hit?—I was hit by a man who was wearing—

3581. The red hand badge?—Yes.

3582. Where were you hit?—On the left shoulder, with that weapon. (*Witness produces an office-ruler*).

3583. Mr. Atkinson.—Was it with that weapon you were hit?—It was.

3584. An office-ruler?—Yes.

3585. Where did he hit you with it?—On the left shoulder.

3586. On the shoulder?—Yes.

3587. Did it knock off your helmet?—Well, I was knocked down by the force of the blow.

3588. And you got that in the centre, in the left centre of Abbey Street?—Yes, and after falling he hit me on the head twice.

3589. He hit you on the head twice?—Yes; and were it not for the fact that my helmet remained on I would have been killed.

3590. He dropped it; you picked it up, and you have kept it since?—Yes.

3591. It is an office-ruler, isn't it?—I think so. There is a rod of iron running down through the middle of it.

3592. Let me see that—

Mr. Patton, M.L. (Secretary to the Commission)—Do you want it marked, Mr. Atkinson?

Mr. Atkinson.—Yes, please; but don't do yourself any harm with it.

3593. (To the *Witness*).—Now, Constable Murphy, had your force, under Inspector Bannon, batons drawn?—Not previous to this.

3594. Not previous to this?—No.

3595. Well, at this time had you your batons drawn?—When I recovered myself I had no opportunity of having my baton drawn.

3596. Not till then you had your baton drawn?—No.

3597. You were, up till then, marching through the crowd?—Inspector Bannon told us to keep back the rush.

3598. You were in the column that was operating in the centre?—I was; I was on the left flank in the line of the Gray statue, in the centre.

3599. And did you succeed in putting back the crowd?—There was a full-stop when they came as far as us.

3600. That is, I suppose, they dispersed about Middle Abbey Street?—They dispersed in several directions.

3601. In several directions?—Yes. In several directions, as I have said.

3602. In several directions; did you see any of your party drawing their batons?—I could not see, I was dazed after receiving the blow.

3603. So that you were, practically, an injured man?—Yes. I was treated the following day by the police surgeon for my injuries.

3604. Therefore, you did not see all that was happening?—No, sir.

3605. You got three pellets of this office-ruler—two across the head and one across the shoulder?—Yes, sir, and as I lay upon the ground I was kicked in the back and sides.

3606. And the men who did that were men wearing the red hand badge?—Yes.

3607. Now, could you tell us where the crowd all composed of members of the Transport Workers' union?—Of that crowd, the majority, I should say, were wearing the red hand badge, who were coming up cheering, hissing and booing the police, some having their hats off, others brandishing sticks, and some rushed towards the escort as it was proceeding towards College Street Station.

3608. By Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Where were you exactly at the time you were assaulted?—On O'Connell Bridge first.

3609. That is when you were struck?—No.

3610. And where were you when you were struck?—At the Gray statue.

3611. At the centre?—Yes, in the very centre.

3612. How exactly did you get from your former position to the Gray Statue?—We marched diagonally from O'Connell Bridge to meet the rush that came diagonally from the General Post Office. They were coming up diagonally from the General Post Office towards the corner of Eden Quay, while the escort was proceeding towards O'Connell Bridge.

3613. You were stationed, exactly, upon what point of O'Connell Bridge?—At the Carlsbad Rail dings.

3614. On the south side?—Yes; on the south side of O'Connell Bridge.

3615. Had you any batons drawn at that time?—There were no batons drawn before I was knocked down.

3616. Therefore, the body you were associated with—they reached the Gray Statue before any violence was offered to you?—That is where we met the rush of the people towards the escort.

3617. This particular man struck you, and knocked you down—when that occurred, there were constables on each side of you, in close order?—In extended order.

3618. What was the distance between each constable?—Well, they were three feet away when checking the rush.

3619. When the assault was made upon you, was there any assistance given to you?—Well; I don't know, really. There might have been. I did not see anything until I got up. I was not able to tell what occurred after being knocked down.

3620. You are sure up to that time you did not use your baton?—I had no baton out. I lost my baton.

3621. You lost your baton?—I did.

3622. How did you lose it?—The cap was taken off the baton-case. I could not say how it was lost; but it was lost.

3623. Do you recollect how you got up?—I got up in a dazed condition on my hands and knees.

3624. Well, and did you go on with the movement?—I got on with the party again for some time.

3625. Where were your party?—They were returning from College Street after accompanying the escort.

3626. Did your party advance further up than the Gray Statue?—They only checked the rush there.

3627. That is, that your party was advancing to almost the centre of the street, in a diagonal position—they arrived as far as the Gray Statue?—Yes.

3628. And the other body of police were coming across the street from the direction of the Imperial Hotel and Middle Abbey Street?—Yes. They were coming along the west footpath from the Imperial Hotel towards College Street.

3629. Along the east, you mean?—Yes, along the east.

3630. You have heard other constables speaking of a movement across the street. Did you see that line of constables coming in the direction of the General Post Office from Lower Abbey Street?—We did not see that party.

3631. How many men in your party were in the movement in the centre of the street?—Well, thirty or forty. I am sure they were nearly that number.

3632. And where, exactly, did you cease to move—towards Nelson Pillar?—At the Gray Statue.

3633. You did not go further?—No, we checked a rush there and then we divided into small sections.

3634. And did the crowd disappear from there?—Yes, sir.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Subject to one other constable, who does not happen to be present, these are the witnesses with that party. Now, I examine Inspector Carey's men—Constable Callaghan.

3635. Constable Callaghan, you see 81 A?—Yes.
3636. Were you on duty with Inspector Carey of the "A" Division on that Sunday, 31st August, last?—Yes.

3637. And, I believe, your beat was at the Middle Abbey Street corner?—Yes, sir.

3638. Now, what time were you there?—Half-eleven, sir.

3639. And was the street—Buckville Street—in its normal condition—its normal state?—Yes, sir, in its normal state.

3640. Between twelve o'clock and one o'clock did you notice a crowd in the vicinity of the General Post Office?—Yes, sir.

3641. And was that crowd there increasing fairly rapidly all the time since you came to the street?—Yes, from about 12 o'clock.

3642. What sort of a crowd was it?—Well, it was a crowd of workmen-like.

3643. Now, do you remember about 150, or thereabouts, a crowd of persons rushing over to the Hotel?—Yes, sir.

3644. How many would you estimate would be in that crowd? What would be about the number there?—Between 200 and 300.

3645. Between 200 and 300, and did you hear any cries and shouts there?—Yes.

3646. What did you hear?—I heard cheering, and booing. I saw the waving of sticks and handkerchiefs. There was a hark-oo in the centre of the street, and the four people on it were cheering also.

3647. Now, were you partly moved, did you see, this time, Larkin being brought out, when he was brought out were you partly moved?—Yes, sir.

3648. To the centre of Buckville Street?—We were moved to the Imperial Hotel in single file. The Inspector then moved us diagonally from the corner of the Metropole Hotel to the centre of the street, and we met after a while. There was another force of police moved in the same position—making the police into a "V" shape.

3649. That is what I thought—in a "V" shape—where was the end of it?—Some were about the Gray Statue.

3650. Mr. BOWEN, K.C.—I met the Middle Abbey Street corner the corner on your side—where you were about 11.30?—On the west side, sir.

3651. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Now, Constable, did you see the second rush of people in this mob; did you see the second rush of that mob towards the escort?—Yes, sir.

3652. And, do you, to the best of your recollection, say, about what part of the east side of Buckville street did the escort reach when the rush was made?—Well, I should say not exactly to the corner of Lower Abbey Street.

3653. Not as far as the corner of Lower Abbey Street?—Not quite as far.

3654. Now, when that rush was made, what did the police of your party do?—We were in a line, in single file. The Inspector went along the line, and said—"Men, keep together; don't let anyone through the ranks."

3655. Not to let anyone through the ranks?—Yes. When the rush of the people went down after the escort, a force of police made up towards Abbey Street and drove them back. There was a rush towards us in the meantime, and we put them back.

3656. Two crowds met, there was general confusion, and at the time there were a lot of people knocked down. One person fell, and two or three waving after, fell over him, and in that way a good many went down?—Yes.

3657. Both forces of police, that is, Inspector Carey's force and Inspector Barrett's force, were dealing with the rush of the crowd up to the escort?—Quite so.

3658. And trying to prevent them reaching the escort?—Yes.

3659. And driving them back?—Yes.

3660. And, I suppose, the whole thing lasted only a few moments?—Three or four minutes at the outside.

3661. And during that time there was a general stampede on the part of the mob?—Yes; there was general confusion.

3662. And you saw some person knocked down?—Yes, a crowd rushed from the police. One person fell; the person behind him fell, and then three or four persons fell afterwards.

3663. There was a state of general confusion?—Yes.

3664. Was the mob rushing down—did they appear to be rushing as if they were going to rescue Larkin?—Yes, and several stones were thrown. Indeed, I saw a civilian gentleman struck with a stone.

3665. I am coming to that. Did the mob fire stones?—Yes; they did.

3666. And did some of these stones strike the police?—Yes, some of the constables in my party were struck with stones.

3667. Some of the men in your party?—Yes.

3668. Was the demeanour of the crowd hostile and dangerous?—Yes, it was hostile and threatening and dangerous.

3669. And were there stones flying about promiscuously?—Generally.

3670. You say that you actually saw, yourself, a civilian struck with a stone on the head?—Yes.

3671. Did it knock him down?—No; it knocked off his hat.

3672. Mr. BOWEN, K.C.—How many in your party took part in the manoeuvre across the street?—I think 25 constables; 2 sergeants, and the Inspector—28 in all. We were drawn up in a line in Abbey Street.

3673. At the entrance to Middle Abbey Street?—Yes. When the crowd started first, the Inspector brought us out in line to the centre of the street. Then he marched us in file along by the footway to the Imperial Hotel.

3674. To the Imperial Hotel?—The Metropole Hotel, I should say.

3675. Along the footway?—Yes, sir.

3676. When you reached the Metropole Hotel what was the manoeuvre you executed there?—The Inspector brought us out in line to the Gray Statue—single file to the Hotel Metropole—then there was the line of police from the Imperial Hotel—the police came in a V-shape.

3677. To the Gray Statue?—Yes.

3678. The body that moved up from O'Connell Bridge to the Gray Statue—where did they come from?—They were the police who met us there in line.

3679. Did you observe the body of police leaving the vicinity of the Imperial Hotel, standing near the escort, were moved across the street?—Yes, sir.

3680. Did you observe this?—Yes, sir.

3681. Did you notice the constable near the constable who said he was knocked down with an office-rule—did you notice they came from O'Connell Bridge?—I did not notice them. They were simultaneously marching out with us.

3682. There were three bodies of police converging upon this point?—Yes.

3683. At the Gray Statue?—Yes, the police from O'Connell Bridge and our body met in V-shape form at that statue.

3684. I see. Had any of your party batons drawn?—Yes, sir.

3685. All the party?—Most of them.

3686. What was the number?—We were about 25 in number.

3687. Did you see any batons used?—Well, I did not actually see a baton used. I say that Sergeant Fitzpatrick and another constable were directed by Inspector Carey to proceed towards a hack-car in the centre of the street on which there were people cheering and waving handkerchiefs.

3688. Mr. Atkinson, S.I.—You were engaged in checking the crowds about the Metropole Hotel?—We were engaged there for a few minutes. They were not inclined to go at first, but after some persuasion, they went.

3689. Was there anyone batoned there?—I saw people knocked down.

3690. By batons?—Well, yes, sir.

3691. How many did you see knocked down at that place?—I could not say. I could not accurately say how many were knocked down with batons. There was general confusion. According as people ran away they knocked down one another.

3692. Do you know how many were knocked down through all causes, in your immediate vicinity at any time?—Nine or ten.

3693. How many of these by blows of batons?—I could not say.

3694. There were two or three?—There might be.

Constable BYRNE (161 A) examined by Mr. Atkinson, S.I.

3709. Now, Constable Byrne, were you with Inspector Carey's force in Middle Abbey Street on the day, Sunday?—Yes, sir.

3710. Your first position was at the corner of Middle Abbey Street—just near Enson's?—Yes.

3711. And you were lined up there at the corner of Sackville Street?—Yes.

3712. Up to 1.30 was your position changed?—Well, then, Inspector Carey filed us in two deep and marched us out into Sackville Street.

3713. Now, in consequence of what took place in the street, he did that, what made him do that?—At the time a figure appeared upon the balcony of the Imperial Hotel, and a big crowd rushed from the direction of Nelson Pillar and the General Post Office.

3714. Towards where?—In the direction of the Imperial Hotel.

3715. Did you see that crowd rush, yourself?—Yes, sir.

3716. Was it a large crowd?—Yes, a large crowd.

3717. About how many would you say would be in it?—I should say about 300 or 400.

3718. Was it an excited crowd?—Well, there was the waving of sticks, cheering, and I heard a great many of them shout "Good old Larkin."

3719. And the crowd was mainly composed of what class of persons?—I would say of working people.

3720. Immediately after that crowd made that charge your Inspector—Inspector Carey—moved your party?—Yes, sir.

3721. And a line was made in single file between the Metropole Hotel corner and Lower Abbey Street?—Yes, sir.

Mr. HENRY, S.I.—Middle Abbey Street isn't it?

Mr. Atkinson, S.I.—Yes, sir.

3722. Mr. Henry, S.I.—Did you see Larkin?—I did not recognise him; I saw the figure.

3695. You saw somebody knocked down by blows of a baton?—Yes.

3696. Which party of police knocked them down, was it your party?—I could not say.

3697. You could not say?—No, sir.

3697A. In what portion of the street did you exactly see that done?—In the centre of the street.

3698. Was it near the Gray Statue?—To the north of the Gray Statue.

3699. At that time had the various bodies of the police converged?—Yes, sir.

3700. And was there a crowd between them?—Yes; more or less.

3701. They were more or less between them, and there was a good deal of confusion?—Oh, general confusion.

3702. And the people were mixed up together?—Yes, sir.

3703. Were you able to distinguish the constitution of the crowd?—Yes. We let a good many through our line on the orders of the Inspector.

3704. As you came on them?—Yes, respectable people who desired to get forward, and we let them pass.

3705. When one did not get through, what did you do with him?—Put him back.

3706. In what way?—Some of them rushed, but when they saw the batons drawn they ran.

3707. And there were some of them batoned, I take it?—I saw but a few just.

3708. You say a few?—Yes, sir.

3723. And you saw the rush towards the door?—Yes.

3724. And did you see several of the police put back the rush from the Imperial Hotel door?—Shortly after the people made a rush back from the Imperial Hotel in the direction of the Metropole Hotel.

3725. Across the street?—Yes.

3726. Now, when the escort, with Larkin, came out and was passing down the street, Lower Abbey Street, did that crowd re-collect itself and make another rush?—They did, sir.

3727. Was it a big crowd?—Well, I would say it had gained in dimensions.

3728. It had gained in dimensions from the first rush from the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

3729. And how did it rush across the street towards the escort?—In a sort of diagonal direction.

3730. In a sort of diagonal direction coming from the General Post Office and bearing down on Lower Abbey Street?—Yes, and on the Pillar as well.

3731. And the Pillar as well. That crowd was intercepted by the police under Inspector Barrett in or about Lower Abbey Street?—I could not say who intercepted it.

3732. Was the crowd driven back from the street?—They were, sir.

3733. In what direction did the crowd go that was driven back from Lower Abbey Street?—They went in the direction of the Pillar again, and the General Post Office.

3734. In the direction of the Freeman's Journal and the General Post Office; did you see the police come up the centre of Sackville Street?—Well, there were police down in Lower Sackville Street.

3735. And they were coming up?—Yes.

3736. Now, when the crowd was driven back

from Lower Abbey Street and came towards the *Freeman's Journal* and Nelson Pillar, what did your men do—in regard to that crowd?—Inspector Carey was continuously going along the line telling them not to break through.

3737. Not to allow the people to break through?—Yes, sir.

3738. And did you prevent the people from breaking through, did your men advance at all to the street out from the footpath?—To the left tram line on the west side.

3739. Did you see any of your men draw batons?—At the time of the second rush, stones were thrown and I got struck in the thigh with a stone.

3740. At the west side?—Yes, somewhere in the centre of the street.

3741. On the west side?—Yes.

3742. There was a cordon of police from the corner of Middle Abbey Street to the Metropole Hotel?—Yes.

3743. And you were hit on the thigh?—Yes, and another stone shortly afterwards glanced by my face.

3744. These came from the centre of the street, where the crowd was?—Yes.

3745. Did the police in your company use their batons?—No, I did not see any batons used.

3746. Did they draw batons?—We drew batons when we got struck.

3747. Had you occasion to use those batons?—No, sir.

3748. Were you able to keep the crowd back without them?—Yes.

3749. Did you face the crowd coming down to you towards Nelson Pillar in that direction?—They were running at the time in a most excited state.

3750. Most excited?—Yes; falling over each other.

3751. I was going to ask you if you saw many persons knocked down?—Several.

3752. Were they knocked down in the sidewalk and the rush that was going on?—Yes, they were falling over each other. One was knocked down, and several fell on that person.

3753. You saw that?—Yes, and there were several hats, caps, and umbrellas strewn about.

3754. You didn't yourself hit anybody, and you saw nobody else hit?—No, sir.

3755. Did you see any civilians hit with missiles thrown by the crowd in the centre of the street?—I didn't.

3756. The whole of this thing really lasted but a very short space of time?—About two or three minutes.

Constable MANN (77 A) examined by Mr. POWER, K.C.

3776. You are Constable Mann 77 A?—Yes, sir.

3777. Now, were you with Inspector Carey's party?—Yes, sir.

3778. And you were at Abbey Street, I think?—Yes, at the corner of Middle Abbey Street.

3779. Did you see the first rush of people towards the Imperial Hotel?—I did, sir.

3780. Did you see stones thrown from the crowd?—I did, sir.

3781. Was that from the crowd that made the first rush?—No, sir.

3782. What crowd was it that threw stones that you saw?—The crowd that rushed across, as we thought, with the intention of rescuing Mr. Larkin.

3757. And when the crowd was finally dispersed after the second rush the street remained in perfect peace afterwards?—Yes, and Inspector Carey advanced his party into Abbey Street to their old position.

3758. And you remained there until 11 o'clock that night?—From there we were sent over to the front of the Independent Office.

3759. Anyhow peace was restored?—Yes.

3760. Mr. Brown, &c.—At the time the first rush took place you were at the corner of Middle Abbey Street?—In Abbey Street.

3761. Actually in Abbey Street?—Yes.

3762. There were 25 of you and two sergeants?—Yes.

3763. Was it after the first rush, and between it and the second one, that you came out and lined up from Abbey Street to the Metropole Hotel?—Yes.

3764. Did you remain there until the second rush, or were you moved into the street?—We were on the west side of the street opposite the Hotel Metropole, on the pathway.

3765. On the pathway?—Yes.

3766. When the second rush began?—Yes.

3767. When the second rush began you got the order to get out into the street?—I was in the street at the time. The time the first rush came we were two deep in extended line.

3768. And it was after the first rush you filed out onto Sackville Street?—Yes, into the west side of Sackville Street from the corner of Abbey Street to the front of the Hotel Metropole.

3769. How far did your party get out from the footway in the stopping of the second rush?—I would say they were along by the near tram-lines, the nearest tram-lines to the Metropole Hotel.

3770. And you, yourself, where did you stop?—I was more or less at the rear of the party—about the eighth or ninth. We were going at two deep.

3771. That is from Abbey Street, nearer to Nelson's Pillar?—Well, no, I was nearer to Abbey Street.

3772. Did you see any of the other police parties?—Yes. I saw a party of police opposite the Imperial Hotel.

3773. Exactly—outside the escort and in the street?—Yes.

3774. Did you see them doing anything?—Well, no, sir, I could not see them. The crowd was more or less between me and them.

3775. You say you saw no one knocked down by batons?—No, sir; but I saw several falling and knocked down, and lying on the street and getting up.

3783. From the direction of the Post Office?—Yes, sir.

3784. Did you, yourself, get a blow of a stone?—Yes, and it dislocated the thumb of my left hand.

3785. Dislocated the thumb of your left hand. Did that come from the crowd that was charging down towards the escort?—Yes, sir.

3786. What was the demeanour of that crowd?—They were very hostile and booing and hissing us.

3787. Did you see any sticks with them?—Yes, they were bread-baking sticks.

3788. Did you see that crowd checked and stopped?—Yes.

3789. By the police?—Yes.

3790. And did they disperse them?—Just as they were stopped a lady and gentleman appealed to me to take them out of the crowd, and I did so, and I was singled out from my party for a few seconds.

3791. You left your party for a few seconds and went to take away a lady and gentleman from the crowd?—Yes, sir.

3792. Did they ask you to do that?—They did, sir.

3793. Therefore you didn't see all that occurred at that time?—No, sir.

3794. Did you see enough to be able to say that the crowd that rushed down Sackville Street from the Post Office was a threatening and hostile crowd?—Yes, sir.

3795. I don't know whether you used your baton, or did you draw your baton?—Immediately that I was struck I drew my baton.

3796. Did you use it on anyone?—No, sir.

3797. Am I right in saying that the whole of this business up to the attempted rescue and the dispersal of the crowd took place within a very short space of time?—Very short.

3798. And from the time you saw the crowd rushing down until it was dispersed would you give the Commissioners some idea of how much time elapsed?—It was only a matter of a few minutes.

3799. And in that few minutes was there a good deal of confusion in the crowd?—There was a great deal of confusion.

3800. Did you see people rushing in all directions?—Yes, I did.

3801. Did you see people knocked down?—I saw people knocked down. I saw them on the ground.

3802. Had you noticed before all this occurred—before half-past 1—did you yourself notice that the numbers in the street had increased greatly?—Yes, sir.

3803. Where did they come from?—They came from the side streets.

3804. From the side streets. Did you see a number of them that had the Red Hand badge up?—Yes.

3805. And were these persons that had come in in that way into the street from time to time and collected there, were those the people that subsequently rushed down on the escort?—They were.

3806. And were these a very rough class of people?—They were of the labouring class most of them.

3807. Some of them with sticks?—Yes.

3808. And are the class of people with whom the police have had a great deal of difficulty in dealing with?—Yes.

3809. A rough lot?—Yes, sir.

3810. Mr. HENRY, R.C.—When you were moving along the west side of the street you were halted nearly opposite the Hotel Metropole?—We were in a diagonal way. I was nearer to the Gray Statue, and some of the force on my left were at an angle up towards the Hotel Metropole.

3811. Were you on the footpath?—No, sir. I was on the carriage-way. I was in about the centre of the Tramway line.

3812. As you moved across were you more or less on the flank of the crowd that was going towards the other side?—Yes.

3813. And as you moved you were still on their flank?—Yes.

3814. A constable coming from the east side, the Imperial Hotel side, said that they were meeting that mob?—They were.

3815. And did you observe a body of constables coming up from O'Connell Bridge?—I saw constables on our right.

3816. And as a result of these three movements alone was the access towards O'Connell Bridge cut off?—It was, sir.

3817. It was impossible for a person to get towards O'Connell Bridge?—Yes; unless we made an exception and let them through.

3818. Or unless he broke through. Did you observe any other body of men moving the crowd?—No, sir.

3819. Except the three?—No, sir.

3820. And the only movement that any one in the crowd could execute was towards the Pillar?—Yes, sir.

3821. Was it open towards the Pillar?—Yes, sir.

3822. You told us that a lady and gentleman asked you to get them out of the crowd. Did you notice very many people of that description?—There were a few of them, sir. My attention was taken away when I took these people to the rear of the constables and got them along the footway and handed them over to Inspector Lawlor in Prince's Street.

3823. Did you get any directions about allowing people to go through the line?—I didn't get any.

3824. You yourself drew your baton, but you say you didn't use it?—Yes.

3825. Did you see any batons used?—No, sir. When I hurried round, as a matter of fact, it was all confusion, and I hadn't the opportunity of seeing it. I got on to the footway. All the confusion was in the centre of the street.

3826. When you got back to the time was the street clear?—Yes, and all my party of men had gone back to their original post at the corner of Middle Abbey Street.

3827. Taking the space between the Gray statue and Nelson's Pillar, or the direction of Nelson's Pillar, was anybody there when you got back?—There was some people, but not a crowd.

3828. Were they down or up?—They were down and more were walking.

3829. Was there anyone near them?—No, sir. They were scattered.

3830. When you talk of their being down, will you just describe the position they occupied in the street?—I saw one man on his knees in the carriage-way on the west side.

3831. Towards the Metropole Hotel?—Yes.

3832. On his knees?—Yes.

3833. Was anyone near him?—No, sir.

3834. What else did you see?—As a matter of fact, that is all I did see down.

3835. One man?—Yes, sir.

3836. Was there any others that you saw?—No, sir.

3837. With the exception of very few people the place had been cleared?—Yes, sir.

3838. Mr. Atkinson.—Some evidence has been given by one constable with regard to a force of police that came down towards the Imperial Hotel from North Earl Street when he was coming up from Inspector Barrett's force. I want to explain how these men got there. (To Witness).—Inspector, were you on duty in Upper Sackville Street on this Sunday?—Yes, sir.

3839. Your Superintendent was Quinn?—Yes, sir.

3839a. You were stationed at the Gresham Hotel?—I had charge from the Pillar to the Rotunda on the west side of Upper Sackville Street.

3840. On the east side?—Yes, the east side.

3841. They put you in the district between what is called Parnell Street and North Earl Street, or Great Britain Street and North Earl Street?—Yes, sir.

3842. And had you your force distributed through the street along the east side of Upper Sackville Street?—We distributed the force as follows—Two sergeants and 20 men of the "F" Division under Inspector Barrett—

3843. Were posted there?—They were posted just at the Gresham Hotel. There was a sergeant and ten constables at the Rotunda, a sergeant and ten constables were distributed from the Rotunda to Cathedral Street, and another sergeant from Cathedral Street to Earl Street, and as far as Marlboro' Street.

3844. That was the distribution of your force, and, therefore, your force didn't come past North Earl Street except through necessity?—Not until I marched them down.

3845. When this rush, which has been referred to, was made, where were you when you got warning of it?—I was about 20 yards to the north of the Pillar, in the centre of Upper Sackville Street, when I heard the commotion, and chasing in Lower Sackville Street. I came in view of Lower Sackville Street, and I saw a rush of people towards and opposite the Imperial Hotel. I could see the street from where I stood right on to O'Connell Bridge. People were rushing in the direction I state. I immediately marched my men down from—

3846. From where?—I went to the main body near the Gresham Hotel.

3847. And marched them down?—I marched them down to Superintendent Gordon, who was between Prince's Street and Nelson's Pillar.

3848. You marched your men from the Gresham Hotel down the east side of the street and into Lower Sackville Street?—Yes.

3849. How far into Lower Sackville Street did you march?—About 20 yards to the south of Nelson's Pillar, and at that time there was not one in view on the thoroughfare between me and the Gray statue.

3850. Had the crowd been driven back?—I could see nobody in Lower Sackville Street. It was clear that time, except for a small party towards the end of Prince's Street, and going in towards Earl Street. I appeared to be the final body dispersion.

3851. By the police?—By the police, who were moving up from Lower Abbey Street under Inspector Barrett and Inspector Lawlor.

3852. His men were on the other side of the street?—They had moved up before my arrival.

3853. And the crowd you saw before you went up to the Gresham had been dispersed by the time you got down?—They had.

3854. When you got down, did you see any policeman coming towards you from the side or

centre of the street?—Oh, naturally, they were in movement. I was the last to be in the street.

3855. That was the first appearance of the Upper Sackville Street police in Lower Sackville Street that day?—Oh, yes.

3856. The first time?—Oh, yes.

3857. You were the only other man who could have been in that part of the street that could have been referred to by any constable under Inspector Barrett?—That is on the east side.

3858. That is what I am saying?—Yes.

3859. You didn't draw any batons?—No.

3860. The crowd was gone when you got down?—Except what appeared to me to be the last of the baton charge.

3861. The last of the baton charge. Now, when your men came down, did you give the order, "Draw your batons"?—No. As we came down to Superintendent Gordon's party, I saw batons out with some of his men, and possibly a few of mine took them out also.

3862. Inspector Gordon was on the west side of the street in Henry Street?—Yes, sir.

3863. And you eventually joined him in a line somewhere about Prince's Street?—Between the Pillar and Prince's Street.

3864. They marched down in the same way as you?—Yes.

3865. And you or your men drew no batons or made no charge on a motus mob?—No, sir.

3866. For they had gone?—Yes, sir.

3867. Mr. HENRY, s.c.—Superintendent Gordon was on the west side of the street?—Yes, sir; he was in Henry Street.

3868. On the west side of Sackville Street?—He had charge of all of the west side of Upper Sackville Street.

3869. And he also had charge of the body of men in Henry Street?—Yes; those formed one of his parties.

3870. When you moved down in the direction of Nelson's Pillar, I understand that you joined Superintendent Gordon in or about that point?—I joined him, sir, before I reached Prince's Street in Lower Sackville Street.

3871. After you had passed the Pillar?—Yes, after I had passed the Pillar.

3872. Did your conjoint force make a line across Sackville Street?—I marched my men down in file, and when I came past Nelson's Pillar I gave them the right wheel, which brought them in line. For a second or two I halted them there, and Superintendent Gordon motioned me to come down to him.

3873. Were they in line at that time—his men?—His men were at the corner of Prince's Street apparently clearing away the remnant of the crowd.

3874. Were they across Prince's Street, or from the corner of Prince's Street into Sackville Street?—They were opposite the Post Office to the north of Prince's Street.

3875. And out in the carriage-way?—Out on the carriage-way.

3876. And in line?—Partly on the path and partly on the road.

3877. And facing the Post Office?—Yes.

3878. Along the front of the Post Office?—Yes.

3879. They were across the street?—No, sir, they were not.

3880. At that time, when you came down from Nelson's Pillar and put the men in line across portion of Sackville Street, what was the state of affairs in front of you?—It was clear. I could see at that time no crowd between me

and O'Connell Bridge. The escort had got away.

3881. Will you just describe the position as regards the various police parties when you got to Nelson's Pillar?—The only force I saw was Superintendent Gordon's, and the only police officers I recognised were Superintendent Gordon and Inspector Barrett.

3882. Did you see any trace of Inspector Carey?—I never saw Inspectors Carey or Bannon or their men.

3883. So that this manoeuvre you have been describing here and the joint movement of the three forces towards the Gray Statue must have been over when you came?—It was, sir, certainly.

3884. And the police had gone back?—Yes.

3885. And did you at any time come into contact with the crowd as they advanced from Lower Sackville Street?—No, sir.

3886. At any time?—No, sir.

3887. Did you observe any portion of this manoeuvre—did you observe the crowd flying?—When I saw the commotion I went for my men, and before I got back the thing had subsided. I saw the beginning and the end of it.

3888. You were some distance from your main body of your men?—Yes, sir. I was over 80 yards' from them.

3889. You didn't see anything of the occurrence?—I saw the beginning, and what I have described of the end of it.

3890. You say that your men saw a number of Superintendent Gordon's men with drawn batons?—Yes, sir.

3891. That was beside the Pillar?—Beside the Pillar.

3892. And your men, when they saw the others with drawn batons, draw their batons also?—I believe a few of them did, sir.

3893. Was there any reason at that time for

doing so?—Well, sir, I suppose when they saw them drawn they drew them themselves.

3894. Was there any crowd at the time?—Very small crowd.

3895. But no hostile demonstration?—Oh, no, sir.

3896. And did these men of Superintendent Gordon's, as you say with drawn batons, did they block Prince's Street?—No, sir; they were not blocking Prince's Street.

3897. Prince's Street was not blocked?—No; I saw people going away from it.

3898. Was Henry Street blocked at that time?—No, sir; people were going towards Henry Street.

3899. Was there a body of Constables at the entrance to Henry Street?—No.

3900. And was that street under the control of Superintendent Gordon?—Yes.

3901. Was Earl Street under your control?—Yes.

3902. Was Earl Street blocked?—No, sir.

3903. And was Earl Street always open?—Always open.

3904. Was there any block, assuming that men were going towards the Rotunda—was there any block from the Imperial Hotel?—Was there any block of the street near Nelson's Pillar?—No, sir. There was no necessity as far as I saw.

3905. It was not as a matter of fact?—No, sir; the place was not blocked.

3906. Mr S. L. BROWN, K.C.—Did you see any of the crowd that must have dispersed while you were going up for your men—did you meet any of them in Upper Sackville Street?—There was no crowd in Upper Sackville Street whatever.

3907. And you didn't meet the crowd running away?—No, sir. They might be running away if I looked behind, but I didn't look behind.

Mr BROWN, K.C.—Very well.

JAMES MCCONNELL, examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

3908. Mr POWELL, K.C.—I am introducing this gentleman, because he is a civilian witness who has been here for several days, and who wants to get away to attend to his business. (To Witness).—Now, Mr. McConnell, do you live at 48 Lower Sackville Street?—Yes.

3909. I think that you are living there?—Yes.

3910. Mr. HANLY, K.C.—On what side is 48?—The west—next to Elvery's.

3911. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Now, about 11 o'clock that morning, before the police came on duty at all, did you see a party of persons entering the street from the Eden Quay side?—Yes.

3912. Did they come up from the direction of Liberty Hall?—Yes.

3913. Were they in vans or heaves?—In waggons and brakes.

3914. Were they a noisy crowd?—Very. It was the noise that attracted me to the window to see what was up. I thought some accident had happened, or that a fight was going on from the screams I heard.

3915. Did you hear them shouting or hooting at any things or persons?—I don't there were any police on duty, but there were a couple at Kelly's corner—the gunpowder place—and at the O'Connell monument people in the waggons looked and shouted. There were a couple of constables there. They went up the street and came back in about twenty minutes, and came down the other side of the street. I thought they had gone away into the country they were so long away.

3916. On their return voyage what was their demeanour?—Just the same. The only thing that stopped them was an occasional funeral passing.

3917. They ceased their jeering until the funeral passed?—Yes.

3918. Apart from that, were they jeering the whole way?—Yes.

3919. Were they jeering at the police?—Every time they saw the police it gave them an opportunity to let go, as it were.

3920. Did you notice that as the day wore on lots of people congregated in Sackville Street?—After they passed there was certainly quietness for nearly, certainly not more than, a quarter of an hour, and the people began to come into the street in an unusual number, mostly from the south side, and they kept going and coming, increasing in volume every time. Up to about 12 o'clock there was a very large number of people in the street, and they kept moving up and down both ways.

3921. Was that an abnormal or an unusual number for a Sunday?—It was an unusual number for a Sunday. I have been living in the street for twenty-four years, and I never saw it so crowded so early as it was on that morning.

3922. I suppose you know well that the meeting in Sackville Street had been proclaimed?—Yes.

3923. I mean the proclamation was extensively posted through the place?—So I understood. I did not read the proclamation.

3924 Did you notice that in or about one o'clock a crowd of persons assembled opposite Clery's or the Imperial Hotel?—Oh, yes, a large crowd. I sat on the window sill looking at them with the aid of a pair of field glasses.

3925 Were they a noisy crowd?—No, they were perfectly quiet.

3926 At that time they were quiet?—Perfectly quiet.

3927 Did you see a rush made from the direction of the Post Office?—Yes, a huge, sweeping rush. They came in a semicircle towards the Imperial.

3928 What was the demeanour of that crowd?—Noisy, cheering.

3929 Did they seem to be excited?—Evidently excited.

3930 Did you see a body of police facing them, and between them and the door of the hotel?—No. There were about ten policemen with their backs to Clery's windows, facing the crowd.

3931 As far as you could see, did they appear to be pressing the crowd back from the front of the hotel?—These policemen did not appear to be taking any action, but there were others after. They came in from the direction of Earl Street.

3932 And the crowd that was forced back in that way by the police—did you see them running about?—No, not at the moment. When these policemen came down from the direction of Earl Street, they came in twos. I should say there were about fifty of them. They were a yard or two yards outside the footpath. They had great difficulty in getting through the dense mass of people. When they got down they lined up in front of the Imperial Hotel. They were not long there when they faced the people and when they faced the people there was a stampede.

3933 Did you see a constable knocked down?—I did.

3934 Did you see him kicked?—Yes.

3935 I suppose, Mr. McConnell, the whole of this business, from the first time you saw it until it was all over, occupied a very short space of time?—I would say about three minutes.

3936 So that we may put it that the crucial part of the scene was over in about three minutes?—Yes.

3937 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Where did you view all this occurrence from, Mr. McConnell?—From the window of my residence, 45 Lower Sackville Street.

3938 Was it on the ground floor?—No, on the second floor.

3939 Was it open—the window?—I opened it and sat out on the window sill.

3940 At the time you first looked out, was there a large crowd in front of the Imperial Hotel?—I would say there was a dense crowd.

3941 Even before you looked out first?—There was no crowd at the Imperial until 12.30.

3942 At that time, how many constables, as far as you could see, were in the vicinity of the Imperial Hotel?—There were only about ten men in front of the Imperial Hotel.

3943 Where did the first reinforcements of these men come from?—From the direction of Earl Street.

3944 Along the footpath?—No, along the roadway. They had great difficulty in getting through the crowd. The crowd had increased.

3945 How is it they were in twos—were they marching?—No; they could not march; they were just allowing their way through.

3946 You say there were about fifty of these?—Yes, about fifty.

3947 Tell us what they did when they got to the Imperial Hotel?—They lined up.

3948 In single or double file?—In double file.

3949 Was that in front of the hotel?—Yes.

3950 How were they faced?—They were standing facing O'Connell Bridge first when they arrived, and presently they turned round facing the crowd.

3951 Facing towards the Post Office?—Facing towards the Post Office, where the greater mass of people were. Then at the moment the huge rush came from the Post Office side.

3952 Before the rush came, were they two deep opposite the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

3953 Were those the first you saw on the scene over and above the ten men?—Oh, no, I saw them at the corner of Backels's Walk.

3954 I am speaking of the Imperial Hotel?—These were the first.

3955 Did you see any police make up from the direction of O'Connell Bridge or Hopkins' corner?—Yes. When the rush came there was a body of about 25 at Hopkins' corner, and another body of about 25 from Kelly's (Backels's Walk) corner.

They walked up very hurriedly, and it was when they were going up that the stampede took place from the Imperial Hotel. These men from Hopkins' corner did not seem to go very much beyond Sackville Place. They turned back, and from their movements—of course, it is only a matter of inference—I thought they had received orders to clear the street, and were clearing it. The street was cleared. These men went up towards the Imperial Hotel, and had barely time to get up when they turned round again.

3956 Are these men you speak of the men who left Kelly's corner?—Kelly's corner and Hopkins' corner.

3957 Did you observe another force coming from O'Connell Bridge?—Yes, a larger force.

3958 About how many was in that?—Well, I was excited as to what was going on at the Imperial Hotel that I did not take particular notice, but I felt there was a large reserve.

3959 It was larger than 25?—Yes.

3960 You say you saw ten men outside Clery's who were reinforced by fifty men from the direction of Earl Street, and later on by two twenty-five from Hopkins' and Kelly's corners, and that in addition to that there was a force coming from across the bridge?—Yes.

3961 When you saw the stampede were you able to see what caused it?—No.

3962 Did you see any advance of constables?—No.

3963 Or did you see any constables coming from Middle Abbey Street?—No. I did not see anything coming from Middle Abbey Street.

3964 You are not counting any Middle Abbey Street constables in that time?—No.

3965 Are you able to tell us whether there was any advance made by the fifty constables you saw coming from Earl Street?—There must have been, because the stampede went in all directions. The people jumped all over each other in their struggle to get away. So I took it there must have been a baton charge. I saw the batons were drawn. The police were then scattered all over the street.

3966 You saw them out on the street?—Yes. I saw those that were coming back. I think the force at the Imperial Hotel remained about that district and that the forces I saw across the street were the police from Kelly's and Hopkins' corners. The police were all scattered amongst the people.

3967 How far over had they got?—They reached over to the Post Office. You could see the police in amongst the crowd, or what was left of them.

3968. Did you see any batons used?—No, I did not see any used. I saw one. That was a policeman who was knocked down and kicked. He struggled to his feet again, and when he got on his feet again he threw his baton after the man who had knocked him down.

3969. At what point was that?—That was opposite the Picture House.

3970. Well towards the Bridge?—I thought at the time it was. At that time people were coming out of the churches in Abbey Street.

3971. You are speaking of the return from the bridge?—Yes.

3972. Did you see any batons used?—I could not see any batons used by any of the men. There must have been a baton charge to make the

people run as they did. They were panic-stricken. The time the D.M.P. Mounted Force came up the whole thing was all over.

3973. You say there were a number of respectable people coming from certain places?—Yes, from places of worship. Most of them, when they saw what was going on, went back again into Abbey Street.

3974. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you see any large number of respectable people—people who usually come from places of worship on any Sunday?—Yes, but there was a large number of what seemed to be the artisan class.

3975. Remaining in the street?—Walking up and down, not standing.

The Commission adjourned till following morning.

FIFTH PUBLIC SITTING.—FRIDAY, JANUARY 9TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.

At the Nisi Prius Court, No. 1, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Sergeant FITZPATRICK, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

3976. You were in company with Inspector Carey in Lower Sackville Street on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.

3977. You have heard Inspector Carey's evidence?—Yes.

3978. And do you agree with it?—I do.

3979. When the man appeared on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel, you were standing at the corner of Middle Abbey Street?—Yes.

3980. Did you change your formation?—The first information I had was when I heard loud cheering.

3981. Loud cheering in Sackville Street?—In that street, and looking towards the direction it came from I saw a crowd rushing.

3982. Was there a big crowd in Sackville Street when you heard cheering?—There was.

3983. Was it facing towards the Imperial Hotel?—It was rushing across towards the Imperial Hotel, and then Inspector Carey formed us up and marched as out of the street.

3984. Into Sackville Street?—Yes.

3985. And did your line extend from the corner of Middle Abbey Street to the Hotel Metropole?—Up towards the Metropole.

3986. That was immediately after the cheering was heard in Lower Sackville Street?—Immediately afterwards.

3987. Had the crowd rushed towards the Imperial Hotel at that time?—Yes.

3988. Did you see the character of that crowd?—I did.

3989. Was it a riotous crowd?—It was riotous.

3990. What were they doing?—Shouting, hooting, waving sticks, and with hats on top of sticks, and after we got into the street I saw stones thrown, and heard stones falling.

3991. You saw stones thrown—from what direction?—From the centre of the crowd, from the Imperial Hotel side of the crowd to where we were.

3992. You were on the west side?—Yes.

3993. And stones were coming from the crowd, stones from the east centre?—From the east centre.

3994. Towards your men who were standing outside the Metropole in a long line?—Yes.

3995. Did you see Mr. Larkin on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel when you got outside into Sackville Street?—I could not say that I did, because at that time I did not know he was there at all.

3996. Did you see any person on the balcony?—I did not.

3997. Did you see the escort going up?—I did not. I was engaged immediately after coming into Sackville Street. There was a hack car with three ladies on it, and they were shouting and cheering and hissing and waving handkerchiefs, and I was directed by Inspector Carey, with a couple of constables, to move this car. They hesitated some time, and when I had got that done, and had gone on, the whole thing was over.

3998. You were engaged in removing this car from outside the hotel door?—Yes, right outside the Metropole Hotel door.

3999. Did you see those who had to be dispersed, part of the crowd, who had to be put back after the charge of Inspector Barrett's men?—I did.

4000. Did your men alter their position at any time during that time?—Not to my knowledge. I do not think so.

4001. They remained lined up as they were?—Yes.

4002. Did they keep the crowd behind them from getting out?—Yes.

4003. Could the crowd that were dispersed by Inspector Barrett's men have escaped down Middle Abbey Street?—A large number of the crowd got down Middle Abbey Street.

4004. So far as you could see, Parnell's Street was blocked?—Yes.

4005. But was there access for the dispersing

crowd through to Upper Sackville Street and Henry Street?—So far as I could see, the whole of the street was open in that direction.

4006 Did you actually see the mob going in all these directions, Middle Abbey Street, Henry Street, and Upper Sackville Street?—Yes.

4007 There was nothing to restrain them; they were not prevented by the police?—Not that I could see.

4008 There were plenty of means for a crowd that was being dispersed to go away?—By all means, yes.

4009 Did you see some going down North Earl Street?—We did not go out that far at all.

4010 Did you see some people trying to rush upon Prince's Street?—Yes, I saw a rush in that direction.

4011 Of course, you were lower down?—Yes.

4012 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—When your party got up, were the crowd still there, or had they begun to disperse?—They were on the move when we got up.

4013 Making in what direction?—Making towards Prince's Street, the hotel, and the G.P.O.

4014 Towards the Metropole; in that direction?—Yes.

Constable POWELL, D.M.P. (150 A) examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

4015 You were with Sergeant Richardson's party, I think, in Prince's Street?—Yes.

4016 And were you posted there from half-past eleven or twelve o'clock?—From twelve o'clock or after twelve o'clock.

4017 Without going into all the details of this thing, did you see a rush over to the Imperial Hotel?—Into Prince's Street.

4018 No, before that; when Larkin appeared on the balcony, did you see a rush in that direction?—I saw a rush in Sackville Street and some excitement.

4019 Do you remember later on a number of people rushing into Prince's Street?—Yes.

4020 Did you see at that time any stones, at the time this rush was made?—I did.

4021 Who were these stones thrown at?—The police.

4022 Were they thrown from the crowd?—Yes, from the centre of the crowd, not from the end nearest to us.

4023 What was the demeanour of the crowd as the rush occurred into Prince's Street?—It was a disorderly crowd.

4024 Were they making a noise?—Yes. They were shouting and hissing.

4025 Did they present the appearance, as they turned the corner into Prince's Street, of a disorderly mob?—Yes.

4026 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—This was in Prince's Street?—In Prince's Street, just turning into it.

4027 Coming from Sackville Street into Prince's Street?—Yes.

4028 Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Did the police prevent them from going down Prince's Street?—Yes. We tried to prevent them all, but some of them broke through our ranks.

4029 Was there an attack upon your ranks?—Yes; they nearly swept the whole body of police off their feet, they came so suddenly upon us.

4030 And were batons used?—Yes.

4031 By reason of that?—Yes.

4032 Was it necessary for the police to use their batons in order to keep them back?—Yes.

4033 Did you yourself use your baton?—Yes.

4034 Did you see people who appeared to be respectable people taken charge of and protected by the police?—I did when we got up close to the crowd. I spoke to a few men who were up against us and I told them not to try to force their way through the police ranks that they might be hurt. They said they could not help it, as they were pushed from behind. I saw a big strong man wearing a muffler round his neck pushing them forward. I gave him a tap of the baton upon his chest.

4035 This man was pushing on these other men?—Yes.

4036 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—At what stage were the police drawn across Prince's Street. Had Mr. Larkin appeared on the platform of the hotel at that time?—It was after that, some time after that.

4037 Was the crowd which had been in Sackville Street opposite the hotel being dispersed?—Yes.

4038 And did some of them make towards Prince's Street to break through?—The whole crowd had been coming to Prince's Street towards the position we were in.

4039 Then the batons were drawn?—Yes.

4040 There were 25 to 30 men there?—Yes; 25 to 30 of us.

4041 Did they ever leave that position?—No.

4042 Can you tell us had the police entered the Imperial Hotel at this time; did you see them enter the hotel?—No, that was at the far side of the street from us.

4043 Yes?—I could not see across there. I dare say it was after that.

4044 Did you see anyone on the balcony?—No.

4045 You did not notice anyone there?—No.

4046 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you see the escort with Mr. Larkin?—No; we were in Prince's Street the whole time.

4047 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were the crowd being dispersed in Sackville Street by the police?—We noticed a commotion in Sackville Street before the crowd turned into Prince's Street.

4048 Mr. POWELL, K.C.—There is a rise in the middle of Sackville Street. Could you see what was going on over at Sackville Place?—There was some noise and commotion.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—We want to know at what stage the trouble in Prince's Street began, was it after the first rush and before the second, or after the second.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I should say it was partly after the first and partly after the second. It all occurred within a moment.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—If the crowd were being dispersed it must have been after the second.

4048a Mr. POWELL, K.C.—It might have been. You did not see anything happen in the way of a rescue, as we now know, at that time?—No.

4049 All you know is that there was a commotion in Sackville Street and then a number of persons rushed into Prince's Street?—That is all.

4050 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did the 25 men all draw their batons?—Yes, all drew their batons.

4051 And used them?—I think so.

Constable SOWLEY, D.M.P. (128 A), examined by Mr. Atkinson.

4052. Mr. Atkinson.—May I point out that the west side of the street is lower. The main street in the centre is higher than the west side. There is a crown on the street. Were you in Prince's Street on that Sunday?—Yes.

4053. Under Inspector Lawlor?—Yes.

4054. From the position you were in could you see any person on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel?—We could not.

4055. There was a large crowd between you and the hotel?—Yes.

4056. So that you could not see the hotel door?—We could not see the hotel door, because a hackney car stopped in front of Prince's Street with ladies on it, the car referred to already. They were waving handkerchiefs.

4057. Was there a big crowd in front of you?—A tremendous crowd.

4058. Were they excited?—Yes.

4059. Did you see Mr. Larkin on the balcony?—I could not see. I was lower on the side.

4060. Did you see a crowd rushing towards the hotel?—Yes.

4061. At the time you were standing across Prince's Street?—I was in Prince's Street down near the *Freeman's Journal* office.

4062. When you saw this rush towards the Imperial Hotel did the men with you move up nearer to Sackville Street?—Yes, we moved up to the corner.

4063. Had you drawn any batons then?—No.

4064. Did that rush continue and keep continuing on towards the hotel, or did the crowd come back?—They rushed first towards the Imperial Hotel and afterwards came back towards us.

4065. Were there stones thrown by the crowd?—Yes, they were. I was struck by a stone.

4066. By a stone thrown at you in Prince's Street?—Yes.

4067. You yourself were struck by it?—Yes, on the right hand.

4068. Did you ever leave Prince's Street?—No, I did not.

4069. Were you able to see when the escort came from the hotel?—We could not see the escort.

4070. What was the next thing you saw in Sackville Street?—I saw first a crowd rush in the direction of the Imperial Hotel, and afterwards rush back towards us in Prince's Street.

4071. Did they make a determined rush upon Prince's Street?—Yes, they nearly knocked us down.

4072. It was then you drew your batons?—Yes, it was.

4073. Did you see many stones thrown?—I saw three or four stones thrown at the time.

4074. The crowd made a rush to Prince's Street, did they break through your ranks?—Yes, they were doing so.

4075. Then you drew your batons?—Yes.

4076. And did you use them?—Yes, I did. I hit a fellow across the shoulder on the back.

4077. Was there anything done by the police at Prince's Street except what was necessary to keep the crowd from breaking through the police line in Prince's Street?—No; I don't think so.

4078. And was there any ill usage or brutality by the police?—No.

4079. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did that body of men ever move out of Prince's Street?—No, we were never moved.

4080. How far in the direction of Sackville Street did you get at any time?—We just kept in a line with the Hotel Metropole and the General Post Office.

4081. On where the footpath would be if it was continued?—Not altogether in a line with that. Within a few feet of it.

4082. And 25 men were there?—No, 23.

4083. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you get any orders to draw batons or did you just draw them because you apprehended danger?—We got an order to bring back the crowd. Then when I got struck with a stone I thought it was nearly time to draw them.

Constable LYONS, D.M.P. 29A, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

4084. Were you in Prince's Street on that Sunday?—I was.

4085. And you were stationed originally down in Prince's Street in or about the *Freeman's Journal* Office?—Yes.

4086. Did you see a large crowd in Sackville Street?—Yes; a very large crowd.

4087. And was that crowd riotous and excitable?—Very excited. I heard loud cheering in Sackville and looked in the direction and saw a wild rush towards the Imperial Hotel. That minute I saw a form on the balcony, but I did not recognise the man at the time.

4088. You saw a rush and looked up and saw a form on the balcony, but you didn't recognise who it was?—No.

4089. There was then a wild rush to the east side of the street—did they afterwards come to the west side?—Yes, there was a short interval of about half a minute, and then a determined wild rush at the police. I heard howls, and then there was a rush at the police.

4090. Did you see the crowd then as they were driven back from the east corner to the west side?—They came up against us. They came on in an excited state.

4091. Did you move outwards from the *Freeman's Journal* office?—We got an order to line across the street and not to let them pass down the street. Just as we got across they came and attacked us, and I was carried ten yards away with the rush.

4092. From Prince's Street?—Yes.

4093. By the crowd?—Yes.

4094. Did you see the crowd throw stones?—I saw several stones. Two or three hopped beside me, and out on the street I saw several thrown.

4095. You got an order to keep the crowd back?—Yes.

4096. Did you draw batons?—Yes.

4097. Did you use your baton?—Yes.

4098. How did you use it?—Some people came to seek shelter. I let some people pass whom I took to be respectable. A rough man crossed the way. He was a big man, and he struck with his fist at me, and I hit him with my baton and put him back into Sackville Street.

4099. Were the police force at the time on the crossing between the General Post Office and the Metropole?—Yes. The crowd had come from Sackville Street into Prince's Street.

4100. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Am I to take it that batons were used by all these men around you to keep back the crowd?—I expect so.

Mrs MAUD BISTOWE, examined by Mr. ALLEN, S.I.

Mr. POSELL, S.C. May I now interpose with Mr. and Mrs. BISTOWE.

Mr. HENRY, S.C. Very well.

4160. Mr. ALLEN. You live in the Northern Bank in Upper Sackville Street?—Yes.

4161. It is a few paces from Nelson's Pillar on the west side?—Yes.

4162. Were you at church on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.

4163. And were you returning from the southern side of the O'Connell Bridge by way of Sackville Street with your husband about half-past one o'clock?—Yes.

4164. Was the crowd in Sackville Street very great then?—It was very great on the eastern side.

4165. And all down through the centre of the street from the Pillar down?—Yes.

4166. Facing you as you were going up?—Yes.

4167. Was that crowd the crowd you would ordinarily expect to see and find in Sackville Street on a Sunday about that hour?—It was much greater.

4168. Much greater?—Much.

4169. Was the class of persons different?—Quite different.

4170. What class were they?—Well, they looked to me to be of the working class, not the usual Sunday people.

4171. You were walking along from the O'Connell Bridge and the foot-path on the west side of Sackville Street?—Yes.

4172. You were not impeded up to a certain point?—Yes, quite so; we did not notice anything.

4173. When you had gone a certain distance did you notice something?—Yes.

4174. Where had you got then; what was your position in the street?—We had got across the O'Connell Bridge before I noticed anything.

4175. And you were not impeded until you had gone a certain distance up Sackville Street, how far had you got?—Before we met the crowd, we had got to Abbey Street.

4176. That is Middle Abbey Street?—Yes; but we saw the crowd before that.

4177. And when you got to Middle Abbey Street, something attracted your attention, what was it?—The crowd swayed, if you know what I mean.

4178. Yes; in what direction did the crowd come?—Over to the footpath we were walking on.

4179. To the Hotel Metropole side?—Yes.

4180. Where were you when the crowd came over to the west side; were you on the footpath at the side of the Hotel Metropole?—Just outside the Metropole.

4181. Was it a big swerve the crowd made?—Yes. They came right across with a rush, and in a minute they were upon us, if you know what I mean. From the moment I first saw the movement, it seemed like that (clapping her hands).

4182. A great big rapid rush, was it?—Right across; it was.

4183. Was every bit of this west footpath blocked by this big crowd?—We had to go right back against the railings.

4184. Were you actually struck by some of the mob on endeavouring to escape?—I was not struck, but it was like this (illustrating).

4185. Jostled?—They came up against me.

4186. You were pushed?—Yes.

4187. Did your husband get hold of you and raise his hand?—He put his arms round me, and put one hand near my face to protect me.

4188. And you were up with your back against the wall at the Metropole Hotel?—Yes.

4189. Was the crowd then very great?—We were not able to move at all.

4190. Were they very noisy?—Yes, they were growling or screeching of that kind. Booming I think you call it.

4191. Booming. And were you pressed on towards the corner of Prince's Street?—Yes.

4192. Did you see a cordon of police there?—I did.

4193. Were you told by the police that it was a dangerous place to be?—I think it was a R. I. Constabulary man who took us. He said, "It is not safe to be here; you will be hurt by the crowd," and he took us into Prince's Street, and there were a good many other women there.

When I say a good many, I mean, perhaps, four or five.

4194. Were you put behind the police lower down at the back of the street?—Yes, near to where the newspaper office is, not quite so far up.

4195. You were between the Metropole at that end and the *Freeman's Journal* Office?—We were put there.

4196. Was your husband taken there, too?—Yes.

4197. Escorted also by a policeman?—Yes.

4198. Were other people in the same position?—Yes.

4199. Did you see the police in Prince's Street lined up, did you see any persons that were knocked down?—No. The police I saw had a woman and a small girl with them. My husband was with me, and they kept them there until the crowd had passed, and then they said we might go on.

4200. How long elapsed from the time you first stopped until you got free access to go home again?—About three minutes, I should think.

4201. Was there a determined effort made by the crowd to get through Prince's Street?—Well, I say from the rush that came against us, because we could not make—we were pinned back against the wall—it was difficult to know what direction I was simply caught by the crowd.

4202. And jammed up against the Metropole?—Yes.

4203. And then you got to Prince's Street?—A policeman then took us round.

4204. When you were penned up outside the Metropole Hotel, and your husband held up his arm to protect you, did you notice anyone in the crowd do anything to your husband?—Yes. I saw one man of the crowd put his head under my husband's arm, the arm he had up.

4205. As it were to get protection?—Yes.

4206. Did you see that man afterwards disposed of by a policeman?—Yes.

4207. And it was then you moved on?—Yes, we moved on.

4208. When you came out of Prince's Street after all this was over and walked towards the Pillar and towards your home at the Northern Bank, was the street comparatively clear?—Yes.

4209. Were any of the mob who were escaping from Sackville Street able to get clear away?—Yes.

4210. Towards Henry Street or Upper Sackville Street?—Yes, there was nothing to prevent us from walking quietly home.

4211. Or anybody else?—Or anybody else.

4212. Any member of the crowd?—Any member of the crowd.

4213. There was free access?—Free.

4214. The thing only lasted three minutes?—I am sure it was not longer.

4215. When you were in Prince's Street and outside the Metropole Hotel, did you see the police use any violence, or excessive violence, towards any person?—I did not.

4216. Did you see some people hit with batons?—Yes.

4217. How many?—I saw two hit with a baton.

4218. Were they badly hit?—Just upon the shoulders.

4160. Just one knock?—Hit on the shoulder (illustrating with tap on breast).

4161. Did you see any policeman do more than that?—No, I did not.

4162. Did you see any violence or excess of any kind?—I saw none whatever.

4163. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—When you were in Prince's Street with your husband near the newspaper office, did you see a long line of police across the entrance to Prince's Street there?—Yes.

4164. Could you see were they using their batons?—They were not.

4165. They were not when you were there?—Not when I was there.

4166. Where were the two men whom you did see use their batons?—Along against the railings of the Metropole as the crowd rushed across.

4167. Before you had gone to Prince's Street?—Yes.

4168. Did the crowd come from the other side?—I could not tell you where they came from. I am very small, and the crowd came with a

rush, and then I saw two policemen and one of them took us away from there.

4169. Did one of the men who were using their batons take you away?—No, I did not see the second man use his baton.

4170. How far were you from the men who were using batons?—Just as close as I am to any of those gentlemen here (in the vicinity of the witness box).

4171. On the footpath, on the Metropole side?—Yes.

4172. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—One policeman went to escort you to Prince's Street?—Yes, one actually took us to Prince's Street.

4173. Mr. ATKINSON.—Did you see an old lady with her arms around a policeman?—I saw one old lady with her arms around a policeman, she was very frightened.

4174. Was that at the corner of Prince's Street?—Yes. She caught hold of him, and he didn't seem to know what to do with her.

4175. An embarrassing position to put any man in?—It was.

Mr. HARRY BRISTOW examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

4176. You are Manager of the Northern Bank in Upper Sackville Street?—Yes.

4177. It is a few paces from the corner of Henry Street?—Yes.

4178. Were you coming back with your wife from Church on this Sunday, August 31, and passing up from the O'Connell Bridge?—Yes.

4179. Was the crowd in the street at that time very great?—The crowd at the side the Imperial Hotel was on, the far side from me, was thick, our side was comparatively empty.

4180. Was it an artisan crowd?—Yes, a sort of ordinary working-class crowd.

4181. Was it the usual crowd you see in Sackville Street on a Sunday?—It was not the Sunday crowd.

4182. Was it in the centre of the street?—It was all, practically, on the east side.

4183. You were on the west side, going towards the Metropole Hotel?—Yes, towards the Metropole Hotel.

4184. Did you notice, whilst going along the west side, the attitude of the crowd?—Well I noticed it like this. I saw a movement in the crowd, and I said to my wife, "I say there is trouble there, some commotion. We had better get home as fast as possible."

4185. How far did you get before the crowd swerved?—Right across Abbey Street. We must have just got across Abbey Street before they came over.

4186. After you crossed Abbey Street, tell us in your own words what happened to you and your wife at the west side?—We were walking along the street towards the Metropole Hotel. The crowd came across. They rushed across from the far side, apparently being put back by the police. I assumed that when I saw it coming on. As the crowd came, followed by the police, one man ran into me. I don't know who it was. He nearly knocked me down. I got hold of my wife with one of my arms around her as they came up to the Metropole Hotel and tried to ward them off with the other arm. A policeman of the R.I.C. came up and said "you had better get out of this, it is dangerous, come down Prince's Street," and he took us down into Prince's Street, and we stayed there about three minutes until the thing was over.

4187. The whole thing lasted three minutes?—Nor more than five minutes. I should say about three minutes.

4188. While you were in the attitude of protecting your wife did one of the men try to protect himself under your arm?—Some man put his hand down towards my stomach. I think he was only trying to shield himself. He did not mean to do any harm to me.

4189. He wanted protection?—Yes, I think so.

4190. The crowd swept right across the street and you were pinned against the Metropole?—They had rushed across against us.

4191. Whilst standing there did you see any persons being hit?—I saw two or three.

4192. Was that in Sackville Street, in the rush?—Yes.

4193. Outside the Metropole?—Just beside it. 4194. What kind of a tap did the people get?—They got a fair tap. A couple of them fell. They did not wait but picked themselves up.

4195. And walked away?—Yes, nobody was left lying there.

4196. You were taken then by an R.I.C. man into Prince's Street and put behind the police there between the Metropole Hotel and the *Freeman's Journal* Office?—Just opposite the *Freeman's Journal* Office, on the near side.

4197. It was a position of safety?—Quite safe.

4198. Were other persons there besides you?—Some odd women.

4199. Whilst in that position did you see a cordon of policemen across Prince's Street?—I would not say, it was not my idea of a cordon. Several policemen were there.

4200. Did you see a determined rush by the crowd towards Prince's Street?—No.

4201. Did you see any listening whilst you were there?—Not after we got to Prince's Street. I saw no listening there.

4202. You left there safe and went home?—Yes.

4203. Had the crowd across the street then been dispersed?—Quite after that.

4204. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You did not go into Prince's Street until after the first rush over towards the Metropole Hotel?—No. We did not

go there until practically the batoning was over, and then a policeman came to us and said "you had better come down here, it is dangerous here. You had better come for a few minutes."

4205 This batoning was going on around you?—Just in front of us.

4206 Did you see anybody knocked down?—I only saw two actually down.

4207 How many people did you see batoned?—It is hard to say, certainly not more than three or four. I saw batons in their hands, but I did not see more than three or four hit out.

4208 Did you see many with batons?—I only saw two with batons out for certain.

4209 Standing at the railings of the hotel, were you looking out in front?—I was looking up the street to the Imperial Hotel.

4210 Had you a fairly good view of the street there?—I had a fairly good view. Of course, I really was not looking all the time in that direction.

Constable MURPHY, D.M.P. (89 A), examined by Mr. Powell, x.c.

4215 You are 89 A?—Yes.

4219 And you were one of the constables who were on duty in Prince's Street on that day?—Yes.

4220 Did you see the first rush of the crowd over from your side of the street to the Imperial Hotel side?—I did.

4221 Did you see anything in the hands of the crowd?—At that time I did not notice anything. When they rushed across to the Imperial Hotel I did not notice what was in their hands. I was looking at the balcony.

4222 Afterwards did you see that crowd do anything?—Yes. When Mr. Larkin left the balcony I saw them throwing stones, bottles, and bricks towards the door of the Imperial Hotel.

4223 Were the police where they were throwing the stones to?—Yes, there were police. I could see their helmets.

4224 Was your helmet struck with a stone on the other side—at Prince's Street?—Yes.

4225 Where did the stones come from?—They came from the centre of the crowd, and also in the rush into Prince's Street.

4226 So that the crowd rushed into Prince's Street?—Yes.

4227 When the crowd rushed into Prince's Street were they throwing stones as they approached Prince's Street?—They were.

4228 Were you struck on the hip as well?—Yes.

4229 And did you then draw your baton to repel the rush of the crowd?—I did.

4230 Were you able to see before that—I suppose the whole thing did not take more than a few minutes really?—It was about three minutes.

4231 The whole thing lasted three minutes, and did you appreciate or know what was going on lower down at the time the crowd was moving, and it was sought to rescue the prisoner?—I could not see further down than the corner of Prince's Street.

4232 You could not see further than the corner

4211 Many people were round, and there was a good deal of confusion, I suppose?—I was a bit upset all the time.

4212 When you came up Sackville Street and noticed the crowd first it was on the east side, towards the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

4213 What sort of a crowd was it as regards demeanour at that time?—The first was I heard cheering and shouting and hats and sticks being waved—that was before they came our way at all.

4214 Was there much shouting?—A good deal.

4215 Hats and sticks were being waved?—Yes.

4216 Mr. Brown, x.c.—Was that beside the Imperial Hotel?—Just opposite the Imperial Hotel.

4217 How far away from you were the men you saw knocked down, were they on the street or on the path?—One man who was knocked down was, I consider, just off the pathway, quite close to us. We were on the pathway. They were quite close to us.

of Prince's Street, and so the first thing you knew was the rush into Prince's Street by the crowd, some members of which were throwing stones?—Yes.

4233 And whether they were being pursued by other police or not, did they make an attack upon your body of police in Prince's Street?—They did.

4234 Was their demeanour that of persons merely trying to escape, or their demeanour that of persons who were making an attack?—There were a few persons apparently who were frightened and looking to get away.

4235 Some persons were looking to get away?—Yes.

4236 Did they get away?—They were in front. The back portion were not going so fast. They were pushing as if they did not want to come towards us from those who were pushing them.

4237 Where were the stones coming from?—From the centre of the crowd.

4238 Was the crowd that came and broke the line when you were struck with a stone an angry crowd?—Yes.

4239 And did they appear to be anxious to break through the ranks?—Yes.

4240 And was it to prevent them and after you were struck with a stone that you drew your baton?—Yes.

4241 And hit some of the persons who were coming against you?—Yes.

4242 Did you use your baton on that occasion in any sense except self-defence?—No. I struck only one person. I was not able to strike any more, because the crowd got around me, and I was taken away there or four yards back.

4243 You were swept off with the crowd, and you struck one of the crowd that surrounded you with your baton?—Yes.

4244 Mr. HENRY, x.c.—What was he doing?—He was making a rush to get out between me and the railing.

4245 Mr. Brown, x.c.—Where did you hit him?—Across the chest.

Constable KILGALLON, D.M.P. (43 A), examined by Mr. Atcheson.

4246 Were you in Prince's Street on this day?—I was.

4247 Did you see the crowd in the street?—Yes.

4248 Did they make a rush towards Prince's Street?—They did.

4249 Was it a determined rush?—Yes.

4250 Were they large in numbers?—They were.

4251 How many were there would you say, about?—Roughly, about 100 of them.

4252 The crowd that were there that day,

what was their demeanour?—They were an angry crowd, throwing stones and other missiles.

4253. Had any of them sticks?—Yes.

4254. Had they any other instruments?—I did not see any other instruments beside sticks.

4255. Were you yourself struck?—I was, on the left leg.

4256. Did the crowd make an effort to break through into Prince's Street?—They did.

4257. Were they stopped?—Some of them were and others were allowed to pass through.

4258. Did the police use their batons to prevent the rush of the crowd?—They did.

Mr. WILLIAM ARTHUR CROFT examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I hope it is not inconvenient to take the civilian witnesses as they come.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Not in the least.

4259. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I think you reside in the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

4260. And you reside there permanently?—Yes.

4261. You have duties in Dublin?—Yes.

4262. What do you do in Dublin?—I am in business, in the lubricating oil business.

4263. Do you remember Sunday, 31st August?—I do, quite well.

4270. Were you at lunch in the hotel that day when a gentleman dressed in a black coat with a beard upon him walked through the dining-room?—Yes.

4271. And did he walk from the main entrance door through the window to the balcony?—Well, I cannot quite say where he appeared from, but I think he came from the main entrance.

4272. Did he walk out on to the balcony?—Yes, undoubtedly.

4273. Did you yourself hear, as he appeared on the balcony, a number of shouts from the street?—Well, it seemed to me just a matter of a few seconds after he appeared.

4274. You heard shouts?—I heard shouts.

4275. Did you look out then?—I went to see what the shouting was about. I just ran out to see what the trouble was.

4276. Did you notice a number of people rushing towards the hotel?—They were rushing from all quarters.

4277. Did that that rush of persons present to you the appearance of a rush of persons who were prepared for this?—It struck me they were expecting something.

4278. Did you see that crowd in the first instance waved back by the police?—Several policemen put out their hands to stop them.

4279. Did the mere waving of hands to the crowd stop them or have any appreciable effect upon the crowd?—No; they did not seem to appreciate the seriousness of the whole thing.

4280. Did you see constables then using their batons in front of the hotel and clearing the space in front of the hotel?—Oh, yes.

4259. And several persons were hit?—They were.

4260. You had your baton drawn with others?—I had.

4261. Any person who was hit just got an ordinary tap of the baton?—Certainly.

4262. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You are speaking of the crowd in Prince's Street?—Yes.

4263. Only?—Yes.

4264. What you said, about 100 had reference to Prince's Street?—Yes. Previous to that I saw a large crowd in Sackville Street about the Imperial Hotel.

4281. Did that effect the quelling of what looked to be like a disturbance?—I should say it certainly had the effect of stopping what looked like something towards a riot.

4282. You did not see the subsequent transaction, you did not see Mr. Larkin brought down the street?—I did not see that.

4282A. I suppose you knew the meeting on the Sunday had been proclaimed?—Oh, yes, on doubtably.

4283. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The rush you saw was at the time Mr. Larkin went to the balcony?—Yes.

4284. Can you give an idea of the numbers you saw rushing towards the hotel?—It is very hard to say, I should say.

4285. Roughly?—A couple of hundred to 300 from all quarters. They seemed to come from the corner of Henry Street and the corner of Abbey Street, and to be converging upon the Imperial Hotel entrance.

4286. Could you see the number of police who were using batons in the front of the hotel?—Well, I saw a number, a few. The majority of the baton work was just by the corner of Prince's Street.

4287. On the opposite side?—Yes. As a matter of fact, it seemed to me that the police adopted a kind of turning movement of a V-shape with the point towards Prince's Street. That had the effect of forcing the people into Prince's Street.

4288. Was that later on?—That was practically the same time as the people were rushing across. It seemed to me that the police came across the road in a V-shape, and, being here, that had the effect of throwing them into Prince's Street as they came along here (illustrating).

4289. It was in that part you saw most of the batoning?—Yes; some, undoubtedly, were in front of the Imperial Hotel entrance.

4290. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you see anyone knocked down?—No; it struck me that most of them who got taps fell over. I saw quite a large number of people, in their hurry to get away, falling over—in the hurry to get away from the police and the batons, falling over. I did not see anybody absolutely knocked down. Of course, in these moments it is hard to say.

Superintendent GONNOR, D.M.P., examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

4291. Were you on duty in Upper Sackville Street on that Sunday?—I was.

4292. And had you command of the west side of Upper Sackville Street from Henry Street to the Rotunda?—Yes.

4293. And had you different bodies of men stationed at various points along that side of the street?—Yes.

4294. Was Inspector TRAVERS with twenty men at the corner of Henry Street?—Yes, a short distance down Henry Street. They were posted there about 11.30 a.m.

4295. Were they posted in Henry Street, and their backs facing the Post Office, the side of the building in Henry Street?—Yes.

4296. They were not in Sackville Street?—No.

4297. Were you there with them occasionally during the day?—I was.

4298. Of course, when you came to the corner of Henry Street, you would have a view of what was going on in Sackville Street?—Yes.

4299. Did you notice a large crowd in Sackville Street?—Well, not Upper Sackville Street. I may say a reasonable number of people in Upper Sackville Street.

4300. At half past eleven?—No.

4301. What time?—About 12 or 12.30.

4302. Did you see a rush towards the Imperial Hotel?—Yes, that was when a man appeared on the balcony, I should say about 200 from the west side of the street, and a number of people who were passing on the opposite side rushed out also. They cheered, waved hats. Their backs were towards me, but I believe some of them had hats on sticks. In a few moments people rushed from all directions, I should say there was then about 1,000 people in the crowd.

4303. The increase was very great in a short space of time?—Yes.

4304. Did you see a crowd of about 200 people who had rushed over to the Imperial Hotel being pushed up by the police or driven back?—I did not; they were between me and the door, and I did not notice the stampede at that time at all.

4305. You left your men where they were?—I did not touch my men at that time at all.

4306. There was a big rush of 1,000 people, was that a determined rush up Lower Sackville Street in the direction of the Pillar?—When the police came out of the hotel the crowd followed along Lower Sackville Street, and it was not many moments until I saw the stampede of the people. Hundreds came running up Sackville Street, and then I beckoned Inspector Travers, at the corner of Henry Street, to take out his men.

4307. From Henry Street, and take them into Lower Sackville Street?—Yes.

4308. What position did they assume?—He marched out the police into Lower Sackville Street.

4309. Where did he put them?—He kept them on the carriage-way, on the west side.

4310. At what building?—In front of the Post Office.

4311. On the carriage-way immediately alongside the Post Office?—Yes.

4312. Did they remain lined up alongside the footpath?—No; they did not remain lined up.

4313. How long were they there?—They were there until the crowd had gone away—about three minutes.

4314. Did they take part in dispersing the crowd?—They did not. At the time they came out the crowd rushed up, and this crowd were allowed—they were not prevented in any way—to run and rush into Henry Street, Upper Sackville Street and Earl Street; in fact the police insisted them to get away.

4315. Therefore the twenty men from Henry Street, in Lower Sackville Street, outside the Post Office, took no part in any way in dispersing the crowd, and gave them free access?—They gave them free access.

4316. You could see Henry Street, and you could see Upper Sackville Street, and North

Earl Street, and were the crowds going down all these thoroughfares?—They were allowed to go.

4317. The police in no way interfering with them?—In no way interfering with them.

4318. And by that means getting out of the disturbed area as quickly as they could?—Yes.

4319. After this riot was over—how long did it last?—I would say in about two minutes it was clear to Prince's Street. In two minutes the people had actually run out, and we had the place clear.

4320. Did you see Inspector Willoughby coming into the street with some men from the east side?—He halted at the Pillar.

4321. I believe he came over to the side of your men?—I was further down in the centre of the street.

4322. By yourself?—Yes.

4323. Did you see him?—I was in the centre when Inspector Willoughby halted his men. I thought his men might have to fall in after the escort had gone on, I actually not knowing what had occurred.

4324. You did not know. The crowd was too dense in front—you could not see them?—I could not.

4325. You thought he might be required, and you beckoned over to him to fall in?—I did.

4326. Neither his men nor your men took any part in the riot?—They did not.

4327. They were only there in the event of further emergencies?—At that point they forced no people who passed Prince's Street.

4328. None of them drew their batons or ever used their batons?—A party was in charge of Inspector Brannigan. He had a force of 20 men. They were stationary, but the majority of them had their batons drawn. I told them to put them up; there was no necessity for them. I did not see them use batons.

4329. They did not use them as a matter of fact?—I do not believe they did use them.

4330. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many men had you in charge on the west side?—At first about 50 men—2 sergeants and 20 men in Henry Street, and 2 sergeants and 20 men at the Bank, in Upper Sackville Street. Inspector Brannigan's party patrolled up and down Sackville Street, on the west side.

4331. About 50 men?—Yes.

4332. Did any of these men take any part whatever in what was going on at the south side of Nelson Pillar?—No. At the time all the men came up the people were running away, and we allowed them to run away, and I saw no person maltreated or knocked down in the vicinity of the Pillar on that side.

4333. Did you or any of your men move to the south side of the Pillar until the disturbance was over?—Not one man.

4334. And Inspector Willoughby was at the other side?—At the other side, in Upper Sackville Street.

4335. And I take it that Earl Street was within his province as Henry Street was within yours?—Yes.

Inspector WHATEOVY, recalled.

4336. Mr. Atkinson.—I just want to ask you this: You were examined about last evening—when you came down from Upper Sackville Street to the Pillar, was North Earl Street perfectly free as a means of

access to people to and fro?—Yes, sir. There were no police there, and there were people apparently standing about the corner, and it was perfectly free.

4337. And people could come and go as they liked ?
—Oh, yes.

4338. And people were in no way disturbed or molested ?—Oh, no.

4339. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many men had you in Upper Sackville Street ?—I had fifty altogether, but I had only forty with me. There were ten at the Roberts that didn't appear in time.

4340. How many were in Earl Street ?—Ten, sir ; one party of ten reaching as far as Marlboro' Street, and then there were ten more of my party near Talbot Street farther on.

4341. And at the entrance to Earl Street at the Pillar were there any men ?—No, sir ; except in twos, and these were assembled as soon as I saw there was something wrong in Lower Sackville Street.

4342. And did you, at any time, move any of your men into Lower Sackville Street ?—I moved the whole party.

4343. When ?—When I collected them.

4344. But at what stage of the matters that we are investigating did you move them ?—When I entered Lower Sackville Street I saw no one between me and O'Connell Bridge except a small party towards Prisoner Street that were escaping away.

4345. And then the disturbance was over when you moved your men in ?—It was, sir.

4346. Did you hear Mr. McConnell examined yesterday ?—Yes.

4347. Did you hear him describe the movement of what he took to be fifty men from the direction of Earl Street to the front of the Imperial Hotel ? I did, sir.

4348. Can you explain that ?—I cannot reconcile this movement with my own movement. The only conclusion that I can come to is that he is perhaps wrong, and that he seemed to indicate a movement at a wrong stage.

4349. At any stage did you move your men towards the Imperial Hotel ?—No, sir. I went down between the Pillar and Earl Street, and I went right over and across Lower Sackville Street.

4350. Above Lower Sackville Street ?—Yes.

4351. In what direction ?—To the right.

4352. Over towards the Post Office ?—Yes.

4353. And was there any other body of men in Upper Sackville Street or Earl Street except that under your control or under the control of Superintendent Kiernan ?—No, sir, except under himself and Inspector Travels. They were the only persons with my own.

4354. And who was along with you ?—Inspector Bell.

4355. Were you with your men when you moved into Lower Sackville Street for the first time ?—Yes, I didn't leave them.

4356. You heard what Mr. McConnell said. He said—"When these policemen came down from the direction of Earl Street they came in twos. I should say there were about fifty of them. They were a yard or two yards outside the footpath. They had great difficulty in getting through the dense mass of the people. When they got down they lined up in front of the Imperial Hotel. They were not long there when they faced the people, and when they faced the people there was a stampede." What is your explanation of that ?—No, sir ; we saw no stampede.

4357. Did you see what occurred in front of the Imperial Hotel ?—I was too late.

4358. Mr. Atkinson—Could the examples that Mr. McConnell has given in his evidence apply by any means to your men ?—No, I don't think so.

4359. Of course, Inspector McKee's was there ?—They had left when I came.

DETECTIVE OFFICER REVELLE EXAMINED.

4360. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Are you a detective officer of the D.M.P. ?—Yes.

4361. Do you remember being present on the night of the 9th of March at a meeting addressed by Mr. Larkin ?—Yes.

4362. Was there any meeting held ?—In Beesford Place.

4363. Was it an open air meeting ?—Yes.

4364. How many persons were there ?—About two thousand five hundred people were present at this meeting.

4365. Do you remember Mr. Larkin referring to the newly formed Union of the Irish National Workers' Union ?—Yes.

4366. What did he say ?—He said that it was not either Irish, National, or workers, or a Union at all, and that "if the four men connected with it were assassinated it would be a good thing for Ireland, and that he would not be a bit ashamed to destroy the four of them right away, as there were better men destroyed not far from there. Every man who blesses himself and goes to Church is not always the best Christian. Talbot was a better man than any of them, because he sold himself deliberately. . . . Jim Carey frequented Westland Row Chapel, and so does Green."

4367. Do you remember the 26th of June ?—Yes.

4368. On that day were you present when Mr. Larkin delivered an address to the County Dublin farm labourers ?—It was a meeting at Beesford Place, to an ordinary working crowd.

4369. Will you begin from "The men of North County Dublin" ?—He said : "The men of North County Dublin were on fire, and were only waiting for the psychological moment to down tools, and not only down the tools but down the owners of the tools."

4370. How many were present at that meeting ?—There were about 2,500 persons also at that meeting.

4371. Do you remember the 27th of July ?—Yes. He addressed a meeting of 5,000 persons on that day at Beesford Place.

4372. Will you begin where he said that "he wanted to draw their attention" ?—Yes. He said that "he wanted to draw their attention to the fact that they had in their midst an organised clique of exploiters and robbers, thieves by Act of Parliament. William Martin Murphy was a renegade politician, and a renegade to his Church, of which he was a standing disgrace." And he also said : "Cotton, M.P., formerly a member of the Constitutional Club, London, and a member of the Freemason Lodge, and a member of the Church to which he (Larkin) belonged ; a bloodsucker and exploiter all the days of his life and absolutely inescapable. Money of Calcutta, the cabbage eater, and as regards this man, the next time he stood on a temperance platform he would not be on it two minutes until he would either make him eat his own words or deny them. . . . He did not suppose they could get fear worse than these men if he was added, and if William Martin Murphy got to Heaven by hook or by crook then he wanted to go to hell. Murphy had sold his soul for gold, and if any man in the crowd wished to know his character let him ask Captain Lowland, of Kingstown, or the men of Clonsilla. This man gets up to talk about the Art Gallery, but there was an Art Gallery in Hell and he would be master of it. He would promise the men who were opposing the Art Gallery that they would get an agitation around their ears in Dublin that they would not get over. He stated that in a few weeks they were going to call a conference in Dublin to deal with the Independent and Herald. They were going to ask every man to

cease purchasing the *Herald*. They would also canvass the shops and go to the country agents, and anyone found using it would be put outside the ring. As regards O'Leary's, he was glad to say that the workmen there were joining the Union, and the vanmen in the *Independent* were also joining, and if he did not defeat William Martin Murphy, and make him acknowledge the Union, in twelve months he would break his heart. There was one thing that would save him, and that was that the Lord should take him. Murphy suggested that this was going to be his Waterloo, but he did not say on which side he was fighting on. He said they were told they were not allowed to be shadowed, but we "we were shadowed by the police every hour." These police, who are talking about bad conditions, should not go and take cheap rides from William Martin Murphy. They joined the knee to do certain work, and they should not be made tools of. He told a story of where he was standing among a group of seven plain clothes policemen, who were plotting to waylay him on his way home, but, said he, "I don't give a God d— about all the policemen in Dublin."

4373. On the 3rd August did he address a meeting in your presence in Beresford Place?—Yes. He addressed a meeting of about 3,000 persons.

4374. Did you hear him say anything about a man that had been arrested?—Yes, sir.

4375. What did he say?—He referred to that man that had been arrested for a certain offence, and he said, "The man would be convicted when he would go into the police court, as there was no chance for a man there. He had seen policemen coming straight from the Rotunda and getting into the witness box and deliberately swearing false. They dragged up unfortunate carters for the purpose of securing their five shillings per month, because such was stated in the *Evening Telegraph*."

4376. Well, now, and do you remember at that same meeting that Mr. Peter Larkin made a statement?—Yes, sir. He also made a speech, and he said, "Up in the North they found two young lads, Dempsey and Toner, arrested for daring to put up placards appealing to sons of Ireland not to take the Saxon shilling." "It is not the Saxon shilling! It is the master's shilling," he said. "These boys played their parts as well as Emmet and Tappan did. It was the duty of the workers if they were forced to don the red coat, if they were ordered out, to fire on those on strike, they should turn round and knock the brains out of those who gave the command."

4377. On the 23rd of August, did you hear Mr. Larkin address a meeting at Beresford Place again?—Yes, and from a window to a meeting in Liberty Hall he spoke on that occasion.

4378. Was there a considerable crowd of persons there?—Yes, there were about two thousand persons.

4379. Begin where he said that "Murphy says"—He stated in his speech, "Murphy says he is going to get the Government and the Lord Lieutenant to give him an undertaking that he will keep the peace, and will run no cars in the night. The Earl of Aberdeen will give the forces of the Crown to Murphy, but the Earl of Aberdeen did not give the forces of the Crown to the men of Derry when they were shot down. He would warn the Earl of Aberdeen that he was playing a dangerous game, and he would ask him to take that warning from him. He would tell him that he was lighting a spark in Dublin that might take a good many buckets of water to put out, as all the men in Ireland were not dead yet." William Martin Murphy said that there would be no strike, but he would tell William Martin Murphy that he

was a liar, as not only would there be a strike in the tram, but the Earl of Aberdeen, who had guaranteed William Martin Murphy the forces of the Crown, had better get them ready. They were going to win that struggle for the men no matter what happened. They could call on all the pensioners and leaders they liked, as it would take a lot of special constables before the fight was finished. William Martin Murphy had said that he was going to starve the men out, and if that was the case they had all better starve together, and go to gaol together."

4380. On the 24th of August, did you hear him address a meeting also in Beresford Place?—Yes, a meeting of six thousand persons.

4381. Was that a very large meeting?—Yes. He said, "The Earl of Aberdeen gave a guarantee to Murphy that he will have the troops" (I suppose that refers to the police), "he was getting them for £ s d. Murphy boasted that he could get the Earl of Aberdeen to give him all the protection he needs, and therefore he would say that there was an unholy alliance between these men, and would suggest that the strike was sold by £ s d., and he would say it on the grounds that Lady Aberdeen did not turn on her heel without being paid for it. Further, he would say that if the Earl of Aberdeen was subject to pressure from a man like himself (Larkin) he would say that he would be doubly so in the case of a man like Murphy. He would suggest that he was getting pounds for bullets, and in this fight Aberdeen and Murphy would have to accept responsibility for what happened. If one life was shed in this struggle the Earl of Aberdeen would accept responsibility. They were going into the fight, and there would be only one ending. He appealed to every man in the crowd to make the fight a living fight, and to remember that they were soon going to hear of economic and political freedom. He would trust no one in the fight but the men on the platform. He could trust men he had in the audience, that whether there came weal or woe they were going to see the fight out, and all the police ever born and soldiers would not stop them as the fight was going to be won."

4382. On the night of the 24th August, did he also address a large meeting in Beresford Place?—Yes. It was a meeting of about seven thousand people.

4383. What did he say on that occasion?—He said that they had won the first round, and later on he said that given the intelligence and discipline—

4384. Before that he said that Murphy talked of biting a file?—Yes. In the course of his speech he said that "Murphy talked of biting a file, but if it were not for Larkin the trams would be running until 12 o'clock that night; therefore, he had won the first round. They had to get up the R.I.C. and the Bala to Dublin, and the great Scotchman and the Liberal Government had again to bow the knee to a labourer's son. They talked about victory and breaking Larkin. Given the intelligence and the discipline you ought to have, and taking the advice and leadership that I give you, I would wipe them off the street in one blow, and they know that."

4385. Do you remember also the allusion to the police in Kevin Street?—Yes; he said, "Last night the police in Kevin Street were called to turn out, and they refused to do so, and they were allowed to sleep until eight o'clock. If these men were worth their salt, and getting treated as they are, there would not be a man but would demand their rights. If he was doing dirty work, he expected to be paid dirty pay. The men who were keeping the peace were getting

had hours and meagre pay, and it was better to be a scab under a policeman than a policeman under a scab."

4386. Now we will go on—"To-morrow night"—Yes, he said, "To-morrow night they would have a demonstration of skilled and unskilled trades, and on Saturday they would have one that would awaken the whole of Dublin, and they would walk through the streets of Dublin at what hour they liked, and the police could take it from him that they were no longer going to limit the streets to where Murphy's motor car would go." "Where Murphy's motor car goes, by God, we will go. If at every street corner there was a hired assassin ready to kill you, you should arm. If one of their class should fall, then two of the others should fall for that one. They were going to make a demonstration in Dublin, the like of which was never seen. They would demonstrate in O'Connell Street. It was their street as well as William Martin Murphy's, and if John Redmond could take the streets of Dublin, they were fighting for bread and butter, and they would hold their meeting in the streets, and if every one of their men fell, there must be justice, and, by the living God, if they want war, they can have it."

4387. "To-morrow night" did he say that would be?—Yes, the following night.

4388. Do you remember the night of the 28th of August?—Yes.

4389. Was there a meeting that night also?—Yes, at Beresford Place.

4390. Was there a large crowd?—There was a crowd of between eight and nine thousand people present.

4391. What did he say on that occasion?—He said that he had something to say, he was attending an illegal and unlawful assembly. He agreed with his colleagues not to attend an illegal meeting or use inflammatory language. He had never used inflammatory language, and he always told the truth, and so Mr. Swift or Moriarty can stop him. When Mr. Riordan had stated his case on instructions from the Attorney-General, Mr. Superintendent Quinn got up, and hoaxed him over from going into O'Connell Street. "I am," said he, "going into O'Connell Street on Sunday. I am going in there, alive or dead, and I depend on you to carry me out if I am dead. He would ask them before they would go were they prepared to support the tramwaymen by deed, word, and money, and then asked for a show of hands in support of the tramwaymen's struggle, and a large number of hands were raised. He then said—"Remember the old song about the meeting by the river, with pikes on your shoulders by the rising of the moon." He would ask them to meet him at the old spot in O'Connell Street and you men come on. They are your streets, and hold your meeting in spite of the police or hired assassins.

4392. On the 29th of August did you hear him address a meeting in Beresford Place?—Yes.

4393. How many were there on that occasion?—About 6,000 were present.

4394. What did he say on that occasion?—He said that "The employers in Dublin had decided they were going to lock out the Transport workers. They had decided it on the Cochrane's that night, and the men were

locked out. He would ask those present to repeat after him the words, 'I will not pay any rent until the Tramwaymen have got the conditions they demand.' Before they would go any further he would, with their permission, burn the proclamation of the King."

4395. That was the proclamation proclaiming the meeting in Sackville Street on the following Sunday?—Yes.

4396. Did he bring forward the copy of the proclamation?—Yes, and he said that it was the copy that had been served on himself.

4397. What did he do?—He burnt the copy in the presence of the people, who cheered loudly for a considerable time, until the document burnt itself out.

4398. And what did he do then?—He came to the window after the proclamation had been burned, and he said that "he cared as much for the King as he did for Swifts, the Magistrate. If they were going to stop the meeting at the dictation of William Martin Murphy I say that for every one of our men that fall two must fall on the other side. They hoped to hold the meeting in O'Connell Street, and they would meet in O'Connell Street, and if the police and soldiers stopped the meeting let them take the responsibility. We want no 'orders,' but men that will stand. They had every right to hold a meeting, but they had been too supine and cowardly in the past to hold meetings. If they wanted rebellion there that day there was going to be rebellion. He was out to quietly lead the people to hold the meeting, that he was going to be hacked up by forces the Crown had not heard of. The police had said that they would take his life, and he was going to give them a chance of taking his life, but they would raise a new spirit and a new hope, and it would not be a question of paying rent."

4399. Did he say anything about Mr. McCormack?—Yes, further on he said that "Mr. McCormack dismissed five men for refusing to carry coal to the Deputy-Lieutenant of Dublin, whose men were on strike. Had they forgotten the last lock-out? They should remember that if they were going to use the weapon of starvation there was food in the shops and clothes in the shops, and if a hungry man wanted food and clothes there was only one course open. There is coal on the banks, and cheerless homes wait fires in the grates, and a man who is hungry wants bread."

4400. Did he refer after that to the football match at Shelbourne Road?—Yes, he said there would be "a football match at Shelbourne Road to-morrow, and he said there were two scabs on the team and that no one but scabs should be allowed to attend the match. The Ireland's Own Band would be there, and anyone attending or seen going in would be photographed and reported to their various societies."

4401. Did he say anything about "to-morrow"?—Yes, he said, "To-morrow the men of at 12 o'clock were to assemble in O'Connell Street. They had a right to assemble there and see how the game was going. They should hear transients and go out as far as they could, but pay no money, and if they were to be summoned they could give their name and address. Everyone of them should get out, and then the whole staff would be required to prosecute them. You give them all sorts of trouble."

Detective Officer P. J. MCCARTHY, examined.

4402. Mr. Adlam—You are a member of the detective force of the Dublin Metropolitan Police?—Yes.

4403. And are you also a reporter?—Yes.

4404. Were you in Beresford Place on the 18th of May?—Yes. At Customs House Square, Beresford Place.

4405. Did Mr. Larkin address a meeting there?—Yes.

4406. How many were there?—Two thousand persons.

4407. Did you make a note of what he said?—Yes.

4408. Will you read the notes of that speech?—He said—

"We are going to give the Policemen something to do in a few months. The Suffrage Movement will be only a 'red' compared to this. Why, if we raise the wages 2s. the landlord raises his rent 1s. We will tell the sham landlord in this town that we are going to strike against paying rent. We are

going to say that on a certain day we will pay no rent until the rent of that particular domicile is lowered 25 per cent. I wonder can Richardson scold then? That is the movement we have in hands now. We are going to have a real Town Tenants' League, not a bogus like Brixton. We are going to start it in Oak, Waterford, Wexford, and every town at a given moment—no rent at a given moment until a reduction of 25 per cent. We are going to make this a year to be spoken of in the days to come. In a few days we are going to start a new campaign in which Sergeants, Captains, and Commanders will require a discipline of a very high order. Next Sunday the call is going out, if it will be responded to. There is a great dawn for Ireland. There is a great movement to be initiated. Next Sunday all men of the Union to march up without faltering or falling out, and if any man fails out he will be dealt with. The orders are—every man must get into the ranks and march four deep to meet at the end, and sing new glory to the people of this country."

Constable THOMAS FITZPATRICK, examined by Mr. Adlam.

4409. Mr. Adlam—When you were on duty in the streets was this document handed to you?—Yes.

4410. Mr. Adlam—I will read it.

"D.M.P. AND THE TRAMWAYMEN'S STRIKE!

"Orders given to D.M.P. that all 'leave' stopped until after Tram Strike! ! !

"Will the Police Strike before Town Men?

"GRAVE UNEASY AMONGST THE D.M.P.! ! !"

4411. When was that handed to you?—On the 31st of August.

4412. Where?—On Eden Quay.

4413. By whom—by a workman?—Yes. I asked him where did he get it and he said, Eden Quay.

4414. He was handing them out and gave you one?—Yes.

4415. You were in plain clothes and not in uniform?—Yes.

Sergeant MANNING, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

4416. Mr. Powell—This is the Commemoration incident. Were you taking a tram and protecting the tram from College Green to Inchicore on Sunday, 31st of August?—Yes, sir.

4417. Did you see at a place called Webb's corner Sergeant Walsh of the D.M.P.?—Yes.

4418. Where is Webb's corner?—It is in Commemoration at the top of Upper Bridge Street.

4419. At that corner did you see a number of people assembled there?—When we came along from College Green in train 35 and just as we were coming down High Street into Commemoration we saw three or four Dublin Metropolitan Policemen in the street and they held up their hands to stop the tram. The tram slowed down just as it rounded the corner into Commemoration, and there was a large crowd there. They were coming from Francis Street down into Commemoration towards the tram.

4420. What sort of a crowd was it?—It was very disorderly. They were firing stones and bottles and everything as we came along. The two men that were with me—D.M.P., and R.I.C.—I ordered to get out of the tram and to draw their batons, and prepare to defend the lives of the conductor and motor man.

4421. Was the tram drawn up then?—It was stopped then.

4422. And this disorderly mob came on from Francis Street?—Yes.

4423. And did they get in front of the tram?—No, sir; we didn't allow them. They were coming within thirty yards of the tram, and we faced around with Sergeant Walsh and the other Dublin policeman and we put them back.

4424. Was it your opinion at that time when you pushed back that crowd that they were evidently

going to make an attack on the tram?—They were firing stones and bottles at us and the tram. We charged the crowd and the crowd fled up the street before us. We had gone about twenty-five yards from the tram, which was then stationary, and I heard the noise of glass breaking, and on looking back I saw a man with a beam or stave of wood and he was smashing in the front of the tram. The conductor and the motor man had then gone into the body of the tram, and one constable of the R.I.C. was inside protecting them.

4425. How near were the crowd to the tram then?—About 35 or 40 yards. Sergeant Walsh was the first man back to them and to the man that was breaking the tram, and as he came up to him he struck Sergeant Walsh with this stave on the forehead and knocked him down.

4426. Who did that?—It was a man named Long.

4427. And with what did he strike the sergeant?—With a stave or a large piece of wood. Sergeant Walsh and the man got into handgrips and another man ran up and came on the scene, and he fired a pepper bottle at me and the pepper bottle struck the tram and broke the tram window. I then struck him with his baton and he struck I.C. on the chin and split him open.

4428. What happened that man that split the constable's chin?—He got two months. One got three months and the other two.

4429. Which was the man that got three months?—The man that broke the tram.

4430. You were with these prisoners, having arrested them, to Chancery Lane?—Yes; we had a long struggle there before we were able to take the prisoners, and we got the trolley-pole of the tram

and turned it round. The tram could not proceed to Inchicore owing to the attitude of the crowd.

4440. Up to that time, how many police were there and in the crowd?—There were only seven police altogether.

4441. And how many of the crowd that attacked the seven policemen?—There were about three or four hundred at least. The whole street was full up with them.

4442. During this time were stones and bottles being thrown at the police?—Yes, every policeman that was in it was cut. Inspector White came on the scene, and he tried to keep back and pacify the crowd.

4443. And before Inspector White arrived on the scene, did he bring reinforcements?—No, he came alone.

4444. And the position of affairs when he arrived was that these seven men were being attacked by a crowd of three hundred?—Yes.

4445. And were every one of them cut?—Yes, everyone.

4446. When Inspector White came up, what happened to him?—He was pacifying the crowd, as knowing a good many of them, while we were trying to convey the prisoners to Glanercy Lane, and had got into Back Lane with the prisoners, Inspector White went before the crowd to keep it back, and he got struck on the head and was cut also.

4447. Was he cut also?—Yes; and bleeding.

4448. When you got your prisoners to Glanercy Lane, do you remember when you were coming back?—Yes.

4449. Did you come back by a street called Nicholas Street?—Yes; myself and another policeman came back through Nicholas Street.

4450. When you got into Nicholas Street, was anything done there?—Yes; bottles and porter bottles and stones were fired at us, and we had almost to run down the street to join the other policemen that were on duty in Commarquet.

4451. I want to know where is Nicholas Street?—It is a street leading off High Street, it is near Christ Church Place.

4452. What kind of people live there?—They are apparently all tenement houses.

4453. Where did the stones and bottles come from in Nicholas Street?—As far as I could see from the windows of the tenement houses. I did not see any people on the streets.

4454. You did not see any rioters on the streets?—Not there.

4455. But out of the windows of the tenement houses bottles and stones were thrown at you?—Yes.

4456. Did you see some of these bottles on the streets?—Yes.

4457. What sort of bottles were they?—Principally porter bottles.

4458. Were they whole bottles or half bottles?—I could not say. The bottles were generally smashed into bits when they came to the ground. They were probably awfully all whole bottles.

4459. Had you and a constable to run for it in Nicholas Street?—We had to run to the rear of the police in Commarquet.

4460. Did you remember the time you told us of a little before that when you were attacked before you brought your prisoner to Glanercy Lane near where the train was?—Yes.

4461. Was there anything thrown at you there from houses?—I did not see anything. The only thing I saw was two porter bottles this man fired at us.

4462. Were there on that occasion any bottles or stones thrown from houses except in Nicholas Street?—No; just at the top of High Street and Nicholas Street.

4463. You went, I think, after that to Inchicore?—I joined some of the escort driven by the trams, and four of us went to Kilmainham Barrack, and we were stoned the whole way from the side streets.

4464. Oh, that is another occasion. Better keep to what we are at—Commamket and Thomas Street.

4465. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You decided to put back the crowd after the first attack on the tramcar—what did you do exactly?—We drew our batons, six of us, and spread ourselves over the road.

4466. The six of you?—Yes, and Sergeant Walsh of the D.M.P. made seven in all. We decided to show a bold front and attack the crowd, and in putting the crowd back to get the trolley pole put in its place.

4467. What did you do then?—We drew our batons then and proceeded to charge the crowd. We ran fifteen yards, and the crowd fired throwing stones as they went.

4468. You didn't get up to them at all?—No.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—There is a Mr. O'Donnell who yesterday asked to be examined. He is anxious to be examined now and get away. I don't think he is very well, and we propose to take his evidence now.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Very well.

WILLIAM FRANCIS O'DONNELL examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

4469. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Do you reside in Dublin?—Yes, sir.

4470. And do you carry on business in Sackville Street?—Yes. My partner and I carry on business at 58 Lower Sackville Street.

4471. Under the name of Fawen and Ryan, outfitters?—Yes.

4472. Do you recollect Sunday, 31st August?—Yes, sir.

4473. Do you reside in the premises, 58 Lower Sackville Street?—No, at Fiddisboro'.

4474. On the morning of Sunday, were you in Sackville Street?—Yes. I had come from twelve o'clock Mass at Berkeley Road, and had got to the Pillar. I took a tram part of the way, and I got off at the Pillar to purchase a paper.

4475. About what time did you get to the Pillar?—I should say about 1.15 or 1.20.

4476. Were you going in the direction of your premises, 58 Lower Sackville Street?—Yes. I

crossed from Rad Street side where I purchased a paper, and went to Kapp and Petersons, near the Metropole Hotel.

4477. Where exactly is your place?—Right opposite the D.B.C.

4478. On the west side of Sackville Street?—Yes.

4479. Will you just tell us as you were crossing what the condition of the street was at that time?—There were crowds forming circles of four and five apparently speaking about something. I had been accustomed to that grouping for weeks. I was absorbed in the *Sunday Freeman* reading the famous article by T. P. O'Connor. I was deeply absorbed in it. I know by the time I got back I had finished reading the article.

4480. Just tell us in your own words, when you crossed the street in that way—where did you go to first?—I was deeply absorbed in the paper, and, candidly, I could not identify one in the streets. I

was able to go the length of the Metropole Hotel without being impeded.

4481. What did you do next?—I proceeded to my premises.

4481A. How long did you remain there?—Just while opened the letter-box and took out some private letters—possibly five minutes.

4482. You came out again?—I walked back again.

4483. In what direction did you go?—I was on my way to have luncheon in the Catholic Club, and to keep an engagement with priests a little later on.

4484. On the west side?—Yes.

4485. Did you go up in that direction?—Yes. The Sunday Freeman claimed my attention.

4486. When you went up tell us what you did?—I was absorbed in the paper. From there to the Metropole the crowd was in Indian file along the footpath. I was reading the paper and walking behind them.

4487. Did anything happen when you passed up when near the Metropole?—I heard a cheer and I was partly shoved off the street.

4488. By whom?—Some rush or jostling. I was mixed up with the crowd and driven by a stampede to Prince's Street.

4489. Did anything happen to you at this time?—Well, I found myself closely wedged in in Prince's Street, and I should say I was about a yard from the Metropole side entrance. I was wedged in in the crowd, and the usual frightful impact occurred—a crush on every side. I was squirmed round, and the pressure from the inner side became greater than the pressure from the outside. The people helped out into O'Connell Street, and the pressure from the inside proved the stronger and I found we were being driven out by the inner force.

4490. Did anything happen to you?—Nothing, except an odd kick.

4491. Who kicked you?—We were like herrings in a bag; I could not say. A person who was on your left or right this minute would be away in another minute.

4492. Did you see any police in Prince's Street?—I did not. I glanced in the direction of Prince's Street, and saw policemen drawn up, not exactly shoulder to shoulder at intervals, lying in the Metropole Restaurant, and there might be some round the Freeman door and at the Post Office side.

4493. Did anything happen to you while in Prince's Street?—When I got as far as the Metropole Restaurant door the crush inside the street proved the stronger, and we were squirmed to a position facing Rockville Street again, and there was a void of three feet—a depth of four people. Immediately, as we got twisted round the weaker side went to the ground, and he was lucky who held his feet. I was one of the lucky ones up to that point. I am not big, but fairly sturdy. This void in the crowd occurred, and I heard a woman's scream.

4494. Did you see anything?—It was momentary. I recognised there was a lady in trouble. Two or three fellows fell over her. Her feet faced the Freeman office, she was on her back.

4495. Did you see what knocked her down?—No; my attention was drawn to her by the yell.

4496. Did anything happen to you in the way of a blow or anything of that description?—At that point when I came to the women on the ground, I called out—"a woman down." I mean found myself on the ground, and whether I fell voluntarily I do not know, but I went to try to protect her.

4497. Tell us what happened then?—In five or six seconds everyone had passed out from behind. There were a good many between me and the Freeman office. They had been driven out, I should say. I got a kick or a stroke on the back in the act of rising

up. I had dropped my straw hat. I was not five seconds on the ground.

4498. Who kicked you or gave you the stroke?—I have not an idea.

4499. Did you look round?—No, I did not. Life is too short.

4500. What did you do?—At that moment the trump of self-preservation was largely developed, and I was trying to get up as quickly as I could.

4501. Where did you go?—I asked the lady some question, but she was unconscious. Co-eval with my asking the question I got a stroke. I jumped out about four feet and that brought me clear at the crossing. I looked around and I would not like to see a cinematograph of the scene with my greatest enemy in it.

4502. What did you see?—I was surrounded by a forest of hatons.

4503-4. How many men were round you?—I had seen the crowd behind me—I knew they were behind me. I looked out for a friendly face out of the C Division. I could not see a face I recognised. If I had seen some of the C Division, some would perhaps have known me, and I would have escaped, but they were all strangers.

4505. Were they D.M.P. men?—The bulk of them. There might have been some R.I.C. men amongst them.

4506. Tell us, in your own words, what then happened to yourself, or what you saw happening to you around you?—At that moment I was convinced of Dean Swift's theory that twenty armed men will beat one man in his shirt! The nearest man made a dive at me.

4507. Who made the dive—was it a constable?—It was a constable. There was no civilian. I was last out of the street.

4508. What happened to you?—I put my hands up. I was anything but militant. A constable made a dive for me, and I said—"Oh! for Christ's sake have you no mercy," or "in the name of Christ are you going to kill me!" It is not a time one would choose tea-table words. He made a dive. I swerved, and I partly got into the arms of another policeman. The next thing happened was—I got a kick on the head.

4509. From a haton?—Yes. In falling to the ground I struck against a second constable. The straw hat was hurt in on my head; in fact it saved my life. If not for it I would not be giving evidence now.

4510. Were you cut on the head?—Yes. I was partly thrown on the ground, and I got a stroke on the back, and went down a second time.

4511. A second time?—Yes.

4512. Where were you exactly when you got the first blow?—Nearer to the Post Office than to the Metropole Hotel side. I had got as far as the crossing.

4513. Had you taken part in the disturbance, or interfered in any way with the police?—I had not even an academic interest in what was going on. I was more than absorbed in "T.P.'s" article in the Sunday Freeman.

4514. How many blows did you get?—There was a third blow, and then I had not much strength left. At this point two police came up behind.

4515. How many blows did you get altogether?—I saw this fellow come over to me with a haton. Batons were in every conceivable attitude. One fellow was poking at me. I played a little football in my time, and it came in very useful. I dived at his feet, and he got me on the back. That was the third time.

4516. How many times were you hit?—He got me on my back, and I was hit three times. I got a

blow on the leg. I don't know whether it was a kick or a baton stroke. That was the fourth. I pleaded for mercy, and struggled out a few yards and went in the direction of the Pillar. The streets were cleared at that time. My principal reason for coming here is that there is a rumour about that I was at my own door, opening letters, and was under the influence of drink, and went to catch a constable about his treatment of a prisoner. I am a strict teetotaler.

4517. Were you under the influence of drink in any way on this morning?—I am a strict teetotaler. Since the incident I have had a little port, and it has not made me sufficient.

4518. Had you interfered with the police?—I never had an unfriendly word with a policeman in my life. I have had expressions of sympathy from members of the force.

4519. Did you notice when this was going on the division to which any of these men belonged?—I could not identify any one. At this period when I got the stroke on the head I struggled in the direction of the Pillar and blood was coming freely down my back. It got inside my collar, and my inside vest got saturated with blood, and the shirt was decorated after this fashion (blood-stained shirt, vest, coat, trousers and collar produced). At that time the collar was sagged and sticking to my neck, and the blood was diverted over my coat. It came inside my coat first. The blood flowed freely over my vest. The ambulance arrived at that moment and I was glad the straw hat was on my head, for I had a feeling that if I took it off a lot of my head might open out. I was in good form, having just returned from a holiday at Lidoanvanna, and I may thank Lidoanvanna and a sound Tipperary ancestry for being alive.

4520. Were you taken in the ambulance?—No. I put up my hands to call it, but it was full. I thought I was going to bleed to death or that I would fall, but I said to myself "I will die game any way." I went to Dr. M'Walter's branch shop in Henry Street, but the young lady there said she could do nothing for me.

4521. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Mr. M'Walter's shop is a chemist's shop?—Yes; it is a branch.

Witness (continuing).—Previous to getting to Dr. M'Walter's I had my senses fairly. I was afraid I might get a fall, or get a kick, or bleed to death.

4522. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Ultimately, did you go to hospital?—Yes; two men carried me there.

4523. Did you go to Jervis Street?—Yes. On going down Liffey Street I thought all was up.

4524. Is there anything else you wish to say about any attack by any constable?—No, my relations with the police were very friendly.

4525. But on this occasion?—No; I put in three bad weeks.

4526. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—In hospital?—No; I insisted on being sent home.

4527. Were you treated in hospital?—Yes, by Dr. Ghinn, who has since gone to Australia. I did not want my father, who is an old man, to know that I was in hospital, so I was treated in my own rooms at Phibsborough by Dr. Gabriel Ryan. I spent three weeks afterwards in Tipperary.

4528. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It was when you were getting up from the ground that you got the first blow?—Yes.

4529. What exactly brought you to the ground?—My first descent was when I was leaning back to protect the woman. I was either thrown back or I fell. I shouted, "Woman down."

4530. It was either a push or a shove that put you down?—I was, as I have said, leaning back to protect the woman.

4531. Was it a constable put you down?—No.

4532. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was any constable near you at that time?—I believe eight or ten people were between me and the *Pearson* door.

4533. Any constable?—I didn't see any constable from the rear part of the street. I was cognisant that constables were in the street.

4534. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—When you were getting up, I understood you got the first blow?—I might have got a kick. It might have been some of the people leaving the street who did it. It was either a kick or the stroke of a baton.

4535. I want to bring you to the first blow you got—was there any crowd about you then?—No. I was isolated. I was the last out of the street.

4536. Were there any people lying about?—There were a few men on the street.

4537. In the same position as yourself?—I am not sure about that. Self-preservation was strong in me at that moment. I was not bothering about anyone else.

4538. There was no disturbance about you?—I was the last out. There was a bunch of four or five before me.

4539. You got up?—Yes, and a kick or a stroke was given to me. The batons were drawn. The men were excited, and this particular policeman made a dive at me. There was no good on my part in moving.

4540. You were in the act of getting up?—Yes.

4541. When he struck you?—Yes.

4542. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was that inside the crossing?—Yes, in Prince's Street. It was a case of first come first served.

4543. How many police were round you when you got up?—I could not say; I was surrounded. I could not see an exit. I was like a rat in a trap. The only thing I could do was to appeal for mercy. I asked for mercy, although I am not a coward.

4544. Were you struck after you asked for mercy?—Yes. I asked, "In the name of Christ, don't kill me," or something like that.

4545. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is there anything else you would like to say?—I should just like to say that I feel I have been treated harshly. I have no animus to the police force in any way. I think I am entitled to some recompense. I don't know what source it is to come from. I feel I have been treated harshly. I have done my duty to the State in every way, and have served on Grand Juries and on Special Juries. A Bill Sykes or a Jack the Ripper would not be treated as badly as I have been.

4546. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Are you still suffering from the effects of those blows?—I prefer to leave that alone. Some of them have a grip on me still—hysterical fits is an effect of them.

4547. Is there anything else you wish to say?—No.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Mr. Powell, do you wish to ask him anything?

Examined by Mr. Powell K.C.

4548. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I think Inspector Willoughby went to see you some time after those injuries were inflicted?—Yes. I sent a memorial to the Lord Lieutenant.

4549. For compensation?—Yes.

4550. And after that Inspector Willoughby went to see you?—Yes, sir.

4551. And you told him then as you have told the Commissioners now that you had no animus against the police?—None, sir. There is plenty of time for repentance. I have no animus against any one living.

4552. Up to this unfortunate incident you have been on friendly terms with the police?—Yes.

4553. And so one in the community regrets it

more than the police authorities?—I have had evidence of that.

4554. You have no doubt of that?—No doubt of it.

4555. After this regrettable incident your relations with the police have been of the most friendly character?—I never had an unpleasant word with them.

4556. You have had no reason to complain of them?—Our division was never better policed, and the police are a most courteous set of men. They are both reasonable and courteous.

4557. That is your experience?—I am fifteen years living in the street.

4558. And with that solitary exception of that few moments you spent on that day in Prince's Street you could not formulate any complaint against the police?—No.

4559. Either before or since?—No. I have always found them courteous and able.

4560. And if any of the C men had been about who knew you, you think this would not have happened?—I believe I would have escaped.

4561. You told Mr. Willoughby also that you quite realised that if the police had allowed the mob to get the better of them this part of the city would have been plundered?—I prefer not to offer an opinion on that.

4562. Did you say it to Mr. Willoughby, anyway?—I may have said it. My whole desire is to point out that I go to the shop every Sunday in my life.

4563. Let there be no mistake about that. I make no suggestion whatever against you. I don't suggest you were under the influence of drink, or that you interfered with the police in any way, good, bad or indifferent. It was an abnormal state of affairs.

4564. Did you know that there was to be a meeting in Sackville Street on that Sunday?—I saw the notice and the proclamation, but on account of the meeting being announced to be held at Croydon Park—I am a close student of the papers—I didn't pay any attention to it.

4565. You thought the meeting place was changed to Croydon Park?—In any case I would

not have been interested in the matter. Ten seconds after that I would have been in the Catholic Club.

4566. You had no apprehension in going into Sackville Street that day at all?—None.

4567. Because you thought the meeting was to be held in Croydon Park?—Yes.

4568. You didn't believe they were going to hold a meeting in Sackville Street?—I didn't.

4569. I suppose the whole thing took a short space of time?—A minute or two.

4570. And in that minute or two the first thing that happened to you was that you were jostled by rioters?—We were packed in. They were protruding out into the street.

4571. You were caught in the rush?—Yes.

4572. You were rushed by people into Prince's Street?—Yes, by people in O'Connell Street.

4573. There was a good deal of jostling going on in Prince's Street?—It was a kind of *Beladava*.

4574. When in Prince's Street, and in that jostling, you didn't see any police?—No, it was on making my exit I saw them.

4575. The woman knocked down was knocked down by the jostling of the people?—Yes. I have not heard who the lady was. I am a bachelor. I was anxiously inquiring after her. I thought there might be a little romance in the background.

4576. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were you struck by three separate men, or three times by one man, or what combination?—There is one face in my mind's eye. It was he gave me the serious blow on the head.

4577. Can you give us an idea whether there was more than one man struck you?—I cannot. I believe there was a kind of tangle when I made the dive to get out. There might have been several there.

4578. But you were struck by two?—I have an idea of being struck by a second man, but I could not identify him. I had a good look at the man that struck me on the head, but I could not identify him.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Thank you. We are obliged to you for your attendance.

THOMAS MACDONAGH, M.A., University College, Dublin, examined by the Court

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Before you call any other witnesses, Mr. Powell, Mr. MacDonagh is here, and wishes to give evidence with reference to Sackville Street incidents. It would be more convenient to take him now.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Of course, I am entirely in the hands of the Court.

Mr. ATKINSON.—We asked for particulars and we received none.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—If there is any inquiry to be made we will give you every convenience.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—We wish to convene every member of the public who desires to give evidence here.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—There was a letter sent to us that he wished to be examined, but no particulars were given.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We have no particulars either.

The examination of the witness was then proceeded with.

4579. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Where do you reside?—At 32, Upper Baginot Street.

4580. And what is your occupation?—I am a lecturer in University College, Dublin. My

correct title, I believe, is assistant professor, but I am called lecturer for short.

4581. I understand your evidence is with reference to the Sunday afternoon in Sackville Street?—Yes.

4582. What hour that day did you arrive in Sackville Street?—Well, I would not have known the exact hour if I had not seen it since—I arrived just as the man appeared on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel.

4583. From what direction did you come?—I was coming from the North side.

4584. That is, down Upper Sackville Street?—Yes. I had dismounted just opposite the General Post Office to get a paper. I was cycling. About the corner of Prince's Street I got the paper. I opened the paper, and suddenly I heard some kind of cheering or noise, and I saw the man had appeared on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel.

4585. Before we come to that, had you ridden down Upper O'Connell Street?—Yes—from Baginot Street right through Westmoreland Street, and over the bridge.

4586. Had you been up to the top of Upper O'Connell Street?—No. I was very little beyond

the Pillar. I was about to mount my bicycle. I mention these things to show that I was stationary opposite the place when the man appeared on the balcony.

4587. When you were riding up Lower Sackville Street what was the state of the street?—I can only give you my impression of that. I may say I took no part in this. There was nothing that I could see in the street. The reason I got the paper was that I heard there were riots the night before. I had not been taking a very great interest in the matter. I noticed a good deal of police, but I thought that was common at the time.

4588. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you notice the crowds of people?—Not particularly.

4589. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You got off your bicycle at the corner of Prince's Street?—Yes. The corner of Prince's Street and the Post Office, and I purchased a paper.

4590. What first attracted your attention?—Well, something in the nature of shouting—not very loud, and I saw a man appear on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel. I did not hear what he said. A man beside me said it was Larkin. There was more laughter than anything else in the crowd around me. A considerable body of people went towards the Imperial Hotel from the middle of the street, and even from the side near the Hotel Metropole. That is the only place I was able to observe. I heard a crash, which I now presume to have been the breaking of glass in Cleary and Co.'s. After that I saw a policeman appear on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel. Then I knew later on—I don't know exactly how it came to me now—that it was Mr. Larkin who had been arrested. I know nothing else now until he had been removed up that little street beside the Imperial Hotel, and was already as far down as Abbey Street, or further.

4591. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you see him?—No. I saw the escort. The people around me were not many, and were not of a rowdy disposition. There was no rioting or anything in the nature of an outcry or uproar, and I was proceeding to get on my bicycle to cycle along when a man came over and told me, "Get your bicycle out of the way; there is going to be a baton charge." I saw the police coming back towards the middle of the street.

4592. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where were they coming from?—I cannot say. When this man told me there was going to be a charge, I said, "That is impossible. What is there to charge?" but before I knew where I was they were upon us with the batons. I ran down Prince's Street, and took refuge in the Freeman's Office, and left my bicycle there.

4593. Where were you when the man spoke to you?—I may have gone two or three steps towards the Imperial Hotel when this exciting thing occurred.

4594. Were you on the street?—I was on the kerb almost—just outside the footpath. I was no distance into the street.

4595. From what direction did the police come on to you?—From the Imperial Hotel direction.

4596. Straight across the street?—Yes.

4597. And was there any crowd between you and the police?—There were scattered people. There was no crowd in the sense of the word.

4598. How many police were there in that baton charge?—Well, I could not say. There would be, I suppose, anything from twenty up. I do not know really. I could not really see, because I assure you I took very little notice. I escaped and ran for the Freeman's Office.

4599. Down into Prince's Street?—Yes.

4600. Was there any cordon of police drawn across Prince's Street?—I did not see it.

4601. Was there anything to prevent you getting your bicycle into Prince's Street?—Nothing prevented me.

4602. Apparently from what you say there was no crowd between the centre of Sackville Street and the pathway on the west side?—Well, there may have been a certain number of people, but there was nothing like a crowd in the sense of the word.

4603. Would there be a headless people?—There might have been in front of the Hotel Metropole and in front of Prince's Street, but not much more.

4604. Were they scattered about or were they together?—They were scattered. There may have been a few groups. Now that I remember it, there was a certain amount of grouping under the pillars of the Post Office. The reason I remember that is I saw a group of gentlemen there with a flood of mine a member of the Corporation—amongst them.

4605. But out in Sackville Street, was there any crowd anywhere?—No nothing that I could call a crowd. What might have made a crowd had followed the escort and gone away.

4606. Did you see any change of the police except one?—I saw merely the one charge of the police.

4607. Were you yourself reached by the police?—No, I was not.

4608. Did you see the police come in contact with anyone?—Yes, very clearly, at the opening of Prince's Street, where it debouches on Sackville Street, and, of course, I had a particularly good view of Prince's Street.

4609. When you say you saw the police come in contact with the people, did they overtake them?—They overtook them.

4610. And was there then anything to prevent those people who were flying from the police getting into Prince's Street?—Not that I saw.

4611. Were there no police?—Not that I saw. I was pulled into the Freeman's Office, and when there I looked out towards Prince's Street. It is possible that while I was going from the street as front of the Post Office to the Freeman's Office, that some police came out from the sides of the street.

4612. Did you bring your bicycle into the office with you?—No; I threw it outside.

4613. Now, will you tell us exactly what you saw?—I saw the police batoning the people and striking them on the head with the batons. I saw sometimes three policemen attack a single individual. I saw them attack an old woman with a shawl over her head and baton her brutally. I saw them attack a small man who had lost his hat, and who had to fly for refuge into the rafters of the Metropole Hotel. I heard the continual tapping of batons on people's heads. They knocked off their hats and batoned them on the heads. I have no doubt every policeman I saw had his baton in his hand and was using it.

4614. How many policemen did you see?—I would say that at one period about a dozen policemen were batoning the people. That is in the opening of Prince's Street, and you could hear from the cries and shrieks that the same thing was happening opposite the Metropole and opposite the Post Office. There was a decided movement of police in one body towards Prince's Street. When the thing was over there was a number of bodies on the ground. When the thing was quite over some had picked themselves up, and others were assisted up.

4615. Were there any people on the ground when you left Prince's Street?—There were a few people on the street outside, but not in Prince's Street. The old woman with the shawl was crying.

4616. You did not speak to any of them?—No. I did not come out until they were fairly well all gone. I saw people helping them up. I saw nothing but a walking-stick in the hand of a man. I saw no hurleys. There was nothing whatever in the crowd around me to justify the attack by the police.

There was no uproar, no cries of sympathy with Mr. Larkin, and no movement whatever towards the Imperial Hotel—that is after the removal of Larkin from the hotel.

4617. What was the condition of Seokville Street when you got out from Prince's Street with your bicycle?—The police, so far as I can remember, had gone back. There may have been some civilians on the footpath, but the middle of the street was empty. I walked my bicycle through the street towards the bridge. When I got to the bridge I saw policemen with their batons still in their hands, but not using them. The street was practically clear of civilians. There was no word of warning given before the charge, and I am quite certain if any warning had been given the street would have been cleared more quickly than it was.

4618. Did you know the man who told you there was going to be a baton charge?—No. I knew no one there, except Councillor O'Kelly.

4619. Was it a civilian who told you there would be a baton charge?—He was a civilian. I saw one man drop his pipe running away. That reminds me of that incident.

4620. Could you see if there was a crowd at the other side of Seokville Street when you were told there was going to be a charge?—I am not perfectly certain of that now. I saw a considerable body of civilians who walked along with the posse which was escorting Mr. Larkin.

4621. Did you see any crowd run from the Post Office, or Prince's Street, or the Hotel Metropole towards the escort that was bringing Mr. Larkin along the other side?—That did not occur.

4622. That did not occur?—It did not occur.

4623. Then your evidence is that there was no rush from that side across the street?—There was something in the nature of a rush when he appeared on the balcony, but after that none. The people who remained after that rush were people who in the ordinary course of things would have gone home quietly.

4624. When the first rush over was made, when Mr. Larkin appeared on the balcony did you see the rush stopped by the police at all?—I don't think so. I saw the police moving about amongst them.

4625. Was there any rush back from that crowd?—I don't think so. When the man told me there was going to be a charge I was looking at the pedal of my bicycle, and when I looked up I saw the police running across the street.

4626. Could you give us any idea of the size of the crowd that went across the street when Mr. Larkin appeared on the balcony?—It was not an abnormal crowd.

4627. What do you mean by an abnormal crowd?—Well that is another question.

4628. Do you mean that the street was not more crowded than on an ordinary Sunday?—I dare say it was more crowded than on an ordinary Sunday, but with all the people gathered together eighty per cent. of them were opposite the Imperial Hotel. I think they thought a speech was going to be made and they wanted to hear it.

4629. Were practically all the civilians crowded in front of the Imperial Hotel?—Not all—a good number of them.

4630. The great majority of them?—I would say that.

4631. Would you say there were quite civilians or some police in the street?—I could not say. I made no calculations then and have made none since. I was reading the paper I had bought about the scenes of the night before.

4632. As far as you saw there was no return of the civilian crowd back from the Imperial Hotel at all?—No. Not to Prince's Street certainly.

4633. Would it be towards the Pillar?—No; certainly not. My impression was that the people

who had rushed across towards the Imperial Hotel had either accompanied the escort with the prisoner or possibly gone up towards the bridge. There was a very small number of people in the part of the street in which I was when the baton charge took place.

4634. Then the charge must have been practically across an empty street?—You asked me and I said there were about a hundred in the street.

4635. That was distinguished from the pathway?—Yes. I find it very hard to make these calculations, but there may have been that number. It did not look anything like a crowd in that large street. It seemed to me an extraordinary assault.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object now—

4636. Mr. Browne.—Confine yourself to what you saw. You say you saw nobody but isolated people in the street?—There may have been a few groups, but nothing in the nature of a dense crowd.

4637. What were they doing?—The man next to me was smoking his pipe.

4638. What were the people whom the police charged doing?—I can't say they were doing anything in particular. They were doing what people in the street like that ordinarily do.

4639. On an ordinary day?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

4640. Is your name Thomas McDonagh?—Yes.

4641. Do you live at 32 Upper Baginot Street?—Yes.

4642. Is your sister-in-law a lady named Miss Gifford?—Yes. I have several sisters-in-law of that name.

4643. I am not interested in any one except Miss Gifford?—They are all Miss Giffords.

4644. Was there a Miss Gifford in the Imperial Hotel that Sunday?—You are asking me that question—

4645. Oh, go on—answer the question?—I don't know.

4646. You never heard?—I have heard a rumour about it, but I don't know it.

4647. You have heard a rumour?—I have heard that somebody wrote to her father to that effect.

4648. You have heard that your sister-in-law was in the Imperial Hotel at the time Larkin spoke off the balcony?—I have heard that, but I treated it as a rumour.

4649. You never asked her?—I never asked her. As a matter of fact, I have only seen her once since.

4650. On that occasion?—I did not see her on that occasion.

4651. Now, listen to me, please. Do you tell three gentlemen here trying this case that you do not know whether your sister-in-law, Miss Gifford, was in the Imperial Hotel at the time Mr. Larkin appeared and spoke to a meeting which was proclaimed?—I don't know it from her decidedly.

4652. Well, who do you know it from?—I don't know it from anybody. I heard it in the way that somebody wrote to her father.

4653. Have you any doubt about it?—don't you know as well as you are standing there that she was in the hotel?—I don't know; decidedly not.

4654. And now you are telling these gentlemen that and I suppose you are putting forward true evidence?—Perfectly.

4655. Well we will see, but at present you are telling these gentlemen that you don't know whether your sister-in-law was in the hotel?—I decidedly don't know it. I appeal to the Commissioners. I don't see what this has got to do with my evidence.

4656. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You don't know it—I have heard it in the way I said. I saw the lady since, but I did not ask her.

4657. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I will tell you what it has to do with your evidence. You are putting yourself forward here as an impartial and unbiased witness!—So I am, too.

4658. I am going to see whether you are or not!—If there is any suggestion that I have any reason for giving this evidence it is quite wrong. I stand in this absolutely alone. I have had no conversations with anyone.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—We will judge of that when I am done cross-examining you.

Witness.—I have seen Miss Gifford once, on a single occasion, when she came up from the country to visit me in my own house.

4659. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You live at 32, Upper Baggot Street, and you rode through Lower Baggot Street on your bicycle!—Yes.

4660. Did you know that the meeting had been proclaimed?—I knew what was in the ordinary papers—nothing else.

4661. That is not an answer. Did you know it?—I did know it.

4662. And you rode your bicycle past the Metropole, the Post Office, and past Nelson's Pillar, and then got off!—There was a little more than that. I went to a house beyond Nelson's Pillar, and then got off.

4663. And then you came back!—Yes, then I came back.

4664. Did you know Larkin was going to address a meeting in spite of the proclamation?—I did not.

4665. You never heard it?—I read his announcement in the paper when he said he would.

4666. Therefore, when you went into the street that day you knew Larkin had stated he would address a meeting in spite of the proclamation?—Yes.

4667. And you knew that your sister-in-law—Miss Gifford—was passing as Miss Donnelly, his companion in going to the hotel—did not you know that?—I did not.

4668. You know it now!—I don't know it now.

4669. What?—I don't know it now.

4670. Do you mean to tell the Court that you did not know the lady who passed as Miss Donnelly and who accompanied Larkin in disguise to the Imperial Hotel was your sister-in-law, Miss Gifford?—No. I did not know it.

4671. Will you say she was not there?—I will not say she was not there and I will not say she was. I will say one thing, that it has nothing whatever to say to what I am attending here on.

4672. I will just give you one more chance. Do you say now that you don't know well that the lady who accompanied Mr. Larkin in the name of Miss Donnelly was not your sister-in-law?—How could I know that. I don't know it.

4673. You don't know it and never heard it?—I heard it.

4674. You heard your sister-in-law was the lady who accompanied Mr. Larkin into the Imperial Hotel and you never made inquiries as to whether it was true or not?—I never did.

4675. Do you believe she was the lady who accompanied Mr. Larkin?—I don't know.

4676. When did you first hear she was the lady who acted in this manner?—I heard it from her mother or father. Somebody had written an anonymous letter to her.

4677. And did you follow it up?—I didn't. What concern was it of mine?

4678. Do you mean to think it was a proper thing for a lady to pose as Mr. Larkin's sister under a false name to assist him in speaking at a proclaimed meeting?—I did not know anything about it. That would be her own business certainly.

4679. But would you think it would be a right thing to do?—I don't think that it is really my business to sit in judgment upon other people.

4680. Your business, then, is to give evidence against the police?—No; it is not my business. I come here to tell exactly what I saw.

4681. I see. Your evidence is this—I would say from that answer that you are a person of a curious disposition, at any rate.—Thank you.

4682. Having heard that your sister-in-law posed as Miss Donnelly for Larkin, you never followed up that matter?—I say that my sister-in-law has been out of town since that business, she has been quite away from Dublin altogether.

4683. You said you met her since?—Well, at Christmas.

4684. That meeting would have brought the suggestion to your mind?—It was so long ago that I thought no more of it.

4685. You thought no more about it?—No.

4686. Could it be possible that you did not remark to her—? Could it be possible that you were the lady posing as Miss Donnelly?—It could, I never said a word about it.

4687. And so, you are, now, perfectly innocent as to whether she was the lady or not?—All I have said about it, and I say it again, is that I don't know.

4688. You don't know. Had you, or have you, any reason to suspect it?—No.

4689. Now, when you went past the Pillar and returned back to the Post Office, you got off your bicycle there?—I did.

4690. For what purpose, did you say?—To purchase a paper.

4691. To purchase a paper?—Yes.

4692. For nothing else?—No; for nothing else.

4693. And having purchased the paper you rode opposite the Imperial Hotel?—Yes, but even that does not suggest that I knew that Larkin was there or that Miss Gifford was there. I regulate everything about that. I had no reason to believe it. I had no reason to suspect it. I did not, as a matter of fact, suspect it; and I didn't know it.

4694. No; but would you just pardon me, and answer the question. By a marvellous coincidence—I will admit if you like—you got off your bicycle opposite the Imperial Hotel to purchase a paper?—I n't think there is anything marvellous about it.

4695. Very well; we will let it that way for the present. How long were you there until you saw Larkin appearing on the balcony?—Only a minute or two. Nobody had suggested that Larkin would appear. I repeat here again, that I did not know it, I had no suspicion; I did not know that he and Miss Donnelly—wherever she was—were there at all that day.

4696. Will you tell me this—when last, before you got off the bicycle opposite the Imperial Hotel—three minutes before Larkin appeared—when before that had you been in the Imperial Hotel?—I dare say it might have been several months.

4697. You say you had not been in the Imperial Hotel for several months?—Certainly not for several months.

4698. And, hence, as you were not there, you took no interest in the Imperial Hotel?—None whatever.

4699. But you stood in front of it?—No; I was passing by—

4700. Listen to me; you purchased a paper opposite the Imperial Hotel, and what were you

doing for the three minutes before Larkin came out?—Did I say three minutes?

4701. Yes, you did!—Oh one minute. Make it one if you like. You have tried to bind me to three minutes. You will bind me no longer. I got off and got a paper. I opened it. Then this man told me there was going to be a baker's charge.

4702. How long were you off the bicycle before Larkin appeared on the balcony?—You are suggesting—

4703. Answer me the question. It matters—

4704. Kindly answer the question!

Witness (to the Commissioners)—This gentleman is suggesting that I was waiting there until Larkin appeared.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Just tell us—

Witness—A minute or two.

4705. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You suggest it was a mere coincidence, you were there a minute or two before Larkin appeared on the balcony?—Call it that if you like. At any rate, I did not know he was in the Imperial Hotel; certainly not.

4706. Now, when Larkin appeared on the balcony, I take your evidence to one of the Commissioners, Mr. Brown, that at that point of time the street was in a normal condition?—I did not say that. That was not my evidence. I said there were, probably, more people there than usually.

4707. Any more?—Possibly more. I told Mr. Brown I did not like to give my impressions of opinion.

4708. But, I want you to give them to me now?—I don't think I can. There may have been many more people there.

4709. How many people would you think there were in the street?—I have no idea.

4710. Is it so that you can give no idea of the number of people who were there?—It is; I cannot give an idea of the number.

4711. You can give no idea between 100 and 2000?—Oh, I can't say. I have never yet calculated the number of people in a street. It is very difficult to do it.

4712. I did not ask you to calculate?—I know you didn't.

4713. You could certainly—if you saw anything at all—you could tell whether it was a big crowd or not?—I say the street was more crowded than it usually is. Beyond that, I am afraid I cannot go.

4714. Were there over 100 people there?—I think so.

4715. You think there were over 100 people in or about the neighbourhood of the Imperial Hotel?—No, no; more in the neighbourhood of the Pillar than the Imperial Hotel.

4716. I thought so?—The Pillar, the General Post Office, and the Imperial Hotel! But there was nothing I thought. I did not think there was anything to attract them. At any rate, it did not attract my attention.

4717. You knew it would not attract your attention when you knew everything about it?—I did not know anything about it; and I did not say I knew anything about it.

4718. Were there 200 or 300 people in or about the General Post Office?—I didn't think so.

4719. How many would you say?—I have already told you clearly and distinctly, as clearly and distinctly as I could, that I think there may have been more people in the street than usual.

4720. Sure that might be only two or three more?—It might be 100 more.

4721. Now we have that?—There might have been. Don't take my impression of the number.

4722. Now, tell us, what were these people doing there at that street at that place, when you got off your bicycle?—Some of them were moving about some were leaving the street; some were staying;—I don't know—

4723. Did you see any wearing the Red Hand badge?—I did not; I would not have noticed it, I am afraid.

4724. But when Larkin appeared upon the balcony, didn't you see anything in the nature of a rush made over there?—Certainly, I did.

4725. You did?—Certainly, I did.

4726. And I think you said to the Court, that you, yourself, to a certain extent, joined in the rush?—I did not. I may have been possibly taken south in the direction of the other side of the street.

4727. Did you hear a voice?—Yes; I heard a voice.

4728. Larkin's voice?—No; I did not know at the moment, that it was Larkin who was speaking.

4729. Of course not. You moved up in the direction of the Imperial Hotel to hear what he had to say?—I was moved up by the wave of the people.

4730. And in front of you was a crowd?—In front of me?

4731. Yes; between you and the Imperial Hotel?—Just there, there was a large number of persons.

4732. And, at that moment, was it then you heard the crash of glass?—I don't know really. It was later when I saw the pane of glass broken that I remembered I heard the noise.

4733. I beg your pardon; was it at that moment you heard the crash of the glass?—I could not place it, now, when I heard it.

4734. When did it come to your mind that you heard the crash of glass?—I don't know, now, really.

4735. Was it long afterwards?—Well, perhaps next morning. Oh, perhaps, that evening, because there was a "Stop Press" edition out about it.

4736. Was that long after the event?—Immediately I attached no significance to it, if that is what you mean.

4737. Mr. Powell, K.C.—I mean exactly what I say. It is an unfortunate habit I have of saying exactly what I mean.

Witness—That is my opinion of you.

4738. Mr. Powell, K.C.—When was it it first came to your mind that you heard the crash of glass?—When first was it, now?

4739. Yes?—If I say, gentlemen, I heard a noise, and, later on, as I said to you, when I connected it with the hearing of the glass broken, at O'Leary's—that is all I can say about it.

4740. That is absolutely no use to me. I am very particular, you know. I want to know when first was it you heard the crash of the glass breaking?—I have said I don't know. I have told you what I know with as much clearness as I possibly could.

4741. Those are things against the police?—No; not necessarily.

4742. When you took a step or two towards the Imperial Hotel, did you stop with the crowd there?—Stop with the crowd?

4743. You have told me that between you and the Imperial Hotel there was a considerable crowd who rushed over to the General Post Office?—I know there was a considerable body of people there, and crowds about. Such it appeared from the footpath, on the opposite side. There was a wide street between that and where I was. I was not in the crowd. I was in the outskirts of the crowd.

4744. You say there was no crowd at all on the street between you and the Imperial Hotel?—Nothing in the nature of a crowd.

4745. I don't know what that means, was there a number of persons there?—There was.

4746. How many would you say?—I have already tried to give an estimate to the Commissioners.

4747. No?—I beg your pardon, I have.

4748. How many then?—They were scattered people. I could not say.

4749. How many?—Am I obliged to answer.

4750. Mr. HARRY, x.c.—Well, if you can't, say so.

Witness.—I cannot say.

4751. Mr. POWELL, x.c.—At any rate, according to your evidence and your statement, the entire number of the assemblage of persons was on the footpath, and not on the street!—Oh, no; nonsense. That is not my statement. I say that quite a crowd would be on the footpath. Outside that, there were scattered individuals. I am not going to be bound to things I have not said.

4752. Then there was a number of persons on the footpath at the Imperial Hotel, and a less number out on the street, is that what you mean?—Yes.

4753. And you were amongst the parties who were out on the street?—No; I was much nearer to the footpath than the opposite side of the street.

4754. You were on the street, then?—Yes; I had a bicycle. That is the reason why I was on the street.

4755. And was it in or about that time, looking back at it, was it shortly after that you heard the crash of glass?—I can't say, gentlemen, whether I heard the crash of the glass when the people were going towards the Imperial Hotel or afterwards—I can't say.

4756. Well, then, have you any idea what caused the crash of the glass?—None: well, I have an idea.

4756a. What idea?—Well, I read about the glass being broken at Cleary's; then I remember that I heard the crash of glass. But I don't think there is any importance to be attached to that matter.

4757. You say there is no importance to be attached to it?—To my evidence, I mean, in that matter.

4758. You say there is no importance to be attached to your evidence?—To anything I say in reference to the breaking of the glass.

4758a. In reference to the smashing of the glass, is that not an important matter?—It may be important, but I have no first-hand evidence to give about it.

4759. Except that you were there when it occurred?—Yes, on the opposite side of the street.

4760. Have you any suggestion to offer as to how it was done?—By a stone or a stick, I suppose.

4761. By a stone or a stick?—Yes; you may have done it for all I know.

4762. Mr. POWELL, x.c.—I don't think impertinence with persons like you.

Witness.—I don't see the point of it.

4763. Mr. POWELL, x.c.—I want you to answer the question.

Witness.—I don't see the pertinence of the question.

4764. Mr. POWELL, x.c.—You will see it before the inquiry is over. Is that the only evidence of the rowdiness of the crowd—the smashing of the window. You were one of the crowd, you know?—Thank you.

4765. Did you see any sticks amongst the crowd?—I saw no sticks waved in the air.

4766. I didn't ask you that?—Well, certain members of the crowd had walking-sticks.

4767. Only walking-sticks?—Only walking-sticks.

4768. So far then as your observation went of the crowd outside the Imperial Hotel it was a perfectly peaceable and orderly crowd?—I did not see anything but what appeared to me to be perfectly quiet and orderly. When the people rushed across the street there was some disorder.

4769. So that, except for the rush across the street, there was no element of disorder?—None.

4770. None whatever?—None whatever.

4771. There was no waving of sticks, no book-throwing, no shouting?—No.

4772. No hissing?—No.

4773. No noise whatever while you were there?—Yes; there was a certain amount of cheering as I have said.

4774. I did not ask you about the cheering, was there any hissing, any booing?—Not that I heard.

4775. And no stone-throwing?—I have already said about the broken window. Otherwise I could not say there was stone-throwing.

4776. In your hearing and seeing, then, there was no stone-throwing, no disorder in the crowd, of any kind?—I say that deliberately.

4777. Oh, I know you say it deliberately; did you see that crowd put back by any policeman?—You mean the crowd that went over first?

4778. I am talking of them?—No, I did not see them put back.

4779. In fact, as far as your evidence is concerned, do you say that that crowd was not put back by the police?—No; I can't say that.

4779a. Were you not there?—I didn't know one of the crowd.

4780. You were on the very opposite to the Imperial Hotel?—I have said clearly what I saw. I did not see the police put them back. I saw the people go over there. I could not see the police at the far side of the crowd. It was not a very big crowd. They were between me and the police. They may have pushed them back; I don't know.

4781. You were standing only a short distance from the kerbstone, outside the Metropole Hotel; would that be where you were?—At the General Post Office and Prince's Street.

4782. You could not even see from there what was going on between the crowd and the Imperial Hotel?—No; my evidence is about what happened at the opening of Prince's Street.

4783. I am trying to get a little more evidence out of you. Would it be correct to say that from where you were, at the corner of Prince's Street and the General Post Office, you could not hear what was going on opposite the Imperial Hotel, between the crowd and the hotel?—In the first instance, I did not see what was happening over at the door of the Imperial Hotel clearly.

4784. You did not see any crowd put back by the police with batons?—Not there, in the first instance.

4785. From where you were standing at the back by the people, didn't you?—No; that rush—rather there was no rush—I think, afterwards, they accompanied the police escort up past Abbey Street.

4786. Before I come to the escort, I want to know from you, was there any rush or abnormal movement of the crowd opposite the Imperial Hotel before some of them started to accompany the escort?—Gentlemen, I thought I made myself perfectly clear, and I am to repeat what I have already said.

4787. From where you were standing at the corner of Prince's Street you saw a number of persons, the most of whom you say were on the footpath, opposite the Imperial Hotel; is not that right?—Yes.

4788. Very well now. You say you saw some of that crowd later on following the escort down the street?—The general movement of the crowd was with the escort.

4789. The general movement of the crowd was following the escort?—Yes.

4790. Before the crowd followed the escort was there any movement of the crowd backwards towards where you were from the Imperial Hotel?—No.

4791. So according to your evidence, the only movement back by the crowd was because they had taken to following the escort—is that right, now?—The only movement I saw in the direction of Prince's Street of the crowd was when the police baton charge had begun. I don't mean before the time Larkin was arrested. Then the police charged the people, and they rushed towards Prince's Street. That was the only movement I saw in that direction.

4792. That is when the crowd moved down towards the direction of the escort?—It was not the same crowd they were batoning to my knowledge.

4793. I thought you told me part of the crowd opposite the Imperial Hotel followed down the escort?—Yes. I saw the movement in that direction.

4794. Was not that crowd dispersed by the police?—The people dispersed, as far as I recollect, by the police were batoned at Prince's Street. The only people I saw move in that direction to the Post Office from Prince's Street were the people who were left there when the crowd went away.

4795. So that the only persons who received any rough usage from the police were not the people who went after the escort, but the people who remained, and did not follow the escort?—Yes; to my knowledge they might have been batoned at the bridge for all I know.

4796. You say so?—I do.

4797. Therefore, when you went off into the security of the *Freeman's Journal* Office, you were part—you formed part of the crowd turned back from the Imperial Hotel?—No; I hadn't been turned back.

4798. You joined those?—I joined nobody. I got into the *Freeman* Office.

4799. Didn't you tell me that the people who were batoned in Prince's Street were the people who remained in front of the hotel when the others had gone with the escort?—Wait now, and listen. The people who did not follow Larkin's escort, and who remained in or about the street and foot-path, and in the opening of Prince's Street, were batoned by the police, and driven into Prince's Street. That is my statement of that.

4800. Your version of it is this: the people who remained opposite the Imperial Hotel, and who were, I suppose, perfectly harmless?—Perfectly harmless.

4801. Standing there perfectly peaceable?—Perfectly quiet.

4802. Making no disturbance?—None whatever.

4803. No sticks?—No sticks.

4804. No stones?—No stones.

4805. No hissing?—No hissing; nothing of that kind.

4806. Perfectly peaceable?—Perfectly peaceable.

4807. They were batoned in Prince's Street, is that your version?—They were batoned in Prince's Street.

4808. And that according to your evidence?—As far as I saw. I could not see the rest.

4809. You were looking out in Prince's Street?—Yes.

4810. And you saw the whole thing?—The only batoning I saw was that batoning—the only batoning I saw in my life.

4811. You did not leave the *Freeman's Journal* Office before that was over?—I did not.

4812. Therefore you saw it all?—I saw all I could possibly see from the *Freeman's Journal* Office.

4813. That is, the whole length and width of Prince's Street?—Yes.

4814. You say the very first baton-stroke was given nearly in or over as far as Prince's Street—you saw the whole thing from the *Freeman* Office?—Possibly there were police in Prince's Street. Police came from the back of the *Freeman's Journal*.

4815. You said there were police in Prince's Street?—I stated what I saw.

4816. Your story is that the batoning that took place in your view was the batoning of perfectly quiet respectable people who were driven from opposite the Imperial Hotel into Prince's Street?—That is so. I don't know if they were all driven from opposite the Imperial Hotel.

4817. You said so three times?—I was on the far side of the street. I was not opposite the hotel.

4818. Do you not take a great interest in political movements. I take none, decidedly.

4819. Well, were you operating, as on this occasion, in Merrion Square when Mrs. Leigh was at Merrion Square in Dr. Maguire's house?—Was I what?

4820. Were you not there?—Never, what do you mean?

4821. I will tell you what I mean in a moment; just answer; do you know a lady called Mrs. Mary Leigh?—No.

4822. Never heard of her?—I never met her in my life.

4823. Do you know Dr. Maguire's house in Merrion Square?—I know Dr. Maguire's house.

4824. Do you know that that house was watched by the police for a considerable time?—Yes, I do know that.

4825. Were you there one night?—I visited Dr. Maguire on one occasion because he is my wife's doctor. I had no connection with Mrs. Leigh or anything of the kind. It is purely fantastical.

4826. Did you leave that house one night in disguise?—Never.

4827. What?—Not at all.

4828. In the presence of the police?—Certainly not.

4829. You never heard of it?—I never heard of such a thing; how could I?

4830. You never left Dr. Maguire's house in disguise?—Never.

4831. And you had nothing whatever to do with the movement of Mrs. Leigh then?—None in the least.

4832. Mr. POWERS, &c.—I would like to ask now that a civilian witness who sent in his name should be called.

4833. Mr. HENRY, &c.—Is that the witness Mr. Atkinson referred to?

Mr. Atkinson.—No, sir.

4833. You are Mr. William J. Flannagan?—Yes, sir.

4834. Where do you reside?—At Walkinstown House, Crumlin.

4835. On the 31st August were you in the Imperial Hotel in Sackville Street?—Yes, sir.

4836. Were you staying there?—No, I was just seeing a friend of mine who was staying there from Maryboro'.

4837. At what hour were you there?—I was there from about 12 o'clock until four with intervals. I went out for a walk, and I had a drive in a motor car.

4838. Were you there between the hours of one and two?—I was there between one and half-past one.

4839. What class was the crowd that was then assembled in the street?—Well, they were of a class that you would not expect to see there during a Sunday afternoon. They were mostly, to use a vulgar, "gutties," and women with shawls.

4840. Did the crowd assemble in large numbers?—Well, they assembled gradually.

4841. They converged there from different places?—Yes, from different points.

4842. Did they collect around the vicinity of the Imperial Hotel?—Yes. There were some of them at the bottom of Prince's Street and some, I suppose, on the west side of Abbey Street, and down along the side of the street, and some above at the Pillar.

4843. Could you give us, roughly, some idea, some estimate, of the numbers of that crowd?—Oh, I suppose there would be altogether—when they were altogether they would be 400 or 500.

4844. Do you remember the incident of Mr. Larkin coming upon the balcony and going through the smoke-room of the Imperial?—Yes.

4845. You saw him walking in to the balcony?—Yes, but I didn't know it was Larkin then.

4846. When the person appeared on the balcony did you hear or notice anything occurring in the crowd in the street?—Well, we heard a lot of cheering and shouting, but we didn't mind it a bit, because we knew there was some little disturbance going on. We were not interested. Larkin then came back, and I could not be certain whether he went through the smoke-room or the dining-room into the corridor, do you see. There was a door from the dining-room and a door from the smoke-room to the corridor. Then we heard a little bit of rushing upstairs, and I walked out on the platform on the landing beside the elevator, and I saw the Police Superintendent and, I think, a couple of constables. Mr. Larkin had run around, and got along the corridor. I know Superintendent Murphy very well. He came along the corridor, and then when they came to Mr. Larkin they tapped him on the shoulder, and he went away very nicely.

4847. While he was on the balcony, did you notice did the crowd make a movement to the Imperial Hotel?—I didn't. But afterwards, do you see, we went out on the balcony, do you understand, and then I saw the crowd collecting outside the Imperial Hotel.

4848. And the police amongst them?—Yes. Before that I had seen the police, some of them. There was a good body of police at the Metropole Hotel corner, and I think four or five at the Post Office. We were used to them, you know. We didn't make anything of it—nothing exciting. I saw the police amongst the crowd opposite the Imperial Hotel. Two or three of them might have their batons drawn, they had them drawn

I know, but I could not see what they were doing. They were showing the crowd as if to separate them. I saw one Constabulary man.

4849. Wait a moment. Before you come to that. When Larkin was being brought out into the street and was being taken away by the escort, did you notice the crowd doing anything?—Well, they looked very threatening, as far as I could see, but I didn't see the police were very much bothered.

4850. How did the crowd show their threatening demeanour?—They were trying to rush in. I could not hear from the shouting, but I could see the rush, and then some police put them back.

4851. The rush was towards the escort?—Yes, towards the escort with Mr. Larkin.

4852. And the police were trying to intercept that crowd?—To scatter them before they reached the escort, but I saw no batons used, as far as I could see.

4853. You could not see what?—I could see no cordons of police—any organised cordons—as far as I could see. The police were individual.

4854. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—At the time you saw the escort going down, were you on the balcony of the hotel then?—Yes.

4855. How far down the street did you watch the escort going?—I watched them as far as about middleways across O'Connell Bridge. When they were crossing O'Connell Bridge I thought that the crowd increased as they got across the Bridge, but, of course, I would not be sure, you know. It appeared to me like that.

4856. As they went down did you see them pass the entrance of Lower Abbey Street?—Well, I did, but then I would not have a very good view, you know. I would not have a very good opportunity.

4857. You saw that?—I saw them pass there.

4858. Did you see the crowd following the escort?—I did, of course.

4859. Did you see anything done in or about that place?—No, sir.

4860. Did you see a baton charge?—I didn't.

4861. Did you see a body of police going across the street and the people rushing before them in the direction of Prince's Street or the Post Office?—Oh, no. I didn't see the people. Well, I could not tell where they were going, but the police were scattering them as far as I could see. They were certainly not using more force than was necessary.

4862. In what direction were the police going that were scattering the people?—As far as I could see the police were driving the crowd back towards Sackville Street as they went over the Bridge. Some of the police drove them down Abbey Street, but I didn't see anything in Prince's Street.

4863. Right opposite the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

4864. Did you see batons used there?—I didn't, except one.

4865. You have been here before to-day?—Yes, I have been here for about an hour and a half.

4866. Only to-day?—Oh, yes, sir.

4867. Would it be right to say that in or about Abbey Street a body of police proceeded to drive the crowd before them in the direction of the Post Office—in the direction of Prince's Street?—Not as far as I could see.

4868. Was there any disturbance in the street between the Imperial Hotel and the Post Office?—There was a bit of a rough and tumble over at the Metropole.

4869. At the Metropole?—There was a little bit of a rumpus there, but I think it was caused by boys—corner boys and that sort of thing.

4870. Did you see the police there?—Yes.

4871. Did you see batons used there?—No, sir.
 4872. How many batons did you see used altogether?—I only saw one.
 4873. How long have you been living at Crumlin?—I have been there at intervals all my life. I have been in America for a while.
 4874. Mr. Bowers, K.C.—Did you at any time see a line of police from the front of the Metropolitan Hotel down to Gray's Statue?—No, I didn't see any regular line.

Superintendent QUINN recalled and examined by Mr. Atkinson.

4877. Superintendent Quinn did you attend, at Boreford Place, the meeting of the Irish Transport Workers' Union that Mr. Larkin addressed on the 27th of August?—Yes.
 4878. Did he make a speech with regard to the meeting to be held in O'Connell Street?—Yes, sir.
 4879. Will you tell us what he said?—He said that they should all get enrolled in the various Halls; that after a certain day that the youths should be kept off the streets, and that on a

4875. Did you see police in any other part of the street?—Oh, certainly; any amount of police. Of course, I am only speaking now of what I saw, you know. I saw it in a shorter time than I am describing it to you.

4876. Mr. Atkinson.—The whole affair only took three minutes. I will now ask liberty to call Superintendent Quinn. He was not here this morning. I want him to prove one speech of Mr. Larkin's on the 27th of August.

certain day, and at a certain hour, they would all march in O'Connell Street. He said that the County Dublin labourers were coming in on Sunday; that the police had batons, but that they—the people—had walking sticks—weapons of Irish manufacture—blackthorns.

4880. You heard him speak these words?—Yes.

4881. Was there a large crowd there?—Yes.
 4882. That was on the 27th of August?—On the 27th of August.

Constable WHELAN (37 A) examined by Mr. Powell.

4883. Now, constable, you are 27 A?—Yes.
 4884. Do you remember on the Sunday evening escorting a tram from Inchicore with another constable or the R.I.C.?—Yes.
 4885. What is his name?—Constable Moore.
 4886. Were you coming from Inchicore into the city?—Yes, sir.
 4887. Protecting the tram?—Yes.
 4888. And about what hour of the day was it when you reached High Street?—It would be about ten minutes past five.
 4889. When you came to High Street did you see a crowd of persons there?—Yes, sir.
 4890. What sort of a crowd was there?—A very hostile crowd.
 4891. Did they come towards you?—Yes, sir, at the run.
 4892. At a run?—Yes.
 4893. What were they doing as they came towards you?—Throwing stones, bricks and bottles.
 4894. Did they appear to have the bottles with them?—Yes.
 4895. Did any of them strike you?—Yes, sir.
 4896. How many?—Two, on the back.
 4897. Was there any police there at the time except yourself and Constable Moore?—No, sir.
 4898. And when you saw the size and dimensions of the crowd—what was the dimensions of the crowd?—Well, I should say there would be about 200.
 4899. About what?—200?—200.
 4900. Were you and the other constable in danger at that time?—We were.
 4901. Do you remember Father O'Reilly, Father Reilly, coming on the scene?—Yes.
 4902. Did he bring you and the other constable of the Royal Irish Constabulary—did he bring you into the Presbytery?—Yes, sir. He told us to go in for protection.
 4903. What part of High Street was it that you were attacked by this crowd?—It was very convenient to the Hall of the Irish Transport Union.
 4904. Near the Transport Workers' Hall?—Yes.
 4905. What sort of persons were in that crowd that attacked you two constables?—Well, they seemed to be of the corner-boy class.
 4906. Rowdies?—Yes, they were, in appearance.

4907. Had you been going backwards and forwards with the tram from College Green before that?—Yes, sir.

4908. All day?—Yes, sir.

4909. What time did you begin in the morning?—I started at two o'clock that day, and this was the third journey.

4910. Homewards?—Into town.

4911. So that, of course, these people knew that you were going backwards and forwards protecting the tram?—Yes.

4912. Were all the bricks, stones, bottles, on that occasion thrown by people who were on the road, or were there any coming from the houses?—I didn't see any from the houses, in High Street, no sir.

4913. Are there any side streets near that place?—Oh, yes, there are.

4914. Well, were these people that attacked you—were they people who lived in the street, or were they, as far as you know, people who lived in side streets?—I may say some of them belong to James Street and along Thomas Street.

4915. And they had collected there in High Street?—Yes, sir.

4916. Were they waiting for you when you came along?—Evidently, they had followed an escort that was taking a prisoner to Chancery Lane police station.

4917. Now, when you were brought into the Presbytery, did anything happen the windows of Father Reilly's Presbytery?—Yes, the crowd rushed into the yard after him, and called on the priest to put out the murderers.

4918. Did the priest come with you into the Presbytery?—Well, he came just to the door.

4919. And did you go in?—Yes, sir.

4920. Did he remain outside?—Yes, sir.

4921. Did the crowd follow him into the yard?—They did.

4922. And did you hear members of the crowd asking the priest to let out the murderers?—Yes, sir.

4923. How many were in the crowd outside the Presbytery asking to have the murderers let out?—Well, there would be about 100.

4924. And there were two of you?—Yes.

4925. And what became of that crowd?—After

that, some constables came from Chancery Lane to our assistance, and immediately they charged the crowd, and the crowd ran away.

4926. Some police came and charged the crowd?—Yes.

4927. I hope, with batons?—Yes. I believe it was—I didn't see them.

4928. And they ran away?—Yes.

4929. How many constables with batons tackled that cowardly crowd?—In all, about six, I think.

4930. Six. Were the six constables with batons, were they able to disperse this crowd of 100?—Yes.

Inspector WHITE, D.M.P.,

4937. Inspector White, about five o'clock on the 31st of August last, to the evening, were you in Augustine Street?—At the corner of St. Augustine Street and Thomas Street.

4938. Were there some police in that street?—There were two policemen down in St. Augustine Street trying to get a prisoner out of a house there.

4939. What prisoner were they trying to get out?—A man who had broken a tram at Usher's Quay some short time before that.

4940. And was seeking refuge there in the house?—In one of the houses there, yes.

4941. They were trying to arrest him, and he was trying to evade arrest?—Yes.

4942. And you came upon the scene?—Yes. I came along on a tram from Inchoore, and I saw the thing occurring down the street, so I went to his assistance.

4943. When you went to his assistance, will you tell me what the crowd were doing to the two constables who were trying to effect the arrest?—The two constables had brought the man out of the house, and on the way up the street towards the corner of Thomas Street stones were thrown at them from all sides and from the houses.

4944. Was it a large crowd?—Not a large crowd there, but I saw some man struck on the back of the head.

4945. How many would you say were there as against the two police?—I would say at least 50.

4946. As against two constables with a prisoner under arrest, who was trying to evade arrest?—Yes.

4947. Now, as regards the missiles. What class of missiles were thrown at the police?—Pieces of brick, more than anything else, and stones and bottles.

4948. Were they thrown from the people on the street?—They were thrown both from the people on the street and from the windows of the houses.

4949. That is what I want to get. They were thrown both by the people on the street and from the windows of the houses?—Yes.

4950. Were you yourself struck?—Yes.

4951. Now these two constables, with the assistance that you could give them—you were by yourself?—Yes; exactly.

4952. And there were, to the best of your opinion, 50 people there?—Yes.

4953. You came along St. Augustine Street and into Cornmarket?—Just to the corner of Thomas Street.

4954. When you came to the corner of Thomas Street did you see an R.I.C. man pursuing a fugitive down Bridge Street?—Yes. I saw a man throw a stone at one or two constables who had a prisoner in charge, and I and the R.I.C.

4931. As far as you could see?—Yes, the crowd ran before them.

4932. And you were relieved?—Yes.

4933. Did they break one of the windows?—Oh, yes; they broke four panes of glass in the front windows, and also the fan-light over the door.

4934. Did they make an effort to break in the door?—Yes. They came with their shoulders against it, as far as I could see, and tried to force the door open.

4935. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Of the Presbytery?—Yes.

4936. Mr. POORE, K.C.—There was no sanctuary even there if they could get in?—No.

examined by Mr. Atkinson.

man ran after him and caught him. There was a larger crowd there then.

4955. What did they do to the R.I.C. man that ran down Bridge Street after the man—was he hit?—Well, I can't say whether the constable was hit, but I know that stones were thrown and fell on us all the way down into Lower Abbey Street.

4956. Where were you, yourself struck?—While pursuing the man in Lower Bridge Street there was a geranium pot thrown from one of the windows of the houses and it struck me on the arm.

4957. You were actually hit by the geranium pot?—Yes.

4958. Thrown from a window up high in the street?—Yes.

4957. Having brought that prisoner to the station—did you assist in bringing him to the station?—No; that man got away, but when we were returning through Lower Bridge Street to Upper Bridge Street into Cornmarket stones were thrown at us all the way along.

4960. All the way along Bridge Street into Cornmarket?—Yes, both from the windows of the houses and the people in the street.

4961. When you got to Cornmarket what was the condition of things prevailing there?—There was then a crowd of about 200 there, or perhaps a little more, and they were throwing stones both at the police and at a tramcar which was then stationary in Cornmarket.

4962. It was tied up?—It was surrounded by a crowd.

4963. That is what I mean by "tied up." What was the number of that crowd?—I think it was from 200 to 300, but I am not quite sure.

4964. And the crowd completely surrounded that tram so that it could not go?—Yes.

4965. Was there any glass broken in the tram?—Oh, yes, three panes were broken with a stick, and another man threw a bottle at it.

4966. Did you see him breaking it with a stick and did you see the bottle thrown?—Yes.

4967. Were there passengers in that tram?—No.

4968. Had they fled?—They were on top, not inside.

4969. Now the crowd there, as you say, was very large?—It had increased very much by that time.

4970. How many police were there protecting this tram?—There were then about four.

4971. About four police, and the crowd was of considerable dimensions?—Oh, yes, the crowd at that time was about 300, and a large number of persons had extended down into the street and along into Thomas Street.

4972. And in the vicinity of the tram there was 300 people?—Yes, sir.

4973. Against 4 policemen?—Yes.

4974. What did the crowd do to the police in the vicinity of the tram?—They threw stones, bricks and bottles, and all sorts of missiles. I saw Sergeant Walsh struck on the back of the head and cut.

4975. Where. Speak up if your evidence is to be of any use. You saw them throwing stones and bottles and bricks at the police?—Yes.

4976. Did they come from all sides?—From all sides.

4977. And you tell us this—You saw Sergeant Walsh struck?—Yes, on the back of the head, when he went to arrest one of the crowd who broke the tram.

4978. What was he struck with?—With some missile. I could not say what it was cut him.

4979. Was he bleeding?—Yes, blood was running down the back of his tunic.

4980. Do you know Constable 126 A?—I saw one man throwing a bottle at him. He stooped from that one and the man threw another and struck him along the face.

4981. With a bottle?—Yes and cut him.

4982. At this time the crowd numbered 300, and four policemen were protecting the property of the Dublin Tramway Co.?—Yes.

4983. Were any arrests made on this occasion?—Yes, two men who had broken the tram-car were arrested.

4984. And were you able to secure their detention and keep them prisoners?—Yes.

4985. Was that a difficult task?—It was, because the crowd, as I say, numbered about 300, and we took the prisoner down that Back Lane which is very narrow, and we stood at the corner of the Lane for a couple of minutes to keep back the crowd until the police with the prisoners could have cleared down a good distance. As I turned to follow—

4986. Who were the police that were there?—Sergeant McGrath and Constable 126 A.

Sergeant McGrath, 10 A. examined by Mr. Powell, J.C.

5003. You are 10 A. I think?—Yes.

5004. Were you in St. Augustine Street on the evening of the 31st of August about 5 o'clock?—I was in Cornmarket.

5005. Who was with you?—Sergeant Walsh and Constable Dempsey, 90, and 126 A, and Inspector White came on the scene later on.

5006. You, Sergeant Walsh, and who else?—Constable Dempsey.

5007. And who else?—126 A.

5008. What is his name?—Brennan.

5009. Where did you start from?—From Christchurch Place. I was coming along Christchurch Place in the direction of Cornmarket when I saw a crowd collected there and throwing stones at the police.

5010. Where was the crowd collected?—In Cornmarket and High Street.

5011. Where were you at the time you saw the crowd throwing stones?—I was coming along in that direction.

5012. And you saw a crowd in Cornmarket—what size crowd?—About 300.

5013. What were they doing?—They were shouting and booing and throwing stones and bricks and bottles at the police.

5014. You speak of that as if it were quite an ordinary occurrence. At whom were they throwing the stones, bricks and bottles?—At the police.

4987. I only want to identify the body?—Sergeant McGrath and Constable 126 A. Just as I turned to follow I got a blow of a bottle along the back of the head here (indicates the place).

4988. Did yourself?—Yes.

4989. Did you manage, notwithstanding, to bring the prisoners to the barrack?—Yes.

4990. Were these gentlemen afterwards charged?—They were.

4991. And convicted?—Yes.

4992. And they got the inadequate sentence of three months' imprisonment?—Yes.

4993. Now, later on, after having secured the detention of these two prisoners who had broken the windows of the tramcar, did you have to go out again?—Well, I came out about Golden Lane. I had to go to the hospital to get my arm dressed, so I had to face through Golden Lane.

4994. Were you in the vicinity of Cornmarket again that evening?—No.

4995. Are you aware that there were frequent lacerations in Cornmarket that evening?—Oh, yes. I sent over police, seeing the condition of things in Cornmarket. I communicated with the Castle, and the moment I got an answer I sent reinforcements.

4996. You communicated with the Castle. I believe you had to get troopers?—Well, the troopers got there.

4997-8. We will hear how they were dealt with when they got there. Altogether that night you were kept very busy up to a late hour?—Yes, up to between 10 and 11 o'clock.

4999. And even then rioting prevailed from 5 to 10 or 11 o'clock?—Yes.

5000. How many prisoners were arrested in that rioting in the vicinity of Cornmarket that night?—Eight men were.

5001. And these eight men were convicted?—Not all of them—some of them. Most of them were convicted at the Commission.

5002. Is your arm practically all right now?—Oh, it is all right.

5015. What number of police were they throwing them at?—Three or four police.

5016. What were the three or four police doing?—They were trying to disperse them.

5017. A mob of about 500?—Yes.

5018. What did you do?—When I got on the scene there was a tramcar moving from Christchurch Place in the direction of Thomas Street. At the corner of Back Lane, i.e. Cornmarket, it was attacked by a man named Lynch, who ran across the road with a stick and struck it several times and broke the glass.

5019. Wait a minute, Sergeant McGrath. Was it a tram coming from Inchicore?—It had got some distance up in the neighbourhood of the crowd and they were attacking it and the police in the neighbourhood.

5020. From Inchicore?—In the direction of Inchicore from the City.

5021. Going in the direction of Inchicore?—Yes.

5022. What stopped that tram?—With the rioting and stone-throwing Sergeant Walsh thought it advisable to stop it and he put up his hand and stopped it.

5023. Was it then you say a man named Lynch came out and attacked the car with a stone?—Yes.

5024. And broke the windows?—Yes.

T

5025. Did he come from that riotous crowd?
—Yes.

5026. Was he arrested?—Yes.

5027. Did you arrest him?—Sergeant Walsh had him in custody first. He was struck on the head with some sort of missile.

5028. Do you say this man Lynch attacked the tram?—Yes.

5029. Did you see Sergeant Walsh go and arrest him?—Yes, I did.

5030. And as he was about arresting him did he receive the blow?—He did.

5031. With what, could you see?—I could not say was it a stone or a bottle. He was struck on the head by a stone or a bottle when he was trying to arrest Lynch.

5032. Did it come from that disorderly mob?
—Yes.

5033. Did it render him at the time unfit to carry on his duty?—It did for the time.

5034. Did you then get hold of the prisoner?
—I did.

5035. Were you able to bring him away?—Yes, with the assistance of the R.I.C. Constable, Constable Benson, and 98 A, and Inspector White,

who kept the crowd back, who were closing in on us as we were getting along Back Lane.

5036. You came along Back Lane?—Yes.

5037. And Inspector White and the other constables kept the crowd back?—Yes.

5038. Where did you bring the prisoner to?—Chancery Lane.

5039. Did you come back to that part again?
—No.

5040. What sort of people did that crowd of 400 or 500 represent—what sort of people were they composed of?—They were of the labouring class.

5041. What sort of a street is Cornmarket—is it not a paved street?—Yes, it is.

5042. There are no loose stones there?—No.

5043. Were these stones you say brought there?
—Evidently.

5044. And the bottles?—Yes.

5045. You saw bottles there?—Yes.

5046. Brought there, too?—Yes.

5047. Did you see any other police struck except Sergeant Walsh?—I did: 126 A was struck also on the head.

5047a. With a bottle?—Yes.

5048. Was it cut?—It was, yes, and he was treated in hospital afterwards.

Sergeant WALSH, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

5049. Sergeant Walsh, were you present in that body of police with Inspector White?—Yes.

5050. And were there with him at Cornmarket?—Yes.

5051. And was the tram being held up?—No, not at that time.

5052. When was it in fact held up?—I considered it necessary myself to keep the tram there owing to the hostile crowd at Francis Street and Cornmarket.

5053. As a matter of fact was the crowd very hostile?—Yes.

5054. As a matter of fact what number of police were there trying to protect themselves?—Well, between seven and eight.

5055. And what was in your estimation the number of the crowd?—I should say between 400 or 500.

5056. Did you see any damage done to that tram?—Yes; I saw a man who was arrested, a man named Lynch. He came on and broke several windows, and there was also a man named Long.

5057. With what instrument did they do this?—Well, Lynch with a club.

5058. And Long?—With a porter bottle.

5058a. What then happened?—Well, I grappled with Lynch.

5059. May I ask you were there stones being thrown by the crowd?—Oh, yes, and other things.

5060. They came, would you say, with these munitions in their pocket?—Yes.

5061. You tried to get a hold, or, as you say, to grapple with Lynch?—Yes, and he was struggling and endeavouring to get away and strike me with the club when Sergeant McGrath got him by the right arm and I was struck by a brick and fell to the ground. Then my helmet fell and the prisoner fell partly on top of me. On the ground I was struck, it might be by a porter bottle, and I have a mark there.

5062. The blow that felled you was severe?—Yes.

5063. Were you incapacitated as a result?—Well, I continued.

5064. But you were greatly shattered and injured?—Yes.

5065. And may I ask you had you not practically to drive the tram part of the way?—Yes, the driver was afraid to do so.

5066. Where was he?—He was inside. He was inside shivering.

5067. And so you proceeded to drive the tram?
—Yes.

5068. Towards the city?—Oh, yes, you could not go the other way.

5068a. And where was the conductor?—Inside.

5068b. And was that tram brought in, in fact, solely by the police?—Yes; coming at Christ Church Place a stone was thrown at the conductor and myself, and there was a thing about the trolley I had to get on and do, as the trolley conductor was afraid.

5069. The driver was afraid?—Well, he was a very old man.

5070. May I say that the condition at the time was about as appalling as you can conceive in any civilized community?—Yes; it was horrible.

5071. And were there five or six as against a howling mob or crowd?—Yes.

5072. In great danger?—Yes, in great danger; it might have been a case of murder.

5073. You had in fact to carry your lives in your hands?—Oh, yes.

5074. How long did you remain on duty?—Well, I proceeded as far as Dame Street, I went to the Castle—

5075. And some troopers were brought out as a result?—Yes.

5076. And you, what did you do?—Then I went to Mercer's Hospital.

5077. And had your wants attended to?—Yes.

5078. And I believe, naturally enough, you had to be on sick leave?—Yes.

5079. How long?—Three weeks.

5080. At what time did this experience of yours at which you received your injuries take place?—At about seven past five.

5081.2. And when did you go off duty?—About nearly 10 o'clock.

5083. So you really worked under the strain of injuries from 7 o'clock to 10 in order to aid in securing the property and lives of the citizens?—Well, I had to remain until other of the men came home with me.

5084. Practically you had to be protected home?—I had to wait until others came that way.

5085. I know. Where is your station?—Newmarket.

5086. And where do you live?—Dolphin's Barn.

5087. I am not familiar with the geography, but how far is that?—About a mile and a half.

5088. And you had to wait?—In order to get to my home I had to wait until others who lived in the same direction or district were coming.

5089. I suppose you never witnessed such a

troublesome time?—Never, indeed, and I was in the riots of 1911 and never saw anything like it.

5090. How many men were injured?—I could not say. I know of six or seven, but I can't say.

5091. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Were there any passengers in the train when it arrived at Cornmarket?—Well, the passengers inside got out, and the passengers on the top had to remain. They could not get off.

Mr. Atkinson, K.C.—The record shows that 11 policemen were injured in Cornmarket.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Before our case closes we will give specific evidence of the injuries.

The Inquiry was adjourned until 11 o'clock on Monday.

SIXTH PUBLIC SITTING.—MONDAY, JANUARY 12TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

JOHN O'BYRNE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW, examined by MR. HENRY, K.C.

5092. Mr. O'Byrne, you are a Barrister-at-Law?—I am. I wish to give evidence merely with reference to what I saw on Sunday morning, the 31st August, in O'Connell Street.

5093. Yes?—On that morning I was cycling across town from my own house in Pembroke Road, and I was going to Drumcondra. My route, of course, lay right over O'Connell Street.

5094. Yes. About what o'clock was that?—I reached O'Connell Street, I should think, about half-one—perhaps a few minutes before one or a few minutes after, I cannot say.

5095. Mr. Brown, K.C.—About half-past one?—About half-past one, I arrived at O'Connell Bridge. The first thing that struck my attention was the considerable number of police that were in the vicinity.

5096. Mr. Henry, K.C.—On which side of the Bridge—south or north?—On the left corner of Bachelor's Walk.

5097. On the north side, then?—Oh, yes, on the north side. I think they were all around the Bridge there. In O'Connell Street itself, there was a fair number of people—not what I would call a large crowd, but something more than are usually to be found there on Sunday morning.

5098. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Do you mean in O'Connell Street between the Bridge and the Pillar?—Yes, between the Bridge and the Pillar. When I crossed the Bridge I saw that there was some excitement up about the Post Office. I first heard a faint shout or cheer, and I saw the people who were at the Post Office side of the street moving across towards Clery's. Further than that there was no excitement and no disturbance.

5099. Mr. Henry, K.C.—At what position of the street were you at this time?—I was going along the left-hand side, cycling up towards the Pillar.

5100. About in what position relative to Abbey Street?—This was at the time that I just crossed

the Bridge into the street, before I came up to Abbey Street.

5101. Yes, you saw a movement across?—Yes, as I was going between Chancellor's corner to Abbey Street. When I got to Abbey Street—when I passed Abbey Street, I got off my bicycle and wheeled it along.

5102. Did you do that owing to the crush or did you think something was going to happen?—There was a movement of people across the street, and they were not very much minding where they were going, and it was very difficult to cycle through them. As I passed Abbey Street a force of police that had been stationed there were moving out, and more police that had been in the vicinity of O'Connell Bridge had been moving up along the street after me.

5103. Was that in the centre of the street or on the other side?—Well, I noticed that it was chiefly on the side on which I was—the left-hand side.

5104. Were those the Abbey Street men?—The Abbey Street men were coming out as I passed. The other men were coming along after me.

5105. Rather on your side?—Yes, rather on my side. There may have been some on the other side; but they were chiefly on my side. As I passed Abbey Street I saw these policemen forming a cordon right across the street from the corner of Abbey Street on to the other side, right across the road.

5106. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Right across the road?—Yes.

5107. Mr. Henry, K.C.—Were you between the cordon of police and the Pillar at this time?—Oh, I was past the cordon of police at this time.

5108. Therefore, you were between the cordon and the Pillar?—Yes, they were forming across as I passed. Of course, the cordon was not complete until I had passed. I then wheeled my bicycle as far as the Post Office. As I did, I still saw the people looking across towards Clery's, evidently expecting something. At this time I

did not know what they were looking for. As a matter of fact, I did not know the cause of the disturbance until I saw the evening papers that evening.

5109. You did not see anyone on the balcony?—Yes. As I came to in or about the vicinity of Abbey Street I saw some one going off the balcony of the Imperial Hotel; but I did not know who had appeared.

5110. Did that coincide—your seeing someone going in off the balcony—did that merely coincide with the drawing of the cordon across the street?—I think the cordon was really formed afterwards. The police were moving up at this time.

5111-12. Yes!—And I stood for a moment opposite the General Post Office.

5113. Was that nearly opposite the clock or nearer to O'Connell Bridge? It was between the clock and Prince's Street corner. Just near the corner of Prince's Street. I then saw another force of police coming from, I think, Earl Street or Henry Street, somewhere about Henry Street, I should say. At any rate, they came from in or about that place, and I saw them turn across the upper side of the street, near Nelson Pillar.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I didn't catch that.

5114. Witness.—This force of police came out just then and formed a cordon across the street just at Nelson Pillar.

5115. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—On which side?—Between Nelson Pillar and O'Connell Bridge.

5116. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Near the Pillar?—Yes.

5117. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How in relation to Henry Street; were they across towards the Henry Street side or the Earl Street side?—They were right across the street. They formed the cordon right across the street.

5118. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Facing O'Connell Bridge?—Yes, facing O'Connell Bridge. I then looked back and saw that the cordon of police which had been drawn across Abbey Street were charging the people and using their batons. I wheeled my bicycle forward.

5119. Was it up the street?—Yes; up the street towards the Pillar, and I passed through the upper cordon of police. This would be about opposite the clock, just about opposite the centre of the Post Office.

5120. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That was the line coming out from Henry Street or Earl Street?—Yes. As I passed through that cordon of police, the police were crowding their batons. They immediately charged down the street using their batons with great violence. Meanwhile the lower cordon of police were advancing up the street. The people were caught between these two lines. They were evidently terrified. They rushed in all directions, trying to escape, but they could not. I should say that, during this charge, the upper cordon of police—

5121. Which do you call the upper cordon now?—The cordon of police that had formed at the Pillar advanced down at right angles to the street.

5122. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—How do you mean at right angles?—Straight down at right angles to the side of the street.

5123. Parallel with the sides of the street?—No, no, you see they formed across the street—

5124. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—They moved down the street?—They moved down the street—the left portion—the left wing.

5125. Your left or their left?—Their left.

5126. The side next Earl Street?—Yes, the side next Earl Street; next Clery's. It went on more or less in advance of the right wing, so that, in the result, their left wing was down in or about the door of the Imperial Hotel, and the right extended back towards the Post Office. There was no opening then.

5127. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—No what?—There was no opening, save Prince's Street; and I don't know whether there was a free passage through that. In

any event, it was the only way by which the people could escape from between those two lines of police. During the charge, I saw several scenes of great violence.

5128. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Would you describe what you saw?—Yes. The police were using their batons all the time. They used them with great force, and, almost invariably, on the heads of the people. Several times, I saw two policemen single out an individual, rush after him, and baton him. I saw one man standing at the corner of Prince's Street—at the Post Office side of Prince's Street—he was a small man. He had no hat on him when I saw him. There were two or three—I think three—police around him. He could not move in any direction, and time after time, they struck him across the head with their batons. I should say that the demonstration of the crowd, before these charges took place, seemed to me to be quite peaceable. I did not see any disturbance, or riot, or any attempt at disturbance or riot. I think that is really all.

5129. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—When you passed through the cordon of police finally, were you quite close to the General Post Office on the left?—I was, I think, about, say, three or four yards of the footpath on that side.

5130. And when they halted had you any difficulty in getting through the cordon?—I had no difficulty.

5131. When there was a halt on the other side—when the cordon halted—were you close to it?—I was. I was a few yards outside. Of course, I was, all the time I am speaking about, opposite the Post Office, a little above the clock. Of course, they moved down a bit. At the end of the charge—as I saw—they were down about the corner of Prince's Street.

5132. As I gathered from your description of the movement, the portion of the cordon nearest to you moved a comparatively small distance?—A small distance. The left wing, at any rate, advanced a considerable distance down. Assuming this is the Pillar (*Witness explains with his hand*) and the Post Office is here, the right wing was here about the corner of the Post Office, the Prince's Street corner. The left wing was down there.

5133. Was the right wing down Prince's Street?—Yes, the right wing was down about the corner in Prince's Street.

5134. Then that was your particular view—the corner of Prince's Street and the immediate front of the Post Office?—Yes.

5135. Did you notice any movement of a body of police from the front of the Imperial Hotel across the street?—No, save around as far as the left wing moved across. You see, the people were driven partly across towards Prince's Street, and when the left wing to the police moved across after them, to a certain extent. Further than that I did not see any movement.

5136. Then you did not see a body of police leaving the front of the Imperial Hotel and carrying the charge across?—No. I only saw the force of police that had formed originally at the Pillar and advanced down and pushing forward from the left wing in the manner I have described. The left wing, to a certain extent, did advance across, because, as I told you, there seemed to be an attempt to drive the people down Prince's Street, and the people—the bulk of the crowd—were collected in the vicinity of the opening to Prince's Street. That was where a dense crowd was collected.

5137. At any rate, did you notice a body of constables in front of the Imperial Hotel?—As well as I remember, there were some. I think there were some standing about in front of the hotel. I did not see any charge.

5138. Were there many there?—I should say 3 or 4. That is all. My attention was chiefly directed towards those other policemen.

5139. On the other side?—Yes, on the other side, where I was quite near them.

5140. Did you see any body of constables take away a prisoner?—No.

5141. You did not see that?—No, I did not.

5142. Then your attention was largely taken up with the right hand side?—It was chiefly directed to the half—the Post Office half—of the street opposite Prince's Street.

5143. Yes. The two bodies you saw using their batons were the cordon you described as coming up from the O'Connell Bridge direction, from Abbey Street, and afterwards executing a swinging movement?—Yes.

5144. How many people did you see on the ground?—I should say about half-a-dozen altogether.

5145. At any time?—Yes, I saw several people being knocked down in the rush and the crowd passing over them. I should say about half-a-dozen. But I was not there until the end of the charge.

5146. Were those half-a-dozen you saw, on the ground?—Yes; they were. I saw about two people knocked down with blows of batons. The others were knocked down by the rush and rolled about the street, the crowd going over them.

5147. Two, you say, were knocked down by batons?—Yes; that is so.

5148. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where was that in the street; where did that, exactly, happen in the street?—It was opposite Prince's Street; in that part of the street, of O'Connell Street.

5149. Near the side-path?—No, it was out some distance in the street.

5150. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you see anyone batoned on the ground?—I did not.

5151. Or batoned in the act of getting up?—No.

5152. This small man you spoke of; describe where you saw him; we have had a description of a man of that sort already from another witness—a man who had lost his hat?—I saw him quite near the corner of the footpath at the side, the Post Office side, of Prince's Street.

5153. How long, could you tell us, was the batoning going on altogether?—The batoning that I saw?

5154. Yes?—Oh, I don't think—I should say, not more than two minutes.

5155. And what was the result at the end of two minutes?—

5156. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was the street clear?—No, even at the time I was leaving, there was a considerable number of people at Prince's Street, opposite Prince's Street.

5157. In front of Prince's Street, or in Prince's Street?—Out in the street.

5158. In Sackville Street?—Yes.

5159. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Had the batoning ceased then?—It had not.

5160. It had not?—It had not quite ceased. I did not wait.

5161. You did not wait till the end?—No; I did not wait.

5162. Most of those whom you saw knocked down, as far as I can gather from your evidence, were knocked down by the crowd itself, from your observation?—I should say so.

5163. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—And two fell from the batoning?—Yes; two fell after receiving blows of batons.

5164. What was the size of the crowd from where the charge commenced between the two cordons of police coming in different directions—what was the size of the crowd?—Well, it is very hard to estimate it.

5165. Some hundreds?—Well, there was nothing in the nature of a dense crowd.

5166. This crowd you could not walk through it?—Oh, yes; oh, easily. There was no difficulty whatever. As a matter of fact, if there had not been a movement of people out from the footpath on the Post Office side towards the centre of the street one would scarcely notice that there was a crowd about at all.

5167. When did that movement take place?—As I crossed O'Connell Bridge and passed by the O'Connell Monument.

5168. That was before you saw the figure leaving the balcony?—It was. There was a movement across—

5169. Did you hear any cheering at that time?—I heard a shout or cheer, just as I passed O'Connell Bridge. I did not hear any further cheering.

5170. All the time?—No.

5171. You heard no cheering?—No.

Cross-examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

5172. You would not agree with anybody who said recently that there were 2,000 people in the street opposite the Imperial Hotel, would you?—I don't think—I cannot estimate numbers. I am not quite satisfied that there were 2,000 though.

5173. I see. I just wanted to know how much you recollect of the thing. You say there were not 2,000 people there?—Yes, certainly.

5174. And so, according to you, if anybody said there were 2,000 people there, it would be a wrong estimate?—I think so.

5175. Well, tell us, what number would you put upon it?—I should say there would be about 400 or 500 people there.

5176. 400 or 500?—Yes.

5177. And whereabouts were they when you first saw them?—They were chiefly between the Imperial Hotel and the General Post Office.

5178. Between the Imperial Hotel and the Post Office?—Yes. Of course, there were some further down the street also, down towards Prince's Street.

5179. Yes; the bulk of the crowd were between the Imperial Hotel and the Pillar?—Yes.

5179a. Did you see any waving of sticks?—No, I did not.

5180. No. Were you there when the gentleman appeared on the balcony?—I did not see any gentleman appearing on the balcony; but I saw a gentleman going in off the balcony just as I passed by the O'Connell Monument—when I was between the O'Connell Monument and Abbey Street.

5181. You say you saw a person going in off the balcony?—Yes.

5181a. I see. So, now, we know exactly where we are. You did not reach Abbey Street at the time Mr. Larkin left the balcony?—I did not know when.

5182. Oh, sure, we all know when. Have you been reading the papers?—Very seldom.

5183. Do you mean to say you don't know who the person now is?—I know now that Mr. Larkin was on the balcony some time. Whether he was on the balcony as I was going along the street, I don't know.

5184. I see. Who did you think he was?—I don't know.

5185. And you did not think it was Mr. Larkin?—Probably it was.

5186. Now, we will leave it at that. Remember, the person you saw leaving the balcony was Mr. Larkin; and now, assuming it was, am I right in stating that whatever meeting was held there, it was all over before you got to Abbey Street?—Well, I don't know exactly what you mean to convey.

5187. Mr. Larkin addressing an assemblage of, according to you, 400 or 500 people on the street?—I did not see Mr. Larkin or anyone else addressing a meeting.

5188. You say you saw a man leaving the balcony?—I saw a figure going off the balcony.

5189. And, at that time, there were 400 or 500 persons in front of the hotel?—Yes; I should estimate it at that.

5190. Of course, you are a lawyer. You knew it was an illegal assembly at that time?—Oh, so far as that is concerned, I don't know anything about it.

5191. You didn't know anything about it?—I did not.

5192. Did you not know it was an illegal meeting; did you know—did you see that Proclamation proclaiming that meeting?—I heard there was a Proclamation; I did not see it.

5193. The Proclamation, proclaiming any meeting in Sackville Street?—Yes.

5194. And, assuming there were 400 or 500 people opposite the Imperial Hotel being addressed, assuming they were being addressed by Larkin, would not that be an illegal meeting?—Perhaps.

5195. What?—Perhaps.

5196. Oh, so that all you say, perhaps?—Well, you don't want a legal opinion.

5197. I do. I do if I can get it?—I prefer not to give one.

5198. Mr. Haway, K.C.—You prefer not on the terms—

5199. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You prefer not to state that, in your opinion, it was an unlawful assembly?—Certainly; I am not giving evidence—

5200. As you were getting along towards Abbey Street, the figure left the balcony the time you were going to Abbey Street?—Yes.

5201. Then there was a movement of the crowd at the very moment?—I could see, from the time I was passing O'Connell Bridge, I could see a general movement of people across from the footpath towards Clery's side of the street.

5202. Exactly, that is a movement of persons joining the larger crowd?—It was they that constituted the crowd.

5203. It was they who constituted the crowd?—Yes.

5204. Then, you saw the crowd assembling?—I saw the people going across in the direction I have pointed out.

5205. And forming a crowd?—A moderate crowd.

5206. A moderate crowd?—Yes; a moderate crowd.

5207. What do you mean exactly by a moderate crowd when you have given the numbers at 400 or 500?—400 or 500 spread over O'Connell Street is a very moderate crowd.

5208. And were they spread over O'Connell Street?—They were. Most of them were on the street between the General Post Office and Clery's, and there were others further down the street.

5209. Do you mean that those 400 or 500 people spread across the street?—I do; yes.

5210. And concentrating upon the Imperial Hotel?—Well, they were looking in that direction, and evidently moving across in that direction.

5211. And then, after that, you saw the figure disappear from the balcony?—Yes.

5212. And then, after that again, you saw a movement backwards towards the Post Office, at the crowd?—No.

5213. Did you see a movement of the crowd after the figure left the balcony?—No.

5214. No?—No.

5215. Did you see any of the crowd, opposite the Imperial Hotel, being put back from opposite the Imperial Hotel?—No.

5216. No?—No.

5217. Then, according to you, there was no movement, at all, backwards, of the crowd, from the Imperial Hotel after the figure left the balcony?—I did not see any such movement.

5218-19. You did not see any such movement?—No.

5220. Did you see the escort, did you see a man being brought out of the Imperial Hotel by the police?—No.

5221. No?—No.

5222. Were you looking in the direction of the Imperial Hotel?—For a portion of the time; yes, I was.

5223. And where were you looking towards when Larkin came out of the hotel with the police?—I don't know. I don't know where he came out, I don't know whether he came out when I was there at all or not.

5224. Do you suggest that Larkin did not come out when you were there?—I don't, but I did not see him coming out.

5225. Then, I take it, to be your evidence that you never saw Larkin being brought out of the Imperial Hotel?—Yes.

5226. And you never saw anything happen the escort, or any movement on the part of the crowd towards the escort?—I did not. As a matter of fact I did not know that Larkin was in the hotel for four hours after that.

5227. So we may take it, Mr. O'Byrne, that you did not know until four hours after the occurrence took place that Larkin had been in the Imperial Hotel that day?—I did not.

5228. And you saw no movement towards his escort on the part of the crowd?—No; I did not see his escort even.

5229. You did not see his escort?—No.

5230. Now, as you were walking towards the Post Office you came in contact with a cordon of police—you came up with a cordon of police?—Do you mean the one I described as forming across towards the Pillar?

5231. I do?—Yes; I saw them forming across. I was opposite the Post Office at the time. I then moved out—

5232. Now, did you tell the Court that that cordon of police was spread across from end to end of Sackville Street?—Yes.

5233. That is, from the General Post Office on one side right across?—Yes; right across to Clery's.

5234. Right across to Clery's?—Yes.

5235. Very well, and you, being a peaceable citizen, and evidently, a respectable gentleman, you walked up Sackville Street on the footpath wheeling your bicycle?—On the street.

5236. You walked on the street?—Yes, I believe you are not allowed to wheel a bicycle on the footpath.

5237. Oh, well, we often do things that are not allowed. At any rate, you were all right; you were wheeling your bicycle in the street!—I was.

5238. Through this crowd?—Yes.

5238a. And you came up to the police, and they let you through?—At the time—

5239. Can't you answer the question?—I can't answer the question.

5240. Can you not?—

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Let him explain.

Witness.—At the time the police the cordon across the street, I was standing in or about the vicinity of the clock, quite near them, and outside the crowd.

5241. Mr. Powell, K.C.—I know!—The crowd was down between me and O'Connell Bridge.

5242. I know that; and Mr. O'Byrne, I suggest, you were allowed through the cordon of police without any difficulty?—Certainly. At the time I passed through the cordon of police they were drawing their batons and advancing down at a fast pace.

5243. You passed through an advancing cordon of police, drawing their batons?—Yes, they were drawing them at the time.

5244. And you passed through?—I did.

5245. And nobody struck you, I am glad to say?—No.

5246. Did you see any stones thrown?—No.

5247. By the crowd?—No.

5248. No stones thrown by the crowd at all?—No.

5249. I suppose you would be surprised to hear that there were 13 policemen wounded by stones in that street, in those few minutes, on that Sunday?—Well, at other times perhaps.

5250. Will you listen to the question?—Certainly.

5251. I am asking you would you be surprised to hear that during that riot in Sackville Street, at that time, there were 13 policemen injured?—I would be surprised to hear that there were 13 policemen injured by stones during the time I was there.

5252-3. But, I don't know, exactly, what time you were there; I am talking between what time the crowd assembled in front of the Imperial Hotel until the final disturbance; would you be surprised to hear that between those times there were 13 policemen injured?—No; because I cannot give evidence only with reference to the time I was in that particular place I have mentioned.

5254. Are you not purporting to tell everything that occurred from the time the figure left the balcony?—I am purporting to tell everything that took place during the very short period that I was there, and nothing more.

5255. Were you there the whole time that the disturbance was going on or not?—No; I have already said I was not, I did not wait.

5256a. No, and you never saw any stones thrown at all?—I did not.

5256. You did not, and, of course, you never saw the police trying to help any body, I would take it?—I did not.

5257. You did not, and would you even believe the evidence of persons who would say that they were helped by the police?—Certainly, I would.

5258. Now, when the cordon of police was moved across the top of the street, according to you across Nelson Pillar—when they moved it down—as I understand the left wing went on down in advance of the right wing?—Yes.

5259. They left Earl Street open, didn't they?—Yes, the police, of course, had moved down a considerable distance from it.

5260. The police had moved away from Earl Street?—Yes.

5261. And did you notice the other wing, or are you able to tell—do you know Superintendent Gordon?—I don't.

5262. You don't know that he was in charge of these police?—The police that moved down from the Pillar?

5263. Yes?—I did not see any one in charge. I did not see any Superintendent there. I had seen several further down.

5264. But had not the cordon that was drawn right across the street been divided at that time?—Oh, no, no, no.

5265. They moved on in front?—They moved, in this sense, that instead of moving down at right angles to the side of the street, the left wing went on in advance this way (indicating) along instead of through the street across, say, that way.

5266. Diagonally?—Yes, diagonally.

5267. Quite so?—There were two wings.

5268. Yes; there was a movement to the left side over towards the right side of the street?—There was.

5269. So that there was a diagonal line of police from the General Post Office diagonally down Sackville Street?—Diagonally over across towards the door of the Imperial Hotel.

5270. And, therefore, from that side of the street was the end of that free, as far as you could see, down the street?—The end of what?

5271. The end of the line of men of the cordon as it moved down part of the street between that and the Imperial Hotel side?—Yes, there was a small space open as well as I can remember.

5272. Earl Street was open?—Oh, yes; Earl Street was open.

5273. And Upper Sackville Street was open,—Yes.

5274. And Henry Street was open?—I don't know; I was not down that far; I don't know about Henry Street.

5275. I thought that was what you would have known; were you not standing just beside it?—I was up at the General Post Office; I could not see down Henry Street.

5276. The entrance to Henry Street was open?—Oh, the entrance was open in Henry Street.

5277. That was what I wanted to get: Earl Street was open; Upper Sackville Street was open, and the entrance to Henry Street was open?—Yes, the entrance to Henry Street was open.

5278. You saw a great number of persons trapping each other, or falling over one another?—I saw four or five people knocked down in the rush.

5279. By other civilians?—Yes.

5280. And two people knocked down by batons?—Yes.

Very well.

5281. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Mr. O'Byrne, as that movement you described was taking place—that swinging movement around the front of the Imperial Hotel—of course, the left portion of the cordon was travelling over considerably more ground than the right portion?—Yes.

5282. And, may I take it, that, on the left-hand side of the street, the crowd was much more dense than on the other side?—Oh, no.

5283. Towards the Imperial Hotel, was the crowd—were there more people there than immediately adjoining the Post Office?—No; the crowd had a tendency to be bridging back on the other side.

5284 Before any movement began?—I take it that, before there was any movement—before we saw Larkin come there—assuming he did come there—the crowd was chiefly across the other side, and then—

5285 I know; but I am speaking—from the time the movement began by the police, did the crowd shift over to the Imperial Hotel side of the street?—Chiefly in the centre of the street they moved.

5286 Now, while the left wing was swinging in that way, how far had the right wing advanced altogether?—Oh, by the time the left wing had taken up its final position over about the door of the Imperial Hotel, the right wing had advanced down quite near the corner of Prince's Street, nearly opposite the Post Office.

5287 The extreme man on the right wing—on the right end of the line—had gone about half-left of the Post Office?—A little more than half-left.

5288 A little more than half; did they move very slowly?—They did; there was a short distance down from the Pillar where there were scarcely any people.

5289 Yes; was there any halting there?—No, there were scarcely any people there, until you came down near the clock, where there were, there, a few people.

5290 I see; and it was only down there you saw the halting commencing—near the clock?—Yes.

5291 As the line advanced towards these people near the clock, did they make any movement to run away?—They did; they ran down the street. At the same time there were people running up trying to escape from the lower cordon. There were people all the time running in all directions, and several people—amongst them being women—were screaming.

5292 And where did the bulk of the people ultimately make for?—They made for Prince's Street; it was the only opening.

5293 And the only two movements you saw on the part of the police were the swinging movement down towards O'Connell Bridge, in the way you described, and the diagonal movement?—That is all.

5294 At the time you left had the street been substantially cleared?—Oh, no; there was a considerable number of people still opposite the opening in Prince's Street.

5295 And were the lines still moving or were they halted?—The lines at the time had come very near each other. They had closed in around the people. Of course, the majority of the people were gone.

5296 Were the lines halted, or any of them halted, when you left?—They were not halted; they were still charging.

5297 Still moving on?—Still moving on, and still using their batons.

5298 But the great bulk of the people had gone?—I would not say the great bulk. The majority were clearly gone; but the remainder pressed in a very compact mass right opposite Prince's Street.

5299 At the time you left, were there any people on the ground?—I had seen about six or seven on the ground at the time I was leaving. There were, I should say about three, and two of these were women.

5300 Two were women?—Yes; and I saw the crowd pass over them.

5301 Did you see how the two women came to the ground?—They were knocked down evidently by the rush of the people.

5302. Was either of them knocked down by a baton?—No; they were not.

5303. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You say neither of them was knocked down by a baton?—Yes.

5304. Now, when the cordon near the Pillar advanced, and the cordon at Abbey Street, were any portions of those cordons going at the double?—I don't know exactly what the double means.

5305. Were they going at more than a walking pace?—Oh, yes; they were; they were going at, I suppose, a kind of trot. They were advancing rapidly; that is, I should say, chiefly, the upper cordon. I could not see the lower cordon in the same way, because the crowd was between me and them. At the time they passed through, the upper cordon were advancing at a rapid pace.

5306. At more than a walking-pace?—Oh, yes, at more than a walking pace.

5307. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You have said that all the crowd had gone away except a few?—I said the majority of the crowd.

5308. The majority?—Yes, the majority.

5309. How did they get away?—Some got through the cordon.

5310. Yes; and what about the others?—Some got down Prince's Street.

5311. Down Prince's Street?—Yes.

5312. Was not Prince's Street the only place where there was a cordon of police right across the opening. Did you see a cordon of police right across the opening of Prince's Street?—No.

5313. No. Oh, dear, you saw no police in Prince's Street?—Yes; I saw policemen on the side of Prince's Street when I was passing first. Then it was that the charge commenced.

5314. Yes. When the charge commenced, is it your view that there was a clear way for the people to go through Prince's Street?—It is not. I don't know in what condition Prince's Street was in at that time. I saw the people forced down that day.

5315. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You could not see very well; you were closed in?—Yes; closed in close to the Post Office side.

5315a. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Where did the other part of the majority of the people get to before, as you say, the two sides of the police closed in?—A great number got out through both cordons of the police.

5316. Yes, and moved. Once they got out of the two cordons of police, was there anything to prevent them from going in any way they liked?—There was not. I noticed the most of them went rather rapidly.

5317. And you went rapidly yourself?—I did.

5318. You were not attending the proclaimed meeting, Mr. O'Byrne?—No.

5319. In fact, your belief and view was that there was no meeting held there at all?—As a matter of fact—

5320. Don't mind your "as a matter of fact"; is that your view?—At the time I understood the meeting there had been altogether abandoned.

5321. So we all did. As a matter of fact, from what you saw on the street, had you any idea that there was going to be a meeting at all?—No.

Mr. ARDEN.—Now we go back to the Commemorative incidents.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—May I mention that after lunch to have any witnesses here that I require.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Yes; because I see that there are a number of people here for whom we want to make accommodation.

Miss HERRIES, K.C.—May I ask if Corporals

witnesses attend here to-day, will room be made for them?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Certainly, Madam, we will see to that.

Constable Richard O'CONNOR, 117 (A), examined.

5332 Mr. ATKINSON.—On Sunday, 31st August, you were sent to the assistance of Constable 192A in Cornmarket?—Yes.

5333 Where did you come from?—From Kevin Street Barracks.

5334 Did you come alone from Kevin Street Barracks? In consequence of information and direction you got at the barracks?—I was first in the Superintendent's office, and I got a message passing on the wire that a bad riot was going on in Cornmarket.

5334a Was it in consequence of this that you went to Cornmarket?—Yes.

5335 And you went with 192A?—Yes.

5336 When you went to Cornmarket, did you go to the Presbytery?—Yes; in front of the Presbytery there was a crowd of about 50 persons, and there were some in the yard of the Church. The moment they saw us coming up they fired stones and bricks and other missiles at us, and there were cries from the women in the streets and in the windows of the houses of "Don't let them wreck the Chapel," so Constable Carroll and I drew our batons.

5337 What was the meaning of the cry "Don't let them wreck the Chapel"?—They were firing stones at the Chapel.

5337a Did you see any stones hit the Presbytery at the windows of the Chapel?—I didn't see them exactly. They were firing towards the yard, and I could not see if they hit.

5338 Did you at that time know that two policemen were in the Presbytery getting shelter?—Yes.

5339 Did you see the crowd trying to get at the door of the Presbytery?—We saw them making a rush towards the door of the Presbytery as we came along.

5340 Was that a crowd of fifty or sixty persons?—There would be altogether between fifty or sixty persons in the yard.

5340a Did you hear shouts of "Don't let them wreck the Chapel"?—Yes.

5341 Did you hear the crowd say anything else?—Yes, afterwards we dispersed that crowd and they ran; the majority of them—through Cornmarket though some of them ran into the hall directly opposite the Chapel, and others ran into the back lane. Constable Carroll followed that crowd into the back lane, and some of them that went into Cornmarket came back and some of these that went into the hall came out and they attacked me alone and one man with a heavy club who was screaming like a savage, commenced to jump and ran towards me, and I fished him with my baton. A woman threw a brick at me and said "Give it to him," of course meaning me. They gathered around us then, and this man with the heavy club—a blackthorn club, was trying to strike me, and I fished him with my baton, and thrust my baton towards his body and kept him at bay. A woman threw a brick at me.

5342 Did she hit you?—No, she missed me, but a man came behind me and I was thrown on an area paving, and I was hurt in the left hand.

5343 How many fellows attacked you?—About fifteen or so.

5343a And you were alone?—Yes.

Miss HARRISON, T.C.—The reason I ask is that I asked at the door—

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Will you kindly see that the room is made for them.

5334 And a lady threw a brick at you and the man attacked you with a blackthorn club?—Yes.

5335 Did anybody come to your assistance?—When I was knocked down on the ground I was struck with some sort of missile on the right shoulder and hurt my shoulder. As I was getting off the ground another man came up to the ground and I made a sweep of my baton as I lay to protect myself.

5336 Notwithstanding all this were you able to make any arrest?—Yes, we arrested two of the crowd. I arrested the man who threw me on the ground and the other constable arrested a man named Mulvey.

5337 Were these men tried?—Yes, and convicted. Both of them got three months. There were seven police constables there when the assistance came; and it took the seven to protect us and the prisoners until we got to the barracks.

5338 While you were going to the station were the people throwing things at you?—Yes, pieces of stones and bricks, and in one place I saw a piece of iron.

5339 Of what size was that piece of iron?—It would be the size of the inkstand there.

5340 And was that thrown from a window or right on the street?—It was on the street I saw it.

5340a And when you had brought your prisoners under escort with Dowdall to the barracks did you return to Cornmarket?—Yes, we left the prisoners in Chancery Lane Station and with the assistance we went back to the Cornmarket. There was a crowd still there and they were firing stones. We dispersed that crowd.

5340b Who came with you?—Constable Dowdall and Constable Carroll. There were about ten of us altogether.

5341 When you came back a second time will you tell us where the crowd attacked you?—They didn't do so much to us the second time as we had a strong force. We drove them up to Thomas Street and Augustine Street and Francis Street. Francis Street was practically packed up.

5342 And you had ten police with you dispersing these rioters?—Yes.

5343 When did you get back the second time?—About six or seven o'clock.

5344 And what when did you remain on duty?—About eleven o'clock that night. I went back to Chancery Lane and charged the prisoners.

5344a Are these all the incidents in Cornmarket that you are familiar with?—Yes.

5345 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many men were there with you when you went there first?—One.

5345a And how long were you alone with that man?—I suppose I would be a quarter of an hour.

5346 And then, I think, Dowdall with seven men came up?—Yes.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I know it is very inconvenient, but there is a civilian gentleman here, Mr. Woods, who is anxious to get away. He has evidence to give in connection with the Talbot Street trouble.

Mr. PATTON (Secretary)—What is his name and address?

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Mr. George Woods, 108 Talbot Street.

Mr. George Woods, J.P., examined.

5347. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Mr. Woods, you are a Justice of the Peace of Dublin?—Yes.

5347a. And you carry on business as an outfitter in Talbot Street?—Yes.

5348. And you have a residence also at Woodstock Gardens?—Yes.

5349. Do you remember the night of the 30th of August—were you in your shop, 100 Talbot Street?—Yes.

5350. Did you notice a crowd of people near the corner of Marlborough Street?—Yes.

5350a. Mr. Brown, K.C.—At what time?

5351. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Between a quarter to ten and ten o'clock. How many were in that crowd Mr. Woods?—I should say probably six hundred people. The street was full.

5352. What was that crowd engaged in at the time—what were they doing?—They were doing nearly everything that they should not be doing. They were throwing stones and porter bottles and granite; everything they could get their hands on.

5353. At whom?—Part of the time at the glass in the windows, and most of the time at the police.

5354. And the police that they were attacking, were they a small body of police or a large body?—At first they were altogether too small. They were only a few.

5355. And then when you saw the first attack on the police there were only a few police?—Yes.

5356. Was your own plate-glass window broken?—It was.

5357. And what was it they broke it with. Did you find out what it was it was broken with?—It was a porter bottle.

5358. Was it a full or empty one?—I have no means of knowing, because it broke up into small atoms. It didn't break the glass, because it was thrown rather diagonally. It struck the pane of the window and rebounded back and struck the glass.

5359. Was it thrown with great violence?—Oh, yes, very great violence.

5360. Do you think if a policeman got it in the face, it would have injured him?—Oh, I think it would have put him in Glasnevin.

5361. When the riot was over, did you find some stones in your shop?—Some of my assistants got some.

5362. Are these they here (stones produced as Court)?—Yes.

5363. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Take that in your hand. Was that one of the stones?—Yes.

5364. Is that granite?—Yes. I think it is only fair to say that it was not the respectable workmen that were pecking these stones. It was the very worst part of the city—the very leaders along the street.

5365. The very lowest riff-raff in Dublin were out that night?—Yes, and that was the cause of all the mischief.

5366. How long are you in business then?—Seventeen years.

5367. And, of course, you know a good deal about the locality?—I do, and the locality is a very orderly and respectable one, and the average workman would not be guilty of such a thing. The unfortunate thing is that all these people that formed that crowd came from the adjoining laneways, and they were only people that practically never worked in their lives, and it was they that were breaking the property and behaving in a very bad way.

5368. These people took the advantage of the trouble that was on to come out and attack the police?—Yes.

5369. And did they in your presence attack them in the fiercest and most cowardly way in Talbot Street?—It is not my business to hold a brief for the police, but they were certainly very badly treated.

5369a. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You were able to see this crowd?—I was there all the time, because we were a great deal frightened. It was very bad. I never saw anything like it before in the City of Dublin.

5370. When did they begin to assemble?—Well, in Talbot Street there would be one and a half hours with these various attacks coming on from time to time.

5371. And were you able to see in your district a large crowd of people that were never employed at all?—Oh, yes, and augmented by boys and girls—that was a most difficult element in the crowd from the police point of view.

5372. Was there any baton charge in Talbot Street?—I didn't see any baton charge. I saw batons in the policemen's hands, but I didn't see them used. I think I complained to one of the Superintendents that he ought to go and to use the batons to prevent property being destroyed, because there was evidence that they were going to work the whole street, and eventually he drove them towards Marlboro' Street.

5373. He drove them towards Marlboro' Street?—Yes.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That will do.

Constable CARROLL, 193 (A), examined.

5374. Mr. Atkinson.—Were you in Cornmarket on the occasion of the riots described by Constable O'Connell?—Yes.

5375. You were with him in Cornmarket?—Yes.

5376. And you came to the rescue of other constables?—Yes; we saw a number of rioters—about fifty, throwing stones into the Presbytery.

5377. Did you see the Presbytery actually struck?—Well, no; we were not in view of it. About fifty yards from the Presbytery a crowd rushed out and I followed them, and Constable O'Connell remained behind. I followed them and there were some geranium pots thrown at me from some of the windows, and they fell on the ground about me and at my feet. I dispersed the crowd, and when I returned, Constable O'Connell had a prisoner in custody.

5378. When you came back to the assistance of the constable, were there a number of people attacking him?—Yes.

5379. How many?—About twenty.

5380. And you were alone?—Yes.

5381. What did they do to you?—They pegged muskets at me, and the people in the windows adjoining the street pegged wooden boxes containing obviously things used for geranium pots.

5382. Was this a riotous and disorderly crowd?—Yes.

5383. And you yourself were alone?—Yes.

5384. You afterwards managed to get back to the party of Dowdall and O'Connell?—Yes.

5385. And you went back to Chancery Lane then?—Yes; and all the way the crowd pegged stones at us and while having the prisoners in custody.

5386. And did you afterwards come back to Cornmarket later on with the same party?—Yes, with some other constables.

5387. And remained there until you dispersed that disorderly crowd?—Yes.

Constable Dowdall, 34 (A), examined.

5388. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Do you remember going to the assistance of Constable O'Connell, 117 A?—Yes, sir.

5389. As you approached where he was, did you see what was being done to him?—Yes. I saw about fifty people attacking him with stones and bottles, and there were two of these—the singleaders—attacking him with sticks, and I saw him knocked down. I went on with the assistance of five or six of the constables, and we drew our batons and dispersed the crowd.

5390. How many of the crowd and how many police were there when the policeman was knocked down?—There was only one policeman there.

5391. What was the size of the crowd?—About fifty persons.

5392. And what were the most of police that were there at any time?—I came on then and there were about five others.

5393. And there was altogether about six or seven police?—Yes.

5394. And fifty in the crowd?—Yes; fifty or sixty.

5395. Where was it exactly that Constable O'Connell was knocked down?—Right opposite the Transport Hall.

5396. And in addition to the stone-throwing crowd on the street, were there stones coming out of the windows of the Transport Hall?—Yes, and firing bottles as well.

5397. Out of the windows?—Yes; every window as we went along.

5398. Did any come out of the Transport Hall windows?—I cannot say, but they were calling very offensive names from the windows.

5399. Were there actually stones and other things coming out of the other windows of these houses?—Yes; every class of missiles.

5400. Did you remember the arrest of a man named John Mulvey?—Yes.

5401. Was he one of the singleaders of the crowd?—Yes; he had a stick and faced Constable O'Connell and knocked him down.

5402. On the way, and while bringing him to Chancery Lane, was anything done to you as you were bringing him along?—Yes; They fired at us the whole way, and we charged them several times.

5403. How many of you were bringing him?—About seven.

5404. And on your way you had to charge the crowd?—Yes.

5405. Did they attack you?—Yes, from the lanes and everywhere.

5406. And did they endeavour to rescue you prisoner?—Yes, they did their best.

5407. And were there bottles and stones and bricks thrown?—Yes; and they were roaring at us the whole way up.

Constable Towell, 160 (A), examined.

5407. Mr. Atkinson, K.C.—Were you engaged with Constable Lehan of the R.I.C. in escorting a man from Inchicore to Dublin on Sunday, 31st of August?—Yes.

5408. Were you on the platform?—On the Conductor's platform.

5409. Were you after driving the train from Inchicore to Dublin?—No sir, we were stopped at the corner of Francis Street and North Street.

5410. What stopped you?—The crowd in St. Augustine Street that were throwing stones at the police. There were about four police there.

5411. What was the size of the crowd that was attacking them?—They were conveying a man from Usher's Quay that was after breaking a train.

5412. Was he after escaping from you?—No; from another constable, and Constable Lehan and myself caught him inside a hall after his entrance there and while conveying him through Augustine Street to the Cornmarket, I was struck in the jaw with a half brick and on the way down Francis Street I got a heavy blow from a stick which knocked back the knuckle of my forefinger.

5413. Is the mark there still?—Yes.

5414.—What was done to Constable Lehan?—His helmet was knocked off.

5415. And had the train that you were trying to escort to Dublin to be abandoned?—Yes.

5416. And did the crowd break the glass of the train that you were escorting?—I could not say, because I had to leave the train to effect the arrest of this man.

5417. And you saw the abandoned train after you effected the arrest of this prisoner that had escaped and made a most brutal assault?—Yes. On the way to the police station in Newmarket the crowd threw stones and bottles and other things. There were four hundred in the crowd that attacked us.

5418. And you were alone?—Well there were three or four came up afterwards and assisted us.

5419. And that man that was arrested was, I suppose, convicted?—Yes. The man that struck me was arrested afterwards and he got three months, and the man that broke the train and escaped got two months.

5420. Mr. Henry, K.C.—Were you the only constable that was injured on that occasion?—Yes, sir, I believe I was, but there were others that were struck with stones.

5421. Mr. Powell, K.C.—We prove that there were eleven injured that night.

5422. Mr. Atkinson.—The last witness also got injured.

Constable Dockery, (75 E) (examined).

5423. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Were you with Constable Towell, the last witness?—Yes.

5424. Did you see him running after a prisoner in St. Augustine Street?—Yes.

5425. Did you arrest a man named Peter Whelan?—Yes. On the way down the crowd ran after the two constables. One man ran out and threw stones one of which struck 160A, and I arrested that man.

5426. Was that the stone that hit the last witness?—Yes.

5427. Did you know the man, Peter Whelan?—Yes.

5428. Is he a member of the Transport Union?—Yes.

5429. On the way to the station were there any things thrown at the police?—Yes, sir, as we went down Francis Street stones and bottles were thrown and in some instances were thrown from the windows, and the crowd were looking us all the time. I was struck with a stone on the back down Francis Street.

5430. Where did that stone come from?—I could not say.

5431. Was your helmet knocked off?—That was afterwards. After leaving these prisoners in the station we returned to Thomas Street, and it was then I lost my helmet. In pursuit of a prisoner it hopped off my head.

5432. How long was the riot going on in Thomas Street and the locality?—About three quarters of an hour.

5433. Was it a disorderly crowd?—Very disorderly.

5434. Were there very low specimens in it?—Some very low specimens.

5435. And were there some other kind of people?—They were mostly of the working class. I know that locality; there is a very dangerous class of

people there, and the crowd was mostly composed of them—a crowd that never weak.

5436. Did it appear to you that a number of these people living in the locality had stored their houses with stones and other missiles to throw at the police?—Yes, sir, it did.

5437. In other words was it apparent from what you saw that there was preparation for the police that night?—Yes. I would say so.

5438. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You are able to say from your own knowledge of the locality that quite a number of the people in this crowd did not work?—Yes, sir. I know the locality well for years, and there was a lot of the gambling and cornerboy crowd element in the crowd, and most of the men were of that description.

CONSTABLE ENGLAND 133 (A), examined.

5439. Mr. ATKINSON.—I believe you have been on sick leave?—Yes.

5440. Were you in Francis Street at 5.30 on the 31st of August?—Yes.

5441. Well, in Francis Street did you see a large crowd run from Cornmarket into Francis Street?—Yes.

5442. What were they doing?—They were shouting and throwing stones, and they were kicking a policeman's helmet in front of them.

5443. Having a little game of football?—Yes.

5444. Did you try to stop them?—Yes.

5445. Or you drew your baton?—Yes.

5446. And how many were in that crowd?—About 200.

5447. And you were alone?—Yes.

5448. When you tried to stop the crowd, were they throwing missiles and stones?—Yes.

5449. And when you tried to stop them what did they do to you?—They turned the stones on me immediately they saw me. I was struck with half-a-brick on the back of the head.

5450. And where else did you get struck?—About the middle of the back with another.

5451. Were you struck on the head at all?—No. I turned round and saw a man facing me with half a brick in his hand. I went to meet him and when he came on about five yards to me and threw the brick at my head I just had time to dodge it, and while dodging it he came in and took me by the legs and threw me down. The whole crowd then closed around me.

5452. And what did they do?—They kicked me all over the body and I was bruised down to the skin. I was all marks.

5453. And were you rendered unfit for duty for three weeks?—Yes, for three weeks.

5454. While on the ground did a lady throw herself on the top of you?—Yes; some woman put herself over me.

5455. And after she did that what did she say?—She said, "This is Mr. English."

5456. You are known there very well?—Yes. She said, "This is Mr. English, and if you do any more I will tell on you."

5457. So that the lady that threw herself on you did that to protect you?—I could not say. They were all over me. One woman came from a hallway with an apron full of bricks and they kept throwing them on me.

5458. What became of your baton?—It was taken from me and I have never seen it since.

5459. And this woman that threw herself on your body managed to save your life?—She did.

5460. When did you get relief?—When she shouted the crowd dispersed at once and all ran away.

5461. She threatened to tell?—Yes.

5462. And she threatened to give their names?—That is all she did at the time.

5463. She evidently knew them and they ran away?—Yes. I got up then and after getting up there were several more stones thrown at me from a distance. I got out to Thomas Street and went along the tram tracks, as that was the safest place, and while on the tram tracks I was struck twice with bricks that were thrown out of the windows. I saw a tram that they were firing at from Cornmarket and it was rather badly riddled. A troop came along then and I went with the troop. I went to Inchicoe with the escort to that tram.

5464. Were you bleeding that time?—Yes, I was.

5465. Freely?—Yes.

5466. And was that about 5.30 o'clock?—Yes; and I remained on duty until I came back.

5467. And you were on the sick list for three weeks?—Yes.

5468. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was there any stone-throwing before they assaulted you?—Oh, yes, they were throwing before I saw them. I was going up Francis Street and they were throwing at the tram I was on going to Inchicoe.

CONSTABLE BRENNAN, 126 A, examined.

5469. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You are 126 A?—Yes.

5470. Were you on duty at the Independent newspaper office in High Street from three o'clock on the day of the 31st of August?—Yes.

5471. About a quarter to five o'clock on that evening did you hear any noise in the direction of Francis Street?—Yes.

5472. And did you go where the noise was?—Yes.

5473. When you got some little distance down did you see a crowd around a tramcar?—Yes.

5474. Was it held up?—Yes.

5475. Now, what was the size of the crowd that was around that tramcar?—I should say between two and three hundred.

5476. And did you see anything wrong with the glass of the tram?—I saw one pane of glass broken in the tram.

5477. Was the crowd that was there throwing

stones!—Not very much that time. I saw two or three stones being thrown, but that tram got away safely down to the city.

5478. What happened then?—Sergeant Walsh joined me and we went down along High Street to meet a tram that was coming up from the city, and we stopped the tram just at the head of Bridge Street in Cornmarket.

5479. You had not enough of police to deal with the crowd that was then in Thomas Street?—No, there were only myself and Sergeant Walsh.

5480. And you wanted to strengthen your force by the two men that were protecting the tram?—Yes.

5481. And I suppose the police that day were pretty hard set for numbers?—There was very little police in that place at this time.

5482. What happened when you stopped the tram to get the escort off?—We got the escort off the tram. An R.I.C. sergeant, and I think 98 A was the other man—and we went in front of the tram, up towards Francis Street.

5483. And was the tram moving on after you?—Yes.

5484. And were you four in all at that time?—Yes.

5485. And you escorted it towards Francis Street?—Yes. I heard the noise of breaking glass, and I turned around and saw a man breaking the front pane of glass with a stone. Sergeant Walsh and 98 A ran back and got a

hold of him and arrested him. He resisted and threw himself upon the ground. I got back quickly and seized him and I saw a man going on the footpath and take a full bottle of porter from his pocket and he threw it at me. It hit me, and I have the mark on my chin yet, and it went through the tram window. He drew a second bottle of porter then and held it and I went up to him and he attempted to strike me on the head with it.

5486. Were you bleeding from the wound in your chin at this time?—Yes. In a couple of minutes he let the bottle go and I stepped aside and it went through another window of the tram. During the time he held the bottle in his hand I had my baton on him, and when he let the second bottle go I held on to him and arrested him.

5487. Was that man punished?—Yes, he got three months' imprisonment for it.

5488. When you got that blow on the chin, and when subsequently the other bottle was flung, how many of the riotous crowd would there be on the street at that place?—I should say about four or five hundred.

5489. And just four or five policemen?—Yes, at that time.

5490. And was everyone of you at that time in grave danger of your lives being taken, in your opinion?—Yes. There were stones and bottles and jam pots and everything they could get being thrown from the windows of the houses and the street.

Constable JOHN CURRAN, 87 A, examined.

5491. Mr. Atkinson.—Were you with the last witness at the Independent office in High Street on this day?—Yes.

5492. Were you on duty there from three o'clock?—Yes.

5493. On that evening did the crowd begin to assemble in small numbers?—Yes; they were going up and down, and very hostile in their attitude towards the police.

5494. And you were there with 136 A?—Yes.

5495. At five o'clock things were getting very bad?—Yes, very hostile. A tram passed up, and just as it was turning the Bridge Street corner we heard the noise of breaking glass. I ran up, and I saw Inspector White going down Bridge Street.

5496. Inspector White was in the street, and we have had his evidence taken?—Yes.

5497. How many were in that crowd?—There were between four or five hundred there.

5498. And about four or five policemen?—Yes, there may have been three.

5499. And while the policemen were there, were the crowd throwing stones?—Yes, they were throwing all the time. There were four or five prisoners arrested, and taken to Chancery Lane.

5500. Were you hit?—I was not hit just then, but an hour afterwards I was struck.

5501. Did you succeed in making the arrest of any prisoner for throwing stones at the tram?—Oh, no; but only for throwing stones at myself in Wintavern Street about an hour after this.

5502. Did you go to Chancery Lane with the prisoners that were arrested?—No, sir. I remained with Sergeant Walsh on a tram and another policeman. There were only three of us there.

5503. And then you were joined by Inspector White?—He was there with the tram at first.

5504. What took you to Wintavern Street?—There was a crowd throwing stones in Wintavern

Street, and I was going up to them with Sergeant Walsh. I was coming back again by myself, and I wanted to go to Cornmarket, when I was attacked.

5505. Were you going back to Cornmarket to go on out by yourself?—Yes.

5506. And you were set upon by this crowd?—Yes.

5507. Where?—In Christchurch Place.

5508. By a large crowd?—Yes.

5509. You were then alone?—Yes.

5510. How many of the crowd attacked you?—The whole lot of them, with volleys of stones.

5511. Were they on the street?—Yes.

5512. After you came out of Christchurch Place where did you go to?—I went down Wintavern Street. I could go no other place, because my passage was all blocked up.

5513. Then, when you went down Wintavern Street did the crowd follow you?—Yes. A man came out of a hall and came up to me and quite coolly hit me with a porter bottle. He struck the point of my helmet, and knocked it off. The blow doubled it up, the helmet, at the corner.

5514. He hit you with a porter bottle on the point of the helmet?—Yes.

5515. So severely that he doubled it up, and the pistol binding came off?—Yes.

5516. Where did he strike on?—On the hand.

5517. Did he cut you?—Yes, sir, on the hand, but not on the head.

5518. Did you know that man?—I didn't know that man then. I arrested him.

5519. And was there at that time in Wintavern Street a large hostile mob?—Yes, there were five hundred following me down to Christchurch Place.

5520. And did you succeed in arresting this man that came out of the hall and struck you?—Yes.

5521. And were you alone taking the prisoner to the barrack?—Yes, with 132 A.

5522. Was he shouting?—Yes.
 5523. Did he join you in Winstaveru Street?—Yes.
 5524. And with the assistance of 132A you took the prisoner to the barrack?—The train passed along Wood Quay with Inspector Clifford on it.
 5525. That is the Hatch Street and Kingsbridge tram?—Yes.
 5526. And Inspector Clifford was on it?—Yes.
 5527. And did they come down and go to your assistance?—Yes.
 5528. And at that time were the crowd following?—Yes; I was on the ground at the time.
 5529. What put you on the ground?—When the man flung the two bottles, I had to draw my

baton and strike him, and he came over to me and butted me, and the result of the butting was that it knocked me down.
 5530. And did he kick you?—Oh, he didn't kick me at that time. I struck him between the shoulders, and he caught me again and he pulled me down on top of him.
 5530A. And the result was that the two of you were on the ground?—Yes.
 5531. And you took him to the Bowdell?—Yes.
 5532. And you then charged him?—Yes.
 5533. Was he tried?—Yes.
 5533A. And convicted?—Yes.
 5534. And what did he get?—He got two months.

Constable BURGANE, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Powell, a.c.

5535. You are a member of the R.I.C. troop?—Yes.
 5536. At 5.30 on this Sunday did you with six other troopers go from Sackville Street to Thomas Street?—Yes, sir.
 5537. What way did you go?—We came back up to Dame Street—up to the corner of George's Street, and we met Mr. Harrel there. He ordered the party to be divided—one party to go to Aungier Street and the other to James's Street. We proceeded to James's Street.
 5538. Did your party go to James's Street?—Yes. There were six with me.
 5539. Who was in charge of your party?—Sergeant Kenny of the R.I.C.
 5540. Did anything happen to your troop in High Street?—As we came on to High Street there was a party of people there, mostly composed of men and boys and some girls. They threw volley after volley of stones at ourselves and the horses, but when we approached them they ran down the side street that is there.
 5541. Did you see a hole in the tram line at Webb's corner?—Yes. The cover was taken off the man-hole.
 5542. Did you see any attempt to tear up the sets there?—Yes.
 5543. Was it practically plain that some of the sets had been removed?—Yes.
 5544. Was that tram held up by the crowd?—Yes, it was at this time.
 5545. On your way up Thomas Street were there any stones thrown?—Yes, several missiles were thrown from the houses.
 5546. What do you call missiles?—Bottles, jam pots and stones, and what appeared to me to be bricks.
 5547. From the upper windows of the houses?—Yes.
 5548. Do you know a place called St. Catherine's Church?—Yes.

5549. Were you attacked again there?—Yes; we were attacked at that place, too.
 5550. Whereabouts is St. Catherine's Church?—It is not far from Francis Street.
 5551. On your way back, did you see anything done to Constable Costelloe?—Yes; we were formed up at Francis Street corner, and stones and bottles were thrown out of the windows of two houses there. Constable Costelloe was hit with a brick. The brick hit against his baton and went all over his face—it broke into his face.
 5552. Was he a trooper?—Yes.
 5553. Where did that brick come from?—From the windows of one of the houses.
 5554. When you were going back to the Castle about the same time, was one of the horses struck?—Yes, there was one of the horses struck from behind also.
 5555. Was that from a window?—No, from some individual in the street.
 5556. How long were you out there as one of the troop?—We were in James's Street, High Street, and Kilmamham from a quarter past five until a quarter past seven.
 5557. And during all that time, as you moved upwards and back, was there at various points along the route disorderly crowds?—Yes, all through James's Street and High Street.
 5557A. Were they a dangerous crowd?—Yes.
 5558. Were they constantly throwing bricks and bottles?—Yes.
 5559. Whereabouts was it—was it from the windows?—High Street and Francis Street were principally where the bottles were thrown from.
 5560. Mr. HENRY, a.c.—Were there many bottles thrown by people in the street as distinct from the windows of the houses?—Not so much from the street.
 5561. Principally from the houses?—Principally from the houses.

Mounted Constable STAFFORD, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atherton.

5562. Were you on duty in Sackville Street on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes, sir.
 5563. What time did you leave Sackville Street?—At about five o'clock.
 5564. Are you a trooper in the Royal Irish Constabulary?—Yes.
 5565. In consequence of orders you got, did you go to Thomas Street?—Yes.
 5566. When you got there, was a tram being held up there?—Yes.
 5567. What part of the street was the tram being held up in?—It was near James's Street.

5568. Was there a big crowd?—Three or four hundred people.
 5569. Was the tram broken?—The tram was all smashed.
 5570. Which way was the tram going?—It was proceeding to Inchicore.
 5571. Now, when you got up there, was the crowd very disorderly and riotous?—Yes.
 5572. How many police were there—four ordinary D.M.P. and R.I.C. men?—Five or six apart from the troop.

5573. Were they trying to keep the crowd at bay?—
Yes.

5574. Did you disperse that crowd?—Yes.

5575. How did you manage to disperse the crowd?
—We galloped along the side of the train—the train
was stationary. It could not get away.

5576. Did you drive the crowd back by a sort of
quick movement?—Yes.

5577. How many troopers were there?—Seven.

5578. Was the driver of the train eventually able
to get the train to Kilmansham by virtue of the pro-
tection of the troopers?—Yes.

5579. Had you to walk along the whole time?—
Yes, out in front.

5580. Did the crowd the whole way along resist the
progress of the train?—Yes.

5581. Did that continue from Thomas Street to
Kilmansham?—Yes.

5582. Did the other police who were in James's
Street when you arrived there remain behind?—
Some of them came along.

5583. The troop then took charge of the train?—
Yes.

5584. Did you see the crowd in the street throwing
any missiles?—They threw stones, bottles, and bricks
both from the street and from the windows.

5585. Did you see one of your troop being hit?—
I saw a D.M.P. trooper hit.

5586. What was his name?—I don't know his
name—I don't know if it is Corrigan.

5587. Where was he hit?—On the helmet with a
bottle from a window just over him.

5588. I suppose that train you escorted back to
Inchicore was on the sick list for some time?—Yes,
it was all smashed up.

5589. It was about half past five when you started
to go from James's Street?—Yes.

5590. How long did it take you to get to Inchicore?
—An hour, I am sure, or more.

5591. Did you return to Inchicore?—I only went
to Kilmansham. It took us that long to get to
Kilmansham.

5592. An hour to Kilmansham from Thomas
Street?—Yes. We came back to James's Street
again. We left the train there and got an infantry
escort to look after it.

5593. When you came to Kilmansham there was
an infantry escort from the R.I.C., and they took
charge of the train to Inchicore?—Yes.

5594. Was that party in charge of Head Constable
Manning?—Yes, some of them.

5595. You returned then into Dublin?—Yes.

5596. Did you bring another train into Dublin?—
Yes, we were behind it. There were stones thrown
at it too.

5597. Did you follow that train the whole way into
College Green?—No, we didn't go all the way. We
came as far as Francis Street. They were pulling up
the train lines at Webb's corner.

5598. Had they ripped up much of the train line?—
They hadn't much of it ripped up. They had a little
manhole opened that was down in the centre, and a
little part of the railing up.

5599. Did you remain in Francis Street for some
time?—We remained for about a half an hour.

5600. And during that time you were there, was
there a large crowd in the street?—There was a
crowd of three or four hundred people in Francis
Street.

5601. How many men were there besides your own
troop of four?—There were seven troopers, and
Head Constable Manning and his party came on.

5602. With his party of forty that came from the
Depot?—Yes.

5603. When they came the crowd were dispersed?
—The crowd were running down Francis Street—
down towards the tram lines. Head Constable Man-
ning drove them back as far as he could. He could
not drive them very far, because the crowd was too
big. But he took them off the tram line.

5604. By driving them into the side streets as well
as he could?—Yes.

5605. How long did it continue?—Until about a
quarter past seven. The troop remained behind.

5606. Were you yourself struck?—No; I was not
struck.

5607. Mr. HENRY, R.C.—When you got the train
as far as Kilmansham had the crowd dispersed then?—
Oh, yes.

5608. And you handed it then over to some non-
mounted Constabulary?—Yes.

5609. At a quarter past seven when you left
James's Street had matters become comparatively
quiet?—Yes.

5610. Mr. BROWN, R.C.—Had they stopped running
the train?—The train were stopped then. At
about a quarter past seven the train were stopped.

Head Constable MANNING, R.I.C., examined by Mr. POSEY, R.C.

5611. You are a Head Constable at the Royal
Irish Constabulary Depot?—Yes.

5612. You remember the evening of the 31st
August?—I do.

5613. Did you leave the Depot at about six o'clock
in charge of thirty-four men?—I did.

5614. And did you go to Cornmarket?—Yes.

5615. On your way did you see a troop of six
mounted police?—I did.

5616. In Thomas Street?—I think it might be
near the junction of James's Street and Thomas
Street.

5617. Did they report to you that there was bad
work in Cornmarket?—They did.

5618. Did you tell them to get to Cornmarket?—
I told them to gallop on and that I would be after
them as quick as I could. I went after them.

5619. Did you divide your party?—I saw a crowd
of about a hundred of a disorderly class of people at
the corner of Meath Street. I divided my force
there, and I gave seventeen or sixteen men to Sergeant
Looney and left them there. I went on with the
rest to Cornmarket.

5620. Did you notice all along the street, on both
sides—the side walls and the door ways—anything

peculiar about the people?—The sides of the street
were filled with people. They were evidently waiting
for something to turn up. They were waiting for
adventure. They were jeering and shouting and
groaning at us as we went along the centre of the
street.

5621. When you arrived at Cornmarket did you
find Francis Street full of people?—Francis Street
was full up of people practically.

5622. This would be shortly after six?—About
twenty-five or half past six.

5623. How many people would you say congregated
in Francis Street?—About seven hundred or eight
hundred people—possibly a thousand.

5624. As you approached there with your body
of police was there anything done to the police by
that crowd?—Stones were thrown. They misbehave
along the street where we were standing.

5625. Did you see an attempt had been made
there to tear up the tram lines?—Yes.

5626. Whereabouts was that?—That was at Cor-
nmarket where Francis Street joins.

5627. Did you see where an iron cap about a foot
square had been removed from the tram rails?—
Yes; I saw that one of the paving sets and been

removed and taken away altogether, leaving a hole in the street.

5628. Was that dangerous to traffic?—It was very dangerous to horse traffic.

5629. Would it be dangerous to the troopers?—It would pull a hoof off a horse and kill him.

5630. Did you get it temporarily repaired?—Yes.

5631. While they were temporarily repairing it were stones thrown?—Yes.

5632. Did you take some men and go on as far as Christ Church?—I did.

5633. Approaching that place were these showers of stones thrown from the windows?—There were.

5634. Did you return then to Francis Street corner?—I did. As we came along a lot of stones were thrown.

5635. Thrown from the windows and corners of by-streets?—Yes. I saw the fall of the stones rather than their start.

5636. Were you afraid and did you detach a sergeant and five or six men and scatter the crowd?—I saw a crowd at the corner of St. Augustine Street and I gave the command to draw batons. I said to the sergeant—"Run and scatter that crowd at the corner." They took to their heels, and rushed off down towards the Lifey—Goodness knows where. I could not say where they went to.

5637. Did you put back the crowd as far as the Catholic Church in Francis Street?—Yes. I put the men in line. I said to the crowd—"You must get back out of here. If I see any more rowdiness I will use the force I have, and you will get hurt." The crowd became so dense at the Catholic Church that we could not go any further with them.

5638. Did they throw stones from the neighbourhood of the church?—Yes.

5639. Were they sheltering themselves behind the church?—No; the streets were full of people.

5640. Did you see backs at that time thrown?—I saw half-a-brick or portion of one thrown.

5641. Did you see any class of earthenware things being thrown from the windows?—No; I did not, but a lot of stones came down on us after leading the crowd up to the Roman Catholic church.

5642. Did you notice anything peculiar about the top windows in Francis Street?—As far as I could see every window was full of men with bronzed faces—members of the working classes, and they were shouting and yelling down on us.

5643. Do you remember reaching a place called New Row?—I think that is the same as St. Augustine Street. At the time the map was made I think it was called New Row.

5644. Subsequently, did you go with one man to see how the party at Meath Street were getting on?—Yes; I took a sergeant with me.

5645. Were you stoned on the way thence?—I was. The stones thrown at me there were single ones, that had went on hopping alongside of us.

5646. Do you remember about half-past eight o'clock that night?—Yes.

5647. A woman coming to you and representing to you that she was the wife of a tram man who had remained faithful to the Tram Company?—Yes; I do.

5648. Did she report that her house in Pimlico was surrounded by a gang of rowdies?—She did.

5649. Did she say that she was afraid of them?—Yes. She told me they had nearly killed her husband.

5650. You believed her story?—Certainly, I did.

5651. And did you send a sergeant and four men to follow her to the house?—I did.

5652. You detached those from the general body?—From my own body in Francis Street.

5653. The moment that these four separated, did you see any people following them?—It was the same as if you let out the hare for the hounds. The

people from both sides of Thomas Street made a rush on them.

5654. And did you, having regard to what you saw, did you yourself with four men follow that crowd?—Yes; that was as much as I could spare, because I would weaken the parties behind if I took any more, and I followed the sergeant.

5655. When the crowd in front of you found you were following them?—The sergeant went into the first street on the left. The crowd followed and halted, and portion went on further on down Thomas Street. I followed that crowd.

5656. Did you enter Pimlico?—Yes; following that crowd.

5657. You went a different way?—I was guided by the crowd. I followed the crowd.

5658. When you entered Pimlico where the supposed attack was going on, did you find the street very empty?—Yes; the street was empty, except for the police.

5659. Were you greeted with stones from the windows?—Yes, and more than stones—glass or earthenware.

5660. Is it perfectly plain and manifest that that was a regular trap to get people into that street?—I would hardly say it was.

5661. Was her house attacked?—I made inquiries since, and found she was the wife of a loyal railway man.

5662. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—She was honest in her statement?—She was, sir. I made inquiries since then, though I did not believe it at the time. I thought it was a trap when we were stoned.

5663. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Did you get a stroke of a stone on the leg?—Yes, I got a stroke of a stone in Pimlico on the leg. It wasn't much, though. It did not disable me in any way.

5664. Did the sergeant inform you that the woman had disappeared?—Yes, and that he had been nearly killed with stones.

5665. Were the whole party of you then stoned by the people in the windows?—Yes. A regular hail of stones came on us there. It was getting a bit dark, and a regular shower of stones came on us. There were some men behind us, but it was too dark to see what they were doing, but they were doing something.

5666. On your return from Pimlico, were you stoned from the windows?—We were.

5667. At about half-past ten that night did you get word to report yourself at Chancery Lane Barracks?—Yes.

5668. After collecting your forces, had you moved a short distance when something happened to you?—As soon as I got up Sergeant Looney, with his force from Meath Street, I turned the men up High Street. We did not go more than 40 or 50 yards when we got a terrible attack of stones.

5669. From where?—From behind us.

5670. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where was that?—That would be in Coombe Market.

5671. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That was the worst of all?—It was the worst attack of stones I ever experienced since I joined the police.

5672. About how long are you in the police?—Thirty-three years.

5673. How many people were in that crowd?—That I could not tell you. There must have been over a thousand in the crowd.

5674. Where did they get the stones—must they have brought them with them?—They must have brought them with them, because they would not have time to lift those that were thrown on previous occasions.

5675. From a previous stoning of the police. There were numbers of loose stones on the street?—Yes.

5676. These people did not give themselves time to pick up these stones!—No. The moment we got into the street this fusillade came on top of us. The police went for them, but the crowd took to their heels, and took security in flight. They went down St. Augustine Street. When the crowd cleared away, I recalled the police by the sound of my whistle.

5677. Did you get a bad blow on your left shin bone?—Yes. I got a stroke of a stone on the left shin bone.

5678. I believe you were non-effective for eleven days?—I was.

5679. You had to go to the Adelaide Hospital to get the wound dressed?—Yes. The Inspector very kindly sent me to the Adelaide Hospital, where the wound was dressed.

5680. Have you any doubt in the world that there was an organised plan made to attack the police that night?—I have hardly a bit of doubt about it. I arrived at that conclusion when I went into Pimlico. The moment we went into it we were attacked. It must have been from the windows.

5681. Have you any doubt in the world that the ammunition, in the shape of stones and other weapons, had been stored in these houses for the purpose of attacking the police?—Judging by the amount we got there must have been a store.

5682. Plenty of stones came from the top windows?—I think so.

5683. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You had 34 men with you?—Yes.

5684. Take, for instance, your first experience, when you went there first, in Francis Street and that district, did your men ever draw their batons?—When we went to Francis Street we drew the batons, when I was there about five or six minutes.

5685. Did you direct them to do so?—Yes, and then I detached a sergeant and four or five men to clear the street.

5686. Was the order to draw batons given or was there any use of them before you detached the sergeant?—No; no use of the batons at all. I said to the sergeant, "Rush and clear the corner."

Sergeant COSTELLO, D.M.P. (18 A), examined by Mr. Atkinson.

5705. You are a member of the D.M.P. troop?—Yes.

5706. And had you been on duty on Sunday, 31st August, in Sackville Street?—Yes.

5707. Did you afterwards go to Thomas Street?—Yes; we went to Thomas Street between five and six o'clock.

5708. You took with you six others of the troop?—Yes.

5709. When you arrived in High Street will you tell us what the condition of things was there then?—Stones were thrown, all classes of stones, we were pelted the whole way.

5710. Can you say what class of stones?—We were pelted with stones and bottles from the windows and side streets.

5711. Was there a large crowd in High Street then?—Yes; it dispersed as we went up. There was a large crowd in Francis Street, at the corner of Francis Street and Thomas Street. They went down Francis Street and Augustine Street.

5712. When you arrived at that point did you see a tramcar being held up?—Yes.

5713. Was there a large crowd around the tramcar?—Yes.

5687. The sergeant and those 4 men had their batons drawn?—Yes.

5688. Did they use them?—I don't believe they did, because the crowd went away.

5689. But they started with the determination to use them?—Yes.

5690. That was your order?—Yes; the next time I drew the batons was the last time on leaving for Chancery Lane in the evening, after 10 o'clock.

5691. Had you ever directed your men after that time to draw their batons again?—I did so when we went to Pimlico. I said to "go for these fellows and draw your batons." We ran after them and I drew my own baton. It was a regular fox hunt about the street.

5692. How many men had you in that charge at Pimlico?—I would say 10 men.

5693. All with batons?—Yes; the people were running in every direction.

5694. Did the police overtake any of them?—I don't believe they did.

5695. Did you see anyone batoned?—No.

5696. In the evening was there another baton-charge before you went to Chancery Lane?—Yes, when I was leaving the place altogether.

5697. How many were engaged in that?—40, because the force was augmented.

5698. What part of the street was it that the charge took place?—Corkmarket; in front of Webb's.

5699. Did you see that charge?—I did.

5700. How far did the men charge?—They fell back until they got to the junction of the three streets—Francis Street, Thomas Street, and St. Augustine Street. That charge would have lasted something about a minute when I sounded my whistle to recall the police.

5701. Did they obey the whistle?—At once.

5702. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Had they reached the crowd?—I think not. At the time I gave the order the crowd were 40 yards from us.

5703. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you see anyone knocked down or struck?—No.

5704. Did the crowd, in all cases, fly before them?—Yes; they did, and as soon as I got the crowd on the move and had them scattered I stopped the police.

5714. Was the tramcar itself damaged?—The tram was all broken. The windows were broken.

5715. Was that car going to Kilmainham and Inchicore?—No; it was going back to the City. The tram going to Inchicore was up in Thomas Street.

5716. Was there another tramcar in High Street?—Yes.

5717. And was that tramcar able to proceed to the City?—It proceeded to the City.

5718. There was one also in Thomas Street?—Yes; it was held up there.

5719. The tramcar in Thomas Street was being held up?—Yes.

5720. By a large crowd of people?—Yes, about 300 or 400 people were putting stones into it and through it.

5721. And that tramcar was wrecked?—Yes; the tram was all broken up; all the glass was broken.

5722. Were there any passengers in the tramcar?—No; they could not stop in the car.

5723. When you got there how many police were there to save the tramcar as against that crowd?—About six police.

5724. Could you say of what dimensions the crowd was?—Between 300 and 400 people.

5725. Were they throwing missiles and attacking the police?—They were throwing missiles—stones, bottles and everything they could get. They ran away from us, going into the side streets. We would charge down the street, they were coming up to attack the tram again.

5726. You had to charge the crowd to make a way for the tramcar to move on?—Not to make way for the tram, but to make our way to the tram.

5727. And whilst you were there the tram-car could not go on?—It could not.

5728. Did you expect that tramcar to Kilmainham?—Yes.

5729. Did the crowd follow you along Thomas Street towards Kilmainham?—Yes, but the tram went too quick for the crowd, and they could not follow us.

5730. How long did it take to get to James's Street and Kilmainham?—About ten minutes.

5731. Whilst the tram was kept going, did you charge to keep off the crowd?—Yes.

5732. Did you return along the tram line?—On the return journey the crowd turned up Francis Street, and we went on to Cornmarket.

5733. Where were you?—We left the tram at Kilmainham, and made the return journey along the tram line.

5734. And where did you come to next?—To Webb's corner in Cornmarket.

5735. Were there then some R.I.C. men there?—The R.I.C. men arrived a few minutes after that.

5736. Head Constable Manning and his party from the Depot?—Yes.

5737. Did you see any of your troop, or any of the constables who were escorting this tramcar hit?—The horses were hit.

5738. Were you yourself, or was your horse hit?—No, I was not hit; I had a baton drawn, and a brick was thrown and came to hit me in the face. I put my baton up to meet the brick, and it broke and struck me in the face, though not very heavily. The brick broke away on the baton.

5739. A brick was thrown at you, and you raised your baton, and the brick splintered, and some of it hit you in the face?—Yes.

5740. After you left the tram at Kilmainham, and came back to Webb's corner, did you remain at that corner?—We remained about twenty minutes, and Head Constable Manning and the R.I.C. party meantime arrived.

5741. Was there still a big crowd in Thomas Street?—They dispersed from Thomas Street into Francis Street and Augustine Street.

5742. Were they in Francis Street and Augustine Street?—Yes.

5743. How many would there be?—Fully 500 people were there.

5744. Were you there with six or seven men alone until the time that Head Constable Manning and his party arrived?—Yes.

5745. When they got up, did you keep dispersing the crowd?—We kept dispersing the crowd, but they ran into the hall-ways, and we could not follow them. They also ran into the side streets.

5746. You kept the main street clear?—Yes.

5747. When they had to disperse from the main street, did they run into the byways and halls?—Yes.

5748. After Head Constable Manning and his men arrived, did you go to the Castle?—I stopped about fifteen minutes with them, and then went to the Castle.

5749. Head Constable Manning then took charge of the venue in Thomas Street?—Yes.

5750. And you went down to the Castle by way of Lord Edward Street?—Yes.

5751. What happened there?—We were attacked by a crowd there. They were inside the boarding at that place, and they pelted stones at us from inside the boarding.

5752. Which side of the street is that?—On the right-hand side coming from Thomas Street.

5753. Was there a crowd of people behind that boarding?—Yes.

5754. Coming past that boarding were they throwing missiles at you?—Yes, throwing stones and bottles.

5755. And did that continue until you came down to Cork Hill?—Yes.

5756. Then you went into the Castle?—Yes.

5757. Was that a dangerous and riotous crowd which you encountered both in Thomas Street and High Street and afterwards on the way back?—I do not believe it could be worse.

5758. Mr. HEWITT, K.C.—How many troopers were with you?—Seven troopers altogether.

5759. Were they all armed with batons?—Yes.

5760. How often did you use your batons that night?—We could not get near enough. We did not get near enough to use them. We were charging up and down the street keeping the crowd from the tram line and they kept clearing away in front of us.

5761. Did the crowd fly before you?—Yes, they flew before us and ran into the hallways and side streets.

5762. How long were you on duty in that way altogether?—In the Cornmarket from about five until seven o'clock—about two hours.

5763. Were these disturbances going on most of the time?—Yes; the whole time.

5764. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did any of the troopers, so far as you could see, strike anyone that evening?—No, they did not.

Sergeant DALY, R.I.C.,

examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

5765. Are you attached to the R.I.C. Depot?—Yes.

5766. And did you leave the Depot that Sunday evening about six o'clock?—Yes.

5767. Were you with Head Constable Manning and his party?—I was.

5768. Do you remember when you came to James's Street corner, were half of the party left at James's Street corner?—At Meath Street corner, and the other half went down to the Cornmarket.

5769. Were you with the half who went on to the Cornmarket?—Yes.

5770. What was going on at Meath Street corner when you got there?—There was a large crowd there and some stones were thrown from Francis Street.

5771. What was about the size of the crowd at Meath Street corner?—Do you mean the Cornmarket?

5772. Where you divided your force?—I should say about 200 or 300 at Meath Street.

5773. And you proceeded on through Thomas Street?—Yes.

5774. When you got to Webb's corner did you notice anything on the tram line?—Yes.

I saw an iron plate which had been removed from the points, and some paving stones had been removed also, and some bricks had been thrown about, and the tram track had been spiked by a stone. I took it out and put the iron plate in its place again.

5773. The points were spiked with a stone on the tram line?—Yes.

5774. And would that cause the tram to be put off the line?—I believe it would.

5775. Further down, near the Church, did you see a crowd of a couple of hundred?—Yes, about a couple of hundred.

5776. What did they do?—They were throwing stones.

5777. At the police?—Yes.

5778. Were they dispersed?—Yes. Head Constable Manning and party cleared them off. The party cleared them away, but at that time there was no charge.

5779. What was the crowd doing before it was dispersed?—They were throwing stones, cheering, and hooting.

5780. About 10 o'clock that night were you joined by a party which had been previously left at Meath Street?—Yes.

5781. And after that did you start for Clauvery Lane Police Station?—Yes.

5782. What was the size of the crowd there?—There was a crowd at the corner of Francis Street.

5783. How many were in that crowd?—There would be about 200 there then.

5784. Did that crowd do anything to your party?—Yes; when we got some distance down Francis Street a shower of stones came after us. I was in that body, and Head Constable Manning gave the order "About turn, draw your batons, charge." I was in the front, and we charged up Francis Street. In Francis Street a flower pot which was thrown at me struck and part of it broke at my feet. They threw stones at us from the windows. After we got about 50 yards we were called back by a whistle from Head Constable Manning.

5785. What street were you in from the houses of which stones and bottles were thrown?—Francis Street.

5786. Are they tenement houses?—I believe they are.

5787. Was a large quantity of stones thrown there?—A large quantity.

5788. How long were you on duty in the locality of Francis Street afterwards that night?—We arrived about 6.30, and it was about a quarter to ten when we left.

5789. During all that time was there serious rioting going on?—Up to about half-past seven o'clock it was very noisy, and then they calmed down a bit, and before leaving, at about 10 o'clock, they had moved the women and children from

the corners of the streets, because they knew we were going to leave.

5790. Was it very serious rioting?—It was very bad.

5791. Were the police in danger?—Yes, several were struck with stones.

5792. Did you see several of the police struck?—Yes.

5793. Both from the crowd in the street and windows of the houses?—Yes. From the crowd in the street and from the windows there were stones fired; and on leaving at 10 o'clock a shower of stones came after us.

5794. Was there a charge then?—Yes; we charged back that time up Francis Street, and a portion went a short distance in Thomas Street.

5795. Was the crowd moving from one place to another to where the police were?—Wherever the police would go they would move. When we moved them from Commercial and the main street they went to Russell Street and Francis Street corner.

5796. Was there constant trouble during that time from half-past seven o'clock in that locality, was there a constant stream of assaults upon the police with stones?—Yes; there were occasionally stones flying at the police from time to time. We would see a stone come and not know from what quarter it came. The stones came from laneways and windows.

5797. Mr. HENRY, J.C.—Who was in charge of your party?—Head-Constable Manning.

5798. He had some 34 men with him?—Yes.

5799. And during that evening I think you said stones were coming at the police from the crowd in the street?—Yes, at 10 o'clock.

5800. They were not coming so much from the houses at that time?—No; but when we went back into Francis Street stones came from the windows.

5801. When you moved up Francis Street the stones came from the windows?—There were some stones thrown upon our return after 10 o'clock. The crowd followed us from Francis Street, but we partly out of range from them, and the stones had no effect upon us.

5802. Mr. BROWN, J.C.—Were you with Head-Constable Manning all the time that day?—No, he left with another sergeant, and I remained with the party in Thomas Street.

5803. And you were there when he came back?—Yes.

5804. When the baton charge was ordered after he came back, did you take part in it?—Yes. Head-Constable Manning told us to draw batons, and pointed out about half-a-dozen to make the charge into Francis Street and Augustine Street. There was a small crowd there. These six men charged, but they got into the houses, and then the police returned.

5805. Did you see anyone actually struck with a baton at that time?—No, we could not get near enough to them. They had the start of us.

Sergeant MANNEN, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

5806. You were one of the men of Head-Constable Manning's party?—Yes.

5807. You came from the Depot?—Yes.

5808. When he got to Thomas Street he broke up his force into two?—Yes.

5809. Were you one of the force which was left in Thomas Street?—No, I went on with him.

5810. And some remained behind?—Yes.

5811. You went with Head-Constable Manning to High Street and Francis Street?—Yes.

5812. And at Francis Street was there a large crowd?—Yes.

5813. Did you see the troops there?—Yes.

5814. With a large crowd in the street?—Yes, there was a large crowd.

5815. What was that crowd doing?—It was throwing stones and hooting.

5816. At that time were they a threatening and hostile crowd?—They were.

5817. Were missiles being thrown at the police?—Yes.

5818. From the street or from the houses or from both?—From both.

5818. Were any of your party struck by the missiles that were thrown?—They were.

5819. At that stage, can you make a fair estimate of what the number of the crowd would be?—I should say there were about 300 or 400 people there.

5820. Did Head Constable Manning give orders to draw batons?—He did.

5821. And gave directions to charge and disperse the crowd?—Yes.

5822. Were you one who charged the crowd?—No; I did not take part in the charge.

5823. A body of about six, I think, did?—Yes.

5824. When the batons were drawn and the police charged, did the crowd fly away?—They did.

5825. And during this charge can you say how many persons were struck by batons?—I saw no person struck with a baton.

5826. How long did those six men remain away?—Only four or five minutes.

5827. And then they rejoined your party again?—Yes.

5828. I believe you arrived about a quarter past six or half-past six?—About half-past six.

5829. When you had dispersed the crowd, did they re-assemble again?—Yes, they re-assembled.

5830. Where did they re-assemble?—Near the same place.

5831. How long was that after the first dispersment?—About ten minutes or so.

5832. They came back in the same numbers?—They did.

5833. Were they armed with ammunition?—They were armed with stones.

5834. Did they use them?—They did.

5835. And did you charge them again?—No, they were not charged any more. That was the only baton charge. We went over and pushed them away from the corners. They crowded at nearly every corner.

5836. You moved them away with your hands?—Yes.

5837. Did they persist in coming there?—They would move a short distance and return again.

5838. Did they do that continuously throughout the evening from half-past seven onwards?—Until half-past seven on until eight o'clock.

5839. You remained on duty until about ten o'clock?—Yes.

5840. That was the only baton charge, the one you have just referred to, the only baton charge up to that time. Was only one charge made?—That was the only baton charge till when we were leaving.

5841. I was coming to that. You dispersed the crowd in Thomas Street up to half-past seven or eight by simply moving them on with your hands?—Yes.

5842. When you were coming away about ten o'clock, had the women and children who had been on the street earlier in the evening gone away?—There were no women or children in the street at that time.

5843. Did the crowd re-assemble?—They assembled as we were moving towards Christ Church Cathedral from Francis Street.

5844. Was that a large crowd?—Yes; they came out of the side streets, Francis Street and Augustine Street.

5845. Did they assemble in some numbers?—They did.

5846. Did they then throw stones?—As we had moved away about forty or fifty yards they threw stones after us.

5847. Your backs were turned?—Yes.

5848. Were they threatening and hostile?—Yes, showers of stones were coming.

5849. Was that the heaviest volley of stones that was thrown at you that night?—I believe it was.

5850. Did Head Constable Manning turn you round, and direct you to charge with batons drawn?—Yes, he gave us the order to draw batons.

5851. Did you charge?—Yes, we charged up Francis Street.

5852. Did the whole force charge?—The whole force charged.

5853. Did you charge up Francis Street?—Yes, we all charged up Francis Street.

5854. After your return, did you go anywhere else?—We went to Thomas Street.

5855. In the charge up Francis Street, had you your batons drawn?—Yes.

5856. As you drew your batons and charged, did the crowd fly away?—Yes. We could not get near them.

5857. You never got an opportunity of using your batons?—No.

5858. You were not with the other party who went up Thomas Street?—No.

5859. Have you a large experience of riots?—Yes, fair.

5860. Was that a very severe riot, and an alarming one?—It was very severe.

5861. Would you care to see one like it again?—I would not.

5862. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How long were you in the district that night?—We arrived about half-past seven, and remained until ten o'clock.

5863. Were any arrests made by your party?—No; no arrests were made.

5864. How was that?—We could not get near them. They threw stones and ran away.

5865. They never held their ground when there was a baton charge?—No; they did not. We could not get near enough at all.

5866. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Were there women and children in the street?—They were earlier in the evening. When we were leaving, at the time we had to make the baton charge, the women and children had cleared off the street.

5867. What sort of crowd was it; what sort of people were they, ordinary workmen?—All of the working classes and corner boys.

5868. There is a distinction between those classes?—A good deal of them were of the corner-boy class who never worked, by appearance.

5869. Mr. ATHERTON.—Arising out of that, was the crowd comprised of the working classes and the corner boys?—Yes, both.

5870. They were mixed?—Yes.

Sergeant LOONEY, R.I.C.,

examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

5871. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Are you a Sergeant in the R.I.C., stationed at the Depot?—Yes.

5872. And were you as far as I think, James's Street or Meath Street?—I don't know which—with Head Constable Manning and Sergeant Daly?—I was left at the corner of Meath Street in charge of 18 men, including 3 sergeants and myself.

5873. In Meath Street, about 20 minutes to seven o'clock?—Yes, in or about that time.

5874. Was there a crowd in Meath Street?—There was, at, forty or fifty yards from the corner of the street. This crowd was increasing in numbers. They were riotous, flinging bottles, stones, and bricks. I may add that they were stooping down to the

ground for the missiles. I concluded that they had taken the missiles from back yards of the houses.

5825. Had they the stones and bricks ready on the street?—Yes; and they disposed of a great number of them.

5826. How many police were with you that went to Meath Street?—Eighteen.

5827. What was the number, roughly speaking, of the crowd in that street?—I should think there were about 200 throwing missiles. There were not so many at first.

5828. They gathered strength as time went on?—They did.

5829. They threw bottles, stones and bricks?—Yes; I had a narrow escape. I dodged one missile which was thrown, and it struck the wall. The glass of bottles was crashing all around—mineral water bottles, and a great number of bricks were thrown.

5830. Did they all come from the crowd on the road or were any thrown from houses?—They all came from the road. I didn't see any come from the houses at that time.

5831. Did you give an order to your men to draw batons?—Yes, I said "Draw batons, men," and I at the same time drew mine, and gave orders to charge the crowd. It looked to me they were determined to clear us off the street, they were so violent.

5832. At that time were you in a position of grave danger?—You and the other police?—Yes; many peaceable passers-by were all in danger of being struck by missiles.

5833. When you gave the order to charge the crowd did they run away?—They disappeared like a flash into the houses, and anywhere they could go. Some of us went down side streets after them. I assembled my men at where we started with a blow of the whistle. We came back to where we started. We had batons drawn all the time, thinking they would renew the attack, and so they did, but in a milder form, and there were not so many of them. I ordered ten men to disperse them, and I remained with the remainder of the party myself at the corner of Thomas Street.

5834. How long were you there engaged in Meath Street with these rioters before they were finally dispersed out of it?—Not more than fifteen minutes (the whole time, but there were occasional missiles thrown—an odd bottle or brick now and again).

5835. Where did you go to from Meath Street?—In the meantime, after the main rioters had been dispersed, occasional people would stand at the corner of the street. I said to them "we have charged the crowd and this is a dangerous place to stand," and they moved on. I saw a little boy picking up missiles off the street, and I spoke to him thinking they might be used against us. I asked him what he was doing, but he was only collecting them and putting them aside.

5836. Were there plenty of bricks and stones in Meath Street?—Yes; and they were flung at us by the rioters.

5837. They were loose on the street?—Yes, after being thrown at us.

5838. Is Meath Street a paved street?—Yes.

5839. And there are no loose stones, such as you have described, there?—No. They had been torn off old buildings in the slums.

5840. Are you able to tell the Commissioners whether the missiles you saw on the street after the riot was over were brought from a distance?—They could be brought from the backyards of the houses adjoining.

5841. But they were not on the street?—No.

5842. Did you afterwards join Head Constable Manning's and Sergeant Daly's party at 10.15?—Yes. When we had joined them—when we were assembled together—I ordered the men to take each side of the street in order that they might get as much shelter as possible.

5843. Is Francis Street a side street off Thomas Street?—Francis Street is a side street, and so is Meath Street.

5844. You were going into Thomas Street?—I was going right to Francis Street and Meath Street a side street off it, and the next side street to it is Francis Street.

5845. As you went down you were attacked?—Yes; with bottles, but principally with stones and bricks. There were not so many bottles. I ordered the men "about turn" in order to get the crowd away, and it was in that way we got to the main party.

5846. Where did you join Head Constable Manning?—At the corner of Francis Street.

5847. Were you yourself struck with a bottle?—After leaving Francis Street, I was struck with a bottle.

5848. After leaving Francis Street, on the way to Chancery Lane, you were struck?—I was struck with the fragment of a bottle on the leg.

5849. Would you say the disorder and not going on in that locality was bad?—Yes, I certainly do say so. They were determined to clear us off the street altogether. It was really bad. Everybody was in danger. It was not safe for any people—any passer-by to be around the locality at all. The crowd was out of control altogether.

5850. Mr. HARVEY, K.C.—Did you make any arrests in Meath Street?—No, sir. As soon as we charged the crowd disappeared like a flash.

5851. Did your party come in contact with the crowd in Meath Street?—I don't know. Some of the men ran faster than me.

5852. Did you see any of the crowd before?—No, but we were determined to clear them off the place if they stayed there.

5853. You didn't see any of your men come up with them?—I did not.

Mr. ATKINSON.—That finishes Court-martinet, and I now propose to take up the Augher Street riot.

NICHOLAS CLERY examined by Mr. Atkinson, B.L.

5904. Mr. ATKINSON.—I believe you are an employee of the Dublin United Tramway Company?—Yes, sir.

5905. And you were in their service in the month of August last?—Yes.

5906. You were not on strike?—I am proud to say I am not.

5907. And have not been?—No.

5908. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Are you a conductor or a driver?—Both a conductor and a driver.

5909. Mr. ATKINSON.—And did you leave the Pillar for Palmerston Park about 5 o'clock on the 31st August?—About 4.55.

5909A. Who was your motorman?—John Brennan

5910. I suppose all things went well with you?—I am sorry to say they didn't.

5911. Where did they go wrong with you?—When we got to Stephen Street.

5912. Had you passengers in your tram?—I had, sir.

5913. On the top and inside?—Yes, sir.

5914. When you came to Stephen Street just at the end of George's Street and the beginning of Augher Street, is there an office of the Transport Workers' Union?—Yes.

5915. When you came there, was your tram attacked?—At the George's Street corner of it the motor man started his car, and when he came oppo-

site the Transport Workers' Hall in Aungmy Street, I saw that the motor man was on the road.

5916. Was there a crowd on the street?—Indeed there was.

5917. How many would you say?—Between 300 and 400, anyway.

5918. Did you get off your platform?—Yes, to my grief.

5919. Did you go to the assistance of your motor man?—I was going to go, but I didn't get the chance.

5920. Was he lying on the ground?—He was, sir.

5921. Were you going to his assistance?—Yes.

5922. When in the act of doing that, what happened?—I was struck from behind, and knocked down on the road.

5923. Were the crowd very hostile?—They were; they could not be more so.

5924. What were they doing?—They looked me for all I was worth.

5925. Did they throw anything?—They threw bottles, bricks, and stones and a large brocket.

5926. A domestic brocket?—Yes.

5927. Was the glass of the tram broken?—There was not a bit of glass left in the car at all. The car was literally wrecked.

5928. What became of the poor unfortunate citizens in the inside and on the top of the tram?—They made their escape.

5929. They fled?—Yes.

5930. You were held and kicked while on the ground?—I was.

5931. At the time you got off the tram you carried your little money pouch?—Yes.

5932. How much was in it?—£3—some of my own money, and some of the company's.

5933. When you got up how much had you?—4s. The rest was gone for luck.

5934. You were taken to Mercer's Hospital?—No I refused to go to hospital. The motorman had to be taken to hospital.

5935. You were invalided for some time?—For three weeks and five days I was in bed. I have only worked three weeks since that time. I am on the sick list.

5936. Since the 31st August by reason of the beating you got you have only worked three weeks since?—That is so.

5937. At this time there were no policemen there?—

No. A policeman that came to the motor man's assistance was beaten as well.

5938. When they had you down did more than one kick you?—They were all anxious as to who would kick me first.

5939. Did they go for you?—They could not have done more than they did.

5940. Was your head cut?—My lips were cut, a tooth was knocked out and my back was injured. I was blackened all over from head to foot. They could not have done more to me than they did anyway.

5941. Did you abandon the tram?—I refused to do that.

5942. You stood your ground?—I did, sir.

5943. You had no police assistance at all?—Not for some time.

5944. How long were you there alone holding your own against the crowd before the police came?—About a quarter of an hour. A troop appeared then, and when they appeared the crowd disappeared.

5945. I believe when you got the police escort you were able to take the tram away?—There was no danger then for me.

5946. If the police had not come what would have happened to you?—I would be in Glamorgan.

5947. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What was the size of the crowd?—300 or 600.

5948. About how many men were occupied in kicking you while on the ground?—I could not give an estimate of that. I was practically senseless at first. I was kicked from the Transport Hall to Fide Street.

5949. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where is the Transport Hall?—It is beside Hodgins the butcher's—two doors from that shop.

5950. Near the corner of George's Street?—Yes.

5951. Mr. Atkinson.—Just above Stephen's Street?—Yes. The car was stoned, and the motorman was pulled off the car. The brake was let off and the car was let down the hill.

5952. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You were kicked along the street?—Yes, from the Transport Hall to Fide Street.

5953. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—At the corner of the new market?—Yes, the street before you come to the new market.

JOHN BRENNAN, examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

5954. Mr. POWELL.—John Brennan, are you a motorman in the employment of the Tramway Company?—Yes.

5955. Did you leave Nelson's Pillar on August 31st driving tramcar 32?—Yes.

5956. The last witness was your conductor?—Yes.

5957. Do you remember at five minutes to five o'clock or thereabouts passing the Transport Workers' Hall at Aungmy Street?—At five o'clock I passed the hall.

5958. The Transport Workers' Hall at Aungmy Street?—Yes.

5959. As you passed that hall did you see two men coming off the path?—Yes. I had not come up to it, but when near it two men came up with sticks. One of them struck me on the back of the head and said, "here is a bloody scab coming now." I got down to see if I could see a policeman. He ran down Stephen's Street. I got on the ground, and another man gave me a blow with a stick and split my nose.

5960. Had you seen these two men together?—One before, and the other a few yards off.

5961. Was there at the time the first man come over and struck you on the head, a crowd of persons in the street?—Yes.

5962. About how many?—About 300 at that time.

5963. Were they in or about the neighbourhood of the Transport Hall?—They were.

5964. What sort of a stick did the second man strike you with?—A cane stick with a bone handle.

5965. And he struck you on the nose?—Yes.

5966. Had you given him any provocation?—None, whatever.

5967. Did you know that man?—I did know him.

5968. Did they call you names?—They called me a "b—y scab."

5969. Your car was pulled up?—I pulled up the car, and got down and took the big handle of the car to defend myself. There were no police there then at all.

5970. Did you again take the car in charge, and were you actually on it when the second man struck you?—I was, sir.

5971. You first got off the car and took the big handle to protect yourself?—Yes.

5972. In the meantime this crowd was gathering round the tram?—Yes; a crowd of about 300 gathered there in ten minutes.

5973. From the time you told us, it increased to 300?—Yes.

5974. What became of the tram handle?—I had it in my hand, and did my best with it. I heard someone in the crowd cry "— Send for the police, they are killing the motor-man."

5975. When they were at you were you near the car?—Yes, buckets, sticks, and stones were thrown at the car, and they smashed it.

5976. In that position of affairs, did you see two policemen?—Yes, two policemen came up—145 B and 101 B.

5977. What happened to 145 B?—He caught me by the arm. I pointed out the man who struck me, and then the crowd rushed at 145 B his horse.

5978. What did they do to him?—They knocked him down, and jumped on him on the street. I lost sight of the other policeman altogether in the crowd. I saw 145 B lying on his stomach on the street, and they were leaping on him.

5979. Did you try then to get back to your car?—I did, sir.

5980. When you were trying to get back to your car, was anything done to you?—I got a blow from a porter bottle on the back of the head which knocked me stupid.

5981. Was it full of porter?—Yes. The blood rushed out of the back of my head, and out of my nose like tea out of a teapot. I was knocked down in front of the car.

5982. Were you then brought to Mercer's Hospital?—Some men took me to hospital, and while on the way to the hospital members of the crowd hammered me on the head.

5983. Tell me, who was it brought you to the hospital?—Some young men who were not in the row at all.

Mr. J. H. O'KELLY, examined by Mr. Power, K.C.

5984. Mr. Power, K.C.—You live at Donnybrook, Mr. Kelly?—I do.

5985. On Saturday, 30th August, were you in Marlborough Street at eight o'clock?—I was.

5986. Did you notice that night people filling their pockets with stones?—I did. I saw several people putting stones in their pockets.

5987. Several people filling their pockets with stones?—Yes.

5988. Do you remember seeing one man doing something with a bottle?—I saw two men together in a laneway off Marlborough Street breaking a bottle between them. One of them said "we will kill the first bloody policeman with this."

5989. And they put the pieces of the bottle in their pockets?—Yes.

5990. Did you hear any of the persons about that locality saying anything about Sunday?—I did. They shouted after the police "We will get our own back on Sunday, and pay you out for this on Sunday," and "We will kill half of the bobbies in Dublin on Sunday."

5991. Now, did you see a good deal of rioting going on that night?—I saw a good deal. I saw rioting at Balls Bridge, Marlborough Street, and Talbot Street.

5992. And were the crowd you saw there that night a riotous and dangerous crowd?—They were distinctly so. They were distinctly out to do damage to the police.

5993. Did they appear to you to be organised into parties?—That is my impression. I thought they were in parties of tens and twenties collected at different corners, and when dispersed they would collect again.

5994. And then they would attack the police again?—Yes. In two instances the police charged some of the crowd, and they got into doorways and the sides of the streets, and pretended they were not in the business at all. When the police charged past them, they would run out and fire stones and bottles after the police. I saw that happen several times in Marlborough Street.

5995. And they would take shelter when the

5996. Some civilians who saw the treatment you were getting harked you off to the hospital?—Yes.

5997. And while being brought to hospital, was this crowd beating you on the way?—Yes. Some followed me and beat me on the head. Some women cried "shame, shame."

5998. How many persons at that time were there in this dirty, cowardly crowd?—About 300.

5999. Were you dressed and attended in Mercer's Hospital?—I was, sir.

6000. And brought home afterwards in a cab?—They wanted me to stop in hospital, but I refused. I spent three hours there, and then went home in a cab.

6001. Had you to attend hospital afterwards?—For several days.

6002. Have you ever recovered from your treatment on that occasion?—No. I feel pains in the back of my head, and I can only sleep for an hour at a time. I am continually shooting in my sleep.

6003. I believe your tramcar was afterwards found full of stones and bricks?—I heard that bricks, bottles, sticks and buckets were found in the car.

6004. Mr. Harar, K.C.—Have you done any work as a motor-man since?—I was laid up for seventeen days. I was working every day since.

6005. Mr. Power, K.C.—There is a witness in court called Mr. Kelly, whose evidence will apply to the Marlborough Street riot on the 30th August. I am sorry to have to interpose this witness, but he wants to get away.

charge was going on?—When the charge was going on, they would fire in the rear of the police.

6006. Bottles and stones?—Yes, either bottles or stones.

6007. How long altogether did you see that business going on in that locality?—Well, I was there at or about 8.30, and I didn't leave the locality till 11.30, and there was more or less rioting going on all the time.

6008. Organised attacks on the police?—Yes.

6009. And so far as you could see, did the police behave well and decently and as well as they could under the circumstances?—I don't think they could have done anything else. I think they were in great danger. It was risky for any one to be there. I was nearly had two times myself. They were decidedly rowdy, as rowdy as they could be. I saw one policeman knocked down in the roadway at Marlborough Street.

6010. With what?—I think it was a stone. It was a *cul-de-sec*. The crowd had a pile of stones at hand. They threw a volley at the police, and one policeman was knocked down. The police retreated. I was watching that from a window—that particular charge.

6011. Did you see yourself stones that had been gathered and collected there at the end of the *cul-de-sec*?—Yes, I saw them with a heap of stones there and fellows stood around ready.

6012. Ready for the police?—Yes.

6013. And inviting the police to come on?—They invited them to come on, and ultimately the police cleared up and got away at the back. I know they did get them out.

6014. When the police would get where they were there was a regular fusillade of stones?—There was.

6015. And have you the slightest doubt in your mind from what you saw that night that there was a determined and organised attack on the police?—Yes, and I think the police would have got very bad treatment if they hadn't held the upper hand.

6115. If that crowd got the better of the police, do you believe, some of them, would have lost their lives?—I believe they would.

6116. Ms. HENRY, K.C.—Mr. O'Kelly, you don't reside in Marlboro' Street?—No, I reside in Donnybrook.

6117. Were you visiting somebody there that night?—I was there more or less to see the rioting.

6118. To see the rioting?—Yes.

6119. How long were you there altogether?—I was in town the whole evening from about half-past seven until half-past eleven.

6120. You were about this neighbourhood?—I was all about there—Butt Bridge and Marlboro' Street.

6121. Butt Bridge and Marlboro' Street?—Yes.

6122. Did your observation of Marlboro' Street extend over much of the street?—It did. I was dodging in that street from one house to another and taking shelter in the houses as I went along.

6123. Did you go on both sides of Talbot Street?—I went through Marlboro' Street up to Talbot Street as you came out at Nelson's Pillar.

6124. Following from house to house?—Yes.

6125. At how many different points was there an outbreak under your observation?—Well, I saw practically all along there, anywhere the police collected, there were generally stones chucked at them.

6126. I see. Were the stones thrown in quantities or were they odd ones?—Sometimes after a charge there would generally be a big shower of stones. The people would be charged and there

would be others behind the police who would throw stones at them.

6127. Did you see a number of baton charges? I saw a great number. I think I saw about 10 or 20.

6128. Did you observe whether the police came in contact with the crowd in any of these baton charges?—Oh, they did, several times.

6129. Did you see batons used?—Yes.

6130. Did you see batons used?—I did.

6131. Freely used?—I did, yes.

6132. Did you see people knocked down?—I did, on two or three occasions.

6133. Did all the charges, as a rule, result in batons being used on the people?—Nearly always in Marlboro' Street. About Butt Bridge and thereabouts when they would see the police anywhere they would get away before the police could get at them.

6134. But in Marlboro' Street—did you see them there often get within reach of the batons?—Not every time, but several times they did.

6135. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did the 10 or 20 baton charges you saw include Butt Bridge?—From Butt Bridge and all round the whole course of the evening.

6136. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did the baton charges end in stone-throwing?—They did, every time the police dispersed them they would collect again, anywhere the police were, they collected. You could see that when the body or crowd got a bit more courage they would collect again, and one stone thrown was enough to start it again.

6137. Mr. POWER, K.C.—In your opinion, was it absolutely necessary for the police to use their batons in order to save their lives?—Undoubtedly it was.

THOMAS BYRNE examined by Mr. Atkinson.

6138. You are a conductor in the Dublin Tramway Company's employment?—Yes.

6139. Were you in their employment last August?—Yes, sir.

6140. Were you working on the Dolphin's Barn line?—Yes, sir.

6141. And you were not on strike?—No, sir.

6142. Were you on the incoming train 169 between five and six o'clock on that evening?—Yes, sir.

6143. Coming near York Street did you see a crowd making noise?—Yes, sir.

6144. As your train was passing by what did they say?—They told us to "get down you scabs or we will do for you."

6145. What did they say—speak slowly and speak up?—They said "get down you scabs" or they would do for us, and the whole crowd got round the car.

6146. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where?—In York Street.

6147. Mr. Atkinson—One of the side streets off Aungier Street?—Yes.

6148. Anyhow, you didn't stop?—Yes; I had to let two passengers down at York Street.

6149. You then went on towards Stephen's Street?—Yes, sir.

6150. The Transport Workers' Hall is just a little on the Aungier Street side of Stephen's Street?—Yes, sir.

6151. Now, when you got outside the Transport Workers' Hall will you tell us what the crowd there did to your train, yourself and your motor man?—Bettles, stones and bricks were sent flying in through the glass. The car was full of passengers at the time. One stone

hit the trolley and knocked it off the wire causing the tram to stop. I was at the top at the time taking fares at the time, and I went to the front—

6152. Talk more slowly please. You were on the top of the car when the trolley was knocked off the wire by a stone?—Yes.

6153. You were taking fares from passengers?—Yes.

6154. What did you do?—I went down. I went down to see was the motorman—

6155. You went down to see what?—Just as the car stopped at Stephen Street I went down, and the motorman flew away.

6156. He flew away and you were left alone?—Yes.

6157. With your passengers on top and in the car?—Yes.

6158. The motorman fled?—Yes, sir.

6159. I suppose he was afraid—was there a big crowd?—There were between two and three hundred people.

6160. Did they break the glass of the tram?—Every pane that was in it was broken.

6161. And, now, when you came down did you get off the tram and walk around to see if your motorman was there?—I got down to make a race myself but hadn't time.

6162. Did you get away?—I didn't. I was knocked down the very minute I put my foot on the platform with the blow of a board on the head.

6163. When you got down off the platform what happened you—go slowly?—I got a blow of a board on the side of the head—the board that was taken off the Palmerston Park car.

6164. Wait for a minute. Is that one of those

name-boards or sign-boards on the side of the car?
Yes.

6165. That was taken from a Palmerston tram?
—Yes, sir.

6166. The tram was wrecked a little earlier?
—Yes.

6167. It was with one of those sign-boards that you say you were hit?—Yes, sir.

6168. And when on the ground, what did they do to you?—They cut my hanging strap.

6169. Your little pouch with the money in it?
—It was cut off.

6170. What did they do to that?—They cut it off.

6171. How much money was in it?—About £3.

6172. When they had given you a good kicking they let you go?—Only for two ladies they would not leave me go at all.

6173. Only for what?—Speak out?—Only for two ladies.

6174. Two ladies came to your rescue?—Yes, they sat down and roared out not to kill me.

6175. Will you speak up?—I believe you then ran away?—Yes, sir.

6176. You were afraid of your life?—I ran away, and after rounding the corner of George's Street I met a whole crowd of police, and I told them about it.

6177. And you came to the corner of Great George's Street and told them?—Yes.

6178. But your tram was there without motor-man or conductor?—Yes.

6179. I suppose all the passengers had fled?—They had all gone.

6180. And the rioters were in possession of the tram?—Yes, sir.

6181. And your £3 in your little pouch, that was cut off?—It was all gone.

6182. I suppose you were very bad after this?—I was for ten days on the sick list.

6183. You were taken to the Meath Hospital?
—Yes, sir.

6184. Were you kept there?—No, sir.

PATRICK TYNAN, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

6185. Were you motorman of the tramcar 159, of which the last witness was conductor?—Yes.

6186. And did that tram leave Dolphin's Barn at 4.42?—Yes; something about that time.

6187. Do you remember when you came to York Street seeing a crowd of persons there?—Yes, sir.

6188. On the street?—Yes, sir.

6189. Did you see the size of the crowd?—About 300, sir.

6190. And what did they do to your car?—They fired bottles, stones, and bricks at it—as all directions at it.

6191. There were bottles, stones and bricks fired at it. Did you see, or did you notice where they got those bricks from?—No, sir; I was all the time minding myself—minding my head.

6192. Minding your head. Did they break all the panes of glass in the tram?—Every pane in it.

6193. Every pane of glass in the tram was broken?—Yes, sir.

6194. Do you remember when you got to Stephen Street—did anything happen the trolley?—Yes; I got the car down to Stephen Street, as there was an incline there to the hollow of the road, and when I got to Stephen Street I found it would not go any farther.

6195. Did you find out the reason of that?—The trolley was off the wire.

6196. Did you know how it got off the wire?—No, sir.

6197. Was there a crowd round you then when the car was at a standstill?—Yes, the crowd got around me right there, of course, when the car was stopped.

6198. Up to that they had been throwing stones and bricks at a moving car?—Yes, sir.

6199. There was a large number of people inside the tram?—The car was full of passengers.

6200. At the time that stones and bricks were thrown at the car, was there a lot of passengers inside?—Yes, sir.

6201. Did they break the glass while the passengers were inside?—They did indeed, sir.

6202. After the car had stopped, did the passengers leave?—Yes, and I left myself.

6203. Did the mob surround the car?—They surrounded the car.

6204. What did they do?—They broke up the car.

6205. Did you run away?—I did, sir. I got down the switch-iron, and took to my heels down George's Street, until I met a policeman in College Green. There was no policeman to be seen there only the case, and he would not be much use.

6206. When you did meet the policeman, did you hear anyone shouting about police?—No, sir.

6207. Now, were you in danger of your life when you fled from your tramcar?—I was, and I would not have gone from the car only a passenger on the car offered to give me his hat or cap to disguise myself and run away.

6208. One of the passengers?—Yes, on the top of the car. I didn't know the gentleman.

6209. A gentleman on the top of the car offered you his cap to disguise yourself that you might get away?—Yes, sir.

6210. And were you at that time that you had to abandon your car—were you in danger of being killed in your opinion?—I was, sir. It was a miracle how I did escape, sir.

Sergeant JOHN O'CONNOR (145 B)

6211. You are Sergeant 145 B?—Yes, sir.

6212. You saw the attack or did you arrive upon the scene of the attack upon the Palmerston tram, a little after 5 o'clock?—Yes, sir.

6213. You were with 101 B?—Yes, sir.

6214. Where did you come from?—I came from George's Street. Both of us came from George's Street.

6215. Were you on duty there?—Yes.

6216. Did you go there in consequence of information you received?—No we saw it from where we were. We saw a large and hostile crowd

examined by Mr. Atkinson, M.C.

surrounding this tram that was stopped in Aungier Street.

6217. That was going out from Dublin?—Towards Palmerston Park.

6218. What was the crowd doing?—I didn't know until we got to the tram.

6219. Close up?—When we got close up the motor-man pointed out two men who were standing on the footway, and who he said were after assaulting him. I went over to the footway and put my hand on one of them men, and when I was bringing him out to the carriage way I was sur-

rounded by a crowd. They hustled me and came between me and the prisoner and rescued the prisoner from me.

6220. What did they do to you—did they hit you?—They didn't hit me that time. Immediately afterwards I saw a man take the motor-man's switch-handle from the tram and run away with it. I pursued him, and when about two yards away from him he turned round and fired the handle at my face. I had my baton out at the time. I put up both my hands in front of my face and ward off the handle and just struck him down on the head with the baton. I only had gone back to the crowd behind when I was struck with the handle on the back and stunned, and the next thing I remember was that my staff was in front of me, on the carriage way.

6221. Your baton?—Yes, it must have been wrenched from me while I was stunned.

6222. Anyhow you lost it?—It was picked up immediately by 101B. I was weak from the effects of the stroke I received. We had to go on towards the Castle, where I was conveyed from the Castle by motor car to the hospital, and I was three weeks on the sick list in consequence of the injuries I received.

6223. Now, Sergeant O'Connor, I want to ask

you this—when you came up did you see the conductor of this train?—Yes.

6224. Did he show symptoms of bad usage?—He had received a stroke of a stick on the nose previous to my coming up.

6225. The driver?—Yes.

6226. Were you talking to the conductor at all?—No.

6227. It was the driver you saw?—Yes, it was the driver I saw.

6228. Was his nose then split?—No. He was bleeding from the nose. I could not say it was split.

6229. Was the tram completely wrecked?—Yes, all the glass was broken in the tram.

6230. And then, I suppose, you went to the Castle for reinforcements?—Yes.

6231. That was the beginning and the end of the Aungier Street riot?—Yes.

6232. Mr. HUSKEY, K.C.—Was it as a result of the blow on the back that you were laid up for so long?—Yes.

6233. It was a very violent blow?—Yes, sir, a very violent blow.

6234. You think it was the handle of the tram-car you were struck with?—I knew it by the mark it left on my back.

6235. Did it knock you down?—No, sir.

Sergeant Cox, 22 B, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

6236-7. You are Sergeant Cox, 22 B?—Yes.

6238. Keep your voice up. Did you at twenty minutes or ten minutes to five, 4.50 I think it was to be correct—were you sent from O'Connell Bridge with five D.M.P. and four R.I.C. men to Redmond's Hill and George's Street?—Yes, sir.

6239. Were you joined by Inspector Chase and three troopers?—Not until we got to Aungier Street.

6240. At Aungier Street you were joined by these men?—Yes, sir.

6241. When you got to Aungier Street, did you see a crowd of persons there?—Yes, sir.

6242. How many were in that crowd?—About three hundred.

6243. Did they do anything when the police arrived?—As soon as we arrived—we got up there on a tram—and in George's Street I met this tram that the last conductor was describing. It was completely wrecked. It was being driven by a tram inspector on the way down to Dame Street. When we arrived at Aungier Street the crowd attacked us.

6244. Attacked the police?—Yes.

6245. How did they attack you?—They attacked us with bottles and stones—showers of bottles and stones.

6246. Were you yourself hit?—Not there, sir. Not at that particular place. I ordered my men as soon as we were attacked, and some of them struck—I ordered my men to "Draw batons and clear the street." As soon as the crowd saw the police drawing their batons, they cleared up the side streets into Longford Street.

6247. Did a number of them get into a house there?—Yes, and stones and bottles and jam-pots were thrown very freely at the police.

6248. Was that in Great Longford Street?—In Great Longford Street.

6249. Were they thrown from the house or from the street?—From both house and street. We arrested two men there, sir.

6250. In Great Longford Street?—Yes, sir. I directed one of the prisoners to be brought to College Street. The other prisoner was resting very violently, and stones were being thrown very

freely, and bottles also, at the police while the prisoner was resting. I was struck myself between the two shoulders with a porter bottle. I got a severe blow.

6251. Did you have to go to Chancery Lane with that man?—Yes; after some time we succeeded in taking the prisoner to Chancery Lane.

6252. Did you return to Aungier Street?—We returned again to Aungier Street by Stephen's Street.

6253. Did you meet a crowd in York Street?—We went up along Aungier Street again, sir, and when we were getting as far as the Whiteliner Street Chapel in Aungier Street, a large crowd came out of Longford Street after us—I should say about 150 of a crowd. Another crowd of about the same number came out of Whitefriars Place alongside the Church, and another crowd of about 100 came facing us down Aungier Street. Another crowd came out of York Street—I suppose there were about 500 there at the Church.

6254. And how many police?—Nine or ten: I am not sure now which. They attacked us very freely there, and I again ordered the men to charge them. We charged the crowd before us, and they turned over Bishop Street. Then in Bishop Street bottles were thrown very freely, and I saw an R.I.C. man struck with a bottle on the shoulder. We still continued charging the people all along Bishop Street and as far as Kevin Street, and when we got to Kevin Street we made another arrest there, and we brought the prisoner into Kevin Street Barracks, which was close by.

6255. As you brought that prisoner to Kevin Street Barracks, did the crowd follow you?—The crowd followed us up to the Kevin Street Barracks gate.

6256. What was that crowd doing that followed you?—Throwing stones.

6257. Was that crowd an increasing crowd?—It was increasing in numbers all the time. When the prisoner was brought to Kevin Street Barracks we got four stones in his pocket. I telephoned then to the Castle, and informed the Clerk there of how matters stood in that locality. After a few minutes I went out again with my men.

6258. With your men?—Yes. We went along Lower Kevin Street.

6259. Did anything happen you then?—When we got to the crossing of Lower Kevin Street, Redmond's Hill, and Wexford Street we were surrounded on all sides by a very fierce crowd.

6260. How many would there be in that crowd?—I am sure there would be upwards of 1,000 people in all the different streets around. There was a crowd of people on Redmond's Hill and a crowd in Wexford Street; a crowd of about 300 facing us in Cuffe Street; a crowd of 300 in Lower Kevin Street, and I am sure 150 in Liberty Lane—a lane-way off Lower Kevin Street.

6261. And they all converged on you?—Yes.

6262. In fact you were surrounded by them crowds?—Yes. Being for a very long time doing duty in that locality—for a quarter of a century—I stood out from my men and appealed to the crowd to cease stoning the police. I thought they would kill them. It was no use. All the men got struck. I got struck myself at that crossing four times. We then charged the crowd in Cuffe Street.

6263. Mr. Brown, K.C.—I have forgotten how many you had?—I had about nine men at this time. I believe eight or nine.

6264. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You charged the crowd in Cuffe Street?—Yes; we charged the crowd in Cuffe Street right before us.

6265. You wanted to get through—to escape?—Yes, to escape with my men, because I thought they would be killed there. We charged over along Cuffe Street, followed by a tremendous crowd. When I got as far as Stephen's Green they still continued following us along. We were stoned from houses in Cuffe Street, and I was forced to put my men into a motor-car and escape to College Street.

6266. Were your party of police in grave danger during that time?—Very grave danger. Every-one of us was struck. I was struck altogether five times myself, and although I didn't go on the sick report, my body was all black for four weeks.

6267. Of course, as I understand, only the police that were rendered absolutely unfit for duty by serious injuries thought of going off duty?—Quite so, sir.

6268. Were the services of all the police badly needed that time?—Badly needed, indeed, sir, very badly.

6269. When you appealed to the crowd not to strike your men was there anything said?—I could not hear what the crowd said, but I know there was a fusillade of stones immediately after.

6270. As a response to your appeal?—Yes, as a response to my appeal.

6271. The response was a fusillade of stones?—Yes, sir. The crowd were strangers to me. They must have come from other parts of the city. I know the inhabitants of that locality for a very considerable period. As I have already told you, I have been over 25 years in that district.

6272. You are very well known, sergeant in that locality?—Well known, sir. I don't believe there is an inhabitant in the district who does not know me.

6273. Where, as far as you could see, where did

these people get those stones?—I believe they must have carried them with them in their pockets.

6274. From the demeanour and conduct of that crowd, from the time you got on the scene until you made your escape in the motor-car, did these severe attacks upon the police appear to you, Sergeant Cox, to be organised attacks?—They did, undoubtedly. I firmly believe they were organised attacks.

6275. In addition to the attacks on the police, were there, to your knowledge, attacks made upon several houses and several inhabitants of that locality?—Yes, windows were broken in a shop; but I believe they were broken by stones thrown at the police.

6276. Did it come to your notice about shops being looted in that place?—Not that night. It was the following night the shops were looted.

6277. Well, we will come to that later on. Now, as we have you here, did you ascertain that on the following night a number of shops were looted?—Yes, in that district.

6278. How many?—Well, I could not exactly tell you. There was a good number; there was one shop in Wexford Street in which there was a considerable lot of jewellery taken out of it.

6279. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Well, we will give more specific evidence on that later on.

Examined by Mr. Huxey, K.C.

6280. What time was covered by these occurrences?—About an hour.

6281. From what hour to what hour?—I reached Augier Street about five o'clock, and I remained in that district until about six.

6282. You had an opportunity of seeing a good many people in that disorderly crowd?—Yes.

6283. Quite clearly?—Yes.

6284. And you could not identify any of them?—No, sir. They all seemed strangers to me, though I was a long time in that district. I knew one of the men who were arrested.

6285. There were two men arrested?—Three altogether—one got three months and the other two, I think, a month each.

6286. Were they residents in that district any of them?—Yes, sir; well not of that district exactly, but of some of the streets away off.

6287. You knew those men who were arrested?—I knew one of them.

Examined by Mr. Brown, K.C.

6288. What sort of crowd were they?—They were apparently of the working class or of the rough element, sir, and the majority appeared to be rather young people—none of them were over 30 years of age, and there were a great number of boys amongst them from 16 up to 18, and there were a considerable number of women amongst them, too, of the poorer classes.

6289. Mr. Powell, K.C.—In addition to the boys and women, were there a considerable number of grown-up people?—Yes, the great majority.

6290. Mr. Huxey, K.C.—The result was that that immediate district there was deprived of any protection for some time?—Yes.

6291. You were driven away completely?—Yes, sir, we were driven away completely.

Constable DUFFY, 116 B, examined by Mr. ASHESON, S.C.

6292 Were you one of Sergeant Cox's party on this 31st of August?—Yes, sir.

6293 And you went with him from Sackville Street?—Yes.

6294 You took part in the charge in Longford Street?—Yes.

6295 At that time was there a dangerous and threatening crowd?—Yes. There were bottles, bricks, stones and jam-pots thrown at the police.

6296 And in order to ensure the safety of the police and the public, had you to use your batons to disperse them?—Yes.

6297 Did you ever get near enough to the crowd to hit any of them?—No.

6298 At Whitefriar Street you also came in contact with a crowd there?—Yes, of about 500. They came at us from four sides.

6299 Then you went back to Lower Kevin Street?—Yes.

6300 In Lower Kevin Street you were successful in arresting Kavanagh?—Yes.

6301 Was he one of the rioters?—Yes, and he stoned us in Augier Street.

6302 He started his game in Augier Street?—Yes. He used to come out of the crowd in Augier Street and throw stones at us, and go back into the crowd again.

6303 He followed you in your movements about these various streets—Longford Street, Kevin Street and Cuffe Street?—Yes, and Bishop Street.

6304 After you effected his arrest, did you search his pockets?—Yes.

6305 What did you find?—These four stones (produced) in his pockets.

6306 Were you yourself hit?—Yes. I was hit on the shoulder and on the leg twice.

6307 What were the class of missiles that were being thrown?—Some of the stones were like those I have produced and some of them were bigger, and there were broken bottles and jam-pots thrown.

6308 Were they thrown from the street or from the tenements?—In Augier Street the missiles were thrown from the street, but in Longford Street they were thrown from the street and from the houses.

6309 In Longford Street the missiles were thrown both from the houses and from the street?—Yes.

6310 What was the composition of this crowd?—It was a rough crowd—all rough-looking workers.

6311 And they were dangerous and hostile in your opinion?—Yes.

6312 And they drove you off the street?—Yes. I had to remain two hours in Kevin Street Station with the prisoner until I got an escort to bring him to Chancery Lane.

6313 You had to wait two hours before you got an escort?—Yes, the crowd was so violent outside.

6314 And you could not have got through the street owing to the turbulence of this mob?—No.

6315 You got your escort in the end?—Yes.

6316 And took your prisoner safely to Chancery Lane?—Yes.

6317 Was he tried and convicted?—Yes.

6317A And what did he get?—A month.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

6318 Did you know any of the crowd in that neighbourhood?—No, I did not.

Mrs. SHERIDAN examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

6319 Mrs. Sheridan, are you a sister of a gentleman named McEvoy, who has a shop in Redmond's Hill?—Oh, no.

6320 You know Mr. McEvoy?—I know the shop for a number of years.

6321 Mr. McEvoy himself is ill?—I think so.

6322 But at any rate you know his shop?—Yes.

6323 Will you tell the Court where it is?—It is just at the corner of Redmond's Hill.

6324 What sort of a shop is it?—A hatter's and outfitter's.

6325 Was there anything done to that shop in the end of August?—Yes; on the 31st of August there were some trams broken, and the lads took the boards from the trams, and they broke Mr. McEvoy's window, and they took out some caps and small braces, and things that would suit children.

6326 About what hour on the 31st of August was that?—It would be about a quarter past five.

6327 Were there riots going on?—There was a very bad riot at the time.

6328 A very disorderly crowd?—Yes. The windows had all been broken, and the police had been stoned and the trams broken.

6329 Trams broken, police stoned and windows broken?—Yes.

6329A And was it part of the members of that disorderly crowd that broke Mr. McEvoy's window?—Yes. After breaking the tram, they broke the shop window. The housekeeper of Mr. McEvoy appealed to them not to take any more things out of the shop or break any more glass, and they threatened her. I knew a lot of the crowd, and I told them that I would give them

names to the police. The housekeeper fell in a weakness, and I had to take her. She could not get back into the house owing to the crowd. I don't think any of the McEvoy's were at home at the time.

6330 The shop was in charge of the housekeeper?—Yes.

6331 Did she appeal to the crowd?—Yes. I told her she would lose her life if she did not go away.

6332 She was in danger?—Yes. I was in danger myself, but I knew a good deal of the crowd.

6333 Did you see some things thrown out of the houses at the police?—Yes. From five o'clock on Sunday evening until nine o'clock there was no living about the place. I could not get into my own house until eleven o'clock at night.

6334 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Where do you live?—In 13 Digges Street. I carry on the business of green grocer.

Examination by Mr. POWELL, K.C., resumed.

6335 Was the conduct of the rioters such as to make it impossible for respectable people to pass?—Yes, impossible for anyone to pass. The girls appeared to be worse than the boys.

6336 Did you see thrown from the windows of a tenement house in Digges Street stones and bottles and delph at the police?—Yes. I saw a large jam-pot strike a constable on the shoulder, and he was knocked to his knees. Coming away myself, as they were throwing at the police. I got a blow on the shoulder with a large brick trying to get to my own house.

6337. Your house is near the corner of Digges Street and Upper Mercer's Street?—Yes.

6338. From two houses in Mercer's Street did you see things thrown?—From the corner of Kevin Street to the corner of Mercer's Street there was nothing but bricks, stones and bottles thrown at the police. I had to take refuge in Mercer's Street, and I could not get to my own house until eleven o'clock at night.

6339. Did you actually see religious statues thrown out of a tenement house in Mercer's Street?—Well, unfortunately where I live, I saw a statue of the Blessed Virgin and of the Sacred Heart thrown out. I am very sorry to speak of this in Court. They came out of a top window.

6340. And they were thrown at the police?—Yes.

6341. Now on that same night from the roof of a tenement house, did you see paving stones thrown?—Yes, throwing everything—old furniture of all sorts and old stools and chairs, paving stones and bottles, old bricks, all pelted at the police. The police could not get near them owing to the throwing.

6342. Did you see an oil can thrown?—Yes, and a bath of water and fire-bricks, and if anyone got a blow of them they would not be here to-day.

6343. The fire-bricks are sold?—Yes, and large. If anyone got a blow of one of them they would not be here.

6344. Were these things actually thrown at the police in the street?—Yes, or anyone that would go for protection to the police.

6345. And now, as far as you could see on that night in that locality, was there a murderous assault and attack made on the police?—Yes; it was desperate—very bad. From five o'clock to nine it was something awful. It was heart-rending to live in that locality.

6346. Dangerous not only to the police, but to peaceable citizens?—Yes. I was very sorry to say that I was living in it, having my business there.

6347. As you are here, and as I don't want to be bringing you here again to-morrow, do you remember the next night, Monday, 1st September?—Yes.

6348. That would be a Redmond's Hill riot? Did you see on that night from tenement houses in Upper Mercer's Street things thrown from the windows?—Yes.

6349. Did you see, amongst other things, per-

num pots, garden hoses and pieces of timber?—Yes, and pieces of hammers that were pulled out of the staircases going up.

6350. And thrown out at the police?—Yes.

6351. Did you see out of another window an old metal pot thrown?—Yes.

6352. And now, on Monday night, how long did that go on?—It was going on all day on Monday, but the last charge was about twelve o'clock. I faintly when the police blew their whistles. They were hammed in by the crowd in a hall in Mercer's Street. The crowd threw pieces of iron and other missiles at the police, and the police had to blow for assistance. That was about twelve o'clock on Monday night.

6353. At that time when you heard the policeman's whistle, you knew that a small body of police were surrounded by a big dangerous crowd?—Yes. They had to take protection in the hall.

6354. And were they then surrounded by this mob?—Yes.

6355. And did you believe they were in danger of their life?—Yes, until the others came to their assistance, when the crowd dispersed.

6356. Only for the reinforcements arriving, in your opinion would the police in the hall be killed?—Yes, or anyone who went to their protection.

6357. How long are you living in that locality?—About thirty years altogether—all my lifetime.

6358. Have you, in all your life-time, seen or experienced anything like the terrible state of affairs that existed on that Sunday and Monday?—No, and I hope I will never see the like again.

6359. And during the whole of these two days, do you say to the Court that the lives of the police who went into that locality were in danger?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

6360. In the crowd that broke into McEvoy's shop, you knew a number of them?—Yes. I knew the ring-leaders.

6361. Were there a lot of people you didn't know?—There were.

Examined by Mr. BROWN, K.C.

6362. The people you did know were from the neighbourhood around?—Yes.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I think, sir, that is as far as I will go this evening.

The Commission then adjourned until to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock.

SEVENTH PUBLIC SITTING.—TUESDAY, JANUARY 13TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DREIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOHRARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Constable SHEEHAN examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

6363. Constable Sheehan, were you one of Sergeant Cox's party at Aungier Street on Sunday, 31st August?—I was.

6364. And did you go with him to Longford Street?—Yes, sir.

6365. And, in Aungier Street, and Longford Street, were you assailed by a large crowd?—Yes.

6366. And did they throw missiles at you?—Yes.

6367. Were you yourself hit?—I was, in the leg.

6368. With what?—A half-brick.

6369. Were missiles thrown at you from the houses?—Yes, in Longford Street.

6370. Were they thrown at you from the street and from the houses in the street?—Yes, from both.

6371. And of that crowd what would be your estimate?—I would say about 300 or 400.

6372. In Longford Street, did you see one of the rioters throw stones?—Yes.

6373. And did you effect his arrest. Yes. He ran into a hallway, and I pursued him into the hall.

6374. Did you get him?—I did.

6375. You arrested him?—I did.

6376. And charged him?—Yes.

6377. What was his name?—Michael Connor.

6378. And was he tried?—He was.

6379. And convicted?—Yes; he got a month's imprisonment.

6380. And you saw him throwing stones?—Yes, at the police.

6381. At the police?—Yes.

6382. You left your party then while taking him to the barrack?—Yes, I took him to College Street Police Station.

6383. And did you re-join Sergeant Cox later on?—No, I did not come back.

6384. You took your prisoner to the barrack in College Street?—Yes.

Constable McMANOR (193 B), examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

6385. You are Constable 193 B?—Yes.

6386. Were you with Sergeant Cox on this afternoon?—Yes, sir.

6387. And you heard him give his account of what happened; were you here then?—Yes, I heard all he said.

6388. Now, did you arrest a person at Great Longford Street?—Yes.

6389. What was his name?—Keyes, I think?

6390. Yes; Keyes.

6391. What was he doing?—He used to come out through the entrance of a laneway and throw stones at the police. He then ran down the laneway. I knew the laneway very well and knew that he could not escape. I pursued him. He ran again and hid under a cart. I arrested him, and when I arrested him he resisted violently. Sometimes before other policemen were being stoned. The crowd knew that I was down the laneway, and they threw stones several times at me.

6392. From the street?—Yes, and from the roofs of the houses.

6393. What is the name of the street—the laneway?—Great Longford Street—a laneway off Great Longford Street.

6394. Now, how often were you hit with stones

yourself that afternoon?—About six times. The prisoner was struck with one stone that was thrown at me.

6395. The prisoner got one stone that was intended for you?—Yes.

6396. And did you see any stones thrown from the houses?—Oh, yes.

6397. What did you see thrown from the houses?—I saw bricks, tiles, stones, bottles, pots, some pieces of furniture.

6398. And pieces of furniture?—Yes.

6399. Was that in Great Longford Street?—Yes.

6400. Are they tenement houses in that street?—Yes, they are all tenement houses.

6401. And now, without going through all the details given by Sergeant Cox, how long, tell the Commissioners, were you in that area that day?—Well, I would say about 15 or 20 minutes.

6402. And during that time was the stone-throwing at the police continuous?—Yes, continuous, the whole time.

6403. From the street and from the houses?—Yes; from all the laneways adjoining the street.

6404. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was your prisoner convicted?—Yes.

6405. What did he get?—Three months, sir.

Inspector CHASE, D.M.P., examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

6406. Inspector Chase, you are an Inspector of the Dublin Metropolitan Troop?—Yes.

6407. And on Sunday, the 31st August, you received instructions to go to Aungier Street?—I did.

6408. In consequence of directions given to you, did you go to Aungier Street?—Yes. I was coming from Sackville Street between 5 and 6 o'clock, and when at the corner of College Street I received orders to proceed to Thomas Street. I

went there with a mixed party of 12 troopers of the R.I.C. and D.M.P.

6409. You directed your force, I think?—Yes.

6410. One party went to Thomas Street and the other to Aungier Street?—At the corner of Aungier Street I received information that there was a row in George's Street, that the trams were being broken there.

6411. And did you go there?—Yes, I directed, on the direction of the Assistant Commissioner, who came on the scene, I directed half the party down that way, and the remainder went to Aungier Street and Thomas Street.

6412. Did you proceed yourself to Aungier Street?—I did.

6413. When you got to Aungier Street—the junction of Aungier Street, George's Street and Stephen's Street?—Yes.

6414. Are the Transport Workers' Union Offices up there?—Yes, four or five doors above the corner of Stephen's Street.

6415. Tell me what occurred there; what did you see?—When I came within sight of the corner of Stephen's Green there was a crowd there of between 200 or 300 around two trams. We came pretty smartly; we came at a gallop up the street. The crowd showered stones at us, and then dispersed up Aungier Street and Longford Street. Both the trams were wrecked completely, and the street and kerbstones were littered with broken glass from the trams. In fact, it was very unsafe to put the horses through it.

6416. Now, was there a large crowd in that place?—Oh, there would be nearly 300, I am sure.

6417. What was the number of the police, apart from the troopers, who were there when you arrived?—Sergeant Cox was there, with five or six men of the D.M.P. and some Constabulary.

6418. Now, were the crowd when you arrived there, were the crowd very hostile?—Yes; extremely so.

6419. Very hostile?—Yes; very hostile.

6420. And were there missiles thrown?—Yes.

6421. What sort of missiles were they?—Mixtures of all sorts—stones, bottles, and half bricks.

6422. Were they thrown freely?—Yes, very.

6423. And were you yourself hit?—No, I was not struck myself.

6424. Were any of your men hit?—Yes.

6425. How many?—There were two of them hit.

6426. Two of your troop hit?—Yes; and several of the horses were hit.

JOHN MICHELSON examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

6442. Mr. John Michelson, where do you live?—On the South Circular Road.

6443. Do you carry on business in the city?—Yes, sir.

6444. In what street?—In Chester's Lane.

6445. Where is that?—Off Redmond's Hill, near Mercer's Street.

6446. Now, do you remember Sunday afternoon, 31st August last?—I do.

6447. Were you down that afternoon in Stephen's Street?—Yes, sir.

6448. You remember about 5 o'clock that evening?—Yes.

6449. You left Stephen's Street to go home about that hour?—Yes.

6450. Did you go along Caffe Street?—I came along Caffe Street and Mercer's Street.

6451. And on to Chester's Lane?—Yes; on to Chester's Lane.

6427. Now, did you effect the dispersal of the crowd?—Yes, we drove them up Lombard Street and dispersed them; but they again fired all kinds of missiles at us from Lombard Street, from the houses there, the tenement houses.

6428. You then co-operated with Sergeant Cox in dispersing the crowd over the streets you mentioned?—No, no. When the crowd dispersed up Lombard Street they formed again at the corner of Stephen's Street. I received information then that there was a tram wrecked by a mob at the top of Camden Street. I got into communication with the Assistant Commissioner, who directed me to proceed to Camden Street.

6429. You went to the rescue of the tram?—Yes; but when I got there the tram had gone on, and the crowd was dispersing. I returned then down Camden Street, Westford Street, and halted for a few moments at the corner of Lower Kevin Street and Caffe Street. Here there was a half-brick fired, and it struck the ground in front of the horses' legs.

6430. You paraded the main thoroughfare of Aungier Street most of the time?—Yes.

6431. With the exception of one excursion into Lombard Street and one into Kevin Street?—I did not go into Kevin Street.

6432. You went to the corner?—Yes.

6433. How long were you on duty that afternoon after your arrival in Aungier Street?—Well, we did not get off duty until near 9 o'clock.

6434. You went on about 5 or 6 in the evening?—We went on duty that morning.

6435. But I am speaking about this particular locality?—Oh, we went there between 5 and 6 o'clock in the evening.

6436. You remained there an hour and a half?—I returned after things had quietened down. I returned to the Castle after 6 o'clock. Then I went down Westmoreland Street.

6437. You are sure that your services were necessary in that locality—when you went up to Aungier Street—for about an hour?—Quite so.

6438. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Had the troops batons?—We had, sir.

6439. Had they their batons drawn?—Yes, I gave orders to draw batons.

6440. Did they use them?—I did not see anyone use them. The people ran; we did not get close enough to them.

6441. They fled from your horses?—Yes; they fled from the horses.

6452. Now, when you were coming to the corner of Mercer's Street did you see anything that attracted your attention?—At the corner of Caffe Street and Mercer's Street I found a crowd of people standing there.

6453. What were they doing?—They were all standing about.

6454. Had they anything in their hands; did you notice anything in their hands?—They had some bottles, and bricks in their hands.

6455. At that time were there any police there?—No, sir.

6456. And did the crowd, as far as you could see, appear to be waiting for somebody?—When I came to Caffe Street I saw police coming up from Stephen's Green direction.

6457. Very well. Had this crowd of people that you saw there, had they bottles and stones in their hands?—Yes, sir.

*Y2

6458. And about how many were in the crowd; how many would you say?—I should say about over 100.

6459. Now, did you go on then to your store?—Yes, sir.

6460. And do you remember when you were going up Redmond's Hill?—Yes, I closed the store and went through to Redmond's Hill. I saw a tram coming from Augher Street and stopping just at the corner of Bishop Street. There was a lot of people there throwing stones and all kinds of things at the tram, and they broke a window of the tram.

6461. Now, did you see, at that time, some police, coming along?—There were police there, and the police charged the people, and they went—some went down Digges Street, some Mercer Street, and some went down Wexford Street.

6462. But before they went away, before they went in these directions, did you see them do anything to the police?—No, sir.

6463. Did you see any stones and bottles thrown at the tram-men?—Yes, sir.

6464. And then did you see, after the police came, did you see the crowd throw stones at anybody?—Oh, the police were amongst them.

6465. The crowd were throwing stones?—Yes.

6466. That is what I thought. Did you see McEvoy's?—Yes; his window was broken.

6467. You saw the window of McEvoy's shop broken?—Yes, sir.

6468. Now, after the police had dispersed them, and they ran away, you saw some rush into Digges Street, others through Mercer Street, and more into Caffe Street?—Yes.

6469. Into Caffe Street?—I passed Caffe Street after and I saw the crowd of people and the police there fighting. They were—the crowd were—throwing bricks and jam-pots; they were flinging them through the windows.

6470. At the police?—Yes; at the police.

6471. Did you then go home as soon as you could?—Yes, as soon as I could.

6472. Now, as you are here, I don't want to bring you back again, you saw something at Redmond's Hill on the following Monday. We have not come to that yet, but I will ask you, so that you need not be coming back here again. Now, that was Sunday—what you have been telling us about?—Yes.

6473. Now, do you remember the 1st of September, the next day, between 1 and 2 o'clock?—I do.

6474. You remember, on that day, being in your store in Cheater's Lane?—I do.

6475. Now, did you go down the lane to the corner of Mercer's Street?—I went down—

6476. Wait now for a minute. Did you see anything then coming out of the tenement houses in Mercer's Street?—I saw—it was about between 1 and 2 o'clock, and I heard women passing through near the store—people running and crying. There were some baton charges.

6477. And did you see anything coming out of any of the houses?—I saw—

6478. What did you see?—I saw some bricks and bottles.

6479. Were the police standing together in Mercer's Street?—They were all together in amongst them.

6480. When the bottles were thrown at them?—Yes, sir.

6481. Did you see something like the sashes of windows thrown through them?—I saw something like them. I could not say exactly whether they were sashes of the windows.

6482. Now, this same afternoon, were you in Dame Street?—Yes.

6483. And were you returning about 8.30?—Yes, about 8.40.

6484. Did you see a crowd at the corner of Digges Street?—I did.

6485. And did you see some police—did you see them fighting the police?—They were fighting; the police were amongst them.

6486. And did you pass on, and did you go to Caffe Street?—Yes.

6487. And what did you see next?—At Caffe Street corner, at Kevin Street, I saw two men standing in the middle of the road with "picks" in their hands, trying to lift the tram tracks.

6488. And now, when you saw these, did the crowd get around where these two men were?—Yes; the crowd came afterwards.

6489. And was there a battle between the crowd and the police?—A great battle that time.

6490. And did you see things thrown at the police?—Yes; they were throwing stones and everything there at that time.

6491. And did you see the police disperse the crowd?—Yes, sir.

6492. And did some of the crowd go down Caffe Street and Kevin Street?—Yes.

6493. And did you see bottles and stones thrown from the windows of the tenement houses there—thrown both from the streets and from the houses at the police?—Yes, sir.

6494. And on that Sunday and Monday was the state of things very bad there?—It was.

6495. Were things very bad there on that Sunday and on the Monday following?—Yes.

6496. Mr. HENRY, A.C.—Mr. Michelson, on Sunday how many batons did you see?—I did not see any baton charges on the Sunday.

6497. Did you see any baton charges on the Monday?—No, I did not see any on the Monday.

6498. You were not there?—No.

6499. You did not see any baton charges at any stage of the proceedings while you were there?—No, sir.

6500. When you saw the crowd and the police fighting, what were the police using?—Nothing.

6501. They had nothing in their hands?—I did not see them use anything. They were trying to drive away the crowd.

6502. Had they batons drawn?—No; I did not see them.

6503. Did you see any people knocked down?—No.

CATHERINE MURPHY examined by Mr. Ashmead.

6504. Mrs. Murphy, do you live in Upper Mercer's Street?—Yes, in No. 18, sir.

6505. Now, did you see a large crowd in that street between 7 and 8 o'clock on Sunday evening, the 31st August last?—Yes, sir.

6506. Were the police there?—Yes, sir.

6507. And what were the crowd doing to the police?—They were boozing and shouting and abusing and abusing the police, and firing weapons from the windows.

6508. What kind of weapons?—They were throwing bricks and bottles from the two sides of the street.

6509. Mercer Street is a narrow street?—Yes.

6510. They were pelting things at the police from both sides of the street?—

6511. And was there a large crowd in the street?—About 50 people, sir.

6512. And were they throwing things at the police too?—Yes.

6513. The police were being attacked by the people in the street and the people in the houses on both sides of the street?—Yes, sir.

6514. And the police were badly treated?—No, sir, I did not see anyone badly treated.

6515. Were the crowd stoning them?—Yes. They got into the halls and shut themselves up in the halls.

Mr. Brown, K.C.—The police?

6516. Mr. Atkinson.—No, sir, the crowd (To the Witness).—Wasn't it the crowd who rushed into the halls, as you say, and shut themselves up there?—Yes, sir, the crowd—the blackguards.

6517. Were the police in danger?—They were, sir. The crowd got on the top of the roofs, and they were firing bricks and bottles and stove-pipes down on the street.

6518. Where the police were?—Yes.

6519. Did you see any houses from which missiles were thrown?—Yes, sir, I saw one. It is closed up now. It is going to be knocked down—No. 28, at the corner of Chester's Lane.

6520. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Was it an empty house?—It was occupied that time, sir, by tenants. They are put out now, because it is repairing.

6521. Mr. Atkinson.—The crowd got into it?—Yes.

THOMAS HEAVY examined by Mr. Atkinson.

6531. Where do you reside?—No. 15 Upper Digges Street, sir.

6532. What do you do?—I am a baker at Jacob's.

6533. Now, were you in Augier Street on Sunday, 31st August?—I was passing through Augier Street.

6534. About what time?—Between 5 and 6.

6535. Now, at what part of Augier Street did you see a crowd on the street?—I saw a large crowd opposite the Transport Workers' Union Hall in Augier Street.

6536. What was the crowd doing there?—There was a tram there.

6537. Was it a large crowd?—It was.

6538. Would you tell the Commissioners what that large crowd were doing?—They were attacking the tram. Part of the crowd took off the destination board, and others broke the windows.

6539. Were they throwing stones?—Yes; bottles and stones.

6540. Were the trams broken?—The trams were all broken.

6541. Were the police there?—Yes; the crowd were throwing bottles and stones. I was going up the street a bit and had to get into a hall. When I came out they were throwing bottles and stones from the windows.

6542. You took shelter in a hall-way?—Yes.

6543. Until the row was over?—Yes.

6544. And then you passed on?—Yes.

6545. You came to the corner of Digges Street?—Yes, there was a large crowd there.

6546. What were they doing?—They were throwing bottles, and stones, and bricks.

6547. At whom?—At the police.

6548. And were they there in large numbers?—They were between 300 and 400.

6522. And from it assailed the police?—Yes; and in No. 27 the drawingroom was idle, and a crowd got into it between 7 and 9 o'clock, and kept pelting away for all they were worth.

6523. Was that Sunday?—Yes, sir, and on Monday night they did the same thing.

6524. They did the same again on Monday night?—Yes, sir, scandalous.

6525. Did you see furniture thrown out?—Yes, sir, and a bucket of water, and I saw paraffin oil thrown out from No. 28—from the two par front. I saw furniture thrown out of the top front room of No. 11 Little Digges Street.

6526. What class of furniture?—Broken chairs and old broken geranium boxes.

6527. Did you see the police charge the crowd?—Yes, but when the crowd got into the houses they shut the hall-doors.

6528. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Where were these people stoning the police?—Some in Cuffe Street, some in Chester's Lane, others in Redmond's Hill.

6529. You knew them?—I knew some of them, sir, some of them that got imprisoned.

6530. By sight, you knew them?—Yes. They told me what they would not do to me, and I had to lock myself in that night, myself and my children.

6549. Were the stones and bottles and bricks freely thrown?—Yes, sir, very freely.

6550. Did you see the driver and conductor of the tram doing anything to them?—I did not see that.

6551. Do you know a man called McEvoy?—I do.

6552. What is he?—He is an outfitter in Redmond's Hill.

6553. Did you see anything happen to the window of his shop?—Yes, during the stone-throwing, the glass was broken.

6554. During the stone-throwing the glass in McEvoy's shop window was broken?—Yes.

6555. When the crowd got to Digges Street, the police charged them?—The police came on the scene and charged the crowd. They dispersed the crowd.

6556. They charged the crowd with batons drawn?—They did.

6557. Did you see the police use their batons?—They did not get near enough to use them.

6558. The crowd fled?—Yes.

6559. But, at any rate, before the baton charges, the crowd were assailing the police with stones and bottles?—They were, sir, freely.

6560. And did you see—were you in your own house in Digges Street, watching all this?—I was at the corner.

6561. Were the police driven out of Digges Street?—They had to retire, sir.

6562. Up Redmond's Hill?—Yes.

6563. Were the crowd calling the police names?—They were; some awful names, sir.

6564. Were the police, in your opinion, in danger, owing to the riotous nature of the crowd?—Yes, they were in great danger, sir.

Constable CORRIGAN, 52 A, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

6565. Constable Corrigan, were you one of Inspector Chase's troop?—Yes.

6566. You went to Augier Street?—Yes, sir.

6566A. And we have it from him—I suppose you heard his evidence?—I did, sir.

6567. And, I suppose, you agree with him in what he has described?—Yes.

6568. Now, while you were charging the crowd in Augier Street, was there a large number of missiles thrown at the police?—Yes, sir, showers of missiles.

6569. Showers of them?—Yes.
 6570. Were you hit?—Yes, sir; I got a blow on the shoulder.
 6571. With what?—With a piece of a brick.
 6572. And was your horse hit?—No, sir; the horse was not hit.
 6573. Did you charge with batons drawn?—Oh, yes, with batons drawn.
 6574. Did you use them?—No, we could not get near enough.

Sergeant DELANEY, 9 B, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

6575. Now, Sergeant Delaney, you are stationed at College Street?—Yes, sir.
 6580. And on this day, the 31st August, did you receive directions to go and reinforce Sergeant Cox and party at Aungier Street?—Yes.
 6581. And did you go?—Yes.
 6582. With about how many men?—Fifteen.
 6583. At this time had Sergeant Cox returned?—Yes, he came to College Street.
 6584. To get reinforcements?—Yes.
 6585. That is the moment he was driven out of his place, he came back as quickly as he could?—Yes.
 6586. Then you and he, with a body of how many men?—Fifteen men, R.I.C. and D.M.P.
 6587. A mixed force?—Yes.
 6588. You went to Aungier Street?—Yes.
 6589. Now, at the corner of Stephen's Street and Aungier Street you arrived with your additional force?—Yes.
 6590. Did you see a crowd of people there?—Yes.
 6591. A large crowd?—Yes, a large crowd.
 6592. How many would be in that crowd?—Well, there was a crowd of about 200 outside the Transport Workers' Union Hall just above Stephen's Street.
 6593. Were you attacked by the crowd from the street and from the houses?—Yes; both from the street and from the houses.
 6594. With what sort of instruments?—With broken bricks, and stones thrown at us. So we drew our staves and charged the crowd up Aungier Street, and portion of the crowd—there was portion of the crowd in front of us, and another portion came up behind. We had to divide into two parties.
 6595. Wait now: wait a minute; portion of the crowd went in front?—Yes.
 6596. During the dispersal portion of the crowd got in front?—Yes.
 6597. And another got on your rear?—Yes.
 6598. What did you do then?—We divided our party into two, one party went in pursuit of portion of the crowd in front, and the other party pursued the other portion up Aungier Street.
 6599. In fact you went north and south?—Yes.
 6600. Now, which party did you take control of?—The Aungier Street and Longford Street party.
 6601. You dispersed that crowd in Longford Street?—Yes; some rushed towards York Street; another portion turned into Longford Street.
 6602. And now, when you drove the crowd up Longford Street, did they seem to get reinforced there?—Yes.

6575. The crowd fled from the charge of the horses?—Yes.
 6576. Was it necessary, in order to protect yourselves and the trams, to charge the crowd and disperse them out of Aungier Street?—Very necessary, sir. It was a very hostile crowd.
 6577. Now, this disturbance that you saw, was it in the vicinity of the Transport Workers Union Hall in Aungier Street?—Yes.
 6578. And did you charge the crowd and disperse them up Longford Street?—They fled up Longford Street, and we followed them up.
 6603. And were the police again assailed at Longford Street?—Yes, from the houses and from the streets; from the steps—the door-steps.
 6604. Were the police able to effect any arrests?—Yes; I arrested one man named Cantwell.
 6605. Was he convicted?—He was.
 6606. What was done to him?—Forty shillings or a month.
 6607. Now, did you use your batons in Longford Street?—We didn't; we did not get near enough to the crowd.
 6608. But you charged?—Yes.
 6609. With your staves in your hands?—Yes.
 6610. And the moment you proceeded to charge the crowd fled?—Yes; they fled before us. At intervals they turned back and threw missiles at us again.
 6611. Were they a very disorderly and riotous crowd?—They were.
 6612. And was it necessary for the sake of the peace of the city to disperse that crowd?—It was.
 6613. And you used every means in your power?—Yes.
 6614. Were you yourself hit by some of the missiles?—Yes. I was hit on the right shoulder with a broken brick and on the right chin with a bottle.
 6615. Were many of the other constables under your command injured too?—Yes, several of them.
 6616. Do you know the number of men who were injured on this particular occasion?—I could not really say.
 6617. Well, we will get it later on. Now, how long were you kept on duty in Longford Street?—An hour and twenty minutes.
 6618. An hour and twenty minutes?—Yes.
 6619. What hour would that be in the evening?—6 o'clock to 7 20.
 6620. And after you left Longford Street, where did you go?—I went to Chancery Lane with a prisoner, and returned again to Aungier Street, Coffe Street, York Street, and Mercer's Street. We went through all quarters there.
 6621. You patrolled the whole of that district?—Yes.
 6622. And when was peace restored?—About 7 30 or a quarter to 8. There were three other persons arrested afterwards, and were charged at Chatham Street.
 6623. Were they charged with stone-throwing and riotous conduct?—Yes; and two of the ring-leaders were arrested during the week afterwards, and got six months' imprisonment with hard labour—two of the ring-leaders of that mob.
 6624. Two of the ring-leaders of that mob were arrested, and got six months' imprisonment?—Yes.
 6625. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did matters quieten down fairly from 20 minutes past 7?—Yes, sir.

Constable RILEY, 68 B, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

6626. Constable, were you with Sergeant Delaney's party on this evening?—Yes.

6627. At Aungier Street?—Yes.

6628. And were you in Longford Street?—I was.

6629. In Longford Street, did you make several arrests?—Three altogether.

6630. Were those three members of a riotous crowd in the street?—Well, one of them was a member of a riotous crowd in the street, the other two were inside houses.

6631. But they were all joining in the riot and assaulting the police?—Yes, they were all throwing missiles at the police.

6632. Were those three persons who were arrested by you all convicted?—Yes, sir. They were all convicted.

6633. And in Longford Street and Aungier Street that night were there large and riotous crowds throwing stones at the police?—Yes.

6634. How many people would be there?—Well, between 200 and 300.

6635. Were you, yourself, hit?—No, not myself.

Examined by Mr. BROWN, K.C.

6637. What did those men get whom you arrested?—I had only one of them charged myself. He got a month or 40 shillings. I had not the other two charged.

6638. They were charged with stone-throwing?—Yes, sir.

Constable JOHN COSSELL, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

6639. Constable, were you in the party of police in Digges Street?—Yes, sir, and in Aungier Street.

6640. Now, in Digges Street, what was the condition of things prevailing there when you got there?—It was bad indeed, they were throwing stones.

6641. Throwing stones, what else?—I saw them pecking up pieces of cement.

6642. Was there a large crowd in the street?—About 200 people I should say.

6643. And how many police were there?—At that time I should say about 20. We were augmented from Aungier Street.

6644. And was that augmentation necessary to enable you to cope with the disturbances?—Oh, yes, sir.

6645. Now were that crowd assaulting you not only from the street but from the houses?—Yes, both from the houses and from the street.

6646. And had the police to charge the crowd?—Yes, sir.

6647. Were they able to get near enough to the crowd to strike them with their batons?—No, sir, the crowd fled.

Constable CROWLEY, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

6650. Constable Crowley, were you on duty at Inchicore between 5 and 6 o'clock on Sunday evening, the 31st of August last?—I was.

6651. When were you with?—Sergeant Kincaid and Constable Denis McMahon.

6652. Now, did you see a man attacking a tram?

6653. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Is this on Sunday?—Mr. Atkinson.—Yes, sir.

Witness.—I saw a number of people collected at the tram passed on to the terminus.

6654. Did you see a man being arrested?—I did, sir.

6655. By whom?—By Sergeant Kincaid.

6656. For doing what?—For leading a crowd to the tram-car.

6657. That was to attack the tram?—Yes, sir; to attack the tram.

6658. And was it a large crowd he was leading?—There would be about 150 persons in it.

6659. Now, when the sergeant went to capture the man, did you know the name of the man?—No, but I traced him out, and identified him afterwards at Clendalkin.

6660. What is his name?—Michael Costelloe.

6661. When the sergeant went to arrest Mr. Costelloe, what did the crowd do to the sergeant?

—The prisoner resisted arrest violently, and the crowd closed around the sergeant. I went with Constable McMahon to the sergeant's assistance, and took the prisoner. He was subsequently taken to Kilmansham Station.

6662. You had to go to the assistance of the sergeant?—Yes.

6663. I suppose there was a crowd around him there?—Yes.

6664. And the three of you were taking charge of the prisoner?—Yes, sir.

6665. Did you get him along any distance all right?—Yes.

6666. And did anything happen then?—When nearing the Emmet Hall, the meeting-place of the Transport Workers' Union.

6667. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where is the Emmet Hall?—Between the Richmond Barracks and Kilmansham Station.

6668. Kilmansham Police Station?—Yes, sir.

6669. Mr. Atkinson.—The Emmet Hall, you say, is the headquarters of the Transport Workers' Union of that district?—Yes.

6670. Now, at the Emmet Hall, would you tell the Commissioners quietly what took place?—The crowd rushed out of the Hall, and I saw them picking up stones and other missiles as they came

along, approaching us in a very violent manner. One of them who was leading the crowd demanded the prisoner from us.

6677. Demanded the release of the prisoner?—Yes; he called on the crowd to take the prisoner from us.

6678. And all the while they were picking up stones and throwing them at you?—They were.

6679. Had the crowd increased in numbers by this time?—Yes.

6680. How many about did the crowd compose?—I estimated them at about 200.

6681. Did the crowd threaten you?—They did.

6682. What did they say?—"If you don't let go the prisoner, it will be worse for you."

6683. "It will be worse for you?"—Yes.

6684. Now, did the crowd come close to you?—Yes, two of them came right opposite me; one laid his hand on the prisoner.

6685. What?—He laid hands on the prisoner.

6686. And did you make a blow at this man?—Not at that time. I tried to reason with him and asked him to leave us go quietly with the prisoner.

6687. But they would not?—No.

6687a. Now, as you were trying to get the prisoner on to the station, did this crowd of men seem to molest you?—They did.

6688. They followed you the whole way?—We had not gone 5 yards when they stopped us again. The man on the right of the prisoner was struck and thrown back—Constable McMahon.

6689. He was thrown back?—Yes.

6690. He was struck with what?—With either a stone or a brick. I could not say.

6691. Did he fall?—He fell to the ground.

6692. Did the blow that struck him come from behind or in front?—In front.

6693. The crowd was all around you?—Yes—they were at that time.

6694. Did he have to let go his hold of the prisoner?—Yes.

6695. Did Sergeant Kincaid hold the prisoner?—The sergeant walked behind us. I held the prisoner on the other side.

6696. Sergeant Kincaid was behind?—He was.

6697. When Constable McMahon was knocked down were you attacked yourself?—The prisoner became violent and kicked me on the shin and tripped me.

6698. Now, when he tried on these trucks did you give him a blow?—I did. I had my baton drawn. I tried to beat back the crowd.

6699. And had you your baton drawn the whole of the time while you had the prisoner under arrest?—Yes.

6700. And when you gave him this blow did you caution the crowd not to interfere?—I did.

6701. But they still persisted in interfering?—Oh, yes; they did.

6702. Do you know Peter Skyns?—I do.

6702a. Did you see him do anything?—I did.

6703. What did you see him do?—I saw him take either a stone or a brick from his pocket, and I saw his hand raised. I was struggling with the prisoner all this time and immediately that I saw his hand raised I was struck on the right ear.

6704. With what?—With a stone or a brick.

6705. Who was the man who hit you; was it Skyns?—Yes; I identified him afterwards. He got 4 months for it.

6706. Were you, yourself, notwithstanding the blow on the ear, repeatedly kicked?—I was knocked down with a blow on the ground and kicked several times.

6707. Knocked down with the blow of a stone?—Yes.

6708. And were you kicked when down?—Yes.

6709. What became of the prisoner?—He escaped then.

6710. The prisoner was taken from you?—Yes.

6711. You were the only police in the vicinity?—Yes, we were the only three police there at the time.

6712. At that time?—Yes.

6713. Was the baton taken from you?—Not at that time. I got up again and tried to fight my way through back to the two other men.

6714. You had got separated from Constable McMahon and Sergeant Kincaid?—Yes, I was again knocked down, and at that time the baton was taken from me.

6715. The baton was taken from you?—It was.

6716. And did you ever re-capture your prisoner?—Oh, yes. I got him in Clonallan afterwards.

6717. Some time afterwards?—Nine days afterwards.

6718. In Clonallan?—Yes, sir.

6719. He doesn't live in Clonallan?—Oh, yes, he does.

6720. Did you manage to regain your two comrades?—No, not that afternoon.

6721. And when you got free, where did you go to?—As I was escaping from the crowd, another man ran against me balancing a stick. He made for me as if to hit me on the head. He struck me a little on the shoulder. He was under the influence of drink, and I closed with him. We both fell. I was kicked on the ground again by five or six others, and a woman rushed from the direction of the military barracks and asked the crowd, "For God's sake don't kill the man." So there was a slight pause, and I escaped into the military barracks.

6722. You got shelter in the military barracks?—Yes, my wounds were dressed, and I remained there for the night.

6723a. Were you badly wounded?—I was black and sore from the kicks, and very sick inside.

6723. How many days were you in hospital?—I was five days in hospital, and I suffered for a considerable time afterwards.

6724. Did you get sick leave? I got plainclothes duty, to trace out my assailant.

6725. You were not fit for active service in the city?—Oh, no, I was not.

6726. Now did you hear the crowd that were overpowering the police say anything about the police?—Oh, yes; "Kill them; kill the bloody pealers."

6727. Well, they were very near it. Now, you were knocked down and deprived of your baton?—I was; I got it afterwards.

6728. Was your life in danger?—Certainly it was. Only for the woman they would have killed me.

6729. Was it necessary for your own safety to escape into the military barracks for protection?—Were it not for the military barracks they would have killed me.

6730. Now, did you, at any time after that moment of time, see Sergeant Kincaid, or what happened to him?—After the first four or five seconds I lost sight of him altogether.

6731. Can you say what happened him?—I could not say at that time. I believe he got badly treated, too.

6732. Bad as you got, he got worse?—Yes.

6733. Now as to the Emmet Hall; were there stones thrown from the windows of Emmet Hall?—They must have been provided with stones coming out. There were showers of stones thrown at us. We were singled out.

6734. Is the road there paved or macadamised, the road that the tram goes along through?—

There were no loose stones there, except on the sides of the road after leaving the Emmet Hall. You won't get pieces of cement there.

6735 The crowd came from the Emmet Hall in large numbers?—Yes, in large numbers; the majority of the crowd came out of the Hall.

6736 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How long had you been on duty in that district?—I came there on the 28th of August. I was only two days there.

Sergeant KINCAID, 12 A, examined by Mr. Atkinson

6741 Now, Sergeant Kincaid, you were on duty at Inchicore with the last witness and Constable McMahon?—Yes.

6742 Were you actually working under the command of Inspector Walkman?—Yes.

6743 Were the three of you detached to protect the tram terminus?—Yes; we were on duty at the Tram Depot at Inchicore.

6744 Now, between 5 and 6 o'clock on this evening of the 31st of August, did a large crowd assemble near the terminus?—Yes, about 150.

6745 When they collected, did they do anything to the trams?—They were hissing and booing the conductor and driver of the tram that was there.

6746 Yes?—A man named Costelloe, who appeared to be a ring-leader, was there. I cautioned him to go away, and not to be inciting the crowd.

6747 Wait now, that was Costelloe, he was the ring-leader; and you cautioned him?—Yes.

6748 After you had cautioned him, what did he do?—He said he would not go away.

6748A Did he call upon the crowd to do anything?—Yes; to go and wreck the tram. He called out that way to the crowd.

6749 Now, in consequence of his attitude and his demeanour in inciting the crowd, did you arrest Costelloe?—Yes; I arrested him then.

6750 And he was taken into custody by the last witness and Constable McMahon?—Yes, I arrested him first. He resisted arrest, and they came to my assistance.

6751 I see. You then proceeded to try and get him to the barracks?—Yes, until we came to the Emmet Hall.

6752 Wait now. Was there a crowd of large numbers there before you came to the Hall?—Yes, I would say a large crowd, about 150.

6753 And were they throwing stones at that time?—No; they were only hissing then, and booing.

6754 I suppose you were able to bring your prisoner along as far as the Emmet Hall?—Yes.

6755 At the Emmet Hall, tell the Commissioners, please, what happened to you?—When we came near the Emmet Hall, a crowd of about 300 people rushed out of the Hall and came up to meet us.

6756 They were facing you?—Yes, they were.

6757 And crowding on your rear?—No, they were not in our rear at that time.

6758 I see, the crowd came out of the Hall and faced you?—Yes.

6759 What did they do?—They demanded of us to let the prisoner go.

6760 Repeat that again?—They demanded of us to let the prisoner go.

6761 And did that crowd do anything to the police?—I heard someone say, "Give it to the police."

6762 Then were missiles thrown at you?—Yes, I ordered the two men with me to draw their batons.

6763 You then ordered the two men with you

6737. Your baton was taken from you?—It was, sir, after a few seconds.

6738 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Try and fix where the Emmet Hall is; you know the Barracks?—I do, sir.

6739 I mean the Military Barracks?—Yes, sir.

6740 It is nearer to your Police Station than to the Barracks?—It is nearer the Military Barracks—the first house near the Barracks.

Oh, I see.

to draw their batons?—Yes, when the crowd commenced to fire missiles at us.

6764 What class of missiles were they firing?—Stones, broken bricks, pieces of cement—all the missiles they could lay hands on in the vicinity.

6765 And you three were almost?—Yes.

6766 And was that a dangerous and riotous mob?—Oh, yes; very dangerous.

6767 We have it from the last witness that in consequence of the attitude of the crowd the prisoner escaped?—Yes; he was rescued. I refused to let the prisoner go, and tried to remonstrate with the crowd; but they fired missiles at us, and each of us had to fight for our lives from that out.

6768 You got separated, the crowd would not listen to reason, you got separated, and you had to fight for your lives?—Yes, we were each separated.

6769 We had a description of the last fight, can you give any description of your sufferings, were you knocked down?—Yes.

6770 By what?—By a half-brick. I was hit on the head and knocked down.

6771 Was your head cut?—It was.

6772 Was it the blow you got knocked you down?—Yes.

6773 And while you were on the ground what did the crowd do to you?—The crowd closed in on me and kicked me, and left me unconscious on the road.

6774 What did they do to you?—They closed in on me and kicked me, and left me unconscious on the roadside.

6775 How long were you unconscious?—Well, I must have been two hours. A woman in the neighbourhood came out herself and her family, and asked them not to kill me on the road. She brought me in, and for two hours I was in her house before I got to the station.

6776 Were you rendered unconscious for two hours by having been kicked by the crowd outside the tram terminus?—Yes.

6777 And, at this moment, after you had remained in that woman's house for two hours, assistance came to you?—Yes, a sergeant came along and brought me to the police station. I had asked the woman to send to the station for the ambulance to be sent for me. But she said her house would be wrecked if she sent any of her family out.

6778-79. The result was this; she was afraid to send out, and you had to be escorted by the sergeant to the police station?—Yes.

6780 Were you on the sick list?—I was 2 months under the doctor's care. After some time, after the doctor had attended me, I commenced to throw up blood, and he sent me to the hospital then, and I was in hospital for a month.

6781 So you had two months of private attendance and a month in hospital?—Yes.

6782 Are you suffering still from the effects?—Yes, I feel the results of it still.

6783 You described yourself that you were in the position of having been obliged to fight for your lives?—Yes, sir.

Constable DEKE MacMAHON examined.

6784. Mr. Atkinson.—You were the third constable in that crowd?—Yes.
6785. And you were with the last witness and the witness before?—Yes.
6786. You are Constable MacMahon?—Yes.
6787. I suppose you agree with the evidence given by the last two witnesses as to the nature of this crowd?—Yes.
6788. Now, you were trying to effect the arrest of a man named Costello?—Yes.
6789. And you had a hold of him?—Yes.
6790. And the crowd were all around you?—Yes.
6791. When you were trying to bring him on in custody to the station with Constable Crowley, were you hit?—Yes; I was hit on the head with a stone about three or four pounds weight, on the chest, and I was put staggering back.
6792. Did you fall?—No; I was put staggering back.
6793. Had you to lose your grip of your prisoner?—Yes.
6794. When you lost grip of your prisoner were you separated from your prisoner and from your comrades?—Yes.
6795. Did the crowd attack you again?—Yes, and they knocked me down and they kicked me.
6796. When you were knocked down, was it by a hit or a blow or what?—I was tripped when I was fighting with the crowd.
6797. And when you were tripped and knocked down, what did the crowd do to you?—They kicked me several times about the body and head.
6798. Were you injured?—Yes.
6799. Where?—There, on the head.
6800. With what?—With a kick.
6801. Now, did you get up?—Yes.
6802. When you got up did you use your baton?—Yes.
6803. You did use it?—Yes.
6804. What did you try to do when you got up?—I went back to the place where Sergeant Kincaid and Constable Crowley were.
6805. Did you fight your way back?—Yes.
6806. Did you succeed in getting back and joining Sergeant Kincaid?—Yes.

6807. Were you knocked down again?—Yes.
6808. By what?—By the crowd.
6809. Were you kicked when down?—Yes, several times.
6810. After this third knock-down did you lose your helmet and your baton?—Yes.
6811. And were you then defenceless?—Yes.
6812. Among this crowd of savages?—Yes.
6813. And rioters?—Yes.
6814. Were you forced to take refuge?—Yes.
6815. Was your life no longer safe on this motor ground?—No, indeed, but for the way I got into a house I believe I would be really killed.
6816. What was the name of the house you went into?—I don't know the name of the house. The door was open, and it was near where I was assaulted.
6817. Was it opened for you?—No; it was open, and I ran in.
6818. Was there a man there?—Yes, and he told me to close the door, and thus keep back the crowd. The crowd outside shouted—"Put him out!"
6819. What did he do?—The man told me to run out the backway or the house would be broken into.
6820. And did you actually go into the back?—Yes. I ran out the back.
6821. And you got over the garden wall?—I got into another house about twenty yards down. I got in the backway.
6822. Were you, yourself, actually ill?—Yes.
6823. And were you vomiting after the beating and the kicking you had got?—Yes. I vomited in the house.
6824. Were you stationed in the Depot?—No.
6825. Where were you stationed?—I was on duty at Kilmaham.
6826. Where was your barrack?—Was it at Inchicore?—Yes.
6827. And were you on sick leave?—Yes.
6828. For how long?—Two or three days.
6829. Was that a fierce and desperate riot?—Fearful, altogether.
6830. And you three men were carrying your lives in your hands?—Yes.

Inspector WILKINSON, examined.

6831. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You are Inspector Wilkinson, of the "A" Division?—Yes.
6832. Between five and six o'clock on Sunday, August 31st, were you at Inchicore?—Yes. I visited the police at Inchicore about five o'clock.
6833. Do you know the tram depot at Inchicore?—Yes.
6834. Was there a disorderly crowd collected there?—Yes. I saw them just when I arrived there, and immediately afterwards they moved down towards the tram that was about starting for the city. They commenced to yell and hoot at the tram driver and conductor.
6835. Was it a disorderly crowd?—It was a very disorderly crowd.
6836. Did you hear Sergeant Kincaid cautioning the ringleaders?—I warned them to clear back—myself and Sergeant Kincaid—and heard one of the ringleaders urging them to attack the tram, and he arrested that man.
6837. And had the crowd then become very hostile?—Yes, they got on in a hostile way, booing and hissing at the trams, and they were disorderly until the tram started.
6838. And did they assault the police with stones?—Not at this particular time. The prisoner was brought away. After that groups of stone throwers

formed up at different places in the district, and they commenced to stone what police I had there. I had only three constables and a sergeant left, and we was for nearly an hour trying to stop the stone throwing.

6839. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Was that near the depot?—Well, between that and Vincent's Street. Perhaps two hundred yards from that the stone throwers collected. They used to throw from one place and we used to disperse them, and then they collected in another district and they would throw from that place, and so on; and they continued that for about an hour. They were throwing from yards and byways, and the club there. I warned them that if they continued firing from the club, we would break into the club, and apparently the constable closed down the windows from which the stones were thrown.

6840. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Where is that club?—Near the tram depot at Inchicore.

6841. Did these rioters get into that club and throw stones from inside?—No, they didn't get in, but there was a gang of stone throwers there apparently before anything arose.

6842. And was it quite clear that stones had been brought into that club?—Yes, quite clear, because when they came out, quite a number of these people had any amount of stones.

6845. And stones came from the windows of this club?—Yes.

6844. And you threatened that you would clear out the club if they didn't stop the stone-throwing?—Yes, and the stone-throwing from there was immediately stopped.

6845. Do you know where the Emmet Hall is?—Yes, about a quarter of a mile citywards from the tram depot.

6846. Is that a meeting place of the Transport Union Workers?—Yes, they have their rallies there.

6847. Were you in that neighbourhood about 6.30 that evening?—Yes, about four hundred collected there for a meeting. Mr. Carroll addressed the meeting from a window in the club.

6848. Is he ex-Councillor Carroll?—Yes, he was in the Corporation at one time.

6849. And does he live in the locality?—He lives just near the tram depot in Inchicore.

6850. And you heard him address the meeting outside Emmet Hall?—Yes.

6851. How many were in the crowd?—There were about four hundred.

6852. Did you hear anything of what he said?—Yes, he made several references to the police, and he said to the crowd that the women and the children should clear away, and that the men would look after themselves. He said also that the police arrested a man that evening, but he said—"They are sorry for it now," meaning, of course—

6853. Yes, we know, the attack that was made on the police afterwards. While that was going on, did two trains arrive from the city under an escort of police?—Yes, two trains came back with an escort. I could see that the trains were practically shattered and the glass was all gone except a pane or two. The police were on foot, apparently after having a rough time of it up along, and they had their batons drawn.

6854. How many police were escorting these trains?—There were five and a sergeant of the R.I.C.

6855. And the two trains were moving up towards Inchicore?—Yes.

6856. And protected by these policemen who had batons drawn?—Yes.

6857. And evidently having the signs of being attacked?—Yes, the trains were shattered.

6858. When these two trains came up to the crowd, they were as you say outside Emmet Hall, what was the demeanour of the crowd?—I ordered the police to clear them away from the trains, and the crowd became determinedly hostile, and they didn't make an attempt to clear away. The police then drew their batons and did all they could to make a way for the trains, but as the trains were held up there for some time and stones were thrown from different directions and struck the trains. From Emmet Hall a large number of stones were thrown, and I saw some stones coming myself from the window—the window from which the speaker had been addressing the crowd.

6859. That is Mr. Carroll?—Yes, and stones came from there, and I suppose it was one of the last panes of glass in the train was broken by them.

6860. What was the size of the crowd that was there at the time?—Some of them followed Mr. Carroll's advice—some of the women and the younger people went away—and after that I suppose there would be about three hundred there—men, many of them armed with sticks, and some of them apparently came from the country in different directions; others were from the neighbourhood of Inchicore.

6861. But you say that after Carroll's speech, you saw a number of the women and young persons leaving the crowd?—Yes, when he gave them the advice. The trains were just arriving.

6862. And they took his advice?—Yes.

6863. And you say that there were about three hundred in the crowd?—Yes.

6864. How many police were there?—I had ten and a sergeant, and, of course, the police that came escorting the trains helped.

6865. Was there a disorderly not going on there for some time?—Yes, they kept at it from the side lanes and from other places stones were thrown, and I got information afterwards that the stones were being collected for a few days previously for the events that took place that day.

6866. Am I right in saying that that street outside Emmet Hall is a paved street?—Of course the tram lines are paved and the sideways are paved with setts.

6867. And there is a considerable quantity of stone scattered about the locality?—Oh, yes, and they could easily get them.

6868. They saw these stones thrown out of the upper windows of Emmet Hall, and did the police have to go into the Hall to clear it out?—Yes, the police went into it, and some of these made escaped by the back, but some remained, and they pleaded innocence and in consequence they were not interfered with.

6869. Tell me some of the police that went in there?—Sergeant Legg of the R.I.C. and there were some of the B Division of police that were escorting the trains.

6870. And as a result of that visit of the police to the Hall did the stone throwing cease?—Yes.

6871. Did you see some of the people escaping from Emmet Hall?—No, I could not see them.

6872. Was the riot that was going on there at that time such that a detachment of the West Kent Regiment from Richmond Barracks was called out?—Yes, a party of the West Kent Regiment came out owing to the serious aspect of affairs, and they offered their services in escorting the trains down to the depot, and they did so.

6873. And the two trains were held up, up to the time the military appeared?—Yes.

6874. And until the military came to assist the police was the condition of affairs there a dangerous condition for the police?—Yes, very bad indeed, and organised apparently previously.

6874A. Were there several police injured in that riot?—About a dozen police were struck by missiles but their injuries were not serious. It was reported to me afterwards from twelve that they were struck with stones and pieces of concrete, and so on.

6875. And were six of them injured?—Yes, they were.

6876. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did this party of the West Kent Regiment volunteer to escort the trains or were they requisitioned by the civil authorities?—There was a gentleman there, Mr. Watson, and he spoke to me about the riot, and it was he that got the military to turn out.

6877. Was he a magistrate?—Yes.

Mr. ATKINSON.—Yes, a special magistrate.

6878. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is he in your district in ordinary times?—Yes.

6879. And you say that a number of people that were engaged in the riot had come in from the country?—Yes.

6880. In what proportion?—I cannot say as to that, but I suppose about perhaps a third.

6881. And they were strangers to you at any rate?—Yes; and some came from Clonsilla and around there.

6882. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Of the labouring class?—Yes.

6883. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—There was one prisoner, I understand, actually from Clonsilla?—There were two prisoners, and they were nearly all from the district outside Inchicore.

Sergeant COOME examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

6884. Mr. ATKINSON—Were you under Inspector Wilkinson on this Sunday?—Yes.

6885. Had you been on duty in the vicinity of the tram terminus on that Sunday?—Yes.

6886. From what time?—From nine to three that day, and I had got home and had my dinner, and relieved the station sergeant in the meantime; and had been back to the barracks and received information about the riots in Thomas Street. I turned out two men to go there, and again I received information to get to Inchicore myself with the only other men that I had in the barrack.

6888. When you got to Inchicore, did you see a large crowd there?—Yes; I should say there were about three hundred people outside Emmet Hall.

6889. And they were a short distance, about a quarter of a mile from the tram terminus?—Yes, or less.

6890. And a tram going from the city to Inchicore would have to pass the Emmet Hall?—Yes.

6891. When you came to Emmet Hall did you see any police?—Yes.

6892. Did you see a large crowd?—Yes.
6893. How many police were there?—Inspector Wilkinson and about eight or ten. I could not exactly see at the time.

6894. And was the crowd large at the time?—I would say between two and three hundred.

6895. And what was their demeanour towards the police?—At the time they were very peaceful. Councillor Carroll was speaking.

6896. Did you hear what he said?—Yes. I did.

6897. Was he speaking from the windows of Emmet Hall?—He was standing up on the window sill and held up by some men.

6898. What did he say?—He advised "the women and children to go home, and that the men would take care of themselves." He also said that "the pickers with the batons would not frighten them."

6899. How many police were there then?—There would be about ten police.

6900. And the crowd would be larger?—Between two and three hundred, I would say.

6901. Did the women appear to take the advice?—Presently the approach of two trams came in view, and the women and children started running and shrieking away from it.

6902. And what did those that remained in the crowd do?—They stood as they were, and stones began to come from Emmet Hall and the side street before the trams arrived.

6903. And before the trams arrived, stones were thrown freely from this hall and the side street, and some of the police were struck?—Yes.

6904. And when the trams began to pass opposite the Transport Workers' Union premises, did the crowd get more riotous?—Well, they shelled the trams from all sides.

6905. And were these trams being escorted by police?—Yes.

6906. Were the trams completely held up?—Yes, and shelled as fast as the crowd could lash stones into them.

6907. And were the police able to overpower that riotous mob in front of them?—Not at that time.

6908. And the trams were held up and could not pass on?—Yes, sir.

6909. And were missiles thrown freely at the police?—Yes; all sorts, bricks and big stones, and so on.

6910. And were you yourself struck?—I was.

6911. Where were you hit?—In the peak at the back of my helmet and knocked it off. I was also struck on the shoulder. These missiles came one from the Emmet Hall, and the other from the wall at the end of the building.

6912. So not only were you assailed by the crowd on the street, but by the crowd from the adjoining premises of the Transport Workers' Union?—Yes.

6913. Did the military come to your assistance?—Yes.

6914. And until the military came to your assistance, was it impossible for the police to overcome the crowd, or to get the trams up to the terminus?—Almost. The police charged the crowd before the military came up, and had scattered them pretty well.

6915. And I suppose they reassembled?—Yes, and they piggied stones from all directions at the police who were there.

6916. How long was this riot going on?—Well, sometime about five o'clock till near 6.30.

6917. And was it during the whole of that time a very serious and a very dangerous riot?—Yes, so I believe.

6918. At any rate, would you say so?—Yes, it was desperate. Of course, I heard the remark, and I did not know what it meant that "a sergeant had bastoned a small boy, and that he was sorry for it now."

6919. And you heard that expression?—Yes, and it was used by Mr. Carroll.

6920. And he is the agent of the Transport Workers there?—He is an ex-Councillor, and he is in there continuously.

6921. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did the police charge the crowd before the military came up?—Yes.

6922. And was there a baton charge?—Yes.

6923. And did they actually come in contact with the members of the crowd?—Oh, no. The crowd in the street raced along the by-ways and the people ran into the halls and slammed the doors.

6924. And did you see anyone hit?—I didn't see anyone hit. I chased the crowd myself down the road, and when the police went into the halls the stones came in after them. The crowd fled in all directions into the fields and by-ways, and everywhere.

MISS SHERIDAN, recalled, examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

6925. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I want to ask you a question: You mentioned yesterday that two images were thrown from a house in Mercer Street. Was that the only house that that occurred in?—Yes, and I know personally where it came from.

6926. Is that house occupied by workmen?—

Yes, portion of it, but not that portion where the images came from.

6927. And the portion where you saw it come out is of an undesirable character?—Well, yes—it was undesirable some time ago.

6928. But it is not the portion occupied by the workmen?—No.

Sergeant LEOG, R.I.C., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

6929. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You are a sergeant in the R.I.C.?—Yes.

6930. Were you, with a constable from the Depot, on duty on this Sunday escorting the trams to

Inchicore?—Yes. I had seven men with myself from the Depot escorting trains from College Green to Inchicore and back.

6931. Do you remember leaving College Green about six o'clock on that evening of the 31st of August?—Yes, I do.

6932. And were you then accompanied by five of the Dublin Metropolitan Police?—Yes.

6933. That is 104, 106, 103, 153, and 157 B?—Yes. I was escorting one train myself, and I had to take it to Inchicore.

6934. And it was your duty to take that train to Inchicore back that night?—Yes.

6935. Were you with the train that was stopped on its way?—No; I was not.

6936. But did you observe that the train that you were protecting—was anything wrong with it?—Yes; the windows all but one, were smashed. That was the train that was turned back, and was one of the two that I was escorting back to Inchicore Depot.

6937. And you were escorting back two trains that had apparently been attacked?—Yes; quite so.

6938. On your way from College Green to James's Street, did you get off the trains on several occasions to repel attacks made by the crowd?—Yes, and at almost every side street from Christ Church Place to James's Street we had to fight our way. Crowds of 150 or 200 were in all the side streets. They were apparently surprised to see the remnants of the trains coming along again.

6939. They were ready in the side streets?—Yes.

6940. What did they do?—They commenced stone-throwing. I had given my men instructions. I put one man into each train, and they were to protect the trains and the motor man and the conductor, and I and my men would protect them on the way along.

6941. Did you march along after the train?—Yes; part of the time after the train marching and running along in order to get the trains to pass safely the side streets where the people were gathered.

6942. And is it quite plain from the demeanour of the crowds that the conductor and motorman would have been attacked?—I think they would have been killed from the demeanour of the crowd.

6943. Did the crowd appear to have stones gathered in these side streets?—Well, they were stone-throwing crowds.

6944. They had stones?—Yes, in their hands.

6945. And did you manage by the means of charging the crowds every now and again to get the trains safely along until you arrived at the Transport Union Hall in Inchicore?—Yes.

6946. And when you arrived in view of that hall did you notice a large crowd of people opposite it?—Yes; about three hundred or four hundred people.

6947. And were you able to get through that crowd?—Immediately that I came round the corner in view of this crowd, I told the men to dismount and we walked in front of the train and I told them to draw their batons, and we approached the crowd with batons in our hands.

6948. And just as you got to the end of the crowd were stones thrown?—Yes, and myself and some of the men were struck.

6949. Did you see Mr. Canell addressing the crowd out of one of the windows?—Yes. He was addressing the crowd out of the window when we arrived there.

6950. And out of the same window that he addressed the crowd from, after he was done addressing them, were there any stones thrown at the police?—There were some masses thrown, not only out of that window, but out of the adjoining windows of some houses and from the yard adjacent.

6951. And stones were thrown from this yard at the police?—Quite so.

6952. And it was by stones from that place that the last remnant of window in the train was smashed?—Yes.

6953. How many police altogether were there on the spot including your escort and the other party of police?—I would say in all about twenty.

6954. And how many in that crowd?—Between three and four hundred people.

6955. Did the police charge that crowd?—Yes, we scattered them.

6956. Did some of them run into the Transport Union Hall?—Yes.

6957. And did you go after them?—Yes, I and a party of the police went in and cleared the hall.

6958. And did some people remain in the hall?—No, everyone left it, and there was not a soul left in the hall.

6959. And were there some people who said that they had not done anything?—There were—a cringing, crying crowd appealed for mercy, although there was no necessity for calling for mercy at all because the police didn't interfere with them.

6960. Was anybody in the hall struck and any injury done to anybody?—I didn't see anybody struck, but I believe Mr. Canell was struck.

6961. When you came out again and returned to the street was the stone-throwing still going on?—When the police came out again the stone-throwing was freely going on again by the crowd at the police and the trains, and they were apparently trying to get at the motorman. Everybody—the police and the trainmen—were in all for the attack.

6962. And were the crowds charged again and again, and scattered?—Yes, for the evening.

6963. And did some of them go towards the direction of Kilmainham?—Yes.

6964. And some of them down the side streets?—Yes.

6965. And when they got into the side streets, did they stone the police?—Yes.

6966. When you returned to the train in your particular charge, did you find some of the West Kent Regiment and two officers?—Yes, and Mr. Watson, ex-Assistant Inspector General of the R.I.C., who is a magistrate, was present.

6967. Did they escort the trains to the depot?—Yes, and on our way to Vincent's Street another stone-throwing crowd was there, and we chased them back and got the train safely into the depot. In the depot we found in one train about thirty stones, and one of these rail chairs—a large piece of metal on which a rail is placed—we found one of these in the train.

6968. I understand about the thirty stones, but I didn't understand about the other affair?—Was that thrown by some of the crowd into the train?—Yes.

6969. And I suppose if that hit you on the head it would not agree with you?—The man that got it on the head would never tell the tale.

6970. From the time that you came into this vicinity until the military arrived and until you got your train safely into the depot was there a dangerous not going on?—Yes, a most dangerous riot.

6971. I suppose you are a considerable time in the force?—About 38 years.

6972. And during that time have you ever seen a more dangerous state of affairs?—Never as bad or as dangerous, though I have figured in riots largely north and south.

6973. Have you ever seen as bad a riot as this?—No; though I figured in Old and New Tipperary, and it was worse here than there, where life was lost.

6974. And there were lives lost in that place?—Well, there was a young boy shot by the police.

6975. And in your opinion, were the lives of the police in Inchicore on that day in grave danger?—In imminent danger.

6976. Did it appear to you from what you saw, and the ammunition that was thrown at the police, that it was an organised and prepared attack?—I am quite satisfied that it was. They could not have acted as they did otherwise.

6977. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What time did you enter Emmet Hall, sergeant?—I would say about 6.30 or 7 o'clock.

6978. And before you did that, will you just tell us what was the state of affairs?—We were stoned and I myself was struck on the back of the head.

6979. Where did the stones come from?—From the Emmet Hall.

6980. How many stones came from the Hall?—I would say that from the room that Mr. Carroll addressed the meeting from; there were about half a dozen, but there were more I am sure.

6981. And you yourself saw half a dozen?—Yes.

6982. How many of you entered the Hall?—About seven or eight men, including myself.

6983. Did you see anyone hit on the Hall?—No, sir.

6984. But you heard that Mr. Carroll had been struck?—Yes. He alleged that he had been struck,

but I saw him knocking about the place every day afterwards, and he could not have been badly hurt.

6985. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—How many people were there in the hall?—I would say about thirty. I could not exactly say, because when they saw the police coming in they ran away down the backway and the staircase.

6986. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Did Mr. Carroll complain to you that anything had been done to him by the police?—Never.

6987. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—He certainly never complained to the police.

6988. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—When did you come to hear of it?—Well, some of the police were talking about it afterwards. These policemen said that he had been struck.

6989. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—And no complaint was made to you?—No complaint whatever.

Constable MACKLEY, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson,

6990. Mr. Atkinson.—Were you stationed at Inchicore on the occasion of this riot?—Yes.

6991. Do you remember this Sunday?—I do.

6992. Did you come on the scene outside the Emmet Club, after the assault on Sergeant Kincaid and two others?—I was with Inspector Wilkinson before that—at the time of the arrest.

6993. Did you afterwards come up with him?—Yes.

6994. Did you see two trams?—I did.

6995. But before these trams appeared, were you in the vicinity outside the Emmet Hall?—Yes, right opposite.

6996. And was there a large crowd outside the hall?—Yes, a large crowd—about 300 or perhaps more.

6997. And there was a small body of police?—Only about ten of us were there at the time.

6998. At that time were stones being thrown at the police from the Transport Workers' Union premises?—Not at that time. Mr. Carroll was making a speech.

6999. You heard his speech?—I did.

7000. After he finished his speech, did the crowd get more hostile?—They did, just when the trams were coming up.

7001. When the trams were coming up and about to pass the Emmet Hall, what happened?—The crowd commenced to shout and hoot, and a volley of stones were thrown at the trams.

7002. From where?—From the Emmet Hall, and from the far side. There were windows open in the houses on the far side, and apparently stones were stored in those houses for the purpose of being used.

7003. Did you see yourself many stones coming from the Transport Workers' Union building?—Several stones—up to ten, as far as I could see.

7004. From the windows of the building?—From two windows—from the window from which Mr.

Carroll was speaking, and from a window on the other side.

7005. You saw them come from those windows?—I saw them.

7006. And they were fired at the tram?—Yes, and at the police. The police escorting the tram were struck by some of them, too.

7007. Were the mob in the street 300 or 400 strong, and were they also throwing stones?—They were, and they would not leave the way.

7008. And the trams were held up till the West Kent men came on the scene?—Yes.

7009. When the stones were being thrown from the Transport Workers' Union premises or building, or whatever you like to call it, did the police enter the building?—They did, and more stones came then when we were dispersing the crowd outside.

7010. Were you aware that Inspector Wilkinson had cautioned the Emmet Hall people that if they did not cease firing stones, they would have to enter the hall?—Yes.

7011. You were aware of that?—I was.

7012. And when the stones didn't cease being fired, the police entered the hall?—They did.

7013. Were you one of those who entered?—I was.

7014. Had you your baton drawn when you entered?—Yes; before I went in I had it drawn.

7015. When the police entered, what did the gentlemen inside the Transport Workers' Union Hall do?—The majority jumped—it was a big jump. They jumped from the back the moment they heard us coming in. The rest ran down crying.

7016. Crying?—Yes.

7017. No one was hit?—No one was hit.

7018. The stone-firing ceased from that place?—Yes.

7019. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you hit anyone inside the hall?—No.

7020. Did you see anyone hit?—No. You would not think it worth your while to hit them. The most of the gang jumped out the backway.

Constable FERRIS (153 B) examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

7021. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Were you one of the police escorting these two trams from College Green to Inchicore?—Yes.

7022. I don't want to repeat the evidence given about it, but were stones and bottles thrown at you as you came along the line?—Yes, sir.

7023. Had you, with other constables, to run in front of the car to disperse the crowds?—Yes.

7024. Was that absolutely necessary for the safety of the men on the trams?—It was, indeed.

7025. When you came to the Transport Workers' Hall did you notice a crowd there?—There was a large crowd there—about 400 people.

7026. What were they doing?—They were shouting and listening to Mr. Carroll speaking from a window of the Emmet Hall. As the tram approached they commenced to cheer and shout, and they got very hostile. The police on the cars endeavored to persuade the people to go away quietly, but after this they started the more, and the more hostile

they got. I heard one man shout—"Murder the bloody police!" At that moment I got struck with a lunk on the chest. It was thrown from the crowd.

7027. Where was it thrown from?—From the back of the crowd. There were also stones being thrown from the windows of the Emmet Hall.

7028. At the same time they were being thrown from the crowd?—Yes.

7029. Was your helmet knocked off with a bottle?—Yes. I was struck with a bottle on the back of the head. It was thrown from the window of the Emmet Hall.

7030. Was it a severe blow?—It was very severe. It stunned me for the time being.

7031. Tell me this: if you had not had your helmet on—say, you had lost it before that, and you got this blow on the head, what would have happened?—It would have taken my life.

7032. It would have killed you?—It would.

7033. Do you know what sort of a bottle it was?—It was a black porter-bottle.

7034. Full or empty?—I could not say whether it was full or not. I don't think it was full.

7035. You didn't go into the hall?—As soon as I received the blow of the bottle the police charged the crowd outside. Some of them ran into the hall—four or so. As I say, after receiving the blow some of the crowd ran into the hall. I followed them into the hall. That crowd that went into the hall got out of it from the back. When the police went into the hall there were few people inside, and what people there were were removed.

7036. The people there inside were not very belligerent?—They were not very hostile when we got in.

7037. When you got in they were not hostile?—No.

7038. About how many people flew off the streets into the Transport Workers' Union Hall?—About 40, but I am not quite sure about the number.

7039. It is quite certain that before those people made their escape into that place stones and bottles had come from the windows of Emmet Hall?—Yes. The bottle that struck me came from the window of the Hall.

7040. Were you there until the military came?—Yes. After leaving the Hall the crowds were still in the by-lanes and in the streets towards

Inchicore, and they were continuing to throw stones and pieces of concrete at the police, and shortly after that the military appeared on the scene. They came from the barracks close by this Hall.

7041. When you were there on that occasion, was there a dangerous riot going on in that place?—A very serious riot.

7042. In your opinion, until the military arrived were the lives of the police in danger?—I am sure they were. They would have rushed the police. The number of police was small compared with the crowd.

7043. According to your view, what was the number of police as against the number of the crowd?—I would say about 15 to 1.

7044. You had no weapons to defend yourselves except your batons?—That is all.

7045. The crowd were well supplied with stones, bricks, cement and bottles?—There was no scarcity of bottles and stones.

7046. No scarcity of ammunition in the form of stones and bottles?—No.

7047. Have you the least doubt in your mind from your experience of the riot that that attack was organised and prepared?—I think it was organised and prepared for some time.

7048. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you see any missiles thrown from the houses on the other side of the street?—There is a lane immediately opposite the hall, and some of the crowd ran down this lane, and after getting down the lane they threw missiles at the police on the tram-line outside the hall.

7049. That is from the lane—from the level of the ground, but were any missiles thrown from the houses?—They were not throwing missiles from the houses as far as I could see.

7050. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Emmet Hall was cleared by the police?—Yes.

7051. How many baton charges did you take part in that day?—I was in Sackville Street.

7052. Don't mind Sackville Street. In the Inchicore district, with which we are dealing now, how many baton charges did you take part in that day?—I think about two or three baton charges.

7053. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Opposite Emmet Hall?—Yes.

Constable CAFFEY (41 A) examined by Mr Atkinson.

7054. Mr. Atkinson.—Had you been on duty in Thomas Street on the afternoon of the 31st August?—Yes, between five and six o'clock.

7055. Did you afterwards go to Inchicore?—Yes.

7056. With a tram?—Yes.

7057. Were you one of the escort that took these two trams down?—Not these two. I was with the one held up in Thomas Street and broken.

7058. Did you come on to Inchicore?—Yes, sir.

7059. Did you bring that tram on to Inchicore?—Yes, sir, from Thomas Street.

7060. You got to Inchicore eventually?—Yes.

7061. When you came along to Inchicore, did you see a large crowd not far from the terminus?—Yes, in front of the Emmet Hall.

7062. What were the crowd doing?—Mr. Carroll was addressing the crowd from one of the windows of Emmet Hall, and the crowd extended across the road.

7063. Could you hear what he said?—He advised the women and children in the crowd to go home, and said the men would be able to deal with the police. Between the military barracks

and the Emmet Hall there were ten or fifteen persons inside a low wall, and just when the two trams came up there came a volley of stones out from the wall. I went down in front of the hall, and as I did so I was hit with a stone on the left hand thrown from one of the windows.

7064. You were then on the tram-line?—I was on the footway at this time.

7065. This low wall you describe, from behind which stones were thrown, runs alongside the Emmet Hall?—Yes.

7066. There was a crowd made it throwing stones?—Yes, about fifteen.

7067. You yourself were hit?—Yes.

7068. More than once?—Only once. I had to be up against the wall for ten minutes.

7069. How long were the trams held up?—For about three or four minutes before they could pass.

7070. What was the condition of the glass of the tram—all broken to pieces?—It was all broken—completely wrecked.

7071. Did you see stones come from the Transport Workers' Union Hall?—Several from the windows.

7072. Was the crowd a large and hostile one?—Yes, there were 300 or 400 of them.

7073. Was it only when the military appeared that the trams got moving on?—Yes. When the military arrived the rioting seemed to cease.

7074. Were you one of the constables that entered the Transport Workers' Union Hall?—Yes; thirty or forty rushed into the hall getting out by the back, and another party came down the stairs when I went in.

7075. This was a really dangerous mob?—Very dangerous, sir. Several stones and bottles were thrown.

7076. Every tram on the line that day was wrecked?—Completely wrecked. Every pane of glass in the trams was broken.

7077. Mr. HENRY, s.c.—How many baton charges did you take part in in the Inchicore district?—One.

7078. How many men were with you in the

charge?—There were about twenty men there altogether.

7079. Did you come up with the crowd?—We escorted the tram from Thomas Street to the Inchicore depot.

7080. Were batons used?—Yes, in Thomas Street.

7081. I am speaking of Inchicore?—Yes. Several batons were drawn. I didn't see any man hit.

7082. Did you hit any man?—No.

7083. Why?—I didn't get near enough to hit them.

7084. Did they fly when the batons were drawn?—Yes, down the lanes, and down Richmond Hill.

7085. When you entered the hall were the batons drawn?—Yes.

7086. Were they used there?—No one was hit in the hall that I could see.

Constable MURPHY (105B) examined by Mr. POWELL, s.c.

7087. Mr. POWELL, s.c.—Were you one of the constables who escorted these two trams up to Inchicore?—Yes, sir.

7088. Do you agree with the other constables that they were attacked at different places all along the way?—Yes, from Christchurch Place to Inchicore, and they had to be dispersed at every side street.

7089. When you came to the Transport Union Workers' Hall, did you see a large crowd there?—I did.

7090. Were the crowd throwing stones and other weapons at the police?—They were.

7091. Did you see Constable 153B?—Yes; I saw his helmet knocked off, and his being struck with a half brick on the breast.

7092. Did you see where the brick came from?—From the windows of the Emmet Hall.

7093. You were close to the Emmet Hall?—Yes.

7094. Did you hear the persons inside the Hall saying anything to the crowd outside?—I did.

7095. What did you hear?—I heard Mr. Carroll, who was addressing the crowd. He was very excited. He first told the crowd to stand their ground, and a few minutes afterwards he told them to fight the police.

7096. Did you hear other people besides Mr. Carroll from the inside of the Hall urge the crowd to do anything to the police?—They were all hissing and booing from the inside of the Hall. There seemed to be a crowd at each of the windows.

7097. And while that was going on, was the crowd on the street outside throwing stones and bricks and other weapons at the police?—They were. There were missiles coming from every direction.

7098. Were the police obliged to charge them several times, and disperse them with their batons?—They were.

7099. As I understand, the tactics employed by this crowd were that when the police approached with their batons they ran away?—Yes, instead of waiting for the police to come in contact with them they ran away, and collected at other places.

7100. And began again to stone the police?—Quite so.

7101. During the whole of that afternoon in that road, were these the tactics followed by the crowd?—They were. In fact there was one continuous baton charge, so, from the time we left Lord Edward Street till we reached the depot at Inchicore.

7102. That is, police with batons drawn dispersing the crowd?—We had to keep them in our hands the whole time.

7103. The crowd dispersed, and afterwards collected somewhere else?—Yes.

7104. Wherever they gathered together they were dispersed, but they always appeared to have plenty of ammunition with which to attack the police?—Yes, they had the missiles in their pockets.

7105. Was the crowd dangerous to the police?—Very dangerous. I thought I would never get out of the danger myself.

7106. I don't know whether you entered the Hall or not?—I entered the Hall.

7107. Were there any people batoned in the Hall?—No.

7108. As far as you could see?—Not inside.

7109. As I understand, the crowd made their way to the Hall when the police charged?—A number took refuge there.

7110. And ran out by the back way?—Yes.

7111. I don't know whether you examined the Hall afterwards or not?—I didn't examine the Hall afterwards.

7112. Mr. HENRY, s.c.—I suppose some people were batoned outside—you did come up to the crowd?—I didn't see anyone batoned outside. The police had their batons out. The crowd never allowed them to get that close to them.

7113. Mr. BROWN, s.c.—From Lord Edward Street, did you ever come up with the crowd?—Never. When we got near them they ran, and assembled again at a distance.

7114. You didn't see Mr. Carroll in the Hall?—I saw him at one of the windows. When we entered the Hall there was a panic inside, and the people rushed to get out in every direction. I didn't notice Mr. Carroll inside.

Constable MANNIX, 104 B, examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

7115. You were one of the escort of these two trams from College Green to Inchicore?—Yes.

7116. Did you see with Constable 153 B?—Yes, sir.

7117. And you had a very difficult passage with these trams to Inchicore?—Yes.

7118. All the way along Thomas Street?—Yes.

7119. Did you get a very warm reception when

you came towards Inchicore?—Yes, crossing Christ Church Place first.

7120. And then coming to Inchicore?—We got a warm reception there.

7121. What sort of a reception was it?—Well it began with booing the police as soon as they came up. The crowd was hissing and booing and throwing stones.

7122. Were the windows of the trams broken?—Yes. The windows were all shattered and broken.

7123. Were you inside or outside the tram?—I was walking beside the tram.

7124. Forming one of the escort for it?—Yes.

7125. Was there a large mob in front of you at Inchicore?—Yes, a mob of about 300 or 400 people.

7126. Where was this mob situated?—Just outside Emmet Hall.

7127. And were the cars tied up there?—Yes. They could not proceed any further. The crowd had collected in front of the cars.

7128. Now, when you got to Emmet Hall did you hear anyone speaking from the windows?—Yes.

7129. Did you see the person who was speaking?—Yes. I now know him to be Mr. Carroll.

7130. After he had finished did you hear shouts from the Hall?—I heard someone outside

the Hall—when some of the people were going to run away like—about "Stand boys, we will murder the police."

7131. And did this come from one in the Hall or one of the crowd?—It came from outside the Hall.

7132. After Mr. Carroll had finished did the crowd become more hostile and the missiles more abundant?—Yes. I saw bottles and stones thrown.

7133. Did you see bottles thrown from Emmet Hall?—I did.

7134. Were you, yourself, struck?—Yes.

7135. With what?—I was struck on the right shoulder with a brick.

7136. Where did this brick come from?—I did not see where it came from as it struck me from behind.

7137. Did you take part in any baton charge?—Yes.

7138. But that did not succeed in driving away the crowd?—No.

7139. It was not until the military came that the crowd was dispersed?—No.

7140. We have had it that when the police entered the Hall some of the companions ran away and the remainder cringed for mercy?—Yes. I did not see my baton in the Hall, and I did not see any other policeman use his baton.

Constable BROSSEY, 199 B, examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

7141. You were with this escort, and I am not going to take you all through these incidents again. You remember the crowd outside the Transport Union Hall?—Yes, sir.

7142. Did you hear any of the crowd outside the Hall say anything in reference to the police?—Yes. Some of them shouted "Go for the police."

7143. How many police were there?—About 18 or 20.

7144. And how many were in the crowd?—Between 300 and 400.

7145. And, so far as you could see, was it a dangerous and hostile crowd?—It was.

Constable DOMERY, 112 A, examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

7146. Do you know Vincent Street, Inchicore?—Yes.

7147. Is that near the Workmen's Club?—It is.

7148. How far is it from the tramway terminus?—About 400 yards.

7149. Is it at the opposite side of the street from the Transport Workers' Union?—It is.

7150. Were you one of the number of police who were outside this Club on that Sunday evening?—Yes. I was on duty there about twenty minutes past five o'clock.

7151. And continued there while the rioting lasted?—Yes.

7152. Did you see stones thrown from the Club?—Yes.

7153. Were you, yourself, hit with a stone thrown from the Club?—Yes. I was hit with a half-brick on the right side of the head.

7154. Did you see many stones thrown from the Club?—I saw two or three stones thrown from the windows. Several stones were thrown from the yard at the corner of Vincent Street.

7155. At what?—At the police.

Constable MERRIAN, 137 A, examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

7156. Were you on duty at Thomas Street this day?—Yes, sir.

7157. Did you see stones thrown from the Transport Union Hall?—Yes, sir. There were some bricks thrown also.

7158. Were you hit on the arm with a stone?—Yes.

7159. Thrown from the Hall?—Yes.

7160. Did you see the stone coming from the window?—Yes, sir. I saw 127 A struck with a stone also thrown from the window.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That concludes the evidence with regard to the Inchicore riots.

On the resumption of the sitting after the luncheon interval—

Alderman Thomas Kelly, addressing the Commissioners, said :—May I ask you to listen to me for a moment or two. I represent the Mercer's Street district in the Dublin Corporation. My name is Kelly. I have represented that district for the last fourteen years. I regretted to read in this morning's papers a statement by one of the witnesses, Mrs.

Sheridan. The statement says :—"She was sorry to have it to say that she saw statues of the Sacred Heart and the Blessed Virgin flung upon the police from the upper windows of Mercer's Street." That is her statement. I ask you, sir, that this woman would be recalled.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—She was recalled.

Alderman Kelly.—I understand that is so, and that she qualified it by saying she believed it was prostitutes who did it.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—She attended to-day.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—She said she was sure they did not come from any of the workmen's rooms in that building.

Alderman Kelly.—None but workmen live in Upper Mercer's Street, and I think she should be recalled here so that she might give the number of the house from which these statues, as she alleges, were flung. From time to time I have had to defend the character of the people who live in Mercer's Street, but no charge like this has ever been made before. I do not say they are saints, but I say their character as Catholics is as good as that of any other place in Dublin. I come up as representing them for so long. I do not come here in connection with the disturbances. All I ask is that you should have this woman recalled and let her name the house from which she says she saw the statues flung, and

then we will be in a position to produce evidence from the houses that no such occurrence took place, as I hope to be able to show. I think that is a perfectly reasonable request.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Very well, sir. We will get from her the number of the house.

Alderman Kelly.—I suppose you will let me know later on when you will be prepared to do that?

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—The secretary will communicate with you.

Mr. PATTON (Secretary).—Leave your address please.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Can she be in attendance to-morrow, Mr. Powell?

Mr. POWELL.—We will have word sent to her at once and see what hour will suit you, Mr. Kelly.

Alderman Kelly.—I will make it my business to be here.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—She shall attend here at eleven o'clock to-morrow. We will arrange that.

Sergeant FARRIELLY, D.M.P.,

examined by Mr. Attorney.

7162. You are 34 D?—Yes.

7163. You are a sergeant in the D.M.P., and you were passing down Mary Street on Sunday, 31st August between four and five o'clock?—Yes.

7164. Were you alone?—No, I had Constables 210, 123, and 114 D along with me.

7165. Were you going up towards Sackville Street?—Yes, we had left Green Street and were proceeding towards Sackville Street.

7166. What happened as you were going up Mary Street?—We saw a crowd at the corner of Stafford Street.

7167. Did you see a large crowd assemble there?—Yes; it was a large crowd. It was at the corner of Stafford Street and Mary Street.

7168. And what was that crowd doing?—They were throwing stones at a party of police who were marching towards Sackville Street—immediately in front of me.

7169. I suppose these police were not any of your party?—They were not; they belonged to another sergeant.

7170. What had the crowd in their hands?—I saw one man, a ringleader, who carried a large bottle or oil-lamp, which he brandished over his head, and he was calling upon the crowd to come on and "have at the seals' coat," meaning the police. We arrested that man and took him to the Bridewell.

7171. You arrested the man who said that, and took him to the Bridewell, just behind these Courts?—Yes.

7172. Did the mob disperse then or did they follow you?—They dispersed for the time being, whilst we were arresting him. They then collected again, and followed as though Mary's Lane, Michan's Lane, and Chancery Street to the Bridewell.

7173. What was their manner at the time?—Very hostile. They pelted us with bricks, bottles, and stones.

7174. How many police were with you?—Three, and myself.

7175. These four of you—and were the crowd in large numbers?—There would be about 350 persons when we got as far as Chancery Street or the Bridewell Station.

7176. Were they very fierce and hostile?—Yes.

7177. Did they keep up a fusillade all the way?—Yes, all the way to the station.

7178. Was there any attempt made to rescue the prisoner?—None whatever. Two of us took him by the arms and the other two formed an escort behind so as not to let the crowd close in upon them.

7179. You were able to bring him to the Bridewell?—Yes.

7180.—And was he afterwards charged?—He was.

7181. And convicted?—Yes. He was sentenced to two months' imprisonment with hard labour.

7182. After you brought him to the Bridewell did the crowd come within the precincts of the enclosure at the Bridewell?—A portion of them came inside the yard gate, and we had to go out and put them out and close the gate owing to their violence, and keep them closed for some time and telephone for assistance.

7183. Had you much difficulty in driving them out of the enclosure?—We had not very much. They were not very determined inside the gates, but once they got outside in the street they were.

7184. In the street they were determined?—Yes.

7185. And you had to close the gates on them?—Yes.

7186. And get assistance from other stations?—Yes, from the Manor Street and Green Street Barracks.

7187. Did assistance come to you?—Yes.

7188. Did the crowd remain outside the gates for some time?—Yes, they remained in the vicinity of Chancery Street and Chancery Place, and the Bridewell.

7189. Were they during that time very noisy?—They were noisy, shouting, blowing and beating.

7190. Did you get reinforcements from Green Street?—Yes.

7191. And with these reinforcements, did you disperse that crowd outside in Chancery Place?—We then went and proceeded through Chancery Place. We were obliged to draw batons there, but we did not get close enough to the crowd to use them. The crowd dispersed into the side streets and into Inns' Quay, and over Chancery Place Bridge.

7192. Down here?—Yes. On the Chancery Place Bridge, the crowd assembled about the centre of the bridge, and fired bricks, bottles and stones. One of the bottles struck Constable Hennessy, 96D, in the chest. I pursued the man who threw it, caught him in Whitewater Street, and arrested him, and brought him to the Bridewell station, and charged him.

7193. Was he convicted?—Yes.

7194. What did he get?—I do not know exactly.

7195. We will get it from the other officer. You drove the crowd from the Chancery Lane Bridge into Inns' Quay. Did you see Constable 119D there?—Yes, I saw 119D at the corner of Inns' Quay and Chancery Place.

7196. What were they doing to him? He was after being struck with a stone or a hard musket on the chin, and he was bleeding.

7197. You saw the man who struck him. Was he arrested?—No, I don't think he was. He had arrested another man at that time for putting a stone through the windows of a tramcar. During the time he had this man in custody some other members of the crowd struck him.

7198. He was struck because he had a man under arrest who had made an attack upon a tramcar?—Yes.

7199. And when he had been struck, did some other constable take over that prisoner?—Other two men took the prisoner and conveyed him to the station.

7200. Having been taken to the station, did you go with him?—I escorted him back so far as to see he was got safely in.

7201. Did you return then to the quays?—I returned to the Quays with a number of constables.

7202. When you got back to the quays what was going on?—I was told by an inspector of the Tramway Co. that trams were being held up at the Church Street and Queen Street Bridges.

7203. Did you go yourself to see that they were being held up?—Yes, I went along with Constable Galligan, 210 D. We boarded a car which was going in the direction of the Phoenix Park, and we saw a large crowd at Church Street bridge, and we dispersed them. We saw a man coming from Bridgefoot Street on the southern line of quays, and two constables following him. They called out to us to stop him, that he was after breaking some trams.

7204. He was coming from the southern side of the river?—Yes. Constable 210 D arrested him, and we took him to the Bridewell Station, and on the way back we were pelted with stones.

7205. Did the crowd follow you?—A large crowd pelted stones, bottles, bricks, and all sorts of missiles.

7206. After you had lodged that man in the Bridewell, did you return again?—We returned to the quays.

7207. And at Church Street did you meet Inspector Clifford and some constables?—Yes. I saw a crowd near the Church Street bridge.

7208. There was a crowd at the bridge also?—It was a large crowd, in fact, along the whole line of Quays, the whole way to Queen Street bridge.

7209. Were they a hostile and seditious crowd?—A

very hostile and seditious crowd, hissing, hooting, and holding up tramcars.

7210. Disturbing the whole traffic of the quays?—Yes.

7211. You then joined Inspector Clifford's force, and he took command of it?—He took command.

7212. Was there any baton charge ordered there?—No baton charge took place there.

7213. What did the crowd do?—They were along the quays. We dispersed the crowds in to the side streets. Most of them went to Queen Street and towards King Street.

7214. Were you back again at Church Street after that?—Yes.

7215. Did the crowd just disperse for the moment and reassemble?—Yes, they reassembled as soon as we had passed the place where we had dispersed them.

7216. And met at the corner again as if they were doing a beat?—Yes.

7217. Did you make two more arrests?—Yes, one was made by Constable McKenna, 114 D, for disorderly behaviour, and another was arrested for attempting to rescue him.

7218. Did you pursue them up the side streets as far as you could?—Yes, until they disappeared, and they would come back at the next turn and then disappear into some of the other side streets.

7219. And in the side streets, were the people in the tenement houses throwing stones?—Yes, there were some missiles thrown out of the windows in Queen Street. I cannot say whether they were stones or bottles. It was bottles to the best of my belief.

7220. Was this not a severe riot?—Yes.

7221. How many arrests did you make?—I think about seven or eight.

7222. And were these men all tried and convicted?—All were tried and convicted.

7223. Mr. Bowry, K.C.—Were there any batons used on the quays?—No batons were used by us. We could not get near enough to use them.

7224. Were they drawn?—Yes, at Chancery Place Bridge.

7225. That is the bridge on the east side of the Courts?—Yes, outside here. They were not used.

Constable O'NEILL, D.M.P., 123 B, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

7226. I am not going to take you through the whole of it. Were you with Sergeant Farrell, the last witness?—Yes.

7227. Did you see a crowd when you were passing through Mary Street?—Yes; at the corner of Jervis Street.

7228. What were they doing?—Hissing, hooting, and throwing stones at a body of police who were marching in front of me.

7229. Did you see one man arrested—a man who was brandishing a stick?—I assisted to arrest him.

7230. What was he doing?—He was calling on the crowd to assault the police.

7231. Did you assist the sergeant to bring that man to the police station?—Yes.

7232. The Bridewell here in Chancery Street?—Yes.

7233. As you brought him along were you followed by this mob?—Yes, we were followed by a hostile crowd.

7234. What were they doing?—They were shouting, hooting, hissing, and throwing stones all the way.

7235. When you got to the Bridewell, owing to the attitude of the crowd, was it necessary to close the gates of the Bridewell enclosure, and telephone for assistance?—Yes.

7236. Having got assistance, did you then disperse the mob from the vicinity of the Bridewell?—Yes, and the Ormond Market.

7237. Did you go later on to Inns' Quay?—No the party was broken up, and I went through the Ormond Market. I ran the crowd out of the market. I saw boys and girls gathering stones, and carrying them from the markets into the streets.

7238. What market was that in?—The Ormond Market.

7239. Did you see these boys and girls gathering stones?—I saw them gathering stones, and bringing them up in heaps.

7240. Did you disperse them?—Yes.

7241. Where did you then go?—I went back to the Bridewell, and remained at the Bridewell for about an hour, and then I was sent to the Ormond Quay and to the Inns Quay, and I remained on duty until 10 o'clock.

7242. What was going on at the Ormond Quay and Inns Quay?—They continued in crowds firing missiles. When they would be run away they would gather again—for about two hours.

7243. What did they do when they came back?—Fire stones at me.

7244. Mr. Bowry, K.C.—Were you alone?—Yes.

7245. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Did you see people throwing stones from houses?—Yes.

7246. Where?—In the Ormond Market and East Anna Street.

7247. Was that from the ground floor or the upper floor?—I could not rightly say. I was down on the quays, and saw them throw stones. I could not get near enough; they were too hostile.

Constable McKENNA, D.M.P., 114 D, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

7252. Were you one of Sergeant Farrell's party?—Yes.

7253. Were you one of those who escorted the prisoner to the Bridewell?—Yes.

7254. From Stafford Street?—From the corner of Stafford Street.

7255. Did a large crowd pursue you?—Yes; a very large crowd.

7256. Right down inside the enclosure which is outside the Bridewell?—They followed us, principally from Capel Street, where they were augmented. They had bottles, bricks, and everything; they pelted them at us all the way.

7257. Having lodged the prisoners in the Bridewell, did you go to Church Street?—First I had to get a couple of B.I.C. men to close the gates against them or they would have run into the Bridewell.

7258. Having done that and put the mob outside, did you proceed to Church Street?—Afterwards I did.

7259. Did you go by yourself or with others?—With three Constabulary men.

7260. When you got there did the crowd come up and offer to fight you?—One man there who had his face cut offered to fight me. He was a man from the country. From Kildare, near Kilkock, or somewhere about there. I placed him under arrest,

7248. You could not go near enough to see where they came from?—They were too hostile.

7249. How long were you by yourself being attacked by this crowd?—About an hour-and-a-half.

7250. All the time you were subjected to those attacks?—Yes.

7251. Where did you go to then?—About ten o'clock they got quiet after about a couple of hours,

and when we were on our way to the station another man called upon the crowd to rescue him and not to let him go with the so-and-so police. Two B.I.C. men got him. I told them to apprehend him, and he was charged at the station afterwards.

7261. After you took them into custody did the crowd follow you?—Yes; they threw stones all the way to the Bridewell gates.

7262. Was it a large crowd?—Not so big! I would say there was about 150 in this second crowd.

7263. Had they bottles, bricks, and stones?—Yes. Broken bottles, ends of bottles, and half bricks and stones.

7264. Were these two prisoners afterwards tried and convicted?—Yes.

7265. What did they get?—The man from the country, the magistrate let him away. He thought he might be excited coming into the city on that occasion. The other got fourteen days hard labour.

7266. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—This man from the country had he any special connection with the disturbance?—I think not. I think he got excited at seeing the rioting.

7267. Mr. Atkinson.—But he appeared to be a leader at the time?—Yes.

7268. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Had he some drink?—Yes; he had some drink taken.

Inspector CLIFFORD, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

7269. Between five and six o'clock on this Sunday, August 31st, did you take six constables from Bachelor's Walk?—Yes.

7270. And did you go to Winstavern Street Bridge?—Yes.

7271. At the corner going up Winstavern Street, did you see a crowd?—Yes.

7272. Tell us in your own way what transpired?—Two policemen were there already. They had a prisoner in custody. The prisoner was resisting violently, and they were being stoned by a crowd of about 100 or so. The crowd was higher up Winstavern Street from these men, and they were throwing stones, kicking them up from the street with their heels, and throwing them. Quite showers of them were being thrown, and I ordered the men to draw their batons and disperse them. The crowd saw us about as soon as we saw them, and cleared away into the neighbouring houses, only one man who was so intently throwing stones that he did not see us until it was too late, and he was captured. No batons were used at that particular time, because the crowd did not wait. That man got a sentence of three months' imprisonment.

7273. How many were in the crowd which was attacking the police there?—I should say about 100 or 150. On the way down with this man, we were stoned, and all the way back to the Bridewell. I think some of the stones came from the houses. I could not exactly say. They were thrown upon the sly, and from behind people who assembled there, some of them, through curiosity. A number of stones were thrown from behind them, and I think from some of the tenement houses. One policeman appeared to be rather badly mauled. He was rescued there. It was Constable 87 A.

7274. Was 87 A there by himself?—Another policeman was with him—132 A.

7275. Where did you see them?—They were with this prisoner at the corner of Winstavern Street and the quays. It was to their rescue we went.

7276. Constable 87 A appeared to be badly mauled?—Yes. He looked to be a good deal knocked about. His helmet was broken and dirty.

7277. His helmet was broken?—Yes.

7278. What did you next do?—We charged that man at the Bridewell, and I left then with the same three of the six whom I had originally with me to Queen Street, where I had been told to go at first. This riot happened on the way up.

7279. This was only an incident, your coming in upon this riot?—Exactly.

7280. Did you leave three men at the Bridewell and go on along the Quays?—I went on towards Queen Street with the others, and I met Sergeant Farrell. He was on the quay somewhere about Church Street bridge, with a party, and I took the whole party. All the streets abutting upon the northern quays were filled with roughs, watching, hooting, yelling, and stone throwing; and falling back from the police and forming up again as soon as the police had passed. We had that all the way along until we got to Queen Street. At Queen Street they were a far way up, near King Street. A large crowd had evidently been put away before, and they were round the corners of Queen Street. They were continually assembling. Crowds of roughs were hooting, running away and coming back again, and then going again from us, and that kind of thing. We stayed for some time to clear them off from the corners, and I left. The tramcars were about to cease running at the time when I left, and so whatever temptation

there was ceased. They did not want to stay much longer then.

7281. From the time you left at six o'clock, what time elapsed until you left?—I left to go down to Bachelor's Walk shortly after five o'clock.

7282. And what time did you leave there?—I suppose it was from shortly after five until half past six I was near the bridge.

7283. And during that time was there continual rioting going on along your line of march?—There was; the whole of the quay from Wintavern Street to Queen Street was in a continuous state of riot and disorder.

7284. And stone throwing at the police?—And at the tramcars, and shooting.

Constable GRANT, 305 D, examined by Mr. JILSON.

7285. Constable Grant, you were with Sergeant Farrelly?—Yes, sir.

7290. And you came with him from Stafford Street?—I joined him at Chaucery Street.

7291. While there, when you came down, he was lodging his prisoner at the Bridewell?—He was after lodging his prisoner in the Bridewell.

7292. That thing had occurred before you went to Church Street?—Before we proceeded to Inns Quay from Chaucery Place.

7293. When you got to Inns Quay did you see a constable being assaulted and attacked in Wintavern Street?—I saw a constable standing in the centre of the bridge. There was a crowd of about 300 people that had collected on each side of the bridge, and there was a shower of stones and bottles falling around the constable.

7294. Was he alone?—He was alone. He had his baton in his hand.

7294a. And the crowd was at each side of the bridge?—Yes, sir.

7295. Were they throwing stones at him?—They were throwing stones—principally stones.

7296. What did you do?—I was one of a party of about 10 policemen that charged over the bridge with drawn batons, and the crowd retreated up Wintavern Street.

7297. Did you see anybody strike the constable—what was his number?—119 D.

7298. Did you see anybody strike him?—No, I didn't see him struck by any of them.

7299. Was he himself trying to arrest a man?—No, it was previous to this that the arrest had taken place.

7300. While crossing this bridge and charging you charged with drawn batons?—Yes.

7301. Were you able to get near enough to use them?—No.

7302. And the effect of your charging over the bridge was to disperse the crowd?—Yes.

7303. And to drive them up Wintavern Street?—Yes, sir; up Wintavern Street, and bottles and bricks came from the windows there.

7285. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Does that apply to both sides of the river?—Not so much to the south as to the north side.

7286. Principally the north?—Yes, principally the north side.

7287. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Were the tramcars running on that side?—They were. Several of them were broken that afternoon.

7288. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you say seven?—No, several. It was in consequence of the report which had been made to us where I was stationed at O'Connell Bridge that several tramcars had been broken by a violent mob at Queen Street—and they were practically there the whole evening—that we went to scatter them.

7304. From the houses?—From the tenement houses along Wintavern Street.

7305. Was 94 D one of your party?—Yes.

7306. Was he struck in Wintavern Street?—Well, he was, but I didn't chance to see it.

7307. You didn't chance to see it?—No. I had several escapes myself from the missiles from the windows.

7308. Tell us what escapes you had?—A teapot broke within 2 inches of me in the centre of the street.

7309. A teapot thrown from the windows?—Yes, thrown from the windows.

7310. And what other escapes had you?—A porter bottle broke within four or five inches of me.

7311. Did you assist 94 D in arresting a prisoner?—Yes, sir.

7312. What was he being arrested for?—We arrested him for striking the constable with a bottle.

7313. That was in Wintavern Street?—Yes.

7314. Did you assist in taking that prisoner to the bridewall?—Yes, sir.

7315. Was he tried and convicted?—Yes.

7316. What did he get?—He was put under a rule of bail for twelve months.

7317. And was this crowd on the bridge that was driven up Wintavern Street a large and riotous crowd?—Yes.

7318. After you drove them into Wintavern Street, did they reassemble?—No. We pursued them all the time, and we put them almost into Thomas Street. Some of them went into St. Augustine Street, on the right, and the remaining portion went into High Street.

7319. You drove them right back from the quays up to the South side?—Yes.

7320. You didn't see that crowd again there?—No, not after that.

7321. Having brought your prisoner to the bridewall, did you return again?—I didn't return there.

7322. You went somewhere else?—I returned to Sackville Street afterwards.

Constable HOGAN, 94 D, examined by Mr. POWER, K.C.

7323. You were with Inspector Clifford?—Yes, sir.

7324. I am not going to go through all the details at all. I want to ask you about the arrest of the prisoner in Wintavern Street and the throwing of stones at Constables 87 A and 132 A?—Yes.

7325. Were you struck on the hand yourself with a bottle?—Yes, sir.

7326. And injured?—Yes, I was wounded on my right hand.

7327. What?—I was wounded on the finger of my right hand.

7328. Was the prisoner who did that to you sentenced to three months' imprisonment?—Yes, sir.

Constable HENNESSY, 95 F., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

7329. Were you with the last witness and Constable Grant in Winstanley Street?—Yes, sir.

7330. On the Sunday?—Yes.

7331. Were you yourself hit by a missile?—Yes, sir. I was struck on the chest there (indicating the place) from a mob of people on my right hand.

7332. Was it thrown by a person in the street on your right hand side?—Yes, seven or eight yards in front of us.

7333. You arrested the man who threw it?—Yes.

7334. And he was convicted?—Yes.

7335. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was he a member of the crowd?—Yes. When we rushed across the bridge he was standing in the centre of the bridge, and then when seven or eight yards away he struck me.

7336. Was there more bottles and bricks thrown from the crowd?—There was a whole shower; but he was just in front of me, and a few yards before me.

Constable HAYES, 119 D., examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

7337. Were you on duty at the Four Courts?—Outside the Four Courts at Inns Quay.

7338. On this 31st of August?—Yes.

7339. Did you see a crowd of persons on Chancery Bridge?—Yes, on Chancery Bridge I saw a tram held up, and when I went down there was a hostile crowd there of 300 or 300 people. They were throwing stones and hooting. They were throwing stones at a motor man named Lynch, and Lynch pointed out to me the man in the crowd that was after striking him with a stone. I went in amongst the crowd to get him out, and when I did there was a shower of stones thrown at me.

7340. Were you by yourself?—Yes. I arrested a man whose name was Cook, and the crowd shouted, "Now break the tram." Two of the Military Post Police came up, and I handed the prisoner over to them, and asked them to take him to the bridewell. I drew my baton and

charged the crowd, and then I got the tram released, and it went away. The crowd stood me very violently the whole time, and I kept charging them until assistance came from the bridewell.

7341. One man against how many?—There were up to 300, sir.

7342. Were they all attacking you?—They were all very hostile, and stones bopped around me in showers every place I moved.

7343. Do you think now only for the police coming to your assistance that you would not be looking so well to-day as you are?—I am afraid I would not be here to tell the story with the crowd that was there only that the police came from the bridewell to my assistance.

7344. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many men came?—I think there were about 7 or 8 with Sergeant Farrelly.

7345. And did they dispose of the crowd?—Yes; we disposed of the crowd then.

Sergeant McMANUS, 24 A., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

7346. You are Sergeant McManus?—Yes.

7347. You were in charge of a body of men between five and six p.m. on the 31st of August in Church Street?—Yes, I was.

7348. At Church Street there was a large crowd?—There was, on the bridge.

7349. What were they doing?—They were yelling and hooting and calling "sahs" as the tram passed. They were calling "blacklegs" to the conductors and drivers.

7350. How many men had you with you at the corner of Church Street?—Six.

7351. And was this crowd that was assembled there a large crowd?—I should say there was between 300 and 400 people in it.

7352. Did they throw any missiles?—Yes, stones were thrown.

7353. In consequence of the attitude of that crowd were you forced to disperse them?—Yes, sir.

7354. I believe you got assistance from Sergeant Richardson and his men?—Later on—that was at Queen Street. At Church Street we dispersed them ourselves.

7355. Did they re-assemble?—Yes. Some of them went down to Queen Street Bridge, and porties to Church Street Bridge, and went along the lane, and came to the turn into Smithfield, and formed up 300 yards up in Queen Street.

7356. And came on again?—When they saw us going down—we went down the South Quay—after dispersing the people at Church Street Bridge, we went down the South Quay, and everywhere we could see the crowd in Queen Street Bridge before us. When we turned to Queen Street Bridge we proceeded to disperse the crowd there. There was a tram coming along, and the

tram stopped. They went on the tram-lines shouting "Get in front of the tram," and they waved their hands and hooted and hissed. We proceeded to disperse them, but almost immediately we did so we were received with a volley of stones from the crowd in Queen Street. That was portion of the Church Street crowd and the Queen Street mob. I was struck twice, three times in all. I was struck on the helmet and the breast.

7357. With what?—With stones.

7358. With stones?—Yes, and all round the road was strewn with stones. I said, "We had better draw our batons and charge these people in Queen Street." So we did. I told them also to be careful and not have inoffensive people hit, but such was the determination of the crowd that some of them actually remained until we got within four or five yards of them. I hit a man myself who was a left-handed man. I saw him throwing stones with his left hand. He turned round and ran, and I ran after him, and hit him on the right shoulder. Two or three of my men were hit also. When we got to the corner of Benburb Street there was a piece of a sack lying on the roadway, and about half a cwt. weight of stones in it.

7359. In it?—In it. So I called my men together, and I said we should go back and give what protection we could to the trams, and I went for assistance for the purpose. The crowd on the quays was very large. I spoke to them. I asked them, as peaceful citizens, if they were peaceful, to move along and leave us to deal with the rowdies. I said we were there in very small numbers to preserve the peace. It is how they

laughed at me. Later on I got assistance, and we charged the crowd in Queen Street, where it had assembled. We charged them with our batons, but we could not get near enough to them this time. Later on, when I got further assistance, I formed the police into small parties of three or four and sent them round the side streets, because all these people escaped each time up the side streets. When they saw the police they rushed up Queen Street. The trams had stopped running by this time.

7360. That would be after six?—Yes, sir. Inspector Clifford came along with some assistance and we followed them up Queen Street, and when about 200 yards ahead in Queen Street I saw three or four constables running in the direction of North King Street, into the house 91 North King Street. I rushed after them, myself and Sergeant Richardson. I went into the house also, and up the stairs, and in the top room I found five police. One of them, Constable O'Reilly, 159 A, had hold of a man by the arm. This man was in his shirt sleeves. I said to the Constable, "What is the matter?" and he said, "This man struck me with a stone in the breast." I asked the other police if they saw this thing occur, and they said they did—that they saw this man fire a stone from the steps of the house No. 91 and strike O'Reilly. I told them to bring this man to the station. Going down the stairs the prisoner caught a hold of the banister, and Constable 43 loosed his hand two or three times. When we

got out in the street we were stoned by a mob at St. Paul's Church, and there in the street another man was arrested by Constable 145 A. We escorted the prisoner to the station. Well, this man that was arrested for stone throwing in the street was discharged by Mr. Hunt, the magistrate, and the man that was arrested in the house was found not guilty by a jury at the Commission. I do believe that, were it not for our timely arrival at Queen Street Bridge on that occasion, and our action afterwards, not a tram would be left intact on the quays. They would have wrecked every tram I am sure. It was in consequence of a complaint that reached Queen Street that we were turned out for that purpose, and already several trams had been broken.

7361. Was it a dangerous and riotous mob?—Yes, sir.

7362. And you discharged your duty in the interests of the peace of the city in dispersing them?—Yes, sir.

7363. You, yourself, as you told us, were hit three times?—Yes.

7364. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Up to what time were you on duty that night?—I think it would be after twelve when I got home.

7365. At the quays?—Well, I think about 20 minutes to 7.

7366. At what time did it begin to quieten down?—About a quarter past 6—immediately that the trams stopped running.

Constable O'REILLY, 159 A, examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

7367. Were you with Sergeant McManus, the last witness?—Yes, I was.

7368. Where did you go with him?—We went to Queen Street.

7369. What did you find going on there?—There was a crowd of about 200 or 300 throwing stones, booing, cheering, and throwing stones at the police.

7370. What happened then?—The sergeant told us to go in twos and threes up the side streets and disperse the crowd, and we did so. We went to North King Street, and there was a man standing there with a belt round his waist, and he in his shirt and trousers.

7371. Where?—At 91 North King Street.

7372. What was he doing?—He was throwing stones, and he struck me with one there (pointing to his breast). Then he ran upstairs, and I followed him into the room and arrested him.

Inspector LOWRY, D.M.P., examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

7380. Inspector Lowry, with a Sergeant and 10 men, did you leave Henry Place to go to Capel Street at 9.30 p.m. on the 1st of September?—Yes.

7381. That was the day that Mr. Larkin had been returned for trial?—Yes, sir; the 1st of September.

7382. He was arrested on the 31st of August?—He was then in custody, sir.

7383. And subsequently admitted to bail?—Yes.

7384. Now, where were you stationed?—I was stationed with a party of police at the corner of Henry Place.

7385. What is the name of your barrack?—I beg your pardon.

7386. Your barrack?—The Bridewell.

7387. Now, you took a party of men?—From the corner of Henry Place to the corner of Mary Street, at the junction of Capel Street.

7373. He resisted arrest?—Yes, he caught hold of the banisters like that (indicating with a grasp of the hand).

7374. Did Sergeant McManus then come into the house?—Yes, and a few more Constables, 43, 163, 158, 69, and a Constabulary-man.

7375. Did you then succeed in bringing this man off?—We did, sir.

7376. Were you, as well as that blow you got on the breast, were you also hit on the right hand?—I was hit on the right hand going up Queen Street.

7377. Was there a riotous and disorderly mob there?—They were very disorderly, sir.

7378. Very well?—I also got my tunic torn from the struggle on the stairs.

7379. Mr. ATKINSON.—That finishes Inns Quay. The next case is Capel Street, on the 1st of September.

7388. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many?—Ten, sir, and a sergeant—total 11.

7389. Mr. ATKINSON.—When you got to Capel Street did you see a large crowd?—Yes.

7390. What were they doing?—They were throwing stones, bottles, and pieces of iron.

7391. In the street?—I scarcely had reached there when myself and my party were attacked.

7392. And when you had arrived did they still continue to throw these missiles?—They did.

7393. And were many of your police struck?—Several of them.

7394. Now, was this a large crowd?—There were between 200 and 300 people in it.

7395. And you had, yourself, ten men and one sergeant?—Yes.

7396. Did you deem it advisable to charge the crowd?—I did.

7397. And did you, accordingly, charge it?—Yes, and I arrested one man in Mary Street.

7398. Did the crowd then disperse for the time being?—They did.

7399. And the one man who was arrested was sent to the Bridewell?—He was brought to the Bridewell by my party.

7400. The whole of your force had to go with him?—I deemed it prudent to bring the whole force.

7401. Then round the vicinity of Capel Street between Capel Street and the Bridewell must be very bad?—It was very hostile.

7402. Was that man convicted?—We was, and fined 40s. or a month before the magistrates.

7403. You returned from the Bridewell?—I returned from the Bridewell along Chancery Street and Mary's Abbey.

7404. Had the crowd re-assembled?—The crowd had re-assembled at the corner of Mary's Abbey and Capel Street.

7405. Now, were missiles thrown at you there?—They were.

7406. And was any damage done to shop windows?—Several shop windows were broken.

7407. In Capel Street?—Yes, in Capel Street.

7408. Was the crowd mainly in Capel Street?—They were.

7409. And did they keep to this vicinity?—They did.

7410. Did you charge that crowd and disperse them?—I charged that crowd again and dispersed them over Grattan Bridge and Ormond Quay.

7411. You drove them right along the Quays?—Yes.

7412. You managed to disperse them?—Yes, I did.

7413. When you dispersed them down as far as the Quays I suppose you returned to Capel Street?—When we returned to Capel Street I observed a large crowd cutways in the street.

7414. What were they doing?—They were throwing stones, shouting, and hooting. I heard up there that a party of four constables of the R.I.C., with their batons drawn, were trying to disperse the crowd.

7415. Did you afterwards learn that the R.I.C. men were returning to their lodgings?—I afterwards learned that they were returning to their lodgings in the Hibernian Hotel, that the hotel had been attacked, and that windows had been broken in the hotel.

7416. In Capel Street?—Yes.

7417. When you got up and found the crowd assaulting these four R.I.C. men did you assist the R.I.C. men to escape?—Yes.

7418. And disperse the mob for that purpose?—Yes.

7419. And you drove that crowd away?—We drove them as far as Little Britain Street, almost to the head of Capel Street.

7420. Now, when you got to Little Britain Street did you follow them down Little Britain

Street?—They dispersed there. We returned along Capel Street and the stone-throwing continued until we came as far as Little Mary Street.

7421. Do you know Little Mary Street?—Yes. We entered Little Mary Street, and from the houses every conceivable missile was thrown at us, including jam pots, stones, pieces of concrete and broken bottles.

7422. Did you occasionally have to caution occupants of houses from which these fusillades of stones were coming in Little Mary Street?—I did.

7423. Did they stop?—They did.

7424. Did you finally have to disperse the crowd in Little Mary Street?—I beg your pardon.

7425. Did you finally disperse the crowd in Little Mary Street?—Yes.

7426. That would be up to about 10 o'clock?—It was after 10 o'clock then, sir.

7427. You had left the Bridewell at 3.30?—I left Henry Place at 9.30.

7428. You were kept very busy for the time you were there?—It was continuous rioting for one hour and twenty minutes.

7429. In this narrow street?—They had then escaped through the narrow streets from Capel Street.

7430. Do you know Galvin's publichouse?—Yes, 129, Capel Street.

7431. Were missiles thrown from that house?—Yes; there were.

7432. Out of the publichouse?—Yes.

7433. Did you caution Galvin against the stone-throwing that was coming from his house?—I entered the house with a sergeant and 4 constables and I cautioned them about the stone-throwing.

7434. Did it cease then?—It did.

7435. In the vicinity of Capel Street were there a considerable number of windows of shops broken?—A considerable number.

7436. Was that due to the action of these very hostile crowds and to this rioting for one hour and twenty minutes?—Yes, sir.

7437. Did they finally disperse after your last baton charge?—They did, for that evening.

7438. That was the day after Larkin's arrest?—Yes.

7439. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You said there were stones thrown from the windows of houses in Mary Street?—In Little Mary Street.

7440. How many?—From three or four houses on the right-hand side.

7441. And in Capel Street how many houses?—I don't know that there were stones thrown from houses in Capel Street except the publichouse.

7442. Only the publichouse?—Only the publichouse.

7443. Where is Little Mary Street?—Little Mary Street runs from Capel Street, near the markets.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Yes, I know it.

Sergeant LONG (17 D), examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

7444. Were you with Inspector Lowry on this Monday, 1st September?—I was, sir.

7445. And without bringing you through the whole of his evidence, did you go with him from Henry Place to Capel Street?—Yes.

7446. Were your party assailed with stones, bottles pieces of iron, and other things?—They were, sir.

7447. Were several police struck?—They were, sir.

7448. And were the rioters then dispersed?—They were, sir.

7449. Now, did you see another crowd at the corner of Mary's Abbey and Capel Street?—Yes.

7450. What were they doing?—Breaking windows, and throwing stones, bottles, and pieces of iron at the police.

7451. They were dispersed?—Yes; along Capel Street to the quays.

7452. Later on in Capel Street did you see four R.I.C. men?—I did, sir.

7453. Were they trying to keep back a hostile

opened?—It struck me they were trying to save their lives.

7454. That in another way of putting it. They were surrounded by a crowd?—They were, sir.

7455. How many were the crowd around them?—I should say about 150 or 200.

7456. Against four policemen?—Yes. Stones and bottles fell on the street as thick as hail-stones.

7457. About these men?—Yes. The windows in that vicinity were all broken on both sides of the street.

7458. The four policemen had got almost home to the Hibernian Hotel?—Right opposite to it.

7459. Were the windows in the Hotel broken?—Yes.

7460. And all the windows in the neighbourhood?—All the windows on the right hand side as you go from Grafton Bridge. The crowd was on the left hand side and the policemen were on the other side. The missiles were falling as thick as hail around the four policemen.

7461. Were they, as a matter of fact, in a position of great danger then?—Oh, they were, sir. I have no doubt they would be killed only for us arriving on the scene.

7462. And how many of you arrived there to help them?—Ten constables and myself, and Inspector Lowry.

7463. And when you arrived were you able to save these four men and disperse the crowd?—Yes.

7464. Now, at Little Mary Street did you see stone-throwing?—I did, sir.

7465. And did you see charge the crowd along Little Mary Street?—Yes.

7466. And did you see things being thrown out of the windows?—I did, sir.

7467. Did you yourself have a narrow escape from something?—Yes, sir; that was the only portion of the rioting at Little Mary Street.

7468. The first time?—Yes; when we were arriving from Henry Place. Mary Street does not run in a direct line with Little Mary Street. Inspector Lowry asked me to estimate the number of the crowd in Little Mary Street. A bar of iron about 9 or 10 inches long passed close to my face and broke the opposite window. The man who flung it threw it like a fellow throwing a hammer. It came with great force.

7469. It crashed through a window in Capel Street?—Yes.

7470. Was it flung at you?—Yes. I could not identify the man who flung it.

7471. If you had been hit by it on the head what would have happened to you?—I don't think I would be here to tell the tale.

7472. Is there a street in the locality called Michael's Street?—Yes.

7473. Is that near Little Mary Street?—Yes; a continuation of it.

7474. Were you hit again there?—Yes.

7475. Where?—On the back while escorting a prisoner to the station.

7476. What were you hit with there?—Stones—small stones.

7477. The second time that you went into Little Mary Street, the police were attacked again with stones and missiles?—Yes.

7478. Where did they come from?—Some from the street and some from the houses.

7479. And what sort of things came from the windows of the houses?—Cooking utensils, frying pans, and I saw one soapstone, a frying pan and a pot. The jug went close to Inspector Lowry's head, and it must almost have grazed his cap. The windows of the tenement houses in Mary Street were open. Half the cashes appeared to be lifted up, and Inspector Lowry cautioned the people from the street and said if the throwing from the windows did not cease he

would have to clear the houses. They ceased after that.

7480. I suppose if they had not owed you would have gone in and cleared the house?—Yes, sir. We could not live in the street if we did not do it.

7481. Was the condition of affairs such in that place owing to the stone throwing from the windows that you would have to clear these houses?—We should do one of two things—either clear the houses or clear out of the street.

7482. Do you remember the last charge along Mary's Lane?—Yes.

7483. Is that the same as Little Mary Street, or is it a different place. How near is Mary's Lane to Little Mary Street?—It is the same place.

7484. In the last charge along there were you struck?—I was, sir.

7485. With what?—With a brick. I was hit on the thigh.

7486. Was the rioting that was going on there very fierce and dangerous?—It was, sir.

7487. And were the lives of the police who were with you and your own life in danger?—No doubt about it. I have sixteen years experience, and I was in the Sackville Street riots, but never saw anything like this.

7488. It was the worst riot you were ever in?—It was.

7489. After the riot was over did you take notice of the condition of Capel Street and Little Mary Street?—Yes.

7490. What did you see on the street?—The street was strewn with stones, bricks, bottles, and pieces of iron and pieces of concrete. The street was thickly strewn with missiles of every description.

7491. And have you any doubt that all three had been thrown at the police?—No doubt whatever. They were all thrown at the police. I think how we escaped being more seriously injured was that Inspector Lowry kept us constantly on the double. We were not allowed to stand at all, and I think that was the means of saving a good deal of our lives.

7492. Notwithstanding that precaution there were several people struck?—There were, sir. We were moving so quickly they were not able to do such accurate aiming.

7493. In your opinion, if you had been allowed to stand or to loiter about there while this was going on, do you believe that some of you would have been killed?—I do, sir.

Examined by Mr. HEWITT, K.C.

7494. Up to what hour did this state of things continue?—We arrived at 9.30 and we remained until 10 to 11. It had been going on before we came.

7495. Were any trams running at that time?—There was no tram service in Capel Street at all.

7496. Even during the day?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. BROWN, K.C.

7497. There were two last charges?—It was a continuous charge, sir. When we chased them out of Little Mary Street they assembled again elsewhere. It was a case of doubling after them the whole time. I believe some of the police were operating in Green Street, and that was what had the effect of dispersing them.

7498. Did you come in contact with the crowd at all?—No.

7499. At any time?—No. We did not come close at any time.

Constable Davis, 86 D, examined by Mr. Atkinson, R.C.

7500. You were with Inspector Lowry this night?—Yes.
 7501. Were you struck?—Yes, in the right leg with a stone.
 7502. In what street?—Mary Street, close to Capel Street.
 7503. Did you see the man that struck you?—No, sir. He was one of a crowd of about 300 that had assembled at Little Mary Street.
 7504. You could not identify him?—No, sir.
 7505. The Inspector gave you the order then to put the crowd away?—Yes.

7506. Did you disperse the crowd?—Yes.
 7507. While doing so a man called Lyons was arrested?—Yes, for throwing stones at the police.
 7508. Where does he live?—17 Railway Street.
 7509. That is near Amiens Street, and was called Tyrone Street?—Yes.
 7510. Did he throw stones at the police?—Yes.
 7511. And he was charged and dealt with by the magistrate?—Yes.
 7512. And he was fined 20/- or 14 days?—Yes.
 7513. That was a dangerous and riotous crowd?—Yes; very riotous and disorderly.

Constable Johnson, 191 D, examined by Mr. Foran, R.C.

7514. Were you with the last witness, Constable Davis, while this rioting was going on?—Yes, sir.
 7515. You heard the account of the rioting from Inspector Lowry and the Sergeant?—Yes, sir.
 7516. And is that your recollection of what occurred?—Yes. On the way to the station we were stoned. Constable Davis and myself arrested the prisoner.
 7517. The general aspects of the rioting are such as have been deposed to by the last two witnesses?—Yes, sir.
 7518. Did you assist Constable Davis in arresting this man Lyons?—Yes.
 7519. Had you seen what Lyons had been doing?—Yes, throwing stones at the police.
 7520. And where did you bring him to?—To the Bridewell Station.
 7521. Had you any difficulty in bringing the man there?—Yes. We were stoned at Little Mary Street, and Mary's Lane, Michan's Street, and Chancery Street—all the way to the Bridewell.

7522. Were you struck with stones?—Four times on the back and leg.
 7523. Were you struck by a stone thrown from a public-house?—Yes, after we came back again. I got a blow in the right hand in Capel Street.
 7524. From a stone that was thrown from where?—129 Capel Street.
 7525. Is that a public-house?—It is, sir.
 7526. In addition to that did you get a blow on the neck of a brick?—Yes, in Little Mary Street, after that again.
 7527. So altogether you were struck six times?—Yes, altogether that night.
 7528. Where were you struck with the brick?—At the back of the neck. The collar of the tunic saved my bare neck.
 7529. That was thrown from the crowd?—I believe it came out of a window.
 7530. Was it a heavy brick?—It was just an ordinary brick that was after being taken out of an old building, like.
 7531. If it had hit you on the head would it have hurt you?—As it was, I lost my sight for a moment or two.

Sergeant GILLMORE, 29 D, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

7532. At a later hour than Inspector Lowry had dispersed the old crowd you appeared?—Yes, sir.
 7533. About 10.30 on this Monday night were you on duty in Capel Street?—I was, sir.
 7534. With Station Sergeant Hoey?—Yes.
 7535. And when you came down the corner of Mary's Abbey and Abbey Street did you see a large crowd?—Yes. Capel Street was strewn over with people.
 7536. Were you hit with stones, yourself, thrown by this crowd?—Yes, several times coming up the street.
 7537. About the body?—Yes. They stoned us from Little Mary Street, Strand Street, Abbey Street, and Mary's Lane.
 7538. You were only three policemen?—Only two at that time.
 7539. Station Sergeant Hoey and yourself?—Yes.
 7540. Was this crowd at the corner of Mary's Abbey a large crowd?—Yes. In fact there was a crowd at the corner of each street, and they followed us up.
 7541. You and Station Sergeant Hoey said you would try to do your best?—We went as far as Britain Street and we found a crowd from Bolton Street, and they called on the people to close in on them, meaning the police. We drew our batons. We went to Green Street Station and we got as many constables as we could and we

went back to Britain Street and Capel Street and we dispersed the crowd when they collected, and we patrolled up to Blessington Street.

7542. They were right up to Blessington Street?—Yes.
 7543. And in the whole of that district were there riotous and tumultuous crowds assembled throwing stones?—Yes, boozing and shouting and throwing stones all the way.
 7544. This must have been near 11 o'clock?—It was between 10.30 and 11.30 when I left. We returned from Blessington Street to Bolton Street, where stones were again thrown at us. From the tenement houses in Capel Street bottles, jam-pots, and glass measures were thrown at us.
 7545. Were you continually dispersing riotous mobs?—Yes.
 7546. And at what time had you secured some reasonable degree of quiet?—It was after 11 o'clock—after the public-houses closed. In fact, in any place they would see the police they would come from the side streets and throw missiles at them.
 7547. And they invited the crowd to close on them—that is on you?—Yes.
 7548. And you were in great danger?—Yes.
 7549. If you had not got the reinforcements from Green Street, probably you and Sergeant Hoey would be telling a different tale here to-day?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.
7550. Were missiles thrown from many houses?—I would say from about six.

Station Sergeant HOYE examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

7552. Were you the Station Sergeant at Green Street Barracks?—No, sir. I was the patrolling officer on the occasion.

7553. Are you Station Sergeant now?—Yes, sir.

7554. Of the D Division?—Yes, sir.

7555. Did you accompany Sergeant Gillmore from Green Street Barracks?—From the Bridge-well.

7556. And where did you go?—The two of us went along Capel Street as far as the corner of Bolton Street. We were being stoned by the crowd in Little Britain Street, and Mary Street, and Strand Street—along the line of route—so at Bolton Street we thought it advisable to get assistance. We went to Green Street Station and got assistance there.

7557. Do you remember Constable Hennessy, 94 D?—Yes.

7558. Did he accompany you with other constables?—I forget the numbers of the constables who assisted.

7559. There were some constables?—Yes.

7560. And an R.I.C. man?—Yes.

7561. You then proceeded from Green Street into Henrietta Street?—I and some constables went towards Bolton Street, and some other constables with Sergeant Gillmore went towards Little Britain Street. When we went along Bol-

ton Street we were stoned by a crowd of 300 or 400. I was struck repeatedly myself.

7562. Did you see others of the police struck? No, but they complained of being struck.

7563. We have them here. Were you yourself struck in Henrietta Street?—Yes, at the corner of Henrietta Street and Bolton Street I was struck.

7564. Did you see stones thrown from windows?—No, but I believe they did come from a hall.

7565. An open hall?—Yes; the first or second door in Henrietta Street.

7566. Was there a man arrested in Henrietta Lane?—Yes, 175 D arrested a man named Mahon.

7567. And he was fined 40/-?—Yes, or a month, before Mr. Mahony.

7568. Did you see several panes of glass broken in windows in Capel Street?—Yes. I examined the place in the morning, and there was glass broken in several houses.

7569. Was there a state of rioting all the time you were there?—Yes.

7570. What hour did you leave?—It would be between 10 and 11. I took up duty at 10 o'clock. It would be between 10 and 11.

Constable HENNESSY, 94 D, examined by Mr. ARTHURSON, K.C.

7571. Were you with Sergeant Gillmore and Sergeant Hoyer?—I was with Sergeant Gillmore. Sergeant Hoyer had another party.

7572. Were you hit with a missile?—Yes; a jam-pot struck at the toe of my boot.

7573. Where was that thrown from?—From a window at the opposite side of Canal Street, at the junction of North King Street and Bolton Street.

7574. Did you see it coming from the window?—Yes; the top window.

Constable O'HARA, 92 D, examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

7575. What party were you with?—Inspector Lowry's.

7576. And have you heard his evidence to the Court in regard to the condition of things that prevailed in the streets after he and you went there that night?—Yes.

7577. Is that true?—Quite true, sir.

7578. Were you, yourself, struck when you were out on that expedition?—Several times.

7579. Whereabouts were you struck?—In the leg and body.

7580. With what?—Stones or bricks. I could not say exactly what the missiles were.

7581. These were thrown at you when you were in Little Mary Street, Chancery Street, Mary's Abbey, and Capel Street?—Yes, in all these places.

7582. And in all those places where you were struck, were you struck at by a riotous and disorderly crowd?—Yes, sir.

7575. Were you struck with other missiles?—There were showers of stones and bottles thrown at us in Upper Denmark Street and Upper Dorset Street.

7576. You were struck about the body and head?—Yes, several times.

7577. I will not take you over the details. You agree with the other witnesses' description of the riotous nature of the crowd?—Yes.

7586. And were you doing your best with the Inspector to disperse these crowds?—I was.

7587. And when you dispersed them in one place did they re-assemble in another place?—Yes.

7588. They would immediately re-assemble in some other place and attack the police with the stones?—Yes.

7589. How long was that going on to your knowledge?—About three-quarters of an hour.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

7590. When did you go off duty that night?—About a quarter to one in the morning.

7591. Did it quiet down before then?—Yes; it got very quiet after 12 o'clock.

Mr. ARTHURSON, K.C.—That finishes Capel Street. The next riots we will deal with are those at Redmond's Hall.

7592. Superintendent Murphy, were you on duty at Lower Sackville Street on the 1st of September?—Yes, sir.

7593. And in consequence of orders that you received from the Assistant Commissioner, Mr. Harrel, did you proceed to Redmond's Hill?—I proceeded with Inspector Carey and two constables on an outside car to Redmond's Hill.

7594. Had you any men with you?—I brought the two constables, and Inspector Carey came with me. Others were to follow.

7595. When you got to Redmond's Hill, what did you see?—Well, the state of affairs was simply appalling. In the first place Redmond's Hill is the narrowest point there. It is a very narrow thoroughfare, and the tram-cars, instead of going along double lines, have to go by a system of intersecting lines. At the points where the tram lines run into each other some sets were torn up, evidently with the view of preventing the tram service from being carried on.

7596. Was there a large crowd there?—Not actually in the street, but we knew there was a crowd by the missiles that were coming from the narrow lanes. The crowd were apparently concealed there.

7597. What time was this?—I should say it was about twenty minutes past nine at night. I should say that such a state of terrorism existed owing to attacks on trams and assaults on employees of the Tram Company, the tram service there had to cease for several weeks, and the Dolphin's Barn and other lanes were diverted through Stephen's Green.

7598. Did a state of terror prevail for several weeks, of which this was the start?—Practically it began the night before.

7599. When you arrived there, what body of police were on the scene?—There were twenty police in charge of Inspectors Bannon and White—the former belonging to the B Division and the latter to the A Division, to which I am attached.

7600. You said, I think, that missiles were thrown very freely?—Very freely. The police were so exposed to them that I got them to deploy around so as to present a very narrow front to the attacks. Some further reinforcements reached us, and I directed the Inspectors to go round by circuitous routes, keeping a small party under my own control, so that the crowd might think we were all there. The others were to go round by circuitous routes, and scatter and disperse the rioters in the side streets. Stones, bottles, jam-pots—all sorts of missiles—came hurtled from all directions, no doubt, at us.

7601. Was the street strewn with debris?—Yes, and I received information that stores of ammunition had been collected at various lanes that debouch on this place. I was told that a young fellow in a knicker suit had been engaged with some street gamins collecting ammunition.

7602. Have you information as to that?—I have information of it, and I have no reason to disbelieve it. We knew that attempts were made to decoy the police up into these lanes, and I have no doubt the idea was to kill them. They used most offensive words to lure us up. One notorious place there is called Cheater's Lane.

7603. If you went into one of these dark recesses you would probably be killed?—Yes. I should also say that I know that several of the Corporation gas lamps were extinguished in this place. We also know that bogus rows were got up with the view of luring the police there. Small bonfires were also lighted to get the police to go up. By the combined efforts of the Inspectors

and police it was only after a couple of hours that comparative quiet was restored. I believe it had been going on for about an hour before I arrived. I may say that the place was almost wrecked.

7604. Did you yourself see in the immediate vicinity of Redmond's Hill whole shop windows broken?—Yes.

7605. Would you tell me what shops were broken?—I will only deal with the A Division side.

7606. Mr. Brown, & Co.—Was that on the right or left?—I am taking the right hand as we go up. At McEvoy's there were three panes of glass broken.

7607. That is McEvoy's the hatters?—Yes. At Mr. Dowling's there were five panes broken value £19 4s. 7d.; in the shop of Kelly's one pane was broken value £3; at Coyne's a pane was broken value £10; at Morshead's, in 10 Lower Camden Street, one pane was broken value £10; at Jacob's, the biscuit factory, one pane, value £5, and in Leonard's, the chemists, there was a pane of glass, value £5, smashed, and there was an unoccupied shop to be let where glass was broken to the value of £5.

7608. Mr. Atkinson.—This damage was all done in the immediate vicinity of Redmond's Hill?—Yes. I am only dealing with one side of the street.

7609. Were you able to disperse this crowd?—were you ever able to come in contact with them?—No, they escaped, as it were, like rats into holes. We never were able to arrest any of them that night. Subsequently, however, five parties were arrested and convicted, and sentenced to imprisonment for offences committed on our side. A considerable number more were arrested on the B Division side.

7610. Was that riot during the whole time you were there a dangerous, fierce and disorderly riot?—Extraordinarily fierce, and it continued so long. We were near a hoarding, and we could hear the stones rattling against the hoarding frequently.

7611. On that 1st of September were many of your men injured?—I am sure several of them were struck, and I am also sure that one man was very severely injured. His face was lacerated with a blow of half a brick. I may add that owing to the awful disorder I remained—by direction of the Chief Commissioner—there for a week afterwards. I arranged my men at various vantage points so that the rioters could not carry on their work. During that period I remained there from seven to eleven or half-past eleven.

7612. That is looked upon as a very serious and grave situation?—Yes, and there was no reason at all for it in that district. It was sheer wanton destruction of property.

7613. And, of course, it was all done out of sheer hostility to the police?—Yes, marked hostility. At about twelve o'clock matters assumed such a position that I could take of some of my men.

7614. Were the men on duty nearly all day?—Yes. Of course, they were brought from other places on account of the riot.

7615. After you withdrew with your men, did you leave a large squad of men?—Yes; what I considered ample to deal with the night.

7616. Do you consider that the situation was most serious?—No doubt—awful.

7617. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you ever come in contact with the rioters at all?—I could see them in the distance, but they disappeared into balls and passages. They all came from the side streets

and lanes. They would come to the end of the lanes and hurl missiles in every direction.

7618. There were no missiles thrown from Redmond's Hill?—Not as far as I could see, sir.

7619. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were the people who

were arrested inhabitants of the district?—They came from the immediate vicinity—Mercer Street, and other places you have heard named, Chancery Street, Terence Court, Upper Mercer Street, Ship Street.

Inspector BARNES recalled, and examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

7620. At about half-past nine on the evening of the 1st September did you go to College Street and then to Redmond's Hill?—From information I received at O'Connell Bridge I took a sergeant and ten constables from College Green on cars. On arrival at Redmond's Hill I saw a large crowd at the corner of Bishop Street. They were looting, burning, and throwing stones. On the left-hand side—Digges Street—I saw a party of A men. They were being stoned in Digges Street and had their batons drawn. An A Division constable told me they were hard pressed up there, and, as a matter of fact, they were coming before the crowd. I saw up Wexford Street a party of some two or three hundred rioters. They were very disorderly, and flung missiles at us immediately they saw us coming up. I ordered my ten men to draw their batons and clear the crowd as quickly as possible. We charged up Wexford Street and Camden Street. The crowd went before us immediately they saw us coming. But missiles were thrown from houses, although there were no persons on the street at particular places. When passing Gorevan's, No. 2 Camden Street, the iron bar (produced) was thrown from a house on the upper side. It narrowly escaped my head, and went through Gorevan's window, and smashed a whole pane of glass.

7621. Did you see where it was thrown from?—It was thrown from 91 Camden Street, but on going on the roof afterwards I found that persons could go right round the houses. Some of the houses are tenements and others butchers' shops.

7622. Was it thrown from the roof of the house?—It was thrown from the roof of 91 Camden Street.

7623. What is it?—I think it is a piece of a bicycle.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The fork of a bicycle

7624. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—As far as you could see was it aimed at you?—It was, sir. It went past my head and right through Gorevan's window.

7625. Would that have killed you if it had hit you on the head?—Well, it came with great force, and it is very heavy. The fact that it came from the top of the house would not indicate that the person who threw it lived there. I continued up Camden Street with the ten men, and when passing No. 28—where there is a delph shop—the missiles were being thrown still, and a stone that was evidently thrown at the police went right through the plate-glass window there and broke it, too. We dispersed the crowds there, and they ran up the side streets.

7626. Did you see a prisoner arrested by Constable 37 B?—Yes. I came back then to Redmond's Hill and found 37 B, who had arrested a prisoner, there. That particular prisoner was discovered to have stones in his pockets when arrested. He was subsequently sentenced to a month's imprisonment. The rioting continued and stones were thrown in all directions. I heard the statement made by Superintendent Murphy—under whose orders I acted—and he has given an accurate description of what occurred. It was twelve o'clock before I got away.

7627. You were in Aungier Street?—In Aungier Street, Digges Street, Cuffe Street, Bishop Street, Camden Street, Pleasants Street, and Montagu Street. There is another place. It is a jewellery place. That place was broken into, and when down at the lower end of Wexford Street I received information that it was being looted. We charged up the street again, and, of course, the crowd ran, but previous to that I saw a crowd of about a hundred outside the shop. We learned that clocks and watches had been stolen out of the shop. Altogether there were eighteen windows broken on the B Division side altogether—that is on the opposite side to that Superintendent Murphy has deposed to. In addition to that, the ornamental windows of St. Peter's Protestant Church were broken. Some nights afterwards 22 persons were arrested for offences committed on that occasion.

7628. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That is on the B section?—Yes. That does not include those mentioned by Superintendent Murphy. Evidence was given in connection with these riots, and some of the prisoners were convicted summarily and others were discharged.

7629. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—What was the method adopted, as far as you saw, by those rioters when they were being charged by the police?—They always ran. They throw stones so long as the police kept in any place where they could throw stones at them. Immediately the police made a charge the rioters went into the side streets, and and even went up on the roofs of houses. I may mention that in Cuffe Street most of the houses have open halls. Ten or twelve people would rush into each of these places, and there was no chance of the police finding them. They ran out on to the roofs and all over the place.

7630. Are you aware that ammunition such as stones and other things were stored ready for attacking the police?—Yes; there were bottles—ginger-beer and other bottles were thrown from the roofs of houses, and these missiles could not be there without preparation.

7631. Have you any doubt, from what you saw on that occasion, that this was an organized plan to attack the police?—It was an organised plan.

7632. Did you see the crowd trying to lure the police down into the side streets?—I did. They lit fires in Mercers Street. Well, Mercers Street is a street of tenements, and there was no great damage to be done there in the way of looting shops, for there are practically no shops there. We got several reports to go there, but we did not go, because we were well aware it was a lure.

7633. You were told that shops were being looted there?—Yes, but we knew there were no shops to be looted. As I said, fires were also lighted in the street.

7634. What sort of missiles were thrown from the houses?—Stones, pieces of concrete, pieces of iron—evidently brought there for the purpose.

7635. Have you any doubt that the ammunition you saw there extensively was brought there for the purpose of attacking the police?—Yes, there is no doubt about that.

7636. You were hit on the back with a brick at Redmond's Hill in addition to the escape you had with this iron?—Yes. Several of my men were injured. Nobody was charged. We could not get up to them.

7637. How long experience have you in the force?—26 years.

7638. Have you in all that time seen anything as bad as this?—Oh, no, sir.

7639. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were a large proportion of the missiles thrown from the houses?—Yes.

7640. In what streets?—Camden Street Upper principally. It was in Upper Camden Street that the iron bar was thrown. Then in Caffe Street,

which I have explained, is a tenement place. Then there was a good deal of Redmond's Hill on the A Division side, which is on the right as you go up. Most of the windows were broken through the stones being thrown across.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many more witnesses have you as regards Redmond's Hill?

Mr. Atkinson.—Nine or ten at the most, probably.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I think it would be well to communicate to Mr. Rice, who represents the Corporation.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I will send word to Mr. Rice for half-past twelve to-morrow.

The Commission then adjourned until to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock.

EIGHTH PUBLIC SITTING.—WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 14TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DESIDER HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—Mr. THOMAS PAYTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Mrs. SHERIDAN recalled, examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

7641. Mrs. Sheridan, you were examined the day before yesterday, and you told us—No. 6339—you were asked this question: "Did you actually see religious statues thrown out of a tenement house in Mercer's Street?"—

Witness.—Yes.

7642. Mr. HENRY, K.C. (reading).—Well, unfortunately where I live, I saw a statue of the Blessed Virgin and of the Sacred Heart thrown out?"—

Witness.—As far as I could see, as far as I could realise, it was a statue of the Sacred Heart.

7643. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Wait a moment. (Reading).—"I am very sorry to speak of this in court. They came out of a top window?"—

Witness.—Yes.

7644. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Now, what house were you in at the time you allege those statues were thrown out?—I was in my own hall-door in Digges Street.

7645-6. What is the No. of it?—No. 13.

7647. And out of what house do you allege that these two statues were thrown?—Out of No. 11 Upper Mercer's Street—the top front window—the window on the right looking down on Digges Street.

7648. How far is that from your house?—About 14 yards from my house, but you could see it from 114 yards.

7649. What hour of the day was it?—Between 7 and 8 o'clock on the Sunday evening.

7650. And how far is No. 13 Digges Street from No. 11 Mercer's Street?—About 14 or 16 yards. That is, as far as I can tell you.

7651. What sort of a house was No. 11 Mercer's Street?—There are people of the working classes in portion of it.

7652. Is it a tenement house?—A tenement house, yes.

7653. Do you know who lived in the portion of it that you have described—where the top front window was?—Yes, personally, I know who was there.

7654. Who lived there at that time?—Am I compelled to give the name in public? because I gave it to the priest the first day—I gave the No.

7655. Well, you have stated where it came

from?—I will give the name—Mrs. Timmins, the top front room. I have already given it to the clergyman.

7656. She lived in the top front room?—Yes. 7657. Is she residing there at present?—No; she has been turned out of the place as an obnoxious character.

7658. When did she leave?—Shortly after the riot, about a fortnight or three weeks after the riot.

7659. (To Alderman Thomas Kelly).—Is there any other question you would like to ask Mrs. Sheridan, Alderman Kelly?

Alderman Kelly.—With your permission, sir—Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You can put your question through me to the witness.

7660. Alderman Kelly.—Ask her first, sir, is she a voluntary witness?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Certainly.

7661. (To Alderman Kelly).—Are you a voluntary witness?—I am a voluntary witness.

Alderman Kelly.—Nobody asked you to come up and give evidence?

7662. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did anyone ask you to come up here and give evidence?—Nobody asked me. I complained to the police—I complained to the police what I saw occurred, two or three days after the riot.

7663. Alderman Kelly.—Did you see 37 B or any other policeman afterwards?—Not after that.

7664. Or any one in connection with the evidence you have given here?—No one after that.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Alderman Kelly, please put, through me, any other questions you wish to ask her.

Alderman Kelly.—I don't like to appear as the amateur lawyer at all.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Well, we will try and get it as fully as we can.

Alderman Kelly.—I would like to know from her at what stage of the occurrence she saw the statues being thrown out?

7665. Mr. HENRY, K.C. (to the Witness).—You told us you were at No. 13 Digges Street?—Yes.

7666. Now, were you there during the entire period of the occurrence?—I was going home. I left Camden Street. The riot occurred in Red-

mond's Hill. I had to take refuge in a hall from the riot.

7667. In the hall of what house?—No. 16—for part of the time.

7668. No. 16 of what street?—Part of the time at No. 16 Digges Street, and then in No. 18 Digges Street.

7669. How long did you stay in No. 18 Digges Street?—I am sure it was half-an-hour. I got into the first door I could get.

7670. Where?—Into the hall-way.

7671. Was there any one with you?—There was a crowd of other people in the street as well as me.

7672. And after you left No. 18 Digges Street where did you go?—I got to my own hall-door.

7673. No. 13 Digges Street?—Yes, No. 13.

7674. During the rest of the time you spoke of were you there?—My little girl was out with my mother and I went to Mercer's Street to get my little girl back home.

7675. What number in Mercer's Street?—No. 38 Mercer's Street—the front parlour.

7676. And where did you come next?—I came to my own place.

7677. Did you leave it again?—No, I never left it the whole night and until the following Monday I was afraid to stir out.

7678. And you say you saw two statues coming down on the police?—Yes.

7679. Were they broken?—Yes; broken into atoms.

7680. Did you ever point them out to a police constable or anybody else—did you point out the remains of these statues to anybody?—No, I was not sure that it was religious statues that were thrown out.

7681. You were not sure?—When I saw them coming out I sent my little boy out and he picked up the head of the Blessed Virgin. Of course, they were very poor—

7682. Then you had the head?—I had the head.

7683. What became of it?—I must have thrown it away. I did not think there was going to be anything about it.

7684. And when did you throw it away?—Oh, a long time ago.

7685. How long did you keep it?—Well, it was knocking about the house, the children were making chalk and things with it.

7686. For how many days?—A month afterwards.

7687. And when did you complain to the police?—A few days afterwards.

7688. And did you not think it was important—when you had this in your possession—to give it to the police?—No; I did not think it was important to give it to the police. I made a complaint to the police that I saw statues coming from the windows.

7689. Did you tell them you had the number of the house?—I did not.

7690. For the whole month you had this in your possession?—The children were making chalk of it.

7691. Alderman Kelly.—Allow me to ask you now, could you see Mr. McEvoy's place from your place?—I did not see it from Digges Street, Mr. Kelly.

7692. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—From where did you see the looting of McEvoy's house?—In Redmond's Hill.

7693. On the street?—Yes; on the street. I wish that Mr. Kelly would not interfere.

Alderman Kelly.—I only want the facts, for the credit of the neighbourhood.

7694. Mr. HENRY, x.c. (to Witness).—You were on Redmond's Hill?—Yes.

7695. Tell us what you saw from Redmond's Hill?—I was walking home at the time and a crowd had stopped at the corner of Digges Street and Redmond's Hill. I got through that crowd. It was a danger to anyone. Mr. McEvoy's window was broken; I saw a boy break it. I spoke to the woman that was in it at the time—

7696. What is her name?—Her name is Devonport. She is a housekeeper at McEvoy's. We got her away as best we could.

Is there any other question, Alderman Kelly?

7697. Alderman Kelly.—Yes, sir, I would wish to ask her in connection with No. 11 Mercer Street—a tenement house; what class of character was there at the time.

Witness.—I have already stated she was not of a very respectable character.

7698. Alderman Kelly (to Witness).—You know, Mrs. Sheridan, her daughter gave evidence at the last Commission?—I believe so.

7699. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—In Green Street?

Witness.—Yes, I think so.

Alderman Kelly.—And her daughter gave evidence, did she, in many of the cases?

7700. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Who was she a witness for?

Witness.—I could not say.

7701. Alderman Kelly.—For the police. (To the witness).—Did you know what became of Mrs. Timmins; she removed quickly out of Mercer Street immediately after her daughter gave evidence?—I know that.

7702. And you have not seen her since?—No; nor her daughter.

7703. Was she in the habit of keeping bad characters in the top front room?—

7704. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Wait a minute, Alderman Kelly. Now, Mrs. Sheridan, before she went from that place, did her daughter live with her there?—She did.

7705. Alderman Kelly.—Yesterday you stated that the portion of the house you saw the statues come out from—that she was an undesirable character—your answer to that question was "yes"?—I did not state she was an undesirable character. I said she mixed with undesirable characters. I told you, Mr. Henry, that she mixed with undesirable characters, and kept them—

7706. The evidence was, that out of this house—portion of it was occupied by undesirable characters?

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—We have it in print, Alderman Kelly, I have read it. I have it here before me.

Alderman Kelly.—The statement is, that out of the top front room, occupied by undesirable people these statues were thrown?

7707. Mr. HENRY, x.c. (to Witness).—That is your statement?—Yes, I said her character—I said she mixed with undesirable characters.

7708. Alderman Kelly (to Witness).—Do you contend that Mrs. Timmins was undesirable, and kept bad company?—I can name them personally—the undesirable characters she kept.

7709. You know she had two daughters?—Yes, two daughters and two sons.

7710. And did the daughters mix with undesirable characters?—Yes.

Alderman Kelly.—It is up to the police now to produce Mrs. Timmins and her daughter.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Do you want examined any person in connection with the house?

Alderman Kelly.—I do, decidedly. We must have Mrs. Timmins and her daughter.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Anyone you wish to produce we shall be glad to have.

Witness. Might I ask Mr. Kelly a question?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Don't mind, that will do for the present.

Alderman Kelly.—Thank you, sir, for your courtesy.

Sergeant O'Donnell, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

7711. Sergeant O'Donnell, were you one of Inspector Bannon's party?—Yes.

7712. You went on duty with him to Redmond's Hill?—Yes.

7713. You heard his evidence yesterday?—Yes, sir.

7714. Of course, you agree with it?—Yes, sir.

7715. Now, were you, yourself, struck by missiles thrown from the crowd?—I was.

7716. Where were you struck—from the street?—I was struck by a missile at the corner of Redmond's Hill and Digges Street.

7717. With what?—With half a brick.

7718. Where?—On the leg.

7719. On the leg?—Yes.

7720. Now, what time was that of the riot?—That would be about 10 o'clock.

7721. And were the crowd firing stones from the street and the tenement houses?—From both the street and the houses.

7722. Did you see whence the missile came that struck you?—From the corner of Digges Lane.

7723. Was it a big-size brick or a half-size brick?—About a pound in weight.

7724. Did you see many of the other constables with you struck?—I did, sir. I saw the Inspector struck first with a brick.

7725. Now, when you came to Redmond's Hill—where Redmond's Hill adjoins Cuffe Street—did you see anything wrong with the tram line?—I did, I saw the sets torn up—10 or 12 of them.

7726. And was this riot in Redmond's Hill a dangerous and serious riot?—It was, sir.

7727. Was there great hostility shown there to the police?—There was.

Constable MCCARTHY, 177 B, examined by Mr. Peavey, K.C.

7728. Constable, you are 177 B?—Yes, sir.

7729. What party did you come with, Inspector Bannon's party?—Yes, sir. I went on a side-car from College Green.

7730. And who was with you?—43 B was sitting on the same side as I was sitting—up along George's Street Augher Street—

7731. Wait now for a second?—When we were passing by the Transport Workers' Hall in Augher Street a large crowd came out. When they saw other cars passing by there was booing and hissing, and several stones were thrown. One stone struck Constable 42 and myself. I was struck—

7732. I want you to tell me where was the first place, after you left College Street, where was the first place you saw a crowd of persons collected?—Coming out of the Transport Workers' Hall in Augher Street. That is where the first stones were thrown.

7733. Were you then on the car?—Yes, I was sitting on the side next the Transport Workers' Hall.

7734. And there were three others with you?—Four others. There was one on the side of the car that I was sitting and two on the opposite side.

7735. That was four altogether?—Yes, four altogether.

7736. And when opposite the Transport Hall did persons come out and throw stones?—Yes; they stoned the car. We got up as far as Longford Street, and more stones were thrown at us there.

7737. In Longford Street?—Yes, sir.

7738. Is that a side street?—Yes, a side street.

7739. Very well, where did you go then?—We proceeded to Redmond's Hill, then over as far as York Street, where the carman said, "I will go no farther with you; it is not safe for me to drive any farther." We persuaded him to go on, but when we came to Redmond's Hill, he saw the crowd and refused to go any farther.

7740. And was there a crowd there?—Oh, yes; a good many people.

7741. And did the carman refuse to carry you any farther?—Yes.

7742. And the four of you got off the car?—Yes.

7743. What did you do then?—We proceeded in the direction of Inspector Bannon and Sergeant O'Donnell.

7744. They had been there before you?—Yes, a few minutes previously.

7745. What did you find going on?—We joined them. I saw people further up the street taking up the tram line, at the corner of Cuffe Street, I believe.

7746. And did your party go up there?—Yes.

7747. What happened when you got there?—When we reached there some stones were thrown, and we proceeded on up along Camden Street after the crowd. They went into side streets, and as we passed by they threw stones at us.

7748. Go on, tell us what happened?—We went up to the top of Camden Street as far as Bishop Street. We were attacked with some stones there; I got struck on the right leg there. (Witness indicates where he received the stroke).

7749. Were you struck with a stone?—I was struck with a small missile; I don't know whether it was a stone or a brick.

7750. Was that at Chester's Lane?—Yes, Chester's Lane.

7751. And where did you go to then?—I was left there with some other men.

7752. At that place?—Yes; at that place. I remained for some time. The crowd at Chester's Lane came out and booed and hissed, and threw stones at us. The stones did not reach us. They rolled off the street. After some time, they began to throw them at us again, and they began to strike the windows around about us. And this was in Chester's Lane where I got my helmet knocked off.

7753. Your helmet was knocked off?—Yes.

7754. By what?—By a missile; I could not say what class of missile.

7755. And where did you go then?—I lifted my helmet myself, and found that I was alone.

The other police had turned into Mercer's Street. I followed them over, but, on coming to the corner, I was met with a shower of stones. I was obliged to retreat back up Camden Street, or to Redmond's Hill, rather.

7756 You could not get any further on account of the stones?—No.

7757 And where did the stones come from?—I believe from the houses opposite Cheater's Lane—that is, Mercer's Street. I was struck there (showing the right breast) with a half brick before I turned to come back. Then I was struck on the small of the back with another missile; I could not say what it was. It came out of Redmond's Hill. There were about 20 men standing at the corner.

7758 At the time you were being stoned that way were you by yourself?—I was by myself this time. I was cut off from the body of men I was with.

7759 Where did you go then?—I came back to Redmond's Hill expecting to meet the other men. At the corner there were about 20 men standing at Cheater's Lane, and they went down towards Bishop Street. I heard one of them say, "Stand back, and come up nearer to us." I was looking in the direction they were standing, and I saw that man raise his hand, and in his hand I saw a half-bottle, a broken bottle. As he raised his hand I struck him across the arm with the baton. The bottle fell. He ran away to the left, up in

the direction of Camden Street. I joined the other body of men then.

7760 And where did you go with them?—We stood then in the corner of Bishop Street.

7761 During all that time you were there—all the time since you left College Street?—I came from O'Connell Bridge—I should think about 9.30 or 9.40.

7762 And what time did you get back? I believe it was near 1 o'clock when I got back to College Street.

7763 And for the couple of hours that you were there was there a serious riot going on in that locality?—Yes.

7764 And stones were constantly thrown at the police?—Yes, constantly, sir.

7765 Would you say—in Mercer Street—they attacked you out of the windows, when you were by yourselves—I want to fix what part of Mercer's Street that was?—It was opposite Digges Lane, from Cheater's Lane.

7766 Where is No. 11?—I could not say; I don't know Mercer's Street very well.

7767 And you did not come back to College Street until 1 o'clock?—I believe it was 1 o'clock.

7768 Had the riots quietened down before that?—Yes.

7769 About what hour did they settle down?—I think about 12 o'clock.

7770 Were the streets clear?—Yes, perfectly clear.

Inspector WHITE, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

7771 Inspector White, you were at Redmond's Hill the night of the 1st September?—Yes.

7772 How many men had you under your command?—I had two sergeants and about 14 men.

7773 Where did you come from before you went to Redmond's Hill?—I was about Cornmarket, Thomas Street, and in that direction.

7774 And what time did you return to Redmond's Hill?—Shortly after 9 o'clock.

7775 And when you got there—was it to Redmond's Hill proper you went?—To the corner of Redmond's Hill and Bishop Street—just at Jacob's.

7776 I want you to tell us, in your own words, what was the condition of things prevailing at that point, when you arrived there with your men?—I looked up along the street, and I saw groups of persons firing stones at each street-corner opening into Redmond's Hill and Wexford Street and Lower Camden Street. There were also groups in the streets opening into that line from the right-hand side. That would be Lower Kevin Street and Camden Row.

7777 Were these groups of persons disorderly?—They were.

7778 What were they doing?—They were throwing stones.

7779 At whom?—At the police, and when they could not reach the police, when the police were not there, they were throwing stones at the shop windows.

7780 Did you observe that there were shop windows broken?—I saw the windows of eight houses broken, including a number of shops, and publichouses on the right-hand side of Redmond's Hill and Wexford Street. I saw them broken there.

7781 Now, from time to time, of course, I suppose the police had to disperse these groups?—Yes, the police continued to go up and down the main thoroughfare—that would be

Redmond's Hill, Wexford Street. The groups assembled at the street corners, and, at all times, when the police approached these groups they ran back into the side streets and threw stones from them. At that time some of the paving sets had been torn up at the corner of Cuffe Street and Redmond's Hill.

7782 On the tramline?—Yes, on the tramline, and the windows of Mr. Kelly's publichouse were shattered.

7783 They were plate-glass windows?—Yes, there was about £19 worth of damage done to the windows, as well as I remember.

7784 Now, in the pleading of the groups, at various points that you have described, was there, in your opinion, an organised intention to attack the police?—I thought so then, and I think so still.

7785 And was the number of these groups large?—Well, from 7 or 8 up to 30 or 40, they varied in size.

7786 And that continued for a considerable time?—It continued till 10 minutes to 12 o'clock, or so—shortly before the police left the streets.

7787 Were you yourself on duty from 9 o'clock to 10 minutes to 12?—Yes.

7788 And those groups, did they throw missiles at the police?—Oh, yes.

7789 What class of missiles?—Well, pieces of mortar and bottles, pieces of brick, and some few stones; not so many stones as of other kinds of missiles.

7790 Were you yourself hit by any of these missiles that night?—No; but I often went very near being hit.

7791 They came very near you?—Yes.

7792 Some of your men were hit?—Yes; I saw 172 A struck and cut, as well as I remember in the face.

7793 In dispersing the crowd, I suppose you dispersed them with a charge?—Yes; they ran away down the side streets.

7794. And you never got near them?—Only on one occasion do I remember the police getting near them. That was at the corner of Camden Row. I saw a man struck there on the arm with a baton. I remember another man being struck at Lower Kevin Street. That would be coming up to 12 o'clock—coming up towards 12 o'clock.

7795. When they came up again, making those sorties or attacks upon the police, what street did they come out of?—Digges Street first, then Cheater's Lane, then Cuffe Street, then Protestant Row, Montague Street, and as high up as Camden Place.

7796. Are these localities very bad localities?—Well, they are all leading to Mercer's Street, and all around that locality. That is a rather rowdy spot.

7797. Were the crowd mainly composed of the working-class people—a mixture-gatherum crowd of people?—Working-class people; but I should say not the respectable working-class men. I saw a good many corner-boys there.

7798. Now, was the condition of things existing there from 9 o'clock to 10 minutes to 12 such as you would consider amounting to a very grave and serious riot?—It was so grave and serious that I should say very few people passed up and down the street during that time. They did not consider it safe.

7799. You mean the ordinary citizens and pedestrians that would pass up and down there ordinarily?—Yes.

7800. Of course, the tram traffic had been suspended?—Yes, it had been diverted to Harcourt Street the day before. They found it necessary to run the trams that way, and that condition of things continued for a long time afterwards.

7801. Even after this very day?—Yes.

Sergeant McGrath, D.M.P.,

7813. Now, Sergeant McGrath, were you in charge of a small party of police at Redmond's Hill?—Yes, sir.

7814. From 7 o'clock?—Yes, sir.

7815. Would you just tell what occurred now, what came under your observation?—I came there to relieve a small party. They were throwing stones at us. I sent to O'Connell Street for reinforcements, and in a short time, about 10 men came. The crowd were throwing stones furiously and freely at that time. We charged the crowd and they ran along Redmond's Hill, Cuffe Street, Mercer's Street, into Digges Street. We took up a position again at Bishop Street, and the crowd resembled along Wexford Street, Redmond's Hill, and attacked us as before. The attack was very serious this time. We were obliged to charge them.

7816. Now, before you charged them what did they attack you with?—With stones, bricks, bottles and hoofs.

7817-18. Was that attack from the street or from the houses, or both?—From both the street and the houses, sir.

7819. Where, now, was it from the street or from the houses?—They came from the street in Mercer's Street and Digges Street.

7820. And were the missiles also thrown from the houses—from the upper windows of the houses?—Yes.

7821. And did you, yourself, see bottles and "nuts" thrown from the upper windows of the houses?—Yes.

7822. In Mercer's Street?—Yes.

7823. And Digges Street?—Yes.

7802. I believe that yesterday Superintendent Murphy said it existed for three weeks?—Yes, that is right.

7803. Now you, of course, were one of a party under Superintendent Murphy and Inspector Bannon?—Superintendent Murphy—we made an arrangement; but still we found we were not doing quite well. We were not quite successful in getting the crowds away permanently. We then made an arrangement by which some of my party would go around to the streets on the right-hand side, as you come up, and get around and back, and disperse the crowd.

7804. That required a very serious manoeuvre on the part of the police to disperse the crowds—the streets were dark at that time?—Yes.

7805. It took you over three hours nearly to suppress this riot?—It did.

7806. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How long was the riot going on?—Certainly from a quarter past nine to about a quarter to twelve.

7807. By that time had it quietened down?—It quietened down about that time, yes.

7808. Were there any trams running that day at all?—No, sir.

7809. In that district—in and around where you were that night—are there a good many corner-boys who are never in any employment?—There are, sir.

7810. And were there quite a number of these in the crowds that you saw?—Certainly so, there were.

7811. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where did you see the second man struck that you say you saw struck?—In Lower Kevin Street, sir.

7812. Was that during the charge?—Yes, sir, during the charge.

examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

7824. Did you see any stones thrown?—I did, and a piece of a brick.

7825. So that these missiles must have been brought upstairs?—Evidently. And in the second charge through Cuffe Street the lamps were out, so that we could not see them as we charged through.

7826. You could not go very far then in the dark?—No.

7827. Is that a bad locality?—Very. They are all tenement houses there.

7828. And had the lamp been lighted before?—Yes.

7829. And then, at that particular time, the lamp had been put out?—Yes.

7830. And the crowd came at the end of the street and threw stones at you?—Yes.

7831. And then ran away down side streets?—Yes, sir.

7832. As far as you went in pursuit of them, were you met with stones and bricks out of the houses?—Yes; all the time.

7833. And during all that performance, while all that went on there, were your men in great danger?—We were. One man got injured, and had to go down to be treated at the Adelaide Hospital—Constable 172 A.

7834. At this time?—Yes.

7835. He got a blow of what?—I think a piece of a brick.

7836. A piece of a brick on the chin?—Yes.

7837. Did it split his chin?—Yes.

7838. And had he to be treated in hospital?—Yes; he was on the sick report some days.

7839. Now, coming to a little later—about 9 o'clock—did anything happen in consequence of

the bad light in Caffe Street, where the lamp was put out, between that and 9 o'clock!—There did. They took up the sofa at the corner of Redmond's Hill and Caffe Street.

7860. Did you see them tearing them up?—I saw them in the distance, a crowd had assembled there.

7841. And did you go on to where that was going on?—Yes; they scattered into the side streets; but we saw the sofa turn up.

7842. When you went to the place where the crowd was, you saw that the sofa had been torn up?—Yes.

7843. And the crowd had disappeared down the side streets?—Yes.

7844. What were they doing?—They began to throw stones from a distance.

7845. Later on, did you see them wrecking the shops?—Yes; about 9 o'clock, when they could not throw stones with effect at the police they wrecked all the shops in Redmond's Hill—not all the shops—about eight shops in Redmond's Hill, Wexford Street and Lower Camden Street.

7846. And how long, during your time, was this rioting going on in that locality?—About

from 8 o'clock in the evening up to 12 o'clock at night.

7847. And without going into details, were there several riots during that time?—There were.

7848. And were there several attacks upon the police?—There were.

7849. With stones, bricks and "nets," and other things?—Yes, and bolts.

7850. And were the police who were with you constantly during that time in danger?—They were.

7851. How long have you been in the police?—15 years.

7852. And during all that time have you ever seen anything so bad as this?—Nothing to come near it.

7853. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You said, I think, that stones were thrown from the houses?—Yes, sir.

7854. What streets were these thrown from?—From Caffe Street, Mercer's Street, Digges Street.

7855. And, out of how many houses altogether did you see stones coming from?—I cannot say the exact number. I saw them coming from a good many houses in that locality.

Constable RYAN, 172 A, examined by Mr. J. J. J. J.

7856. Constable Ryan, were you one of the party of police at Redmond's Hill this Monday evening?—Yes, sir.

7857. Under whose command were you?—I was under Sergeant McGrath.

7858. The last witness?—Yes.

7859. Now, things were pretty hot there, were they?—Yes.

7860. I believe you yourself got a bad stroke in Caffe Street?—Yes, the blow struck me on the chin. I had to be taken to the Adelaide Hospital and treated there.

7861. Is that the mark on your chin now?—This side, yes.

7862. The result of a stroke of a brick, I suppose on the chin?—Yes; if it had not been for the chin-strap I expect the chin would have been split open.

7863. It was pretty hot then. Where did that happen to you?—At Caffe Street, sir.

7864. In Caffe Street?—Yes.

7865. Now, of course, you were then put out of action—you had to go to hospital?—Oh, yes, I had. I came back after I had got me dressed.

7866. Now, what time were you hit?—About half-past eight or so.

7867. And you continued on then, after you had got your wound dressed, until the riots closed?—Yes, until about half-past eleven, sir.

7868. And when you came back and resumed

duty, having returned from the hospital, were you in Upper Mercer Street?—Yes, sir.

7869. Now, will you tell us were the police attacked there?—Yes; they were stoned from the Digges Street end of it. The crowd came up Caffe Street, and again stoned us with missiles from the windows in Mercer Street.

7870. There were organized attacks on the police by various crowds at various streets?—Yes.

7871. Of the main thoroughfare at Redmond's Hill?—Yes.

7872. And were the missiles thrown, not only from the crowd on the street, but from the tenement houses?—Yes.

7873. Did you see any particular missiles thrown from particular houses in Mercer Street?—Jam-pots, crockery of all sorts, some bottles.

7874. Did you see any articles of domestic use thrown out?—Unless jam-pots alone.

7875. Thrown from the houses?—Yes, sir.

7876. And thrown pretty freely?—Yes.

7877. Did you yourself receive a stroke from any of them?—No; but I could feel stones and missiles of all sorts hopping off every part of my body and legs.

7878. The crowd were running?—Yes; they were running all around us.

7879. And it was not until 10 minutes to 12 that this riot could be suppressed?—Yes, about 12 o'clock, sir.

Constable CALLAGHAN, 81 A, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

7880. Constable Callaghan, you are 81 A?—Yes, sir.

7881. Were you on duty at Bishop Street on the afternoon of the 1st September last?—Yes.

7882. And did you see crowds at Redmond's Hill, Digges Street, and Augier Street?—Yes, sir.

7883. And did you see these crowds throwing things at the police?—Yes; there was some stone-throwing; there was a bottle thrown out of a publichouse at the corner of Digges Street.

7884. I don't want to take you through all the details, but when did you leave there?—Seven o'clock, sir.

7885. Very well, and you were there between 3 o'clock and 7?—Yes.

7886. And even at that hour, was the stone-throwing at the police going on?—Yes; we had to get a reinforcement of police. There were about 1,000 employés of Jacob's, principally women, and they wanted to get out. Messrs. Jacob were afraid to let them out until a reinforcement of police arrived. There was a couple of thousand people outside in various places—Augier Street, Caffe Street, Digges Street, Whitefriar Street, Peter Street, and all right around that district.

7887. How many do you say would there be of

a crowd around that place at that particular time?—Well, I would place them at a couple of thousand, sir.

7888. And those employés of Messrs. Jacob were afraid to leave until the police arrived?—Yes.

By Mr. HEWITT, K.C.

7889. How long were they kept waiting?—While I was there—from 5 o'clock.

7890. Until what hour?—Until about 7 o'clock—until the police arrived.

7891. Were they kept two hours there?—Yes, there were only six policemen there—

By Mr. BROWN, K.C.

7892. Where is the entrance to Jacob's?—At Peter's Row, in Bishop Street.

Constable JAMES GILCHRIST, 118 A, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

7893. Constable Gilchrist, about 6 o'clock on this Monday, the 1st of September, were you forming one of an escort for a newspaper motor-car?—Yes, sir.

7894. Going from Redmond's Hill?—Yes, sir.

7895. And Wexford Street?—And Wexford Street.

7896. And at what time would that be?—About 5 or 10 minutes to 6 o'clock.

7897. And when you were driving through the streets, were there then large crowds in them?—Yes. Redmond's Hill and part of Camden Street as far as Aungier Street were packed with people.

7898. And were missiles thrown at the motor-van driving along?—Yes; there was a shower of stones came out from the corner of Caffe Street.

7899. Was it a newspaper van?—It was a private motor-car of the *Independent*.

7900. There were two police in it?—Yes, myself and 103 A.

7901. Brady?—Yes, Brady.

7902. You were carrying papers for distribution?—We were after delivering a lot of papers, and were coming home back to the office in Abbey Street, when a shower of stones met us at the corner of Caffe Street. We heard the crash of glass down along Redmond's Hill.

7903. Of course, you passed on, having got free. The motor-man got rather nervous, and went from it as best he could and as fast as he could.

It was sharp-shooting.

Constable WARD, 33 B, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

7904. Constable Ward, about 9 o'clock on this Monday evening, the 1st of September, were you and another constable sent from Led Lane to Redmond's Hill?—Yes. We got word that they were digging up the setts at the corner of Caffe Street.

7905. Now, did you see a crowd at the corner of Mercer's Street and Caffe Street?—Yes; a crowd of about 50 or 60 people there.

7906. And were there only two of you there?—Only two.

7907. And now, that crowd of 50 or 60, when you and the other constable came up, did they attack you?—Yes; they threw stones and bricks at us from Mercer's Street corner.

7908. And did you two men draw your batons and disperse that crowd?—Yes, we drew batons and faced them. They ran up Mercer's Street and into the halls.

7909. And did they take shelter in the halls in Mercer's Street?—Yes, sir.

7910. Now, in Lower Kevin Street did you and the other constable join a party of 5 or 6?—Yes, sir; we joined a party of 5 or 6 constables at the corner of Kevin Street and Redmond's Hill.

7911. That made your force up to about 7?—Yes, sir; 7 or 8.

7912. And through Lower Kevin Street were you attacked also?—We were, from both streets, Kevin Street and Caffe Street.

7913. And what were thrown at you?—Bricks, bottles and stones.

7914. Where did they come from?—They came from both Kevin Street and Caffe Street—both from the streets and the houses.

7915. What part of the houses did they come from, did you see?—Well I think it was the top portions of the houses.

7916. And what was it came from, the top portions of the houses?—A number of stones and bottles.

7917. And did that body of police charge the crowd down Lower Kevin Street?—Yes; we charged the crowd down Lower Kevin Street.

7918. Was there a prisoner arrested then?—There was, in Liberty Lane. He ran into a stable after throwing stones.

7919. He was arrested?—Yes, by Constable 37 B.

7920. And what became of that man?—He got a month.

7921. Now, where did you and the other man go to then?—We went down to the corner of Bishop Street.

7922. What happened there?—There was stone-throwing there from Aungier Street and the corner of Aungier Place.

7923. And where did you go then?—We charged the crowd down Aungier Street by order of Inspector Bannan, and we remained down at the corner of York Street for about an hour. There was stone-throwing all the time in Aungier Place and York Street.

7924. Where did you go to then?—We remained there for about an hour, and went back again up to Bishop Street. Stones were being thrown from the corner of Aungier Place.

7925. Again?—Yes, sir. We dispersed the crowd. They ran in and out from street to street, throwing stones.

7926. How long were you there?—I was there from a quarter past 9 to 12 o'clock.

7927. And during the entire time you were there on duty were you constantly, you and the other police, sometimes two, sometimes five, sometimes more, engaged in dispersing the crowd?—Yes; continually engaged in dispersing them; but they—

7928. Wait now; when you dispersed them in one place, they reassembled in another, in the next?—Yes.

7929. And during the whole of those operations were you and the other police subject to constant attacks by stones, bricks and bottles?—We were, sir; particularly in Mercer's Street and Digges Street.

7930. Particularly in Mercer's Street and Digges Street?—Yes.

7931. And I suppose the missiles that were thrown from the houses were, in a way, more dangerous than those thrown from the streets?—That is true.

7932. Those came down on you from the top?—Yes.

7933. And there was no way of countermooting them?—No; you did not see them coming.

7934. How was it you did not get in to clear out those places?—Well, all the doors were bolted.

7935. And, of course, in your opinion, in that particular place in Mercer's Street would it be a dangerous operation to clear out those places?—Very dangerous.

7936. They were very dark houses?—Well, they are all tenement houses—dark tenement houses.

7937. Did they appear to have no light in them at this time?—No, sir, they had no light in them.

Sergeant McDermott, 14 A, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

7938. Sergeant McDermott, of whose party were you a member in Redmond's Hill?—I came from Abbey Street to Redmond's Hill between 9 and 10 o'clock.

7939. Whom were you working under?—Inspector Carey and Inspector Bannon.

7940. Did you come along from Abbey Street?—Yes, with ten men.

7941. To reinforce the contingent at Redmond's Hill?—Yes.

7942. Between 10 and 11 o'clock?—Between 9 and 10 o'clock.

7943. When you arrived there what was the condition of things?—It was very bad, the publichouses in the neighbourhood were all closed.

7944. And where did you take up your position?—Close to the corner of Cuffe Street.

7945. In Cuffe Street near Church Lane, I am not quite sure?—No; near Bishop Street.

7946. Did you charge the crowd in Cuffe Street?—No; we were there for some time. The stones were coming in showers. The mob was in possession of the side streets. Inspector Carey and Inspector Bannon, 2 sergeants, about 20 men—I was one of the 2 sergeants—were the police there. As we passed by the side streets stones were thrown at us from those streets.

7947. As you passed along the main thoroughfare by the side streets were missiles thrown at you?—Yes, the crowd would reassemble again at a street corner after the crowds had broken up. At Pleasant Street the party divided. Inspector Carey with 10 men and myself took Pleasant Street, Inspector Bannon keeping the main street. We drove the crowd from Pleasant Street by Camden Row, across Montague Street, up Stephen's Green, and back to Camden Court.

7948. Now, did you charge the crowd into Church Lane?—Yes.

7949. And now, in Church Lane, were missiles thrown at you pretty freely from the streets and houses?—Yes, they were.

7950. Did you see any particular missile thrown from the houses?—Well, a large jag broke at our feet. It must have come from a house, as there was no person in the street at the time.

7951. Did it break at your feet?—Near our feet, yes.

Mr. Atkinson.—A very pleasant street.

7952. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many men were struck in your party?—There was no one struck in my party.

7953-59. None?—No; though the stones were falling just at our feet, and upon their heads, still there was nobody struck.

Constable KAVANAGH examined by Mr. Atkinson.

7960. Mr. Atkinson.—You heard Inspector Bannon's evidence in reference to this riot in Redmond's Hill?—Yes.

7961. Were you with him?—Yes.

7962. Were you hit yourself?—Yes.

7963. How often?—Three or four times on the side and on the back with small bricks.

7964. Were you hurt?—No, not much.

Mr. Atkinson.—That will do.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That closes that part, and I am prepared to go on with the Corporation Buildings case, but I would prefer to have Mr. Rice here.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—But Mr. Rice was told that it would be 12.30, and it is only 12 now.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—We told him this morning that it would be 12 o'clock.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Well, Mr. Rice will be here so.

Mr. Ignatius RICE, Law Agent to the Corporation, having arrived in Court, Sergeant Woulfe, D.M.P., was called into the witness box.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I want to make it plain that this

is part of a general noting that took place on this afternoon and evening of Sunday, 31st of August, not only at Corporation Buildings, but at Gloucester Street, Parnell Street, Cumberland Street, and several other streets in the locality, but I propose to do either of two things, either to confine the evidence at present to the Corporation Buildings' incident so as to facilitate Mr. Rice in cross-examination of the witnesses and the examination of any witnesses he may wish to produce, and then have them recalled as regards the development of that riot in other places later on. I think that will avoid confusion, and facilitate Mr. Rice, perhaps.

Mr. RICE.—I am obliged to my friend for his suggestion to facilitate me in that way, but I think it would help the Commission better in arriving at a true conclusion as regards what happened at Corporation Buildings, if they got an idea of what happened everywhere else at the same time as in the Corporation Buildings.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It would save time, perhaps, and you can cross-examine them then.

Sergeant MAURICE WOULFE (20 C), examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

7965. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Sergeant, you are 20 C?—Yes, sir.

7966. On Sunday of the 31st of August were you in charge of a party of police?—Yes, sir.

7967. Now, from information that you received about the rioting taking place in Corporation Street and Corporation Place, did you go there?—Yes, sir.

7968. And how many men had you with you?—Ten, sir.

7969. When you were going along Corporation Street in the vicinity of Corporation Place were you attacked?—Yes, sir.

7970. Mr. RICE.—I suggest that my friend should not lead the witness.

7971. Mr. Power, &c.—Very well. I will not lead him. Will you tell what happened to you?—We were attacked by a crowd of about two hundred—some from Corporation Street, and others from Corporation Place, and some from the galleries or balconies of the buildings.

7972. What were you attacked with?—Bricks and bottles and cups and teapots were thrown at us. The fusillade was so fierce and seeing that the lives of my men were in danger, I ordered them to draw their batons as fast as they could. They dispersed the crowd, and they ran in all directions. Some went into Gloucester Diamond, and some into the Corporation Buildings, and other places.

7973. Is there an entrance into Corporation Place from Corporation Street?—Formerly Malbot Street?—Yes, sir; by a large gate.

7974. And when you came round that gate you found yourselves in a clear space with Corporation Buildings on both sides?—Exactly, sir.

7975. When you went into Corporation Place what happened?—They still continued to throw from the top balcony, and I saw two women with their aprons full of bottles, which they handed on to the men to throw at the police. There were others throwing from the far balconies, and along the line down.

7976. That is from both sides?—Yes.

7977. And did the men that had fled from the police into Corporation Place go into the Buildings?—Yes, sir.

7978. Was your attention drawn in particular to a man in a blue jersey?—Yes.

7979. What was he doing?—He was throwing the missiles that the women were serving him with—bottles with the joints broken off them.

7980. Which were being given him by the women?—Yes.

7981. And what sort of bottles were they?—Porter bottles.

7982. Did some of your constables get into some of these houses for the purpose of making arrests?—Yes.

7983. How many did you see going in?—Three were Constable 132 and Constables Connor and Magennis of the Royal Irish Constabulary.

7984. Was it in your opinion a necessary and proper thing for the constables under all these circumstances to go in and arrest prisoners?—Yes; and they arrested two persons in this particular house where they were throwing the stones.

7985. You didn't see them?—No.

7986. Well, don't mind it, but at any rate you gave the order to have some of them arrested?—Yes.

7987. At the time that the order was given to arrest these men, were you and your men under fire from these balconies on both sides?—Yes.

7988. Were you in danger?—Oh, yes.

7989. The balconies of some of these houses abut on to Malbot Street or Corporation Street?—Yes, on the north side.

7990. And was that balcony firing on Malbot Street used on that afternoon for aiming on the police passing along there?—Yes, sir.

7991. Is that Corporation Street or Malbot Street a street that it was necessary for the police to traverse in order to deal with the rioting that was going on?—Yes.

7992. Now, five men were arrested I think by the constables?—Yes.

7993. Two in their own dwellings—the two Kelly's?—Yes, sir.

7994. Did you see men, other than yourself, conveying these prisoners to Stone Street Station?—Yes, sir.

7995. Did you know whether these five prisoners were convicted afterwards?—All the five were convicted.

7996. Now, when some of your men conveyed the

prisoners to Stone Street station, were these two constables, Dunne and Shanahan, I think, that remained with you inside the gate of Corporation Place?—Yes.

7997. And did you, with these two constables remain at the gate to prevent the rescue of the prisoners?—Yes, sir.

7998. And whereabouts were you stationed with the two constables?—In front of the caretaker's door.

7999. And I think the caretaker's office is the front of the buildings on your left as you enter the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

8000. And while you were standing there with your two constables, were you again attacked?—Yes, sir.

8001. From what point were you attacked then?—From the far or north side and from outside the gate also.

8002. Was there a crowd outside the gate?—Yes.

8003. And were you attacked both from the crowd outside the gate, and the balconies on the north side?—Yes.

8004. Mr. Brown, &c.—Is that the Malbot Street?—Yes.

8005. Mr. Power, &c. What sort of things were thrown at you from the balconies on the north side?—Cups and teapots and other things, and bottles and a man came out of the hall on the far or north side and he was in his bare feet and he had a chamber pot in his hand, and he ran along the footway and he got nearly opposite me and he threw it at me with such violence that the handle remained in his hand and the remainder went through the caretaker's windows.

8006. And were you standing near the caretaker's window?—Yes.

8007. And was it at you that he flung this?—Yes, sir.

8008. Were you and your two men then in grave danger?—Yes, sir.

8009. And did one of the caretaker's come out and say anything to you?—Yes; he came out and he said "For God's sake, Sergeant Woulfe, come inside or you will be killed."

8010. Can you tell us the name of that man?—I cannot exactly tell his name.

8011. But you knew he was a caretaker?—Yes, I did.

8012. And did you with the other constables take refuge in the caretaker's office?—Yes, we did.

8013. And at the time that you went in for shelter to the caretaker's house, in your opinion was your life and those of your men in danger?—Yes.

8014. When you came out to Corporation Street, was there a riotous mob in Corporation Street?—Yes; and we had to disperse them again outside the gate.

8015. You and the other two men?—Yes.

8016. When you remained along Corporation Street towards Talbot Street, did you get separated from your two men?—Yes; they went on before me.

8017. Was there anything thrown at you as you went along?—Yes, I think the handle of a sweeping brush.

8018. And when you got to Talbot Street on that occasion, you were aided by yourself?—Yes.

8019. Did you see a crowd of persons at Talbot Street?—Yes.

8020. About how many?—About forty or fifty.

8021. Did they do anything to you?—They started throwing stones at me, and I asked them to go home. Some did and some didn't, and I was attacked by a crowd of them with sticks and stones.

8022. Where did these sticks and stones hit you?—I was practically black and blue all over me.

8023. I am dealing now with the time they assaulted you with sticks and stones. How many of them?—Six or seven got behind me; some were

on their knees to try and knock me down, and I turned round and knocked them off with my hand.

8065. How many of them were upon you at that time?—About six or seven.

8066. Did you get any blows on the top of the head?—I did, sir.

8067. What were they with?—The iron end of a golf stick, and it struck me on the head, and I got one wound three inches long and into the bone, and another two and a half inches long on the other side.

8068. Did they stagger you across the street?—It drove me from the carriage-way against the apothecary's shop, 36A Talbot Street.

8069. And did you get there?—I was brought in there by some people.

8070. By some civilians?—Yes, I was dashed at the moment.

8071. Were you subsequently taken in Dr. O'Neil's motor car to Jervis Street Hospital?—Yes.

8072. Were you bleeding?—Yes.

8073. Were you bruised and black all over?—Yes, and my time was covered with blood.

8074. And as you were brought to the hospital in a motor car, was anything done to the motor car?—Just as we landed at the hospital a large crowd of hooligans came down—men and women with bricks and bottles, and they smashed the front part of the car. We had to run inside, and I am sure I would never come out again if I hadn't got inside.

8075. Was it plain and obvious to anyone that you were then a wounded man?—Oh, yes.

8076. And who was on the car with you?—Dr. Frost.

8077. Bringing you to the hospital?—Yes, sir.

8078. On that occasion, as you came along from Corporation Buildings, were you locked?—Yes, sir.

8079. And beaten?—Yes.

8080. And bruised by this crowd?—Yes.

8081. And you went bound alone?—Yes.

8082. Did you yourself go into the houses in Corporation Street?—I went inside the caretaker's house.

8083. Under the circumstances that you told us?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. Roe.

8084. What time was it when you went there first on that Sunday?—About four o'clock.

8085. You hadn't been there on Saturday?—No.

8086. And you hadn't anything to do with the Saturday proceedings?—No.

8087. And you had only ten men—are you quite certain of that?—Yes.

8088. I want to give you every opportunity of saying how many men were with you. How were these men divided?—Four of my own and six R.I.C. men.

8089. And you say that you were attacked by a crowd of two hundred?—Yes.

8090. Was this crowd in the street before you went down Corporation Street?—Some of them were there when we were moving down.

8091. And did they attack you, or did you attack them?—They attacked us first.

8092. And they began to throw stones at you?—Yes.

8093. And you say that some were in the street and some in Corporation Place, and some on the balconies. How many were there on the balconies?—About 40 or 50 on each balcony.

8094. That is to say, there are four balconies, and there would be fifty on each?—No, on the top balconies.

8095. That would be 80 or 100 on the two balconies?—Yes.

8096. And are you sure that some of the people that you dispersed went into the buildings?—Yes.

8097. And you know of course that these buildings are open to the public and free of access to everybody?—Yes.

8098. Do you think that a great number of the people who were on these balconies when you came up and when the fight was going on had come from the street driven by you?—I don't believe they did—the majority of them were there before we came on.

8099. Were there any police on the street resisting these men before you came up?—I could not say.

8100. You say from information received that there was trouble in Corporation Place—you went down there with ten men?—Yes.

8101. And was it your information that there was rioting down there some time previously?—Yes.

8102. And were there police there previously?—I was not there, but I suppose there were police there previously.

8103. Did the information that you received suggest that the police were there and were in trouble and wanted assistance?—It did.

8104. And at the time you went down was there any police?—There was another body of police there before us.

8105. Were they at the end at which you were?—No, at the other end.

8106. So that the crowd was hemmed in between your body and their body?—They were at the other end of the buildings.

8107. That was at the Amiens Street end?—Yes.

8108. And were they inside the buildings, or towards Amiens Street?—They were up around the houses in Corporation Place or Square.

8109. They call it a square, and I think it is the best way to speak of it. So there was another body of police actually on the premises of Corporation Place and some of them were actually up through the buildings when you arrived?—I believe so.

8110. Can you tell me how many of these police were there?—There was a sergeant and ten men.

8111. And between the two parties that would make twenty-two?—Yes.

8112. And of the other sergeant and ten men, how many were Royal Irish Constabulary men?—I could not tell you. He will tell you himself.

8113. Did your search of the buildings take place or commence after that of the other sergeant had begun?—About the same time, nearly simultaneously.

8114. Was it by a preconcerted movement that he and you directed your search movement from different ends?—No; I didn't know where he was.

8115. Did you know he was going to go up there? No, I didn't know he was there at the time. I knew there were some police about the place, but I could not say where they were.

8116. You say that there were pots and teapots thrown at you?—Yes.

8117. Were there any teapots thrown at you in Corporation Place, or from the balconies?—Yes.

8118. Are you certain?—Once, at all events, and a cup.

8119. What was that teapot made of?—It was an ordinary brown teapot.

8120. And you say that when you came up, the mob was dispersed, and some of them went up into Gloucester Diamond and into the buildings, and some were dispersed?—Yes.

8121. What was the first thing that you did when you went in to get them arrested?—I didn't go more than four or five yards inside the gate. 132 followed the man that threw the stone.

8122. Did you see anyone in your time striking the window in the Corporation office?—No.

8123. Did anybody in that office ask for protection?—No.

8082. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Is that the caretaker's office?—Yes, sir.

8083. Mr. RICE.—Did anyone from that office ask for protection, and was it refused?—No.

8084. And did you say in reply, "I don't give a damn, we are driven to it"?—No, I don't recollect it.

8085. Did you or your men ask the Corporation caretakers to open two rooms where the Corporation office was?—No.

8086. And you had nothing to do with asking the Corporation caretakers to open two rooms for protection?—We were brought in by them.

8087. And you say that in reply to a request from the Corporation caretakers you went in?—Yes, or else we would be killed.

8088. Did you see in the Corporation caretaker's room a broom-handle, and take it away?—No, I had my own staff.

8089. Is that the broom handle that you stated in your Talbot Street evidence, was thrown at you?—Yes, it was thrown at me in Corporation Street.

8090. And it is not true that you took away a broom handle?—No. I will have a witness that will prove that for you.

8091. Did you direct the portion of your men who went to search the Corporation Buildings, and arrest people?—Yes. There were only three of my men in them.

8092. Were all these men privates?—Yes.

8093. And you, the officer in command, allowed these privates to roam at large through the buildings? They didn't roam at large.

8094. And they were not under your supervision?—I told them to effect arrests.

8095. Did you tell them to break all the rooms?—No.

8096. Did you tell them to baton the people?—No.

8097. And to baton the men and the women and children?—No.

8098. And if they did, was it done with your approval?—No, and I don't think they did.

8099. And would you approve of their sweeping the crockery off the tables?—No, and I don't think they did it.

8100. You would not approve of their injuring property?—No.

8101. Would you approve of their hating the people unmercifully?—No, I would not allow it.

8102. If they had reasonable cause given them to baton a man in a room or in Corporation Place, would it be their duty after hating him to take him away under arrest?—Yes, if he assaulted them. If they hated him after he assaulted them, they would have a right to arrest him.

8103. And therefore, in your opinion, it would not be a right thing to baton him and leave him there?—No.

8104. And that would be all the stronger in the case of a woman?—It would.

8105. Now, you say that only three of your men went up?—That is all.

8106. And what became of the other seven?—There were three other prisoners arrested in Corporation Street, and six men went with them; and I and the other two men remained.

8107. Did you see any of the police throwing missiles into Corporation Buildings?—No.

8108. Did you see a policeman throw a bottle from the side of the road over in the direction of the opposite buildings?—No.

8109. Did you see the Corporation caretakers, McDonnell and Hopper, going away from the office in which you were?—No; they were there when I left it.

8110. And the time that you went in first with your men, or at any time, did you see any other police bring a prisoner out of this place?—I believe a constabulary man brought a prisoner out.

8111. Did you hear of anything that took place between that Constabulary man and the people of the buildings?—No.

8112. Will any of these Constabulary men be here?—Yes; you will have all of them here.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Anyone that you want.

8113. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was that earlier in the day?

8114. Mr. RICE.—Yes, about half an hour before Sergeant Wolfe came on. (To witnesses) None of your men took up stones or threw them at the Corporation Buildings before you came on?—No.

8115. Did you officers break the windows of the Corporation office or lift up the sashes?—No.

8116. Did you see one of your men kneeling out on the window sill and try to strike McDonnell, the caretaker, with a baton?—No.

8117. And did he then appeal to you for protection, with the result that I have stated to you?—No; it could not happen because we were near McDonnell all the time.

8118. Were the Kellys, who were taken prisoners, in a damaged condition?—Not that I could see.

8119. Did you see Mrs. Kelly, the wife of the older prisoner?—No.

8120. Would you be surprised to hear that she was haled in a most unmerciful manner by the police who went into the buildings?—No. I would be surprised to hear it.

8121. Did you instruct your men to go up into the top floor?—No; my men were only there ten minutes altogether, and they were engaged in beating prisoners down.

8122. And do you suggest that if any damage was done, it was done by the other party?—Any damage I saw done was done by the people pegging stones.

8123. And the police didn't do any damage at all?—They broke no windows.

8124. You say that the damage was done from the top balcony—and did you tell the police to go there?—I told them to go up and effect arrests.

8125. Did any of them go there at all?—Any of my men didn't go.

8126. When you were going away, did you see all the windows in the south side practically broken?—No.

8127. On the north side?—No; I saw no windows broken, except the windows of the caretaker's office.

8128. And are those the only windows that you saw?—Yes.

8129. And the others were not broken when you were present?—Yes.

8129a. Did you see a tin trunk thrown over the balcony by a policeman?—I did not see that.

Mr. POWELL, K.C., re-examining.

8130. Am I right in saying that the two Kellys were arrested by G3 A?—Yes.

8131. And was that on the north or the south side?—The north side.

8132. Am I right in saying that the only men that you could spare to effect the arrests under the circumstances that you were placed in, were two?—Yes, that is all, sir.

8133. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—He said three.

Witness.—These were the three that went to effect arrests. I was left with two men then.

8134. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You remained in Corporation Square with two men?—Yes, while the others were taking prisoners to Store Street.

8135. There were some of your men outside Corporation Place in Corporation Street?—Yes.

8136. Did they arrest some prisoners?—Yes, three.

8137. And the only balance that you had then were three men?—Two and myself.

8138. And those inside?—Yes.

8139. And how many men were you able to spare to effect the arrests?—I had only the two. I had to send eight men away with the five prisoners to Stone Street.

8140. Do you remember the time that you sent men to arrest persons that you saw throwing stones out of the balconies and other places?—Yes.

8141. How many men did you send to do that?—Five men.

8142. Up into the houses?—No. They didn't go up into the houses.

8143. Will you listen to the question again? How many police did you send inside the houses to effect arrests?—Seven out of the ten.

8144. Up into the houses?—No, they didn't go into the houses.

8145. How many did go into the houses?—Three men.

8146. Can you give their names?—133 C, and Constables Muggins and Connor, R.I.C.

8147. At the time that you were in for shelter, were there some outside under arrest?—There were three prisoners outside.

8148. And were there any inside under arrest?—Yes, the two that were put in that house.

8149. And during all the time from the time you entered Corporation Street until you went into the caretaker's for shelter and protection, was there a fusillade of stones and other missiles from the balcony?—Yes.

8150. On both sides?—Yes.

8150A. And what is the width from one range of buildings to the other?—I suppose about twenty seven or thirty feet.

8151. And you yourself saw the glass in the caretaker's house on the south side being broken by something thrown from the south side?—Yes.

8152. And were there any other panes of glass in any other window on the north side broken by stone-throwing from the south side?—Yes.

8153. And did this fusillade that came from both sides, did it appear to you that the people that were throwing stones had provided themselves with ammunition?—Certainly.

8154. And you actually saw one woman supplying the men with ammunition?—Yes.

8155. Now you were asked whether these were occupants of the dwellings, or merely people that ran in before even the crowd were dispersed from Corporation Street into Corporation Square. Before that took place did you see people on the balconies?—Yes.

8156. What were they doing?—Throwing stones and bottles at the police.

8157. Out into Corporation Street?—Yes; and the street was strewn with bottles then.

8158. They came from the balconies?—Yes.

Mr. Bow. I don't think that is hardly fair.

8159. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Where did they come from?—From Corporation Buildings on the top balcony on the north side.

8160. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—And you saw them coming?—Yes.

8161. And it was when you saw these things thrown that some of the people that were throwing them had into Corporation Square and joined the people that had been throwing from the balconies?—Yes.

8162. And having regard to the state of affairs that was then existing in Corporation Street and in Corporation Buildings, was it in your opinion, your duty as quelling this riot to effect the arrest of so many persons as you could in that place in Corporation Buildings that were throwing these missiles?—Yes.

8163. And were the men at your disposal at that time absolutely endeavouring to effect a sufficient number of arrests?—Oh, yes.

8164. What?—Oh, yes.

8165. Was it impossible for them to get up to the top balcony?—Yes, impossible.

8166. And was it in your mind a most hazardous thing for constables to go there at all to effect arrests?—Yes, sir.

8167. You were asked whether you authorised any police constables to break crockery or break furniture?—Did you yourself see crockery being thrown out of the windows and the balconies in front of these houses?—Yes.

8168. The ordinary crockery ware of the house?—Yes.

8169. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was that into the street below?—Yes; into the street and square.

8170. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Into the street first and into the square after the police came in?—Yes.

8171. And did you see any symptoms at all of the people about there being careful about their crockery?—Not a bit.

8172. And in reference to furniture being broken and crockery being broken was there, while you were there on that night, a reign of disorder and riot in that Corporation Building?—Yes.

8173. And you saw the rioters running up and running into the rooms?—Yes.

8174. Can you give the Court an idea of the number of the rioters that fled out of Corporation Street, and joined the other rioters on the balconies?—There would be about forty or fifty.

8175. And did these people that joined the rioters on the balcony—did they run right through the building?—Yes.

8176. Have you a knowledge of that particular locality?—I have, but I was never up in any room in that building.

8177. Where is your station?—Stone Street. We have these buildings attached to our station only for twelve months or so. They belonged formerly to Summerhill.

8178. You had complaints about them?—Yes; husbands beating their wives. I had a dozen or so at Christmas—

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That won't help you.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—No, these are merely domestic matters.

8179. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You had ten men altogether?—Yes.

8180. And you told us that you gave certain directions to seven of them?—Yes.

8181. What were these directions?—To arrest the rioters inside.

8182. When you gave these directions, where were you?—In the street.

8183. What did these seven do?—They went in and there were three of them arrested.

8184. I am talking of your own men. How many of them went into the building?—Seven went into the building, and three remained outside.

8185. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—And did you enter yourself?—I went inside the gate only a few yards.

8186. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—When you gave the directions to the seven men to go into the building, were you in the street?—Yes.

8187. And the seven men under your direction went into the square?—Yes.

8188. When they went into the square, what did they do?—The three R.I.C. men followed a man that had been throwing stones.

8189. And you lost sight of them?—Yes.

8190. Where did the other four go?—They had to return to Corporation Street, where three more prisoners were arrested.

8191. So actually only three of your party entered the buildings?—Yes, that is all, sir.

8192. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You said that you saw windows broken on the north side of the building by stones thrown from the south side?—Yes.

8193. Thrown at whom?—When I went over two constables remained with the prisoner coming outside the Corporation Buildings.

8194. That was while you were inside the gate?—Yes.
8195. Whom were the stones thrown at?—At the police.
8196. Mr. Rice.—I want to ask you was there a "plain clothes" man amongst your party?—Yes; there were two of them.
8197. Did either of them wear grey clothes?—I could not say what clothes they were wearing. I think it was black.
8198. Are they only privates?—Yes.
8199. And had they no position of command?—No.
- 8199a. Mr. Brown, K.C.—And the Metropolitan

- police man that went to effect the arrests in the buildings was he a "plain clothes" man?—Yes.
8200. Mr. Rice.—Will the people that arrested the two Kellys be produced?—Yes.
8201. Did you see them arrested yourself?—No.
8202. There is another thing that I want to ask—it is suggested that at the time of your conversation with the caretakers, McDonnell and Hopper, you were in a very excited and angry state of mind?—No; I was not.
8203. And you were quite as cool as you are now?—Well, I am in the habit of keeping cool.
8204. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Who are the Kellys?—Mr. Rice.—They were the Kellys that were arrested in the building.

Constable SHANAHAN, C48, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

8205. Were you one of Sergeant Booth's party that came from Store Street?—Yes.
8206. And you were one of the ten men he had?—Yes.
8207. When you came to Corporation Street, will you tell us the condition of things prevailing in the street at that time?—Yes. When we were coming along Corporation Street there were over 200 rioters, and when going by Corporation Buildings about 50 of them entered the building. They went inside the gates, and the other portion of the crowd went towards Gloucester Diamond. When approaching Corporation Buildings there was what appeared to be lemonade bottles thrown from the top balconies.
- 8207a. Where to?—To Corporation Street.
- 8207b. At whom?—The police. I saw a woman bring out porter-bottles.
8208. Were there many in the balconies throwing missiles at the police?—There were 15 or 20 persons on the top balconies.
- 8208a. On the North side?—Yes.
8209. Now, you say you saw a woman?—I saw a woman going into one of the rooms and bring out porter-bottles.
8210. On the top balcony?—Yes.
8211. How did she bring them out?—In her apron.
8212. Was anyone standing near her?—Two men were standing near her.
- 8212a. Was she giving the bottles to them?—She gave them to the men.
8213. Did you notice the dress of one of the men?—One of them wore a blue jersey. He was at the end of the balcony, in his bare head.
8214. Were the bottles and stones thrown freely?—Freely.
8215. Did you see any other articles being thrown besides bottles and stones?—The man with the blue jersey had a hatchet, and threw it (*hatchet produced*).
8216. From the top balcony on the north side of Corporation Buildings?—Yes.
- 8216a. Was that thrown towards the street?—In the direction where we were.
- 8216b. You had not entered the square at that time?—No.
8217. That was a missile thrown at you?—Yes.
8218. Well, you succeeded some time after in entering the square?—In a few minutes.
8219. Did all the constables and the sergeant enter the square?—Yes, except a few men who were bringing prisoners from the outside.
8220. Prisoners that had just been arrested in the street?—Yes, outside the gates.
8221. When you went to the square did the stone-throwing continue at you and the sergeant from both sides of Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

8222. From the south side as well as from the north side?—Yes.
8223. When you went to the square did you yourself remain with the sergeant near the gate?—Yes, 43 and I remained with Sergeant Wolfe.
8224. Where did you remain when you got in?—Just inside the gate, at the caretaker's office.
8225. Did the other three men go to make arrests?—Yes, in the building.
8226. During the time you were standing in the caretaker's office inside the gate what were the crowd doing to you?—The crowd were throwing missiles from the opposite side of the building, and the other crowd had begun firing stones beside us.
8227. One crowd at Gloucester Diamond were pelting you from the street and the other crowd were pelting you from the square?—Yes; we had to take refuge in the balcony until the caretaker came out.
8228. He did come out?—Yes.
8229. When he came out this fusillade was going on?—Yes. There was glass broken from the far side.
8230. Did the caretaker say anything to you?—Yes.
8231. What?—He said, "For God's sake, Sergeant Wolfe, come in or you will be killed."
8232. Was that man McDonald?—Yes; it was the young man. There are two caretakers there. It was McDonald said it.
8233. Now, while this fusillade was going on did you hear glass break?—I heard glass break quite near us.
8234. Quite near you?—Yes.
8235. What caused it to break?—The missiles thrown from the south side of the buildings.
8236. And from the balconies on the south side and the north side were domestic vessels thrown?—Yes.
8237. What class of things?—A chamber-pot was thrown.
8238. By a man?—Yes.
8239. At whom was it thrown?—Where we were standing—Sergeant Wolfe and I.
8240. Now, I take it you did not enter any room or building in that square?—No.
8241. Only the caretaker's room?—Yes.
8242. And he invited you in?—Yes.
- 8242a. And you went in?—For a few minutes.
8243. It was necessary for your protection?—It was.
8244. You didn't break any glass?—No, sir.
8245. Or cups and saucers?—No.
8246. Or furniture?—No.
8247. Or did you baton any people in their rooms?—No.

8248. Or was any one balanced?—No; nor was any one balanced outside the building. Two R.I.C. men and 132 went up to the building.

8249. They went up to effect arrests?—Yes.

8250. And they did effect arrests?—Yes. They arrested two prisoners.

8251. The two Kellys?—Yes.

8252. When the two Kellys were arrested they were taken under escort to the Store Street Barrack?—Yes.

8253. And you remained a little longer at the square at Corporation Street gate to prevent the crowd assailing the police?—Yes. There was a large crowd near Gloucester Diamond.

8254. And you and 43 were protecting the escort going to Store Street?—Yes.

8255. When they passed on you followed on?—Yes.

8256. And Sergeant Wolfe got separated from you in the way he has described?—Yes.

8257. When you returned from Store Street, did you resume action in the vicinity of Gloucester Diamond or Place?—Yes.

8258. Under whose command were you?—Under Sergeant Wolfe's first and afterwards under Sergeant Howe.

8259. When Sergeant Wolfe was incapacitated you were transferred to Sergeant Howe's party?—Yes.

8260. Did you remember a man called Ward—a police constable?—Yes.

8261. When you went to Sergeant Howe's party they had to escort a man to Fitzgibbon Street from Store Street?—No.

8262. Where did you go with Sergeant Howe?—Up towards Gloucester Diamond and Lower Gardiner Street.

8263. This is part of the general riot in this district. When with Sergeant Howe in Gloucester Diamond, was there a large crowd there?—A crowd of from 200 to 300. They were assembling more and more there.

8264-5. At that time was there an attack made on the police from Gloucester Diamond?—Yes, and from the windows in Gloucester Street.

8266. I think the Diamond is a place between Upper and Lower Gloucester Street?—Yes.

8267. Were stones thrown from windows in Lower Gloucester Street?—There were.

8268. Did you see any windows from which stones were thrown?—Yes, from windows on the right-hand side.

8269. Do you know the number of the house?—I do not.

8270. Had the police to make several charges to disperse that disorderly crowd?—They had.

8271. Were the crowd attacking the police?—Yes.

8272. What with?—Battles, stones, bricks and different missiles.

8273. Were they addressing epithets to the police?—Yes.

8274. What?—"Come on, you bloody bobbies, and we will kill you."

8275. When the crowd would be charged, would they disperse?—They would run for 500 or 600 yards and stop, and then continue throwing stones again.

8276. And were the police able to reach them at all?—No.

8277. When the crowd would be dispersed they would reform?—They would run for 500 or 600 yards and stop, and would then come back again.

8278. And go up the street towards Gardiner Street?—Yes.

8279. Did you pursue them to Gardiner Street?—As far as Britain Street.

8280. That is Parnell Street now?—Yes.

8281. You dispersed them there?—Yes.

8282. Whenever they reformed after being dispersed they would again attack the police?—Yes.

8283. Did they carry those missiles with them?—Yes, they carried them with them.

8284. Had they sticks in their hands?—Yes.

8285. In Britain Street was it necessary to send for troops?—When I got to the corner of Gardiner Street, I went back with three men to Lower Gardiner Street, and sent for troops afterwards.

8286. Your transactions in the riot took place in Gloucester Street and part of Britain Street?—Yes.

8287. Apart from the Corporation Buildings, was there a grave condition of riot existing in these streets?—Yes.

8288. Were the police persistently and weakly assailed?—Yes.

8289. Was it necessary in order to protect the police to disperse the crowds as fast as they could?—Yes, it was.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

8290. You heard the suggestion made by Sergeant Wolfe that when his party arrived on the scene there were other police in the place?—Yes.

8291. And I think he also said, and I would like to know if you agree with him, that there had been trouble between the police and the people in Corporation Street before you came up?—I don't know.

8292. You don't know what the information was that brought you to Corporation Street?—No.

8293. You only knew you were brought there?—Yes.

8294. You said when you got there, there was a large number of people in the street?—There were about 200 in the street.

8295. Were there any policemen at all there when you found 200 people in a serious mass in the street, looking at nothing and at no one—is that the case?—Yes.

8296. When you arrived, they were prepared for you, and they attacked you at once?—Yes.

8297. Throwing sticks, stones and bottles, and every kind of missile at you?—Yes.

8298. And amongst the people attacking you were people up on the top balcony?—Yes.

8299. They were acting, I presume, in concert with the people in the street?—Yes, we were forcing the people down Corporation Street, and we were attacked from the balconies.

8300. You were assailed from the balconies when fighting the people in the street?—Yes.

8301. Were the people in the balconies actually acting in concert with the people in the street?—Yes.

8302. Were they all taking part in the one riot?—I would not say they were.

8303. Your case is, that there was a riot in the street—a distinct and separate party having nothing whatever to do with the people in the balcony?—It was an organised riot.

8304. Is it your case—your evidence that the rioters comprised the two parties, the party in the street and the party in the balconies—were they all one army?—There might be people in the street who belonged to Corporation Buildings.

8305. Were all the people acting under one leadership—were they all one crowd although some were on the street, and some on the balcony?—I would say they were different crowds. The people on the street would not have time to go to the top balconies, and fire at us.

8306. Was there a crowd in the street before you got up?—Yes.

8306a. Could not these people have been acting in concert before you came up?—Yes, they might.

8307. And your coming up drove a lot of people into the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

8308. And I presume they went on to the balconies ?

—Yes.

8309. And they gave you a pretty hot peppering from the balconies and the street ?—Yes.

8310. That put you into a very good humor ?—Yes.

8311. You were as quiet as you are now ?—Yes.

8312. You were not excited ?—No.

8313. It was all in a day's work—it didn't matter that these people treated you in this way ?—We are used to it in that locality. I found a crowd of about 200 round me with a prisoner.

8314. Did you see a constable breaking the window of the Corporation offices ?—No, I did not.

8315. You didn't see a constable kneeling up on the window-sill and trying to strike McDonald, the caretaker, with his baton ?—No; we were near McDonald all the time. We were inside the gate, and McDonald asked us inside.

8316. Did he invite you to the office before you went in ?—Yes; he said—"For God's sake, come in."

8317. That is not my question. Did you go into the office first on the invitation of McDonald or anyone else ?—Yes.

8318. That was the first thing brought you to the office ?—Yes; we were stored from the balcony till be asked us in.

8319. You said you saw a woman carrying bottles in her apron ?—Yes.

8320. On the top balcony ?—Yes.

8321. What height is the top balcony in itself—or what is the height of the railing ?—Between three and four feet.

8322. Do you know it is a little higher ?—I don't know.

8323. It is constructed so that children cannot climb over ?—It might be five feet in height.

8324. Are the railings close together ?—You can see through them. I could see the woman's white apron distinctly.

8325. Do you say you could see through the railings the bottles in the woman's apron ?—Yes.

8326. And you say a man took the bottles out of the apron ?—Yes.

8327. And you know the height of this building above the street ?—Yes.

8328. This was the fifth storey ?—Yes. The fifth storey and the fourth balcony.

8329. The place you saw ?

8330. The "blue man"—the man with the blue jersey—was arrested ?—No.

8331. He got away ?—Yes.

8332. You spoke of someone firing a utensil from one side of the street towards Sergeant Woulfe ?—Yes.

8333. Where was he standing when he threw that vessel ?—On one of the balconies on the far side.

8334. The first or second ?—I think the second balcony.

8335. Mr. Baows, &c.—What do you call the far balcony ?—The balcony on the south side.

8336. Mr. Roe.—You know the balcony on the other side ?—Yes.

8337. Do you know that street is a forty-foot street across ?—I didn't measure it.

8338. And that taken diagonally from the corner of the balcony it would be a much greater distance ?—Yes.

8339. And do you suggest a man threw a vessel he had in his hand, and that it broke before the throw was complete over all that distance, and that it broke a window ?—I don't know.

8340. Do you ask the Commissioners to believe that or are you quite sure of it ?—Are you sure it did the damage ?—I am not sure it broke the windows.

8341. So you are not quite clear about it ?—I

heard the glass breaking. I did not see that part of it.

8342. Did you see that man throw that vessel at all ?—I did.

8343. Did you follow the flight of the vessel ?—It went right across the street.

8344. When you saw it go right across first was it at right angles or did it go diagonally ?—I don't know from where we standing.

8345. Did it land on the street or the window ?—It struck against a glass window.

8346. It fell against the glass ?—Yes.

8347. Now, were there any wounded prisoners taken away that day ?—There were two prisoners taken out of the building.

8348. The two Kelly's ?—Yes.

8349. The place where the Kelly's left is in the corner on the ground floor on the south side—where the balcony on the south side begins ?—Yes.

8350. Just under the place you saw this chamber thrown from ?—Yes.

8351. You saw it was thrown from the corner balcony ?—Yes.

8352. They were on the ground floor in the dwelling underneath that corner ?—I don't know where they left. I knew they left on the side.

8353. You didn't see them taken out of the house ?—No.

8354. Were they in a damaged condition ?—Not that I could see.

8355. They did not appear to have wounds or marks on them ?—No.

8356. Did you ever hear a complaint by a woman as to the treatment she received ?—I did not.

8357. Would you be surprised to hear that she was most unmercifully beaten by the police who went into the building ?—I would be surprised.

8358. Well, you will hear it and be surprised. Now when you were there, did you see anything thrown over any of these balconies by the police ?—No, I did not.

8359. Will you say that nothing was thrown over the balconies by any of the police — by one party of police or the other ?—Nothing when I was there.

8360. Was there a tin trunk thrown over the balconies of the third floor by a policeman, and also a hammer ?—I didn't see it.

8361. And were the contents of the trunk flung all about the Square ?—I didn't see that.

8362. Could it have taken place without your noticing it ?—Not during the time I was there. We took the two prisoners to the station and left then.

8363. Well, now your evidence is that three men of Sergeant Woulfe's party went up through the building ?—Yes.

8364. At that time there were, according to Sergeant Woulfe, certainly more than 100 people up through the building who had been assaulting them with weapons of every kind ?—Yes.

8365. You know the stairs ?—No.

8366. Did you hear the evidence of Inspector Purcell, whom I cross-examined about the stairs, in which he said that six determined men could hold any one of the stairways against a large number of police ?—I did not hear his evidence.

8367. Do you conceive it possible that going up a rather narrow stairway that three policemen could be killed by two or three men if they wished to resist them going up ?—I suppose so.

8368. If they wanted to resist the police they could not have a better chance, than when the police would be going up the stairs ?—That may be so.

8369. Was it not a foolish thing for any officer to allow three of his men to go on an expedition of that kind upstairs, where they could be assailed in that way ?—I don't think so.

8370. Do you suggest it would be wise to allow three men to charge a regiment of 100 men in the

open!—I often saw one man go to houses where there would be ten or twelve inmates because he had to do it.

8371. Your evidence is that the people in the Corporation Buildings were throwing missiles at you and your friends, and that you sent only three men into the buildings to effect arrests?—That was all we had left.

8372. How many people did the police arrest?—Two prisoners.

8373. Are they the police that arrested the Kellys?—Yes.

8374. Did they arrest the Kellys on the ground floor?—Yes.

8375. Did they not go upstairs?—I don't know.

8376. Didn't you see the Kellys being brought out?—Yes.

8377. Didn't you know when the Kellys were arrested?—I did not know.

8378. Didn't the men who entered the building and went upstairs—the three men sent by the sergeant—arrest the Kellys?—They arrested two of them.

8379. The Kellys were on the ground floor on the opposite side?—It appears so.

8380. Were you there during the early part of Sunday at all?—No.

8381. Were you there on the Saturday?—No.

8382. Did you know that the police had broken into a house on the opposite side of Corporation Street?—No.

8383. Right opposite Corporation Buildings?—I was only there ten minutes altogether on the Sunday evening.

Re-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

8384. You were there when the riot was going on?—Yes.

8385. And the arrest of the Kellys was effected?—Yes.

8386. These were the only prisoners arrested in this place at the time?—That is all.

8387. Mr. HARRY, &c.—When the three policemen entered the building they went in opposite where you were?—On the south block.

8388. You were there with the four—what exactly were you doing?—There was a crowd coming from Gloucester Diamond, who fired missiles at us. We remained at the gate to keep the crowd back. There were over 100 in the crowd. When they got us into Corporation Place they came and attacked us. We remained at the gate to keep the crowd back.

8389. Mr. BROWN, &c.—What became of the police who remained outside?—The police outside had gone to Store Street with the prisoners.

8390. Were the three arrests that were made in the street made before you went into the building?—Yes.

Re-cross-examined by Mr. Elice.

8391. I want to give notice of this question I am going to now ask. Our men suggest that there were at least 30 or possibly 25, men with Sergeant Woulfe's party, to which you were attached?—No; there were only ten.

Constable DUNNE (430), examined by Mr. Atkinson.

8393. You are Constable Dunne?—Yes, sir.

8394. And you were one of Sergeant Woulfe's party in Corporation Street on this 31st of August?—Yes, sir.

8395. He left the barracks with a party of ten?—Yes, sir.

8396. When you came to Corporation Street, was there a large crowd in the street?—There was a large crowd.

8397. When you went into the street, did they attack you?—Yes.

8398. With what?—With stones and bottles.

8399. Did you charge that crowd?—Yes; and they went up along, some of them in different ways.

8400. What?—They went in different ways—some of them towards the Diamond, and some into the buildings, and more up Foley Street.

8401. Some towards the Diamond, some into the buildings, and some up Foley Street?—Yes.

8402. Foley Street leads off Corporation Street on the south side of the buildings?—Yes.

8403. Now, when that crowd dispersed, and you came up on a level with the Corporation Buildings, was there a crowd in the buildings?—There was a crowd in the buildings.

8404. Were they in the Square or on the balconies?—Some were on the Square, and more on the balconies.

8405. Some on the Square and more on the balconies?—Yes.

8406. Did you enter the Square?—I went just inside the gate.

8407. And did you with Sergeant Howe and Constable Shanahan?—Sergeant Woulfe.

8408. Sergeant Woulfe, Constable Shanahan, and yourself remained at the gate?—Yes.

8409. That is just near where the caretaker's rooms are?—Yes, just outside.

8410. Did the crowd you had driven up Corporation Street come back? They did—they came back from the Diamond.

8411. How did the people in the buildings receive you?—They were throwing stones from the balconies and bottles.

8412. And the crowd that had returned from the Diamond, what were they doing?—They were throwing stones through the gate from the street.

8413. From the street?—Yes.

8414. When you went into the Square, were stones being thrown from the balconies on both sides of the buildings?—Yes, from both sides.

8415. At the police?—At the police.

8416. I believe Constable 1330 and two others went to effect arrests?—Yes; they did.

8417. And you remained at the Caretaker's gate?—Yes.

8418. While you were in that position, were missiles freely thrown?—They were.

8419. From the south as well as the north side the buildings?—Yes.

8420. While standing there did the caretaker speak to Sergeant Woulfe—did you see that?—Yes; he did.

8421. What did he say?—He said "For God's sake, Sergeant Woulfe, come in or you will be killed."

8422. Was that in consequence of the missiles being thrown at you?—Yes.

8423. And your party?—Yes.

8424. Did you go in?—We did.

8425. And I believe some police had already taken on some prisoners that were arrested in Corporation Street to Store Street?—Yes; they did.

8426. Constable Mitchell and the other two R.L.C. men effected the arrest of men in the buildings?—Yes.

8427. The two Kelly's?—Yes.

8428. And when they were arrested, did you and Constable 550—Shanahan, and Sergeant Woulfe escort these men down to Store Street?—No; we didn't. We were taken into the buildings at that time.

8429. Yes, I know it—And into the caretaker's rooms.

8430. I am talking of the Kellys being arrested in the buildings—when they were arrested and brought out into the street?—We went after them.

8431. Was there then a crowd in Corporation Street?—Yes.

8432. You formed an escort for the constables who had arrested the Kellys?—Yes.

8433. To protect them from the crowd higher up in Corporation Street?—Yes, sir.

8434. Did you hear glass being broken in the buildings?—I did.

8435. Where?—In the caretaker's room—in the window of the caretaker's room.

8436. Did you see what caused the breaking of a glass?—I did.

8437. What was it?—It was a "chamber."

8438. Did you see where it came from?—I did.

8439. Where?—The opposite side.

8440. The south side?—Yes, the south side.

8441. Did you see the man who threw it?—Yes, I did.

8442. What was he like?—He was in his bare feet.

8443. Was he on the first or the second balcony?—It was not on the balcony. He came out of a hall and ran down along to nearly opposite the window.

8444. He was in the hall?—He came out of the hall and ran down along, and threw it from the opposite side—opposite the window.

8445. He came down from a hall and ran along the buildings?—Yes.

8446. And threw it from the corner at the south side?—Yes.

8447. Mr. C.—He and it was just opposite.

Witness.—Yes, almost quite opposite.

8448. Mr. Atkinson.—The south side is a little shorter than the other?—It is.

8449. And when he threw that at the constables, were you standing at the caretaker's room?—Yes.

8450. You saw it breaking the glass?—I did.

8451. Did you, while you were there, break any glass?—Certainly not.

8452. There or in any room?—No.

8453. Did you draw your baton?—I had no baton with me. I was in plain clothes.

8454. You were in plain clothes?—Yes.

8455. On the way back to Store Street, did the crowd attack you in conjunction with Sergeant Wolfe?—Yes, sir.

8456. Were you present at the subsequent riot in Gloucester Place and Gloucester Diamond?—No; I went afterwards up Talbot Street, and went to the assistance of Sergeant Fox of the "G" Division.

8457. Where was that?—In Talbot Street.

8458. And what was going on there?—There was a prisoner after being arrested by 10 men there.

8459. Yes?—And they were bringing him along. Sergeant Fox was coming after them with another prisoner—Sergeant Fox, and another man from the "G" Division.

8460. In Talbot Street?—Yes; and the crowd had attacked the two men from the "G" Division, and were beating them badly when I came to their assistance. I took the stick off of Sergeant Fox and beat the crowd back with it.

8461. You managed to succeed in assisting in the arrest of these men?—Yes, sir.

8462. Did you return to Store Street?—I did.

8463. Where did you go after that? Did you go to the Gloucester Place riot?—No. I did not go to Gloucester Place at all.

8464. When you went back from the Corporation Buildings you went to assist in the arrest of this man in Talbot Street?—Yes.

8465. There was a body of Police there?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

8466. You stated that when you came up you charged the crowd?—Yes.

8467. Why did you charge them?—For throwing stones at us.

8468. Did they throw anything else?—Jam-pots, and bottles, and several other things.

8469. Was anything thrown from the Corporation Buildings at this time?—Eh?

8470. Was anything thrown from the Corporation Buildings at this time?—Some of the crowd went into the Corporation Buildings then. I did not see anything thrown at that time, but as soon as they went in they were thrown.

8471. Did the people rush into the Corporation Buildings when you chased them?—Some did.

8472. And was it then that they began to pelt you from the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

8473. Now, did these people who were fighting you in the street appear to be well provided with ammunition?—I could not say what they had.

8474. Did the way in which they threw them suggest to you that they had a good supply about their persons?—They might have thrown all they had.

8475. What?—They might have thrown all they had. I do not know.

8476. I want to know about those that were in the street originally, did they seem to have plenty of ammunition?—They did.

8477. Or was it that each man only had one stone and threw it?—I could not tell how many stones each man threw that time.

8478. Did you form any opinion as to whether these men had stones, bottles, bricks, or other things in their pockets?—No; I could not.

8479. Very well. Did you see any policeman take up missiles and throw them at the Corporation Buildings?—No.

8480. While you were outside?—No. I did not.

8481. Before you went into the square?—No. I did not.

8482. Did you go into the Buildings before Sergeant Wolfe?—No.

8483. Did you go in after him?—I went in with him.

8484. Well, you undertake to state that Sergeant Wolfe was not in the Buildings at Corporation Place before you?—I was in along with him.

8485. You went in shoulder to shoulder?—Yes.

8486. And you heard everything that happened?—I did.

8487. Did you observe the Corporation windows being broken—windows in that place being broken by police with batons?—No; I saw only one window broken.

8488. Was that the window you suggest was broken by the "chamber" here—the window that was broken where the office is—is that the window of the office?—Yes.

8489. Do you suggest that before you left the office, that all the windows of the office were not smashed absolutely smashed to pieces, as far as the glass was concerned?—I don't know.

8490. I want to know what you say to that—you were outside the office when the "chamber" was thrown?—Yes.

8491. Therefore, that "chamber" which broke the window must have the entire or partly the entire window to break?—Yes.

8492. Was the pane of glass whole before it struck it?—Certainly. It could not break it unless it was.

8493. Did this chamber not remain in the office?—I suppose it went through the glass?—Yes.

8494. Did it remain in the office?—It should have.

8495. Did you see it in the office afterwards?—No. It was in through the hall of the office, through the back room we went—you might as well be in the street as in the office.

8496. I understand you to say that you saw a man throw a certain pot?—Yes.

8497. Which came across the street?—Yes.

8498. And went in through the window of the office?—No.

8499. You didn't look in the office afterwards?—No.

8500. You say it must be in the office when you went away?—Certainly.

8501. And you say that this place where he threw it is right opposite the office?—Yes.

8502. Are you sure of that—are you quite sure it was right opposite?—It was not exactly opposite. It was nearly at right angles. He came along from the east door, and came along up Corporation Street, and when he got near enough, he threw it.

8503. Was he down as far as Corporation Street?—No, he was inside Corporation Buildings when he threw it.

8504. And got on the balcony?—No.

8505. How far from the spot on the balcony where he stood to the office?—He didn't stand on the balcony.

8506. He didn't?—No.

8507. Oh, I beg your pardon. I understood from the other witness that he did?—He came out of a landing.

8508. On the ground floor?—Yes, and when he came out from there, he then came along some distance towards the door, and then he threw it.

8509. Was he standing on the balcony when he threw it?—I tell you he was not on the balcony.

8510. Was he not on the balcony—don't get cross?—He was not on the balcony. He came from under the balcony.

8511. Did he come from further down the place than where the balcony ends?—Yes, certainly. He could not see—no man could throw it from the balcony, or under the balcony.

8512. He came down along the street, away from under the balcony, on the other side—then he had a straight shot across?—Yes, certainly.

8513. Do you know that that street is about forty feet wide?—I do, or near it.

8514. Do you suggest that the man— Did you see the handle breaking off the thing he held in his hand when he was throwing it?—He had the handle in his hand.

8515. So that in throwing this thing the force with which he threw it left the handle in his hand before he let it go at all?—Yes.

8516. And the handle remained in his hand?—It broke off.

8517. The thing came across the street and went through the window?—Yes.

8518. That is your story?—Yes.

8519. He did that from the ground floor?—Yes.

8520. And he came and stood right opposite the place where you and Sergeant Woulfe were standing?—Certainly.

8521. Did you hear the conversation between Sergeant Woulfe and the caretaker in which the caretaker is alleged to have said—"For God's sake come in or you will be killed"—was that the first conversation you heard?—That was the only conversation I heard.

8522. Did you hear the caretaker asking Sergeant Woulfe to protect him?—No.

8523. Did you hear Sergeant Woulfe say—"I don't give a damn; we are driven to it"?—No—he never said that.

8524. Did you observe what the caretaker was doing?—I didn't see him doing anything.

8525. Did you see any food in his place?—No.

8526. Will you undertake to swear he was not eating at the time?—I went into the back room—into the back room.

8527. Did Sergeant Woulfe go into the office?—No; I don't think so.

8528. Did he come into the office or not?—We went into part of the office. Is it the back room—I don't know what part you call it.

8529. Where was the caretaker speaking to Sergeant Woulfe?—At the door.

8530. Would you not have gone in at all only for what he said to Sergeant Woulfe?—I don't think so.

8531. Did any policeman break the window of the office with his baton?—No.

8532. Did any policeman try to hit McDennell, the caretaker?—I didn't see it.

8533. McDennell was not eating food at the time?—No.

8534. I suggest that you came into the office sometime after Sergeant Woulfe came in. Is that true?—I tell you I didn't go into the office. It was into a back room.

8535. You came out of the premises at all events?—Yes.

8536. And I suggest that the glass had been broken that window outside, by a policeman's baton before you came in?—I don't see that.

8537. No; but I am suggesting that?—I deny that.

8538. Do you affirm or deny it?—I deny it.

8539. You didn't go upstairs?—No.

8540. You saw the man who threw that vessel, and the man arrested afterwards—the Kelly's?—I didn't know then who was arrested.

8541. Did he come out of the place where Kelly was arrested—at the first door on the south side?—Yes.

8542. A man was arrested in that place—two men were arrested in that place?—I believe so.

8543. Was this man you saw coming out of the place a young man or an aged man?—He seemed to be middle-aged.

8544. If that is so, he was over 40?—He might be over 30.

8545. Would you call 30 middle-aged?—Sometimes.

8546. Did you see the two Kelly's taken away?—Yes.

8547. Were they wounded in any way?—I didn't see them wounded.

8548. They didn't bear any marks of violence?—There were no marks on them.

8549. You were not at their rooms at all, I suppose?—No.

8550. Was their windows broken when they were taken away?—I don't know; I was not there.

8551. Mr. BROWN, &c.—How far was this man who threw this pot from the window of the office when he threw it?—He was over at the opposite side of the buildings.

8552. I know—what distance?—It might be 25 or 30 yards.

8553. Feet you mean?—Yes; about that, or less.

8554. Mr. HENRY, &c.—Was any effort made to arrest him?—No.

8555. No rush made on him by any of your party?—No, there were only three there then and it would be dangerous. Stones were being flung from the balconies at the time, and bottles.

8556. Was that after the caretaker had invited you in?—Just at that time.

Constable MITCHELL, 132 C,

examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

8557. Now, Constable Mitchell, you are 132 C?—Yes.

8558. Were you one of the party of police that went with Sergeant Woulfe to Corporation Street?—Yes, sir.

8559. Speak up now. On this afternoon of Sunday?—Yes, sir.

8560. Were you in plain clothes?—Yes.

8561. You had no baton?—No, sir.

8562. Now, when you came into Corporation Street was there a crowd of riotous persons in Corporation Street?—Yes, sir.

8563. And what were they doing?—They were throwing missiles at the police.

8564. At you and the other nine police?—Yes, sir.

8565. And how many men would you estimate were in that crowd there in Corporation Street?—I would say there would be about 150 to 200.

8566. Were they a dangerous, riotous crowd?—Yes, a very disorderly crowd.

8567. Did you disperse them up Corporation Street?—Yes, sir.

8568. In front of you?—Most of them went on in front and some of them went in different directions.

8569. But most of them went on in front?—Yes.

8570. As you came up Corporation Buildings, which are off Corporation Street, did you notice anything about the balconies of the Corporation Buildings that look down upon Corporation Street?—Yes, sir, I saw crowds standing on the balconies throwing stones, bottles, and other missiles at the police.

8571. At the police?—Yes.

8572. So that at that stage of the business you were confronted with a riotous crowd in the street and a riotous number of persons on the balcony?—Yes.

8573. Whether they were the same force or not, were the two sets of people throwing these missiles at the police?—Some from the square inside and more from the balconies.

8574. And some from the street?—Yes.

8575. Did some of the crowd in the street that were dispersed by the police run into Corporation Square?—Some of them did.

8576. And at the time they rushed in there were three persons before them there in the square and on the balconies?—Yes.

8577. Throwing things at the police?—Throwing stones.

8578. At that period of time with these three sets of persons throwing stones, was the position of affairs there a very dangerous one?—Yes, sir; very dangerous.

8579. Did the police pursue the people who had run in off the street into Corporation Place?—Yes.

8580. That is you and Sergeant Woulfe and how many men went into Corporation Buildings out of Corporation Street?—Ten men.

8581. Was there anyone arrested about that time—any persons arrested outside?—Yes after I going in. Some, only a few of us went into the square.

8582. How many?—Some went in and some remained outside and arrested people outside, but I didn't see it.

8583. You and Sergeant Woulfe and some others went inside?—Yes, two, or three others.

8584. When you got inside the square, I suppose—am I right in saying that there was a good deal of tumult, noise, and not going on?—Yes.

8585. And when you were in there in the square did you see a man called John Kelly doing any thing?—Yes, I saw him throwing stones at the police.

8586. John Kelly?—Yes; John Kelly, junior.

8587. From what place was he throwing stones?—From 63A, south side of buildings.

8588. Is that a tenement on the ground floor on the south side?—Yes.

8589. Did you see him throw more than one stone?—One. I saw him throwing at the time.

8590. At whom did he throw it?—At the police; but before that there were stones hopping beside us.

8591. Did you go, with Constable McGinness, I think it was, of the R.I.C.—did you go after Kelly or where Kelly was?—Yes; we pursued Kelly into the room. He went into the hall, and from that into the room.

8592. And that room is on the ground floor?—Yes; on the ground floor.

8593. Did you knock at the door?—Yes.

8594. And did he open it?—No; I had to shove in the door with the assistance of Constable O'Connor and Constable McGinness.

8595. Two R.I.C. men?—He was also giving pursuit to Kelly's father at the time for throwing a bottle at him.

8596. Throwing a bottle at him?—O'Connor was in pursuit of Kelly's father at the time also.

8597. Where did Kelly's father go?—Into the same room.

8598. Constable O'Connor will tell us about that. Did you see both the father and son rush into the hall and into the room?—Yes.

8599. Did they lock themselves in?—They didn't lock themselves in. They kept inside the door, and we had to force in the door.

8600. When you went into the room, were the two Kelly's in it?—Yes.

8601. Father and son?—Yes.

8602. Did you see John Kelly, the father, do anything to any of your party?—Yes, I saw Constable O'Connor arrest him, and Constable McGinness who was along with me, went to O'Connor's assistance. I saw Kelly taking up a hammer and striking Constable McGinness in the jaw.

8603. He took up a hammer and struck Constable McGinness on the jaw?—Yes.

8604. As a matter of fact, were the two Kellys—did John Kelly, the father, get a sentence of three months for that?—Yes.

8605. And the son one month?—Yes.

8606. Did you and the other two R.I.C. men take your prisoners out of the room?—Yes.

8607. And did you bring them out into Corporation Square?—Yes.

8608. Was the throwing of missiles still going on?—Yes; very dangerous missiles were thrown.

8609. Did you and the two R.I.C. men bring the prisoners into Corporation Street?—Yes, into Corporation Street.

8610. Were you assisted then at that stage by Sergeant Woulfe and the other two constables whose evidence has been given?—Yes.

8611. Did you bring the prisoner to Store Street?—Yes.

8612. What was the condition of affairs as regards Corporation Buildings and Corporation

Street when you were bringing the prisoners!—From all sides there were missiles thrown. From each side they came, and they came also from Corporation Street during the whole time.

8618. And the whole time that you were there, there was a riotous and disorderly crowd throwing missiles at the police?—Yes.

8619. Did you enter any other room in the house save and except what you have told us?—No, except Kelly's room.

8620. There are small rooms, I think, are they?—Very small rooms.

8621. Do you belong to Store Street?—Yes, sir.

8622. Had you been in any of these buildings before this?—I hadn't much knowledge of them. I had about twelve months' experience of them.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

8618. You were in plain clothes?—Yes.

8619. And the Constabulary men were in uniform?—Yes.

8620. And had buttons?—Yes.

8621. Were you one of the three men that Sergeant Woulfe said that he sent off to arrest the prisoners?—Yes, sir.

8622. Were you the only three men that he sent away through the premises to make the arrests?—He didn't say through the premises. What he did say was to arrest the men who were throwing stones from the hall-door of 63A.

8623. He didn't give you general instructions to make arrests?—They were the most disorderly crowd in that door where we effected the arrests.

8624. So that he didn't send you through the buildings at all? I did him an injustice in saying he was rash in sending you upstairs. When you came down with Sergeant Woulfe your party was ten men with the sergeant?—Yes.

8625. Was there any other party along with you under anybody else?—No.

8626. Did you and your party consist of ten men and ten only, and there was no other party?—Not that I saw.

8627. And no more policemen than eleven went in the direction of the caretaker's office?—Not at that time.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I think he said ten altogether.

8628. Mr. Rice.—Were there ten and the sergeant, or ten altogether?—I think there were ten in uniform.

8629. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Ten and the sergeant?—Yes.

8630. Mr. Rice.—You saw the people on the balconies at the end next to you?—Yes.

8631. Were the people in the street also attacking?—Yes.

8632. Were they working together?—I mean were they both attacking you at the same time?—Yes, all of them.

8633. Apparently animated by the same motives of friendship, the attack was apparently animated by the same sort of friendship?—I expect so.

8634. Did you see this incident of the "chamber" being thrown across at Sergeant Woulfe?—No.

8635. You didn't see that?—No.

8636. John Kelly is the man you first saw throwing stones—did you see the younger man?—Yes, the younger man.

8637. You said you also saw the elder man throwing stones?—Yes.

8638. Where was the elder man when he threw the stones?—Outside the hall-door of 63A.

8639. Where were you and the police at whom he was throwing?—We were standing 15 or 20 feet away.

8640. Out in the square?—Yes.

8641. You were with the sergeant near the office?—Yes; he was behind me a bit, and he pointed out this crowd that was throwing missiles.

8642. I want to be quite clear. The sergeant had his back against the wall of the balcony, and you were out in the middle of the square?—No; it was like this—

8643. Were you beside the sergeant or within a foot or two of him?—I was within four or five feet of him, I think.

8644. Would that be the width of the footpath?—I was not on the footpath; I was on the square.

8645. Were you merely the width of the footpath in the square away from the sergeant?—About that.

8646. So that the intervening space between you and Kelly would be the footpath on his own side of the street and practically the whole of the road?—The South side!

8647. Yes. You said he threw from his own door?—Yes.

8648. He must have the width of the footpath on his side and as much of the road as was between you?—Yes.

8649. Is that right?—Yes.

8650. Was his door also opposite to where you and Sergeant Woulfe were standing?—Not altogether.

8651. How many feet down towards Amiens Street, from a point opposite the door of the office, was the door of Kelly's house?—I would say about 10 or 12.

8652. Don't you know that between that door and the corner of the buildings there is a whole dwelling, so to speak—there is the length of one room, which ends in the corner of that block of buildings?—Yes.

8653. Is not that corner at the least 50 or 60 feet up from a point opposite the office door?—I don't think it is.

8654. You don't think so?—No.

8655. Can you follow this plan (produced)?—Yes.

8656. There is Corporation Street (indicating a point on the plan)?—Yes.

8657. This is the block of buildings on the North side of Corporation Place (indicating another point on the plan)?—Yes.

8658. There is the office door there (indicating a third point on the plan)?—Yes.

8659. And there is the corner of the buildings on the other side (indicating a fourth point on the plan), and the door is in the middle of that?—Yes.

8660. So that between the office door and the there (indicating a fifth point on the plan) there would be a distance of at least 80 feet, I think, according to the scale?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It is 40 feet across?

8661. Mr. Rice.—Yes. (To Witness).—Do you suggest that old Kelly threw a missile across that space so as to reach you?—I was not at the office door the time the stone was thrown.

8662. You were outside the footpath?—Yes.

8663. Sergeant Wolfe was near enough to you to tell you to arrest that man?—Yes.
 8664. Do you say that he was able to throw a stone effectively from his own door?—Yes.
 8665. Is he an old man?—About 50.
 8666. Is he a strong man?—Yes.
 8667. Do you see him in court?—No, I think he is in jail.
 8668. You pursued this man?—I pursued his son.
 8669. Also him?—Yes.
 8670. You got into the dwellinghouse?—Yes.
 8671. How did you get in?—By the door.
 8672. Did you burst in his door?—We forced it in.
 8673. Hadn't you to break the lock to do that?—No; the door was not locked.
 8674. Was the window broken by you or any of your companions?—No.
 8675. Or was any furniture in the room broken by you or your companions?—No.
 8676. Did any of you strike the old woman in the house, Mrs. Kelly?—No.
 8677. Did any of you beat that woman with your batons?—No, because we were not a minute inside altogether.
 8678. Do you swear that none of you three beat that old woman with your batons?—Yes, I swear it.
 8679. Did she make any complaint about being struck?—Not that I know.
 8680. Did you hear that she went to hospital, and that she was all covered over with handages?—No.
 8681. And that her body was in a bruised condition for weeks afterwards?—No, I never heard a word about it.
 8682. I suggest that you went into this place, that you broke the window, and that the old man was defending his wife from you when you were attacking her?—No; that is not true.
 8683. Old Kelly got jail?—Yes.
 8684. On your evidence?—Yes.
 8685. And on that of the other constables?—Yes.
 8686. His mouth was closed then, and his wife's mouth was closed too?—I didn't see his wife in Court.
 8687. She was not in a condition to be there. And you were the only three men sent by Sergeant Wolfe to make the arrests in the buildings?—Yes.

Re-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

8688. Was there, as far as you could see, a lady of any sort in the room when you went in?—I did not see anyone only the father and son.
 8689. Were you present when both these people were tried for this offence?—Yes.
 8690. Who was the magistrate?—The son was sent to the Commission before Judge Madden, and the father got three months before Mr. Hunt, I think, in the Northern Court, and to find bail or another month.
 8691. The father got three months from Mr. Hunt?—I think it was from Mr. Maloney.
 8692. Did he examine any witnesses?—He did.
 8693. What witnesses did he examine?—There were some civilian witnesses there. I was not in the case. I had nothing to do with it.

Constable MAGENNIS, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson, R.I.

8717. Now, Constable Magennis, where did you happen to be stationed before you were brought up to Dublin in August?—Wicklow.

8694. Did you give evidence against the son?—Yes.
 8695. Both at the Police Court and before Judge Madden?—Yes.
 8696. The jury convicted him?—Yes.
 8697. Was he defended?—Yes, he was.

8698. And did he make then the case that he is making now, that you and the other constables had broken into the place and beaten the people inside there?—No.

Mr. Rice.—I don't think it is a fair thing to get that out of this policeman.

8699. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Are you going to call Kelly?

Mr. Rice.—I am going to call Mrs. Kelly and the old man.

8700. Mr. POWELL (to Witness).—At any rate, the matter was investigated before a jury and he was convicted?—Yes.

8701. And Judge Madden gave him a month?—Yes.

8702. About this stone-throwing, are you able to say whether or not old Kelly could have struck you with stones from where he was?—He could, of course.

8703. Was he and his son at the stone-throwing crowd that was gathered about 62 A on the ground floor?—Yes.

8704. And they were fairly close in the police?—Between 20 or 30 feet.

8705. I suppose it is not very easy for you to know to a hairsbreadth where you were standing at the time?—No.

8706. But were you near enough to 62 A to be stoned?—Yes.

8707. And to be "bottled"?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

8708. Did you know Kelly before?—I knew the son.

8709. Did you identify the father or son before you arrested them?—Yes.

8710. Did you know the father?—Yes. I had a personal knowledge of him.

Re-cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

8711. I have a list here of the things that were broken, and I think I will put them to the witness. I suggest that you and the other policemen broke in the room of John Kelly 3 statues, 11 fancy candlesticks, 6 plates and 4 white glasses. Is there any truth in that?—None, not a word.

Re-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

8712. This is a small room of Kelly's?—Yes.
 8713. There were three policemen and two other persons in it?—Yes.

8714. As you have told us, one of the persons resisted by hitting a constable with a hammer?—Yes.

8715. Was there a bit of a tussle to get it?—A tussle that lasted for about a minute.

8716. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What is the size of the room?

Mr. Atkinson, R.I.—The front room is 14 by 10 feet and the back room 15 by 10.

Mr. Rice.—I think we have it here on the plan. The front room is 15 by 10 and the back room is 15 by 10. They are practically the same size.

8718. What part of Wicklow?—The town.
 8719. You were attached to the Store Street Barracks?—Yes.

8730. Did you go with Sergeant Woolfe to Corporation Street this Sunday?—Yes.

8731. When you got to Corporation Street was there a large crowd there?—There were a couple of hundred, anyway.

8732. What did they do when you appeared on the scene?—They were pegging all sorts of bottles and stones at us, and I got a blow of the crank of a bicycle on the shoulder myself.

8733. Were they a large, riotous crowd?—They were, sir.

8734. Did you receive orders from Sergeant Woolfe to disperse that crowd?—Yes.

8735. Did you charge the crowd?—Yes, sir.

8736. Did you scatter the crowd?—Yes.

8737. When you scattered them, how did they break away?—In parties—some into Corporation Place and some went up Corporation Street.

8738. Some went into Corporation Square and others went up the street—Corporation Street?—Yes, sir.

8739. Now, when you came to the Corporation Buildings, you were driving this crowd along?—Yes, sir.

8740. Did the people in the buildings do anything to the police?—Yes; they were on the top of the balcony pegging all sorts at us.

8741. Give us some of "the all-sorts"?—Dolph and bottles, tea-pots and iron bolts.

8742. A lot of crockery was thrown?—Yes.

8743. That was when you came to the buildings?—Yes, sir.

8744. Was that coming from one of the balconies or from both?—From both.

8745. South and north?—Yes.

8746. You had driven the crowd up the street at that time?—Yes, up along the buildings.

8747. There were rioters on the square, as well as on the balconies?—Yes.

8748. Were the rioters on the square and those on the balconies co-operating?—Yes.

8749. And the crowd that you drove up Corporation Street, did they return?—Yes.

8750. Had you entered the square then?—Yes.

8751. Now, that crowd that returned to the street, what did they do to you when you went into the square?—They were pegging at us from the square and from outside.

8752. So you were being assailed from the street, the square, and the balconies?—Yes.

8753. They were all throwing missiles at the police?—Yes.

8754. I believe some arrests were made in Corporation Street?—There were.

8755. And all that was left then was 132 C, yourself, and Constables Duane, Shanahan, and the sergeant?—Yes.

8756. Were you yourself struck?—I was.

8757. Where were you struck?—From the buildings, with the crank of a bicycle on the right shoulder.

8758. Had you entered the square then?—No; it was before I entered it.

8759. You were hit in the street by a missile thrown from the balcony?—Yes.

8760. What was the missile you were hit with?—The crank of a bicycle.

8761. Hit on the back of the shoulder?

8762. When you entered the building, did you receive stones being thrown from any of the houses?—I did.

8763. What did you see?—I saw stones and a bottle thrown.

8764. And thrown by whom?—By a man named Kelly.

8765. The father or son?—The son.

8766. Was he standing on the hall-way of the house 63A?—Yes, he was standing on the footway.

8767. Did you identify him as throwing a stone or bottle?—Yes; a bottle.

8768. At whom?—At the police.

8769. 132 C and O'Connor and yourself?—Yes.

8770. When he threw that, did you see the old man throw anything?—Yes.

8771. What did you see him throw?—A stone.

8772. At the police?—Yes.

8773. Was he alongside the son on the footway?—Yes; outside the door.

8774. Now, did you and 132 C go to effect the arrest of these two men?—We did.

8775. Were there other people with them on the footway outside this room?—Yes.

8776. When they threw the stone and the bottle did they rush into the room?—They did.

8777. Did they close the door?—They did.

8778. Did you ask for admittance?—Yes.

8779. Did they admit you?—No.

8780. Was the door locked or closed?—It was closed.

8781. Did you push in the door?—We shoved, in the door.

8782. When it was closed, was it closed by a lock or a latch?—A latch, I think.

8783. You pushed in the door and got in?—Yes.

8784. And you identified the two men as the people you had seen throwing the stone and the bottle at the police?—Yes.

8785. When you charged old Kelly with having thrown this missile at the police, what did he do to you?—Made a blow of a hammer at me when I went in.

8786. At what part?—The helmet saved me. He cut the chin-strap and the helmet on my head and my jaw.

8787. With the hammer?—Yes.

8788. You had no doubt that the man who did that was old Kelly?—No doubt at all.

8789. Was the room that he and the son were arrested in a front room or a back room?—A front room.

8790. Did you see the old lady there, Mrs. Kelly?—I saw her sitting down in the room.

8791. In the front room or in the back-room?—In the front room. There was some woman there, and I don't know was it Mrs. Kelly.

8792. Had you any difficulty in effecting the arrest of the two Kellys?—There was a bit of a scuffle. They resisted, of course.

8793. Did you break any of the articles of valuable furniture that have been mentioned?—No; I broke nothing in the house.

8794. Did you baton Mrs. Kelly?—Baton her?

8795. Yes?—No.

8796. And you succeeded in effecting the arrest of the two men after a scuffle in the room?—Yes.

8797. And you took them off under an escort to Store Street Station?—Yes.

8798. Was that the only occasion you were in Corporation Place on that day?—That is all.

8799. You did not take part in the subsequent riots in Gloucester Place on that day?—No.

8800. You returned to Store Street, and went elsewhere?—I was attended by the doctor in Store Street Station when I went in.

8801. As a result of this blow from the hammer from old Kelly you had to be attended by Dr. Pratt?—Yes.

8802. He was at Store Street Station attending to the policemen that came in injured?—Yes.

8803. He attended to you and dressed your wound for you?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Wheeler*.

8793. When you came up to Corporation Street I understand there had been some rioting or trouble there already before you got up?—Yes.

8794. And I think there were some other police in the vicinity when you came along?—Ten of us came with Sergeant Woulfe.

8795. And no more?—No.

8796. Were there any other police about the neighbourhood?—There might be. I didn't see them.

8797. Did you see the police that came from Amiens Street direction and raided the premises as mentioned by Sergeant Woulfe?—

8798. Mr. *Powell*, &c.—This is not fair. Sergeant Woulfe did not say any police raided the premises.

8799. Mr. *Rice* (to *Witness*).—Did you see the police that Sergeant Woulfe mentioned that came from the Amiens Street and?—No.

8800. You didn't know there were any there at all?—I know there were some at Amiens Street.

8801. Do you know that any came from the Amiens Street and into the Buildings?—No.

8802. You had got badly treated before you got into the square at all?—Yes.

8803. You were struck in the street with a bicycle crank?—Yes.

8804. On the back of the shoulder?—Yes.

8805. Where were you looking when this was happening?—We were going down Corporation Street.

8806. If this thing struck you in the back how could you see it?—Have you an eye in the back of your head?—No.

8807. How did you know where the missile came from?—I saw it coming. I was just wheeling around.

8808. Which balcony did it come from?—The south side.

8809. Was it the first, second or third balcony?—The top balcony.

8810. The top one of all?—Yes.

8811. And you saw that it came from this top balcony while you were wheeling around?—Yes.

8812. You were not able to come out of the way?—No.

8813. You saw it coming from this great height, and it struck you on the back?—Yes.

8814. Did you say you didn't burst in the lock of Kelly's door? I don't say you were not justified in doing so if you wanted to arrest him under the circumstances you have described?—I don't believe it was locked, because he only slammed the door in our face.

8815. If our witnesses say that the lock was burst in?—I cannot deny it, of course. I cannot say whether it was locked or not. He hadn't much time to lock it. He slammed the door against us.

8816. You say there were other people on the footpath with the Kellys when they were operating against the police?—Yes.

8817. Where did these people go?—Into the house; into the hall-way.

8818. Into what hall-way did they go into?—Into different hall-ways.

8819. Then it is your case that when you were advancing on them, the Kellys just went into their door and the other people ran to a half-way further down?—They might have gone into that hall too. I don't know.

8820. Are you in a position to say that the other people went into that hall or not?—I am not.

8821. I am just trying to test the accuracy of your observation. If it is suggested that this old

man Kelly did not interfere in any way with the police until they had commenced to assault his wife, would it be true?—No.

8822. If it is suggested that the police unreasonably beat the woman, and that as a result it was afterwards necessary that she should be swathed in bandages, would that be true?—No.

8823. You said you saw the old woman sitting inside?—Yes.

8824. Did anything take place between the police and the woman?—No.

8825. Did she remain seated quietly?—Yes.

8826. She never stirred?—I was a bit stunned when I was struck.

8827. After you got that blow it put you in a very good humour. You didn't hit anyone after that?—No.

8828. You never hit anyone at all during the whole time?—No.

8829. Who broke the windows of that house?—I don't know.

8830. You had a baton with you?—Yes.

8831. You have not it here?—No.

8832. You were the only three men sent to do anything in the way of making arrests by Sergeant Woulfe?—Yes.

8833. You only went into that particular place?—Yes.

8834. You didn't go up any of the staircases at all?—No.

8835. If any police were up on the stair-ways or the balconies they must have been belonging to another party?—Yes.

Re-examined by Mr. *Atkinson*, &c.

8836. Mr. *Atkinson*.—The people you saw standing in the footway about Kelly's hall went away?—Yes.

8837. You could not say where they went to?—No.

8838. They could have got up the staircase, and got protection in some other part of the buildings?—Yes.

8839. Mr. *Hewitt*, &c.—When you came to Kelly's door, did you try to open it?—Yes.

8840. Could you open it?—No.

8841. What was to prevent you?—There must be some lock on it.

8842. How many of you put your shoulder to it?—Myself.

8843. Only yourself?—Yes.

8844. Did you burst it?—I shoved it in.

8845. When you got inside the room there were three people in it—the old lady, Mrs. Kelly, and the two men?—Yes.

8846. Where was she?—Sitting in the corner.

8847. The two men?—When I went in old Kelly made a blow of the hammer at me.

8848. In what room?—The front room.

8849. Where was he when you went in?—When I burst in the door he made a blow of the hammer at me.

8850. Did you grip him?—I went to arrest him when I went in, and he struck me.

8851. What did the other two constables do?—They came in after.

8852. Who arrested young Kelly?—132 C.

8853. Was there a scuffle?—A bit of a scuffle.

8854. Did the second R.I.C. man help you?—Yes, with old Kelly.

8855. So that there were six people in the room, five of whom were scuffling?—Yes.

8856. Did Mrs. Kelly intervene to save her husband and son?—She was talking, but did not interfere.

8857. Was there any furniture knocked down when you were scuffling?—I don't believe there was. There might be a little on the left as you

go inside the door. There is a table, and something might be knocked from it.

8853. Did you drive old Kelly out first?—Yes.

8859. After that, did you bring the young man?—132 C arrested the young man.

8860. Mr. Hanaw, K.C.—What kind of furniture was there in the room?—A little table—not much furniture in it.

8861. Nothing in the centre of the room?—No. There was a small table beside the wall, and no other table.

Constable O'Connor, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

8865. Where have you been stationed, constable?—In Delgany.

8866. Were you on special duty, attached to Store Street?—Yes.

8867. Did you leave the station under Sergeant Wolfe?—Yes, on the Sunday afternoon.

8868. When you got to Corporation Street, did you see the crowd of persons assembled there?—Yes.

8869. How many people were in that crowd?—About 200, I should say.

8870. I believe, as a matter of fact, portion of that crowd had been in Talbot Street—Talbot Street had been in a riotous condition, is that right?—Yes.

8871-2. And this was part of it?—Yes.

8873. In Corporation Street, what did the crowd do?—They were looting, cursing the police, and throwing stones and bottles.

8874. Were these thrown by people from the balconies?—Yes.

8875. And before any of the crowd in Corporation Street broke into Corporation Place were there people on the balconies?—I could not say rightly as to that, for I was not in view of the balcony then.

8876. At the first view you got of the balconies were there people on them?—Yes.

8877. What were they doing?—They were throwing all sorts of crockery ware and other things, and some of the people throwing them were only partly dressed.

8878. Were they men and women?—Yes.

8879. So far as you could judge, did they appear to be people who had just come out of the rooms?—Yes, I would say they were inmates.

8880. As to the ammunition, did it appear to have been laid up specially?—Yes, I would say so.

8881. And these missiles were being thrown on the police in the street?—Yes, and into the square.

8882. After the police came into the square?—Yes.

8883. Did the crowd that ran into the square run to the balconies?—Yes, most of them; they scattered in all directions.

8884. The police were stoned?—Yes.

8885. And your position was a dangerous one?—Yes.

8886. Were you struck yourself?—Yes.

8887. With what?—With a mineral-water bottle.

8887a. Where?—On the top of the head, and it partly smashed in my helmet.

8888. Where did that come from?—It was just after I entered inside Corporation Square.

8889. Were the mountings of your helmet smashed?—Yes, and the back book and the spikes.

8890. And if you got that blow on the side of your head, and had no protection, would it be a dangerous thing for you?—I am sure my head would be smashed. (Witness produced his helmet.)

Re-cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

8892. Mr. Rice.—May I suggest, sir, that you ask had the police their batons drawn?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Ask the question yourself, Mr. Rice.

Witness.—There were two of us had batons—O'Connor and I. 132 C had no baton.

8893. You two had your batons drawn?—Yes.

Re-examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

8894. Had you your batons drawn when you burst into the room?—We had.

8891. Did you see other members of the police struck?—Yes.

8892. Did you see these two Kellys?—Yes, one of them was the man who fired the bottle at me.

8893. Which of them was he?—That was the father.

8894. And did you pursue him into his room?—Yes, I did.

8895. Young and old Kelly went into the room?—Yes, just a second before.

8896. Did you only notice the one man that struck you with the bottle?—Well, he was the man I was concerned with. There were several others.

8897. You saw others get away?—Yes, some went up the Square.

8898. To other halls?—Yes.

8899. There is a staircase that leads to the balconies?—Yes.

8900. You pursued Kelly and then got into their room?—Yes.

8901. Do you know whether they locked the door?—Well, I would say not. It was like as if it was on the latch, and one or two of them were leaning or pushing against it.

8902. Holding themselves against it?—Yes, against it from inside.

8903. At any rate, you forced it in?—Yes.

8904. When you forced it were the two Kellys inside?—Yes, they were.

8905. Did the old Kelly do anything?—He shouted out, "Come on you bloody so-and-so," and he had a sort of hammer in his hand—one piece of iron—and Constable McGuinness was in before me, and he was struck with it, and cut in the jaw, and knocked down at the table. I got Kelly, and 132 brought out the son.

8906. There was a scrimmage?—There was very little.

8907. But there was a scrimmage?—Yes, but very little.

8908. Did you see the old lady, Mrs. Kelly?—I noticed an old lady there, but I did not know who she was.

8909. Did either of you, or did anyone hit this old lady?—No, no. I am not in the habit of hitting or using a baton on women.

8910. At the time you left with your prisoner did you see any signs of cuts or bruises on that woman?—Certainly not, and the prisoner we brought down had not a mark on him.

8911. He had not a mark on him?—No, sir. There was no necessity.

8912. Your prisoner was an old man?—About 45.

8913. Oh, then I apologise for calling him an old man?—He was not at all troublesome, and he did not make very much resistance.

8914. Was he batoned?—No, sir.

8915. Did the other constable baton anyone?—The other had no baton.

8916. There was no batoning there?—There was no necessity.

8917. After you brought your man out to Corporation Place were you stoned?—Yes.

8918. And all the way to the station?—Yes, to Store Street.

8919. And, in fact, the crowd was a very dangerous one all the way?—Very hostile.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

8920. You never laid a finger on anybody except to gently arrest them?—Not on that occasion.

8921. Not with these three people in that room?—No.

8922. At the minute you got into the room you put up your baton?—No, not then, but when we brought the prisoner out.

8923. You said that one of the Kellys could not be batoned because the man who arrested him hadn't a baton on. Don't you think it would be convenient for the other men who had batons to baton him?—Yes.

8924. That did not take place?—Not likely.

8925. And you didn't use your baton on any person in the place?—No.

8926. Or on anything?—No.

8927. Did any of you break a window in the place?—No.

8928. Did any of you break any furniture, statues, glasses, or plates, or anything of that kind?—No.

8929. Were there any windows broken in the place before you went in?—I did not notice, because the time we were inside was very short.

8930. Did you notice any windows broken after you came out?—No, we went in and came back direct out of it.

8931. You did not smash anything?—No, I did not.

8932. Did you notice that the glass in the other front room—did you notice any windows broken?—I did not observe any windows broken at all.

8933. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that four panes in Kelly's room, four panes in the front room opposite room 68, were broken?—I do not know anything at all about it.

8934. Do you know, yourself, whether with your own baton you struck the rent office windows of the Corporation?—I did not.

8935. If anybody comes up and says you did he will be saying what is false?—That is right.

8936. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is the rent office the caretaker's place?

Mr. Rice.—Yes. The first hallway when you go in at the gate first, the first hallway has four rooms in it, and the first hall is devoted to the rent office. We have the rent office and two halls at the back.

8937. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—And is the rent office the caretaker's?—There is only one caretaker in the whole place, but in every case there is a little hallway.

8938. Is there only one stairway in the caretaker's case?—Yes.

8939. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Were the Kellys detained at Store Street for the night?—Yes, sir, my man was.

8940. That is the father?—Yes.

8941. But the son was not?—I am not aware.

8942. What I want to know is, did either of the Kellys complain of any injury when they were brought there?—No. The old man had no cut whatever on him, and was not struck by a baton.

8943. (To Police Constable 132 C).—Was young Kelly detained in Store Street for the night?—Yes, sir.

8944. Mr. POWELL, K.C. (to witness).—About this rent office, you are supposed to have batoned when you came into the Square. You came in with Sergeant Woulfe and the others. Where did you go to?—We were going up the Square, and this man was out throwing stones. I saw him throwing one stone and I followed him up.

8945. How long were you inside this Square before you got this blow yourself?—I suppose the whole thing did not last more than five minutes altogether—about three minutes.

8946. When did you get the blow?—I got one inside the gate.

8947. And then you went for the man who gave you the blow?—Yes, the man I saw throwing it.

8948. Had you time to go back to the corner where the rent office was and smash the windows with a baton?—No. In fact, I don't know where the rent office is yet.

8949. Were any of the police smashing the windows there?—Not that I saw.

8950. When the prisoners were brought to Store Street were they charged before the Station Sergeant?—Certainly. I charged him with having assaulted me, and Constable McGuinness charged the other.

8951. Did he make any statement?—None whatever, sir.

8952. Is this the first time he charged you with having batoned him?—Yes.

8953. The first time to-day?—Yes.

Constable PATRICK FLANAGAN, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

8954. Were you a part of this party of Sergeant Woulfe's?—Yes.

8955. You agree with the description of the attack upon the police?—Yes.

8956. When you came to the buildings was an attack made from the buildings at the police in the street?—Yes, sir.

8957. Was that an attack from the people in the square and on the balconies?—The people on the balconies principally.

8958. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Tell us what they did?—They threw stones, bottles, and bricks down on the police.

8959. Mr. Atkinson.—The crowd that was in the street you dispersed and broke them up in different ways—they ran in different ways?—Yes.

8960. Did you see missiles being thrown from the buildings?—Yes.

8961. What kind of missiles?—Stones and bottles and halves of bricks.

8962. Did you, yourself, enter the square?—No, I did not enter the square at all.

8963. Did you effect the arrest in the street of the two men?—Yes.

8964. Would you give us their names?—Myles Howell and William O'Meara.

8965. They were part of the riotous crowd attacking the police in the street?—Yes.

8966. Was your time so devoted to retaining their custody in the street that you could not enter the buildings?—No, I did not enter the buildings at all.

8967. Were these men brought by you and some other constables to Store Street?—Yes, I arrested Howell first, and Constable O'Rourke came and subsequently O'Meara was brought in.

8968. Those two men were charged and detained in custody at Store Street until the following day?—Yes.

8969. Were they brought before the magistrate and convicted?—Yes, and fined 40/.

8970. Mr. Brown, x c.—Where do they live?—One lives at Mayor Street.

8971. Mr. Atkinson.—Where did the other fellow come from?—Brighton Avenue, somewhere in or about Ringsend.

8972. They were convicted. Was that crowd in the street—Corporation Street—and the crowd that attacked you from the buildings a riotous and disorderly crowd?—They were.

8973. Were the police in grave danger at that time?—They were.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

8974. Had you been there before that occasion at all, down in Corporation Street, on the Saturday or Sunday?—I was there on the Saturday night.

8975. Were there any Constabulary men with you on the Saturday night?—I think there were some.

8976. Did you or any men rush in after a little while under the balcony?—No. We could not get further than the gate.

8977. None of your party went inside the gate—the wicket gate—or near the Rent Office?—No.

8978. None of the men you know anything about?—No.

8979. Were there any Constabulary men with you on the Saturday night?—There were some, I think.

8980. You did not see any of them go into the square?—No.

8981. Were you there some time after twelve o'clock on Saturday night?—No; it was some time about eleven.

Constable BRENNAN, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Powell, x c.

8986. Was there serious rioting and stone-throwing at the police going on in Corporation Street?—Yes, sir, on Sunday evening, 31st of August.

8987. Was there serious rioting?—Very serious indeed.

8988. Were you or your party attacked with stones in Corporation Street?—Yes.

8989. Did some of the crowd come down Foley Street and some of them up Corporation Street and some of them into Corporation Place?—Yes, sir.

8990. When first you got a view of Corporation Buildings, did you notice anything about the balcony of the buildings?—Yes; there were a number of men, women and children on the balconies.

8991. What were they doing?—The men and women were throwing missiles at the police as they went in. One woman on the second balcony threw a kettle at me as I went inside the gate.

8992. These other witnesses that were examined before you to-day, were they struck with kettles also?—I could not say that.

8993. Did you get a kettle anyway?—I was not struck with it, but it was thrown at me.

8994. Now at that time—about that time—was there a crowd that had been dispersed up Corporation Street who had begun to come back towards the gates of Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

8995. And were you and two others, or some others of the party, sent to disperse them?—Yes. Three men and I went back, and put them back again towards Railway Street.

8982. Were you there when Constable 203 C broke into one of the buildings on the other side of the street?—No. I did not know anything about it at all.

8983. When you came down there was a crowd in Talbot Street?—Yes.

8984. And you drove them on before you?—Yes.

8985. Did they show any fight at all in Talbot Street?—They did. They threw stones at us the very minute they saw us coming out of Store Street.

8986. Did they show any fight when you got into Corporation Street?—They did occasionally throw a stone.

8987. How long was it until you reached the Corporation Buildings?—I dare say about a minute.

8988. So that they only stood for a very short time?—They only stood while they were throwing a stone.

8989. You had a stern fight in Corporation Street?—I had before that, and made an arrest.

8990. Had you a tough fight before you got there?—Yes.

8991. You saw the people on the balconies?—Yes.

8992. Could they have got up while you were pursuing the crowd from Talbot Street?—I don't think they could.

8993. You arrested these men?—Howell struck me, and the other man was throwing stones.

8994. Had they any pistols on them when you arrested them?—No.

8995. These two men lived—one as far away as Ringsend and the other man from Mayor Street—at least a mile away?—It is not a mile away from Corporation Street. It is only half a mile at best.

9006. Did you afterwards accompany 132 C—the plain clothes man—and two R.I.C. men with the two prisoners?—Yes, to Store Street.

9007. Did you accompany them to Store Street?—Yes.

9008. All the time you were on your way to Store Street were you attacked by the crowd?—Yes, and principally from the houses.

9009. Do you mean that in addition to the balconies of the Corporation Buildings there were other houses?—Yes.

9010. On the way down?—Yes.

9011. Had you taken part in the riots in Belfast and Derry on several occasions?—On one occasion in Derry; on several occasions in Belfast.

9012. Tell me, were you engaged in the protection of the citizens here in Dublin while the rioting was going on on the Saturday and Sunday, the 30th and 31st of August?—Yes.

9013. Including the incidents that you have just told us about?—Yes.

9014. And was a feature of the riots in Dublin on the Saturday that came under your notice the attack on the police from houses?—Yes.

9015. Did you notice that in connection with these riots?—Yes, sir.

9016. Was that, from your experience of riots, a class of attack very hard to cope with?—Yes. It was very dangerous to the police.

9017. Very difficult to cope with?—Very difficult indeed.

9018. And, contrasting the riots in Belfast with these riots in Dublin on this occasion, what is

your experience?—They were as bad as ever I experienced, except that there were no revolver shots, which you might hear down there occasionally.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

9019. What was the last thing you said—I did not quite catch it?—That there were no revolver shots fired here.

9020. But there was a kettle thrown?—Yes.

9021. You did not see any kettles in Belfast?—Oh, yes, but they were not thrown at the police.

9022. Where was this woman?—Standing on the second balcony on the north side. She was six or seven yards in from the corner of the balcony.

9023. What size of kettle was it?—Not a large one.

9024. Would it hold two pints?—Yes.

9025. Was it made of tin?—Yes, it was a light article.

9026. That would not hurt a policeman?—I tried all the same to get out of the range of it.

9027. Was there anything in it?—I could not say.

9027A. Don't you think it would be very difficult to throw an article of the kind effectively?—I was underneath, and she threw it down on me.

9028. When you were coming down first you had to fight your way down?—We were ordered

to disperse the crowd by Sergeant Woulfe, and we drew our batons and dispersed the crowd.

9029. When you first went into Talbot Street you had to disperse the crowd?—We dispersed them in front of us. Some of them went into Foley Street and some of them into the buildings by the gates.

9030. It was after that you saw the balloons first?—Yes.

9031. Were you in the front of the party or in the rear?—Three or four from the front.

9032. Would it be true to say there was no trouble in Corporation Street until the police came?—I do not know what happened until we came there. I do not know what was going on, but when we arrived we were attacked by a crowd of 250 persons with bricks, stones and bottles, and everything they could throw at us.

9033. When you arrived you found nothing at all wrong?—The street was full of people, and we were fired at with bottles and bricks.

Re-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9034. I suppose there was nothing for the crowd to operate on until the police arrived—it appeared that the crowd were waiting for you?—They attacked us on the minute.

9035. Of course, they were not attacking each other?—No; they were attacking all the one party.

9036. They worked well together?—Yes.

Constable POWER, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

9037. You were one of Sergeant Woulfe's party?—Yes.

9038. And you took part in this fight in Corporation Street?—Yes.

9039. When you came up to the Buildings did you see a crowd of people inside the square and on the balconies of the Buildings?—Yes.

9040. Did they attack the police?—They attacked the police immediately with stones, bricks, full bottles and broken bottles, and delf.

9041. Did you see there a man called John Byrne?—Yes.

9042. Did you try yourself to enter the square of the Buildings?—Yes.

9043. As you were about to do that were you struck?—Yes.

9044. With what?—By a stone.

9045. By whom?—By Byrne.

9046. Was he in the square?—He was in the square at the time.

9047. What part of the square?—About fifteen yards in the square.

9048. On the carriage way?—Yes.

9049. And you were struck while you were about to enter the gates by a man standing in the carriage way of the square?—Yes.

9050. And hit with a stone?—Yes.

9051. Did you endeavour to arrest that man?—Yes.

9052. Did he bolt?—Yes.

9053. Where did he bolt to?—I entered on the right through the wicket and he went out by the other gate.

9054. Where did he go to then?—He rushed right across to Malbot Street.

9055. Into where?—Then he was pursued by Constable Dwyer, R.I.C., who identified him. Constable Dwyer arrested him in an open hallway, and I went to his assistance.

9056. Was that a dark hall?—No; it was in the evening between four and five o'clock.

9057. When you were bringing him out did the crowd return?—Yes.

9058. How did they greet you?—About fifty of the rioters had collected outside the door, and as we brought the prisoner out a brick was thrown. I had just time to throw back my head to escape the brick, and the brick hit the prisoner on the back of the head.

9059. Did you succeed in effecting the arrest of Byrne?—Yes. We brought him to the station, and he was charged by Constable Dwyer, who searched him and found three stones in his possession.

9060. Was he charged and convicted?—Yes.

9061. And got fourteen days with hard labour?—Yes.

9062. With regard to these people on the balconies, did they appear to be really riotous there?—Evidently. Some of them were partly dressed and seemed as if they were living there.

9063. Was the crowd a very dangerous crowd?—They were a murderous crowd.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

9064. I think you regarded them as such when you went in?—I think I was right.

9065. You are still of that opinion—that they were a murderous crowd?—Yes, and if they were able to take your life they would have done so.

9066. I suppose that did not dispose you to be any more gentle than you otherwise would?—I suppose I could not do very much with them.

9067. Were you in a state of excitement?—No.

9068. You were as cool as you are now?—Yes.

9069. Did you endeavour to baton the cast-taker?—No.

9070. Would you put on your helmet for a moment and put down the chin-strap. (*Witness did so.*) Did you put in your baton through the window and try to strike the caretaker?—I did not.

9071. The night before were you amongst the police on duty in Corporation Street?—Yes.

9072. Did you enter the premises known as the square?—No, sir, we could not effect an entrance. At one time we tried to effect an entrance but we were beaten back.

9073. If it was asserted that you on the Saturday night whirled your baton, shrieked and rushed in, would that be true?—It is false.

9074. And that several other policemen rushed in, too?—That is false.

9075. If it is alleged that as the police were coming out they broke a dozen panes of glass, including two in the caretaker's office, would that

be true?—While I was there I saw no glass being broken and saw none broken.

Re-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

9076. You, yourself, had only barely got through the wicket gate?—We had only just got through the wicket gate.

9077. Were you ever in the Rent Office?—I was never in the Rent Office, and don't know even now where it is.

9078. Is there any truth in the suggestion that you broke the Rent Office windows?—It is not true.

9079. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where did the man Byrne come from?—I think he gives his address as Corporation Street.

Mr. Atkinson.—Perhaps you could find out by to-morrow morning.

The Commission then adjourned until to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock.

NINTH PUBLIC SITTING.—THURSDAY, JANUARY 15TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Constable MICHAEL O'DWYER, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9080. Constable Dwyer, were you one of Sergeant Woulfe's party at Corporation Street, or in that vicinity, on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.

9081. Was there a large crowd at the junction of Talbot Street and Corporation Street?—Yes; they were all shouting, bocking, jeering at the police, and when we got within range they pegged stones and bottles at us.

9082. And did you charge that crowd with honus up Corporation Street?—Yes, and some of them turned into Foley Street; more of them went into Corporation Place; and some went up towards the Diamond.

9083. When you got as far as Corporation Place did you notice anything peculiar about the balconies?—I noticed them crowded with people—men, women, and children.

9084. And did they do anything to you?—Yes; they were shouting and jeering the police coming near the gate. They started throwing stones and delph—all sorts of delph.

9085. They threw stones at you?—Yes, sir, and delph; some jugs and cups.

9086. Was there a considerable noise of crockery breaking in the street, actually?—There was; a great noise of crockery breaking on the street. They were being thrown down.

9087. Were those thrown by some people on the top of the balconies?—Yes, from the 3rd and 4th balconies—particularly those two balconies.

9088. Was there a crowd of persons on those balconies?—I would say there was a crowd of about 200 altogether, on the four balconies.

9089. From the time those people that were dispersed up Corporation Street—from the time that some of them ran up Corporation Place—would there be time for any of the crowd to get up to the top of the balcony?—No; they could not

have time to get up. We would be immediately on them. They were only about at the gate. I saw them on the square.

9090. While they were getting in the gate you had a view of the balconies?—Yes; ten yards before we reached the gate.

9091. At the time you first saw the balconies, before the crowd got into Corporation Place, was there a number of persons on the balconies?—Yes, a big number.

9092. Now, did you see the condition of the streets afterwards?—Yes; the streets were scattered all over with broken delph, and what appeared to be legs of chairs, and pieces of furniture.

9093. Now, did you see a man called John Byrne pursued up Corporation Street?—Yes, he threw a stone at Constable Power. I ran after him and followed him up Corporation Street. He ran into a hallway, where I arrested him. Constable Power came after us immediately. There was a crowd of 100 coming from Gloucester Diamond.—

9094. That is towards where some of the crowd went?—Yes; the prisoner was on the street at this time. They attacked us with stones, and a stone was thrown at Constable Power. It hit the prisoner on the back of his head, making a large cut.

Cross-examined by Mr. Ignatius Rice, Solicitor.

9095. Where did you first get into conflict with any riotous crowd after leaving Store Street?—I was out previous to that day; the day before that at the riots.

9096. I mean that day; when did your party come into conflict with any crowd after leaving

Store Street?—At Corporation Street, the junction street of Corporation Street and Talbot Street.

9097. Then you did not get attacked by the people in Talbot Street before you came to Corporation Street?—Not until we came to the junction of the two streets. They were waiting for us in Corporation Street.

9098. You had not to fight your way up Talbot Street, up Corporation Street?—No; we never got near them; they ran before us.

9099. How many people were in Corporation Street when you arrived?—About 200.

9100. How many on the balconies?—There was very near that number on the balconies, too.

9101. How many would that be altogether?—That would be 400.

9102. Did you hear Sergeant Woulfe examined?—Yes.

9103. Did you hear him say this—Question 7971?—“Mr. Powell—Very well; will you tell what happened?—We went along the street; there was a crowd there of about 200; some in Corporation Street, some in Corporation Place, and some on the galleries or balconies of the Buildings.” Now, did you see that Sergeant Woulfe puts the whole crowd, on the balconies and the streets, all at 200?—That was the number on the street any way. They scattered into Foley Street. The bigger portion of them went up Foley Street, some ran up Corporation Street, Corporation Place, and more continued up Gloucester Diamond.

9104. Now, do you adhere to your statement that there were 200 people on the balconies and 200 people in the streets?—Yes; they were two different crowds.

9105. Do you consider that an answer to my question?—Yes, I adhere to my statement that there were about 200 in the street.

9106. Were there two crowds of 200 people?—Yes; the crowd was on the balconies before we reached the place.

9107. So that there were 200 on the balconies before you got there and 200 on the street?—Yes; about that.

9108. About 400 altogether?—That is my estimate of the crowds.

9109. Now, you said that a large number of people scattered and fled as you came up Corporation Street?—Yes.

9110. Some went into Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

9111. Where did those people go to; did they remain on the Square?—No; they ran out the other end towards Amiens Street.

9112. Would you say whether any of them went up the stairways?—Yes; there must be a very small number of them.

9113. And you say there was no time between the time you left Store Street, and were fighting in Talbot Street with the people there, for any considerable number of people to make their escape through Corporation Street and right up the stairways, up to the balconies?—No; I ran after them as quickly as I could. I had a view of the balconies before I came to them at all—when I was within 10 or 20 yards of them.

9114. When you went as quickly as you could does that mean that they ran away quickly?—Yes, they did go quickly.

9115. They ran the minute you got to the corner of Corporation Street?—They had stopped at the junction of the streets. When they saw us draw the batons they ran.

9116. They all ran?—Yes.

9117. They dispersed in all directions?—Yes; the bigger crowd went up Foley Street.

9118. And where did the missiles come from that you were assailed with in Corporation Street when the crowd ran away—where did they come from?—You mean the crowd before we charged them?

9119. I thought they ran away before you charged them?—We did not charge them until they attacked us, when they came within a respectful distance of us, and began to throw stones at us, we charged them.

9120. Your evidence is that there was a crowd waiting for you at Corporation Street corner; that they took time and fired a volley at you?—Yes.

9121. And did they take time and fire a second volley?—No; when they saw the batons drawn they cleared.

9122. There was only one charge?—Yes.

9123. Did you clear them; you chased them until you got to the gates of Corporation Place?—Yes.

9124. I think this is your evidence, that then, even at that time, you were assailed with a shower of missiles of every kind?—Yes; from the balconies.

9125. Were there none from the street at that time?—None.

9126. Are you quite certain?—I am certain; they were too far up.

9127. Then you were not at any time attacked—for some time at any rate—from the streets, but from the balconies?—Except when I was coming back with a prisoner.

9128. I mean just at the initial stage?—No, no, at the same time.

9129. And, I think, you went in then, with another man, into Corporation Place?—No; I did not go in at all. I did not go inside the gate at all.

9130. Had you been there the night before?—No, sir.

9131. Were you there the day before?—No, but I passed down by that place previously.

9132. So that you had no experience of rioting in Corporation Street, or Corporation Place before the time you went there on the Sunday afternoon?—Yes, in Railway Street.

9133. Where is Railway Street exactly?—On the right of Corporation Street. It runs right and left of Corporation Street—up near the Diamond.

9134. That is parallel to Talbot Street, I suppose?—Yes, parallel to Talbot Street.

9135. And you had no other experience in Corporation Street except this particular incident?—That is all.

9136. How many of you were there?—Ten only in Corporation Buildings.

9137. Was that where you were directed to go, coming out from Store Street Station?—Yes.

9138. And were there other parties sent out in other directions at the same time?—No, I was after leaving prisoners in, because we were attacked coming down with the prisoners from Corporation Buildings.

9139. Were you one of the men who brought down prisoners?—Yes, I brought down a prisoner about 3.30 or 20 to 4.

9140. What happened you then?—We were attacked from Corporation Buildings with all sorts of missiles.

9141. Were you attacked with tongues?—With what?

9142. With tongues?—We were.

9143. Were you one of the party who walked down about half-past three?—Yes, with prisoners.

9144. How many prisoners?—Five.

9145. Five men?—Yes, all men.

9146. Were they bleeding profusely by having been struck on the head?—One was bleeding.

9147. Did the women cry out in abusive tones to you and tell you not to kill the men?—They threw missiles at us.

9148. Did they cry out to you and tell you not to kill the men; answer my question?—They did; they threw bottles at us.

9149. Did you, or any of your party, beat the crowd, and shout "By Jesus, we will come back again"?—No; it gave us enough to do to escort our prisoners away safely.

9150. And is that your evidence now?—Yes.

9151. How many of you were there?—Ten.

9152. At the time you were bringing down your prisoners?—Yes.

9153. You were a body of ten men bringing down the prisoners?—Yes, two men to each prisoner.

9154. Did any of the ten men throw up stones at Corporation Buildings?—No, they did not.

9155. You did not see anything after the arrest of the prisoners inside Corporation Square?—No; I did not go near the square at all; I followed my prisoner up towards—

9156. Was he one of the Kellys?—No; a man named Byrne.

9157. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Wait for a moment, please. Where were the persons arrested, were they brought past Corporation Buildings at about half-past three or so?—Gloucester Place.

9158. Were you up there when they were arrested?—Yes; I arrested one of them.

9159. And who was in charge of the party of police when you made those arrests?—Sergeant Haugh, sir.

9160. Was there a riot going on?—There was a great riot going on in Railway Street and Gloucester Place.

9161. On this very day?—On the same day.

9162. And was this the usual way—along Cor-

poration Street—was that the usual way to bring prisoners from that locality up to Store Street Station?—Oh, yes; the nearest way.

9163. And the usual way?—And the usual way, too, sir.

9164. Now, wait a moment, and how many prisoners were they that you were escorting at 3 o'clock that day?—Five, sir.

9165. And were all these subsequently tried?—Yes, sir, and convicted.

9166. And all convicted?—Yes, sir, all convicted.

9167. Very well; convicted for riot about Gloucester Diamond and that locality?—Yes.

9168. At 3 o'clock?—At 3 o'clock.

9169. And as you were passing at that hour, past Corporation Buildings, do you tell the Court that there was a number of persons on the balcony?—Yes.

9170. At that hour?—Yes, especially at the northern end—next the street.

9171. The balconies, as I understand, there, run near the street?—Very near the street.

9172. And the missiles thrown from the balconies, could they reach the street?—Yes, quite easily.

9173. And as you and your prisoners were passing along there, did the crowd do anything to you?—Yes; they pelted down bottles, and delph, and stones at us.

9174. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You said you did not enter those buildings, Corporation Buildings, at all?—No, sir.

9175. How many men were with you escorting Byrne to the Police Station?—Myself and Constable Power. The other prisoners came immediately after us with the other police.

9176. I know, but you and Constable Power were the escort with Byrne?—Yes, sir, we brought in Byrne.

Constable O'BOWEN, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9177. Now, Constable, you are the last remaining one of Sergeant Woulfe's party, you were one of Sergeant Woulfe's party on that Sunday afternoon?—Yes.

9178. And were you in Corporation Street that afternoon?—Yes, sir.

9179. With Sergeant Woulfe's party?—Yes, sir.

9180. Did you see this riot going on at the corner of Talbot Street and Corporation Street?—I did.

9181. When the police approached the crowd what did the crowd do?—They commenced to throw stones, bottles, and bricks at us.

9182. And was it necessary for your safety to disperse that crowd?—Yes.

9183. And they were, accordingly, dispersed?—Yes.

9184. And, as I understand, it is a common case, some went into Foley Street, others into Corporation Street?—They went in all directions.

9185. And some of them went into Corporation Place?—Yes.

9186. And as you and the other police, speak for yourself, as you came near the crowd in Corporation Place, did you notice anything about the balcony?—Yes; there was a crowd on the balcony.

9187. And what did they do when the police

approached?—They threw stones, and bricks, and delph at the police.

9188. Are you able to tell the Court, from the time that elapsed, the time you dispersed the crowd going up to the gate, could the persons on the street have got to the balcony where you saw them?—Not at that time; we got up to them.

9189. So that there must have been a considerable crowd on the balcony before you got up to the gate?—Oh, certainly.

9190. Now, there were but 11 of you, Sergeant Woulfe and 10 men?—Yes.

9191. What would be your estimate of the crowd, originally, in Talbot Street and Corporation Street?—Roughly speaking, about 200 or 300.

9192. Of course, it is very hard to estimate actually?—You can't very well do it.

9193. But there was a considerable crowd on the balcony?—There was.

9194. Now, did you yourself enter—did you go into Sackville Place at all—or, rather, Corporation Buildings at all?—No. I was right outside the gate.

9195. What man did you arrest?—A man named Howell, sir; William Howell.

9196. And was he tried afterwards?—He was, and convicted.

9197. And had you trouble in getting him to Store Street?—Oh, I had, of course, sir. He resisted arrest, and Constable 172 and myself brought him down to Store Street.

9198. He resisted arrest?—He did.

9199. As you were bringing him down, did the crowd do anything?—Oh, yes, sir. We got a hot reception.

9200. Did you get a hot reception from the crowd?—Yes; they pelted bottles and bricks and everything they could from the windows and the street.

9201. I am not asking you about the earlier periods of the day—I am confining it to this period from the time you got up from Talbot Street and Corporation Place, from that on until you got your prisoner back to Store Street, was the condition of things very bad in that locality?—Extremely bad.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

9202. I suppose it was pretty bad from the time when you got into Talbot Street, and they knew you were coming?—Yes.

9203. And it continued bad the whole time?—Yes.

9204. So that it would be a correct description of what was taking place to say that the police were practically fighting for their lives the whole time?—We were.

9205. From the time you got to Corporation Street until you got away with your prisoner?—Yes.

9206. There was continuous fighting going on?—Continuous rioting.

9207. Continuous attacking of the police going on?—Yes.

9208. And it continued even when you got away from Corporation Place down Corporation Street?—I can't account for what happened after I had left.

9209. You said to Mr. Powell that from the time you got to Corporation Place until you got away with the prisoner there was a continuous attack upon you?—Certainly.

9210. Do you want to modify that now?—No.

9211. Those people attacked you as you were going down Corporation Street into Talbot Street?—Yes.

9212. That is a considerable distance from Corporation Buildings?—Not very far. We were attacked from the windows of the houses going up to Store Street.

9213. Were you not attacked by the people in the street going away from Corporation Buildings?—No, there were practically no people in the street.

Examined by Mr. Brown, K.C.

9214. No people in the street?—No, sir.

Examined by Mr. Rice.

9215. Did not the people pursue you and keep

firing from behind?—They were not firing from behind; it was the people at the lower end. There are very few houses in Corporation Street at all, but we were attacked.

9216. Are there houses in the corner of Talbot Street from which you were pelted?—Oh, yes, there are houses on the right-hand side as you know.

9217. Were you there the night before?—Yes.

9218. Did you see houses entered by the police opposite—going to Corporation Buildings?—No; not the night before.

9219. You say the people were waiting at the corner of Corporation Street for you. Could they see you, from some distance, approaching up the street?—Oh, certainly they could.

9220. And, I presume, if they knew you were coming it would be possible for any people, forming part of the crowd, to go to the balconies before you came up at all?—They could do that.

9221. Did you go to the Corporation Buildings at all?—No.

9222. You did not enter any of the rooms?—No.

9223. Is there a number of houses in Corporation Street from which you allege the police were attacked, other than the Corporation houses?—Oh, certainly.

9224. There are various lodginghouses further down the street towards Gloucester Street?—Yes.

9225. And were you attacked out of those houses?—Yes, there were missiles thrown at us.

9226. And you were attacked out of the lodginghouses in the vicinity of the Corporation houses in that street?—Yes.

9227. By the way, you said Howell was convicted, the man you arrested?—Yes.

9228. Could you tell me any man arrested by the police during the riots who was not convicted?—I could not tell you that.

9229. Do you remember any cases?—There were 100 riot cases.

9230. Did you hear of any case in which the prisoner was not convicted?—I believe there were some cases.

9231. Did you hear of any man arrested by the police who were not convicted?—I did not hear of any.

Examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9232. I suppose, as far as you know, any persons who were arrested were caught red-handed throwing stones and things at the police?—Yes; caught in the act.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—That closes Sergeant Wolfe's party in reference to Corporation Buildings.

Sergeant HAUGH, D.M.P., called.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—In reference to this part of the case I wish to mention two matters. These witnesses—that is Sergeant Haugh and the men with him on this Sunday afternoon and evening—are witnesses not only of the occurrences in Corporation Buildings, which my friend, Mr. Rice, is interested in, but they are also witnesses of other riots that took place in the neighbouring localities upon that same afternoon; and what I propose to do, after having spoken the matter over with Mr. Rice, is this: any witnesses I produce now will be witnesses who will deal with Corpora-

tion Buildings, and, in addition to that, they will give evidence in regard to the other rioting. That is Mr. Rice's wish.

Mr. Rice—That is what I wish.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Very well.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—That does not exhaust the witnesses of the other riots—the evidence of other witnesses will be given. The one other matter I wish to mention is this: arising out of the operations of Sergeant Haugh and the constables—the police—with him, in reference to the entering by them two houses, not in Corporation Buildings.

but in other parts of the city the same evening is that locality, and during the progress of the rioting, charges are pending against Sergeant Haugh and some of his men. There are charges pending before the Recorder, and when it comes to the point of giving evidence of the entering into these houses, which is the subject matter of the indictment against these men, I don't propose to give any evidence in reference to what occurred in these houses, because I have come to the conclusion—and I hope it will meet with your approval—that, as these charges are still pending

before the Recorder, it would not be a proper course for me in any way before this tribunal to deal with the matter, as it is *sub judice*.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—These are not Corporation Buildings, those houses you refer to?

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—No.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We will not interfere with anything that is for a jury. We will not try anything in connection with that matter.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—And I will avoid asking any question on the subject matter of the indictment.

Witness examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9233. Sergeant Haugh, you are a sergeant of the C Division. Were you on reserve duty at Store Street Station on this Sunday, the 31st of August last?—I was, sir.

9234. About between 4 and 5, I think, or some such hour, did Constable Ward (59 C) make a complaint to you that he had been attacked on the way from Fitzgibbon Street Station to Store Street Station?—He did, sir.

9235. Had he a letter to the Superintendent's Office?—Yes; from Fitzgibbon Street to Store Street Station.

9236. From the Fitzgibbon Street police to the Store Street Superintendent?—Yes, sir.

9237. In consequence of what he told you, did you inform the station sergeant—Sergeant Winters?—Yes.

9238. And did he direct you to accompany Constable Ward with a sufficient number of constables past the place he alleged he had been attacked?—He did, sir.

9239. Constable Ward had, of course, to go back to Fitzgibbon Street Station?—Yes.

9240. Now, how many men had you starting back from Store Street to go in the direction of Fitzgibbon Street?—I had ten constables altogether, including Constable Ward, 59 C.

9241. Yourself and nine constables protecting Constable Ward, and Constable Ward himself; is that right now?—That is right, sir.

9242. Now did you go along Corporation Street?—Yes, sir; it was the most direct way to go.

9243. Now, when you came along to Corporation Buildings, on the North side, did anything happen to you?—Yes, sir; we were marching two deep in the centre of the carriage-way in Corporation Street. There were about 200 people—men and women—on the balconies, on each balcony in Corporation Buildings on the North side. They threw bottles, stones and bricks at us, and they were falling so thickly that only for it was daylight, we would have been hit, because we could see them coming. I told the constables to take shelter, which they did.

9244. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What o'clock was this?—About half-past 4, sir.

9245. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Now, did you give any order then to clear the balcony?—Yes; I told the men to get up to the balconies as quickly as they could. Only for the protection of the balconies we would not have been able to do anything. Bottles were falling so densely around us and the stones, too, that we would have been struck several times were it not for the shelter of the balconies.

9246. Did you yourself go up into any of the balconies?—Yes, with a number of men, I went up to the balconies. In fact we all went up in search of the rioters.

9247. Tell us what happened?—When we went up the balconies—

Examined by Mr. BROWN, K.C.

9248. You went in by the Corporation Street gate?—The wicket gate of Corporation Street. It leads from Corporation Street into the Buildings.

Examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9249. Now, sergeant just tell us what happened?—The men and myself went on as quickly as we could in search of the rioters.

Examined by Mr. BROWN, K.C.

9250. On which side?—The North side, sir.

Examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9251. The left-hand side?—Yes.

9252. I think that side projects nearest to Corporation Street?—Yes.

9253. There is a space on the South side between the buildings and the street?—Yes.

9254. The North side overhangs the street, so to speak?—They are just up to the street.

9255. Tell us what happened?—We searched the hallways on the balconies. We could not find anyone in the hallways when we got up to the first balcony. They could not have gone far from the time we left the street. I ordered the men to knock at the doors, and, if they did not get any answer, we were bound to force the doors open. We forced about ten or twelve doors, and during this time, while we were on the balconies, there were bottles and stones pelted at us from the opposite side—from the opposite balconies.

9256. Then while you were going along the balconies on the North side, were those things, those missiles, flung at you from the balconies on the South side?—They were, sir.

9257. And were they thrown in great numbers?—Yes, in great numbers. They struck the windows on our side. Of course, the stones were directed at the police.

9258. Did you see any of the police break any windows with batons?—No, sir.

9259. I suppose the police had no stones or missiles with them?—No, sir.

9260. Did you see any police break windows with their batons?—I did not. I would not have allowed them to do it.

9261. You were there in search of people throwing missiles at you?—We were, sir.

9262. You say that ten or twelve rooms, as far as you know, were entered?—Yes.

9263. And did you yourself go into some of those rooms?—I did, sir. I went into the rooms.

9264. And did you find any persons in the rooms?—There were women and children in the rooms. We could not find any men, they had locked themselves up in all parts of the houses, we could not find them.

9265. You could not find them?—No, sir.
9266. I believe you suspected afterwards that they had locked themselves into the lavatories?—Yes, sir.

9267. anyhow, in the rooms you searched, there were no rioters?—No, sir.

9268. You say there were women and children. Did you yourself, or any constable in your presence commit any assault upon any woman?—No, sir. I went into one room where there was a woman lying on a bed. She had a child with her. In order to search for a man we thought went into that room I ordered the woman to get up off the bed and she did. I then searched under the bed, but the man was not there.

9269. Were you under the impression that there was a man in the room?—Yes.

9270. That he had taken refuge there?—Yes.

9271. And when you asked the woman to rise off the bed while you were searching under it did you offer her any violence?—No, no; I did not, sir.

9272. And, as far as you could see, did any of the men under your charge, in any way, commit injury or assault upon anyone in these rooms?—They did not, sir.

9273. Now, this street; when you passed that day, that Sunday, about 3 or 4 o'clock, was that the first time you had seen people throwing missiles from that place?—Yes.

9274. That was your first experience?—We were called to Buckingham Street and Amiens Street at 3 o'clock. About 35 constables and 3 sergeants occupied the place. We were informed that the trams were attacked. After we went there, there was a crowd of 300 or 400 in Buckingham Street. They went up Buckingham Street, and scattered in different directions. I took 10 constables up Buckingham Street and Railway Street, and suppressed the rioters.

9275. What now, we want to keep the way clear for the Court. I am coming to that, but, I am asking you first especially about Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

9276. The time you were escorting Constable Ward from Store Street to Fitzgibbon Street, was that your first experience that day of the Corporation Buildings?—It was not, sir.

9277. That is what I am asking you. Earlier in the day had you any experience?—I had, sir. Earlier in the day we arrested five prisoners in Gloucester Place, and when we were coming past Corporation Buildings to Store Street, there were bottles, stones and bricks pelted at us.

9278. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was that the same occasion that Constable Dwyer told us about?—It was, sir; he was one of my party of constables.

9279. Mr. PEREIRA, K.C.—At that time you were attacked from those very buildings?—We were, sir.

9280. Is Corporation Street a well-recognised way for the police to come from Buckingham Street and Gloucester Diamond and that locality to Store Street?—It is, sir; it is the shortest way, the most direct way, from Fitzgibbon Street Barrack.

9281. When you were coming back a little later on, you found the same crowd that was attacking you when you were escorting Constable Ward to Fitzgibbon Street?—They were there again, sir—the same crowd on the balconies on the North side.

9282. And was it, in your opinion, absolutely necessary to do something with the rioters on the balconies to prevent them from continuing to attack the police?—It was, sir; if we did not do

that, we would have to run away, and we would not do that.

9283. You had either to clear the place and arrest the rioters if possible, or else abandon that part of the city to the rioters?—Yes.

9284. Now you have here in Court all the men who were belonging to your force that day?—Yes, sir.

9285. And do you tell the Court that so far as you are concerned, or the men under you, from your own personal observation, no persons were assaulted and no damage was done?—There were no persons assaulted in my presence.

9286. Am I right in saying that none of your men, nor you yourself, were able to arrest any of the rioters?—No, sir, we were not. They had escaped. They could go from one balcony to another up the stairs. We could not see them. The moment we reached one balcony they would have gone up to a second one.

9287. Now, when you left Corporation Buildings where did you go to?—We accompanied Constable Ward by Corporation Street, Gloucester Place, and when we reached Gloucester Diamond there was a crowd there of about 300 or 400 people throwing stones at the police—as we reached them, when we got a distance of them.

9288. Go on now and tell us what occurred?—Some of them went along Gloucester Place, more up through Upper Gloucester Street, and when we got to Gloucester Street they had gone into the hall-ways. Sergeant Young and his party of men were in Gardiner Street, and Sergeant Young beckoned me to go up along to the end of North Gloucester Place and we would meet. I then went along Gloucester Diamond and North Gloucester Place to Hamilton's Row and Summerhill—Hamilton's Lane it is. There was another crowd when we got to Summerhill of rioters, and when we got to the street they threw stones, bottles and bricks at us from the street and also from the houses.

9289. On Summerhill?—Yes, sir.

9290. Yes?—I joined Sergeant Young and his party of men at the junction of Great Britain Street, Gardiner Street and Summerhill, and there was a large crowd in Upper Gardiner Street and Middle Gardiner Street. They were pelting stones at us when we got within reach. We pursued them until we passed Mountjoy Square and there was a large crowd at Grenville Street and Gardiner Street. When we passed by they re-formed again. Sergeant Young and I said it would be better to send for assistance. We would not be able to cope with the rioters who had gathered in the place. Sergeant Young went to Fitzgibbon Street Police Station and the Station Sergeant there telephoned for assistance, and six troopers came immediately after.

9291. Tell me, before you leave that, were you in Cumberland Street with Sergeant Young?—I was, sir. It was after the troopers came to our assistance.

9292. Go on then, I should not have interrupted you?—When the troopers came—they came to Upper Gardiner Street, and halted at Grenville Street—Sergeant Young took 3 of the troopers and I took three more. Sergeant Young went along Grenville Street, down the whole street, and I went along Middle Gardiner Street. We went to Corporation Street. We cleared the rioters in Parnell Street, Cumberland Street; we made some arrests in Grenville Street. There was one man arrested in Grenville Street named Masters, and another man named Mathews, and there was a woman arrested in Cumberland Street for throwing stones.—

Examined by Mr. Brown, K.C.

9293. For throwing stones!—Yes, sir

Examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9294. Yes!—And there were three other men arrested in Parnell Street and Middle Gardiner Street. They were all convicted the next day, the 1st September.

9295. Where did you go to them?—Well, we conveyed the prisoners to Fitzgibbon Street, with the assistance of the troopers; we were followed by a large crowd who were all the time throwing stones at us.

9296. Were you protected by the troopers?—We were, sir, and when the prisoners were charged in Fitzgibbon Street—it would be about 7 o'clock when the last man was charged. We then left. Sergeant Young got hit.

9297. That is what I was going to ask you; did you see Sergeant Young knocked down?—I did not see him knocked down, he told me he had been knocked down.

9298. He will be examined. I believe he was, for 25 days, unable to do any duty!—He was, sir. He was unable to proceed to Store Street after that. I took charge of his 10 men. I had 20 men leaving Fitzgibbon Street—to bring them to Store Street.

9299. Well, what happened?—As we were returning up North Gloucester Street we were again attacked at the Diamond. We were attacked with bottles, stones, bricks, thrown out from the windows in Gloucester Place; also from the Diamond as we were returning in Store Street. One of the men with me, Constable Herbert—he is sick at present—got a blow of a bottle on the right or left leg—I am not sure which—and it cut his trousers.

9300. Now, sergeant, were you doing duty, coping with the riot, then, from about 3 o'clock nearly until 7 or 8 o'clock?—I was, sir.

9301. And how long had you come back from your first duty until you returned with Constable Ward—how long were you in Store Street?—About half an hour.

9302. And, with the exception of half an hour, you were all the afternoon, up to 7 or 8 o'clock at night, dealing with that riot?—Yes, sir.

9303. And did that riot extend through Corporation Street, Corporation Buildings, Gloucester Diamond, Cumberland Street, and Gardiner Street?—Yes, Gloucester Street and Summer Hill, and Middle Gardiner Street, Grenville Street, and Mountjoy Square, as far as Gardiner Street Roman Catholic Church.

9304. And during all that time, and in all those places, was there a dangerous condition of rioting going on?—There was, sir. They boomed and aimed at us as we were passing by, and threw stones in front of us when we got within reach of them.

9305. And were you engaged during the whole of the time you were in that locality in dispersing a riotous crowd?—We were, sir.

9306. Now, I want you just to mention the names of the streets from which bottles were thrown from the houses; tell us the streets now?—They were thrown from Corporation Street, Corporation Buildings, Gloucester Place, Gloucester Street, Gloucester Street Upper, North Gloucester Place, Summerhill, Middle Gardiner Street, Grenville Street, Parnell Street, and North Cumberland Street. They were also thrown in Great Charles Street on our way to the station.

9307. And were they thrown in those streets sometimes from the upper windows?—They were, sir.

9308. And from your experience of that Sunday, from 3 o'clock on till 7 or 8 o'clock, was your experience that there was no doubt in the world but that preparation was made by persons living in the houses to attack the police from the windows?—It was, certainly. They must have stored the ammunition in the houses to be prepared for the police at any time they passed by.

9309. And was the condition of affairs during the time you were out on duty a condition dangerous to the peace of the city?—It was, sir.

Mr. Rice (cross-examining).

9310. Do I understand you to include Corporation Street in the list of streets in which the people stored ammunition in the houses?—Yes, sir.

9311. And do you suggest that people had ammunition stored on the balconies?—Yes, sir.

9312. Very good. On the balconies. And do you suggest that they had ammunition stored in their houses which were off the balconies?—They used them in both places—on the balconies and in the houses.

9313. Did you see any ammunition stored on the balconies when you went up to search there?—I saw broken glass there.

9314. But did you see ammunition stored there?—I saw broken bottles in the corners of the balconies.

9315. And what way was it stored?—Well, it was in the corners.

9316. Collected in corners?—Yes.

9317. Was there a great quantity?—Not a great many broken bottles, because they were exhausted at the time we got up.

9318. And you didn't say anything about this until now?—I did, sir.

Mr. Rice—You didn't mention this in your direct evidence.

9319. Mr. Powell, K.C.—It is my fault.

Witness—I stated in my direct evidence that they should have had them stored there.

9320. Mr. Rice—Did you also state in your direct evidence that you were attacked very fiercely and severely by the rioters in those streets?—Yes.

9321. And you said that the rioters in the streets threw missiles at you in large quantities?—Yes.

9322. Does it necessarily follow that the people in the streets who threw these missiles must have been freely provided with them?—They were, sir.

9323. And consequently that they had them concealed about their persons?—Yes.

9324. And you heard evidence that constables and sergeants arrested people who had missiles in their possession?—Yes.

9325. And would it not be quite possible for rioters largely supplied with ammunition, as these people were, on being chased up into a place like the Corporation Buildings would bring the ammunition with them?—No, all them that were arrested had none.

9326. And that was about three persons?—Yes.

9327. And that was not stored on the balcony?—I am only talking of those that were on the balconies and in the houses, because those in the street could not have them stored anywhere except on their persons.

9328. Did you find any ammunition stored in the houses?—I didn't look for it.

9329. And the only storing that you allege was on the balconies?—Yes—some broken bottles.

9330. Was that all over the balconies?—I didn't examine them all. I would say the second and third balconies.

9331. And that was in the corners overhanging the street?—Yes.

9332. Did you go into the rooms occupied by the people on the second and third balconies?—Yes.

9333. Are you sure?—I cannot exactly say.

9334. Did you go into the end room in either of these?—I cannot tell you how it was exactly situated.

9335. Did you go into any at all except possibly the one on the ground floor? I don't remember going into any of the corner places.

9336. If the Corporation witnesses undertake to say so will you deny it?—I will undertake to say that I went into about twelve rooms altogether.

9337. And only twelve?—Yes; ten or twelve.

9338. And as far as you know it yours was the only party of police that went into the Corporation rooms?—I don't know of any other party.

9339. You heard Sergeant Woulfe's evidence that only three men went up?—Yes.

9340. Did you see Sergeant Woulfe at all?—No.

9341. Did he know that you were there?—No.

9342. And was Sergeant Woulfe there before you arrived?—Yes.

9343. How long were they before you?—About half an hour.

9344. And they hadn't gone away when you arrived?—They must have left when I arrived there.

9345. And did you go up straight when you got the message from Ward that he had been attacked?—As soon as I got the men together and Constable Ward I left Store Street with him.

9346. How long was that after the constable was attacked in Corporation Street?—About ten minutes, and I took about three minutes to go from Store Street to there.

9347. And it would be about thirteen minutes to get up there?—Yes.

9348. And you didn't see Woulfe or his party there?—When I was going up with Constable Ward I saw Sergeant Woulfe under the railway arch in Talbot Street.

9349. Did you see any prisoners brought down by Sergeant Woulfe's party before you left?—No.

9350. And I understand that you were in the station when Ward arrived?—Yes.

9351. How long had you been in the station before Ward arrived?—About fifteen minutes or half an hour.

9352. And you were in the station about half an hour before you went to Corporation Buildings yourself?—Yes.

9353. And is there any record of the order that night?—There would be no necessity to keep an order of that kind.

9354. What time was it again?—To the best of my opinion it would be about half past four o'clock when I left.

9355. And you saw no prisoners coming from Woulfe's party?—No, sir.

9356. Did you see any prisoners brought in by Woulfe's party at all?—No, sir.

9357. And there was no sign of Woulfe or his party in Corporation Buildings when you arrived?—I saw Sergeant Woulfe under the railway arch between Talbot Street and Store Street when I was going out with Constable Ward.

9358. And did you hear Sergeant Woulfe say that when he had got there, there was a party of police working through the buildings from the Ansons Street direction?—Yes.

9359. Did you know anything about these police or how they came there?—I don't.

9360. Mr. Rice.—Well, here is Sergeant Woulfe's evidence:—Question 8066. That was the Ansons Street end?—Yes. 8067. And were they inside the buildings or towards Ansons Street?—They were up around the houses in Corporation Place or Square.

8068. They call it a square, and I think it is the best way to speak of it. So there was another body of police actually on the premises in Corporation Place, and some of them were actually up through the buildings when you arrived?—I believe so.

9360. Now Sergeant Woulfe said that, so that we

have now three parties of police. Can you give us any account of when the first party of police came there?—I cannot. I got up to the buildings, and perhaps Sergeant Woulfe could not see me and he kept down under the balcony and I could not see him.

9361. And your evidence is that Sergeant Woulfe was gone away when you got there, and that talks with Sergeant Woulfe's version. At all events, you did your best to arrest any rioters that you could find on the premises, and you made as good a search as you could?—Yes.

9362. And you had ten men with you?—Yes.

9363. And you said that there were about two hundred people on the balconies when you arrived?—I said that there were about 200 people on the north side—men and women.

9364. Were there any in the street?—Yes.

9365. And had you no fight with the people in the street?—Yes; when we got up to the balconies they threw bottles and stones at us from the opposite side.

9366. In Corporation Street outside the Square were you also attacked?—Yes; they threw stones at us also from the street gate.

9367. And all your men went up through the buildings on the north side? Did you go up on the south side at all?—No, sir.

9368. Now you won't admit more than twelve doors forced open?—Well, twelve at the outside—about ten or twelve.

9369. Do you know that after the police had done with the place there were thirty locks broken?—I don't know.

9370. And 120 panes of glass?—I don't know; the glass in the windows were broken by notes from the opposite side because there was not a time that we would show our faces in the balconies that we were not stoned, and we had to take shelter several times on the stairway, and the windows were hit by those stones.

9371. And not a single policeman put his baton through a window, even by accident?—I didn't see any damage to the windows done by constables.

9372. And not a single policeman put his baton through a picture?—No, sir; I didn't see them.

9373. Mr. Rice.—Do you know how many families are living on the north side of that square altogether?—I will give you the number—216 families. I am instructed that that is the number—

9374. Mr. HASSEY, K.C.—216 separate dwellings?—

Mr. Rice.—Yes; and taking the average family as four or five you see that there are over a thousand persons living in these dwellings. Suppose that one person ran out, one of each family, and looked out of the balconies would not that give you about 200 people?—Yes; and there would be about 200 there.

9375. Do you suggest that the 200 people you saw were rioters?—Yes.

9376. And not one of them were passive spectators?—No, sir; they were not.

9377. And do you say that you were able to see the missiles that the people threw down from the balconies and that you were able to avoid them?—Yes; as we were approaching them.

9378. Could you have done that in the same place at night?—No; you could not see them so well.

9379. And it would be worse for you to throw them at night from these balconies?—It would be more dangerous because you would not have the same chance of seeing them as by day.

9380. And if you would not be able to avoid them at night do you think you would be able to see the character of those things that were thrown down?—You would see them, but not so well as in the day light.

9381. You say that this place was crowded with

furious voters, organised and having a store of ammunition on the balcony—how many men to take to hold each of these staircases against each of your men?—Would three men keep each of them against you?—Well, if they were prepared for us.

9382. Having bottles and bricks and jam-pots, would they?—They would.

9383. Did you get any opposition at all going up the stairs?—No.

9384. Was there a single thing thrown at you?—They could not exactly know at us as we were going up the stairs.

9385. But assuming that there was a man standing on the stairs—doesn't the staircase open out on the balcony?—Yes.

9386. And if people provided with a large amount of missiles stood on the stairway by the balcony, could they throw missiles at you?—Yes; they would have a chance.

9387. Had you any resistance or trouble at all along these balconies?—Yes, but from the opposite side.

9388. And not on that side?—No.

9389. There was no man there to face you when you got there?—Yes.

9390. And you had to break into the rooms?—Yes.

9391. Did you see anyone throw a trunk full of clothes off the second balcony?—No.

9392. And no policeman did that?—No.

9393. And it is not alleged by you or your party that there was a trunk thrown by the people at the police?—I think it would be thrown at the police.

9394. And do you allege that a lady threw a trunk with all her dresses, and threw it at the police?—I would not be surprised what they would throw.

9395. Was there a plain clothes man in your men?—Yes; Constable 193C.

9396. What colour of clothes did he wear?—I could not say.

9397. Was there only one?—Yes, only one.

9398. You say that earlier in the day, when you were passing along with Constable Dwyer, you were pelted from the balcony?—Yes.

9399. Did any of the police pelt back?—No, and they could not fire then, because they were engaged keeping back the crowd from the premier.

9400. Did any of your men or the R.I.C. men turn back, and, in reply to a voice in the crowd "Not to kill the man," say, "By J— we will come back again"?—I didn't hear them.

9401. At all events you did come back?—Yes.

9402. And Sergeant Woulfe was there before you?—Yes.

9403. Would you say that it was the same crowd that attacked you a second time?—Yes.

9404. Did you see a similar crowd?—Yes, a similar crowd, and I am sure the same people, because the women had the sleeves of their jackets turned up to their elbows, and some of the men had their coats off and no hats on them.

9405. And do you suggest that when the women living in the rooms heard the noise of any commotion on the street they would not come out on the balconies with their sleeves turned up, and that the men would not come out with their coats and hats off?—They were the whole cause of the disturbance in the street, because we were not interfered with by any person until we came there.

9406. And nobody interfered with you until you came to these balconies?—No, sir.

9407. Nobody had been chased by the police when Sergeant Woulfe was coming there at four o'clock and going through the buildings from the Ardena Street end?—I don't know.

9408. You didn't arrest anybody in that examination of the buildings?—189 C was one of my men, and he was struck by a stone on the breast, and he arrested a man named Henry Nelson.

9409. Was Henry Nelson the only prisoner?—Yes.

9410. Did you find any man other than that prisoner in any of the rooms?—No, sir. I didn't see any man in the rooms.

9411. Were you in all the rooms that your men went into?—I was in the most of them, but I could not be with every man. There were four or five of us together, and we went into different rooms, and I could not be in every room in consequence.

9412. And it is possible that some of your men might have done something that you didn't see?—I didn't see my men doing any damage.

9413. I propose going through the evidence that I am going to give with this sergeant. Did any of your men, as they were going in, break any windows in the Corporation Buildings?—No.

9414. Did any of your men try to strike the Corporation caretaker through the window?—No.

9415. Did you go into the house, number 2A, on the ground floor occupied by an old man named Peter Byrne?—No.

9416. And none of your party broke into his room, and broke the ornaments?—No, sir, because when my party and myself went up into Corporation Buildings, I told them to go up on the balconies as fast as they could.

9417. That is the place next the office on the ground floor, and if this man says that a number of policemen broke into his room first, breaking the glass in the fanlight and windows, and then breaking his furniture and the lock of his door, it could not be true as far as you are concerned?—No, sir.

9418. And you heard Sergeant Woulfe say that none of his own men went into these rooms?—

9419. And it could not be Sergeant Woulfe?—What time was this?

9420. Between four and five o'clock?—It was not. I didn't go into that room. I don't remember going into it, because we went on to the balconies as fast as we possibly could.

9421. And the suggestion is that the police broke into this room and when they saw he was an old man and incapable of doing harm they did nothing to him, but broke the furniture?—I don't know anything about that.

9422. And in the next house, on the ground floor, No. 2D, occupied by Mrs. Rogers, it is alleged that ten or twelve policemen burst in the door, tore down the hangings off the window and broke the furniture and delf and pictures, one of which was a picture of the Pope?—That is not true.

9423. And that one of the constables striking the picture of the Pope used an obscene expression in regard to the Pope—is that true?—That is not true as far as I know.

9424. And it is not true that there was a baby in a bed in this room, on which a lot of broken glass fell, and that the window was broken, and that policemen threw a table on top of this infant in the bed?—I was in that room; that is the room I referred to where a woman was lying on the bed.

9425. No, this is another case. This is on the ground floor. There is a man named James Kelly in 3C—I am wrong, it is 3A, and I have a note that the man is Daniel Cummins. I am wrong when I said that this was on the ground floor. There was a woman in No. 3A in bed with a child, and the woman is not here.

Mr. Brown, &c.—This is on the balcony.

9426. Mr. Rier.—I forgot, and I was wrong in saying so. Now, in the case of James Kelly, 3C, is that true that the police broke in and

damaged one table slightly and broke another into little pieces, and also damaged a chair? Is that true?—Perhaps that was the room I entered, and perhaps they were knocked down in the rush, but they were not broken deliberately.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Is that still on the ground floor?

9437. Mr. Rice.—Yes, and opposite the room in which there was a woman with a child in bed. Do you think you went into all the four rooms?—I thought it was on the second balcony that I got into the rooms.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You had better attend to what you are asked.

Mr. Rice.—As a matter of fact, the first eleven numbers are on the ground floor.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The first eleven.

Mr. Rice.—Yes, and from 12 to 22 is on the first floor, and from 23 to 33 on the second floor, and from 34 to 44 on the third floor, and then 45 to 56 is the end.

9438. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—On what principle are the letters used?

Mr. Rice.—They are sub-divisions of the numbers. Each number means a hallway, and off this hallway there are four rooms.

Mr. Rice (handing up a map of the Corporation Building premises).—I have marked in blue pencil all the rooms which the police are alleged by us to have entered.

9439. Mr. Rice (to Witness).—In the case of James Kelly it is alleged that a chair that was broken was used to beat a man—a visitor from Scotland—in the room?—It is not true.

9440. And it is true that there a number of things, including a statue of the Blessed Virgin, plates, cups and saucers, an altar lamp, and four religious pictures, were broken?—No. I could not see any damage.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—He said a minute ago that he thought he was in James Kelly's when he was in 3C. Mr. Rice says that that was on the ground floor.

9441. Mr. Rice.—Were you in any place at all on the ground floor?—I don't remember being in any of the rooms on the ground floor, because we got on to the balcony as quickly as we could, owing to the stone-throwing on the opposite side.

9442. And you don't suggest that you were in any room at all on the ground floor?—No.

9443. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were any of your men in rooms on the ground floor?—No, they were not.

Mr. Rice.—My only object in asking these questions of this witness is to give an idea to my friend of what my evidence is going to be.

9444. Mr. HENRY, K.C. (to Witness).—And you allege that you never entered any room on the ground floor?—No, sir.

9445. And you are clear on that?—Yes, sir.

9446. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You have marked in blue pencil on this map the rooms in the first, second and third floor balconies where the police are alleged to have entered?—

Mr. Rice.—Yes, sir, and we will reach them gradually.

9447. (To Witness).—Did none of your men go into any house on the opposite side?—No, sir.

9448. Now as to No. 38a, that is on the second floor, and did you go in there into the house of a man called Michael Whelan?—Perhaps that was one of the rooms I went into.

9449. Here is what he alleges, and perhaps you may recognise some of the incidents—he alleges that himself and Bernard Morrissey were in the room, and there was a violent rush of the police; that the police battered him; that he put up his arms to save himself, and that the police battered

him on the arms, and broke his right arm in two places; do you know anything of that?—No, sir.

9440. Was there any man from the buildings whose arm was broken when the police were going in?—I didn't see any such man in the buildings.

9441. Did you hear any complaint about it?—Yes.

9442. From whom?—From Inspector Purcell.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was that about Whelan's arm?

9443. Mr. Rice.—Yes. Was Whelan attended?—No, sir.

9444. And there was a man named Morrissey—

do you know anything about him?—No, sir.

9445. And the allegation is that he was brutally beaten and battered by the police, and that he got such a mauling that he was confined to his bed for weeks afterwards, swathed in bandages, do you know anything about that?—No, sir.

9446. And in No. 28c Marcella O'Neill alleges that two women and a child lived there alone; that two police entered, and on the child beginning to cry one of the constables threatened to hit it with a baton if it didn't stop, and he was going to do it when a D.M.P. sergeant stopped him; do you know of an incident of that kind?—I don't remember.

9447. You don't remember preventing a man from hitting a child?—I don't.

9448. And are you quite sure?—Perhaps it may have occurred and I did not remember it.

9449. And it might have occurred?—Yes.

9450. It is alleged that there were pictures and an altar and delf were broken in that room also?—I don't know anything about it.

9451. In the case of Bernard Collins, 29a, that is in the next hall, it is suggested that the mother and two children were in the room, and that the police entered and beat the mother, and threatened the children, and that they broke up all the pictures and the property—is that a fact?—It is not. I did not see a constable striking a woman or child that day.

9452. And it is also suggested that the meal that these poor people had for their day's dinner was thrown into the fire by the police—is that true?—It is not.

9453. And in number 36a where Mrs. Johnson resides, she says she was alone at the time she was assaulted by six police, who broke all her household effects, including a bed, pictures, a looking glass, and a clock, and that there were several marks of violence left on her body—is that a fact?—That is not true.

And now I have to travel to another balcony on the third floor.

9454. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Are these rooms all of the same size?

Mr. Rice.—Yes, they are, but these in the front are very slightly larger—a foot or so. Now, in reference to Peter McGowan in 43a on the third floor—

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—The fourth floor?

9455. Mr. Rice.—No; this is the second top balcony. McGowan says that the people were away from the dwelling, and the place locked up when the police entered it and broke everything in the room and threw some of the furniture over the balcony—that is not true?—No.

9456. Did the police enter any rooms that were empty when they got in?—There were a couple of rooms, and we didn't see any persons in the kitchens. They may have been in the inner apartments.

9457. Were there any rooms in the building empty and nobody in them?—We only went into the front room.

9458. Did you enter any uninhabited room?—I did, sir. I went into a couple of rooms where there were no persons at the time.

9459. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was there any furniture there?—Yes; and whilst we would be in there

there would be stones and bottles and bricks thrown from the other side at us, and they would come in through the windows and smash them, and knock delph off the table.

9460 Mr. Rice—In 43a in the same hall, Mary Lennon lives, and alleges that the police burst into the place, and that her daughter was dragged into one of the water-closets by the hair of her head, and she was badly beaten by the police, and that her furniture, including a trunk, was thrown out over the balcony. Did you see anything of that?—No.

9461 And she alleges that six photo pictures and three religious pictures, an altar lamp and other things were broken and that clothes and cups and saucers and tea and meat were thrown about?—I don't know that.

9462 And in 43c, Eliza Powell says that the police broke her delph and two or three pictures—is that true?—I didn't see any damage to pictures or property.

9463 I have now to go back to the first balcony (18c), where Rose Dempsey lives. She says she was very badly treated and pulled all over the room, and everything in it was smashed; is that true?—No.

9464 And that pictures, plates and cups and saucers, and everything, including a bed and dresser, were damaged; is that true?—No.

9465 You did none of that?—No.

9466 And you would not approve of it if it was done?—No.

9467 Would you think it your duty to treat any man harshly if he did anything of the kind?—Yes.

9468 Would you report him for punishment?—Certainly.

9469 And would you still allow him to operate as a policeman?—I would not, I would not tolerate it.

9470 I am glad to hear of it. Now we come to 48a—John McDonagh. It is alleged that he was in bed suffering from paralysis, and that he was assaulted or about to be assaulted when his wife intervened, and called the attention of the police to the fact that he was a bedridden man. They did not touch him, but they assaulted his wife then; is that true?—No, sir.

9471 And the result of that was that this man McDonagh had to be removed to hospital shortly afterwards in a dangerous condition, and that he died since. Now Henry Nelson is the man that was arrested?—Yes.

9472 And he is away, so I cannot ask you any questions about what happened in his case. Did he try to defend himself?—I was not present when he was arrested.

9473 And Henry Hill (96a) alleges that he hid in the water closet with his wife and child, and that the police came and smashed up everything in the place when they could not get at him or his wife and child, and consequently they escaped, and that all the pictures, chairs and an oil lamp and other things were broken, is that true?—There is no truth in that. Articles may have been knocked down when four or five police rushed into the room, but they did not do it deliberately.

9474 Do you think that four or five policemen rushing into an empty room would be an excuse for smashing all those things?—They didn't do it either, or they didn't do it wilfully.

9475 Now, 25c, Frances May alleges that the police broke in her door and that they used very bad language and that, deliberately with some instrument, I think a hammer, broke a Singer Sewing Machine that she had there and smashed it up—that is not true?—No, sir.

9476 Did you see any sewing machine in any room you went into?—No.

9477 In the case of Patrick Kearns, 27a, it is suggested that the police came in and they frightened the child very much who was in bed; that they first broke a window and the fragments of glass fell on the child who was in bed, and that when they got into the place they wrecked a little altar which the woman had there and they used very bad language, and they were going further when a man in plain clothes came up and said that there was enough done, and they then desisted, but before they did finish they had wrecked the altar and everything on it, statues of the Blessed Virgin and the Sacred Heart, pictures, an alarm clock, cups and saucers, dishes and glass, and a loaf of bread was thrown away, and four eggs and one little brown jug were thrown away?—Did you see the little brown jug?—No, sir.

9478 Now I come to 37d. I have here a statement that the wife and her children, with the man himself, locked themselves up in the water-closet. You know that every one of these dwellings has a separate water-closet to itself. There is a scullery, and at the back of the scullery there is a water-closet, all belonging to the private self-contained dwelling—each dwelling has a water-closet to itself?—Yes.

9479 And the suggestion here is that these people ran into the water-closet, which has a strong door with a strong bolt, and hid themselves there, and that the police could not get at them, but that there were button marks on the door where the police tried to get through; and that three chairs, seven cups and saucers, twelve plates, six egg-cups, and one picture were broken by the police—you didn't break these things, or any of your men?—No.

9480 Were you in the room at all on the second floor of the balcony?—Perhaps I was. I was in twelve rooms altogether.

9481 If the men went into the room could they have done that by accident?—A table could be knocked down, and also the chairs, but nothing was done deliberately.

9482 Could three chairs be broken by accident by the police going into an empty room?—They could be knocked down, sir.

9483 I now turn to the case of Patrick O'Connor, who lives at 27b. The allegation is that his wife and two children were assaulted by the police, that household goods were smashed—the goods consisting of a table, which was damaged, pictures, cups and saucers, plates, and a teapot—that is not true so far as you are concerned?—It is not, sir.

9484 There was a man called Patrick Cusack, an old man living on the ground floor in the dwelling 2a, near the other old man already spoken of, and the statement here is that this old man, and a woman and four children, took refuge in the dwellings, and that the police came in and smashed the furniture and household effects, consisting of saucers, cups, a clock, plates, a mug, and an oil lamp, and that these were broken—did you men do that?—None of my men went into any of the rooms on the ground floor.

9485 There is a man called Edward Callaghan who resides at 43a on the third balcony, and it is alleged that this man was operated upon by the police in such a way that he had to get six stitches in his head afterwards, that his little girl was crying to the police not to strike her daddy, that one of the police made a blow at her with a baton, that he struck her on the finger and badly injured his finger?—That is not true.

9486 It is further alleged that a plain-clothes man came up and said "you may stop," or something to that effect, "or they would kill the man." That is the story put forward by the Corporation witnesses—that is not true?—I was not there.

9487 And not by any of your men?—No.

9488. You were not there?—I didn't hear that remark made.

9489. It is alleged that a picture and a lot of crockery, tumblers, ornaments, and a table were damaged—your men didn't do that?—No, sir.

9490. It is also alleged that a policeman standing on one of the balconies took up a table and threw it across the street at a man called Quigley who lives at 83D on the south side, and that the policeman took a glass bottle (produced) and threw it across the balcony, that he took it up from the balcony where he was standing and threw it across at Quigley who was standing at the hall of 83D, and that it went through the window of Bridget Liffeld—your didn't see that?—No.

9491. It is alleged also by a man called McKenna, who lives at 21C on the second floor, that his furniture was smashed by the police. He does not allege any damage to himself—you don't know anything of that?—No.

9492. You didn't approach the Corporation caretakers or have any conversation with them of any kind?—No.

9493. Are there two policemen in your station called Constable Bennett and Constable Murphy?—They are attached to Store Street Station.

9494. Were they in this party or either of them?—No.

9495. Were they the night before at Corporation Street as far as you know?—I don't know anything about Saturday night. I was not there.

Re-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9496. You were asked by Mr. Rice as to whether these people that were on the balcony might not have been people who came up to see what was going on?—There were about 200 people there.

9497. Did you notice the condition of the square—that is, the carriage-way between the two sets of balconies—the condition of the square after the riot had taken place?—I did, sir. The place was all strewn with broken bottles, cups, and saucers, pieces of bricks, and jam-pots.

9498. Mr. Rice—When you were going away?—Yes.

9499. Mr. Rice—That is a common case.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—No.

Witness.—When we were half an hour in the place there were bottles and stones thrown at us. The crowd came out and attacked us as fresh from the balconies, and we had to return again.

9500. Mr. Powell, K.C.—I want to make my mind perfectly clear. It is not suggested, as far as I know, that the police threw out delph on the square?—No.

Mr. Rice—I suggested it.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—You didn't ask about it.

9501. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is it suggested that these things were broken and thrown out by the police?—Mr. Rice—Yes; over the balconies.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—There was a bottle mentioned and also a trunk.

Mr. Powell.—I don't want to have any controversy with Mr. Rice. I understood him to make a specific allegation that a bottle was thrown from the opposite side, and that a trunk was thrown across the balcony, and also some furniture by the police. I didn't hear a suggestion made in cross-examination that the delph was thrown out by the police over the balcony.

Mr. Rice.—If I didn't convey that, I must have mis-conveyed myself.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Mr. Rice can ask the witness about it.

9502. Mr. Rice. (to Witness).—Did I ask you did you see anything thrown by the police over the balconies?—You asked me that, and I answered "No."

9503. The question I first asked was—were four mugs and a little brown jug thrown out by the police—did that take place?—No.

9504. Were any articles of delph or crockery thrown out by the police?—No.

Mr. Powell.—I understood the crockery was found broken, and the suggestion is that it was thrown out by the police into the square.

Mr. Rice.—That some was thrown each way—some into the square and some into the room.

9505. Mr. Powell, K.C. (to Witness).—It is suggested that the delph found in the square was broken by the police?—It was thrown at the police.

9506. Now, did you yourself at an earlier period, when you were bringing your prisoners back, see the state of Corporation Street itself?—Yes.

9507. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Outside?—Yes.

9508. Mr. Powell.—Before you came up again to Corporation Buildings?—Yes; with Constable Ward.

9509. On that occasion what was the condition of Corporation Street outside the balconies?—It was strewn with all classes of missiles—bottles, broken bottles, porter bottles, mineral water bottles, jam-pots and pieces of brick.

9510. I had better ask you as far as you could see, did the police throw these things at themselves?—They did not.

9511. Were the same class of missiles you subsequently found inside the Corporation Buildings and Square when you went in there?—They were, sir.

9512. And was there evidence both on the Street and outside on the Square and inside the carriage way where there was a considerable portion of delph and earthenware—jam-pots and articles of that kind that the Corporation Buildings had been utilised by the rioters for the purpose of attacking the police?—Certainly, sir.

9513. Now, have you any doubt in the world that the people you saw on the balconies, both when going with your prisoners, and when you went into the Corporation Buildings later on—that these persons were not innocent spectators?—I have no doubt they were there for the purpose of maintaining the police.

9514. And you saw them actually engaged in the operation from the balconies?—Yes.

9515. On both occasions?—Yes; on both occasions.

9516. Now, in reference to you and your men going through the building, was that done for the purpose of making arrests?—It was, sir.

9517. And as you approached these different halls, did the men retreat from the balconies up the stairs?—They did.

9518. And you were only able to see them a certain distance?—That is all.

9519. And then you searched the rooms in different places?—Yes; the balconies could shade them.

9520. You could not see what was going on in the next floor above you on account of the balconies?—That is so.

9521. And when you got to the next floor, did the rioters disappear?—They did.

9522. And the lavatories place they retreated to was the W.C.?—Yes; the lavatories and the inner apartments.

9523. They had strong locks?—Yes.

9524. And you searched the rooms to see if there were any of the rioters there?—Yes.

9525. And was that what brought you into the building?—Yes; it was.

9526. Now, you only entered, together with your men, twelve rooms?—That would be all, sir.

9527. There was nothing to prevent you from going into as many more if you had been vindictive?—No, sir.

9528. Were the visits you paid to these rooms in pursuit of rioters?—Yes.

9529. To bring these men to justice?—Yes.

9539. And the men you pursued were the men you saw assaulting the police from these balconies?—They were, sir.

9541. Now, it has been suggested, on cross-examination, that these men might have waylaid you on the tops of the stairs going up?—I suppose they might.

9542. How many police could go up the stairs at one time?—Two abreast.

9543. You could be killed going up if there were people to attack you?—Yes.

9544. I understand, from all the evidence in the case from start to finish, that when the rioters were approached by the police they generally ran and collected somewhere else?—They did when we got to the first balcony, they disappeared into rooms on the second balcony.

9545. And did these rioters, of whom you were in pursuit, fly away and hide somewhere?—They did, sir.

9546. You know that rioting had been going on earlier in the day?—It commenced on Saturday evening.

9547. And there were fierce riots in that place?—Yes.

9548. And did these rooms when you entered them present the appearance of confusion?—They did, certainly.

9549. Did the whole of that building present an appearance of confusion?—Yes.

9549. And what you would expect in a building containing rioters?—Yes.

9541. I suppose you, and whatever number of men were with you, didn't stop long in any room when you found no one was there?—We did not.

9543. Would it be right in saying there was a regular scramble through the rooms looking for rioters?—There was, sir.

9543. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What is your station?—Fitzgibbon Street.

9544. Is Corporation Street ordinarily in your district?—Yes, up to 13 months ago.

9545. Were you in the habit of being on duty in that district at all?—I am not long attached to Fitzgibbon Street station, I am not there twelve months.

9546. You would not be well known to the inhabitants of that district?—No.

9547. Will you tell me how was the party of ten men made up?—There were seven constables in uniform, one in plain clothes, and the rest were Constabulary men.

9548. Where were they drawn from?—Store Street.

9549. Were these seven constables ordinarily stationed in Store Street?—There were three attached to Clontarf.

9550. And where did the other four come from?—One was attached to Fitzgibbon Street. The others were attached to Store Street.

9551. Permanently?—Yes.

9552. When you entered Corporation Square that day, and determined to enter the building, which block did you make for?—The North side.

9553. Was it the first door on the North side?—The first balcony on the second story.

9554. Was it the first block after you passed the rent office?—Yes.

9555. It was the first?—Yes.

9556. Where did you make for once you entered the stairs?—We searched the houses.

9557. Where did you make for—for the ground floor, the first balcony or the second?—The first balcony we went for first after going in.

9558. And when you got to the first balcony was there anyone on it?—I didn't see anyone. They had escaped into the houses, or on to the second balcony.

9559. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What did you do immediately before you went in?—Yes; when we got to the stairs they got into the houses.

9560. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you enter any houses on that balcony?—Yes.

9561. How many?—Three on the first balcony.

9562. On what principle did you select one house from another?—We went to the nearest house to the stairway. We considered it was there that the rioters went.

9563. How did you know—you saw no one?—They could not have escaped too far away when we got to the stairs.

9564. But you had seen nobody?—No.

9565. You assume they went to the nearest house?—Yes.

9566. When you went to the door what exactly was your mode of procedure?—We knocked at the door and demanded admittance.

9567. Did you inform them who you were?—Yes, we got no answer.

9568. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—In any case?—No reply came from the inside.

9569. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What did you do when you went into the first one?—We pushed in the door.

9570. With violence?—With our shoulders.

9571. You burst it in?—Yes.

9572. And do you recollect the first house you went into—do you recollect what you found?—There were women and children in any of the houses I went into.

9573. In any of them?—The men had fled.

9574. Did you see men in any house?—I did not.

9575. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Even old men?—I did not.

9576. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—In any of the twelve houses you entered did you see any man?—No. From the rooms we went into the men had fled out of them into the lavatories.

9577. Did you find any men?—No, sir.

9578. In how many of the twelve houses you entered did you try the lavatory?—I didn't try the lavatories.

9579. At all?—No.

9580. And so far as you are concerned you didn't know whether there were men in the lavatories or not?—No.

9581. In any instance of the twelve was a man found on any stair in the house?—No.

9582. In no case of your experience of the twelve was there any struggle with any men?—We had no struggle.

9583. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you go into all the twelve rooms yourself?—Yes.

9584. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You had ten men with you. Did you go from room to room with the ten men behind you, or did you direct them to follow?—I directed them to follow on the opposite side of the same hall.

9585. Independently?—Yes. I didn't go into all the rooms with the other constables.

9586. Would 24 rooms be entered altogether by your party?—Yes.

9587. You are speaking only of your own experience?—My party went into 12 rooms.

9588. In no instance, I understand from your evidence, was any violence offered to the police by women?—No.

9589. And no necessity for upsetting the furniture or anything of that kind?—No. Four or five would go in together. The place is small and the police perhaps rushed in, and a table would be knocked down, or a chair.

9590. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you see any table or chair knocked down yourself?—Perhaps I did knock one down myself.

9591. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—According to you there was no struggle?—No; there was not.

9592. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you get above the second balcony at all?—We got on to the third balcony.

9593. There is the ground-floor first?—I was not in any houses on the first floor.

9594. You went to the first balcony?—Yes; on the second storey.

9595. And you went to the balcony above that—the second balcony?—Yes.

9596. Did you go beyond that?—I don't remember getting beyond that.

9597. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Do you recollect that incident alleged that a constable threatened to baton a woman and child?—I don't recollect it.

9598. Could it have occurred without your recollecting it?—I am in doubt about that. I don't recollect it.

9599. Were there any batons with your men at all?—The men with me had batons, but I didn't see any one of them strike a woman or child, or anything else in the rooms.

9600. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Had they their batons drawn?—Yes. I ordered them to draw their batons.

9601. Where did you give that order?—In Corporation Street.

9602. Before you went into the buildings at all?—Yes.

9603. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—And they had then out all the time?—Yes, sir.

Mr. RICE.—We say the woman on the bed with a child was in a room on the ground floor, and the Sergeant says he didn't go into any room on the ground floor.

9604. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It was on the ground floor exclusively there was a woman at all. I thought there was a third party.

Mr. RICE.—No.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—The Commissioners will remember that the Sergeant said in his direct evidence to me that in one room he went into there was a woman in bed, and he asked her to get up in order to see if there was anyone under the bed.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I quite recollect that.

Mr. RICE.—I understood that was the same case.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—This case was not on the ground floor.

9605. Mr. BROWN, K.C. (to WITNESS).—Where was that case?—On the first landing of the second floor.

Mr. ROBERT GREGORY examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

Mr. ATKINSON.—This civilian witness deals with antecedent circumstances leading up to this, and his evidence is prior in point of time.

9606. (To WITNESS).—Mr. Gregory, are you a tailor residing at 162 North Strand Road?—Yes.

9607. On Sunday, 31st August, you were standing at your door-way on the North Strand at 3 o'clock?—Between 2.30 and 3.

9608. Did you see two constables of the R.I.C. force pass by your door?—Yes, sir.

9609. Were they being pursued?—They were.

9610. By whom?—By a great crowd of men coming in the direction of the city—in the same direction as the policemen.

9611. They were coming from Fairview direction to the city?—Yes.

9612. Were stones being thrown at them?—I didn't see any stones. I saw sticks, though.

9613. Sticks being used by the crowd?—Yes.

9614. Did you see the constables hit?—Yes.

9615. In consequence of the treatment the constables received, had you to offer them the protection of your house?—Undoubtedly; I thought their lives were in danger.

9616. Did the police rush into the house uninvited, or did you invite them in?—It was an invitation on my part.

9617. What was the dimensions of the crowd?—I could not give you any idea at all. It was a vast crowd in any case. The road was literally covered with men. I could form no accurate idea as to the number of it.

9618. When these two policemen got into the house, did you shut the door?—Yes, sir.

9619. And kept the men in the hall?—Yes.

9620. Did the crowd make any attack on the door?—Yes; they battered it with sticks, and lag ones at that.

9621. Did they break the glass of your windows?—Yes, with stones, and they broke ornaments on the table in the parlour.

9622. With stones thrown through the window?—Yes, through the panes of glass.

9623. Did the crowd surround the back portion of your premises?—They went to the back portion, but they were felled, for they could not find the right door, or I expect they would have tried to have got in that way.

9624. You had to keep the constables for such time as protection could be brought?—Yes.

9625. The crowd appeared to be coming from Fairview?—Undoubtedly they were.

9626. Were you aware that there was a meeting at Croydon Park of the Transport Workers' Union that day?—I was fully aware of it.

9627. And a large body of men attended—some 2,000?—I should say more.

9628. Coming marching down from Fairview into Dublin?—Yes.

9629. This was the crowd you saw passing by?—Yes, sir.

9630. How long did you keep these men in your house?—I should say about twenty minutes, as far as I recollect.

9631. Following the crowd some distance behind them a large body of police came twenty minutes afterwards?—Yes, men of the D.M.P.

9632. They came back from Croydon Park?—Yes.

9633. Did you stop that force and give these two constables in charge of them?—I sent an order by a daughter of mine to call on the police to come back on their way, telling them that there were two Constabulary men in my house who could not go out on account of the crowd.

9634. And you asked them to escort the men to Store Street?—Yes.

9635. About three o'clock?—Yes.

9636. What are the names of the two R.I.C. men you took into your house?—I could not say, but I see them present in court.

Constable POWER, R.I.C., examined by Mr. POWELL, x c.

9437. Constable Power, you are a member of the Royal Irish Constabulary?—Yes.

9438. Were you and Constable Green, of the Kildare Force, coming from your lodging in 50 Strandville Avenue at three o'clock on the 31st August?—About 2.30.

9439. Now, on the way, were you attacked by a mob?—Yes, there was a crowd coming from the direction of Croydon Park a hundred yards below us.

9440. What did they do to you?—When they saw us in sight they pursued us, and attacked us the whole way along to the last witness's house with sticks and stones.

9441. Were you struck repeatedly?—Yes.

9442. How many would you say were in this crowd?—Over 1,000.

9443. And there were just two of you?—Yes.

9444. Were you invited by that good samaritan, Mr. Gregory, into his house on the Strand Road?—Yes, only for him we would have been killed. The crowd cried, "Kill the bloody police, we have them now."

9445. Was that just before you got into Mr. Gregory's house?—Yes; before we got an invitation in.

9446. If you had not got some refuge, you believe you would have been killed?—I would not be alive to-day.

9447. After you were taken in by Mr. Gregory, what did the crowd do?—As soon as we went in the crowd rushed the door and broke the win-

dows in the room, and began cursing and shouting and saying they would rush the house.

9448. Did they attack the house front and rear?—Front and back.

9449. And, fortunately, some D.M.P. men arrived on the scene?—Yes, in about twenty minutes.

9450. And were you kept in a prisoner in Mr. Gregory's house for twenty minutes?—Yes, in the hall for twenty minutes. When the crowd saw the force of police they ran away.

9451. Mr. HENRY, x c.—We don't want Constable Green who accompanied this witness.

Mr. POWELL, x c.—Very well.

9452. (To HENRY).—Where were you attacked?—On the Strand Road opposite Fanning's public house.

Mr. RICE.—I want to cross-examine a plain-clothes man and some members of the Constabulary, and I don't want to prolong the proceedings unnecessarily.

9453. Mr. HENRY, x c.—Are you in a position to identify any of them?

Mr. RICE.—No, and for that reason. I don't like to go again over the whole of the evidence.

Mr. HENRY, x c.—If you were it would be necessary to call each and every one of them.

Mr. POWELL, x c.—We consider, apart altogether from Mr. Rice and the question of identification, that it is our duty to put up every single policeman.

Constable WARD, 59 C, examined by Mr. ALLENBY.

9454. Constable Ward, were you stationed on the 31st August at Fitzgibbon Street Barrack?—Yes.

9455. You were there some time before that?—Yes.

9456. Were you sent to Store Street on that afternoon with a message?—I was.

9457. About what time?—About 4 o'clock.

9458. The condition of Gloucester Street and Gloucester Diamond had, during the earlier part of the afternoon, been rather riotous and disorderly?—Yes.

9459. What is the usual way of getting to Store Street from Fitzgibbon Street?—By Mountjoy Place, Hutton's Place, Summerhall, Hamilton Lane, North Gloucester Place, Gloucester Place, and Corporation Street.

9460. That is the usual way?—It is the direct and shortest way.

9461. Did you yourself accordingly pursue that route to get to Store Street?—Yes.

9462. When you came to Lower Gloucester Place was there a large crowd there?—Yes.

9463. Were you alone?—I was.

9464. Were any other police in the vicinity?—Not that I saw.

9465. What did the crowd proceed to do to you?—There was a crowd of about 200 to the best of my opinion standing at the junction of Gloucester Place and Gloucester Street. I passed them by. I was only a few yards past them. A man was standing in one of the doors in Lower Gloucester Place and he fired the chimney of a lamp at me, shouting at the same time "Murder him." I walked on quickly.

9466. You got off as quickly as you could?—Yes. There were three or four women standing at the corner of Railway Street and they shouted "Shame, the man is alone and not interfering with you. We will tell."

9467. How far did you get when the women said that?—Up to the corner of Railway Street.

9468. Late Tyrone Street?—Yes. I continued on till I got to Corporation Buildings, from the balconies of which missiles were thrown.

9469. You were then alone?—Yes.

9470. No other police were in the street and when they saw you in your uniform the people on the balconies made an attack on you?—Yes.

9471. Well, I suppose you endeavoured to get to Store Street as quickly as you could?—Yes.

9472. At the time they made the attack did they boob and hiss?—Yes.

9473. Mr. BARNS, x c.—At the balconies?—Yes, on the North side.

9474. Mr. ALLENBY.—The long building on the North side?—Yes.

9475. You arrived at Store Street?—Yes.

9476. Did any of the stones thrown at you apart from the lamp chimney strike you?—No.

9477. The chimney of the lamp struck you?—No; it broke.

9478. You had to get back to Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes.

9479. Were you put in charge of a party to escort you back?—Yes.

9480. And you went by the same route you had come by?—Yes.

9481. When you entered Corporation Street with Sergeant Haugh and party was Corporation Street then fairly crowded?—There was a good crowd, but we were not interfered with at that time.

9482. When you reached the Corporation buildings were the gates of the buildings locked?—They were closed.

9483. Was there a big crowd inside on the balconies—was the square of the buildings more or less free?—Yes.

9484. The big gates being shut what did you do?—A shower of missiles, bricks, broken bricks, stones

and jam pots came down on us. Sergeant Haugh shouted to us to take shelter. We rushed by the gates, to the north side of the building and remained there for a few moments at the wicket gate at Padden Street. He then told us to go up the balconies, which we did.

9685. When you got on the balconies what did you do—were the crowd on the balconies?—The crowd had flown from the balconies.

9686. At the time you started to go up the crowd were all there?—Yes.

9687. Throwing missiles?—Yes.

9688. Of all kinds?—Yes; from the south side.

9689. Had the people on the balconies on the north side disappeared?—Yes.

9690. When you were on the balconies on the north side were the people on the south side assailing you?—Yes.

9691. And throwing stones across at you?—Stones and jam-pots.

9692. Did you yourself, in consequence of the stone-throwing from the south to the north side, hear glass breaking round you?—Yes; we had to take shelter from the missiles, and we heard crying and swearing.

9693. You had to take shelter on the north balcony as you were driven up?—Yes.

9694. You had to take shelter, the fusillade was so strong?—Yes.

9695. Now, as to the class of missile thrown—tell us what they were?—Bricks, half-bricks, stones, jam-pots, and bottles. Some of them went through windows.

9696. Which balcony were you operating on?—I think the second and third.

9697. Mr. Brown, &c.—The second and third mean the first and second?

Mr. Atkinson.—Yes (To Witness).—

9698. You were descending to as the position you occupied on the balcony?—Yes, on the north side.

9699. How many were with you?—Two others. In fact, we went up together.

9700. You separated into two parties?—Yes.

9701. Were you with Sergeant Haugh?—With 34 and 62. We went into the hall-way.

9702. On the ground floor?—On the second balcony. We knocked at the door of a room loudly, but we got no answer. We then put our shoulders to it, and forced it in.

9703-4. Mr. Brown, &c.—Was that the door at the top of the stairs?—Yes, on the balcony.

9705. Was it the first or second door on the right?—I am not sure whether it was the first or second.

9706. Mr. Atkinson.—Having knocked at the door and got no answer, you put the door in?—Yes.

9707. When you went in was anyone in the room?—No one.

9708. Do you know now the number of that room?—No.

9709. No one was in it at all?—No.

9710. Did you try the w.c.?—We could not get into it.

9711. Was it locked?—It seemed fastly bolted.

9712. That is bolted from the inside?—Yes.

9713. Having discovered that did you come out?—Yes.

9714. Did you enter any other room?—We knocked on the same balcony and other doors loudly and got no answer at all.

9715. How many rooms did you enter altogether?—About three or four.

9716. And in every room you entered did you knock and demand entrance and say who you were?—Yes.

9717. The door was not opened?—No; we got no reply.

9718. Were any persons in the rooms when you entered?—None in the three or four rooms we went into.

9719. Did you try the w.c. of all these rooms?—No; we could not get into them.

9720. Was any of the furniture broken in any of these rooms you entered?—In some of the rooms we entered there was no furniture at all except a bed. That is the only furniture I saw in the rooms.

9721. And the notions who were on the balconies when you went up first all disappeared?—Yes.

9722. And you could find no trace of them?—We could find no trace of any who were on the balcony when we arrived.

9723. During the time you were operating on the balcony on the north building missiles were thrown from the south side?—Yes, and from Corporation Street.

9724. Well that having been finished, did you see the condition of the roadway or carriage way outside in the square after you came down?—Yes.

9725. Describe it?—It was covered over with broken bottles, jam-pots, and some crockery. The street was the same when we went out.

9726. It was all covered with this debris—jam-pots, crockery, and broken bottles?—Yes.

9727. Now, after you left Corporation Buildings did you go on with Sergeant Haugh's party by Gloucester Place and through the Diamond?—Yes.

9728. When going up through this place, were you attacked by the crowd?—The crowd was before us the whole time, and the further we went the larger it got.

9729. Were they hostile?—Yes.

9730. What were they doing?—Throwing stones and half bricks.

9731. In the middle of the street?—Yes, and out of the houses in Gloucester Street and Gloucester Place.

9732. They were in front of you trying to prevent your progress up to Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes.

9733. Had you to charge that crowd?—We had, sir.

9734. Did you eventually disperse them?—We never got near to them. They kept at a distance, and would run for 40 or 50 yards.

9735. A safe distance to carry a missile, and then run when you charged?—Yes.

9736. Sergeant Haugh's escort left you safely at Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes.

9737. And you didn't join him in any subsequent negotiations?—No.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

9738. You say the gates of the Corporation Buildings were shut?—Yes; we found the wicket was closed.

9739. You know they are only closed by latch?—Yes. We found the wicket was closed by latch.

9740. Did you know the large gate was closed by latch also?—I did not know.

9741. Are you not aware on every Sunday the large gates are closed with a latch, and that they can be opened if anyone wants to go in with a vehicle?—I didn't know why it was closed.

9742. When you came up there first was there any trouble in the street—when you came up with Sergeant Haugh's party?—No, we were not interfered with until we came to Corporation Place and Corporation Buildings.

9743. You were assailed when you came to the buildings?—Yes.

9744. When going down alone you were first attacked at Gloucester Street?—Yes; at Lower Gloucester Place.

9745. And were you pelted there?—Yes.

9746. And subsequently you were attacked from the buildings?—Yes.

9747. Were you pursued beyond the buildings by any people?—No, sir.

9748. And was it in consequence of what took place at the buildings you got Sergeant Haugh and his men to accompany you back?—Yes.

9749. When you got to the buildings you thought it desirable to go in?—When we got to the buildings there was such a shower of missiles coming down on us that Sergeant Haugh shouted to us to take shelter. We rushed to the gate at the right-hand side and remained there for a time.

9750. The fact remains that you, having been attacked, you went in with Sergeant Haugh?—We went in after we were attacked.

9751. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were you with Sergeant Haugh all the time?—Yes.

Constable FLEMING, 93 C, examined by Mr. Power, K.C.

9757. You are Constable Fleming, 93 C?—Yes.

9758. Were you with Sergeant Haugh's party on this Sunday evening?—Yes.

9759. Were you in plain clothes?—Yes, I was, sir.

9760. Were you the only plain-clothes D.M.P. man in that party?—Yes. I didn't see any other at the time.

9761. And had you been with Sergeant Haugh's party earlier when the attack from Corporation Buildings took place, when you were bringing a prisoner down?—No.

9762. Was the first time you were in Corporation Street the time you went to escort Constable Ward back?—Yes. That is right.

9763. And we know that Sergeant Haugh and ten others, including Constable Ward, passed up into Corporation Street?—Yes, sir.

9764. When you were approaching Corporation Buildings was your attention attracted by anything in the balcony?—Yes.

9765. Just tell us what you saw?—We saw a large number of people on the balcony throwing missiles—bottles and bricks—on the top of the police. We stopped there, and Sergeant Haugh directed his men to go into the building and make arrests, and we ran to the gate and took shelter for a short time.

9766. Pardon me for a moment. Were the stones and other missiles coming from the balconies being thrown out into Corporation Street?—Yes, so to the street. They were at the end of the balconies. There were men and women half dressed.

9767. Outside the place where you were going to walk through?—Yes.

9768. Was it then Sergeant Haugh gave directions to take shelter first?—Yes.

9769. And you did take shelter as best you could?—Oh, yes.

9770. Did the stone-throwing still continue?—Until we went into the building.

9771. Did you then get an order to go into the building?—Yes.

9772. To arrest these rioters?—Yes.

9773. And as you proceeded to go into the building did you notice the people disappear from the balconies?—Yes, they did, sir.

9774. At that time was there any fusillade from the opposite building?—When we got to the balcony I saw stones and bottles coming from the other side. I saw three windows broken beside me. We had to duck our heads to escape the missiles coming from the other side.

9775. Did you see persons on the balcony of the Corporation Buildings on the South side?—Yes.

9776. Throwing these things?—Yes.

9752. And how many rooms do you say you entered?—Three or four.

9753. And did you see Sergeant Haugh and the other body of men enter a lot more rooms?—Yes.

9754. Did you not enter?—No.

9755. Where were you?—I was behind, in the passage.

9756. Do you agree with him that 24 rooms were entered altogether?—I would, sir.

Mr. Power, K.C.—I am now going to follow Mr. Rice's suggestion, and examine one plain-clothes D.M.P. and three R.I.C. men.

9777. Did you go in then to the building?—Yes, we did.

9778. Do you remember when you went into the building whether you went on the ground floor?—No, we did not.

9779. Did any of your men go into any house on the ground floor?—No.

9780. The first floor you went to was the next floor above the ground floor?—Yes. I think that is right, and the next one above that again.

9781. And the rioters you saw disappeared off the balconies?—Yes.

9782. Did you find any of them in any of the rooms you went into?—It was women and children mostly we found in the rooms I went into. I saw two women in one room I went into, and there was no one at all in some of the rooms.

9783. As I understand, and I think the Court knows, that the balcony runs the whole length of the building?—Yes.

9784. In front of the building?—Yes.

9785. And anyone running along the balconies could get into any of the numerous doors that lead off the balcony?—Yes.

9786. And find themselves in the hall?—Yes.

9787. And they could go anywhere they like upstairs to the next row, and so on?—Yes.

9788. At any rate, when they disappeared, and when you went to search any rooms for them you say you didn't find any of the rioters?—No. I was in four or five rooms.

9789. How many did you search yourself?—About five rooms.

9790. Had you any baton at all?—No.

9791. Had you anything in your hand?—I had a cane.

9792. Was it one of the D.M.P. canes?—Yes.

9793. You will be asked, by Mr. Rice particularly, did you see anyone breaking any furniture or committing any damage—did you?—I did not.

9794. Did you see any of the men with you doing that?—I did not.

9795. Were some doors forced?—I saw about four doors forced, because we could not get admittance.

9796. Having first knocked, the doors would be forced?—Yes.

9797. I suppose the police were moving pretty rapidly through the rooms?—Oh, yes.

9798. Would two or three policemen go into a room at the same time?—Sometimes.

9799. Of course you didn't know what reception you would get, when you went in there?—That is right.

9800. Two or three policemen would rush in and out?—Yes.

9801 How many altogether did this operation by the police of trying to get rioters take?—About half an hour or more.

9802 And was there a good deal of excitement and confusion?—There was.

9803 And while you were in the rooms on the North side, can you tell us as you were moving about, and when that was going on, was the attack from the other balconies proceeding?—I saw several missiles thrown from the other side at us. In fact when we went out from the balconies we had to duck our heads to escape the bricks.

9804 On the North side, whenever you appeared on the balcony there was an attack from the South side?—Yes, a fearful attack.

9804a Did you see any windows broken?—I saw three windows broken.

9804b From the opposite side?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice

9805 Did you interfere at any time to restrain any of the men?—How?

9806 By telling them that they had done enough?—No.

9807 That they had done enough and to come away?—No.

9808 Or did you order them to stop?—No, there was no reason.

9809 Or particularly in the case of a man named Callaghan?—No.

9810 Or to save a person's life?—No.

9811 Did you see a woman named Harris?—I don't know that I did.

9812 Were you in her room?—I don't remember.

9813 Did you sing out to a constable, "Come away; you have done enough here"?—It was not me, and I didn't hear it.

9814 Did you see that woman (Mrs. Harris stands up in Court)?—I don't remember seeing her.

9815 As to the windows, did you see any of your men breaking windows with their fists?—No, I did not.

9816 And were all the windows, or many of them, broken by missiles thrown from the other side?—Yes, most of them, I would say. I saw three broken myself.

9817 When coming away, did you observe the condition of affairs as to the windows and the rest?—I did not. I was trying to get away with my life.

9818 Do you not know that these windows had glass absolutely backed out of them?—I do not.

9819 And did not these windows present the appearance of having been backed and not broken with a hole through them, as from a stone?—I do not know.

9820 Do you suggest that it was missiles that broke the fanlights of the inner rooms?—I do not remember seeing fanlights broken.

9821 Do you suggest that any fanlights were broken by stones from the other side?—I did not see them broken.

9822 Are you aware that 50 fanlights were alleged to have been broken by the police?—I heard it stated, but I did not see any such thing.

9823 And 120 panes of glass practically backed out by the police—you accept no responsibility for that?—I do not indeed.

9824 You made no entry on the ground floor?—No.

9825 And did nothing to the office on the ground floor?—No.

9826 You found no rioters in any room?—No.

9827 It was your object to arrest men?—Yes, any rioters.

9828 How many men did you leave at the

bottom of the staircase to intercept those trying to escape?—I could not say if there were any.

9829 Did you leave any men?—I did not.

9830 Do you not think it would be a prudent thing to leave someone in charge at the foot of the staircase by way of precaution?—It might be.

9831 Did you do it?—I do not think so. Some of the men did not know the building very well.

9832 Do you suggest that the sergeant did not?—I don't think he did. I do not think that any of them knew it so well as I did myself.

9833 You knew there were two staircases?—Yes.

9834 Could you not have given a hint that it would have been a wise and proper thing to post a man at the bottom of these staircases?—I think the people went into the rooms to get away.

9835 But you cannot answer the question?—I can not, more than I say.

9836 You caught no rioters?—No.

9837 Where do you suggest they went?—Into the rooms.

9838 How is it you could not catch them?—They might be in the closets, and we could not open them.

9839 And there were no men seen by you in the rooms?—No, not in any that I went into.

9840 Do you suggest any explanation of the fact that the windows of the fanlights were broken?—No, for I did not see it.

9841 You were asked a question by Mr. Atkinson, whether it was not a case of a rush in, and a rush out, and you replied "yes." What occasion was there for a rush out?—We had to go round quickly.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—It was I who asked the question.

9842 Mr. Rice—Well, you say there was a fierce attack made on the police?—Yes.

9843 By people from the street and the balconies?—Yes.

9844 And everyone who pelted you was a rioter?—Yes.

9845 What effort did you make to resist the rioters on the balcony opposite who were pelting you?—We did not go there.

9846 Tell me why?—They all cleared away after a bit.

9847 You saw men distinctly whom you could identify?—There were not so many on the north as on the south.

9848 Having gone to the rooms and finding no men there, you did not go on further and get hold of any of these men?—No; we could not.

Re-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

9849 There is no doubt you were attacked from the south side?—Yes.

9850 As to the question as to whether you rushed in and rushed out, you went away at once when you found there was no one in the room?—Yes.

9851 And had to do that very rapidly?—Yes.

9852 And as to guarding the exits, you anticipated that you would be able to arrest these men in the rooms?—Yes.

9853 Was there any time at all for any pre-meditated arrangements in regard to these houses?—No.

9854 You had to do the best you could under the circumstances with very few men?—Yes.

9855 You could not have had any preconcerted action?—No.

9856 You knew this place?—Yes.

9857 How long?—Well, since it was built, I might say.

9858 Mr. Bawes, K.C.—How long is that?—About eight years, I suppose.

9859. Mr. Power, K.C.—Have you frequently been there?—Yes. I am well known there.

9860. What has wrought you there?—Well, often on occasions of special duty.

9861. Have you been sent there?—Yes.

9862. Frequent rows, I suppose?—Yes, indeed.

9863. And the people have been sometimes disorderly?—Oh, yes, especially on Saturday nights.

9864. Even in the normal time, I suppose, it has been occasionally or frequently bad?—Yes, there is a very bad class of people there, but I should say also there are very respectable people there.

9865. And very bad?—Yes, very bad, but also very decent people.

Examined by Mr. Rice.

9866. You say the people here are very bad?—No, I don't say that. I say the majority are a bad lot, I would call it, but there are many good people, very well conducted people.

9867. Are the occupants of these buildings in fact different from those in ordinary houses occupied by the same class in the city?—No.

9868. It is not simply because they are there in this particular place that they are worse than

those in other houses occupied by the very poor?—Oh, no.

9869. The rents are small or about one shilling?—Oh, that is not the reason.

9870. They are all very poor?—Yes, sir.

9871. And you will find some element of disorder in any poor street or a street occupied by very poor people?—Yes.

9872. And these are like the people you find in other streets where there are poor people?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

9873. How long have you been in the district?—Ten months.

9874. Is that your total service?—I have often been there on special service—special duty.

9875. Do you know many of the inmates?—Well, sir, they are mostly coming and going.

9876. Are you known yourself to them?—Yes, to many of them I am sure.

9877. When was your special duty there?—Well, I have been there two and a half or three years ago.

9878. Have you been much there before August?—No, not very much.

9879. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You were only in four or five rooms?—Yes.

9879A. The first and second balcony?—Yes.

Constable BORN, R.I.C., examined by Mr. ADAMS.

9880. You were one of Sergeant Haugh's party on the Sunday?—Yes.

9881. You left Stone Street and came on to Corporation Street?—Yes.

9882. What happened you there?—As soon as we entered the buildings in Corporation Place—

9883. Before you went into the buildings were you assaulted?—Not before I entered.

9884. Were stones thrown at the police?—Yes; I went there as a reinforcement to Sergeant Haugh's party.

9885. Where did you come from?—From Stone Street.

9886. Did you start with them?—No, I followed after them.

9887. And by the time you had reached Corporation Buildings had Sergeant Haugh's party entered?—Some of them had.

9888. At the time you arrived there, were there people on the balconies on the north and south sides of the buildings?—Yes.

9889. What were they doing?—They were throwing missiles at the police below—whatever police were in the street.

9890. On the square?—And along up the street—practically along the street.

9891. You mean the carriage-way outside the buildings?—Yes.

9892. We call that the square. Were they throwing missiles from both balconies?—Yes.

9893. Did you see the class of missiles that were thrown?—Yes.

9894. What was it?—It was bottles—porter bottles, soda water bottles, and other missiles including stones, pieces of cement, and missiles of that description.

9895. These were thrown from the balconies?—Some of them. Before that there was stone-throwing in the street, and one struck one of the Constables—1890.

9896. Were the balconies then crowded?—They were.

9897. You saw missiles being thrown from the balconies?—I did.

9898. Were women there too?—Yes.

9899. Taking part in the attack?—Yes.

9900. How did they contribute to the riot?—They had some bottles in their aprons—some of the missiles in their aprons.

9901. Did you see the women supplying the men with ammunition?—Yes; I did.

9902. As you went into the square did you see a man on the roadway or carriage way or pathway outside one of the halls throw a stone?—Yes; and he struck 1890, Constable Hallahan, I think.

9903. He was in front of you?—Yes.

9904. Did you see the man throw the stone?—I did.

9905. When he flung that stone did he run away?—He ran into one of the rooms.

9906. One of the halls?—Yes.

9907. That would be one of the halls near the gateway?—Some little distance up—not far.

9908. Not far up?—Yes. He then ran into a room off that hallway and ran upstairs.

9909. Did he seek shelter and run?—Yes, but he came out on another hallway and he fired again.

9910. He fired again?—Yes.

9911. Were you in the act of going upstairs after him?—Yes.

9912. He fired at you?—Yes, well, I took it to be at me anyhow.

9913. He had reached the first balcony at this time?—Yes, sir.

9914. You were with a D.M.P. man pursuing him?—Yes.

9915. He threw it from some distance?—Yes, a short distance—very short.

9916. Did he hit the D.M.P. man?—Not at that time. It was on the roadway he hit him.

9917. He hit him with a spear before he pursued him?—Yes.

9917A. A stone thrown on the roadway?—Yes, sir.

9918. Did you discover him?—Yes, in a room.

9919. Was the room in which he was locked when you got there?—It was—the door was closed. 189 was at it first and just had it opened as I arrived.

9920. Was that man who threw that stone Nelson?—Yes. James Nelson.

9921. Did he plead guilty?—Yes; he pleaded guilty.

9922. That was the only arrest you made?—Yes.

9923. That was the only room you entered?—Yes.

9924. The only room you entered in Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

9925. While you were operating against this man in the buildings, what were the people in the other buildings doing?—They were throwing missiles across.

9926. At you?—Yes.

9927. And at your party?—Yes; when we brought the prisoner down on to the ground landing, we had to remain there for some time until a suitable escort arrived.

9928. Did you remain in shelter?—Yes.

9929. Until an escort came to enable you to take your prisoner to Store Street?—Yes.

9930. And the man who threw that stone was Nelson?—Yes, sir.

9931. I suppose he was in his own room?—Well, I dare say he was.

9932. When you went into the room, did you do any damage?—No, nothing, there was very little in the room to damage.

9933. Was anybody else in the room except himself?—There was a woman in the room with him.

9934. And you took him off to the barracks?—Yes.

9935. When you came out, did you notice the condition of the Square or the roadway out between the two buildings when you came out?—I did.

9936. What was its condition?—It was literally strewn with missiles of all descriptions—broken glass, debris, and stones, and every missile that they could think of or possibly get hold of.

9937. The condition of things prevailing there while you were endeavouring to arrest these rioters was dangerous and serious?—Yes, both dangerous and serious.

9938. Had you your baton drawn when you went in?—Yes, I had.

9939. Did you use it?—No; I didn't use it.

9940. Have you yourself been involved in riots, North or South?—I have been in riots in various places.

9941. How did they compare with this riot?—This was most serious for the whole of the attack was made at the police.

9942. They were in an elevated position while you were at the bottom?—Yes, sir, they had the police under them.

9943. Did you go away with Sergeant Haugh's party afterwards to the subsequent places. Did he take you on to Cumberland Street, Gloucester Street, and Gloucester Diamond?—No, sir.

9944. You didn't go there?—No.

9945. Having taken the prisoner to Store Street, you remained there?—Yes; we were only a reinforcement.

9946. You were only a reinforcement?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

9947. Did you see a policeman throw a bottle from the balcony at the south side at a man named Quely, who was on the balcony on the north side?—No.

9948. And the bottle broke a window?—No, sir.

9949. Are you sure you are right about Nelson?—I am positively sure I am right about Nelson.

9950. Are you positive?—I am.

9951. That Nelson pleaded guilty?—Yes.

9952. And that he was convicted?—Positively sure.

9953. What did he get?—I beg your pardon.

9954. What sentence did he get?—He was allowed out on bail on a security of £10, and himself in £10.

9955. Mr. Johnson—And bound over for 12 months to keep the peace?—To keep the peace, and come up for judgment if called on.

9956. Mr. Rice.—Very well. Did Nelson resent you?—Not violently.

9957. Did he defend himself?—Not violently. He didn't want to go though.

9958. He didn't want to go?—No.

9959. But you made him go?—I persuaded it my duty to make him go.

9960. You had 189 C with you?—Yes.

9961. You and 189 C saw to it?—Yes, and between us he came.

9962. You said that you were a reinforcement to Ser-ant Haugh's party?—Yes.

9963. Did you start at a different time from Sergeant Haugh?—A few minutes after.

9964. Were there any other reinforcements?—There were, a couple.

9965. How many?—Two, or perhaps three.

9966. That is four more?—Probably two or three.

9967. Two or three with you?—There was no more.

Two or three, with one, would be three or four.

Mr. BAKER, K.C.—Ask him if there was more than 10.

9968. Mr. Rice.—Were they in addition to the 10 who started with the Sergeant?—I could not say how many started with the Sergeant.

9969. The Sergeant said he brought down 10 men. I want to know now was your party in addition to the 10 men brought by the Sergeant?—I suppose they were, because we didn't leave until they had gone, but I can't say.

9970. Did you see a trunk thrown out over a balcony?—No.

9971. Did you see police throwing articles of household use—debris, crockery, and things like that—out over the balcony?—I didn't.

9972. Is it suggested or do you suggest that anybody threw a trunk at a policeman?—I am not giving any opinion on what anyone did.

9973. You didn't see anyone throw it?—No.

9974. A great many remarkable things have been thrown at policemen, and I thought the trunk might be one?—There was a good many missiles, but I didn't see any such thing as a trunk.

9975. Nothing as large as a trunk?—No.

9976. Did you see the state of the windows when you were going away?—Yes.

9977. Was there a bit of glass left in any of the windows that was not broken?—Some of them had escaped.

9978. Were not the windows in which the glass was broken—was it not broken clear away and nothing but the sashes left?—No; there was holes in some of them.

9979. Some of them had only holes?—Yes.

9980. Was there any from which the glass had been completely broken away?—Oh; I could not say.

9981. Did you break any fan light?—No.

9982. Did you see any broken?—No.

9983. You went away with your prisoner?—Yes, as soon as I could.

9984. You didn't take part in this progress of the policemen through the rooms?—No.

9985. Mr. HANBY, K.C.—When you went up after Nelson where was Sergeant Haugh and the rest of the party?—They went on a little in front of us.

9986. Had they gone into the balcony?—I could not say that they had gone into the balcony. When I saw the man, and pursued him, they were on the ground floor.

9987. In Corporation Place?—Yes.

9988. They hadn't gone up then?—No. Not at the time I left it.

9989. They hadn't gone upstairs?—No.

9990. You were the first upstairs?—I was first on No. 25.

9989. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you ever actually join Sergeant Haugh's party?—Only at the tail end. They were in advance of me. I was just getting in with them when I saw 189 assaulted with a missile. I was not actually ever mixed up with them.

9990. When you arrested Nelson that was on the first balcony?—The second balcony.

9991. Did you bring him down?—Yes.

9992. Where did you remain?—We remained the ground floor in the hallway. Just near the

hall is another hall. We remained at the door, or a yard in from the door, perhaps.

9993. Did you remain there until Sergeant Haugh's party came down?—Yes, until four or five constables came down, and they were able to escort us to Store Street with him.

Mr. REE.—There is just one thing I wish to ask.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Certainly.

9994. Mr. REE.—Were you with the party that went down earlier that day with Sergeant Haugh protecting prisoners from Gloucester Place?—No.

Constable CLARKE, R.I.C., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

9995. Were you in Corporation Street, or in that vicinity, on this Sunday?—Yes, I was.

9996. What time did you go there?—Well, I believe it was after 4 o'clock.

9997. With whose party were you?—I was with Sergeant Kelly's.

9998. How many men had Sergeant Kelly?—Well, I would say 14 or 15, or thereabouts. We were sent up very hurriedly.

9999. You were sent up hurriedly?—Yes.

10000. When you went into Corporation Street—was that before Sergeant Woulfe got there?—I don't know.

10001. You don't know?—I don't know.

10002. But it was before Sergeant Haugh got there?—I could not say.

10003. You didn't see either of them?—No; I didn't.

10004. You were under Sergeant Kelly?—Yes, sir.

10005. And what was going on in that street when you went there?—We went very hurriedly up Corporation Street in the direction of Gloucester Street and Gloucester Diamond. When we were passing along through the street we were stoned, some from the houses, some from the streets, and more stones were thrown from the Corporation Buildings. It was not too bad at that time, and we went along until we got to the Diamond, in Gloucester Street.

10006. You passed up Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

10007. Was there at that time any people on the balconies?—Yes.

10008. What were they doing?—Some of them threw missiles off the balcony.

10009. Did you and the body of men with you move on further to Gloucester Diamond?—Yes, sir.

10010. At Gloucester Diamond, was there a large crowd there?—Very large.

10011. That Gloucester Diamond is at the end of Corporation Street?—Yes.

10012. And did you remain there for some time?—Yes; we had repeated charges there.

10013. Did you, from there, return down to Corporation Street?—Yes; we were divided in Gloucester Street, and one party charged the rioters down Corporation Street in the direction of Corporation Buildings. We passed on by the Buildings, and as I was passing I was struck with a piece of iron on the left arm (*indicating the place*).

10014. Where did that come from?—From the direction of Corporation Buildings. I turned round to see where it came from, and I observed a woman, 25 years of age, wearing a red blouse, and having in her apron a considerable number of bottles. She threw at least 6 or 7 of them in the direction of the police. I was out of range, and watched until she threw the last of the bottles.

10015. None of your men, I think, went into

Corporation Buildings?—None of them entered the Buildings at all.

10016. You were on your way down after dispersing a crowd that ran back in that direction—down Corporation Street?—Yes.

10017. Besides the woman with the bottles in her apron, were there other persons on the balconies?—There would be 40 or 50 on each of the balconies, roughly speaking.

10018. What were they doing?—They were—a good many of them—engaged in throwing different classes of missiles. What they were doing there I didn't pay any particular attention to, but on our return I saw the ground strewn with broken delph, jam pots, glass, and some broken bricks.

10019. But have you any doubt that these came from the balcony?—I saw them coming.

10020. Now, did you go back then towards Gloucester Diamond?—Yes.

10021. And had you to pass again these Buildings?—No. I went back to Gloucester Diamond, and I arrested a prisoner there at the corner of Gloucester Street and Gardiner Street, and we took him to Store Street Station by Gardiner Street.

10022. Were you afraid to go back by Corporation Buildings, or if you were not afraid, did you think it a dangerous thing?—I considered it more dangerous to go by Corporation Buildings than by Gardiner Street.

10023. That man, McCabe, that you arrested, was he fined?—He was. On the following Tuesday he was fined by Mr. Hunt 40s.

10024. While you were there, were things very hot?—Yes, very hot—very bad.

10025. And is there any doubt in the world that there was a riotous and dangerous crowd on these balconies as well as in the street?—Not the slightest doubt.

Cross-examined by Mr. REE.

10026. Nobody in the street was giving you any trouble on these occasions?—Yes. I have said so.

10027. Did they give you any trouble before you came to Corporation Buildings?—The further we went up the street the more the trouble increased.

10028. Apparently you found the people who were prepared to give you trouble assembled at Corporation Street, near the corner of Talbot Street?—No, in Gloucester Street, at the other end.

10029. I misunderstood you. There were a number of people assembled in Gloucester Street and Talbot Street prepared to give you trouble?—Yes. Quite a large number.

10030. Before you got to the buildings, I understood you were attacked by the people in the street?—I did not say that.

10031. I misunderstood you if you did not. Did anybody in the street attack you or throw

anything at you when you came to Corporation Buildings or before that?—When going up Corporation Street, coming to Corporation Buildings we were attacked in the street out of windows and off the balconies.

10032. Did any of the attack come from the street?—Yes. The people in the street attacked us also.

10033. That is what I am trying to get at. The people in the street attacked you?—Yes. About 100 of them.

10034. Did you drive these people before you down Corporation Street, or did they follow you?—We were going towards Gloucester Street, and we drove them before us in the direction of Gloucester Street.

10035. Did that drive them in the direction of Corporation Buildings?—No. It drove them from Corporation Buildings.

10036. Well then the people you drove up past Corporation Buildings were in Corporation Street, near the Talbot Street end?—Some of them may have been.

10037. Were you attacked when you came out

of Talbot Street into Corporation Street?—Yes. After a short distance.

10038. Did you pursue these people?—We went after them as quickly as possible.

10039. Did any of them go into Corporation Buildings?—I did not remark any of them.

10040. But, at all events, after you had hunted them up along you were assailed by the people from the balconies?—Yes.

10041. And the crowd in the street was hitting you at the same time?—Yes. It was not too bad at that stage.

10042. Had you been there earlier in the day?—No. I never saw the balconies before.

10043. Then, of course, you were not there the night before?—No.

10044. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were you ever inside the buildings?—No. I never was in the square in my life.

Re-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

10045. When you went up you were attacked from the balconies as well as the street?—Yes.

10046. Were the same crowd there when you were coming back?—Yes. A worse crowd.

Constable KEANEY, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

10047. You were one of Sergeant Hagh's party on this Sunday?—Yes.

10048. When you came up Corporation Street before you reached the buildings, was there a crowd in the street?—Yes.

10049. Where did they first begin to attack you?—In Corporation Street.

10050. Was that at the buildings or before you reached the buildings?—At the buildings.

10051. Now were you only attacked by the crowd in the street?—We were attacked also by the people on the balconies.

10052. And did they throw missiles at you?—Yes.

10053. Were the balconies fairly crowded?—Yes, they were.

10054. All the way up?—Yes, all the way up.

10055. On both sides—North and South?—Yes.

10056. What was the class of missiles they were throwing?—They were throwing stones, bottles, saucers and tea-pots.

10057. And at the time you were being attacked from the buildings, was the crowd in the street doing anything, or had they gone up Gloucester Street?—Yes. They had advanced up Gloucester Street.

10058. Did the people in the square or the buildings make any remarks to the police?—Yes. They said, "Come on you bloody murderers. We will do for you now."

10059. Did you then enter the square with the other policemen?—Yes.

10060. And when you went into the square, what did you do?—I went up to the balconies.

10061. You got to the staircase first?—Yes.

10062. That is a considerable distance from the gate?—Yes, a good bit.

10063. And then you proceeded to make your way up to the balconies?—Yes, on the North side.

10064. While on the balcony on the North side how did the people treat you from the South side?—They pelted stones and bottles across from the South side. I saw one old woman on the South side throw a bucket of stones over the railings. That was on the South side.

10065. When you got to the balcony what did the rioters on the balcony do?—Well, they ran into the rooms.

10066. And did your pursue them?—Yes, we followed them in.

10067. Who was with you when you followed them?—Well, I could not say. I did not know the D.M.P. men who were with me.

10068. Did you know this building before?—No. I had never been there before.

10069. Did you enter any houses for the purpose of trying to catch rioters?—Certainly, I did.

10070. How many houses did you enter?—I think I went into three houses.

10071. On the first balcony?—I did not go into any one there. It was on the second balcony.

10072. And before going in were the doors closed against you?—They were closed.

10073. Were you able to follow the rioters going into the house?—I saw a man going into a house and I followed him, but when I got inside I could not see him at all. He eloped the door after him.

10074. And did you put that door in?—Well, just when I put my hand to it it opened. It was not locked.

10075. Were you able to detect the rioter in the room?—He was not in it at all when I got in. I could not see him.

10076. Was any person there?—There was no person there at all.

10077. Did you leave the room?—Yes. I went into another room on the same balcony.

10078. Did you force in the door there?—The door was closed.

10078a. Had you reason to believe a rioter was inside?—Yes; that was what took me inside. I just shoved in the door, and there was no person in the room at all.

10079. Did you do any damage or break any furniture while you were in these rooms?—I did not break anything at all.

10080. As to the third room you entered on the second balcony, did you find anyone there?—I saw a man going in, and I pursued him as fast as I could, and when I entered I could not see him at all, wherever he was gone.

10081. So you could not effect the arrest of any rioters?—No.

10082. Of course, the place is honey-combed with rooms?—It is. If you were on a man's hotel he would dive round and go on you. You could not catch him at all.

10083. You did no damage?—I did no damage at all.

10084. Now, I think you also accompanied Sergeant Haugh on this occasion?—Yes, from Store Street, for the riots in Corporation Street. I was with him until 8 o'clock.

10085. You marched up Gloucester Street, seeing Constable Ward home?—Yes.

10086. I don't want to take you through all the details, but was there a large crowd there?—There was a large crowd there.

10087. When you left Constable Ward in Flagbbon Street where did you go?—We were returning to go to Store Street, and coming down Gloucester Street we were attacked by a furious crowd, all round Gloucester Street and Gloucester Diamond.

10088. Were you attacked from the houses as well as from the street?—Yes, from the houses and from the street.

10089. At 13 Gloucester Place were you attacked by a crowd?—Yes.

10090. And did you enter that house and capture five prisoners?—Yes. Five prisoners were taken out of that house.

10091. And they were subsequently convicted?—Yes.

10092. Did you also participate in the riots in Gardner Street, Cumberland Street, Middle Gardner Street, and Parwell Street?—Yes. I was in all these.

10093. And during that period of time was there grave and serious rioting in these various localities?—It could not be worse. It was furious all the time.

10094. We will get from some of the troopers the fact that their horses were knocked down. Did you notice a bed thrown?—Yes. I noticed that.

10094A. Were the police during the whole of this time constantly on the move in order to disperse the crowd and disperse them again when they re-assembled?—They were constantly on the move.

10095. Did you, in the discharge of your duty, have to charge and disperse the crowd?—Yes.

10096. The crowd ran away when they threw stones?—Yes.

10097. Did you ever get near enough to use your baton?—I never could get near enough to them.

10098. During that time was the place a scene of riot?—Yes.

10099. Were the police seriously injured?—Yes.

10100. I believe 36 were injured?—Yes, there was an amount of police injured that day.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

10101. I believe there were a few civilians hurt on that day too?—There might have been. I don't know.

10102. In Corporation Buildings, would you be surprised to hear that there were several people who had to be treated in hospital?

10103. And that even some of them were distinguished by having their pictures in the *Daily Sketch*?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—The *Daily Sketch* is not always reliable for pictures.

10104. Mr. Rice—You did not inflict any damage yourself, and did not see any damage inflicted?—No.

10105. I think you said you saw an old woman thrown down a bucket of stones on a policeman?—I did not say on a policeman.

10106. Was it intended for a policeman?—It was intended for him surely.

10107. Was there a policeman near?—There was. She threw the bucket, stones, and all down.

10108. Did you go to arrest this woman?—No.

10109. Did you make any attempt to arrest her?—I was on the other balcony.

10110. Would it have been a very long walk over to where she was?—I would have had to go down in order to get up to where she was.

10111. The difficulties were so great of getting near her that you did not look her up afterwards, though you saw her making a murderous assault on the police?—That would not be the cause. It was because I was engaged with others, with another prisoner.

10112. Why didn't you go over when you had finished?—Because she had left when she pugged the bucket down.

10113. You made no attempt to search for her?—No.

10114. Were you in that vicinity earlier the same day?—No, that was my first time there that day.

10115. You were not with the sergeant's party earlier when it was about to pass down Corporation Street?—No; I did not pass down Corporation Street.

10116. Now, you saw a number of men, as well as this woman, throwing missiles at the police?—Yes.

10117. And made no attempt to arrest them?—No attempt.

10118. Did you see a trunk thrown out from these balconies?—No.

10119. Did you see debris and furniture thrown out by the police?—No.

10120. Did you see a policeman throwing a bottle on the north side at a man on the south side?—No.

10121. Did you go into any room in which there was a sewing machine?—No.

10122. You were on the second floor, weren't you—the second floor balcony?—The second balcony.

10123. Were you in the house, No. 25c, occupied by a man called Francis May?—I don't know the number of any house I have been in.

10124. Did you go into any room in which there was a woman alone and a sewing machine?—No.

10125. You saw saw no policeman break up a sewing machine?—No.

10126. How many people were there on the balconies when you got there?—Forty or fifty anyway, if not more.

10127. Had any of Sergeant Haugh's party gone up—you were in the third party?—I was in Haugh's party.

10128. Not with the reinforcement?—No.

10129. Were there forty or fifty on each balcony when you arrived?—There was nearly that on all the balconies.

10130. If you counted the people on all the balconies the number would be forty or fifty?—There were between forty and fifty on the second balcony and that many more on the third balcony.

10131. Were there between forty and fifty on each of the balconies on the South side?—There were.

10132. Mr. Atkinson—You were asked why you did not arrest the lady who threw down the bucket of stones. Would it have been impossible for you to have got there in consequence of the stone-throwing?—I could not go. I was in danger of my life. They were all acting like hooligans.

10133. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were you with Sergeant Haugh all the time he was in the buildings?—No. I could not say what men I was with in the house.

10134. Were you with Sergeant Haugh's party?
—Yes, all the time.
10135. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you leave the barrack with him?—Yes.
10136. How many men left the barrack along with you at that time?—There were mine and the sergeant, and the man who went to Fitzgibbon Street.
10137. That is Ward—eleven altogether?—Ten altogether. I think there were nine constables and the sergeant.
10138. Mr. JENKINSON.—And Ward?—And Ward—the man we were escorting to Fitzgibbon Street.
10139. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—How many R.I.C.?—I could not say.
Mr. JENKINSON.—Only three.
Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What was the name of the constable?

Constable HALLAHAN (189 C), examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

10140. Were you one of Sergeant Haugh's party?—Yes.
10141. And did you come from Store Street?—Yes.
10142. You left Store Street with Sergeant Haugh?—Yes.
10143. And was Ward there?—Yes.
10144. He was the man you were protecting?—Yes.
10145. And besides those two, how many constables?—Nine constables.
10146. Including the sergeant and Ward?—Yes.
10147. We know what brought you to Corporation Place—were you struck with anything?—Yes, with either a stone or bottle on the breast.
10148. Where did that come from?—It came from Corporation Square.
10149. What part of the square?—Opposite the gate in the Corporation Buildings.
10150. Did you remain in shelter then?—Yes, for a few minutes in the corner of Corporation Buildings.
10151. And did you then go into the square?—Yes. We went in in a body. I was one of the first that entered.
10152. Did you see a man called Nelson?—Yes.
10153. Had you seen him doing anything?—I saw him throwing stones at the police.
10154. From where?—From the square.
10155. When you pursued him, where did he run to?—He went as far as the staircase. I went after him in hot pursuit up to the second balcony.
10156. Before he entered the hall of the second balcony, and when he was on the second balcony, and before he disappeared into the hall, did you see him do anything?—I saw him throwing a piece of iron into the street.
10157. Did you follow him?—Yes, and he hanged the door in my face.
10158. Did he get in before you?—Yes.
10159. And did he bang the door in your face?—Yes.
10160. You forced it in?—Yes.
10161. And you arrested him there?—Yes, at his room, 25a Corporation Place.
10162. I suppose you didn't know he was Nelson then?—I knew him by appearance, but I did not know his name.
10163. Did he say anything?—No; he resisted for a little while. He did not want to come.
10164. He did not say you were expected to do your duty, or anything like that?—No.
10165. Had you to get assistance to get him out?—Yes, Constable Barry.

Mr. JENKINSON.—Byrd.
10140. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Constable Byrd—be here?
10141. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Are you clear that there were only nine when you left the barrack?—Nine and the sergeant.
10142. You came from Store Street?—Yes; I came from Store Street.
10143. Try and think how many men left with the sergeant and Ward?—Nine escorted Ward to Fitzgibbon Street and the sergeant.
Constable Byrd recalled.
10144. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many men were with you as reinforcements for Sergeant Haugh?—Three and myself.
10145. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—All Royal Irish?—Yes.

10166. Is there any doubt that that man pleaded guilty?—Yes. He was sent for trial to the City Commission.
10167. Was he the occupier of 25a?—Yes.
10168. He said so himself?—Yes, that was where he lived.
10169. You were quick after him when you got him in the room. Do you know these Corporation Buildings?—Well, I have a slight experience of them.
10170. I just want to get this once and for all established—when you enter any of the halls, there are several halls leading into this building?—Yes.
10171. Then when you go up a stairs you find yourself on a balcony?—Yes.
10172. And that balcony runs along the whole length of the building?—Yes.
10173. And the different doors open on to the balcony?—Yes.
10174. So that any person on the balcony could run to any of the halls and disappear into any of the halls?—Yes, up and down.
10175. And when a person gets into the hall there are four doors he may avail himself of?—Yes.
Mr. BROWN, K.C.—There are eleven doors off the balcony and then four doors off each hall.
10176. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—So that he could go into any of these places?—Yes.
10177. Is it a place that unless you are halfest on a man it is difficult to catch him?—It is almost impossible unless you are in quick pursuit. They could escape into any of the halls.
10178. When you were in pursuit of Nelson did you hear any sounds of anything?—There was nothing but the bangs of stones and the breaking of glass—especially from the South side. When we appeared on the balcony we were assailed from the balcony on the South side.
10179. Did you, yourself, see any of the police in your presence stop to break the glass of these windows?—None whatever.
10180. The police, as I take it from your description, were pretty busy there?—Very busy.
10181. And did you stop on your career to arrest this man Nelson to break panes of glass?—Not at all.
10182. Were the inhabitants of the place, as far as you could see, well able to break all the glass that was necessary?—Yes; they were throwing stones and bricks and bottles from the South side at the police.
10183. Did you assault anybody with your baton?—No.

10186 Wasn't the rioting in Corporation Buildings very bad?—Very bad and very dangerous.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

10187. Do you suggest that the occupants of each of those rooms broke his own windows and then said it was the police who did it?—I don't know. There were stones thrown when we got to the balcony—thrown from the South side—and these may also have broken the glass.

10188 Did they also break the fanlights?—I could not say that.

10189 Did they also break the windows in the back rooms looking out on Purden Street?—I don't know.

10190. You did not see any of those broken?—No.

10191 Did you see any of the window-sashes absolutely empty, with no glass at all, when you were going away?—I only entered one room.

10192 Before you got into Corporation Place was there any trouble in the street?—Not until we went to Corporation Place.

10193. Then you were not assailed by anybody in the street?—No, only from the balconies of the Corporation Buildings.

10194 The first attack you received was from the balconies, not from the street?—Yes.

10195 Was there any attack made upon you from the street?—Yes, when we got inside the gate.

10196 Where did the people come from?—There was a crowd out in Corporation Street.

10197. They came down when they saw you going in?—Yes.

10198 They pelted you?—Yes.

10199. With what?—Bottles and bricks.

10200 Any jam-pots?—I did not see any.

10201. What sort of bottles were they?—Porter bottles and several water bottles.

10202. Do you know what the other policemen were doing on the landing while you were there?—No.

10203 Did you hear glass breaking?—Yes, by stones which came from the south side.

10204 Do you swear that all the glass that was broken was broken by the south side?—Yes, as far as I saw.

10205 I understand you chased Nelson up?—Yes.

10206 Did you bring him out on the balcony and keep him there for five minutes?—Yes, he was there a short while; he was resting.

10207. You were able to see what was happening?—Yes.

10208. You say solemnly that it was the stones that broke every window you heard broken?—All that I saw broken were broken by stones.

10209. Had the police that went into the place, including yourself, their batons drawn?—Yes, until I was going in.

10210. Until you collared the man?—Yes.

10211. What did Nelson say to you?—He said he would account for the first man that would go into the room.

10212. He discharged his broadside and then sheered off?—Yes.

10213 You are the only man that ever put Nelson to flight?

10214 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Where are these fanlights?

Mr. RICE.—I would suggest, sir, that you should inspect this place and see for yourselves.

10215 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What size panes of glass are in these windows?

Mr. RICE.—They are very large-sized panes of glass.

10216 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—There are only two in each window?

Mr. RICE.—Thirty by thirty, I understand.

Constable PARRELLA, 164 C, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

10217. Were the balconies on these buildings crowded?—Yes.

10218. The whole way up on each side?—Yes.

10219 How many would you say would be there?—Thirty or forty on each balcony, from the second balcony up.

10220 When the police appeared outside Corporation Buildings how did the crowd on these balconies treat them?—They threw delfs, stones, and bottles, and everything that way.

10221. Was this a very determined attack by the crowd on the police?—It was very determined.

10222 Did Sergeant Haugh give the order to cut?—He did, sir.

10223 And to charge the balconies?—Yes.

10224 Or at least, to get up on the balconies and make arrests?—Yes.

10225 Did the police do that?—They did. They went upon the north side of the buildings, the first passage up.

10226 When you came on the balconies, what did the crowd do?—There was a crowd from the street pelting missiles, and the crowd on the balcony on the South side were throwing stones at the police.

10227 Did all Sergeant Haugh's party get on to the balcony?—Yes.

10228 When you got to a particular balcony, what did the crowd do?—As you go up the stone passage, immediately a policeman would appear they would throw something at him. They would then disappear into a hall-way, or go into the passage leading to the next balcony. I saw them

doing that. I saw them pelt stones and different classes of missiles.

10229. What balcony did you go on?—I went no further than the first balcony.

10230. You were familiar with the buildings?—Yes, I was there for about nine months.

10231 Therefore you know many of the occupants of these buildings?—Yes.

10232 Were you able to identify people on the balcony?—I was not. There was a crowd there, and I could not possibly say I could identify anyone on the opposite balconies who were pelting at the police.

10233 Were people throwing from the south side on to the north balcony?—They were pelting at the police from the south balcony—that is the police who were on the north balcony, and they were pelted by people in the street.

10234 Did the pelting do any damage?—Yes. It broke windows. I remained in the passage until 189 C and Constable Boyd came down with the prisoner. I came down to Store Street with the prisoner.

10235. You formed part of the escort for the arrest of Nelson?—Yes.

10236 Did you endeavour to arrest any of those who ran away?—No, we could not get up with them.

10237 Did you break anyone's furniture?—No. I did not go into any rooms. I only went on to the first balcony. A man pelted me from the balcony when I was not more than a dozen yards away. He pelted at me and disappeared

into the hallway. He had four doors to go into, and I don't know which he went in through.

10238. He came out of one of the halls, made a plug at you with a maul, and then bucked back?—Yes. I was opposite himself. The remainder of the police were higher up.

10239. What was the condition of the square after this thing was over?—It was strewn over with broken delfs and missiles of every description. In fact before we went in I saw the box that has been mentioned on the square. That was before we entered the place at all.

10240. What sort of a box was it?—It was a hag tan trunk.

10241. Where was it?—It was nearly opposite where the caretaker's office is.

10242. It was just outside the caretaker's—the rent office?—Yes.

10243. That is, just when you came in you saw it?—Just as we entered.

10244. And the condition of the carriage way showed a tremendous fusillade of missiles?—Yes—stones, broken bottles and pieces of brick.

10245. Did you return again from Store Street?—No. As I was going back from Store Street I was assaulted in Talbot Street. I got all cut on the top of the head. I had to be treated by a doctor. I went to Sergeant Woulfe's assistance. He was a little lower down.

10246. He was assaulted with a golf club, and you were also assaulted yourself?—Yes. I got a blow.

10247. Was it a bad beating you got?—I was badly bruised, although I did not go on the sick report.

10248. You struck to the flag?—Yes, sir.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

10249. I am glad to find a policeman who has seen the tin trunk. You saw it when you arrived there?—Yes.

10250. Was it burst open and were the contents scattered?—I did not see any contents.

10251. Sergeant Woulfe's party had been there before you came?—Yes.

10252. There was also a party mentioned by Sergeant Woulfe himself that was there before he came?—I don't know about that, sir.

10253. Did you hear what Sergeant Woulfe stated?—I heard some of it.

10254. Did you hear him saying that there was a party there before him?—No, I did not hear him say that.

10255. So it would have been possible for the trunk to have been thrown out over the balcony by a policeman?—It could have been thrown over by anybody so far as I could see.

10256. Were you round there on the Saturday night?—No.

10257. Are you certain?—Yes.

10258. Were you in Corporation Street at all on the Saturday night?—No, except to pass from the position of it from Store Street into Talbot Street.

10259. It is suggested to me that you went into the office of the Corporation Buildings on Saturday night, and that this is what happened—that a civilian was pursued by the police, of whom you were one, into the Corporation office and took refuge there. Do you remember that?—No. I would like to know when it is suggested that occurred.

10260. Between ten and eleven o'clock?—I was in the Tivoli on duty at that time.

10261. Well I hope you enjoyed yourself?—I was there in any case. I was much safer there.

10262. You had a variety entertainment in the Corporation Buildings next day.

10263. Mr. Brown, x.c.—What was the special duty you were on there for nine months?—I was engaged in plain clothes for nine months.

10264. What did your duty consist of?—Well, there is a box of shenees all round.

Mr. Atkinson.—He was there to prevent breaches of the Licensing Acts.

10265. Mr. Brown, x.c.—It was not in connection with the Corporation Buildings?—No, the locality generally.

10266. Mr. Rice.—You knew a good deal of people around there very well?—Yes.

10267. You say they threw stones from the balcony—did you identify any of them?—No. They were running backwards and forwards. I saw one man raise a window and shy something across, and then shut it down again.

10268. You did not see him sufficiently to identify him?—Not that I could conscientiously swear to afterwards.

10269. The police didn't make any effort to arrest people?—They did not, because they had made every effort they could on the North side.

Mr. Brown, x.c.—Mr. Powell, between this and to-morrow, would you try to clear up the matter as to the number of the Sergeant Haugh party, because originally there were eight Metropolitan and two R.I.C.'s. That is the sergeant's description of his party, but some confusion got into it later on.

Mr. Powell, x.c.—That was owing to the strength of the reinforcements that Boyd had. I am getting inquiries made from the station sergeant. Of course, it is very difficult in connection with a night like that, but I will do the best I can.

The Inquiry adjourned until to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock a.m.

TENTH PUBLIC SITTING—FRIDAY, JANUARY 16TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Constable McDONNELL, 42 C, examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

10270. Now, Constable McDonnell, you are 42 C?—Yes.

10271. And were you with Sergeant Haugh's party that were sent from Store Street on the Sunday afternoon?—Yes, sir.

10272. Now, without taking you through the details of the afternoon, I want to ask you about one or two matters: do you remember that period when you were in Corporation Street and got up to Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

10273. Now, did anything happen to you there?—Just as we were passing Corporation Place, missiles were thrown at us from the balconies.

10274. Were you struck with anything?—I narrowly escaped being struck by a stone-throw bottle.

10275. Was it hung from the balcony?—Yes, from the balcony.

10276. And did you see a number of persons on the balcony?—Yes, there was a number of persons on the balcony.

10277. Were you one of the constables who went into the Buildings?—Yes, sir, I was one of the constables.

10278. Now, when you went into the Square, and before you went into the Buildings, were those missiles being still thrown from the balcony?—Yes, missiles were coming freely from the balcony.

10279. And did you hear the noise of broken glass?—Yes.

10280. Were the missiles coming from the balconies on the South side across to your people while you were on the balconies on the North side?—Yes.

10281. Did you go up the stairways with some of the police?—Yes, sir.

10282. And, as you approached the gate into the Buildings, did you see several men running away from the balconies, and throw down missiles, at the same time running away into the halls?—Yes, sir, into the halls.

Constable BELL, 234 C, examined by Mr. ADDISON.

10287. Constable Bell, you were one of Sergeant Haugh's party on that afternoon?—Yes.

10288. And at Corporation Buildings did you see a crowd throwing stones and other missiles at the police?—Yes.

10289. From the balcony?—Yes.

10290. And did you enter several of the rooms?—Yes.

10291. In pursuit of those persons whom you saw saw throwing those missiles?—Yes.

10292. Did you effect any arrests?—None.

10293. Were the doors of the various tenements locked against you?—All of them.

10294. Did you do any damage to any property in those houses?—None.

10283. Did you search through some of the rooms?—Yes, we entered some of the rooms.

10284. Did you find anything in them?—No; we did not find anybody except women and children.

10285. The men had all disappeared?—Yes; there was nobody left but women and children.

10286. As a matter of fact, you made no arrests?—No arrests, sir.

10287. Did you damage any furniture, assault any women you met, or do anything like that?—I did not see any furniture damaged, or women assaulted, during the time I was there.

Cross-examined by Mr. RICE.

10288. How many of you went up the stairs?—About ten in all, and a sergeant.

10289. And you say you saw men throwing down missiles and then run away into the halls?—Yes.

10290. Do you mean that they threw them out of their hands, or discharged them at the police?—They dropped them down out of their hands on the balconies.

10291. Did you see many of them do that?—I saw four or five of them.

10292. What were the missiles that they dropped in the manner you describe?—Stones, bottles, pieces of broken delf, jam-pots.

10293. Was the sergeant near you, Sergeant Haugh, when you went up there?—He might be a few paces away. The ten of us were together.

10294. Was he before you or behind you at any time?—He was before us some portion of the time, and behind us at other times.

10295. And there is no doubt but you saw men dropping things out of their hands on the balconies?—No, sir.

10296. And they then ran away?—Yes.

10305. Did you use any unnecessary violence?—No.

10306. Yes; you did not see any violence used; but you saw them throw things out of their hands and then run away?—Yes, I saw some men dropping stones out of their hands.

10307. Were these people the same as seen by the last witness or were they others?—I could not say; they might be.

10308. How many fellows did you see dropping things like that?—I would say about two.

10309. What was it that you saw them drop?—Stones.

10310. You did not see them dropping tea-pots and frying-pans?—No; but they were thrown out from the balconies into Corporation Street.
10311. Beforehand?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

10312. How many rooms did you enter, Constable Bell?—About 9 or 10, or 11 perhaps.

Constable MORAN, 62 C, examined by Mr. Atkinson

10313. Now, Constable Moran, you also went with Sergeant Haugh's party this day?—Yes.

10314. Was the crowd assembling you with missiles from the balconies of the buildings as you were passing by Corporation Street?—Yes.

10315. You went to the square with Sergeant Haugh?—Yes.

10316. Did you proceed to follow the rioters into the dwellinghouses—the tenement houses in the buildings?—We proceeded to follow them up the staircases, up to the balconies.

10317. Did you succeed in effecting any arrests of any of those rioters?—No, sir.

10318. Did you enter any of the tenements?—We entered some of the rooms.

10319. How many rooms did you enter?—About 6 or 7.

10320. Did you find any rioters there?—No, sir, we found nobody but women and children.

10321. Did you break any property, did you damage the property, of the owners of any of these tenements?—No, sir.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

10322. And, did you chase any people or did any people retreat before you as you came up?—Yes.

10323. You did not say you saw anybody throwing anything out of their hands?—They threw them off the moment we landed on the first balcony. They threw some missiles at us and dropped down more, and then ran into the hallways.

10324. How many people did you see dropping things out of their hands?—Yes.

10325. How many?—Three or four.

10326. Did you use any violence of any kind?—No, none whatever.

10327. Did you see any violence used?—No, sir.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

10328. Did you see any furniture knocked down?—No, sir.

10329. Tables or chairs?—No, sir.

Constable SMITH, 169 C, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

10330. Constable, were you one of Sergeant Haugh's party too?—Yes.

10331. Did you enter the buildings, the Corporation Buildings, in pursuit of the rioters?—Yes.

10332. Were you assailed by the throwing of stones from the balconies?—Yes, sir.

10333. And in your endeavour to arrest the rioters, did you enter the buildings?—Yes.

10334. How many tenements did you enter?—About 6 or 7.

10335. Were the doors of the tenements locked against you?—Yes; they were locked.

10336. And did you put them up?—Yes.

10337. And did you find rioters cased in the buildings, in the dwelling houses?—We found no men at all in the rooms; nobody but women and children.

10338. Did you break any property when you got into the tenements; did you break anything in the houses?—No, sir, none at all. I broke nothing.

10339. Or did you see anything broken by any of the other constables who were there at the time?—No, sir.

10340. Did you damage any furniture or any articles of value?—No, sir.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

10341. Did you knock over anything when you went in?—No, no.

10342. Did any of the other men?—I did not see anyone knock anything down.

10343. Accidentally, I mean?—No, I did not.

10344. Had you the same experience as the other constables with regard to the people who ran away from you; did a lot of people run away before you?—I saw a few people run away.

10345. And now, did you see these people—are you in a position to say that the people who ran away had arms, missiles, in their hands?—I saw some stones on the balconies.

10346. Did you see them in the hands of the people, and did you see the people dropping them?—I saw a couple dropping them.

10347. By Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many rooms did you enter?—About six or seven.

10348. Did you try the lavatories?—Well, I did not try them, sir.

10349. You didn't try them?—No.

10350. You found no men in any of those 6 or 7 rooms?—No one, sir.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—There is one civilian witness, Mr. Henry, that we intended to examine at the close of this part of the case at present. He has not arrived, but, perhaps, he will later on, and we can examine him. I wish to state a matter in reference to the police in Corporation Buildings. Of course, we prepared our evidence as best we could, having regard to the substantive case we were making as regards Corporation Buildings. We did not wish to overlay the case by having unnecessary police witnesses examined; but, in reference to these Corporation Buildings, there are, I think, two police of the Royal Irish Constabulary who were with Constable Boyd who constituted one of the reinforcements of Sergeant Haugh's party. I made inquiries about them, and we have traced one of them, at any rate, in a distant part of Ireland. They went away to their ordinary stations. In addition to that there was evidence of some men being at the lower end of the street—the end of Corporation Buildings when another sergeant was there. Well, now, as I understand from my friend, Mr. Rice, no allegations are made against the police in reference to anything that occurred at that end of Corporation Buildings. His complaint is conversant with the Mahon Street end—

Mr. RICE.—I would like to correct my friend in that, sir. If you look at the little map of the houses that were attacked—they are marked with blue pencil—you will find that they came down very near the staircases towards Ambrose Street. Really, they came more than half way towards Ambrose Street.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—The one on the third balcony, No. 29, that is the nearest.

Mr. Rice.—Some of them are nearer the Amiens Street end.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I did not understand from any document we got that there was any complaint, any allegation, in regard to anything alleged to having been done by these other police. It has been impossible, at the very short notice given, to trace all those policemen. What happened was on that night Station-Sergeant Winters, whenever there was word brought to the station that a riot was going on in any adjoining locality, he sent up men. I propose, in order not to delay the proceedings—I mentioned the matter to Mr. Rice—I propose to suggest that Mr. Rice should go on with his case now, and I will endeavour between this and Monday to trace all the police who were in Corporation Buildings, good, bad, or indifferent, upon that day, Sunday, to the extent that it is possible for us to trace them; and we will call all these people for the purpose of allowing them to give evidence, and to be cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

Mr. Rice.—I think before calling evidence, it is right that I should make a few remarks on the view of the case as presented on behalf of the Corporation.

Mr. HERVEY, K.C.—Certainly.

Mr. Rice.—In the first place, I am instructed by the Housing Committee of the Corporation, which is one portion of the Corporation, and that part of the Corporation which has charge of the dwelling houses owned by the Corporation, of which those Buildings in Corporation Street form a substantial part; that Committee has instructed me to bring before you evidence and information that they have in their possession, with regard to the occurrences of these two days, Saturday and Sunday, particularly, as they affect the property of the Corporation and the tenants of the Corporation. I would like to say that I have no instructions to make any general charges against the police, or to go into general matters which have been the subject of the Inquiry here. I would also like to say that, in my opinion, in normal times, under normal conditions, the police force of Dublin is an efficient force and a satisfactory force—a credit to itself and a credit to the citizens. But on the days in question, I will submit, that the police's own case is that they were subject to a very extraordinary strain, by the very bitter attacks from the rioters, and in fact, practically by attempts to murder them, by large numbers of evil-disposed people, and I will suggest that, after being so attacked—assuming their case to be perfectly correct—the natural result is that their temper and their self-restraint would be very much tried, and they were actually borne down, that they broke down under the strain, and that, in consequence of that fierce excitement, they lost all the respect they would otherwise have—all the respect due to property and person and life and limb—that they ran amok into these Corporation Buildings.

It is natural to think that men, suffering from attacks such as the police have described here as having taken place from these Buildings, which, it is the case of the police, was made a rallying-ground, an ambush, a specially-selected place for an attack on the police—indeed, Mr. Powell said, in his opening statement, that the police were practically herded into all these places, where, they suggest, the people had a lot of ammunition, and had prepared fortifications, to receive them—I say it is only natural, and I concede that the police, if they believed that to be the state of affairs, would wish to get some satisfaction from the people who, they thought,

were responsible, and I will point out, with regard to that, that the evidence of the Corporation will be that one policeman, at all events, an R.I.C. man, on that Sunday, earlier in the day, when they were bringing down prisoners past Corporation Buildings, at a time when Sergeant Haugh stated they were attacked from these Buildings by Corporation tenants—it is our evidence—our evidence will be—that one of those Constabulary men, having been abused by the women for ill-treating the prisoners who were passing by, bleeding, used his baton towards them and cried out, with an oath, a promise to come back again. And you have the incident of Constable Ward, who alleges he was struck passing down by the Buildings. It is his case that he brings back a posse of police to protect him when passing again this place. As far as the attention of the police was concerned, it was specially directed to this place as a source of danger, and a source of rioting, and a place where reprisals would not be at all out of place, and even if they had not proper motives to put forward by themselves of a desire to go in and arrest people whom they saw doing wrong, they allege they were actually attacked themselves. Now, I would suggest that one question you will have to ask yourselves will be, "Were the constables who made this raid into Corporation Buildings under proper and sufficient supervision? Were they under the command of and accompanied by and restrained by proper officers in sufficient numbers?" The evidence, so far as we have it, is that there were 20 men, 20 police, there, of whom two were sergeants. There is also evidence that a relief force of two or three police, of whom Constable Boyd was one, came along; and you have further evidence that a number of police—I don't know how many—and, of course, it has not appeared yet, how many there were who entered the place and the buildings from the Amiens Street end—the question is how they were commanded. I suggest that, even in the present evidence, the number of officers and men of restraining influence in charge of the private constables, the R.I.C. men who entered the premises, was not sufficient to cope with their acting in an unguarded manner—to see that their temper did not get the best of them. Another question is, "Was this same attempt to enter the houses to arrest people whom the police pursued after seeing them actually commit wrongful acts," an act of retaliation, as I suggested before, does the evidence support the suggestion that it was simply an attempt to arrest? I submit—and the police evidence itself, does it not very well support the suggestion—we had it admitted yesterday, that the police did not attempt to place any guard upon the staircases to prevent the people whom they allege they were pursuing from escaping down the staircases. It is, also, proved in evidence, and I laid stress upon it in cross-examination, that the police, although they allege that there was actually wrong-doing going on on the south side, and that missiles were hurled from the south side, did not in any case enter the south side buildings, except in the case of a man named Kelly, who was arrested by the direction of the sergeant and Nelson. We had evidence—rather startling evidence—yesterday from a constable who said that he saw a woman throw a bucketful of stones down in the direction of a constable who was standing in the street. He admitted that no effort whatever was made to capture this woman—an old woman, and, I presume, easily identified by him. The suggestion is that the police did not go to the south side, because they had failed to find any rioters on

the north side, where they allege they found nobody but women and children. Well, in this case, the case of an old woman throwing out a bucketful of stones, as it has been alleged, the mere fact that they found only women and children, would not be a sufficient answer to their failure to effect her arrest. Another point is with regard to the suggestion of the police that they were merely pursuing wrong-doers, is that there was not the slightest evidence given to show that there was any attempt to offer resistance to the approach of the police up the staircases. The only thing we have heard is the evidence given to-day, and I think some of it yesterday, to the effect that there were men on the balconies who threw something at the police and then ran. There was no evidence whatever of an attempt on the part of the alleged rioters to hold even the strongest and the most easily-defended places—namely, the entrances to the staircases, which it was admitted by several witnesses, including Inspector Purcell, could have been easily defended by two or three men with any kind of ammunition at all against a very strong force of police. My suggestion therefore is that—and I think it will be amply borne out by the evidence of the witnesses I will bring forward—the buildings were in a peaceable condition when the police entered; and that the only people they arrested that day, with the exception of that man Kelly and that man Nelson, were people who defended themselves, and who did not allow the police to treat them as they thought fit. Mr. Powell, in his opening statement, which, if I might say, was admirable for its lucidity and for the perfect manner in which it grouped all the occurrences, and gave a graphic and clear picture of them. He said that it was suggested that the police were trespassers—you will find that on page 10—because they entered the Buildings in pursuit of rioters to arrest them. I would like to say at once that I don't put forward any such suggestion as that. I don't for a moment say that a policeman was not perfectly entitled to enter these Buildings in pursuit of any person whom he saw doing wrong and who ran away and took refuge in those Buildings. And I think the police will be similarly entitled to enter any other building in the City of Dublin after a wrong-doer who has just escaped from them. But I do submit that, assuming that the police had rightfully and properly entered those houses, they had no right to play havoc on the property of the persons they found inside those Buildings then. If they did that, sir, if, having gone in, rightfully, they acted wrongfully, they became trespassers, and, of course, my friend does not want me to refer to the old parody of the six carpenters upon that point. Another statement Mr. Powell made—you will find it on page 10, 2nd column—I am not quoting exactly, I am giving the sense of it—that the throwing of weapons from the houses had been practised the day before—that was Saturday—in Corporation Buildings. I submit that the evidence put forward by Mr. Powell himself does not support that statement, that the Corporation Buildings was the first place in which this method of attacking the police was begun. Mr. Powell himself, as a matter of fact, stated that previous to that, between 7 and 8 o'clock, Inspector Campbell told the people in Liberty Hall that if they did not cease their fusillade from Liberty Hall, Liberty Hall would be closed. This was long before we came to the incident alleged by the police at Corporation Buildings, and

the evidence in support of that on page 14, question 30, also shows that this sort of thing was going on at an earlier period in other places. He said there, at question 30—he was asked: "Were they throwing stones from the houses?" and he replied: "Yes; and from the windows of the houses." And that is in respect to a riot or an occurrence that took place earlier in the day—at a rather much earlier period in the day. And again, sir, Inspector Clifford—page 27, question 615: "And did they shoot anything about the police?" "Yes, they showed 'Down with the police,' and 'Come on, boys.' Then missiles came from the crowd. The missiles—two or three—came from the tenement houses on the right hand side: some high up from the top windows." That was in Marlborough Street at 9 o'clock. In question 606 he appears to have gone again about 9 o'clock. Now, I think I could, if I wished, labour that point, to bring the same matter out by various other answers given by the police in their direct evidence. In cases in which I was not at all concerned, I did not ask them any questions. I did not propose to take up the time of the Court by doing so. Another statement Mr. Powell made I wish to draw attention to—page 7—in which he says that this riotous mob had possession of the Corporation Buildings, and they had stored weapons there, and were using them with the deadliest and most dangerous effect on the police below. Now, as to this suggestion that these people, these Corporation tenants, had stored the balconies with ammunition, that they pelted the police with very deadly effect, the view I have been trying to establish in my cross-examination all along is that the rioters brought this ammunition in with them; that anything flung from the balcony by the rioters was brought in with them. That is the suggestion I have been making all along, and I think there was a great deal of ground for the suggestion in the evidence and the answers which were given by the police—I am not going to read the answers, because I don't think it fair to take up the time of the Court. I simply refer you to them. Constable Byrne—page 35; questions 882 and 883, and 893-4-5. Constable Fifth—page 36; questions 933-4-5, a very similar number to the last, and 986.

I submit that these answers show that the same class of things was thrown from the balconies and the streets in a very large measure. Similarly, the answers to 1038 to 1041 and 1061. Constable Murphy's evidence, page 38, questions 1125-6 and 1149, and 1172-78 and 1194. Constable Hartnett, 1259; Constable Hyland, 1291, Constable Flannigan, 1325-8; Sergeant Dowling, 1384-8, Inspector Purcell, 1448-52; Constable Holmes, 1488, 1529, 1533-4, and Constable Conway, 1629-1632. Now, we have Constable Power's evidence, at 1691-4-5. I have to refer to that evidence further, and draw attention to a particular matter in it. Constable Power, examined, said he was attacked. He gave evidence on this question of attacks with bricks and bottles in the streets—Amiens Street. Question 1692 points to his evidence, in which he stated that bricks, bottles and stones were thrown in Amiens Street. "They attacked us," he said, "with stones at Amiens Street." And, in answer to question 1693, as to whether in Corporation Street the people were throwing anything in the street, he said, "They struck us with bricks and bottles," and from Corporation Buildings, he said "They threw cups, saucers, jam-pots and tea-pots." "Were there any bricks or bottles thrown from Corporation Buildings?" he was asked, and he said "Yes"—the same sort of thing they had

been getting from the street, and from the same or similar people. And then, Mr. Atkinson, in question 1696, asked, "You got the same sort of missiles from Corporation Buildings—the same missiles that they pelted you with—cups and saucers?" And the answer was, "Yes, sir." Looking upon it, that question is entirely Mr. Atkinson's, and the answer is simply "Yes." It is a leading question. I merely point out that the answer was the only one for the constable to make to the question. I submit also, though I have not been able to go through the evidence of Sunday very particularly, that the same view will be borne out. There is a good deal of evidence—a great amount dealing with the Sunday—evidence of the police to show that the people were throwing the same class of missiles as the people on the balconies. There is no doubt about it, that the answers of the police on this subject are very different in the later stages of the case than in the beginning, and I must say they stood the cross-examination on the point very much better in the latter part of the case than at the beginning. And I suggest that that was because they were accustomed to the class of cross-examination, and were prepared for it, and they gave better answers than in the early part, when they were surprised with it. I will not go further than that, sir. The only person who really suggested for the police that there was ammunition stored, as far as I can remember—the only person who said there was ammunition stored on the balconies was Sergeant Haugh, and Sergeant Haugh's evidence was that he saw stuff on the balconies when he was there. You heard me question Sergeant Haugh's men to-day on the subject, and every one said that the people were throwing things out of their hands on the balconies, and then running away, and I suggest, sir, that, accepting Sergeant Haugh's statement that he saw things, bottles and things like that, lying on the balconies, it is explained by the evidence of his own men who actually saw people deposit them on the balconies, that the people had them in their possession for the purpose of throwing them. That fits in perfectly with the theory I submit, that the missiles were brought up to those buildings by the people, and that they threw them away on this particular occasion. Another matter Mr. Powell stated was to the effect that the houses that the police entered "were found," he used these words, "to be strewn with missiles." I think he probably did not mean the residences themselves. No evidence has been given to show that the people had anything in their residences which could be used as missiles or anything stored there having been brought there for that purpose. A lot of evidence has been given to the effect that household property was used as missiles; but even the suggestion has been made, and it has been stated in evidence, that those missiles had been brought there and stored and hidden in those houses in order that they might be thrown at the police. Now, the Corporation witnesses, sir, will give evidence with regard to the allegations about Saturday night, and the storing of the police at the archway and in Corporation Buildings on Saturday night. Corporation witnesses will be examined—two witnesses will be examined. On Sunday morning they went out into Corporation Square in order to do whatever sweeping-up that was necessary of rubbish; and these people will both say, McDunnell and Hopper, two caretakers of the place, that they did not find any missiles about the arch at all.

Mr. Brown, K.C.—Where is the archway?

Mr. Rice.—The archway where Inspector Pucell said they met a very fierce fusillade. The

archway is entered from Foley Street, where Inspector Pucell came up with the Corporation caretakers on Saturday night. Inspector Pucell's evidence was that they were met with a fierce fusillade, and could not go in. He also stated that the Corporation caretaker commented upon the terrible danger on that particular occasion. The Corporation caretaker will not bear out that account of the conversation. What he will state is that the conversation was with regard to the state of the City of Dublin generally—not of that particular place. The caretaker will also state that he walked straight over, and—at that time there was no fusillade or anything to cause danger—he walked over from the police to his own office. The Corporation witnesses—show two caretakers—were in the place on Saturday night until 6 o'clock on Sunday morning; and in the course of their duties they had to go, more or less, from the office on Saturday night, and they will state that they found no sign of any kind of the storing of ammunition, or fortification, or preparation to attack the police, or ambush, or anything of that kind. Coming to the proceedings of Sunday, before we leave Saturday night, I would like to refer to the evidence with regard to the office windows. It is alleged by the Corporation, and it will be stated by the Corporation witnesses, that on Saturday night a certain number of police—ten or a dozen—came in, on more than one occasion, into the Corporation Buildings, and stood under the balcony, beyond and outside the office. That has been denied by every police witness to whom I put the question, and one police witness yesterday was asked by me whether he was actually in the office and handled a man who ran in there—a rioter who ran in there—and he denied it at once; and, of course, I dropped the matter then. But I will give you evidence that the police came in twice. On one occasion they came in after a civilian, a man, and that this civilian was trapped, because the police had him in the hallway.

Mr. Brown, K.C.—The hallway of the office.

Mr. Rice.—Yes. When he saw he was trapped this man, alleged to be a detective, a plain-clothes policeman, actually raised a stick in his hand and struck the Corporation employee, a labourer, who was in the office with the caretaker. The Corporation caretaker said to the policeman, "Take this man away." The policeman then proceeded to arrest him or to take him. The man defended himself with a stick. The police struck him with batons, very properly, and removed him. I am not complaining of the action of the police at all in that matter. I am only bringing in this matter to show that there must be an unaccountable lapse of memory on the part of the police as to what happened on Saturday night after going in there, because we allege that during two visits they paid, the police broke seven panes of glass, and the woman who lived in one of the houses next the office—that she, her sister and child came in and insisted on being allowed to stay several hours in the office for fear of the police.

Mr. Brown, K.C.—Is it suggested, Mr. Rice, that any glass was broken when they went in after the civilian?

Mr. Rice.—No, not on that occasion; on another occasion. My witnesses will say—they are quite certain on the point—that a man I cross-examined yesterday was the man with whom the incident took place—the man who denied it when I cross-examined him on it. There is no doubt about it that he was one of the men, both my witnesses are quite clear about it.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did they take away the civilian? Did they take him away under arrest.

Mr. Rice.—I understand they did not arrest

him. They thrashed him, and turned him away. They probably had their hands too full to make an arrest. Now, there is a clear issue on this question as to whether the police were at all in the buildings on Saturday night. The police say "No." The Corporation witnesses will say that they were there; and, if, after hearing the statements of the Corporation witnesses on that particular point, you come to the conclusion that the police denial cannot be supported, I would ask you to say that the denial of the police on the other incidents which I propose to give as evidence against them similarly cannot be supported. It is very hard to expect a man who is brought up here and who is asked point blank, "Did you commit a crime?" to incriminate himself, and that is the position of the police here in this particular matter. They are charged with doing spoil and wrong in these buildings. They are brought up here and asked—"Did you do spoil and wrong in these Buildings; did you assault people; did you shatter property?" Human nature is human nature, and it is very hard to expect any one of these men, who are not even under oath, to say, "We did do this." There are very serious consequences if these things are proved against any of these men, or if any of them admitted them. It stands to reason it would be followed with the most serious consequences for any policeman. In fact no one would be in a position to make such an admission as that an officer must be prepared to say "I absolutely forgot my duty; I went mad, being a person whose duty it is to restrain wrong-doers and keep the peace, I actually broke it myself, and I very cruelly beat people, and very cruelly destroyed the property of the poor people." It must be remembered that any damage done to the household goods of these people is a very much more grievous thing than damage to property belonging to persons in better positions. That they are very poor people will be proved to you. They find it very hard to make ends meet. Their little stocks of furniture they gathered together with infinite toil, and therefore any damage done to these things of theirs is a painful matter to them. It can only be repaired after long and difficult struggle later on, and I believe the people in these places will take a very long time to replace the damage I am going to describe by witnesses. It will take a very long time and very considerable struggle to replace these goods, and furnish the households as they were originally furnished. Now, coming to Sunday, sir, the evidence I propose to give will be to the effect that on that Sunday there was peace in the Buildings up to a certain time, there was no trouble between the police and the occupants of the Buildings. It will be proved that about half-past three o'clock a crowd rushed into Corporation Street pursued by the police. This was only Corporation Street, and nothing occurred at that time with regard to Corporation Buildings. But, at about between 4 and 5 o'clock, the caretaker will say that some policemen came from the direction of Gloucester Place with some prisoners, and that these prisoners were bleeding freely from their heads. Now, at this time the people who occupied these dwellings were, a great many of them, out on the balconies, but they were principally women and children, and some of these women seeing these prisoners going by all covered with blood, cried out indignantly to the policemen, "You murderers; don't ill-treat the men like that." Well, I don't say, sir, that the women had any business to say anything of the sort. Very likely

those men had been assaulting the police, and the police, quite properly, had them in custody, and, quite properly, wounded them if they resisted while in custody. I am not prepared to offer any evidence upon that at all. I do say that if the police came into Corporation Buildings and did the damage we have heard of, it was certainly the punishment that did not fit the crime. It was several sizes too large for it, and the evidence will be that when these women cried out the way I have described to the police, an H.I.C. man raised his baton, shook it towards the balcony and said, "By the living J—, we will be back here again." And then it will be said that about half-an-hour afterwards Sergeant Woulfe and a large number of men marched into the Corporation Buildings, and at this part of the case it is very hard to reconcile the statement that we heard here with the number made by my witnesses. My witnesses are positive that when Sergeant Woulfe came, there were about twenty-five men with him. Sergeant Woulfe himself has stated that he had only ten men, and when he was gone away that he did not see any other police. Sergeant Haugh states that he came at a period that be placed at half-an-hour of the period as alleged by Sergeant Woulfe, and that he saw nothing of Woulfe or his party. Woulfe only stated that he only saw police at the Amiens Street end at the time of his arrival. But whatever was the explanation, the witnesses of the Corporation have a strong belief that Sergeant Woulfe was accompanied by twenty-five men, and whether it be that the other party was much nearer than Sergeant Woulfe knew or Sergeant Haugh knew, it is certain that the effect produced upon the minds of the ratepayers is that there were about twenty-five men. Another matter that I think will require some investigation is what were the orders given from Stone Street to these people that came up. I tried to elicit from the police, information as to whether there was any concerted movement on the part of Sergeant Woulfe and Sergeant Haugh, and the police who were at the Amiens Street end when Sergeant Haugh arrived. I think it is a most extraordinary coincidence that these three parties of police—separate and independent parties—and each ignorant of the coming of the other two, descended upon these buildings within a period what the police themselves place at an hour at the outside. Is it possible that these parties from Stone Street and Sergeant Woulfe's in particular and Sergeant Haugh's, sent to guard a man who alleged he had been attacked at this very place, and the other contingent that came in at the Amiens Street end of the Corporation Buildings—as it conceivable that the people in command at Stone Street were ignorant of the fact that these three parties were descending upon the same place, and if they knew that these three parties were descending upon the same place was it not their duty to take care that there was no excessive violence on the part of the police, and that there was no excessive action on the part of the police when three parties were going and attacking this place at different times. And on the other hand if they didn't know at Stone Street, having sent out these men—two parties certainly with the objective of Corporation Buildings—if they didn't know that, ought they not to have known it, and ought they not to have taken some steps in consequence to see that things were not overdone by the police. The Corporation witnesses, I think you will find, are very clear and positive about the visit of Sergeant Woulfe. They state most positively that they didn't invite him in; that he came in of his own accord, and more or less to their own danger, because the first notice they had of his visit was the breaking of the windows in the place in which the caretaker was

seated at his desk eating his food. An attempt was then made by a constable, whom we allege was Constable Power, to strike this man McDermott through the window and with his baton, and McDermott asked Sergeant Woulfe for protection against this man, and the Sergeant answered—"I don't care a damn. We are driven to it" and the evidence is that at that time Sergeant Woulfe was labouring under great excitement. And after this the Sergeant asked the Assistant Caretaker (Hopper) to open two back rooms in the hallway in question in order that the police might take refuge there if they were attacked by the large crowd and hard pressed, and this was done. I don't need to go with minute particularity or detail into the statements of the witnesses as to what the police did. I went into them rather fully yesterday in cross-examining Sergeant Haugh. There is one case of a sewing-machine, in connection with which it is alleged by a woman called May that the policemen came into her room, and after they found no man in there to arrest they became violent and went deliberately to the sewing-machine and attacked it with a hammer, and broke it beyond repair. This was a valuable sewing-machine. It was one she was purchasing on the hire-system, and it was destroyed but fortunately for her she had only paid a small amount of instalments on it, and the Singer people took it back, and she didn't lose very much, but she is without a sewing-machine since. And in another case a man named Whelan was in a room with his wife and children and another man named Morrissey. The allegations of the witnesses is that the police beat this man so badly that they broke Whelan's arm in two places when he was defending his head with it, and that they beat Morrissey so badly that he was in bed for a long time afterwards. Another of the Corporation officers—of higher rank—will prove that he saw Morrissey a couple of days afterwards in his bed and unable to stir. Another startling statement is the statement about the tin trunk. Mrs. Lennon, the occupier of a room between the higher balconies, will state that the police came into her place after they had been in the door very violently, and then they took up a tin trunk—which belongs to Mrs. Lennon's daughter, and had some clothing in it—brought it out of the room, and threw it over the balcony into the Square below. Now, if this is true, I think there can be no justification whatever for any of these things if the Corporation substantiates that. No amount of rushing into a room and rushing out of it again would produce these results. They could not break up a sewing machine; they could not break a man's arm in two places by rushing in and out of a room, and it cannot have been by the drought of their fingers and wrists that this tin trunk was taken out of the room, and flung over the balcony. Besides this the Corporation caretaker and the officers, Mr. Dillon, who is assistant manager of the Corporation Dwellings, saw these men on the Tuesday afterwards; and I purpose to call Mr. Ryer, the City Treasurer, who visited this place on Tuesday also

and saw the condition of the place; and Councillor Miss Harrison also, who is a member of the Housing Committee, and who visited these men as a member of the Peace Committee, will describe in particular what she saw in the dwelling of the Kelly's, and will describe the condition of this woman Mrs. Kelly when the police, it is alleged, they did not baton or beat in any way. Miss Harrison will say that she found her in a very serious condition, and bearing the marks of very rough treatment. There is another story of the police which I think is very incredible. That is the story of the chamber pot which it is alleged by the police was thrown at Sergeant Woulfe from the south side of the road. I think the very wealth of detail with which the story was given shows the incredibility of the story, because it is alleged that this vessel was thrown with such force that the handle remained in the hands of the thrower. Is it credible that such a thing could happen? Why the mere fact of the handle being broken off shows the little power that was put forward, and the retarding influence on the flight of the object. If he held the handle in his hand, it is quite clear that he must not have completed the act of throwing at all, and the only conclusion is that instead of flying across the space of 30 or 40 feet and crashing through a window then at a length of some feet from the ground, the object would have fallen at the thrower's feet. The Corporation witnesses will say that they found no such thing in the place into which this object is said to have been thrown, and I think on the whole when you hear all the evidence which the Housing Committee and the Corporation is to present to you, you will be forced to the conclusion that the police whatever the reason was exceeded their duty, and acted in a harsh and cruel manner towards these people and towards their property, and with great disregard of the property of the citizens in the houses themselves. I have no brief, and I have no instructions here to make any general attack on the police. My own view is that the police were through a very trying time and suffered very much, and I think on the whole they acted very well during that trying crisis; but at the same time, I cannot conceal from myself that on this particular occasion they must have let themselves go, and they let their feelings run away with them—feelings that would be only natural in ordinary private citizens, but in the case of police dealing with a situation of this kind must be strictly suppressed. The police, are in the course of their duty, obliged to put up with a great deal of bad usage, and they must not retaliate. "Vengeance is mine," and in the case of the police whose duty it is to assert the law, and if any damage or injury is done to them, the proper party and influence to avenge them and punish the wrongdoer is the law and not the policeman himself. He must not take the law into his own hands or administer it at the end of his baton. I will now call McDermott.

MR. HENRY, K.C.—There was one gentleman that we arranged to hear, because he is in his office, and we may have him a little later on. You won't mind, Mr. Rice?—Mr. Rice.—Not at all, sir.

THOMAS McDONNELL EXAMINED.

10351. Mr. Rice—What is your name?—Thomas McDermott.

10352. And you are Assistant Caretaker at the Corporation Dwellings in Corporation Street?—Yes.

10353. Were you on Saturday, 30th August, in those dwellings most of the day?—Yes, sir.

10354. How long were you there?—From 8 o'clock a.m. to 1 p.m., and from 6 p.m. till 6 o'clock that Sunday morning.

10355. And you were there from eight o'clock on Saturday morning till six o'clock on Sunday morning

with the exception of the break between one and six on Saturday afternoon. You had five hours off on Saturday afternoon?—Yes.

10356. On Saturday did you notice any trouble in Corporation Street before nine o'clock? When did you first see any signs of disturbance?—At nine o'clock I was standing in Foley Street and I saw a crowd rushed by the police from the direction of Talbot Street. Some ran away up Foley Street and some up into Gloucester Street, and some went through the alleyway at the end of Amiens Street, and some to the Corporation Buildings.

10357. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Would you get him to repeat the end of that?

Witness.—Some went through the Archway at the end of Amiens Street, and came to the Corporation Buildings.

10358. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Are they in Foley Street?

—Yes, sir.

10359. Mr. RICE.—Is there another entrance to the Buildings there?—Yes, sir. It corresponds to the arch. It is on the same side.

10360. Will you now describe how many ways are there of getting into the Corporation Buildings?

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Begin with Corporation Street.

10361. Mr. RICE.—Have you got a plan of the buildings, because this will show it.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—I have not.

10362. Mr. RICE (showing map).—This is Foley Street, and that is Corporation Street?—Where is the first entrance?—Corporation Street.

10363. Is that there?—Yes, sir.

10364. Where is there another entrance?—The archway in Foley Street.

10365. Mr. RICE.—Since this map was made, we have acquired some property in Foley Street, and there is an archway there. (To witness).—And it goes straight across to Corporation Street?—Yes.

10366. Where is the third entrance?—The far end of the two blocks of buildings.

10367. And is there an opening in Foley Street there?—Yes; back into the Square.

10368. This is a very wide opening?—It is about the same width as Corporation entrance.

10369. As regards the gates at the Corporation Street end near your office, are these gates fastened—are they open all day?—Yes; the centre gate is open all day and closed at dusk by a turnbuckle latch.

10370. At what time did you close it?—At dusk; it is left to my discretion.

10371. How do you secure it?—With a latch.

10372. And can anybody that wants to bring in a car or anything like that open it?—Yes, by lifting the latch.

10373. And there are wicket gates alongside that?—Yes.

10374. And are they always open?—Always.

10375. And are they secured by a latch?—Quite a child can open them.

10376. And your office, I understand, is situated in the first hallway when you get inside the gate?—Yes.

10377. That would be on the left hand side?—On the north side.

10378. And I understand that on that side of the buildings there are two staircases—on the north side?—Yes, sir.

10379. And these staircases are small and communicate with the balconies?—Yes.

10380. And none of the staircases communicate with any house or hall?—Oh, no, sir.

10381. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Will you give up the plan that you gave me yesterday?

Mr. RICE.—Yes, sir. (Plein headed in.)

10382. Mr. RICE.—I want to ask you one more thing about the archway in Corporation Place. How far back is the archway from Corporation Place?—It is not on a level with the other block of buildings?—It presents you to the street crossing.

10383. What I mean is the house under which the arch is—where does that house stand?—Is it in Foley Street?—Yes, sir; it was formerly a Spirit Grocer's.

10384. It is in Foley Street and it fronts on to Foley Street?—Yes.

10385. And so that when entering the arch you stand within only a few feet of Foley Street?—Yes.

10386. And there is the whole width of the block of buildings behind—the Corporation Buildings between the Square and the archway?—Yes.

10387. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It passes in between the south end of this block?

Mr. RICE.—Yes; all is clear from that block to the Corporation Place, which would be about 80 feet.

10388. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Are there any gates on the archway?

If there, —No.

10389. Mr. RICE.—Was it after nine that you saw this?—Shortly after nine o'clock.

10390. You were, I understand, out in Foley Street at the time?—Yes.

10391. And when you saw all these people rushing into Corporation Buildings and down Foley Street, what did you do?—I had to take shelter in 21 Foley Street myself.

10392. Is that one of the Corporation houses?—Yes.

10393. And how long did you remain there?—About five minutes.

10394. And what happened after that?—At the end of that time the crowd was dispersed through the Amiens Street end of the buildings.

10395. What did you do then?—I began the usual patrol of the buildings.

10396. What was the actual patrol you did on this occasion?—I patrolled the whole buildings, round into the Amiens Street end of the buildings, down the centre of the square and into the office.

10397. You did all this on the ground floor?—Yes, sir.

10398. Mr. RICE.—Did you go upstairs at all?

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Is 21 on the ground floor? 10399. Mr. RICE.—21 is in Foley Street, and he took refuge in there. You must remember that Foley Street and the buildings are in the same quarter. (To Witness).—In the course of that patrol, did you see many people?—No, sir, only in Corporation Street.

10400. Had you any difficulty that time of walking up Corporation Place after completing your patrol and getting to your office?—No. The traffic then was the usual.

10401. What was the condition of the balconies?—Well, the normal state—people standing at the doors or going to and from their business.

10402. How many families live in the North block?—216 families.

10403. And how many on the South block?—About a hundred or so. I haven't the exact number.

10404. Are these people that live in Corporation Buildings, and on the balconies in particular, in the habit of being on the balconies?—Yes, and on summer evenings you would see them sitting out on the balconies.

10405. And these are all poor working people?—Yes, sir.

10406. And is it not the custom of that class of people to come out to the doors and talk to each other—they do it even in cottages?—It is a habitual thing. They even come out to me in the morning and talk to me.

10407. Are these balconies the only places where these people can get the air—they cannot come down into the street?—Yes.

10408. And you saw the balconies on that occasion?—Yes.

10409 And you say that they presented no unusual appearance?—No.

10410 Was there any excitement at that time in the buildings?—No.

10411 Did you see any preparations for attacking anyone?—No, sir.

10412 Mr. *Ree*.—At any time?

Mr. *Parson*, K.C.—Did he say that?

10413 Mr. *Ree*.—At that time did you see any?—No, sir.

10414 At any time did you see any?—No, sir.

10415 And you say that about ten minutes after this occurrence which caused you to go into 91 for shelter there was another rush?—Yes, when I got round to the buildings there seemed to be another rush into Corporation Street.

10416 Was that as you were getting into the office?—Yes.

10417 Mr. *Brown*, K.C.—About what hour was that?—About half-past nine o'clock.

10418 On Sunday morning?—No, Saturday night.

10419 Mr. *Ree*.—Did any of the people in that rush rush into the Corporation Buildings or Place?—No.

10420 Was there any pelting from the balconies at that time?—Not that I could see.

10421 Was there any commotion on the balconies at the time?—Not that I could see.

10422 Did you go into your office after that?—Yes.

10423 And how long did you stay there?—To about twenty minutes past ten.

10424 And during that time, from half-past nine to twenty minutes past ten, did you hear any commotion out in Corporation Street?—It seemed to be all a storm, a rattle of feet going down; but I didn't take note of where anybody was going.

10425 Was there any stir in Corporation Place at that time?—No, sir.

10426 Now, at twenty minutes past ten did you leave your office?—Yes.

10427 What did you do?—I patrolled the first and second balconies on the Southern side.

10428 Was there anything unusual on them when you went up?—No, sir.

10429 Mr. *Brown*, K.C.—Is the patrol a regular thing that you do every night, at any particular hour?—Oh, no, it is left at my own discretion. We often go around three or four times.

10430 Mr. *Ree*.—Mr. Brown wants to know is there any rule that you should go around at any particular hour?—There is a rule that we must go around and see that there are no people there that shouldn't be there, and if there are any such persons to have them removed.

10431 And do you do that every night and a number of times as a rule?—Yes, it makes the time short for me by going round.

10432 It is rather a relaxation for you to go around instead of staying in your office?—Yes.

10433 And when you went on that patrol were the people still out?—Yes.

10434 And was there anything more than usual that you would expect to find on this Saturday night?—No, sir; it seemed very slack on this night.

10435 And did you see any signs of people throwing anything at the police?—No, sir.

10436 And did you see any signs of ammunition being gathered or piled up?—None whatever.

10437 Are you quite positive that when you went through these balconies about 10.20 there

was no pelting at the police or gathering of ammunition in these two balconies?—No, sir.

10438 Did you look up at the balconies when going into Corporation Place—did you look up in the street at the balconies over your head?—No.

10439 And you are not prepared to say in what condition they were?—No, sir.

10440 And you returned to your office about 10.30?—Yes, sir.

10441 What happened after that?—This was the time that the alleged plain clothes officer rushed into the office. A man named Hopper went away for refreshment, and on his return he opened the door, and another man named Caldwell came in.

10442 Were there only the three of you there—you and Caldwell and Hopper?—Yes.

10443 What happened?—This man took off his hat, and after that a fourth man came in—a man posing as a plain clothes policeman.

10444 How did he come in?—He rushed in in an excited state.

10445 And did anybody rush after him?—Two constables.

10446 Did these two constables come into the hall way?—Into the office straight.

10447 What did this man do when he saw the two constables on his heels?—He raised his stick above his head to strike Caldwell.

10448 You said something about his posing as a plain clothes officer—when the police rushed at him and said, "What are you going to strike the man for?" he said, "It's all right, I'm one of your men."

10449 Mr. *Brown*, K.C.—Whom was he about to strike?—Caldwell.

10450 Mr. *Ree*.—Was that with the idea of showing that he was arresting Caldwell?—Yes, just to show that he was on their side.

10451 And that he was a policeman?—Yes.

10452 And what occurred then?—These constables asked me did I know the man and I said "No," and I wished to have him removed out of the office.

10453 And did they eventually remove him?—A constable put up his baton and the man raised his stick to strike him and he was struck twice on the wrist, and they removed him out of the office.

10454 And you don't suggest that the police did not do anything except what was proper to do?—It was very proper of them.

10455 Did you see any of the police that figured in this incident?—Yes; I recognised one of these men yesterday.

10456 Was that the man that I cross-examined yesterday?—Yes.

10457 Are you quite certain?—Yes.

10458 And have you no doubt?—No.

10459 Have you ever seen him before?—Yes.

10460-61. Do you know his name?—No, but 164 C is his number.

Mr. *Parson*.—That was Constable Farrell, the last witness examined last night.

Mr. *Ree*.—Yes; Constable Farrell. He said he was at the Trulli at the time.

Mr. *HENRY*, K.C.—Between 10 and 11 o'clock.

10462 Mr. *Ree*.—You had seen that policeman before?—Yes, sir.

10463 Was he on duty about this vicinity for some time before that?—I am sure he was.

10464 Because you had seen him?—Yes.

10465 And you remember seeing him more than once before?—Yes.

10466 Was his appearance familiar to you?—Yes; very familiar to me.

10467. Now, about eleven o'clock did you see any other police?—Yes.

10468. Did you see any more police later on?—Yes.

10469. Where did you see them?—Passing by the office window.

10470. In order to pass by your office window had they to come into Corporation Place?—Yes, by the wicket.

10471. By the wicket, I presume?—Yes.

10472. Tell exactly what happened—you saw some men, about ten in number, and they passed by the office window?—Yes; they rushed by the office window and they seemed to form up along the pathway.

10473. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Is this Saturday night?

10474. Mr. Rice.—Yes, Saturday night about eleven o'clock. (To Hopper.)—What did they do?—They passed by the office window and ran inside the building and came back in five minutes' time.

10475. Where were they?—I cannot tell.

10476. At that time did you recognise any persons, or do you remember any persons, who were among those police?—I can remember two policemen of the party.

10477. Were they men that were known to you?—Yes, there is one man that did special duty down there for a long time—Constable Murphy, 222 C, and Constable Bennett, 122 C.

10478. Do you remember these men?—Yes; perfectly well.

10479. Did you speak to them previously before this incident?—No, sir.

10480. But you knew their appearance well?—Well.

10481. You say that they passed by your window?—Yes, and as they passed they turned their heads and looked in at me.

10482. Did you see a Royal Irish Constabulary man that attracted your attention?—Yes, on the second visit to the place.

10483. This is the first visit of about twelve men?—I didn't recognise the Constabulary man that time.

10484. Mr. Powell, K.C.—He said ten men at eleven o'clock. Is this a later period?

10485. Mr. Rice.—Yes. Fifteen.—About ten minutes later some policemen rushed in again.

10486. How many?—About the same number.

10487. And did you notice any persons in particular as forming their number?—I only recognised Constable Power, of the Royal Irish Constabulary.

10487A. And is that the constable that I asked to put on his helmet?—The very same man.

10488. What did he do?—He brandished his baton over his head, and screeched as he passed by the window.

10489. He gave a war-cry, I suppose?—Yes.

10490. Did they go in and pass the office?—Yes.

10491. Do you know where they went into?—I know what they did when they went out—not at the time.

10492. How did they attract your attention?—They passed out at the wicket when a woman named Mrs. Fennell—

10493. When did they pass out?—About five minutes afterwards.

10494. Did you hear any noise when they went out?—I heard the crash of broken glass.

10495. Did somebody come into you then?—Yes, a woman named Mrs. Fennell, of 2n Corporation Buildings.

10496. Don't say what she said, because that would not be evidence. But, in consequence of what she said, did you go out with Hopper, and examine the neighbouring rooms?—Yes.

10497. What did you find?—I found seven panes of glass broken, including two windows in the office.

10498. Including two in the rent office?—Yes.

10499. Is the rent office that room on the opposite side of the hall?—Yes, on the opposite side of the hall.

10500. You have four rooms in that hall?—Yes, confined to ourselves alone.

10501. Well, now, did these women appear to be in a state of fright?—They seemed to be excited.

10502. Was there more than one?—Two women and three children.

10503. Did they insist on sticking in your office?—Yes.

10504. For some time?—Yes.

10505. Did they profess terror?—Yes.

10506. And refuse to go away?—Yes; I said there would be no trouble that night, but they would not go away.

10507. Did you notice any trouble yourself after that night?—Not in the Buildings.

10508. Not in the Corporation Buildings?—No.

10509. Did you notice any picking of the police from Corporation Buildings?—As far as I could see there was not.

10510. How long did you remain there?—I remained about an hour.

10511. At what time did you go home that morning?—Six o'clock.

10512. What time did you go back on duty?—Between 8 and 9 o'clock.

10513. On Sunday morning?—Yes.

10514. Mr. Brown, K.C.—You were on duty all night?—Yes.

10515. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You slept all night there?—I was on duty all night.

10516. Mr. Brown, K.C.—You have no bed there?—No.

10517. Mr. Rice.—Was it in consequence of the excitement round there that you remained all night?—Yes, I thought it safer to be there than in the street.

10518. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You don't stay as a rule all night?—No, unless when required.

10519. Mr. Rice.—You thought it safer to be there than in the street?—Yes.

10520. On Sunday morning when you came back after nine o'clock, what was the first thing you did—what did you do in the square—you and Hopper?—We swept up the square.

10521. Did you sweep the whole square or only the part that required sweeping?—The whole square, from end to end.

10522. Did you notice the condition of the square at the various parts you swept?—I mean was it different in one part from other parts?—It was.

10523. Did you notice anything lying on the ground?—Near the gate end?

10524. What did you see there?—Stones.

10525. Anything else?—Ladle water pots, and jam-pots.

10526. That was at the gate of Corporation Street?—Yes.

10527. How far were they from the gate?—I would say about 20 feet.

10528. Did you find any near the archway?—No, sir.

10529. You didn't find any there?—No.

10530. Did it appear as if they were thrown in the direction of the archway?—I did not see any opposite the archway at all.

10531. At that time, after nine o'clock on Sun-

day morning, was there any connection or disturbance in the building at that time?—No, sir.

10532 Did you see anything on the gates?—At about 12 o'clock?

10533. That was later on?—Yes.

10534. About 12 o'clock; by the way, did you find any frying pans or tea pots when you swept up the square?—No, sir.

10535. About 12 o'clock what did you see on the gates?—I saw two posters of a hat box.

10536. At that time were there people in Corporation Street?—Yes, a number of people.

10537. Were they a bit annoyed?—Yes, they were.

10538. Were there people on the Corporation balconies other than the ordinary traffic you see on Sundays?—Only the ordinary traffic.

10539. Was there any excitement or disorder on the balconies?—No, sir.

10540. Now come back to the posters—what was on the posters?—The words "Up Larkin."

10541. And they were hung on to the gate?—They were fastened on to the gate.

10542. Out on the street side?—Yes.

10543. What did you do with the posters?—I took them down.

10544. Did the people in the street thank you for doing so?—They did not seem satisfied at my doing so.

10545. Did they say anything to you?—They said we were helping the police.

10546. Was there any trouble in the building then, about 3.30?—Not in the building.

10547. But there was trouble or noise at all events in the street?—There were several rushes up Corporation Street of people.

10548. Mr. Brown, &c.—Was that between 12 and 3?—That was after 3 o'clock.

10549. Mr. Rice.—The first time the police and people seemed to be in conflict in Corporation Street was about 3.30?—Yes.

10550. What happened then—the crowd rushed up Corporation Street?—Yes.

10551. And the police after them?—Yes.

10552. Did any of the crowd rush into the building at that time?—Some of our tenants appeared to be coming in with milk or messages and other things.

10553. Did you see any of your tenants that came in?—I didn't recognise them.

10554. You say some tenants came in?—Yes.

10555. Any of the tenants you recognised as tenants coming in, did they appear to be in conflict with the police or were they reasonable?—No, sir, they appeared to be frightened or coming in.

10557. And they seemed to be coming with messages?—Yes.

10558. With milk and other things of that kind?—Yes.

10559. You were at this time in the office?—Yes.

10560. And you can see from your office window everyone that passes by?—Yes, from a certain portion of the building I cannot see Foley Street.

10561. Everyone passing along that side of the square?—They cannot get in unknown to me if they come through the wicket.

10562. You can see the gate?—Yes, and a part of Corporation Street.

10563. Did you go out occasionally?—I did.

10564. And did you keep the gate clear?—Yes. I am sure no one stood round the gates.

10565. And did you see any conflict between the police and the people on the balconies?—No, sir.

10566. And all that time after 3.30 was there

excitement and disturbance in Corporation Street?—Yes.

10567. And the police and people were both there?—Yes.

10568. Now will you tell us about what happened when the police were coming by with a prisoner—what did you see then?—It might have been about 4.30.

10569. Just say what happened?—There was a party of police numbering, I think, 10, consisting of Constabularymen and D.M.P. They were taking 4 prisoners from the direction of Gloucester Place. One of the prisoners was bleeding from the back of the head.

10570. How many prisoners were bleeding?—Four.

10571. The whole four?—Yes.

10572. And did the prisoners' appearance go to show that they had been bleeding a good deal?—Yes. They seemed to be in an excited state. They had their hands on their heads.

10573. Was there blood on the back of their coats?—Yes.

10574. Was it much?—It was.

10575. What happened then?—I heard a woman's voice rear down in the direction of the balcony, "You lot of murderers, don't ill-treat the man like that."

10576. What occurred then?—An R.I.C. man shook up his baton and swore by his living J—he would be back here again.

10577. Did you see that man?—I did.

10578. Did you see him in Court since?—I would not be able to recognise him.

10579. You didn't recognise him among any of the witnesses?—No, sir.

10580. They passed on then?—Yes.

10581. Did anything further take place—were any stones thrown?—Not that I saw.

10582. Did you see any attack on them from the balconies other than a wordy attack?—They might have been attacked, but I could not see from the office.

10583. Did you see any stones falling?—I heard a crash outside the gate.

10584. Now, what was the next time you saw any police?—About 5 o'clock.

10585. What happened then?—They marched up to the gate.

10586. About 5 o'clock?—Yes.

10587. Some police marched up to the gate?—Yes.

10588. Who was in command?—I could not say who was in command, sir.

10589. Did you see anyone with them you knew—any police or sergeant?—Not till they came to the office.

10590. Could you see their numbers as they were passing along by the gate?—You could. I did not seem to take any notice of their numbers.

10591. What was the impression produced on your mind as to the number of them without going into accurate detail?—In many cases I am not able to identify them going by.

10592. I don't mind the numbers on their coats—how many of them were there?—25.

10593. That was the impression on your mind as they passed?—Yes.

10594. Though you did not count them?—I did not count them.

10595. What did they do—did they walk down past the gate first?—They seemed to walk past the gate. The back part of the party formed a ring round the gate.

10596. How many would you think there would be in this ring?—There might be about 12.

10697. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Inside or outside the gate?—Outside the gate.

10698. Mr. Rice.—You mean a half-circle?—Yes.

10699. What did they do?—Some of them took up stones from the road and flung them at the balcony.

10700. Jerked them?—Yes.

10701. Jerked them up to the balcony?—Yes.

10702. Did the compliment appear to be returned?—No, sir; not that I saw. The stones began to come down as if rebounding off the wall.

10703. You think some of the missiles came back?—They might have.

10704. Any that didn't remain on the balcony would come back?—Yes.

10705. What did the police do then?—They rushed into the office.

10706. Did you hear anything when they were rushing in?—I heard four windows in the other office being broken.

10707. Mr. Hixey, K.C.—Were these men in the ring that rushed into the office?—Yes.

10708. Mr. Brown, K.C.—The ones that came in from the street?—Yes.

10709. Mr. Rice.—You heard four windows of the office broken?—Yes.

10710. The night-man's office?—Yes.

10711. That is another room?—Yes, in the archway.

10712. Well, did you see any sergeant with these men that came into your place?—It was then I recognised Sergeant Woulfe.

10713. How many men came into your office or hallway with him?—About six.

10714. Before they came in were you standing near the window?—I was behind the counter, about to take a cup of tea.

10715. You were about to take a cup of tea?—Yes.

10716. Did anything happen to the windows near which you were standing?—They were broken in on top of me.

10717. Did you see what broke them?—The batons of the police.

10718. Did any policeman when the window was broken attempt to do anything to you?—A Constabulary man—I recognise him as Constable Power.

10719. The man you recognised as being there the night before?—Yes.

10720. What did he do?—He attempted to strike me on the head with his staff.

10721. Did he put his hand in through the broken window?—Yes.

10722. Did you manage to avoid that stroke?—I drew back.

10723. Did you then speak to anyone?—I appealed to Sergeant Woulfe.

10724. What exactly did you say to him?—I said to him, "This is the rent office, are you aware of that?" He said, "I don't give a damn; we are driven to it."

10725. Had you before this, or did you after this, say to Sergeant Woulfe or to any one in your hearing, "For God's sake come in here, Sergeant Woulfe or you will be killed"?—No.

10726. Did you ever ask him in?—No.

10727. Did you invite any policeman to come in?—No.

10728. And did they come in without being invited?—They did.

10729. Did you on that occasion, or at any time while Sergeant Woulfe and you were there, see any chamber-pot thrown which came through the office window?—No, sir.

10730. Did you ever subsequently find any such article in the office?—No, sir.

10631. Did you find any missile in the office?—No, sir.

10632. Which appeared to be thrown through the window?—Only the glass of the window strewn about the floor.

10633. Which was broken in?—Yes.

10634. Now, could it have been by accident the police broke this window?—Not by the way they appeared to do it.

10635. Did they leave much glass in the window?—Nothing but the sash.

10636. They cleared it out?—Yes. It seemed as if they backed it.

10637. It was not a single blow that smashed it?—No.

10638. A series of blows, and deliberate?—Yes.

10639. Have you any doubt about the glass being broken by them?—I have not the slightest doubt it was broken by them.

10640. There is one thing I want to ask you about the windows you say were broken. When you examined them, what appearance did they present; what sort of breaks were in them?—Small holes, as if they were poked in.

10641. Would the end of a baton do it?—Yes.

10642. To come back to the Sunday—did some of the police then go away, some of these police that had been in and about your office—did they rush away?—Yes.

10643. You don't know where they went to or what they did?—They ran by the office window.

10644. Down the square?—Yes.

10645. Did you hear any command given?—No.

10646. They ran down the square?—Along the path.

10647. You didn't hear what took place between Sergeant Woulfe and the men?—No.

10648. Or any direction he gave to arrest anyone?—No.

10649. What did you do then—were you put in great fear?—I was.

10650. In consequence of the Corporation property being in your charge?—Yes.

10651. Did you think there was any necessity for the police to be there and acting as they were?—No, unless strangers might have got into the building, and that they were pursuing them to get them.

10652. Was there any necessity to break the windows?—No.

10653. Did you, in the execution of what you conceived to be your duty, bring away Hopper to see your superior officer for the purpose of getting the police taken away?—Yes.

10654. Was it your opinion at that time that the presence of the police and their action as it was being carried on was not necessary?—It was not necessary.

10655. Now you didn't get back again at all till 6.10?—Yes, 6.10.

10656. In what condition was the place at 6.10?—It seemed to be wrecked.

10657. Mr. Brown, K.C.—You might fix the time he left?

10658. Mr. Rice.—You said about 5 o'clock the sergeant came in?—Yes.

10659. How long after did you go away?—Five minutes. I went away before the police left the building.

10660. When you came back, what did you find?—I found all the windows broken and the glass strewn all over the path. The people seemed to be excited, and were going from one place to another.

10661. Did the people appear to be frightened or nervous?—They seemed to be nervous, and some of them moved that night, and never came back any more.

10662. Were they in a panic of the police?—They were.

10663. Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object. Mr. Rice is giving evidence of the state of mind of the tenants.

10664. Mr. Rice.—Well, then we won't pursue the state of mind of the tenants. (To *Witness*).—Did a number of these people go away and refuse to stay in the building?—Yes.

10665. Did a number of the people who had remained in the building, and who are still living there, go away for a time?—Some went away that night.

10666. They went away?—Yes. They left that night and came back the next morning.

10667. Did you during the whole time, as far as any observation of yours could lead you to form an opinion, see anything in the nature of a fortification of the balcony?—No.

10668. Or a piling up of ammunition to throw at the police?—No, sir.

10669. And if there was pelting from the balconies at the police, have you formed an opinion who did it?—No, sir.

10670. You have not?—No.

10671. Very well. Has there been any inspection of these premises recently by the police within the past week?—There has.

10672. When did they come to see them?—The last time I saw a policeman in the building was last Sunday week.

10673. What I mean is—I don't mean in the ordinary way of duty, but did the police come and inspect the rooms and windows within the last week?—After the riots.

10674. Did they inspect the place within the last week?—Last Sunday night.

10675. Who came in?—Inspector Purcell.

10676. Did he look round the place?—I could not say. As I looked at him he was about to go out.

10677. Did any police call immediately after this incident?—It might not be immediately afterwards.

10678. A few days?—Yes.

10679. What inspection did they make?—They went round the building unknown to me.

10680. What did they say?—Inspector Quinn asked me what was the matter, and how was the glass broken, and I told him.

10681. What did he say to that?—He asked me was I quite sure, and I said I was.

10682. Did you say it was done by the police?—Yes.

10683. Did he say it was not?—He asked me what sort of people lived in the place, and I said, "Hard-working people."

Mr. HICKY, K.C.—Does this witness give any evidence as to what he saw upstairs?

10684. Mr. Rice (to *Witness*).—Did you go through the place, and examine the rooms afterwards?—No.

Mr. RICE.—He didn't make an examination immediately afterwards.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

10685. As I understand your evidence, speaking of it generally, there was no attack whatever made from the balconies of Corporation Buildings on the police?—There might have been unknown to me.

10686. Do you mean when you were not there?

—Yes, or if I was in the office it could be done without my seeing it.

10687. But, as far as you know, there was no attack made?—As far as I know, there was no attack made.

10688. Except the stones that were thrown by the police themselves and rebounded off the wall—you remember that?—Yes.

10689. These stones were thrown by the police themselves?—Some of them.

10690. Some of them, and who threw the others?—I could not say.

10691. Why not?—Because I was not in a position to see it.

10692. But under the circumstances, you were in a position to see that stones were thrown by the police?—What I saw.

10693. But you say some were thrown by the police?—Yes.

10694. And from Corporation Street?—Yes, from the gate.

10695. From the street outside the gate?—Yes.

10696. Across the gate?—Yes, right over the gate.

10697. And up to the balconies?—Yes.

10698. And the stones then rebounded off the balconies?—I dare say.

10699. And came back and hit the police?—I did not see them hit the police.

10700. What became of the stones?—They fell into the square.

10701. As I understand your evidence now—in your presence and to your knowledge no policeman was struck by anything at any time by anything thrown from the balcony?—I didn't see any of the police being struck.

10702. Nor you didn't see stones or other missiles thrown at any time from the balconies?—No, sir.

10703. What was it made you afraid to go home that night?—I thought I might get into a crowd running away, or if the crowd were attacking the police I was afraid I would be implicated going home.

10704. You were afraid of being implicated?—Yes.

10705. In the crowd attacking the police?—Yes.

10706. You knew there were crowds attacking the police in that neighbourhood?—I didn't know.

10707. I thought that was why you were afraid to go home?—I was only suspecting that would take place.

10708. You were suspecting there were crowds in the street attacking the police?—No.

10709. If you didn't suspect there were crowds attacking the police on the streets, why were you afraid to go home?—I was afraid there might be people attacking the police.

10710. Then you did suspect there were people attacking the police?—No, sir.

10711. Why were you afraid to go home?—Crowds might be running away from the police.

10712. You were afraid you might get mixed up with crowds running away from the police?—Yes.

10713. You had no information in your head that there were any crowds in that place attacking the police?—No, sir.

10714. You don't believe it even yet?—I can't believe what I didn't see.

10715. You would not believe anything you would hear?—I would.

10716. Have you any doubt the police were being attacked in that locality that night?—Have I any doubt?

10717. Yes?—I have not.

10718. But the one thing that is certain is that there was no attack made on them from the balconies as far as you could see?—As far as I could see.

10719. Is it your duty to patrol the balconies?

—Yes.

10720. It is your duty to do that every night?

—Yes.

10721. Where were you at 10 o'clock on Saturday night?—In the office.

10722. Did you hear Constable Frith examined?—Yes.

10723. Did you hear him say that when he got to Corporation Buildings about ten o'clock that night there were bottles and stones and bricks thrown from the verandah in Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

10724. You heard him say that?—Yes.

10725. I suppose there is no truth in that?—There might be truth in it.

10726. Did you see any of that?—No, sir.

10727. Although you were there?—I could not see it in the office.

10728. If such a thing took place on the balconies?—Because the balconies are over my head.

10729. Would you hear it?—I would.

10730. Did you hear it?—I heard the crash on the road.

10731. This is the first we heard of that. Just wait for a second. You heard the crashing on the road at ten o'clock on Saturday night?—Yes.

10732. Did you go out to see what it was?—No.

10733. Why?—I thought myself safer in the office.

10734. I think you were quite right; but when you heard the crashing on the street did it ever occur to you it might be coming from over your head—what did you think caused the crashing?—It might be missiles thrown at the police.

10735. From the balconies?—It might be so.

10736. And do you think it was so that night?—I would not doubt it.

10737. Have you any doubt about it from what you heard that night at 10 o'clock that some people were throwing stones and other things at the police—have you any doubt about it now?—I have none.

10738. And how long did that crashing, which you have no doubt about now, continue from the balconies?—About five minutes.

10739. A continuous crashing for five minutes?—Now and again, at intervals.

10740. From the balconies over your head?—I could not say.

10741. Tell me, do your tenants as a rule, in peaceable times, store stones in their rooms?—No, sir.

10742. Are bottles stored in the houses?—No, unless they wanted porter to the rooms or ginger beer, then they would bring them to the rooms.

10743. But no stones?—No.

10744. And if the crashing you heard that night at 10 o'clock was produced by stones from the balconies, of course, the tenants must have brought up the stones with them—must they not?—I don't know.

10745. You don't know?—No.

10746. Supposing the crashing you heard going on for five minutes was, as you say you have no doubt, produced by stones thrown from the balconies, the people must have brought the stones up there with them?—Yes, if they came from the balcony.

10747. You told me a minute ago you had no doubt they did come from the balcony?—They could come from the balcony without my seeing them.

10748. You went a little further, and you said that they did come from the balconies?—I have no doubt they did, some of them.

10749. You have no doubt that stones came from the balconies—tell the Court how you think the stones could be put on the balconies?—I cannot tell that. I didn't see.

10750. Have you any doubt some of the people brought stones on to the balcony?—I could not say if they brought them to the balcony.

10751. Therefore were you not wrong—not putting it further at present—in suggesting by your evidence to the Court that there was no attack from the balconies on the police?—As far as I could see.

10752. There is always that reservation—but you have no doubt it started at 10 o'clock that night?—I have no doubt.

10753. Tell me, have you a man in your tenancy called Thomas Cooke?—I believe there was, sir.

10754. Do I understand you to say you believe he was a tenant then?—Yes.

10755. Do you know that in respect of the attack he made at that hour on the police at Corporation Buildings that he was arrested that night?—I did not know until I heard Constable Frith say so.

10756. Mr. *Rice*.—It was in the street, not in the buildings. He was a man in the street.

10757. Mr. *Power*.—We will call him the man in the street, although a man in the street, was he a tenant of the Corporation Buildings?—I could not say.

10758. I thought you said a minute ago he was?—Not on the night of the 30th August.

10759. Do you say now he was not a tenant on the night of the 31st August?—I could not say whether he was on the 30th August.

10760. But previous to that was he a tenant?—Yes.

10761. When did he leave?—I could not say. The caretaker will be able to tell you.

10762. I thought you were the caretaker?—The assistant caretaker I mean.

10763. You are aware he gave his address—it is on the charge-sheet—when brought before the magistrate as Corporation Buildings?—I heard Constable Frith say so.

10764. Have you any doubt in the world he was a tenant on that night?—I have not.

10765. He was just outside the gate in Corporation street attacking the police?—I didn't see him.

10766. But have you any doubt he did?—I would not doubt it.

10767. Have you any doubt on that occasion that the police had to retreat out of Corporation Street in consequence of the crashing you heard from your office?—Have I any doubt they retreated?

10768. Yes—that the police had to retreat out of the street at that hour on account of the crashing you heard in the office?—I do doubt it.

10769. You think they could have stayed there at the time at the gate?—There was no police remaining at the gate at 10 o'clock.

10770. I am talking of the time you heard the crashing from over your head on the street you have already told us about?—Yes.

10771. Did you go out to look, and see what the cause of the crashing was?—No.

10772. Did you know there were police outside on the street then?—I did not.

10773. And had you the curiosity to go out to see what was causing the crashing?—No, sir.

10774. Why?—I thought it safer to be in, as I told you before.

10775. Did you never look out of the window then?—Yes, I did.

10776. Did you see the police outside on the street?—No, sir.

10777. Were there any police outside on the street?—There could be, far away from the building.

10778. You didn't see any police at all?—Not up to that time.

10779. You are not able to make any suggestion from what you saw as to what caused the crashing of the stones on the road?—I cannot.

10780. And you never had the curiosity to make any inquiry about that?—No.

10781. Who was with you there?—In the office?

10782. Yes, at that time?—Nobody.

10783. I suppose you didn't see a quart bottle of stout on the ground?—No, sir.

10784. At this time was the big gate locked or open?—Latched.

10785. Closed and latched?—Yes.

10786. Now, that was about 10 o'clock?—Yes.

10787. About 10.30 did you hear any commotion, any crashing?—No, sir. I only saw two policemen coming in.

10788. What time was that?—About 10.30.

10789. That is what I asked you—it was 10.30 when two policemen came in?—Yes.

10790. You heard crashing then?—Outside in the street.

10791. The same sort of crashing you heard at 10?—Yes.

10792. Where did that crashing come from?—I don't know.

10793. You say it was the same sort of crashing as the other?—It might have been the same.

10794. These stones and other things being thrown from the balconies?—Like glass. I didn't see where it came from.

10795. Out on to the street?—I could not say. I could hear the crashing.

10796. The same sort of crashing?—Yes.

10797. And was it at that time you saw the police?—The two policemen came into the office.

10798. That was after you had come from your patrol?—Yes.

10799. Was it not?—Yes.

10800. You went out on patrol from the time of the first crashing to the time of the second crashing?—Yes.

10801. And did you go up to the balconies from the direction from which you heard the first crashing?—I could not say the direction it came from. I went to the first and second balconies.

10802. You didn't go any higher?—No.

10803. Why?—Because I had not any occasion to go any higher.

10804. Are your patrols confined to the first and second balconies?—They are not confined to any balcony. I can go where I like.

10805. Why, on this night, did you only go to the first and second balconies?—I just took it into my head to do so.

10806. What put it in your head to go to the first and second balconies, and not higher?—Things were so quiet I did not think it necessary to go higher.

10807. When you started on your patrol you had a suspicion that the crashing came from some of the balconies?—No.

10808. Didn't you hear the crashing from over your head?—While in the office.

10809. But it was over your head?—The other two balconies.

10810. When you heard the crashing coming from the other two balconies didn't you suspect there was something wrong?—I could not say.

10811. You suspected it?—Not at the time I was on the balconies, but when I was in the office.

10812. While in the office, and when you went to patrol the balconies, the state of your mind was that you had a suspicion that stones had been thrown from the balconies?—I didn't dream of it at the time.

10813. You had been dreaming of it before you started?—I had suspected.

10814. And the dream left when you started your patrol?—Yes.

10815. Now we have it—when you went your patrol you suspected the two lower balconies?—Yes.

10816. And when you found them quiet you didn't go higher?—I came down.

10817. You didn't suspect there was anything wrong in the two upper balconies?—No.

10818. It never entered your mind that it was from the two upper balconies the police received all the damage?—No; but I heard that.

10819. You are sorry you didn't go to the higher balconies?—No.

10820. Perhaps you are glad?—It may be.

10821. I think you told the Commissioners through Mr. Rice that a special reason for patrolling the balconies is any time you see or suspect disorder?—Yes.

10822. Did you patrol them at 10.30 on the Saturday night because you suspected disorder?—No.

10823. Another reason you gave for patrolling them was for relaxation; to stretch your legs?—Yes.

10824. Which was it—to stretch your legs, or on account of disorder that you went up to the balconies that evening?—To put in the time.

10825. So your going to the balconies that evening had nothing to say to any suspicion of disorder?—No.

10826. You didn't suspect any disorder?—I didn't suspect.

10827. You didn't suspect any disorder although you heard the crashing of the stones?—No.

10828. Now, I was asking you about this man Cooke?—Yes.

10829. As I understand your evidence you patrolled this place at 10.30?—Yes.

10830. And about that time you say that Hopper went for refreshments?—Yes.

10831. Were those refreshments to bring into the office?—Yes.

10832. For you and himself?—Yes.

10833. Porter, I suppose?—No; food.

10834. And what time would that be?—Hopper left about 9 o'clock.

10835. And he came back after you had patrolled the balconies?—Yes; 10.30.

10836. Was that about the time Cooke was arrested?—I didn't see Cooke arrested.

10837. Did you know what time he was arrested?—I did not know he was arrested until I heard Constable Frith's evidence.

10838. And when you and Hopper were inside the office a man called Caldwell came in?—Before Hopper came back.

10839. Caldwell came in?—Yes.

10840. Didn't Caldwell come in with Hopper?—Before him.

10841. Was Caldwell a friend of yours?—A workmate of mine. He works along with me.

10842. Caldwell does?—Yes.

10843. And Caldwell and you were in the office before Hopper came in?—Yes.

10844. Now, as I understand a man rushed in, and tried to assault you and Caldwell?—Not me—Caldwell.

10845. Tried to assault Caldwell?—Yes.
 10846. Without any provocation at all?—None whatever.
 10847. And two policemen came in and one of them tried to assault Caldwell?—Yes.
 10848. Do you know who that man was?—I don't know him.
 10849. And you say that the constable that came in was 164 C?—Yes.
 10850. You are quite sure of that?—Certain.
 10851. You don't believe he was at the Tivoli at that time?—I don't believe it.
 10852. He didn't do any harm?—He did us good.
 10853. And you quite approved of his action?—I did, certainly.
 10854. He didn't misbehave himself in any way?—No.
 10855. He does not want to take credit for that good action for he says he was not there?—He was the man.
 10856. He was the man who did the good turn?—Yes.
 10857. Now at that time that took place did you hear any noise outside in the street?—I did.
 10858. That was about 10.30?—About 10.30.
 10859. You heard more crashing?—Yes.
 10860. Did you know where that crashing came from?—I could not say.
 10861. It was the crashing of something falling on the street?—Yes.
 10862. From over your head, some place?—I could not say where it came from.
 10863. Have you any doubt where it came from?—I have no doubt. It must have come from the other end of the street.
 10864. From the other end of the street?—Yes.
 10865. And nothing was coming from the balconies?—It might have without my seeing it.
 10866. Why did you say it was coming from the other end of the street if you didn't know where it was coming from?—It might have come from the other end of the street.
 10867. It might have come from the other end of the street or from the balcony?—It might.
 10868. And you never went out to see?—No.
 10869. Now, do you remember at 11.10 when Constable Power came in?—Constable Power?—
 10870. Yes. Was that previous to the second entry of the police?—
 10871. I will go back to 11 o'clock?—11 o'clock.
 10872. Yes; some police rushed in then?—Yes.
 10873. What was going on outside at that time?—There was a ruffling of feet running by.
 10874. Like the noise of a crowd?—Yes.
 10875. Did you hear any crashing at that time?—No, sir.
 10876. And you say the police rushed in past the office window and went back again in five minutes?—Yes.
 10877. They did no damage at the time?—Not at the first entry.
 10878. And can you suggest what brought them in at that time?—I cannot.
 10879. You cannot?—No.
 10880. According to you there was no stone-throwing at all at that time?—No.
 10881. You heard no crashing?—Not at that time.
 10882. Did you see any prisoners arrested about that time?—No, sir.
 10883. Did you know a man called Courtney?—Yes, I did.
 10884. Where does he live?—Corporation Place.
 10885. Is that Corporation Buildings?—
 10886. The Square.
 10887. Is that not Corporation Buildings?—Yes.
 10888. In one of your houses?—He lives there.
 10889. Did you never hear that at that particular time you are speaking about that Courtney was arrested?—Not in the building.

10890. I didn't say in the building—did you hear he was arrested?—No.
 10891. Never heard it?—Only his father told me at the Court, I would not have heard it.
 10892. His father told you at the Court?—Yes.
 10893. That his son was arrested that night?—Yes; he works with his father.
 10894. Did he tell you he was arrested that night?—Yes.
 10895. Did he tell you what for?—No.
 10896. Didn't you know it was for throwing stones at the police?—I could not tell that.
 10897. Never heard that?—No.
 10898. And you never asked the father what he had done?—No.
 10899. Although he was one of your peaceable tenants?—Yes; he is one of our tenants.
 10900. Would you call him a peaceable man?—As far as I know him.
 10901. Did you hear he got six month's imprisonment?—I read it in the paper.
 10902. At the time?—No.
 10903. When?—A week after he got it.
 10904. When did his father tell you?—At the other Courts.
 10905. I think you told the Court a moment ago that until his father told you, you knew nothing about it?—I read it in the paper, but didn't take any notice of it.
 10906. I thought you told the Court only a moment ago that it was only at this inquiry, Courtney's father told you his son had been arrested?—I didn't take any notice of it when I read it in the paper.
 10907. Was his address given?—I don't think it was.
 10908. Will you swear that?—I don't think it was.
 10909. You didn't identify Courtney of Corporation Buildings whom you read in the paper, was arrested as Courtney your tenant?—I saw by the paper a man called Courtney got six months, and that there was to be an appeal against the sentence.
 10910. Did you know who he was?—I didn't mind.
 10911. Did you read in the paper what he was charged with doing?—No; I saw on a small piece of the paper that he got six months.
 10912. That Courtney got 6 months?—Yes.
 10913. You didn't know he was one of your tenants?—I didn't mind. I didn't take a particular note of it.
 10914. And you didn't know the time he was arrested?—No.
 10915. Tell me, did you keep inside the office when all these attacks on the police were going on?—I kept inside till 10.30.
 10916. Do I understand your evidence generally, that whenever there was any attack in the neighbourhood of Corporation Buildings, you were always inside in the office?—Inside in the office.
 10917. And therefore you are not able to say what was going on outside?—No; I cannot say that.
 10918. It never occurred to you during all the time the riots were going on in the locality, to come out and see what was going on?—No.
 10919. Now, at 11.10, when Constable Power came in, you heard a crashing of broken glass?—Yes.
 10920. Where?—Out in the street.
 10921. Where did that come from?—I can't say.
 10922. Did it come from over your head?—It might have.
 10923. Have you any doubt it did?—It might have, unknown to me.
 10924. Have you any doubt it came from over your head?—I cannot say where it came from.
 10925. And you have no opinion about it?—No.
 10926. Did you think it came from the balconies over your head?—I won't swear.

10627. You take good care, I notice, not to say where it came from?—I thought myself safer in the office.

10628. Tell me, if all the crashing was outside in the street, you would have been quite safe in the square?—I would, of course.

10629. And why did you think when you heard the crashing over your head that you would not be safe in the square?—If I went outside I would not be safe, I was safe where I was.

10630. What would have happened to you outside?—I never could tell that.

10631. Did you think you might get a crack from someone on the next room over your head?—I might have if I had gone out.

10632. Now tell me if you were to get a crack from something proceeding from over your head, would it not be from the balcony at would come?—I would be at the office door, and could not be hit.

10633. You would not go into the square?—No.

10634. For fear you might be hit?—I might have been hit.

10635. And don't you know well, and was that not the reason according to yourself that you stuck to the office because you might be hit a crack from something from over your head?—That was not the thing kept me there.

10636. I thought you said it was?—I can sit in the office if I like, it is in my discretion.

10637. Now, this is the position of affairs.—Several times that night—three different times that night, you heard crashing of something that was thrown from over your head?—Yes.

10638. And you didn't go out for fear you would get struck?—Yes.

10639. And in face of that, do you tell the Court you don't know whether anything was being thrown from the balconies?—Because I didn't see it.

10640. And was it because you didn't happen to see it, you told Mr. Rice that there was no trouble in Corporation Buildings, no anything the police from Corporation Buildings during the whole time you were there?—None that I saw.

10641. Mr. Rice.—That is what I asked the witness, "as far as he knew."

10642. Mr. POWELL, K.C. (to witness).—Do you say now, having regard to your evidence to me, that you don't believe there were missiles coming from the balconies?—I don't know and I didn't know.

10643. And you don't know at the present moment?—No.

10644. Are you able to account in any way for the three different sets of crashing you heard of some things being thrown over your head to the street?—I cannot account for it.

10645. They might have come?—

10646. They might have come from the moon?—They might have come from anywhere.

10647. From the moon or anywhere?—Anywhere.

10648. In fact, you went the length of saying that the state of things in Corporation Buildings were never so slack as on this night?—On that Saturday night.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—At one stage he said it.

10649. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—At what stage were they so quiet?—They were in the ordinary and usual way of a Saturday night.

10650. At 9, 10, 10.30, and 11 o'clock, things in Corporation Buildings were as quiet as ever they were?—As usual.

10651. It is usual for things to crash from over your head on a Saturday night?—No.

10652. And you heard these crashings from over your head that night?—Yes.

10653. Why then, if you are telling the truth or a word of the truth—why did you tell the Court that things were quieter, when this crashing was

going on from over your head, than on an ordinary night?—I can't tell where they came from.

10654. Was there any place for them to come from, from over your head—sitting there in the office was there any place for them to come from except from the balconies?—Sitting in the office they came in the direction over my head and I heard them crashing into the street in front of the gate.

10655. You saw them coming from over your head?—I heard them—I heard them coming from over my head.

10656. Where do you suggest they came from?—I could not say.

10657. Was there any place that you can suggest they came from except the balconies?—They came from an empty house nearly opposite the buildings—they came from that.

10658. Opposite the office?—Opposite the buildings.

10659. Opposite the office?—Opposite the buildings at the front gate.

10660. I think you said from over your head?—From the direction of the back wall of the office—I was sitting at the office fire.

10661. Didn't you tell me half a dozen times that they came from over your head while you were sitting in the office?—Well, if they came over my head they would crash into the square. They crashed into the street.

10662. Don't the balconies look over the street?—Yes.

10663. And is not the office at the end of the buildings near the street?—Yes; at the window.

10664. Have not you told me over and over again that the cause of the crashing was some things that came from over your head?—Yes.

10665. Do you now care more—I will ask you care more—Do you tell the Court that you have no idea where those things came from?—I have not.

10666. After the last visit of the police that night you say you saw the broken glass?—Yes.

10667. I think you said that the glass had small holes in it?—Yes, some of them.

10668. Some of them had small holes?—Yes.

10669. And do you suggest that the small holes were caused by blows of a policeman's baton?—That is what the tenants said.

10670. Don't mind what the tenants said. I am asking you what you saw?—I was told that they were put in by policemen's batons—I didn't see it.

10671. Do you suggest that the panes of glass with the small holes—do you now suggest that that injury was done by policemen's batons?—I do suggest it.

10672. And not by stones?—No.

10673. Stones would put small holes in panes of glass?—Yes, they would.

10674. Tell me, have you ever seen a catapult in that place?—No.

10675. Never?—I don't know what they are.

10676. Never heard of a catapult?—No.

10677. You are a very innocent man. You never heard of a catapult?—Never.

Mr. Rice.—Perhaps if you used the word "slings."

10678. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Did you ever hear of a "slings"?—Yes.

10679. Were there any slings about that night?—Not that I saw.

10680. Did you ever hear?—No.

10681. You never heard it and there were?—I never heard it said.

10682. Where you saw in Mrs. Fennell's house—where you saw the panes of glass with small holes in them, that is opposite the balconies on the South side?—No, sir.

10683. Where are they?—They are next door to the office.

10984. And do you suggest that the small holes were caused by policemen's batons?—Yes.

10985. Not by stones?—Not by stones.

10986. And could not be caused by stones?—They could.

10987. Do you remember at 12 o'clock—you slept there that night because you say you were afraid to go home?—Yes.

10988. Did you see Inspector Purcell there?—No, sir.

10989. That night?—Not that night at all.

10990. When did you see Inspector Purcell?—Not until three o'clock on Monday morning.

10991. That is the middle of the night?—No, on Monday morning.

10992. That is what I am at—three o'clock in the morning?—That is after the Sunday night, coming on to Monday morning.

10993. Coming on to Monday morning?—Yes, sir.

10994. Did you see Inspector Purcell there (pointing to Inspector Purcell, D.M.P., who stood up in Court)?—Yes.

10995. Did you see him?—Yes.

10996. You heard him examined?—Yes.

10997. Did you hear him say that on Sunday morning—that is the middle of the night, between Saturday night and Sunday morning—did you hear him say he was there?—I did.

10998. Is that true?—I didn't see him.

10999. Were you there?—Yes.

11000. Was Hopper there?—Yes; he was.

11001. Now, listen to this—"At a quarter past 12."

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What page?

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Page 44, question 1389 and following questions.—Reading—

"You remember the night of the 30th August?—

Yes.

"You were on duty then?—Yes.

"Do you remember about a quarter past twelve on the morning of the 31st August—you remember arriving at Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

"And had you with you a sergeant and 20 constables of the D.M.P. and R.I.C.?—I had about that number.

"Did you see a number of people on the balconies of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

"Which of the Corporation Buildings was that?—Corporation Place.

"On the balconies?—Yes.

"And as you and your men got to that place was there anything done to you?—Yes, missiles of all classes were thrown down upon us."

11002. Now at that hour, of course, at that hour—half past twelve, all the people in Corporation Buildings—passable people—should be in bed?—Yes.

11003. Shouldn't they?—They should.

11004. Were they in bed at that hour?—I could not say.

11005. Where were you, at that hour?—In the office.

11006. You are not able to say whether any people were on the balconies at that hour?—No, sir.

11007. Did you go out to see?—I didn't.

Reading:—

"Tell us what they were?—I saw bottles breaking upon the street, jam mugs, old tea-pots.

"Did they come from the balconies?—Yes.

"Were there people on the different storeys of the balconies?—On every storey of the houses."

11008. Would you agree with that?—I can't say.

11009. You won't say one way or another?—No.

Reading:—

"Was it possible at that time, did you ascertain whether it was not, for the police to get into the Corporation Buildings to clear these balconies?—

We could have got into Corporation Place, but we did not know how we could get on to the balconies. We would be exposed very much to the missiles whilst going up, especially as we could not rush through; there was no place to rush it quickly."

11010. Would you agree with that?—I could not say. That could be going on unknown to me.

11011. Do you seriously say that?—Yes.

11012. That is the state of things you describe as being much sadder than usual—that state of things Inspector Purcell describes—the police being attacked at that hour with stones, mugs, dols, and all kind of missiles thrown down from the balconies—that could be going on without your knowing?—I could not say.

Mr. RICE—I object to that.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—At the beginning of his evidence the witness described the state of things as sadder than usual.

Mr. RICE—The witness made no statement whatever about the condition of the place at half past twelve.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Well, ask him now.

11013. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Was the condition of things at half past twelve sadder?—They were.

11014. Mr. POWELL said there was terrific noise going on and all these festivals of different weapons thrown from the balconies—you didn't hear any of that?—No.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—He does not say anything about terrific noise. It is a matter of inference though.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Yes, perhaps that is so.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I will read it—"I saw bottles breaking on the street, jam mugs, old tea pots."

11015. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You didn't hear any of them?—No, sir.

Wait now for a minute.—Reading:—

"Was your party in great danger?—They were, sir, in great danger.

"Were you obliged to seek shelter from the fusillade of missiles?—For a moment or so. Then we went another way, thinking we would get into the buildings.

"Did you visit the place between 3 and 4 o'clock in the morning, some hours later?—Yes; between 3 and 4 o'clock."

11016. And now, before I go from this, I will ask you this final question. Do you tell me that at half-past twelve a.m., at the time Inspector Purcell and that 20 men were greeted with this fusillade of stones, bottles, mugs and other things, that you never heard a sound?—I never heard a sound.

Reading:—

"Did you visit the place between 3 and 4 o'clock in the morning, some hours later?—Yes, between 3 and 4 o'clock.

"And did you find anything on the street near where the balconies were?—Yes, there were broken jam pots and bottles, jam mugs and tea-pots, and that class of rubbish."

11017. Did you see any of that?—I saw on Sunday morning stones, bottles, and jam mugs on the road.

11018. On Sunday morning?—Certainly.

11019. Mr. BARWELL, K.C.—When you say the road, what do you mean?—The Square.

11020. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—On the Square outside the buildings?—Inside the buildings.

11021. Inside the buildings?—Inside the gate.

11022. Inside the gate?—Yes.

11023. Where do you think these came from?—I could not say.

11024. You could not give us any assistance about that?—I could not. I could not give you any account of what I didn't see.

11025. Because you didn't see them coming?—I didn't see them coming.

11026. Having regard to the position they were in, are you able to make any suggestion as to the

way they came there?—They might have come from the street.

11027. Or from the balconies?—Perhaps.

11028. Now, may I ask you to look at page 30?—

Mr. Atkinson.—The witness was examined twice.

His evidence is in two different positions.

11029. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You were, of course, there between eleven and twelve, weren't you?—Yes.

11030. Did you hear Inspector Purcell give evidence about the visit that he paid there?—No, sir.

11031. You didn't hear that?—No, sir.

Reading.—

"This is question 108. On the way to Star

Street, returning by Mabbet Street, were your

services requisitioned for Corporation Street?—

Well, we went down Lower Tyne Street and came

up the other street. We came around by Corpora-

tion Buildings. There was evidently peace until

the time we made our appearance, and then showers

were thrown at us."

11032. Mr. Brown, K.C.—That was a little after

12

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Yes, a little after 12.

11033. Mr. Henry, K.C.—What night?—

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Saturday night still (reading).—

"Cross-examined by Mr. Rice. When you

came into Corporation Street, where were the

missiles thrown from?—From the balconies.

"The balconies are in Corporation Street?—

No; in Corporation Place."

"And it is only the ends that abut on Corpora-

tion Street?—Yes.

"Now, do you say that all the missiles came from

the balconies—there was no attack from the other

side?—No.

"Was there any attack from the Corporation

houses in Foley Street parallel to Corporation

Place?—Well let me explain. We went back, we

got up by the end. We didn't know the geography

of the place. I withdrew the men, we went back

again to Pardon Street; we were up Foley Street,

we came in by these streets to the entrance to the

buildings. We could not get on to the balconies

from either. We went back then to Foley Street

again, and there was a large crowd in the windows

in Foley Street. From the balconies they were

using bad language. I took my men back again,

we could not do anything there."

Now listen to this, question 127. Reading.—

"The police were walking along the street, when

they received showers of missiles from the balconies,

which abut on the street?—Yes.

"You didn't enter any of the rooms of that

place?—No; we didn't get into the place at all.

The caretaker showed us to an archway, but there

the people showered stones down on us."

11034. Is that true?—I am not the man that

showed them.

11035. Who is the man?—The man that is sup-

posed to show them to Mr. Hopper.

11036. The man that is supposed to show them to

Mr. Hopper—don't you know?—He didn't tell me

so.

11037. Did he leave you to go on the Square?—

He left me to go for refreshments.

11038. He went to go for refreshments?—Yes.

11039. And when did he come back?—At half-past

ten.

11040. He came back after the refreshments at

half-past ten?—Yes.

11041. I am speaking of what occurred at twelve

o'clock?—I don't know.

11042. Were not you with Mr. Hopper all the time?

He might have gone on the Square going home.

11043. And you won't say whether he did or not?—

I don't remember. I can't say.

11044. He never told you he had a conversation

with Inspector Purcell on coming back at half-past

ten, and that Inspector Purcell was in the archway?

—Yes.

11045. When Hopper came back at half-past ten,

he told you he met Inspector Purcell?—Yes.

11046. Hopper told you?—Yes.

11047. And that Inspector Purcell was in the

archway?—At the archway.

11048. Did he tell you what he was doing there?—

No.

11049. Or what brought him there?—No.

11050. Did he not tell you there were any stones

thrown?—No.

11051. Did you ask him?—No.

11052. Everything seemed to you to be quite

peaceable as far as the Corporation Buildings are

concerned?—As far as I could see.

11053. And when Hopper came in and told you

that Inspector Purcell was in the archway and that

he had been talking to him, did you not ask him

what they were talking about?—No.

11054. Why?—Because I don't think it concerned

me at all to ask what was Inspector Purcell doing

there.

11055. You had no curiosity to know what was

going on between Mr. Hopper and Inspector Purcell?

—No, sir.

11056. And never asked a question?—I didn't

ask him a question about it.

11057. Inspector Purcell has said that that incident

that Hopper told you at half past ten, as you say

now, Inspector Purcell says that that didn't occur

until after twelve. Is that wrong?—According to

Mr. Hopper he said Inspector Purcell was at the

archway at half past ten.

11058. Doing what?—Standing at the arch.

11059. Hopper said "Mr. McDonnell, Inspector

Purcell is out there standing in the arch?—Yes.

11060. What did you say to that?—I said nothing.

11061. You never said a word?—No.

11062. You didn't ask what he was doing there?—

No.

11063. You never said, yes, aye, or no?—No.

11064. Now the next morning, Sunday morning,

what did you do with the fractured bottles, mineral

water bottles, jam pots, jars and stones that you

found in the square—what did you do with them?

Mr. Rice.—I beg your pardon, now. He didn't

say he found these things there.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Just ask him what he found.

11065. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Did you say, in answer

to Mr. Rice, that near the gate on the square, inside

the gate, you found stones, mineral water bottles,

remnants of jam pots, and delph, twenty feet in

from the gate?—No; delph.

11066. But jam pots?—Stones, bottles, and jam

pots.

11067. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Are jam pots glass?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—They are white material.

Witness.—They are like delph.

11068. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You would not call that

delph?—They were like delph.

11069. I always thought in my ignorance that

they were delph?—It would be delph.

11070. Why did you contradict me then?—

11071. Mr. Brown, K.C.—They are not glass pots?

—No.

Mr. Rice.—He never said delph.

11072. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You said you didn't see

any of them?—I didn't see delph, I said.

11073. We will go back again. Stones, mineral

water bottles, jam pots?—Jam pots.

11074. I am quite satisfied with that?—Very well.

Mr. Rice.—I am satisfied with that, too.

11075. Mr. Powell, K.C.—The only people that were

not satisfied were the police. Where did they come

from according to you?—I can't say.

11075. Does that mean you won't say I—I can't say where they came from.

11076. What did you do with them?—I swept them up.

11077. Where did you sweep them to?—Into the channel.

11078. And they are there still?—They are not.

11079. What became of them?—I put them into the dust bin.

11080. On that Sunday?—Yes.

11081. And cleaned up the whole debris that was there?—What was there.

11082. You cleared it away?—It is a habitual thing for me to do so every Sunday—to sweep the Square.

11083. Do you often have stones, broken jam pots and mineral water bottles to clear away?—No, sir.

11084. Had you ever that quantity of broken mineral water bottles and jam pots to clear away before?—I hadn't.

11085. What?—I hadn't.

11086. You had not?—No.

11087. About twelve o'clock, you heard several rushes up the street, you said?—No, sir; not at twelve o'clock.

11088. Perhaps you read about them?—About three o'clock—about twenty-past three—about that time.

11089. What were the rushes?—About twenty-past three.

11090. What were the rushes, I am asking you?—People rushing up the street.

11091. For what?—I could not say. There was supposed to be trouble in Talbot Street, and they rushed up that way.

11092. Were any police about?—Not that I saw.

11093. No police?—Not that I saw.

11094. What time was it when you saw Sergeant Haugh and his party bringing the prisoners along?—I don't know Sergeant Haugh. I didn't see him.

11095. You said yourself you saw a party of police bringing five prisoners from Gloucester Place?—Yes; but I didn't mention Sergeant Haugh's name. I didn't know him.

11096. When would that be about?—About half past four.

11097. You say half past four?—That is about the nearest time I could go to it.

11098. In any case the incident is the same?—Yes.

11099. A party of police bringing prisoners down?—From the direction of Gloucester Place.

11100. Did you see that escort pass by?—I saw four prisoners as they passed by.

11101. As they were passing by the Corporation Buildings, was there anything done to them?—Not that I saw.

11102. Were there no crowds in the street at the time?—No.

11103. Mr. Baows, K.C.—Where were you at that time?—In the office.

11104. Looking through the window?—Yes, sir.

11105. Mr. Power, K.C.—The streets were empty that time except for the police and the prisoners?—That is all I could see from the office window.

11106. As they passed Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

11107. Did you hear any noise?—I did.

11108. What sort of noise?—People roaring at the police.

11109. Roaring at the police?—Yes.

11110. Where did that roaring come from?—On the balconies.

11111. Did you hear any other noise at the time, except the roaring of people on the balconies?—Not that I could hear.

11112. You didn't hear it?—No.

11113. Would it be true to say that when they were passing, the crowd on the balconies that were

roaring threw stones at them?—They could throw them, but I could not see them do so.

11114. I thought you were looking at them?—From the office.

11115. Could you see them from the office?—I could not see the people overhead.

11116. Could you see the police pass?—Yes.

11117. If any stones were thrown at them could you see the stones?—I could see them.

11118. Did you see them?—No.

11119. Then, according to your evidence, there were no stones thrown at the police?—Not that I saw.

11120. Why do you put that into it—as far as you saw—didn't you see everything?—I saw the police, but not the stones.

11121. Then if there were stones thrown you would have seen them?—I would.

11122. Then, according to your evidence, there were no stones thrown at the police?—No.

11123. Nor anything else?—No.

11124. Let us make this clear—there is not a particle of truth in the statement that anything was thrown at the police on that occasion?—I could not see it getting thrown.

11125. Is that as far as you will go?—Yes. I'd go the length of saying that I saw no stones getting thrown at the police.

11126. And as far as you could see—and you saw the police the whole of the time—no stones were thrown from the balcony?—I am going to say that, that no stones were thrown at the police.

11127. And you say there could be no stones thrown without your seeing them?—There could be stones thrown.

11128. How—from the balconies?—Yes, from the balconies, as you say yourself, without me seeing the people that threw them.

11129. If there were any stones thrown wouldn't you be bound to see them hopping on the ground?—I would.

11130. And you didn't see them?—I didn't.

11131. Or heard any noise?—No.

11132. Mr. Baows, K.C.—How much of Corporation Place could you see from the office window?—The width of the large gate and the far wicket.

11133. Were you standing at the window?—I was; in behind the counter.

11134. Mr. Henry, K.C.—Is there a window looking out on the street itself?—No, but you could see at right angles from the window.

11135. There is no window actually looking out on the street itself?—No, but you could look across.

11136. Mr. Rier.—Diagonally?

11137. Mr. Power.—Do you know Constable Ward, 89 C?—No, sir.

Listen to this—Question 9662 in Constable Ward's examination:—

"When you came to Lower Gloucester Place, was there a large crowd there?—Yes.

"Were you alone?—I was.

"Were any other police in the vicinity?—Not that I saw.

"What did the crowd proceed to do to you?—There was a crowd of about 200, to the best of my opinion, standing at the junction of Gloucester Place and Gloucester Street. I passed them by. I was only a few yards past them. A man was standing in one of the doors in Lower Gloucester Place, and he fired the chimney of a lamp at me, shouting at the same time, 'Murder him.' I walked on quickly.

"You got off as quickly as you could?—Yes. There were three or four women standing at the corner of Railway Street, and they shouted 'Shame; the man is alone, and not interfering with you. We will tell.'

"How far did you get when the women said that?—Up to the corner of Railway Street."

"Late Tyrose Street?—Yes. I continued on till I got to Corporation Buildings, from the balconies of which muskets were thrown."

11138. That's the evidence of Constable Ward—you never heard anything about that?—No.

11139. Where were you then?—In the office.

11140. Did you hear any commotion about that time?—No.

11141. You heard no sound then, or from the balconies?—No.

11142. No sound of anything happening off the street?—No.

11143. Do you remember when Sergeant Woulfe entered the square?—Yes, sir.

11144. And that was about what time?—Say about 5 o'clock.

11145. Were there no people out on the street then?—I am sure the gates were clear.

11146. So there was no crowd about the place at that time?—Not about the gate.

11147. Where were you when Sergeant Woulfe and his men came in?—In the rent office.

11148. Is that the place in which you had spent Saturday night?—No.

11149. Is it beside it?—It is in the one archway—in the one hallway.

11150. As Sergeant Woulfe approached the Corporation Buildings there was a clear space—wasn't there—on both sides of the buildings?—As far as the view could see, yes.

11151. As far as you could see?—Yes.

11152. Where was Sergeant Woulfe when you first saw him?—In the office.

11153. And just before he arrived in the office did you hear any noise?—I did.

11154. What sort of noise was that?—A crash of glass.

11155. On the street?—No, sir, but the breaking of windows in 1A Corporation Place, before they got to my office.

11156. Let me understand. Do you suggest that the first noise you heard there was the crashing of glass broken by the police?—I could not say who broke them.

11157. But there was, according to you, no one to break them but the police?—As far as I could see.

11158. So that the first noise you heard was the breaking of glass, done by the police themselves?—Yes, in 1A.

11159. Mr HENRY, x.c.—All in the watchman's room?—Yes.

11160. Mr. BROWN, x.c.—The first window on the left?—Yes.

Mr. POWELL, x.c.—Do you agree with this. It is at Question 7971, page 188, a part of the evidence of Sergeant Woulfe. I asked him:—

"Will you tell us what happened to you?—We were attacked by a crowd of about two hundred—some from Corporation Street, and others from Corporation Place, and some from the galleries or balconies of the buildings."

"What were you attacked with?—Bricks and bottles and cups and teapots were thrown at us. The fusillade was so fierce, and seeing that the lives of my men were in danger, I ordered them to draw their batons as fast as they could. They dispersed the crowd, and they ran in all directions. Some went into Gloucester Diamond, and some into the Corporation Buildings, and other places."

11161. According to you, no such thing could

have taken place?—There could. If anybody came into the buildings it was by the arch.

11162. That won't do. Corporation Street runs past the buildings, by the buildings; isn't that the way to the Gloucester Diamond?—Yes.

11163. Listen to this again, and tell me if you saw anything like this:—

"They dispersed the crowd, and they ran in all directions. Some went into Gloucester Diamond, and some into Corporation Buildings, and other places."

Did you see any rush or crowds before Sergeant Woulfe made his appearance in Corporation Buildings or Corporation Street at that time?—No, sir.

11164. Mr. BROWN, x.c.—Could you have have seen them if they came in from the archway?—No, sir, not from the office.

11165. Why not, isn't it right opposite the office?—No, sir.

Mr. POWELL, x.c.—My case is that all that crowd came from the other end.

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—From the gate.

11166. Mr. POWELL, x.c. (to Woulfe).—I am suggesting to you now, that before Sergeant Woulfe made his appearance in your office—you understand that, do you?—I do.

11167. That there was a rush of persons into Corporation Buildings from Corporation Street, from the gate. You could see that if it occurred?—Yes. But it didn't occur, to my knowledge.

11168. Do you mean to say that if a number of persons came in through the gate you would not see them?—They could not get in unknown to me.

11169. Therefore it didn't occur?—It didn't occur.

The next question I refer to is 7973:—

"Is there an entrance into Corporation Place from Corporation Street, formerly Mahbot Street?—Yes, sir, by a large gate."

"And when you came round that gate you found yourselves in a clear space, with Corporation Buildings on both sides?—Exactly, sir."

"When you went into Corporation Place what happened?—They still continued to throw from the top balcony, and I saw two women with their aprons full of bottles, which they handed on to the men to throw at the police. There were others throwing from the far balconies, and along the line down."

"That is from both sides?—Yes."

11170. Did anything like that occur?—I don't know.

11171. What do you mean by "I don't know"?—I don't know, because I was in the office at the time of Sergeant Woulfe's entry.

11172. And are you suggesting to the Court that all that which I have read could have gone on and you sitting in the office, and you not seeing it?—It could not have gone on unknown to me.

11173. Very well, then, it didn't go on?—I didn't see it.

11174. You would have seen it if it occurred?—I didn't see it.

11175. And therefore it didn't occur?—It didn't occur.

11176. That's all I want. Of course, if there were two women with their aprons full of bottles on the top balcony, it would be quite clear that they would be there attacking the police, wouldn't it?—It would.

11177. And it would be a very dangerous form of attack, you agree with that, I suppose?—I do, of course.

11178. And it would be the duty if that did occur—you say it didn't—of the police, wouldn't it, to clear away from the balconies the people

that were attacking them?—Yes, and make arrests if possible.

11179. How many people could be up in the balconies on the North side?—Do you mean in single line?

11180. How many would the two upper balconies hold?—Fifty or so on each balcony.

11181. And if the two balconies were full of rioters, and women providing them with stones and other things to fling at the police, and they were actually throwing them at the police, would you consider that a dangerous state of affairs for the police?—It was, if they were on the square.

11182. But it never occurred?—No.

Now the next question I refer to is:—

7977. "And did the men that had fled from the police into Corporation Place go into the buildings?—Yes.

"Was your attention drawn in particular to a man in a blue jersey?—Yes."

11183. I suppose you haven't such a thing among the tenants of Corporation Buildings as a blue jersey?—We have plenty of them.

11184. Then blue jerseys are a characteristic of Corporation tenants?—They are worn by coal labourers.

11185. And they are worn by your men?—Some of them.

Then there is Question 7979:—

"What was he doing?—He was throwing the missiles that the women were serving him with—bottles with the jowls broken off them."

11186. Did you ever see a bottle with the jowl broken off?—I did. There is one in Court.

11187. Did you ever see a bottle with the jowl broken off except the one in Court?—Yes, several.

11188. You have seen plenty of them?—Yes.

11189. They are bottles, as I understand, with the tops broken off?—Yes.

11190. Leaving a jagged end on top?—Yes.

11191. And that would be a dangerous weapon to throw from the top balcony, wouldn't it?—Very dangerous.

11192. And now, under these circumstances, if men were throwing stones and broken bottles, and women serving them out to them—if that were true—you say it is not—wouldn't that show conclusively that the people in the buildings were ready and prepared to attack the police?—It would.

Listen to the next question, 7984:—

"Was it, in your opinion, a necessary and proper thing for the constables under all these circumstances to go in and arrest prisoners?—Yes, and they arrested two prisoners in this particular house where they were throwing the stones."

11193. What would you say to that?—I wouldn't say—

11194. You wouldn't say it was necessary to do it?—If people were on the balconies throwing such missiles at the police, I think it would be necessary.

11195. Do you agree with this:—

"And they arrested two persons in this particular house where they were throwing the stones—is that true?—The people were arrested right enough."

11196. But how could they be arrested if they were doing nothing, according to you?—I know they were arrested, but I didn't see them doing anything.

11197. But you have gone further than that—you said that they were not doing anything?—Two people were arrested in their own room.

11198. Why were they arrested?—I don't know.

11199. Did you hear the evidence in Court?—According to that Mr. Kelly was arrested for striking a constable with a hammer.

11200. And the son for throwing stones at the police outside?—Yes, but I didn't see him.

11201. According to you there was no such thing going on at all. Did you hear the evidence that Kelly was caught red-handed—is that true?—I cannot say whether it is or not.

11202. Do you know he was convicted for it?—I know he was.

11203. And still you don't know whether he threw the stone?—Because I didn't see it.

11204. (Reading) "At the time the order was given to arrest these men, were you and your men under fire from those balconies on both sides?—Yes. Were you in danger?—Oh, yes."—Well, of course, when the men were arrested I was not in the buildings.

11205. I thought you were in the office the whole time?—After the police entered the place I left the office.

11206. Before you left the office were these missiles being thrown from the balconies on the south side?—No.

11207. Did you ever see any missiles thrown at the police from the balconies on the south side?—No, sir.

11208. Of course, if they were thrown from there before the police entered you would have seen them?—It depends on what part of the balconies they would come from. Only one portion can be seen from the office.

11209. You have no idea as to whether they were fired before the police entered?—None whatever.

11210. Did you hear the evidence about it?—I did, sir.

11211. Do you believe it?—I don't know, because I was not there.

11212. You don't believe the police who stated that such a thing occurred because you were not there?—It might have been done.

11213. You don't believe it was?—I don't.

11214. Because you were not there?—Because I was not there.

11215. Anything you don't see with your eyes you won't believe?—No, I won't not.

11216. If the state of things that the police deposed to was going on, would you say it would be the duty of the police to try to arrest some of the people who were doing it?—It would.

11217. Do you know that five persons were arrested on that occasion in or about the building?—Yes.

11218. The two Kellys, Nelson, and Byrne and somebody else—you know all about these arrests?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Byrne was in the house opposite.

Mr. ATKINSON.—Yes; he was arrested in the street.

11219. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—The two Kellys and Nelson. Nelson occupied premises on the south side?—On the north.

11220. No, I think not?—The north is the office side, I think.

11221. And you heard he was caught red-handed throwing stones at the police?—Yes.

11222. And was arrested?—Yes.

11223. And was sentenced?—Yes.

11224. Do you believe that?—I do.

11225. Then you believe that Nelson was there throwing stones at the police?—He might have been there. I know he was taken out of the building.

11226. Have you any doubt in your mind that he was stoning the police?—I would not doubt it.

11227. Then you are aware there were people among the police?—I did not see them doing it. I could not say they were doing it.

11228. Although the man was arrested for it?—Yes.

11229. Would you only admit what you saw about the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

11230. And you saw nothing?—No.

11231. Now, as regards the caretaker's office, listen to this (Question 7998 *et seq.*)—"And whereabouts were you stationed with the two constables?—In front of the caretaker's door." And I think the caretaker's office is the front of the buildings on your left as you enter the Corporation Buildings?—Yes. And while you were standing there with your two constables, were you again attacked?—Yes, sir. From what point were you attacked then?—From the far or south side and from outside the gate also." You were inside the office at this time?—Yes, we were attacked at the gate after Sergeant Woulfe entered.

11232. Do you mean entered the office?—Yes.

11233. You were attacked from the gate?—Yes.

11234. That is, the office was attacked?—Yes, the men and constables in the hall.

11235. By whom?—Civilians.

11236. Rioters?—Ordinary men, civilians.

11237. Were those people treating you with civility?—Well, they were not.

11238. What did they do to you?—A bottle was thrown at me.

11239. Would you call that civil?—No.

11240. Would you call him a rioter?—So I believe.

11241. The men in the hall—of whom you were one—were attacked with a bottle?—Yes. They might have attacked me because they thought we might have brought in the police.

11242. We will say no more about how the police got in there, but at any rate the demeanour of the crowd was such that when the police went into the hallway near the office the crowd at the gate tackled you and them?—Yes.

11243. With broken bottles?—Yes.

11244. And stones?—No, the bottle was fired at me. I did not see any stones.

11245. And you were in danger there?—I was.

11246. And you got a touch then of what the police had been getting?—I was very near getting it.

11247. And have you any doubt in the world that that was done because the police were there?—I have no doubt about it.

11248. I ask you this, before that incident took place at all—before the police were attacked with a bottle in the hall—were Sergeant Woulfe and two men standing outside your office?—They ran into me.

11249. Before they ran into you were they outside? Listen to this (reading):—"Whereabouts were you stationed with the two constables?—In front of the caretaker's door. And I think the caretaker's office is the front of the buildings on your left as you enter the Corporation Buildings?—Yes. And while you were standing there with your two constables were you again attacked?—Yes, sir. From what point were you attacked then?—From the far or south side and from outside the gate also. Was there a crowd outside the gate?—Yes. And were you attacked both from the crowd outside the gate, and the balconies on the south side?—Yes." You agree with all that so far?—I did not see them getting attacked from the balconies on the south side.

11250. Listen to this (reading):—"What sort

of things were thrown at you from the balconies on the south side?—Cups and tea-pots and other things, and bottles, and a man came out of the hall on the far or south side, and he was in his bare feet, and he had a chamber pot in his hand, and he ran along the footway and he got nearly opposite me and he threw it at me with such violence that the handle remained in his hand and the remainder went through the caretaker's windows. And were you standing near the caretaker's window?—Yes. And was it at you that he flung this?—Yes, sir. Were you and your two men then in grave danger?—Yes, sir. And did one of the caretakers come out and say anything to you?—Yes, he came out and he said, 'For God's sake, Sergeant Woulfe, come inside or you will be killed.' Is there any truth in that?—No such thing.

11251. Do you repudiate that?—I do.

11252. Supposing that he was outside with the two constables and suppose he was being attacked from the gate and that a man threw a bottle at him as he did at you, and you saw him in peril, would you allow him to come in?—I would not allow him to be attacked in my presence if I could do anything.

11253. Wouldn't the best thing be to allow him into your place?—I did not invite him. The door was open. He could come in if he liked.

11254. If he was injured would you have invited him in?—I would.

11255. Wasn't he injured?—I did not see him until he ran into the office to me.

11256. Do you suggest he was not in danger then?—He was, of course.

11257. Then he is right when he says that he and his two men were in danger?—I did not see him until he ran in. The whole party came in at the one time.

11258. You now believe he was in danger. Listen to this (reading):—

"And at the time that you went in for shelter to the caretaker's house, in your opinion, was your life and those of your men in danger?—Yes."

You will agree with that?—Yes.

11259. And there was a riotous, dangerous crowd at the gate at that time?—Not until the police came. There were a few civilians at the gate.

11260. But after that there was a riotous crowd at the gate?—I saw three or four men. One of them threw a bottle at me. Of course, when the men entered the building I left. I took a car to O'Connell Street.

11261. Things were getting too hot in the building?—I don't know. I was after being all night on my feet.

11262. On account of the condition of things prevailing there?—Yes.

11263. But they were getting worse at this time?—Yes, outside the gate.

11264. And arrests were being made inside the gate?—I did not see it.

11265. You left then?—I left then.

11266. With the police inside?—Yes, with the exception of Sergeant Woulfe.

11267. And you went away then?—Yes.

11268. May we sum up your evidence, Mr. McDonnell, in this way—that during all Saturday night and all Sunday you never saw a bottle or a stone or a missile of any kind, good, bad or indifferent, thrown from your balconies?—No, I did not.

Re-examined by Mr. Evee.

11269. You were asked in the first place about the occasion when the police—when you stated the

police jerked up stones at the people on the balconies. You said that the stones fell back on the square. It was then suggested by Mr. Powell that the things that fell down were stones that were thrown from above. Did the stones you saw falling down come down hard?—They came down practically as if they dropped out of your hands.

11270. Did they fall as if they rebounded, not as if they were thrown?—Not as if they were thrown by hand.

11271. These things fell inside the square?—Yes.

11272. Inside the gate?—Yes.

11273. Things that would be thrown at the police would be thrown outside—the police were outside at this time?—Yes.

11274. Were they not in the square?—They were not in the square.

11275. And did the stones fall outside of the square or inside?—In the square.

11276. And they rebounded?—Yes.

11277. And you saw the police throw these things up before they rebounded?—Yes.

11278. You were asked about your reason for not going home to your house and staying there that night—did you know of anything going on in the city outside of Corporation Street that night?—Only what Mr. Hopper told me. He had to go across the city to get refreshments.

11279. Had he come back before you left the house? As a matter of fact, does Hopper take one spell and you another?—It is not a usual thing for Hopper to be there with me on a Saturday night.

11280. At all events, you saw him before your ordinary time for going away came?—Yes.

11281. Is it usual for you to be on there at night?—No, unless I was otherwise ordered.

11282. Several times you were asked whether you had any doubt as to the police being attacked in the neighbourhood, and you said that you had no doubt that the police were attacked and fired at from the balcony. When you said that you had no doubt, did that mean that you were prepared to accept the statements of the police?—I don't know of any of the police having been attacked.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Is this fair?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We understand his mental attitude is that he only believes what he sees and hears.

11283. Mr. ROSE.—You were asked about the crashes on the road?—Yes.

11284. What was the nature of the crash?—It would be like glass.

11285. Was there anything like stones?—No, not that I heard.

11286. Nothing but glass?—No.

11287. So that whenever you heard a crash it was something like glass?—Yes, like glass.

11288. Where did it seem to fall?—Into Corporation Street outside.

11289. Could that crash have been caused by anything except bottles or stones thrown down straight from the balcony—could the crash have been made by anything falling down from anywhere else?—It could, of course.

11290. Could it be made by people down the street throwing things?—Yes.

11291. Could it have been made by people in houses from the opposite side?—There are only two unoccupied houses on the other side.

11292. A good deal of talk has been made about the overhead thing. What exactly did you mean when either you used it yourself or accepted it from Mr. Powell?

11293. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We understand quite well that he is going on sound, as it struck the ground. Is that so?—Yes, just by the sound of what I heard.

11294. Mr. ROSE.—Now, you were asked about stones being found in people's rooms. Did you hear anything about stones being found in people's rooms?—No, sir.

11295. It was suggested that any stones that were thrown from the balconies must have been brought up there by the tenants. Could any persons beside the tenants get up into the balconies that night or during the next day?—Yes.

11296. Now, the man, Thomas Cooke—that man was arrested, I believe, outside on the street?—I did not see him getting arrested.

11297. You were asked about his being arrested, and it was said he was arrested in that street. Were there two or three Cokes living in the buildings in the last few months?—I don't know. I remember one Cooke in 35B.

11298. In any case, assuming that Mr. Cooke was a tenant of the Corporation, and lived in that building, and was found outside that building with stones in his possession—

Mr. ATKINSON.—He admitted that he threw the stones from inside the square.

11299. Mr. ROSE.—My recollection is that he was arrested for throwing stones in Corporation Street. You would not infer from that that he had fortified himself with stones from the Corporation Buildings?—No.

11300. You were asked why you only inspected two balconies that night. When you patrolled and walked round them?—Yes, the two highest.

11301. Did you hear the police state they did not go to the top balcony at all?—Yes.

11302. So that if you made a mistake in not going to the top balcony you erred in the company of the police?—Yes.

11303. Now, this man, Courtenay—you were asked in cross-examination about him, and you stated that his father told you he had been arrested when he was going home from his work?—Yes.

11304. Any time you heard noises in the street did you go out or about?—I did not. I remained in the office.

11305. If that noise had been taking place in the Corporation Square you would have gone out?—I would.

11306. Is your business confined to Corporation Place?—Yes.

11307. And not to Corporation Street?—No, sir, only Foley Street.

11308. Now, with regard to holes that were seen in the window, you were asked were they small holes, and I think you said when you were asked why you concluded they were broken by bats, that the tenants told you so?—Yes.

11309. And that was your reason to state so?—Yes.

11310. Did you ever see slings used in that place?—No.

11311. Have you ever known a window to be broken by slings in Corporation Buildings?—No.

11312. This archway, about which Inspector Purcell spoke as having been shown to him by Hopper—is the archway at the back of Foley Street—is it under a house which is actually in Foley Street?—Yes.

11313. That is not only the breadth of Corporation Square, but also of the houses on the south side, and the yard on the south side intervened, or was the distance equivalent to that before you reached the archway?—Yes.

11314. There is a building or low passage at the corner leading out to the yard?—Yes, the street.

11315. And these steps are narrower than the street?—Yes.

11316. Would it be possible to conduct a fusillade—a heavy fusillade—of stones from that

arch over to the balconies on the North side!—It would be very far from the balcony.

11317. As a matter of fact, when you swept up on the Sunday morning, did you find any missiles which looked as if they had been thrown at that place?—Not at the arch.

11318. You were pressed a good deal about whether you believed stones or things came from the balconies and were thrown at the police. You refused to say you knew or were certain they came from the balconies, because you did not see them?—I did not see them.

11319. Is it possible they could have come?—They could have come without my seeing them.

11320. Now with regard to the prisoners who were passing by with the police, you said you saw no missiles thrown at them, and that if they were thrown they would have been just as likely to hit the passers as the police?—They would.

11321. One end of these balconies is over the street?—Yes.

11322. And if you were in your office, and people were on the end of the balcony overlooking the street heaving down things on the police outside, could anyone see it?—You could not see it from the Rent Office.

11323. You were asked about Constable Ward, and with reference to things, it was stated, that were thrown at him. You state that you did not hear any missiles thrown?—Yes.

11324. At the time corresponding to that?—Yes.

11325. If the constable had hurried past, and things were hurled at him, would there have been a continuous disturbance?—There would.

11326. You were asked about Sergeant Wolfe's account of the bombardment he received before he came into the office. Are you clear there was no throwing of any missiles at Sergeant Wolfe before he came in the first time?—I did not say so.

11327. As far as you know, were things quieting down when he came into the buildings on the Saturday afternoon?—Yes.

11328. Was it to take refuge he came in at that time, or was it for the purpose of attacking the place?

Mr. Powell.—Really I must object to this.

11329. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Was it to take refuge he came in?—No. It seems he wanted to effect the arrest of people.

11330. Mr. RICE.—The first thing you noticed was the broken window?—Yes.

11331. And the attempt by the people to heat yourself?—Yes.

11332. Now you said you were attacked from the gate yourself?—Yes.

11333. What were you doing?—Trying to get out.

11334. Had you actually come away out and were going towards the gate?—I had got to the arch—that is, the half-way.

11335. Were you going to go away that time?—Yes.

11336. What was your reason in going away then?—To go to the Superintendent to see if he

would get a letter to Store Street Station to have the police removed.

11337. You wanted to—? The police removed?—Yes.

11338. Why did you want the police removed?—Because the people were terrified at the presence of the police.

11339. Can you see any reason for the police or the necessity for the police remaining in the place at that time?—I don't think there was.

11340. Have you any ill feeling against the police?—None whatever.

11341. Are you good friends with them?—Yes, and they with me.

11342. Have you always given them every assistance?—Yes.

11343. As a matter of fact, have you obtained help from them from time to time in maintaining order in this place?—Yes.

11344. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—On the Saturday night the only breakage that occurred, as I understand, under your observation, was in Mrs. Fennelly's room?—There were two panes of glass broken in Mrs. Fennelly's room.

11345. That was all that was immediately near you?—That was nearest to the office. There was another one—2a in the same hall.

11346. These were the only breakages that night?—Were there any breakages in the office you were in?—No, sir.

11347. Not on Saturday night?—No.

11348. You departed before Sergeant Haugh came on the scene?—I don't know Sergeant Haugh.

11349. You did not see him at all on the Sunday?—No.

11350. Mr. BROWN, x.c.—What are your ordinary hours of duty?—On Monday, 8 a.m. to 1 p.m., 6 p.m. till 10 p.m.

11351. Is that every day in the week?—No, sir. All day off on Wednesday; Saturday, 8 a.m. to 1 p.m., and 6 p.m. till 11 at night.

11352. So that you would have gone home in the ordinary way at eleven on the Saturday night?—Yes.

11353. You told us you heard three crashes in the street that night. At the time did you hear any other noises—any shouts?—No, sir.

11354. Only those three crashes?—No, sir.

11355. And then there was perfect silence?—Yes, and then another crash would come.

11356. Except those three crashes did you hear any other noise—any unusual noise?—No, only the ruffle of feet outside.

11357. At any time during the Saturday and the Saturday night and the Sunday morning that you were there—was there any period all that time that the Corporation Buildings were not in their perfect, usual condition?—It was just the same.

11358. The same as any other night?—Just the same.

11359. Did you go to sleep that night?—No.

11360. Are you sure?—Certain.

The Commission then adjourned on Monday morning at 11 o'clock.

ELEVENTH PUBLIC SITTING.—MONDAY, JANUARY, 19TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DEAN HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LEONARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Mr DANIEL K. O'SULLIVAN, examined by Mr. BROWN, K.C.

11361. Mr. O'Sullivan, where do you reside?—89 Emmet Road, sir.

11362 Is that at Inchicore?—Yes.

11363. Have you any property in that neighbourhood?—Yes; besides seven cottages, I have some house property.

11364. Would you confine yourself to the property that you say was damaged?—Yes.

11365. Where is that situated?—It might help the Inquiry if I hand you a little sketch I have got. (Sketch handed to Mr. Brown and to Mr. Powell, K.C.)

11366. I see you have cottages marked in a lane called Murray's Lane?—Yes, exactly.

11367. And that runs into Emmet Road?—Yes.

11368. Well, now, on the 31st August you complain that injury was done to your property and to yourself?—Yes.

11369. Would you just tell us in your own words what you yourself saw?—Immediately after the event occurred I went into my house and took complete notes of what happened, and sent copies to the Commissioner, and I have the original notes here and I shall read them out.

11370. You might refresh your memory from them at any rate, and if Mr. Powell does not object to your reading them, I don't. Where were you?—On the sketch map you will see my garden marked "A"—there are two gardens—the one most remote from Emmet Road. I sat on the wall of the garden marked "A."

11371. Had there been any disturbance going on before you went on to the wall?—I was in my garden when I heard a disturbance or great commotion in the lane.

11372. What time was this?—About 8.45 as far as I can recollect. I have got the time in my notes, but I cannot locate it just now.

11373. Were you in your house when you heard the commotion?—No, in my garden.

11374. Where did the disturbance appear to be?—I have no doubt it originated in Emmet Road, because I knew there was a meeting on there. I was in my own garden so that I should be as far away from them as possible. I rather anticipated that there would be a disturbance and baton charges.

11375. Will you confine yourself to what you saw?—When I heard the disturbance and people running down the lane, as I thought, I got on the wall. The lane was absolutely clear of people, but just facing me there is a little waste place on the other side.

11376. At the end of Richmond Cottages?—Yes; at the rear of Nos. 1 to 19 there is a vacant space, and as I got on the wall the police came round the corner at a very fast pace—about eight miles an hour.

11377. Which corner?—At the vacant place, and as they got to the corner, one of the police—the one next to me—smashed a window of my neighbour's cottage, No. 19.

11378. You mean in Richmond Cottages?—Yes, but not my property.

11379. That is the last house in the row of Richmond Cottages?—On the far side from my property. I was so astounded and stunned at such an act on the part of the police that as nearly as I recollect I protested vigorously, and said for heaven's sake not to destroy people's property.

11380. How many police were there?—Roughly, six to eight, possibly. They were really abreast of me before anything happened, so I made no attempt to take numbers.

11381. Were they stationary when you addressed them?—No, they were going at a trot, about eight miles an hour. They kept in a trot in measured time in close order.

11382. While the police were going at a trot one of them put his baton through the window?—Yes. I protested vigorously, but I was out of range, so I suppose—

11383. Don't suppose anything?—I protested vigorously, and my first cottage was a few yards from me separated by a small garden, No. 20, and when the police got up to it they sent their baton through the window.

11384. Of your cottage?—Of my first cottage. As they ran up through the lane the baton went flying through the window. As far as I can recollect it was the same man that hit the window each time.

11385. Did he hit each window?—I cannot say whether he hit all the windows. He hit different windows through the whole range of the street.

11385A. What occurred after that?—The police had barely got up to No. 19, which is half way up the lane, when the people rushed into the street from both sides.

11386. You mean the people from your cottages and Richmond Cottages?—Both sets of cottages are Richmond Cottages.

11387. It was out of Richmond Cottages the people rushed?—Yes.

11388. Into the lane?—Yes, and they peacefully filled it. The women and children appeared to be in a state of terror, and the men appeared to be furious. The son of the tenant in No. 20, a mechanical engineer named Reilly, and—

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object.

11389. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Perhaps it is better not to say what he said?—I have the signed statement from Mr. Reilly. I took the signed statement of all the cottagers for the purpose of evidence in Court. I cannot use it here as I cannot bring people here. I am only here on my behalf. The women and children said, "What are we to do; we are afraid of our life?" I said, "Have any of you lost your eyes from the glass that was broken?" and I said, "You had better get back to your cottages and stay there."

11390. Confine yourself to what you actually saw or said to the police?—Yes. That is all I

said to the police so far, but under a promise to the cottagers I wrote a complaint to the Commissioner. The cottagers told me all my windows were wrecked. I went straight to my own home and stayed at my front gate, and at a spot marked on my sketch with a round dot in Emmet Road, within about ten yards of my garden, 6 or 8 policemen stood in semi-circular form. With me was my next door neighbour talking to me.

11391. That is the gentleman living in No. 351—in Nos. 91 and 93. He owns the two houses.

11392. Very well; what occurred there?—I walked out to the body of police who stood quite close together in a semi-circle. The street was then absolutely free from disturbance at that time and probably for ten minutes previously.

11393. After you got up to the police what did you say?—I looked for a sergeant but could not see one at the moment, and I said to the first constable "I want to see the Inspector or Commissioner, who, I understand, is in the neighbourhood." He asked, "What do you want him for?" I said, "My property has been wrecked and I want to lodge a complaint against the police."

11394. What did he say?—"Are you not better go to Kilmainham and lodge it." Well, as a matter of fact, the street was so dangerous I did not want to go beyond the sight of my own door and the police certainly looked to be suffering from all the effects of intense excitement. Their eyes were all aglare with blood and I did not care to pass them beyond sight of my own door. The constable said, "If you don't go to Kilmainham you had better go up the street towards Emmet Hall and find the Inspector." I said, "Won't you find him?" and they said "No."

11395. What did you do after that?—I did nothing, but one of the constables—I believe it was 37 A—remarked apologetically and he was very sorry for the injury I sustained, but that the police were subject to great provocation. Addressing the police, and in view of their condition, I was most careful not to make any observation that would excite them. I said, "I quite agree with you," and if I were so my oath I would state that I believe there are the words I used, "yes, I quite agree with you, and I am sorry for you, but for the credit of your uniform I regret that you could not exercise more self-restraint."

11396. Did the police say anything to you in reply to that?—No; but a constable—179 A—made one step towards me. We stood in a rug, and no one was more than two yards from another. He made a step towards me—a heavy powerful man—who struck me with all his force in the left jaw and sent me staggering as far as the left side of the table (*unhinging the table before which Counsel were sitting*) until my hat fell off. He took a step in pursuit of me, but I think he was called back. If I offered resistance I believed I would be arrested as a rioter. I went back to the front of my cottage and stopped there. My neighbour was there at the time I was assaulted and my children saw the policeman striking me.

11397. What was the name of your neighbour?—Hollowed.

11398. Was there a sergeant of police there?—I think I have observed that when I approached the police I could see no sergeant there, and at the moment I did not think he was there. I believe that behind this ring of police that I spoke of there was a number of constables with the sergeant looking up towards Emmet Hall.

11399. At this time the street was clear?—Yes; absolutely clear, except an occasional pedestrian who went up and down.

11400. How many police were there standing around when 179 A struck you as you say?—I should say 5, 6, or 8. I did not count them.

11401. Did he come out of the party?—Yes; he was facing me. Some of the police were around me and some at my elbow. He was within one pace of me, speaking roughly. He took a step towards me and used the impetus that the step gave him to strike me a stunning blow on the jaw.

11402. Were you able to identify any of the police who you say put their batons through the windows?—Absolutely none. My information was entirely what was told to me by my tenant's son.

11403. You yourself could not identify them?—No, but, of course, I would like to observe that there were 6 or 8 constables sent down that street and these should be identified by the man that sent them down and they should be brought here.

11404. What I want to know is, can you yourself identify them?—No, except Constable 179 A.

11405. As the constable who assaulted you?—Yes.

11406. Are you able to identify any of the others that were standing about the ring?—I believe 37 A was there also; but if I were on my oath I would not swear to it. I may observe, I knew all the police at Kilmainham by sight personally, and I never pass them without nodding.

11407. Did you know any of those by sight?—I did not take the trouble to look at them, because I was labouring under very much excitement, and my whole purpose was concentrated in lodging a complaint.

11408. Is that the whole of what occurred that day?—No. When I got back to my gate I waited, not knowing exactly what to do next, and while I was waiting a sergeant stepped from the ranks. I was standing on my gate, and he stood outside the gate.

11409. In the street?—Practically in the street. I stood partly on the gate and partly on the step. I was standing talking to my children. The sergeant stepped from the ranks, and came two or three yards towards me, and hesitated. I called out, "Sergeant, do you want me?" He did not answer, and I repeated the question—"Sergeant, do you want me?" and then he walked towards me. I then recognised him as one of the sergeants at Kilmainham Barracks. I didn't know his number at the time, but I took it down as he came down to me.

11410. You took a note of the number as the sergeant approached you?—Yes, so that I should make no mistake about it afterwards. I said to the sergeant, "What do you want with me?"

11411. What was the sergeant's number?—I believe 36 A, but I put it in my report to the Commissioner.

11412. What was his name, do you know?—I don't know.

11413. Mr. Powell, &c.—Sergeant Egan is the name, sir.

11414. I said "What do you want with me?" He hesitated for a moment. Of course, he was in an awkward position. He said "I am awfully sorry. I did not see you come up to the police, if I did, you would not be molested." "You did not see it," I said. "No," he said; "I saw nothing happen." "Then," I said, "I don't see what you can do for me." I took down his number, and I think we decreased the number of the constable that broke my window. He was

under the impression that I identified the constable as 88 A, but I did not, because I withheld the tenant's name that gave me the information. I left him under the impression that I identified the constable, but I did not identify him. I was simply giving him the information from what my tenants told me.

11414. Did you tell the sergeant the number of any of the police as breaking the windows?—I gave him No. 88 A. While doing so I was making a note, and I think I repeated the number twice. There was not more than two minutes' conversation altogether. He said, "That is not the number you gave me first." It is just possible that when taking down the number I might have called out 28 or some other 8. I said, "If I have given a wrong number, which I don't admit, you must understand that 88 is the man that broke my windows." The sergeant gave me to understand that he would contradict my statement.

11415. Had you recognised 88 A?—No. I only gave 88 A from the statement of my tenant, but not from my personal knowledge.

11416. Is that all that took place between you and the sergeant?—That is the whole, sir.

11417. And that is the entire matter?—Yes. Perhaps I may add that that evening I was not well enough—expecting to have lock-jaw, and could hardly swallow food—I sent one of my boys to count the breakages.

11418. Did you yourself see the breakages afterwards?—Yes, but not that day. I sent a full list of the panes of glass broken to the Commissioner.

11419. How many cottages had windows broken?—Every cottage on my side and on the other side, and in some of the windows—each window had four panes—the whole of the panes were broken.

11420. All four panes?—Yes. That happened I think where the tops were shut down, and a single blow struck two panes. The whole four panes were broken in one case, and in some three, and in others two panes. Fifteen panes in all in my cottages were broken, and on the other side over 20. Of course, I have no evidence as to who broke them.

11421. Can you say from your own observation whether any of the cottage windows had been broken before this?—Yes. I think I put it in my report. I think I said—"I desire to modify my report by stating that of the 17 panes mentioned in my complaint, one was cracked, and one broken some days previously." The cottagers broke a pane previously, and they promised to put it in, and I was under the impression they had done so.

11422. That reduces the number broken from 17 to 15?—Exactly.

11423. Have you anything else to add?—Not a word more, sir.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, *q.c.*

11424. What position do you hold—you are, I think, in the Excise?—In the Excise and Customs, and I am a Pensions Officer in the city at present.

11425. I think you frequently have to make complaints about stone-throwing in that locality to the police yourself?—Not frequently.

11426. Often?—Not often; so.

11427. Sometimes?—Yes.

11428. The complaint generally takes the form that somebody has been throwing stones?—Quite so.

11429. At your tenants' house?—No.

11430. At whom?—I beg your pardon. I'll modify that. I mentioned in my complaint that one of the 17 panes was broken, and my tenant said it was broken by some boys when she was out.

11431. I am not speaking of anything that occurred on the 31st August?—This did not occur on the 31st August.

11432. How often did you complain to the police about the windows of these cottages being broken?—Never once.

11433. Are you sure about that?—Absolutely. I will take my oath if you like.

11434. You are saying that up to this 31st August you never made any complaint about people breaking windows in your cottages?—Absolutely so. I have got some house property, and I complained about breaking in my house.

11435. I thought that these cottages were your house property?—No. You have not been properly instructed.

11436. You will find I have. Are not these cottages, the windows of which are broken, in the occupation of your tenants?—Not all.

11437. Some of them?—Yes.

11438. Is not that your house property?—It is my cottage property.

11439. You draw a distinction between "cottage" and "house" property?—Yes. I think it better for the sake of clearness to the Court.

11440. You will allow me to call them your house property?—Yes; as long as you distinguish between house and cottage property, because I will tell you candidly I had considerable breakages in one house.

11441. Where is that?—In the terrace next door to one of my own houses. It was empty about six years ago for six months, and a lot of youngsters, from 5 to 10 years of age, I think, broke about 80 panes of glass, and I complained to the police.

11442. So this is a stone-throwing locality?—I don't agree with that at all.

11443. Now, I want to ask you, first, about the conversation you had with Sergeant Egan?—Yes, sir.

11444. Did you give Sergeant Egan on that occasion, on the 31st August, the name of the constable that you alleged broke the windows?—I don't know his name now.

11445. The number?—Yes.

11446. Will you tell the Court what was the first number that you gave to Sergeant Egan of the man that you said broke the windows?—I told the Court exactly what I said, and the contradiction from the sergeant.

11447. Never mind the contradiction. Will you answer the question?—I told him it was 88 A. When I was talking to him I was taking down No. 28 already, and it is remotely possible that I might have used the number 28 A or 48 A. You may take it that is my final observation on the matter.

11448. I don't think it is?—You won't get anything more.

11449. Nothing more?—Not as regards that.

11450. And there is no use in asking you anything further?—I will answer you, but we will see.

11451. What was the first number of a constable that you alleged to the sergeant broke your windows?—I have no number in my mind at the present moment, I never had but 88 A.

11452. And what did you tell the sergeant?—To the best of my belief I gave him the number in my mind.

11453. I don't want to know what was in your mind. What number was it you gave him with your tongue?—88 A, as far as I believe, and I have qualified that. I cannot qualify it further.

11454. I don't want you to qualify anything. I only want to get the facts from you?—You have got them, I assure you.

11455. Did he ask you, when you said it was 88 A, if you saw yourself the glass being broken in the cottages—did he ask you that question?—He might have done.

11456. Did you say to that that you did not, but that you heard it was the police broke it?—I cannot make the slightest modification of the statement I made to the Commissioner.

11457. I want to treat you with perfect fairness, but if you don't answer my questions on cross-examination it will be my painful duty to ask the Commissioners to disregard your evidence. I give you that warning. I ask you this question—when the sergeant asked, after you said it was 88 A that did the damage, did you yourself see the glass broken that you said you did not see it yourself, but that you heard it from the people in the cottage that it was the police that broke the glass?—Absolutely no. It is an absolute falsehood, and I protest against that statement.

11458. Against my question to you?—No, against the sergeant's statement.

11459. You will protest for a long time. That did not happen?—Absolutely no.

11460. Then I take it, as you deny that so vehemently, you saw the policeman breaking your windows?—Yes, 3 or 4 or 8 windows approximately.

11461. You were looking on?—Yes.

11462. You saw the whole thing?—Excuse me. I saw 5 or 6 or perhaps 9 panes broken. I saw 15 afterwards broken, so I did not see the whole thing.

11463. So that some were broken when you were not looking?—Quite so. The Commissioner has the facts of these breakages.

11464. Did you ever say it was No 38 A broke the windows?—I think I have told you what I have said, and I will repeat it.

11465. The question I asked can be answered "Yes" or "No." Did you ever say it was 28 A?—I don't believe I did, but as I have told you. I repeat the observations I have made.

11466. I ask you this question for the last time: Did you at any time tell the police that it was 28 A?—I will say "Yes" and "No" with a qualification, and my qualification is this. I will repeat what I have already said—when 28 A faced me, I said, "What do you want with me?" He said, "I want to tell you I am awfully sorry that I did not see you when you spoke to the police. If I had nothing would have happened." I said, "If you have not seen it, what can you do?" and I remember now that he said, "Do you wish to lodge a complaint with me?" "No, certainly not," I said. "I will lodge it with the Commissioner, Sergeant 26 B.

Mr HENRY, x.c.—26 A.

11467. Did 26 A ask you if you wished to lodge a complaint with him?—Yes, but I refused to lodge a complaint with him. While talking to him I was taking down his number, 26 A, and as I said it is remotely possible in taking that down I might have used the word "28 A" momentarily. That is my answer.

11468. Then did you use 28 A?—I don't believe I did. I would not contradict the sergeant if he said I did, but I would if he did not say I qualified it immediately. I might have said 28 A, as you used B instead of A this moment.

11469. Is this your evidence, that you say you might have said 28 A and then said 88 A with modification?—I had no number in my mind but 88 A, but in taking down 26 A I might have said 28 A instead of 88 A. If 26 A says I made that observation, I will not contradict him, but I will if he does not say I modified it immediately.

11469A. You finally settled down on 88 A?—I always absolutely fixed on it from the first.

11469B. And what you saw done by any policeman was done by 88 A?—As far as I know I saw a constable breaking 5 or 6 panes of glass. The tenants called out that it was 88 A that was smashing the windows.

11470. You did not identify the policeman at all?—No.

11471. It was your tenants told you?—Exactly so, but as I have already said, there was a squad of police there, and they should be all here, and it should be possible to say whether they broke the window or not.

11472. Do you remember Inspector Wilkinson coming to you?—Yes. I found him very courteous and kind.

11473. Did he tell you that if you had any complaint to make in reference to misconduct of police on that day that the Chief Commissioner was quite willing to investigate it?—He did, decidedly.

11474. And did you tell him that you were very excited yourself on that occasion, and that you would rather let the matter drop?—I will tell you exactly what I told him.

11475. Did you tell him that?—Not by a long way in those words.

11476. Give us your own evidence?—The Inspector came twice, and he told me that the Commissioner or himself had put the constables to a severe cross-examination, and that they denied the breakage of the glass or the assault on my person. I said, recognising the difficulty of the police during the riots under these circumstances, there is no good in my going to Court. I could not swear against 8 policemen even if I had one of my neighbours and my own children to corroborate me, and I will take no action for the present, but I said I have been humiliated, and my property wrecked, and in no circumstances can I let the matter rest ultimately where it is.

11477. You were offered an opportunity of putting your grievances before the very gentleman that you asked for on that evening?—I was.

11478. And you declined?—Pardon me.

11479. Well, I understand from your evidence that you did?—Have you a copy of my report?

11480. After you sent him the copy of the report you were offered an investigation before him—were you?—I believe I was, and I refused to be a party to a Star Court inquiry—an inquiry of that kind.

11481. Didn't you, in the first instance, ask for that inquiry yourself?—I did, decidedly.

11482. And when you were told you could have it, you would not have it?—When 8 constables would swear my statements were untrue why should I attend? It would be foolish of me to attend.

11483. Was it because you knew that the constables were going to deny your statements that you refused to prosecute them before Commissioner?—Absolutely. I was not going to stand before the Commissioner to charge 8 men who would give a blank denial to my complaint.

11484. Now, did you tell the Inspector that you had not seen this damage done yourself, but that what you knew about it you had heard from your tenants?—I have already repeated 20 times that I said nothing of the kind.

11485. Were you excited that day?—I am afraid I was. That is to say I was in my garden quietly and was not excited until I saw the windows being broken by the police without prevention.

11486. There was nothing to excite you until you saw your property taken by the police?—Absolutely nothing.

11487. Is this lane in which your cottages are situated known as Murray's Lane?—Yes, and all the cottages go by the name of Richmond Cottages—those on the left, going down, Nos. 1 to 19, and my cottages, Nos. 20 to 26.

11488. And am I right in saying that Emmet Hall—you know Emmet Hall?—Yes.

11489. It is right opposite at the head of the lane?—Yes, at the other side of the street.

11490. Had you seen, before you were in the garden, what was going on opposite to Emmet Hall?—No, sir.

11491. You knew nothing about it?—I did know a good deal about it, but if I repeat it, it will only be hearsay evidence. I will repeat it if you like, but I think it would be better not to press it.

11492. I am glad to know that you don't approve of hearsay evidence?—Exactly, sir.

11493. Did you see a crowd of about 400 men outside Emmet Hall that afternoon?—I was not outside my garden.

11494. Your house faces Emmet Road?—Yes.

11495. And is not Emmet Road within 40 yards of it?—It is 60 yards away, round a slight bend. It is not in sight of my windows, but it is of my front gate.

11496. And do I gather that you could not see a crowd of 400 people outside Emmet Hall?—That map I have given you is pretty accurate.

11497. Never mind the map. Am I right in saying that you could not see a crowd of 400 outside Emmet Hall from your windows?—I could not see within 50 yards of it.

11498. That is not an answer?—If I could not see within 50 yards of it I could not see the whole way.

11499. What area would be covered by a crowd of 400?—I did not see a living soul except people passing by and down.

11500. May I take it that you did not see a living soul on Emmet Road before the injury to your cottage?—Except people passing up and down in the ordinary course on Sunday.

11501. A peaceable, orderly crowd?—I won't say that. There was rioting in the street. I saw crowds passing up and down my gate.

11502. The people you did see were all peaceable people?—As far as I could see, yes.

11503. And except from hearsay evidence, which you don't wish to give, you didn't know that there was no rioting going on in that place?—You may take it absolutely that I knew there was rioting going on, but I knew it by hearsay evidence only.

11504. You didn't hear any of it?—I said I heard a tremendous commotion or hub-bub while in my garden, and people ran down the lane. After 5 or 10 minutes I got on my wall, and saw what I have described.

11505. While the terrible hub-bub was going on, were you not in your house?—No, I was in my garden.

11506. What time did you go down to your garden?—I didn't take a note. It might be half an hour or an hour before.

11507. I am anxious to know that?—I wish I could help you, but I cannot.

11508. How long were you there when this commotion that you speak of took place?—I might be there half an hour or an hour—even more than an hour.

11509. You won't go nearer to it than that?—I cannot.

11510. What were you doing in the garden?—I have got flowers and fruit and poultry, and I use my garden as a hobby.

11511. You were, of course, quite anxious about what was going on in the road?—I was not anxious, because I may tell you I prohibited my children going outside the gate that day on account of hearsay evidence which I don't wish to repeat.

11512. The question is to fix the time that you got to your garden?—I cannot do it.

11513. Is not the garden bounded with a high wall and glass on top of it?—Yes, and barbed wire.

11514. What is the height of the wall?—The wall commences at the end of my cottage.

11515. The wall that abuts the lane?—About 20 yards long, and 8 or 10 feet high inside and 7 feet on the outside, roughly.

11516. And it was in this garden you saw the attack on the cottages?—On the top of the wall.

11517. On the top of the barbed wire?—No. The glass is not firmly put on, and it is easy to sit on the wall, which is about two feet thick at least.

11518. You went down there to attend to your garden and your flowers and poultry?—Quite so.

11519. And for some reason or other you got up an 8 feet wall that was covered with glass and over which there were strands of barbed wire?—No, only one strand.

11520. A wall 8 feet high, glass on the top to prevent trespassers coming into the garden, and on top of that a strand of barbed wire?—Yes, and boards extending two feet above that.

11521. And you sat on the wall?—Yes. The glass was probably removed from where I sat.

11522. I suggest that if you sat on the broken glass you would remember it?—The wall was so wide I could sit on it without sitting on the glass.

11523. You had to carefully select the spot?—Decidedly.

11524. And you don't often do that when you are out looking after the flowers?—I frequently get up at that particular spot and look over the wall, because there are steps or a resting place for my feet inside.

11525. Is it an ordinary step, that you take when you go out to see your garden to get up on this wall?—The face of the wall inside is broken and there are any amount of steps to climb.

11526. Do you often get up on this wall?—Yes. I look over without any difficulty.

11527. When you got up on the wall this peaceable Sunday did any noise in the lane attract your attention?—There was a great commotion.

11528. In the lane?—Yes, in the road, but on a Sunday afternoon with trams running and people coming and going to Church, there is always commotion on the main road.

11529. Talking about the noise of trams, don't you know that all the trams were smashed to smithereens?—I believe that is so.

11530. At any rate you got up on this high wall when you heard the commotion in the lane?—Yes. Perhaps I may tell you you will see two places on the map—

11531. I am not looking at the map?—It might have taken me two minutes from the time I decided to get on the wall until I got on it.

11532. You got up on account of the commotion?—Exactly so.

11533. Was the commotion caused by the rush of rioters down your lane?—I think it is very probable, but I don't know. I have no doubt whatever it was.

11534. And do you know this, that actually at the top of your lane—that is the lane down past Richmond Cottages—there were heaps of stones and lots of concrete but for the purpose of stoning the police?—Now, candidly I don't believe that for a moment, and I will tell you why.

I did not ask you why!

11535. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You saw no such thing?—There were stones and concrete there for months before because there was work going on. Cross-examination by Mr. Powell, K.C., resumed.

11536. There were stones there?—Yes; but not brought there for the purpose of stoning the police.

11537. You saw them there?—Yes; for weeks and weeks before.

11538. Have you any doubt that they were stirred by the crowd of rioters to attack the police?—I think it is most probable they were.

11539. And don't you know that at that particular time the soldiers were called out to protect the police?—I believe that is so. I heard so.

11540. Just about this time when all this terrible work as I suggest was going on, there was a rub down that lane that you heard inside in the garden?—Yes.

11541. Did you hear any stones rattling up the lane from the direction of the crowd that had run down the lane?—Well, now, it would be utterly impossible for stones to be thrown from the lane at the police, and I have not the slightest hesitation in saying that they were not thrown, because it would be impossible to stone the police there. I would like to explain why it would be impossible.

11542. I don't want the explanation. But, at any rate, you deny that any crowd in Murray's Lane stoned the police?—Now, sir, I have said what I said.

11543. I know that?—What I said was that when I got on the wall it was absolutely clear of people, and I will say further that the people could not stone the police from Murray's Lane, because my cottages are 40 or 50 yards away from Emmet Hall, roughly, and up a stiff incline, and the crowd could not practically stone the police—except a very strong man—at Emmet Road, and in a lane only ten feet wide they would not attempt to stand and face the police.

11544. Are you done?—Yes, sir.

11545. Will you deny to the Commissioners that in that lane the rioters stoned the police?—I don't believe for one moment that there was a stone thrown from any part of Murray's Lane. It might be within ten yards of the top, assuming there were any stones.

11546. Didn't you see the stones?—They were on the street.

11547. Have you any doubt that the stones at the top of the lane were used against the police?—I believe they were.

11548. Have you any doubt that the people who threw these stones from the top of the lane were pursued down the lane by the police?—I believe they were.

11549. Have you any doubt that that crowd in Murray's Lane stoned the police?—I sat on my wall for five minutes after the police left and I am absolutely certain that there was no interference with the police while I was on the wall.

11550. When were you on the wall?—When the police started up the lane, and when there was no one else in sight.

11551. Where were the police when you first saw them—were they coming up the lane, back towards the street?

11552. Were they going down the lane?—No.

11553. They were not going up and down the lane?—No.

11554. What were they doing?—I think I explained that there is a vacant spot at the rear of the cottages Nos. 1-19 and that probably—

11555. I don't want any probabilities. I want to know what you saw. When you first saw them where were the police?—In the rear of No. 19, in a vacant space.

11556. Have you any doubt that they were after dispersing a mob down Murray's Lane?—5 minutes before, or probably 3 minutes.

11557. Did you see the police pursuing the mob?—There was not a living soul in sight but the police.

11558. Did you see the police pursuing rioters down your lane?—No.

11559. And where were you that time?—In my garden.

11560. So that it was after you heard the charge down the lane, which you now know was the police charging the rioters, that you got up on your wall?—Decidedly. I have no doubt that they pursued rioters. I have said that in my report to the Commissioner.

11561. Therefore, when you got up on the wall, the police were coming back?—Yes.

11562. From their charge?—I assumed it was a charge. I have no doubt it was.

11563. Do you believe that these police when they were coming back were not stoned by the mob that they had driven down to the end of the lane?—Unless I stoned them myself there was not a single soul there to stone them.

11564. Where were the rioters? They escaped right into the meadows from my garden, and they were very glad to get there.

11565. Why?—Because I took it that the police would hate them or arrest them—either of the two.

11566. Would you blame the police for that?—No; I don't think I would.

11567. But you say that after that charge down there, they didn't turn back and stone the police?—I have told you what I saw.

11568. Did you see any of the rioters?—Yes; I saw one of them.

11569. Where was he?—Perhaps, I can show by the map—

11570. Oh, I will follow you without the map. How far was he from the nearest police coming back up the lane?—I saw that man about two minutes before I saw any policeman, get over the far wall to the meadows, and about fifty yards from where I saw the police.

11571. And where were the police at that time?—I don't know.

11572. You didn't see the police at that time?—I was in my own garden surrounded by a ten-foot wall, and the man got over the wall just his height, and I saw him getting over.

11573. You were in this position, that you were on top of this eight-foot wall, looking down on the lane underneath you?—Yes.

11574. And you could see everything that the police did?—Yes; from the time I got on the wall.

11575. Is that before the windows were destroyed?—It was in my mind before all the windows were destroyed.

11576. But I thought you told me that when you got up on the wall, the police were down to No. 19, and, therefore, they must have passed by you when they came up?—Yes.

11577. Therefore, you saw them before they reached any house?—Yes.

11578. And, therefore, you must have seen every thing they did as they passed?—Yes.

11579. You saw them approaching the houses?—Yes.

11580. And was it not the first case you made that it was one man that did all the damage?—I will refresh my memory, and I think it is very probable that it was.

11581. But did you see that man doing all the damage?—I have explained all that I saw him doing. I saw him breaking every window almost in the cottage, and these were fifteen panes of glass broken.

11582. Did you see any other police doing any damage?—I saw another break another pane of glass opposite to me—as nearly close to me as you are.

11583. And that is a second policeman. Did you see any other policeman doing damage?—I don't think so. I think it would be one man broke all the glass—five or six I saw, but there were forty or fifty broken altogether. I only saw five, six or eight panes broken, but I didn't keep count.

11584. Would it be true to say that much of the damage on that occasion was done by an R.I.C. man?—I think it would be very probable.

11585. Did you see any R.I.C. men breaking windows?—I can't tell you.

11586. Will you mind telling whether you saw it or not?—It was a member of the Royal Irish Constabulary that broke the first pane of glass.

11587. And did you see any other R.I.C.?—To the best of my recollection it was the one man, 188A, that broke the other panes of glass.

11588. Did you afterwards, in writing to the Chief Commissioner, say that you were informed that much of the damage was done by the R.I.C. men as they rushed down the street?—Yes, and I sent in a signed statement by all the cottagers that witnessed the damage.

11589. But you only saw one R.I.C. man doing damage?—I admit that the police got great provocation.

11590. When Mr. Wilkinson asked you to show the blow that you said you got, did Mr. Wilkinson remark that you hadn't a single mark on your face two days afterwards?—I hadn't the mark, but I had a swelling which was raw and sore.

11591. Had you the swelling on Wednesday?—Well, it was not swollen, but it was very sore.

11592. You say that a policeman struck you a full blow with his fist on the jaw?—Yes, when I was approaching him with a view of lodging complaints on somebody.

11593. Quite so, and they said that you ought to lodge them at Kilmainham?—Yes.

11594. Or that you should go over to the Commissioner of Police?—Yes, and I said that to no mind they discredited their uniform.

11595. And out stepped one and hit you a full blow on the jaw?—Yes.

11596. And that was on Sunday. And on Wednesday was there a single scratch or mark on you—on that right?—I never said I was scratched.

11597. On the Wednesday had you a single scratch or bruise or mark on you—on anything that any human being could see?—I cannot tell you how long the pain remained.

11598. I didn't ask you about the pain—I didn't submit my jaw to examination, as far as I know to Inspector Wilkinson.

11599. Do I understand from your answer that you didn't know whether on Wednesday you had any mark or not?—No, I don't.

11600. And one question more and I will sit down—are you able to tell the Commissioners whether on Wednesday you had or had not a mark on your face?—There could be no mark except a slight bruise.

11601. Was there a slight bruise?—I cannot tell you. I can only tell you that it was intensely sore, and it was sore for weeks afterwards.

11602. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You have told Mr. Powell that you refused to go before the Chief Commissioner because you knew that eight policemen were going to contradict the statement that damage had been done by them to your property?—Yes, decidedly.

11603. How did you know that?—Well, the Inspector said to me he had subjected the police to a very close examination with a view of their being punished, and the police denied that they had broken any glass, and that 188A said that he was not in the street at all, and I thought then that it was waste of time to go into the matter.

SENCLAIR ROBINSON examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

11604. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Where do you live?

Mr. Robinson.—This is our witness, and he will be examined by us.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I thought he was coming here as one of the private witnesses.

11605. Mr. Robinson.—Mr. Robinson, you were in the vicinity of Corporation Buildings on Sunday, 31st of August?—Yes.

11606. About what time?—About four o'clock.

11607. Was there a large crowd in the street at that time?—Yes.

11608. And were there numbers of people in the buildings?—When I went there first there were policemen going up the street and they had a number of people before them. I followed them up as they went up Corporation Street. There are buildings there with a series of balconies, and from the ends of the balconies they were met with a fire of stones and missiles of all kinds.

11609. From the balconies?—Yes.

11610. That was about four o'clock?—Yes.

11611. And you saw the missiles being thrown from the balconies?—Yes.

11612. Were there many people on the balconies?—Yes.

11613. Was the fusillade of missiles that came from the balconies very persistent?—Yes.

11614. And you saw the missiles being thrown reach the street?—Yes.

Mr. ROO.—I think it would be better if my friend allowed the witness to tell his own story.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Yes; will you just not lead him, Mr. Atkinson.

11615. Mr. Atkinson.—Will you tell us what you also saw beyond what you have described?—I saw the police entering the gate.

11616. You saw the police entering the gate—what happened then?—There was another shower of missiles, and some from the street.

11617. And some from where else?—From the balconies inside—the street balcony on the south side. Big Sergeant Wolfe was taken in by someone who tipped him on the shoulder, and who was wearing a peaked cap. Whether it was that he wanted to shelter him I cannot tell you, but he followed him. I think the man was McDonnell.

11618. That was on the left-hand side of the gate as you enter?—Yes; the first door on the left-hand side.

11619. Did the police go in?—Yes, he was followed by a constable, and I think a plain-clothes man.

11620. Did you remark what the police did or tried to do?—I saw some of them sheltering in that balcony outside the office.

11621. Did you see anything that the police were trying to do?—I saw some police come up as if to go into some hall, or the stairs, I think.

11622 Did you remain any time after that?—
Yes.

11623. How long would you be there altogether?—
Up to five o'clock. I went down before that party
of police. When the police came out, the crowd ran
in different directions, and I went towards Talbot
Street.

11624. Did you follow down this party of police?—
No, they came after me, but I turned round to the
right in Talbot Street towards the Pillar, and I
wanted to see if anything would happen, and I saw
a stick being thrown at the sergeant.

11625. That was when coming back from the
buildings?—Yes.

11626. And these were persons under arrest?—
Yes; the crowd rushed from the buildings and in
different directions, some up towards the Diamond,
and some towards Talbot Street.

11627. During the time that the police were in the
buildings, was there a continual throwing of missiles
from the balconies?—Yes, and from the sheet
balcony especially. When the police appeared they
were hit with stones. A stone would hit a wall or
window, and if it didn't hit there, it would hit a
policeman. These were the only things to be hit.

11628. You told us when you left that Sergeant
Woulfe and his party left?—Yes; but I saw another
party afterwards coming up from Stone Street.

11629. Was that Sergeant Haugh's party?—I
could not tell you whose party it was.

11630. It was he, as a matter of fact. What
happened then?—They were met with a fire again.

11631. From the buildings?—Yes, from the
balconies.

11632. Was there severe firing?—Yes.

11633. Did the missiles that were thrown reach
the street?—They reached the police before they
reached the gate.

11634. Were the balconies fairly crowded?—Yes;
something the same as the crowd were so it before.

11635. And the same class of missiles?—Yes;
you pots and delfs; and I heard a loud report after
Sergeant Woulfe had just left, and I turned round
and I saw a large kind of white vessel broken in
pieces.

Mr. Atkinson.—That was the chamber pot.

11636. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—(to witness).—Just repeat
what you saw?—Just as Sergeant Woulfe had come
near the gate I thought I heard a loud report of
something breaking, and I looked to see what was
broken, and I saw a large piece of ware on the ground.

11637. Mr. Atkinson.—What did it look like?—
Like a chamber pot.

11638. And did you wait there any length of time
after the second party of police went out?—No, I
came away as they were about to leave.

11639. And did you watch or endeavour to see
what they were doing while they were in the buildings?—
I stood at a stable door right facing the gate.

11640. And I suppose you watched them while
they were in the buildings?—Yes. When one
appeared on the balcony on the ground floor I could
see them.

11641. When one appeared on the balcony on the
north side, what would be happening on the south
side?—He would be the object of severe firing.

11642. A kind of target?—Yes.

11643. And whenever a policeman appeared on
the balcony on the north side was he stoned by
missiles from the south side?—Yes, I saw them. It
was a crossfire.

11644. And from what you saw was there a grave
and serious condition of riot there?—Yes.

11645. And were the police in grave danger?—Yes,
and in fact the military should have been called out
and not the police.

11646. Mr. ROSE (cross-examined).—There was
grave danger?—Yes.

11647. And what brought you there?—I was out
for a walk and followed the police out of curiosity.

11648. And you were there in face of grave danger?
Why didn't you go away?—I was not a bit afraid.

11649. You say that there was danger there, and
you didn't go away because you were not afraid?—
Yes.

11650. Are you never afraid when there is danger
about?—Yes, sometimes.

11651. Are you braver than the police?—I don't
pretend to be.

11652. And why didn't you consult your safety
and get out of danger?—I knew I had a chance of
getting away.

11653. And that was why you stayed there?—I
wanted to see what was going on.

11654. How near were you to the balcony?—I
was at the opposite side of the road.

11655. And you could have been hit by some of
these missiles from the opposite side of the road?—
Yes.

11656. Where were you?—I was standing by a
stable gate.

11657. What did you say there was a chance of
getting?

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—A chance of getting away.

11658. Mr. ROSE.—Were there any police in the
street while you were standing at the stable door?—
There were some inside and some outside.

11659. And of course these police that were outside
were pelted as hard as the people in the balconies
could pelt them?—They were pelted as hard as they
could.

11660. And that is why you were standing outside
the stable door?—Yes.

11661. And you didn't think you ought to go
away?—No.

11662. Notwithstanding that there was a shower
of missiles at these police who were on the street in
front of you?—Yes; and when the police went
inside they fired at them from the south side.

11663. And you didn't go away although the
police who were in front of you were being stoned?—
No, I didn't go away.

11664. Now, what are you?—A merchant's son.

11665. Have you any other occupation than that?
—I work with my father in my father's business.

11666. Where is it?—In Chapel Street.

11667. What sort of merchant is he?—A con-
fectioner.

11668. And what brought you down to Talbot
Street and Corporation Street at this hour of the
day?—It was Sunday, and I was out for a walk.

11669. And do you go down there every Sunday?—
Well so, I vary a little.

11670. And you say when you first saw the police
some of them stood apparently outside the gate
apparently for some time?—No; some of them
didn't. They went into a narrow gate.

11671. You say that some of the police stood
outside the gates and they were being stoned?—
The gate is a narrow gate and they all could not
walk through it at first, and those that came first
could only go in first, and they were met with the
fire.

11672. And they were pelted whilst the others
were trying to get there?—Yes.

11673. Did they make any further attempt to
follow until the men in front were going in?—No.

11674. Did any of them go past the end of the
building?—I was behind them and I could not see
any of them.

11675. What were the police doing—were they
taking a walk like you?—No; they were dispersing
a crowd as far as I could see.

11676. Was anything thrown at the police that
time by the crowd?—Yes.

11677. And where were you?—Behind the crowd
following the police.

11678. So there was a crowd behind the police and before them?—Yes.

11679. Were the crowd behind pelting the police?—Not that I saw.

11680. And were the front ones firing at them—that is a Partisan Shot, do you know what it means?—No; I don't.

11681. And did the police not follow that crowd through the building?—They were met with a fire.

11682. And is it your evidence that the police were pursuing a crowd down this street—a crowd that was turning occasionally and pelting at them, and that they were met at the Corporation Buildings with a fire, and those that could not get inside the gates stood while they were pelted from the balconies, and the others got in—is that a true account?—When they appeared at the gate they were met with a fire.

11683. Do you say that they ceased to pursue the crowd once they crossed the Corporation balconies?—It was necessary to clear the balconies.

11684. Did they go one step beyond the Corporation balconies when they were pursuing that crowd?—They went up the north side and they just turned in on the gate then.

11685. Did one policeman go through the wicket of the Corporation Buildings?—Not that I saw, but they might have. I was a distance behind them.

11686. But you are professing to tell us everything that happened?—Everything that happened from the balconies.

11687. And you say that some of the policemen may have chased past the Corporation Buildings?—They may have.

11688. Would you say half of their number would have gone past the Corporation Buildings?—I would not say half of them. I don't know the number.

11689. And you professed to say that the police didn't go a step further beyond the Corporation Buildings?—When I came up they were going in by the gate.

11690. And didn't you tell the story of what happened the police before they came up?—Yes.

11691. And you say that when the police came to the balcony they were met with firing, and they stood in the street to get in? Was that long before you came up?—Well you could practically see it from Talbot Street.

11692. Was there quite a crowd between you and the police?—Not more than fifty.

11693. And you were at the back of it?—Not exactly at the back of it.

11694. But you were behind as many as were between you and the police? Did the crowd of which you formed part go absolutely on the back of the police?—About four or five yards off from them.

11695. So that any stones that were thrown at the police might have hit that crowd?—Yes.

11696. And you still say that they kept but four or five yards off from the police. How many police were there?—I cannot tell you.

11697. Were there 20?—No.

11698. Were there 5?—Oh, there were more than that.

11699. Were there 10?—About 10 or 12.

11700. Were there 12?—I cannot tell you so accurately as that. There might be eight of them and there might be twelve.

11701. Did you see any sergeant?—Yes; I saw the big sergeant.

11702. Do you know Sergeant Woulfe?—Oh, I often saw him in the street. He is pretty noticeable.

11703. Did you ever talk to him before that occasion?—Yes.

11704. How long had you known him before that occasion?—I cannot tell you.

11705. Was it a year?—Yes.

11705a. Does he know your father?—Yes.

11706. How long?—I cannot tell you.

11707. Does he come from the same part of the country?—No.

11708. Who asked you to give evidence in this business?—I volunteered.

11709. To whom?—To Inspector Purcell.

11710. Did you see Sergeant Woulfe about it?—No.

11711. Did you ever speak to him about it?—No.

11712. Did you ever speak to any policeman except Inspector Purcell about it?—No, but I may have told them I was coming here.

11713. And in giving a statement of your evidence you spoke to nobody beyond these transactions at all?—I just told some of them that I was coming to the inquiry.

11714. And have you been present at this inquiry for long?—Since Wednesday.

11715. Were you here every day since the Corporation case began?—Oh, no.

11716. Did you hear any of the evidence given about these transactions?—Yes.

11717. Very well, we will leave it. You said that when you were at this stable you saw a man come and tap Sergeant Woulfe?—Yes.

11718. Did you hear him saying "For God's sake come in"?—No; I could not.

11719. And where were you standing when you saw this thing occur?—I was at a place—I think it is Farrell is over the door—it is like a stable.

11720. You were standing at a stable, which, I presume, is opposite the gate?—Yes.

11721. And you were standing at the stable and you saw the sergeant. Was he standing long outside this door when this occurred?—Not very long.

11722. How long—five minutes?—Yes; about that. It might be five minutes.

11723. Might it be ten?—No.

11724. And it would be about five minutes?—Yes.

11725. And a man that came out to the door suddenly tipped him on the shoulder?—I cannot say whether he came out to the door. He had a peaked cap.

11726. And he tipped the sergeant?—Yes.

11727. And you don't know where he went to?—In the first door on the left-hand side.

11728. And the sergeant?—He went with him.

11729. Did anyone go in with the sergeant?—Yes; one policeman and one man in plain clothes went in with him.

11730. And at this time did you hear any glass breaking?—Yes.

11731. Did you see the window of the office or building into which the sergeant went broken?—Who broke it?—I don't know.

11732. Did you see a policeman kneeling up on the window sill, with his hand apparently inside the window?—No, I didn't.

11733. And at the time the two police went in there were a certain number of them standing about the gate?—Yes.

11734. Did they make a kind of ring about the gate?—No.

11735. Did they stand across the road or along the pathway?—They followed one another into the street gate.

11736. And did the whole ten of them stretch across the street and into the gate?—They came up and I don't know whether they formed a line from the gate.

11737. Was the nearest man more in the direction of Talbot Street than the other man?—He was directly behind him.

11738. And, therefore, when a man is going in the gate and another is directly behind him, they are both at right angles to the gate—is that so? Were not the two men that you saw entering the gate at right angles to the gate when this was taking place?—Yes.

11739. And all the policemen were waiting outside the place, and if that was the case, would they not stretch across the road?—There would not be such a number of them as that. I only saw three going in through the gate.

11740. And about the place?—I didn't notice the way they went in.

11741. And what happened?—I caught up these policemen who were outside the gate when the three men were going in.

11742. Were these the three last men?—Yes.

11743. And Sergeant Wolfe was in there?—Yes.

11744. And then you arrived as the three last men were going in through the gate?—Yes.

11745. You didn't see what the three last men did when they passed through the gate, or where they went to?—I saw the big sergeant.

11746. You say that you only arrived as the last three men turned in at the gate, and I want to know where the persons inside the gate went?—I saw where one of the three went.

11747. Who was he—the big sergeant?—I saw him going over to the first door.

11748. Did you see Wolfe from the moment that he passed the gate until he was tipped on the shoulder?—Yes.

11749. Did you see him continuously all the time?—Yes.

11750. And you are in a position to say that he didn't go into the office before that?—Yes.

11751. And you won't say whether any other man went into the office before that?—No.

11752. Will you say that no policeman broke the window of the office before that?—Not that I saw.

11753. And if another man gave evidence, and says that they did break it, will you say that it is untrue?—Not to the best of my knowledge.

11754. And you don't believe that a policeman would do anything of the sort?—Oh, indeed, I think they would.

Mr. Rice.—But they are very good-tempered fellows as a rule.

11755. Mr. Powell, &c.—Is that to the credit or discredit of the police?

Mr. Rice.—If there is anything unfair in it, I will discontinue it. Was this possible, that two or three men might have gone into that office, and might have been attacking the people inside, before you could see what had happened?—Yes.

11756. Did you hear McDonnell's evidence?—Part of it.

11757. Did you hear McDonnell say that the window was broken, and that Constable Power tried to batter him from the window, and he went to Wolfe to complain to him—did you hear that?—Yes.

11758. Do you think that that could have been the incident that you saw?—No.

11759. Why?—There was no policeman on the window ledge.

11760. And, assuming that he had got off at that time, would you undertake to say that at any time during the visit of the police, no police got on the window ledge?—Not that I saw.

11761. And a policeman could have got on the window without your seeing him?—Not very well.

11762. And the window was broken before you came up?—I cannot say that.

11763. Did you not say that you saw the window after being broken?—Yes.

11764. And when did you notice it broken?—After the sergeant walked in.

11765. And was the sergeant between you and it until he walked in?—No, he was facing the door, and not the window.

11766. But if the window is on the far side of the door, he would be between you and the window?—Yes.

11767. The sergeant was at the door?—Yes, but he was not between me and the window.

11768. And do you say that you kept observation of the window during the whole of this time?—Only that I observed the window after the sergeant walked in.

11769. And you observed it broken?—Yes.

11770. Did you see anybody break it?—No.

11771. And you saw it broken as you saw the sergeant walk in the door?—Yes.

11772. And was it not broken before you saw it?—It was broken.

11773. And was it not broken before Sergeant Wolfe walked in the door?—Yes, it must have been.

11774. You saw no policeman doing anything wrong on this occasion?—I didn't see any policeman doing anything except his duty.

11775. And you didn't see any policeman breaking any window?—No, I didn't.

11776. And I am sure you don't believe that any of them broke the window?—No.

11777. Did you see any policeman in the balconies?—Yes.

11778. Did you hear the noise of breaking glass whilst the police were in the balconies?—Yes. If every stone from the south side didn't have its bullet in the police, it either struck a window or the brick wall on the opposite side of the place.

11779. Did you see any policeman struck?—Yes; I saw one hit on the helmet.

11780. And did you see that man go into the first door of the south block and break up the helmet?—I can't tell you of particular things. There were people rushing into the buildings here and there.

11781. Did you see the rioters in the street throwing stones at the police in front of the gate in which you were standing?—I saw an odd one.

11782. And while you stayed there, were you in a very dangerous position?—I didn't mind it.

11783. And I suppose it was because you knew that Sergeant Wolfe was near that it would be all right?—No, there was more than Sergeant Wolfe there.

11784. You say that was about five o'clock. And did you stay in Corporation Street all that time?—No.

11785. How long did you stay in Corporation Street?—I cannot tell you.

11786. Did you stay twenty minutes?—I stayed while the party of police were in.

11787. And when they came out again and got outside the gate, you took different directions?—I went to Talbot Street.

11788. You didn't take different directions?—No.

11789. Only one?—Yes.

11790. You saw Sergeant Haugh's party coming up?—I saw another party of policemen.

11791. What time did they come up—were they long after Sergeant Wolfe's body?—Yes, a good while.

11792. Ten minutes?—Oh, yes.

11793. A quarter of an hour?—About a quarter of an hour.

11794. And did they come to the Buildings about a quarter of an hour after Sergeant Wolfe's party?—They walked up first in file—that is, in order.

11795. In single file, I suppose?—No, double.
 11796. That is two men abreast?—Yes.
 11797. Was that while the crowd and you were standing near?—I was standing over next the Welsh Chapel in Talbot Street.
 11798. And so you had left the first party?—Yes, I followed the second party up.
 11799. And the second time you went up with the police?—Yes.
 11800. And had Sergeant Woolfe's party left it at that time?—Yes.
 11801. And these police were met with a fusillade when they got to the Buildings?—I think they got some before they got to the Buildings.
 11802. You say that they got some before they got to the Buildings?—Yes.
 11803. Was that from the Buildings?—From the long balcony that would be in range of the police before they came up.
 11804. Were there any people in the street?—Yes.
 11805. Did they throw anything at the police? Some of them did, I am sure.
 11806. Did any of them retreat up the street as the police came up?—Yes.
 11807. And did any of them go up into Corporation Square?—None of them that I saw ran up, sir.
 11808. And did any of them turn in?—Yes, one or two, and the majority of them went up the street.
 11809. And the police may have hunted a good many of the people before you got to the corner of Talbot Street and Corporation Street?—Yes.
 11810. And these people could have got into Corporation Buildings without your knowledge?—Yes.
 11811. Now, you say you heard a loud report when Sergeant Woolfe's party was there of a large white vessel breaking—is that so?—Yes.
 11812. Where did that come from?—The opposite side.
 11813. From the south side?—Yes.
 11814. Did you see who threw it?—It was a man.
 11815. Did you notice anything particular about him?—When going up stairs, I noticed he had no boots on him.
 11816. I am trying to see if this is the same man—what did you see then—did you see him raise this vessel and throw it?—I didn't see him throwing it, I saw him running away after throwing it.
 11817. And you concluded it was he who threw it?—Yes.
 11818. Where did you see this article broken?—On the window-ledge—part of it was on the ledge.
 11819. Did it go in through the window?—I cannot say. I didn't see the thing flying.
 11820. Did you see broken pieces of it on the ground?—On the ledge.
 11821. Did you see any of the pieces on the ground?—No.
 11822. How much did you see on the ledge?—I saw a pretty large piece.
 11823. Was this the window of the office you refer to?—Yes.
 11824. Was this the window that had been broken before Sergeant Woolfe went into the office?—Yes.
 11825. That was the window that was broken before Sergeant Woolfe went into the office, therefore, this vessel could not have broken that window?—I could not tell you. I only saw a piece of it on the window-ledge.
 11826. Are you aware the police have stated here that that window was not broken until after that article was thrown, and that it was that article that broke it—did you hear that?—Yes.
 11827. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The police said it went through the window into the office.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—It might not have been the first article thrown?—They said it went through the window.
 Mr. RICE—The impression conveyed to me was, that the constable said the window was broken in the first place. However, it is not a matter of very great importance.
 Mr. POWELL, K.C.—It is an indefinite article, (laughter).
 11827. Mr. RICE (to witness).—Did you see anything in the man's hand after he ran away?—I did not.
 11828. You didn't see the handle in his hand?—No.
 11829. You say there was a cross-fire—you say that the police on the balcony at the north portion were stoned by the people on the south balcony, and that there was a cross-fire—what do you mean by a cross-fire?—When the police would appear on the north balcony, the people on the south balcony would fire stones at them, and when they appeared on the south balcony, the people on the north balcony would fire at them.
 11830. How many police were on the south balcony—did you see many of them?—No, I didn't.
 11831. How many were there?—I only saw one or two.
 11832. On the south balcony?—Yes.
 11833. Did you see people on the north side firing things at the police who were on the south balcony?—Yes.
 11834. Are you positively sure of that?—Yes.
 11835. I don't want there to be any mistake about this—do you tell the Commissioners that you saw the police on the north balcony pelted by people on the north balcony?—Yes; I saw the people firing missiles.
 11836. You saw two people on the north side fire at the police on the south balcony?—Yes.
 11837. Were they on the top balcony or on the balcony third from the top?—I could not say what balcony it was.
 11838. Or was it the bottom balcony?—I could not say.
 11839. Is your observation worth anything at all on this point. Can you give us an idea on which balcony the firing was on?—I didn't count the balconies.
 11840. But the policeman you saw was on a balcony?—Yes.
 11841. You are ready to affirm that?—Yes.
 11842. You are sure your observation on that matter is as accurate as your observation with regard to other matters?—Yes.
 11843. Are you sure your observation in that matter is as accurate as your observation of what happened to the police that day?—Yes.
 11844. Are you quite sure?—Yes.
 11845. Have you a picture of that policeman on the south balcony being pelted by people from the north balcony as clearly in your mind as the incident of Sergeant Woolfe being tipped on the shoulder going into the office?—Yes. There was not a large crowd.
 11846. Have you two pictures—the one as clearly in your memory and mind as the other?—Yes.
 11847. You have?—Yes.
 11848. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You distinctly recollect Sergeant Woolfe coming there?—Yes, sir.
 11849. Do you remember his going away?—Yes.
 11850. And do you distinctly recollect the next party—you didn't know the sergeant?—No.
 11851. Do you recollect him coming?—Yes.
 11852. Before the sergeant's second party came up did you see any constables on the balcony?—No, I don't think so, sir.
 11853. You don't think so?—No.

11854. On either side?—I think I saw one on the north side.

11855. Only one?—Yes.

11856. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Do you recollect what balcony he was on?—I could not say. I didn't take a note of numbers.

11857. Mr. Henry, K.C.—Was it after the second party came you saw the constables on the balcony?—Yes.

11858. And after the second party came you say a constable on the south side being pelted?—Yes. I think it was after the second party came; but I could not be sure.

Re-examined by Mr. Johnson.

11859. I think you said you went down Talbot Street with Sergeant Woulfe's party, and that the

second party was at Corporation Buildings when you went?—Yes.

11860. You were not there before they arrived?—Yes.

11861. They entered before you came there?—Yes.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I take it that it would be more convenient for Mr. Rice that the Corporation witnesses should proceed now than that I should deal with the Richmond Gate incident.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—It would be more convenient. There is a lady in Court—a Mrs. Timmons—who is anxious to be examined before the luncheon interval. We will take her evidence before lunch, so that she can get away.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Very well.

STEPHEN HOPPER, examined by Mr. Rice

11862. What is your name?—Stephen Hopper.

11863. What position do you hold at Corporation Buildings?—Auxiliary caretaker.

11864. You assist McDonald?—Yes, sir.

11865. And what are your hours, as a rule, there?—8 a.m. till 5.30.

11866. All in one spell?—Yes.

11867. And you get away then altogether?—Yes.

11868. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Every day?—No, from 8 until 1 on Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday.

11869. And the same on Sunday?—No, only at times.

11870. On Saturday, the 30th August, were you in the building from 12 noon to 9 p.m.?—Yes.

11871. And did you go away then for a time?—I did.

11872. And were you away until 10.30?—About that.

11873. And at 10.30 you came back?—Yes.

11874. And I think you said from 10.30 on Saturday night till 6 o'clock on Sunday morning you were there except two occasions when you went to get some food?—Yes.

11875. Now, up to the time when you left at 9 p.m. was there any disturbance in or about Corporation Buildings?—Not that I saw.

11876. Was there any commotion or disturbance on the balconies of Corporation Buildings?—No, sir.

11877. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Up to 9 p.m. on Saturday night?—Yes.

11878. Mr. Rice—Did you notice any disturbance up to that time in Corporation Street outside?—No, sir.

11879. Well, you left at 9 p.m.?—Yes.

11880. Where did you go to?—I went home for some food.

11881. To the south side of the city?—Yes, to Nicholas Street.

11882. What streets did you go through?—Talbot Street, Mary Street, Mary's Lane, Michael's Street.

11883. When you got to Mulbon's Street did you notice anything?—Yes, on my way back.

11884. On your way back there did you notice anything?—I noticed there was trouble between the police and some civilians.

11885. Was that at the corner of Talbot Street?—Near the corner of Talbot Street.

11886. You saw a disturbance there?—Yes.

11887. Did you see the police charge the people down there?—Yes.

11888. Mr. Brown, K.C.—At nearly 10.30?—Very nearly.

11889. Mr. Rice—You went on then to the office?—Yes.

11890. When did you get there?—At 10.30 or 10.45.

11891. How did you enter—did you enter by Corporation Street?—Yes.

11892. Did you go in through the wicket?—Yes.

11893. The big gates were closed and latched?—They were closed before I went away.

11894. Well, now, at 10.30, when you got into Corporation Street, did you see any police or civilians in the street?—There were some at the corner of Talbot Street and Corporation Street.

11895. You saw police and civilians?—Yes.

11896. What was their attitude towards each other at that time?—I could not really tell you. It did not look too friendly.

11897. Did you see anybody running?—I saw some civilians going down Talbot Street.

11898. Did you see any person running in Corporation Street?—I heard them coming after me.

11899. Did you see any police running at that time?—Yes.

11900. Where were they running to?—Towards the buildings.

11901. Were they running after the people?—Yes, just as I was coming in from the gate.

11902. You got in as quickly as you could?—Yes.

11903. After you went into the office you reported yourself to the other man?—Yes; I went straight in.

11904. Did you come out shortly afterwards?—When I went into the office there was a chap named Caldwell with McDonald. When I was there five minutes or more a civilian came running into the office brandishing a stick over Caldwell's head.

11905. You saw this civilian running in?—Yes.

11906. Did you see any police at that time?—There were some police after that. I saw police at the back of the crowd.

11907. Did the police come into the office?—Yes, after the civilian.

11908. Two policemen?—Yes.

11909. Did you see either of those police in court at this inquiry?—Yes.

11910. Was it the policeman I cross-examined on the subject?—Yes.

11911. Have you any doubt he was one of those policemen that came in after this man?—No doubt.

11912. That was Constable Farrell, 160C?—Yes, 160C.

11913. You heard him deny it when I asked him the question?—Yes, I heard him deny it.

11914. Have you any doubt it was the same man?—Not the slightest.

11915. Did you know his appearance before?—Yes.

11916. You had seen him in that locality?—I saw him in my own locality when he was in the A Division.

11917. He was actually in the division in which you live?—Yes.

11918. And you knew his appearance very well?—Yes.

11919. To come back to the civilian who ran into the office, what did he do when he ran in?—He brandished a stick to hit Caldwell.

11920. Caldwell is a Corporation employee?—Yes.

11921. Was it at that time the police came in?—Yes, just as he had the stick up.

11922. What happened then?—The policeman asked him who he was and he said, "It is all right. I am one of yourselves—a plain-clothes officer." The policeman asked McDonald did he know him and McDonald replied "No," and asked the policeman to take him away as quickly as he could.

11923. Did the man put up his stick to hit Caldwell?—Yes.

11924. But afterwards?—I saw him putting up his arms.

11925. Did you see him strike?—I did.

11926. In your opinion he was properly treated by the police?—Yes.

11927. The police acted quite properly in the way they treated him?—Yes.

11928. Was it then that you went out again?—Yes.

11929. To get some food?—Yes.

11930. Mr. Brown, K.C.—When was that?—A few minutes after 10.30—about twenty minutes to eleven.

11931. Mr. Rice.—Five or ten minutes afterwards you went out to buy some food?—Yes.

11932. There were some people in the neighbourhood?—Up as far as Talbot Street—a little up Talbot Street.

11933. Did you see the police when you went out into Corporation Street?—They were down towards Gloucester Diamond.

11934. Was there any trouble in the Buildings or street at that particular time?—Not that I saw.

11935. And if any it had passed away?—It had.

11936. Did you notice any commotion or trouble in the balcony?—No, sir.

11937. Did you see up to this time anything thrown from the balcony?—No, sir.

11938. Did you notice any number of people—any unusual number of people on the balcony?—Just the ordinary traffic of a Saturday night at that hour.

11939. There is always a fair number of people going in and out of their rooms?—Especially about that time.

11940. At 10.30 on a Saturday night?—Yes.

11941. Shortly after closing time?—Yes.

11942. If people were at places of amusement or in the public-houses they would be coming home at that time?—Yes.

11943. Well, now, when did you come back after you went out for the food—how long were you away?—About 20 minutes or so.

11944. What was the first thing you heard when you came back?—I was told there was a crowd. In consequence of that I hurried in.

11945. You hurried in?—Yes.

11946. In the course of hurrying in, did you meet anyone?—Yes, Inspector Purcell and a party of men.

11947. Where did you meet them?—At the corner of Foley Street and Corporation Street.

11948. Did Inspector Purcell say anything to you?—Yes.

11949. What did he say?—He asked by what

way he could get into the building, and I told him to come in the way I was going.

11950. Did you bring him along with you?—I brought him to the arch in Foley Street.

11951. Now did you stay for any time in the arch in Foley Street?—I might have delayed a couple of seconds.

11952. Not more?—No.

11953. You were not there a minute or two?—A minute I might have been, but not much more than that.

11954. During that time did you see any furniture or objects thrown at the police or you towards the archway?—No.

11955. What did you do after you left the police?—I walked straight across to the office.

11956. Was there any difficulty or danger in doing that?—No, sir.

11957. Did you leave the police behind you?—Yes.

11958. Did they at that time advance any further than the archway?—They remained where they were.

11959. At the time you left them there, and when you were walking to the office, was there anything to prevent them coming in as far as you saw?—Not the slightest thing.

11960. After you got into your office, did you hear any noise?—No, sir.

11961. Are you sure about that—in the street or elsewhere?—I heard a noise in the street.

11962. After you got into your office?—Yes.

11963. Did it sound like a volley of missiles?—Yes.

11964. Were you able to form an opinion as to where the noise came from?—I could not.

11965. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What did you hear?—I heard bottles and stones falling about and breaking.

11966. Mr. RICE.—Where did you hear them falling?—Out on the street.

11967. Did you hear them falling anywhere else?—No.

11968. Were you able to form any opinion as to where they came from?—Not the slightest.

11969. Could you say whether they came from the Corporation Buildings or from the street?—I could not say.

11970. At that time when you were going into your office were these lights all about the place?—Yes; the first three houses on the north side were lighted.

11971. And were there some lights in the archways and on the balconies, wherever people were coming up?—No.

11972. Were there any lights on the stairways?—Yes; there was a light on every landing in the centre of each balcony.

11973. Would that show a light to the upper part of the balconies?—Yes.

11974. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What sort of light?—An electric light in each hall.

11975. In each balcony?—In each hall.

11976. Mr. RICE.—There is a light in each hall?—Yes.

11977. Were they all lighted?—All lighted.

11978. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—All?—Yes, the first three halls, on the north side of each balcony.

11979. Mr. RICE.—At what time were the Corporation lamps put out?—About 1.30 or so.

11980. Is it usual to leave them lighted so late?—No.

11981. Why did you leave them lighted so late?—Some people asked them to be left lighted. We didn't know what to do.

Inspector Purcell was questioned by me at Question 1435 as follows:—"You said in the box yesterday that on that occasion when the caretaker

brought you into the archway mentioned there was a fusillade from the balcony?—Yes, opposite to us.
 "What did the caretaker do?—He got away as quickly as he could, I think.

"Did he walk straight off from you into the office opposite?—No.

"Do you swear that?—I would swear it.

"You would swear that?—I would swear it.

"You would swear that?—The caretaker did not go. No person could go in there there was such a fusillade of stones at the time."

11982. Is that accurate or true?—No, sir; it is not the truth.

11983. Mr. Rice (reading from *Minutes of Evidence*. Question 1440. "If the caretaker comes up and says he left you and walked straight into the office and saw no stones, no firing of stones, or anything else, will you say that is untrue?—Certainly, because he commented upon it himself. It was so fierce—the stone-throwing."

11984. Did you see any stone-throwing from the Corporation balconies or building?—No.

11985. Did you have any conversation with Inspector Purcell about the state of affairs in Dublin that night?—The Inspector passed a remark that it was pretty rough and I took it that he meant the whole City. I said it was fairly rough.

11986. Beyond that did you pass any remark to Inspector Purcell or suggest to him that you thought the Corporation Building was a rough place?—I never saw it so quiet.

11987. Now, I think the next morning—that is Sunday morning—did you sweep up the area along with McDonald—the Square I mean?—Yes.

11988. Did you go near this archway?—No, sir.

11989. I mean when you were sweeping?—No.

11990. Why didn't you?—I had no occasion.

11991. Did you see the archway?—Yes.

11992. Did you see the ground about it?—Yes.

11993. Did you see the ground between it and the building?—Yes.

11994. And why didn't you sweep it up?—There was no occasion to sweep it.

11995. Were there any missiles lying about?—No.

11996. As if thrown at the arch?—No.

11997. Were there any stones lying about near the arch?—No.

11998. Or jam-pots?—No, we had not to go in near the arch at all—only twenty feet from the gate in the Square.

11999. Did you find some things near the gate?—We did.

12000. How far in from the gate did they extend?—About twenty feet or so.

12001. Did they begin twenty feet from the gate or at the gate?—The majority were at the gate.

12002. And continued on for about twenty feet?—Yes.

12003. What did these things consist of?—Broken glass, bottles and delph of all descriptions.

12004. And debris of jam jars?—There might have been jam jars, but I didn't notice them.

12005. Stone-jars and bottles?—I didn't take any special notice. There might have been.

12006. Did you see things out on the street also?—Oh, yes.

12007. Similar things?—Yes.

12008. Did the things you saw on the street and the things you saw just inside the gate present the appearance of having been thrown from different places?—Yes.

12009. Where would you say they came from?—I would say the majority was thrown from the street.

12010. The majority of what was on both sides of the gate was thrown from the street?—Yes.

12011. Now, you don't say, as far as I understand, that there was any stone-throwing or the throwing of anything from the Corporation balconies—are you in a position to say there was not?—I am not.

12012. While in the office?—No.

12013. You are not in a position to say that?—No.

12014. I take it such a thing might have occurred?—It might have occurred.

12015. Now, were you present with McDonald when the police came in on the occasion before Mrs. Fennelly came—do you remember her coming into the office?—Yes.

12016. On Saturday night were you in the office with McDonald?—Yes.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It would be a convenient time now to take Mrs. Timmins's evidence.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Very well.

Mrs. TIMMONS, examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

12017. Mrs. Timmons, you want to give evidence about this matter in Mercer Street?—Yes.

12018. You know a witness named Mrs. Sheridan made accusations against your person and also against yourself?—Yes.

12019. You heard that?—Yes.

12020. Now, you heard it suggested that statues were thrown out of certain rooms kept by you in 11 Mercer Street?—Yes; it is untrue.

12021. What do you want to say as to the truth of that or the contrary?—I have not the like in my house. I had no statue of the Blessed Virgin or the Sacred Heart, and I have twenty witnesses to prove that—some of them are people who deal with me and who come back and forward to the house.

12022. Did anything of that sort occur in your house?—No.

12023. By you or any other person on the premises?—No, not one from the top to the bottom of the house. There was not a halfpenny worth thrown from the house. There were things thrown in Digges Street. There was nothing thrown out of 11, Mercer Street.

12024. But nothing of the sort was thrown from your house?—No.

12025. It is only fair to you that an opportunity should be given you of dealing with this matter. Mrs. Sheridan also stated that the top front room in your house was occupied from time to time by undesirable people?—That is an untruth. There are only my husband and family in the house.

12026. Does your husband live there?—Yes; we are married 28 years.

12027. And you and your family occupy the house?—Yes, my husband, myself and four children.

12028. What age are your children?—I have one little girl here in Court who is 16 years old. She gave evidence for the police in a prosecution.

12029. Is she the one regarding whom it was stated that she was produced by the police in a prosecution in Green Street?—Yes.

12030. As a witness for the police?—Yes.

12031. Is there any foundation for the charge that undesirable people occupied any of your rooms at that time or at any time?—No. The police can

certify that I am not what it has been said I am and that what I say is right. I have two daughters, the rest are all boys. I can swear on my oath that what has been said about me is a bare-faced lie.

12032. Is this the youngest girl you have here in Court?—Yes, she works in Jacob's. We always assisted the police any time we were able to, which my husband knows. Some of his own people belong to the force.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Do you ask her anything, Mr. Powell?

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I take no interest in this.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We are obliged to you, Mrs. Timmins, for coming here, and as far as this matter is concerned neither of us will have very much difficulty about it.

Allderman THOMAS KELLY.—I am here on behalf of some of the other tenants in Mercer Street. They are all decent hard-working people, the other tenants living in No. 11. The character given to this house was an undesirable house. The other tenants are anxious to give evidence, but I don't want to take up your time.

12033. Mr. POWELL.—(to witness).—Did you say that out of the whole of 11 Mercer Street on that day nothing was thrown out of the windows?—Not a half-penny worth of any description or any kind. I saw nothing thrown out of Mercer Street.

12034. Where were you that day?—In my own rooms all day.

12035. Is it your evidence to the Court that no

messes were thrown out of any window in Mercer Street that day?—None out of my house.

In addition to that did you say—

Allderman KELLY.—We are at No. 11. I am interested in no other house.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I want to make my position clear.

Allderman KELLY.—The statement of the police was that statues were thrown out of 11 Mercer Street and that it was an undesirable house.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—We adhere to that. When this lady came forward to give her evidence to deny either that statues were thrown from the window of her house or that there were such things there, I am prepared to leave it there. I am not going to cross-examine her on a topic of that kind, but when she goes on and says that there was no stone throwing from the rooms in Mercer Street, including No. 11, it is my duty to intervene. This is a direct contradiction of all the witnesses who have been produced.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It is really a matter of justice to this woman, having regard to what was said about her, that she should have an opportunity of contradicting it. She has done so. We will confine her to the one issue. It is only just to her that she should have an opportunity, on behalf of herself, her husband, and her family, of clearing up the matter.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That I don't object to.

Allderman KELLY.—As I have already said, the other tenants of the houses are willing to come here and say that No. 11 is like all the houses in Mercer Street. It is not an undesirable house.

Mr. LENNON ROBINSON called.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Might I just make this observation with reference to witnesses like Mr. Lennon Robinson. Of course I am most anxious to assist you to facilitate in every way any witnesses who find it convenient to come up at any any particular time, but, I must say, the cross-examination of such witness is attended with very great difficulty, because, I have no idea of what is Mr. Lennon Robinson's complaint against the police, and consequently it is impossible for me to, I think, effectually cross-examine Mr. Lennon Robinson, because I would require to have attention directed to the particular matters going on while Mr. Lennon Robinson was present, and it may be that I should have to ask you to adjourn the cross-examination until such time as I would be able to ascertain what was going on at the time Mr. Lennon Robinson was there. It may be that I will have to ask Mr. Lennon Robinson to come back.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It may be. Of course, we have no particulars—

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—May I ask, if there are any witnesses intending to come forward to give evidence against the police—I would suggest that some particular day would be fixed for that purpose, and, in the meantime, we should get some notice of what charge they were going to bring against the police.

12036. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—There is no witness at present. Mr. Robinson, could you really say what it was as regards which you wish to give evidence; when was it?—Saturday, the 30th August.

12037. And what district of the city?—Going just past by Butt Bridge—Tara Street and Butt Bridge.

12038. On the south side?—Yes.

12039. At the Tara Street side of Butt Bridge?—Yes.

12039a. And at what hour?—Ten minutes past 8.

12040. Ten minutes past 8 at night?—Yes.

12041. Now, will you tell us what you wish to say as regards what you saw?—Well, I live in Lower Baggot Street. I was going to the Abbey Theatre that night. I walked up Brunswick Street, and was going by Tara Street and Butt Bridge. As I was passing by Tara Street I saw a good many people, but I saw no disturbance of any kind. As I approached Butt Bridge, it was empty with the exception of two men who were leaning against the parapet of the Bridge. As I approached them from Tara Street I saw 2 policemen come over the Bridge from the direction of Beresford Place, and without speaking to these men the 2 policemen came up to them. One of them took one of the men and threw him violently into the middle of the road so that he fell down. The other policeman struck the other man on the shoulder, or the side of the head, I don't know, with his baton. That man did not fall. I don't know where they went to then. I crossed the street to the Bridge and I passed a body of police—about 10 or 12, I think—marched across the Bridge, with one policeman on the footpath. They crossed the Bridge and then charged down Burch Quay towards the Tivoli Theatre. I stood on the Bridge and watched the charge. Nothing had been thrown, as far as I could see; there had been no disturbance of any kind, on the south side of the river at any rate. I then crossed the Bridge and found a man lying on the ground with a crowd of people around crying out that he was dead. A cab drove up; and I think they put him into the cab, and I went to the Theatre. That is all I have to say.

By Mr. HENRY, K.C.

12042. Did you ascertain the man's name?—No; there was a good many people there—about twenty people, I should say—and a cab, and I went away.

12043. Did you know either of the constables who struck the men on the bridge?—No, I did not. I thought of stopping the policeman on the sidewalk, and asking him who they were, but I thought better of it.

12044. You did not ask him?—No.

12045. By Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Were there only two men there?—Yes, only two men on the bridge; nobody else, nobody at all.

12046. But two civilians?—No one but two civilians, as far as I saw.

12047. You have described them as leaning against the parapet?—Well, just where the bridge joins the quay wall of the bridge—leaning against it, looking on to the roadway.

12048. At Tara Street side?—Yes.

12049. And no crowd near them?—No crowd near them; nobody near them at all.

12050. And you say there was no disturbance of any kind?—No disturbance at all, no disturbance, as far as I could see.

Cross-examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

12051. I think I know enough about this to ask a few questions. Where were you coming from, Mr. Lennon Robinson?—I was coming from Brunswick Street.

12052. You went down Burg Quay?—I went down Tara Street to Burg Quay.

12053. At what part of Burg Quay did you come out of?—Opposite Tara Street Bridge.

12054. Butt Bridge?—I beg your pardon—Butt Bridge.

12055. Crossing Butt Bridge, did you see a crowd of people opposite Liberty Hall?—I could not see across the bridge. I could not see as far as that.

12056. And at what hour would you fix that to?—I think ten past eight or thereabouts.

12057. And did you not see—could you see across the River—could you see Eden Quay side?—I could, but did not see; I did not look.

12058. You did not look, and you did not see a crowd of about 400 people on the other side of the quay?—They were not there; they were not there when I crossed the bridge.

12059. No, it had been dispersed then?—I don't know; they were not there then.

12060. Did you see any charges of the police across the bridge?—No.

12061. And you don't know whether they had been across the bridge and up Burg Quay before you arrived?—No.

12062. Did you know that disturbances were going on there in the neighbourhood of Liberty Hall, across Butt Bridge, up Burg Quay; up Eden Quay—the police were charging the people over and over again up to 9 o'clock at night?—This was 10 past 8. That was after I arrived, you know. I did not expect to see such a thing. Nobody was more astonished than I was when I saw the charge.

12063. When you saw the charge?—Yes. I did not expect to see any disturbance.

12064. Perhaps not, but where was the charge you saw?—Up Burg Quay.

12065. Was that up Burg Quay?—Yes; up Burg Quay towards O'Connell Bridge.

12066. And when were the police charging?—Apparently, the people who were in the street.

12067. How many people were in the street?—

Oh, just the ordinary number usual on a Saturday night.

12068. The ordinary number of people?—Yes; it did not look to me to be more than the usual crowd.

12069. And did they not appear to you to be disorderly?—I did not see any disorder.

12070. And, as it your evidence that the police charged a number of inoffensive citizens?—To my belief, yes. I certainly saw that they attacked a number of inoffensive citizens.

12070A. Would you listen to this:

"In the evidence of Head-Constable McGrath, R.I.C., he was asked—When the mob was dispersed, do you remember you and the police assembled at the corner of Liberty Hall?—Yes.

"At that time were there stones thrown at your body of police?—Yes. I got a very severe blow of a bottle in the chest. For fourteen days afterwards I was all black in that part of the chest.

"What kind of a bottle was it?—It was evidently a lemonade bottle or must have been filled with some liquid."

12071. You saw nothing of that?—No.

Mr. POWELL, K.C. (still reading).—

"And in consequence of the attack, was there another hasty charge up towards O'Connell Bridge?—Yes, and across Butt Bridge. I took half a party across Butt Bridge, we were stoned from every side.

12072. Did you see that?—I saw no stones thrown at all.

(Reading).—And one party of the police charged up towards O'Connell Bridge, and your party charged across the Butt Bridge?"

12073. I saw no charge across Butt Bridge.

12074. But did not the police you saw charging up Burg Quay come across Butt Bridge?—They did not charge across Butt Bridge. There was nobody to charge except myself.

12075. You did not see any charge necessary across Butt Bridge, when you were there?—No; there was nobody on the bridge.

12076. But, you know now that there was a charge across Butt Bridge, before you arrived?—Yes; since you told me.

12077. And up Burg Quay?—Yes.

12078. When you arrived, that charge had been over?—Apparently.

12079. And the people had been dispersed?—Yes.

12080. You saw no sticks or stones; no police men injured?—I saw nothing there at all.

12081. You know there were three constables—Constables Hayes, Scott, and Taylor—received very serious injuries, and were conveyed to hospital about that time; and you say you saw nothing there at all, no disturbance of any kind?—No, I understand a man was killed in the charge at Eden Quay.

12082. But, I am talking about three policemen who were injured?—I don't know about those.

12083. You never heard about that?—No.

12084. You saw no sign at all that might make you aware that there had been a riot?—No.

12085. You did not know the circumstances under which it became necessary to keep the approaches to Liberty Hall cleared by the police?—No.

12086. By Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You did not declare, I understand, Mr. Robinson, when you came down Tara Street, you crossed the bridge, and went on to the Abbey Theatre?—I stopped for a moment while the man was lying on the ground.

12087. Except for that, you made no delay?—No; I did not stop.

12088. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You said one charge?—Yes.

12089. And you say the street was in an apparently

normal condition?—It seemed quite normal to me, I just crossed the street.

12090. In what direction did the police come who dealt, as you have described, with the two men on the bridge?—They came across from Bedford Place side.

12091. Were they two of the body of police who

STEPHEN HOPKIN. Examination resumed by Mr. Rice.

12092. Now, we are dealing with Saturday night?—Yes.

12093. Do you remember Mrs. Fennelly, one of the occupants of the house next the office, coming into your office that night?—Yes; herself, her sister, and three children.

12094. Shortly before she came in did you hear any sound?—I did.

12095. What kind of sound?—A sound like broken glass.

12096. Did you, before that, observe anybody coming into Corporation Buildings?—I did, sir.

12097. Who?—The police.

12098. And did you observe them coming out?—No, sir; I did not see them coming out.

12099. Before or after that—was it before or after they came in, you heard the noise of the glass?—After they came in.

12100. Was it long after that that Mrs. Fennelly came in with her sister and her children?—No, sir, nearly immediately; a few minutes or so after.

12101. Well, in consequence of what Mrs. Fennelly said, did you go out to McDennell and examine the place?—Yes.

12102. And what did you find?—About seven panes of glass broken.

12103. Where were those panes of glass?—In the windows—two in the rent office, some in Mr. Byrne's place, and some in her own.

12104. Mr. Baouas, &c.—Is Mr. Byrne in the same house as the rent office?—In the same—No, sir; No. 2.

12105. Mr. Rice.—Is there anybody else in the same house?—Yes; there is Mrs. Fennelly and Mr. Byrne. Mr. Byrne lives in No. 2a, and Mrs. Fennelly in No. 2b.

12106. Now, you observed those windows and observed their condition?—Yes.

12107. What sort were the holes and damages?—They were small round holes about two or two and a half inches in diameter.

12108. Can you say what they appeared to have been made by?—They were like pokes of a baton or something like that.

12109. And could they be—I suppose they could be made by other things than batons?—I think they could be made by small stones thrown with very great force.

12110. Like stones from a sling, I suppose?—Yes.

12111. They could be made in either way?—Yes.

12112. Did Mrs. Fennelly leave your office immediately afterwards or did she stay on?—She stayed there.

12113. How long?—Nearly a couple of hours, anyway.

12114. How long?—Well, it was well over an hour, at any rate.

12115. And did she present the appearance of being frightened?—Oh, yes; in fact she would not leave; she was too frightened.

12116. Now, I suppose you did not go out of your office for a long time after that?—No, sir.

12117. And what was the next time you went out of the office?—I did not go only to the door, sir.

12118. You did not go beyond the door after that?—No, sir.

marched across?—The others came in two minutes afterwards, perhaps; those two came across first.

12119. Then it was the second body of police you saw charge across the bridge?—Yes; it was the larger body.

12120. Where were you when the charge took place?—I was standing on the bridge, nearly halfway across. I watched it from there.

12121. And, during the night, from that time, did you hear any noise outside, or anywhere?—I did, sir.

12122. Just tell the Commission what you did hear exactly?—I heard the noise of the police. I heard the noise—well, maybe not of the police—noise of feet running up and down, sir.

12123. Was that of people in Corporation Place?—No.

12124. But in Corporation Street?—Yes.

12125. And did you hear things falling—the noise as of things thrown?—I did; yes, sir.

12126. And where did those things fall?—As far as I heard, in the street.

12127. Yes. Could you form an opinion, then, as to where they were coming from when they were falling in the street?—No, sir; I could not.

12128. And, I suppose—you were not in a position to see the things—you are not in a position to say they came from the balcony?—No, sir.

12129. You couldn't say whether they did or not?—No, sir.

12130. Now, during the night, did you see any policemen out in Corporation Street—at the door opposite?—I did; yes.

12131. What did you see them doing?—Breaking in a door opposite the buildings?

12132. By Mr. Baouas, &c.—What hour was it?—I think it would be in or about twelve o'clock, sir. It might be after.

12133. Midnight on Saturday?—

12134. Mr. Rice.—Midnight or afterwards, sir (to the witness)—Did it take long to break open the door?—At least about four or five minutes.

12135. Where were you?—At the door.

12136. The door of the Corporation Office?—Yes.

12137. And did you see anything pelted at the police during that time?—No, sir.

12138. Was this a place where a person could be easily struck with a stone or any other missile from the balcony?—Easily, sir.

12139. Is it on the other side of the street?—Right nearly opposite the wicket-gate on the north side of the buildings, and under the balcony from the other side of the street.

12140. A person standing at the end of the balcony, at the south side, would be able to see something opposite on the north side—any person knocking open the door, for instance?—Yes.

12141. Did you hear anything falling in the street as if they were attacked?—No.

12142. Did you see them going in, sir?—I did.

12143. Did you see them coming out?—No, sir.

12144. Did you hear any noise as if things were thrown at the police at any time?—No, sir.

12145. Well, were you at the door, looking out on the balconies then?—No, sir; I was only at the door leading into the office.

12146. That would be under the balcony—under the lowermost balcony?—Yes.

12147. Well then, you stayed then, in the office, without going further than the door, until Sunday morning?—Yes.

12148. At what time did you leave?—We went out about a quarter to five or so on Sunday morning.

12149. Did you go away then?—No, sir.

12149. What did you do then?—I just went out down along the Square.

12150. You looked about the Square?—Under the balconies, of course. I did not go out on the Square.

12151. Did you see anything in particular?—I saw the broken glass I told you of before, about on the square.

12152. Was that the class of missiles you told me of before?—Yes, sir.

12153. Well, when did you leave?—I left about six o'clock, sir.

12154. How long were you away?—Oh, we returned there about half-past eight or so—well, between eight and nine o'clock, sir.

12155. Yes, and when you came back, what was the first piece of work, the first piece of duty, you did?—To sweep up the Square.

12156. Did you see anything—anything at the gate or about there, any missiles lying about in the Square anywhere?—I did, yes.

12157. Just tell the Commissioners where they were?—Just about twenty feet from the gate, in the Square—pavement here and there—the majority of them lying at the gate—inside and outside the gate.

12158. Did you see anything near the Arch?—No, sir.

12159. Or between the balconies opposite the opening just reaching to the archway?—No, sir.

12160. Amongst the things you found there on the Sunday morning, or that you saw on the street, did you see any teapots?—No, sir.

12161. Or frying-pans?—No, sir.

12162. You did not see any frying-pans?—No, sir.

12163. And, with regard to the teapots, you have been about, or in the houses of those people, in the buildings, through their homes?—I do, sir.

12164. Do you know what sort of teapots they generally use?—I do.

12165. What sort are they?—Generally enamel ones.

12166. That is a kind of metal?—Yes.

12167. They are not generally made of delf or crockery?—Very few, sir.

12168. And I believe, some of them use cans?—Yes, sir.

12169. What they call Tommy cans, Billy cans—something like that?—Yes, sir. Tommy cans.

12170. With regard to the people living at the Corporation Street end of the balconies, what is their character generally?—They are about the most respectable we have—right up along.

12171. And do you have much trouble with the tenants at that end?—Very little.

12172. Now, on the Sunday, later on, McDonnell said there were some posters put up on the gates?—Yes; I helped to take them down.

12173. Were there people in the street?—Yes.

12174. And did they say anything?—Yes.

12175. What did they say?—They told us we were helping the "so and so" police.

12176. Did they assume an unfriendly attitude?—Yes; very unfriendly.

12177. Were there any tenants of Corporation Buildings in that end?—Not that I remember.

12178. Were there any police on the balconies at that time?—No, sir.

12179. Was the ordinary traffic, the ordinary life of the place going on?—Yes, sir; you saw them passing in and out to Mass, you know; the usual traffic.

12180. Now, that was Sunday, and from the time you took off these posters, did you see any trouble in or about Corporation Street, until what time?—No, sir; until half-past 3 or so.

12181. Can you say what happened at half-past 3?—I saw police going around, running, going up Railway Street; and when I was standing—

12182. Did you see any people running away from them?—No, sir; I did not see any people. I saw police; I might have been late for the people.

12183. Did you hear anything after that; those police, I presume, did not go to the Corporation Buildings then?—No, sir.

12184. Did they pass away down the street?—They went down to the other end altogether, sir.

12185. By Mr. Brown, &c.—To the other end of the buildings?—Of the street, sir.

12186. Mr. Rice.—The other end of Corporation Street?—Yes, sir; down Gloucester Street.

12187. What was the first time you saw the police going into Corporation Street?—About 5 o'clock.

12188. Did you see the incident of the police passing by with the prisoner or prisoners?—Yes.

12189. How many police were there?—There might have been four or five.

12190. And what o'clock was that?—That would be about a quarter after 4, or so—between 4 and half-past 4.

12191. And, did you hear anything taking place between them and any person in Corporation Buildings?—Yes. I heard a woman put a remark to the police.

12192. Where was she?—Somewhere on the balcony.

12193. Were you below?—Yes, in the window.

12194. And the voice came from above?—Yes.

12195. And what was the remark you heard?—"Don't be murdering the poor man," or something to that effect.

12196. What followed then?—Some one of the police put up his baton, and swore by his Maker, that he would be back again.

12197. Did you hear the evidence to the effect that, at the time they were passing with the prisoners, they were attacked from Corporation Buildings, and stones and other things were thrown at them?—Yes.

12198. Now, did you observe any attack on the police, or any stones falling near the police?—No, sir.

12199. Do you think it could have happened that time without your observing it?—Oh, it could have.

12200. Well, that is quite fair—not as far as you could observe?—Yes.

12201. Well now, later on, did you see the police do anything?—On their way back?

12202. Yes?—After leaving their prisoners below—some of them formed a ring around the gate, and stones were thrown at the buildings.

12203. Mr. Brown, &c.—What hour was that?—That would be about—it might be half an hour later or so, or less.

12204. About half past three?—No; between four or five.

12205. Mr. Rice.—At that time was there anything thrown at the police as far as you could see?—No; not as far as I could see.

12206. Was that before Sergeant Woulfe and his party came?—Yes, sir.

12207. When Sergeant Woulfe and his party arrived about what time was it?—It would be about five to five or so—in or about that time—I could not be positive about that.

12208. Will you tell the Commissioners when first you saw Sergeant Woulfe, as far as you can remember?—There were some policemen that entered before Sergeant Woulfe. He was the last man in, and the first thing I saw was the breaking of the windows in our room.

12209. Mr. Brown, &c.—Where?—In our room; room A No. 1.

12210. That was not the room you were in?—No, sir.

12211. It is another room?—Yes; Room D, what we call the office.

12212. Mr. Rice.—The first thing you saw them do was to break the windows in Room A?—Yes, sir.

12313. What was the next thing you saw?—I saw them breaking the windows of the room we were in as we were about to take some food.

12314. I asked you what was the next thing you saw. Did you see them actually breaking the windows in room A?—Yes.

12315. Where were you?—I was inside.

12316. Did you see them breaking the windows?—I saw two Constabulary-men put in the windows, and one of them got up on the window and tried to hit McDonnell.

12317. I want you to tell the story there in consecutive order. What I want is this—you said that before the windows of the room in which you were were broken that windows in another room were broken?—Yes, sir.

12318. What I want to know is, when the first window was broken where were you?—In the rent office.

12319. Did you see the other windows being broken?—No; but I heard them being broken.

12320. What was the first window that you actually saw being broken?—The room I was in—the rent office.

12321. How did you see that window broken?—With the batons of the police.

12322. How many tried to break it, or did break it?—There were two or three Constabulary-men there.

12323. Could there be any possibility of accident about it?—No, sir, no accident about the breaking of windows, some of which were already broken.

12324. Were they already broken?—There was two broken from the Saturday night.

12325. Did you see the policemen who were doing this—did they use their batons once, or more than once?—They used them until they put them in altogether, and used every bit of the glass was gone.

12326. They put in every bit of the glass?—Yes, there was nothing left except the frames.

12327. Did you see the police trying to do anything to McDonnell?—There was a policeman who came on to the window-sill and put his baton through it, and tried to hit him.

12328. Did you recognise the Constabulary-man?—I did.

12329. What is his name?—Constable Power.

12330. Did you after that hear McDonnell say anything to Sergeant Wolfe?—Yes, I did, sir. I heard him appeal to Sergeant Wolfe to withdraw his men and to give us protection.

12331. Are you quite sure as to what happened when Sergeant Wolfe came in. Did Sergeant Wolfe come in before or after the other policemen came in?—After, seemingly he was the last in.

12332. Were the other policemen in for any time before Sergeant Wolfe came in?—They were, for about one or two—two or three minutes.

12333. Mr. Huxar, x.c.—Through the gate?

12334. Mr. Rise.—Were they in the hall for any time before him?—They were not, sir.

12335. Some of the others went in?—Yes, sir.

12336. Was Sergeant Wolfe the only man who came into your hallway?—There were two other constables with him—one a plain clothes man and the other in uniform.

12337. Did they come in with him?—Yes, they were all together, one after the other.

12338. Where was he when McDonnell spoke to him?—Just opposite the door of the office, in the hall.

12339. And where did McDonnell speak from?—From behind the counter of the office.

12340. Did McDonnell then or at any other time come out and tap the Sergeant on the shoulder?—No such thing, sir, that I saw.

12341. Did you tap the Sergeant on the shoulder?—No, sir.

12342. Were you and McDonnell wearing your caps at all?—Yes, sir.

12343. You were wearing them?—Yes, sir.

12344. Were they both peaked caps—Corporation caps?—Yes, sir.

12345. Was there any other man in the place wearing Corporation caps?—There was another man named Lowry.

12346. Where was he?—He was in the office also, sir.

12347. He was in the office?—Yes, with us.

12348. Did he get out and tip the sergeant on the shoulder?—No, sir.

12349. Did you hear him asking the sergeant to "Come in for God's sake, sergeant, or you will be killed"?—No, sir; we didn't go out at all for we saw Sergeant Wolfe in the hall.

12350. Did you say you are positive now that Sergeant Wolfe came in without any invitation from you or the other men?—Yes, sir.

12351. Did you hear what Sergeant Wolfe said to McDonnell when McDonnell complained to him?—Yes.

12352. What was it?—He said "he didn't give a damn, that they were driven to it."

12353. Did Sergeant Wolfe at that time say anything to you, or ask you to do anything?—Yes, sir.

12354. What was it?—He asked me to open two doors in the hall in "A" and "B" room.

12355. Did he say what he wanted them open for?—Yes, sir.

12356. What was it?—So that they could take protection there.

12357. That they might take protection there if necessary?—Yes.

12358. Did you do that?—I did.

12359. Did Sergeant Wolfe remain for any time after that?—He remained a few minutes in the hall.

12360. Did you, as a matter of fact, go away soon afterwards, yourself and McDonnell?—Yes, sir.

12361. When you went away where was Sergeant Wolfe?—He was out in Corporation Street.

12362. Did you leave Lowry behind?—Yes, sir, but Lowry went away after us to the Masons House.

12363. You went away?—Yes.

12364. Why did you leave your place or office at the time while the police were there?—We went away to our superintendent to tell him the state of affairs, and try to get the police withdrawn from the place.

12365. You wanted to get the police withdrawn?—Yes, sir.

12366. Was there, as far as you could see, any occasion for the police to be there at that particular time?—No, sir, not that I could see.

12367. Did you notice at the time that Sergeant Wolfe and his men came—did you notice, or were you in a position to see, what was going on in the street, or to hear it?—No, sir.

12368. So you could not see it?—Not at that time.

12369. You could not see whether they had been subjected to attack from the street or the balconies immediately before that?—No, sir.

12370. Well, now, when you were going away did you hear anything being done in Corporation Buildings, when you went out into the square?—Yes, I heard the crashing of glass, but I didn't see anything being done.

12371. Did you see anything falling down from one of the balconies, or coming down into the Square?—I saw a tin box coming down.

12372. Was that a trunk?—Yes, a tin trunk.

12313. It fed into the Square!—Yes, into the middle of the road.

12314. From which of the balconies could you say?—I could not say which of the balconies.

12315. Was it far down, or half-way down, the Square, or more, from you?—It was about 15 feet or so from where we were.

12316. That is, it would be about the second or third house?—It was before you come to the arch.

12317. That would be nearly opposite the arch?—Yes, sir.

12318. Did this break the tin box?—Yes.

12319. And were the contents strewn about?—They were.

12320. Now at that time could you see the other balconies?—I could.

12321. Did you see any people on them?—No, sir.

12322. Did you see any people doing anything?—No, sir.

12323. If people were on the South side of the balconies throwing missiles across at the police at that time, would you have seen it?—I could.

12324. Did you see anything of the sort?—No, sir.

12325. Now you came back later on?—About a quarter after six or so.

12326. In what condition was the place then?—A complete wreck as far as I could see.

12327. In what condition were the windows from the gate down?—Down to the staircase they were all broken.

12328. They were all broken?—Yes, sir.

12329. Was there much glass left in them?—None at all.

12330. Those windows that you had seen the night before with the round holes in them, were they still in the same condition?—No, they were broken also.

12331. Not even the holes were left?—No, sir, the holes and all were put out.

12332. And the glass was gone?—Yes.

12333. Did you look up at the balconies from the place below to see the highest of the balconies?—No, not at that time, but later on.

12334. Were any windows on the South side damaged?—No, not at that time.

12335. Did you hear any complaint about windows on the South side?—Yes.

12336. What was the complaint?—There was a woman complaining about a policeman firing a bottle through a window on the South balcony.

12337. What was the number of that window?—85a.

12338. Was there any trouble in Corporation Street or in Corporation Buildings after that?—I never saw any more.

12339. They were still as quiet after that?—I believe they were.

12340. Everybody in the vicinity? Did any police then come in afterwards?—No, not until some time in the morning.

12341. Well, now, the next day you were out on the square?—That is Monday morning.

12342. On the Monday morning?—Yes; I was out on the square at 5 o'clock on the Monday morning.

12343. Did you see any things on the square?—I did.

12344. What sort of things were they?—They were glass of all description.

12345. Glass and what?—Glass of all descriptions—broken bottles, and so on.

12346. Was there anything in the nature of household ware?—There were different things.

12347. Were there any pieces of household articles or furniture?—There were pieces of wood and different things like the legs of a chair, and that kind of thing.

12348. Was there delph—household delph?—Yes, sir, of all descriptions.

12349. Was that different from the condition of things you had found on the square in the morning when you swept it?—It was different.

12350. Was it confined to one place?—No, sir; it was confined from the gate to the first staircase and a little farther down.

12351. And was it right across the whole place?—Yes, sir.

12352. As far as you know was there any preparation made to give the police this hot reception they describe?—Not that I am aware of.

12353. Did you see anything on sweeping the balconies on Monday?—No, sir.

12354. Or did you make any inspection of the balconies?—Yes, sir, on Monday morning, about a quarter to 5.

12355. What did you see?—Myself and McDonnell went to take down a list of the glass broken, and have it ready for the caretaker coming in at 6 o'clock, when we would be going away. We found glass broken in different houses, and fanlights. We were just taking them down, and went into the yard and took down the ones at the back.

12356. Did you go into the houses?—We didn't go into the houses at that hour of the morning.

12357. With regard to the condition of the balconies at that time, did you notice any sign of anything having been piled up on the balconies?—No, sir.

12358. Were there any remains of piles of ammunition for throwing at the police?—No, sir. The only thing I saw on the balconies was the broken glass—some of the broken glass.

12359. What broken glass was that?—Seemingly what came out of the windows.

12360. What came out of the windows?—Seemingly. I didn't see any bottles or anything like that when I was on the balconies.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

12361. Did you go to some of the balconies with McDonnell?—Yes.

12362. When—on Monday morning?—Oh, yes, in the morning.

12363. You went to just the same balconies as he went?—Yes.

12364. The first?—No, sir, I went to the four of them.

I thought he said he only went to the first two.

Mr. Free.—I think Mr. Powell is on a different point of time. The witness, McDonnell's patrol is one time and this visit of the two men is a different time altogether.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—In the evidence I heard McDonnell give, his inspection of the balconies was that he went to two balconies—the two lower ones. He never said a word about the upper ones. That was on a different occasion.

12365. According to your evidence, generally speaking, Mr. Hopper, the Corporation Buildings were never so quiet as they were on that Saturday night?—On Saturday night, that is when I got back. It was quiet up to the time I went away, and it was quiet when I came back.

12366. Of course, that is what I say. Your evidence from what you saw, and from what you are stating—from what you saw that night, you now tell the Commissioners that in your experience the Corporation Buildings were never so quiet as on that Saturday night?—I never saw them so quiet.

12367. And all the people that live near the balconies overlooking Corporation Street—they are all respectable people?—They are some of the most respectable people we have.

12328. That is another way of putting it—"people we have." "They are the most respectable people we have?"—Yes.

12329. And the people lower down are not quite so respectable?—They are nearly all respectable.

12330. Do you draw a distinction between the people that live near Corporation Street and the other people?—Yes.

12331. They are more respectable?—A little more.

12332. Is that the reason you mention that, because it would be unlikely that they would throw anything out in the street?—Oh, no, I didn't mention it for that at all. I had no idea of mentioning it like that.

12333. What is the point about the people on that side being more respectable than on the other?—They are nearly as respectable.

12334. Nearly as respectable?—Yes.

12335. That is the people that would be on the balconies overlooking Corporation Street are the most respectable people there?—I didn't say these people were out on the balconies. I didn't see them on the balconies.

12336. I know you didn't. I know that directly, but what I want to get first, and to establish first, is that the most respectable people in the buildings live towards Corporation Street?—Yes, sir.

12337. Won't you put it any further than that—the people living down the other way are not quite so respectable?—They are all respectable.

12338. But not quite so respectable?—Not quite.

12339. Not quite?—Not quite.

12340. There are different shades of respectability in Corporation Buildings?—There is a little distinction sometimes.

12341. And the most respectable people live near Corporation Street?—Yes.

12342. Now, your hours are from 8 in the morning until 5.30?—Yes, sir.

12343. In the ordinary normal condition of affairs would you go away at half-past 5?—Yes, sir, but then I would not be on caretaker's duty and be working them hours.

12344. Well, I am sure you are quite satisfied with that answer, but I don't understand it. I thought you were auxiliary caretaker?—Yes, sir.

12345. And I think you said your hours as auxiliary caretaker were from 8 to 5.30 in the afternoon?—No, sir.

12346. Mr. Brown, K.C.—These are the hours from Monday to Friday and, and eight to one on Saturday.

12347. Mr. Powell, K.C.—From eight in the morning until one on Saturday, and on ordinary week-days from eight to 5.30?—Yes, sir.

12348. And on Saturday from eight to one?—Yes, sir, but not always. You know I have different duties sometimes and then different hours come in.

12349. I know. Tell me, on an ordinary Saturday do you leave at one o'clock?—I would not be leaving that Saturday at one.

12350. I know you would not leave on that Saturday—that is the reason I ask you. On ordinary Saturdays would you leave at one?—Yes, sir.

12351. Did you leave that Saturday at one o'clock?—No, I didn't. I didn't come on until 12 that morning.

12352. You didn't start work until that twelve that morning?—No.

12353. And you remained from 12 noon on Saturday until 6 on Sunday morning?—No, sir, I was away for a couple of hours.

12354. Oh, you were away for food?—Yes.

12355. Solid food?—Solid food—the best we can get.

12356. With the exception of the two occasions upon which you went away for food, you were there from 12 o'clock noon on Saturday until 6 o'clock on Sunday morning?—Yes, sir.

12357. Do you often sit up there all night?—No, sir.

12358. Did you ever sit up there before, all night?—I did.

12359. What for?—Well, different things.

12360. What were they?—Sometimes I would be at night work and more times I would not.

12361. Do you say it is part of your duty to stop there all night?—Sometimes.

12362. When last before the 31st of August did you stop up all night?—When I would be doing the nightman's duty.

12363. Who is the night man?—Mr. Fuller, but Mr. Hughes was the night man that night.

12364. Where was he that night?—He did not come on until after 11.

12365. Did he come on at all on the Saturday night?—He came on about 10 minutes after 11.

12366. Then you were not doing duty for him that night?—Not for him.

12367. He is night man?—Yes.

12368. And you would not be there during the middle of the night unless you were doing duty for the night man?—I was not doing duty for the night man, but I remained. The night man was there, too.

12369. It would not be one of your ordinary duties, but you remained on that night though the night man was there?—No.

12370. Did you remain on this night?—Yes.

12371. Although the night man was there?—Three of us remained.

12372. Was it because things were never so quiet?—It was because things were never so quiet.

12373. Do I take it that whenever things are unusually quiet the three of you—the two day caretakers and the night caretaker—stay up at night?—Not always.

12374. And it was because it was so quiet the three of you stopped up?—Yes.

12375. And that is as true as everything else you have told us?—That is true.

12376. And not a bit true; I see, very good now. And for this vigil this night you had to go out for food?—Yes.

12377. When did you go out first?—About 9 o'clock.

12378. And when did you go secondly?—About 20 minutes or a quarter to 11—I would not be positive.

12379. That was pretty rapid for food—when did you eat what you got at nine o'clock?—It would be about half-past 12 or 1 o'clock.

12380. The food you brought in at 9?—I didn't bring it in at 9. I didn't come back until half-past 10. I went away at 9 and came back at half-past 10.

12381. When did you go for food the first time?—At 9.

12382. And you brought that back at half-past 10?—Yes.

12383. When did you eat that?—I eat it after 12—about half-past 12.

12384. You went out again to look for more food?—Yes.

12385. Although you hadn't eaten what you had brought with you first?—We went out for

something to fry the second time—"kitchen? we call it."

12386. Something to fry—something solid?—Yes.

12387. And things were so quiet inside that you thought you would like something solid?—Exactly.

12388. I know it now as well as though I was there—no liquids at all?—No liquids, not at that hour of the night.

12389. You would not drink at that hour of the night?—No.

12390. Very well, on this very quiet night—tell me, do you know a man named Thomas Cooke?—No, sir.

12391. Never heard it?—No, sir.

12392. Did you hear your pal McDonnell say he was a tenant—an occupant in the Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir; but I didn't hear him saying he was a tenant.

12393. Occuper?—He said he believed he was. I think he said something to that effect, but I don't think he said he was a tenant. We don't exactly know all the tenants.

12394. You do not, but you do know they are respectable?—I know some of them. It would be very hard for me to know 380 tenants.

12395. Because you don't absolutely know of your own knowledge—you would not like to say whether Cooke was a tenant or not?—I would not.

12396. Do you think McDonnell was right when he said he believed he was?—I could not tell you.

12397. Do you know that Cooke was arrested that night?—I don't.

12398. Did you hear it?—I heard it afterwards that a man of the name of Cooke was arrested.

12399. Very well—what time was that, do you know?—I could not tell you.

12400. Do you know Constable Frith?—I knew him to see him.

12401. Now, he says that about half-past ten in Corporation Street the police were beaten back by the crowd. (*Reading*)?—

"How were you beaten back?—By stones, bottles and bricks and jam mugs."

12402. You saw none of that in Corporation Street?—No, sir. (*Reading*)?—

"Were these bottles and stones and bricks which drove you back thrown by the people in the street?—Yes.

"Were they thrown by others?—Yes, off the verandah in Corporation Buildings.

"Could you see the people throwing them from the balconies?—Yes.

"Were any articles of household ware thrown?—Yes: delf, saucers and cups.

"Were you hit?—Yes.

"And what was the missile that hit you?—A bit of a brick.

"Where did it strike you?—On the chest.

"Did you see the person that threw that brick at you?—I did.

"Who was he?—A man named Cooke. I

arrested him.

"Thomas Cooke is his name?—Yes.

"Is he an occupant of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

"He lives there?—Yes, he is a tenant.

"Did you arrest him?—I did.

"Was he tried?—Yes.

"Was he imprisoned?—He was.

"He got a month?—Yes.

"While making the arrest of this man in Corporation Street were there missiles flung all round you?—Yes.

"And actually at the time you were trying

to effect the arrest of Thomas Cooke, a tenant of one of the buildings, was any other missile used on you?—A large quart bottle of stout was fired off the verandah."

12402. You heard none of that?—No, sir.

12403. Because if that was going on, all this turmoil and throwing stones and bottles when Cooke was being arrested about half-past 10 you must have heard it?—I didn't hear it.

12404. You didn't hear it?—No.

12405. You don't believe it occurred?—No.

12406. You don't believe, I suppose, that Cooke was arrested?—I do believe he was arrested—I read it afterwards.

12407. What do you think he was arrested for?—The charge that was put against him was firing at the police. I read that in the paper.

12408. You didn't believe that?—I believed it when I read it in the papers, of course.

12409. You believed it when you saw it in the papers. Did you believe, when you read in the papers, that he was arrested at half-past ten outside the Corporation Buildings, that there must be something going on there?—I could not tell you. I was not outside the buildings at half-past ten.

12410. Because you were not outside you don't agree that anything was going on?—No.

12411. You certainly didn't hear it?—I neither heard it or saw it. (*Reading*)

"Had the police to retreat out of Corporation Street in consequence of the fusillade of missiles that were thrown at them?—Yes.

"Did you try—did the police try—to enter the Corporation Buildings?—No.

"Did any of the police in that party enter the buildings?—No.

"Were the gates leading to the Corporation Buildings all locked?—I believe the big gate was locked, but the small wicket gate was open.

"When you retreated from Corporation Street where did you retreat to?—Store Street.

"At a later hour did you again have occasion to come to Corporation Street?—Yes.

"In consequence of information you received?—Yes.

"And when you came to Corporation Street what then was the condition of things prevailing there?—

Now listen to this—"Very hot."

"Will you describe how it was made hot?—There was a large crowd there, say about 400—between 300 and 400, and they were firing bottles at the police. I made an arrest there of one man. He hit me on the chest with another piece of brick. Bricks were freely used that night.

"You succeeded in arresting that person also?—Yes.

"Was he tried?—Yes.

"And convicted?—Yes, he got six months.

"What time was this you are speaking of now?—After eleven o'clock.

"And do you know the name of the man who hit you this second time with the brick?—Yes, Courtney."

12412. Now, tell me, at eleven o'clock you were inside?—I was not.

12413. In the office?—No.

12414. Where were you?—I was in Talbot Street at that time, about eleven.

12415. That is the time you went out for the feed?—Yes, the second time.

12416. When did you come back?—11.5.

12417. Did you see any sign of a crowd near Corporation Street when you came back?—No.

12418. It was perfectly quiet?—I don't say it

was quiet, or rough either. I met Inspector Purcell and his men at that time.

12419. I will come to Inspector Purcell in a moment—that was later on.

12420. When you were coming back with the food—by the way, what food was it?—White pudding, sausages and rashers. I went out for that to the butcher's shop.

12421. Did you see a crowd in Corporation Street?—I did not.

12422. Then there were no extra people in Corporation Street?—Not that I saw; only the police with Inspector Purcell. That is the only crowd I saw.

12423. Now we will come to Inspector Purcell. I understand your evidence to be up to this moment, that at the time you say no riotous crowd or any riotous conduct—you heard no unusual noise in the street?—No.

12424. Everything was perfectly quiet?—As far as I saw. I was away from 9 till 10.30, and I didn't know what occurred in that hour and a half.

12425. You went out at 11 o'clock?—A little before 11.

12426. And you came back shortly after 11?—Yes.

12427. And during all this time I am asking you about there was no noise in the street?—Not that I heard.

12428. Now, Courtenay, the man arrested at that hour in the street got six months—did you know him?—I did.

12429-30. Where does he live?—In one of the Corporation houses in Corporation Buildings on the south side.

12431. And you know now that about that hour he was arrested and got six months?—I know nothing about it.

12432. Do you know it now?—I do. I knew it a couple of days afterwards that he got six months.

12433. For striking the police with a brick on the chest?—So I believe.

12434. He lives on the south side?—Yes.

12435. He is not one of the respectable men living on the north side?—There are respectable people living on both sides.

12436. Is Courtenay a respectable man?—I could not tell you.

12437. Don't you know him. I want to know your standard of respectability?—As far as I know, he is respectable and quiet.

12438. He would represent the ordinary standard of respectability?—No.

12439. Is he respectable?—He is, so far as we see of him. We don't know what he does outside. We have nothing to do with him outside.

12440. You don't know what any of them do outside?—No.

12441. And what any of them do outside on the balconies?—No.

12442. As long as they don't interfere with you, you call them respectable?—I call them all respectable.

12443. Respectable even when they hit a policeman on the chest with a brick?—That occurred outside the buildings, not inside.

12444. As long as it does not occur inside the buildings that is all you care about?—That is all we care about.

12445. And you are here to protect the Corporation Buildings against any aspersions?—I am here to state what I know.

12446. Mr. Powell, a c. (reading from minutes of evidence, P. 45, Question 1323).—

"Do you remember saying that at the Corporation Buildings you had 20 constables of the D.M.P. and R.L.C.?—I had about that number.

"Did you see a number of people on the balconies of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

"Which of the Corporation Buildings was that?—Corporation Place.

"On the balconies?—Yes.

"And as you and your men got to that place was there anything done to you?—Yes; missiles of all kinds were thrown down upon us.

"Tell us what they were?—I saw bottles breaking upon the street, jam mugs, old teapots.

"Did they come from the balconies?—Yes.

"Were there people on the different storeys of the balconies?—On every storey of the houses.

"How many storeys are there?—There are four balconies.

"One over the other?—Yes.

"Were there people on all the four?—Yes.

"Was it possible at that time, did you ascertain whether it was not, for the police to get into the Corporation Buildings to clear these balconies?—We could have got into Corporation Place, but we did not know how we could get on to the balconies. We would be exposed very much to the missiles whilst going up, especially as we could not rush through, there was no place to rush it quickly." Now, did you see any of that?—No, sir.

12447. Where did you come up with Inspector Purcell?—I met him at the corner of Foley Street and Corporation Street.

12448. Did he tell you his experience in Corporation Street, that he had been met by a volley of missiles thrown from the balconies?—He did not.

12449. Did he tell you the police had to take shelter from the fusillade of missiles?—No.

12450. You are Mr. Hopper?—Yes.

12451. Did you, yourself, take him round by Montgomery Street and Foley Street through the archway?—He asked me—

12452. Answer the question—did you at that hour of the night, when you met Inspector Purcell, take him round by Foley Street or Montgomery Street up through the archway that leads you then through to Corporation Place—was that, sir, because he told you he could make no entrance through the ordinary gates of Corporation Street?—No.

12453. Why did you take him through the archway?—He asked me to get him in, and I brought him in by the way I was going myself.

12454. But the usual and ordinary way is up through Corporation Street and into the gate—is it not?—Sometimes we go in by the arch.

12455. But that is the ordinary way?—Yes.

12456. And you brought Inspector Purcell up through the archway?—Yes.

12457. And according to your story now there was nothing wrong going on in Corporation Buildings?—He didn't tell me there was anything going wrong.

12458. And you didn't see anything going wrong?—No.

12459. And when the police with Inspector Purcell came up through the archway and appeared in the square was there a fusillade of stones and bottles directed in the direction of the archway where the police were?—The Inspector and his men.

12460. Can you not answer that question—when the Inspector came into the archway with his men at your instigation, was there a fusillade of stones from the balconies on the other side?—No.

Mr. Fry.—I want to interpose. There is no

evidence that it was at the instigation of the witness the police went to the archway.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—No, we have exactly the circumstances.

12461. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Well, I will select another word. When you invited Inspector Purcell to get into Corporation Place by the archway—I didn't invite him.

12462. Did you bring him that way?—He asked me what way to get in, and I brought him that way.

12463. When you brought Inspector Purcell and his men there to the archway and when they got into the square were they saluted with stones and bottles?—I didn't see any stones or bottles among near them at all.

12464. We have the Inspector in the archway, having been brought there by you—did he go further than the archway?—No, he remained there.

12465. Why?—I don't know.

12466. He had asked you to get into the place, and you had said "Come with me, I will bring you through the archway"—I told him to come the way I was going.

12467. And you brought him that way?—Yes.

12468. And when he got to the archway he would not go any further?—Yes.

12469. Why?—Because he remained there.

12470. Because he remained there—and you think that is a candid answer?—I am giving you the best answer I can give you. I don't know where he went after that. I went to the office and left him in the archway. He was right opposite the staircase on the right side of the building.

12471. And from the staircase when he was at the end of the right-hand opening into the square—from the staircase opposite did there come a fusillade of bottles and stones?—No, not that I saw.

12472. Do you say there did not?—I don't know while I was walking across.

12473. And can you explain to the Court why Inspector Purcell, who asked you to bring him in there, stayed in the archway and didn't go on much further according to you?—I think Inspector Purcell can explain that.

12474. He does explain it by being attacked from the balcony on the opposite side, and you say that didn't occur, and is no explanation?—I didn't see it occur.

12475. Did anything occur without your seeing it?—Not at that time. There was no one on the balconies when I walked across to the office.

12476. You say Inspector Purcell is telling a lie when he says that is what stopped him?—I do.

12477. You are not able to offer any explanation as to why he stopped?—No.

12478. And you stated that the next morning you saw no sign of bottles or delph near the archway?—None whatever.

12479. After you had brought Inspector Purcell to the archway you went into the office—the next office?—Yes.

12480. And when you got into the office you heard a noise in the street?—Yes; shortly after I went in.

12481. The noise, you said, of bottles and stones out in the street?—Yes. It appeared as if it was the noise of broken bottles.

12482. And delph?—Yes.

12483. Who was in the street at the time?—I could not tell you; I was not outside. I was in the office.

12484. Were you afraid to go outside?—No, I was not afraid.

12485. Was it just that you didn't take the trouble to go outside?—Yes.

12486. You heard the noise of broken delph and broken bottles and stones hopping off the street outside?—I did.

12487. And you didn't think it worth while to go out and see what was going on?—No.

12488. Although you were not a bit afraid?—No.

12489. Is that an ordinary sound you hear in that locality at night—is it a usual thing?—No.

12490. It was now about 11.30?—I think it would be about that time.

12491. I suppose, as a general rule, on ordinary nights the tenants of those buildings would be in bed—would they not?—The majority of them.

12492. And everything would be quiet?—Very quiet.

12493. But this was the quietest night of all. You heard a sound of broken bottles and delph and stones cracking in the street outside?—Yes.

12494. Had you ever heard that sound at the same hour before since you became auxiliary caretaker?—No.

12495. Did it strike you as being a curious thing?—It did.

12496. Why did you not go out to see what was going on?—I have nothing to do in the street.

12497. If you went into the square could you not see it?—Yes.

12498. From outside the door of the office you could see it?—Yes, standing at the office door you could see it.

12499. Was your position this at this time—there you were, keeping company with two other caretakers—the night man and McDonald—out of your ordinary duties altogether at 11.30 on a Saturday night, when all the tenants were supposed to be in bed and this noise and turmoil arose, and you didn't go to the door to see what was going on?—No.

12500. Why?—I saw the police going up and down the street before that.

12501. Sure you are not afraid of the police?—No.

12502. Is it your evidence that you did not go out to see what was going on because the police were going up and down?—Yes.

12503. Why did you not go out because you saw the police going up and down?—I thought it better to remain inside.

12504. Why?—Because I had nothing to do in the square at that time.

12505. You had no duties to take you out and no curiosity to know what the noise was about?—No.

12506. Not a particle?—No.

12507. Tell us like a decent man, where did you think the bottles, stones and delph were coming from?—I have no idea.

12508. They came from the direction of the moon?—Yes; they came from that direction.

12509. From the moon?—Yes.

12510. They came from the direction of the moon?—From somewhere over our heads.

12511. What was over your heads?—The balcony.

12512. Now, we have it that you heard the sound of all these things coming from the balcony?—No, not coming from the balcony; I didn't say coming from the balcony—from the direction from over my head. I could not say where they came from. I didn't see them.

12513. They must have come from either the balconies or the moon?—Probably from the moon.

12514. They are all very respectable people?—Yes, some might be more than others.

12515. Now, tell me, at that time there were only three lights at Corporation Buildings?—How three lights? I explained that before.

12516. But what I mean is from your evidence there was at least comparative darkness, and one

light that gave light to the balcony over your head?—Yes.

12517. The lights were left until half-past one o'clock?—Yes.

12518. And some asked that they should be put out?—Yes, that is so.

12519. And others, as I take it, said they should not?—Yes.

12520. I suppose it was the respectable people who asked that they should be put out at that hour?—I can't say that.

12521. At what time are they usually put out?—Between 11 and half-past 11.

12522. Well, why were they left lighting this night?—I could not tell you.

12523. You could not tell me very well?—No.

12524. Did the respectable people tell you?—No.

12525. Was that just before the bottle and delph came down "from the moon"?—Did what?

12526. Did the request come to put out the lights from the respectable people?—It might be.

12527. Well, of course, it might be. Did some ask and some did not?—Yes.

12528. And did not this occur just before the fusillade came and that missiles were flung down on the police?—I did not see it coming down.

12529. Don't you know as well as you are standing there that it did occur?—I do not.

12530. And where did they come from?—I don't know.

12531. You have no notion?—No.

12532. From the moon?—May be.

12533. May be; so it is a choice between the moon and the balcony?—Somewhere about there.

12534. Well I will bring you back to the moon. You remained there all night with your friends?—Yes.

12535. At a quarter to 5 o'clock, as I understand, you found the square littered with bricks and glass?—There were bottles and glass.

12536. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—This was on Sunday morning?—Yes.

12537. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Where do you think they came from?—I don't know.

12538. You have no idea?—No.

12539. No notion?—No.

12540. If they came from the balconies on to the police it would be a serious matter?—Yes; if they came from the balconies to the police it would be outside the gate altogether. They might have come from the street.

12541. But if there were no police inside the gate, why would these things be there?—I have no idea.

12542. If there were people throwing stones and bottles from the street, that is just where you would have found them?—Yes.

Mr. REC.—Both.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You swept up the place at half-past 3 o'clock, and remained on duty up to half-past 3 o'clock.

12543. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did the night man go away home?—Yes.

12544. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Do you remember the time that Sergeant Woulfe, according to you, came into the office on Sunday?—Yes.

12545. Was that after the prisoners had passed down?—Yes.

12546. And, according to you, that would be about a quarter past 3 o'clock?—About a quarter past 4 o'clock.

12547. Can you fix the hour at which they passed down?—About a quarter past 4 o'clock.

12548. Did you see the prisoners pass?—Yes.

12549. And where were you then?—At the window.

12550. At the window, and could you, from the window, see into the street?—Yes.

12551. And I suppose at any time—day or night—you could therefore see from the window what was going on in Corporation Street?—I could not see at night.

12552. I know, but you had a view from the office to Corporation Street?—Yes, I could see them pass the gate.

12553. And you did, in fact, see them pass the gate?—Yes.

12554. And, according to your evidence, some of the police were in fact attacked?—No, not that I saw.

12555. Could they be attacked without your seeing them?—They could, but I did not see.

12556. Did you hear any noise such as you heard the night before?—Yes, I could hear missiles being thrown on the street. I could hear the noise from about 4 o'clock that Sunday.

12557. From 4 o'clock that Sunday afternoon you heard a constant noise of missiles being thrown?—Not a "constant noise."

12558. Well, if not constant, you heard the bottles and stones from over your head?—I did not see them.

12559. You did not see them?—No.

12560. But you heard them crashing?—I heard them crashing.

12561. Just the same as before?—Something similar.

12562. Well, at regular intervals from 4 o'clock?—Yes.

12563. Until what time?—Until the time the police came into the buildings.

12564. But you heard it constantly?

Mr. REC.—He said not constantly.

12565. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Not constantly?—It was now and again.

12566. Now and again stones and bottles happening in the same direction?—I heard the noise coming.

12567. Just in the same way as before?—Similar.

12568. Did you not see these missiles coming from over your head?—I did not see them coming from over my head.

12569. Sergeant Woulfe says he was there about 4 o'clock; will you agree with him?—No.

12570. I will remind you of what he said {quotes from answers to question 7971, etc.}—

"We were attacked by a crowd of about 500 some from Corporation Street and others from Corporation Place, and some from the balconies or galleries of the buildings.

"What were you attacked with?—Bricks and bottles and cups and teapots were thrown at us. The fusillade was so fierce, and seeing that the lives of my men were in danger, I ordered them to draw their batons as fast as they could. Some went into Gloucester Diamond, and some into Corporation Buildings and other places."

12571. Did you see that?—No.

12572. In answer to further questions, Sergeant Woulfe said—

"When you went into Corporation Place what happened?—They still continued to throw from the top balcony, and I saw two women with their aprons full of bottles, which they handed on to the men to throw at the police. There were others throwing from far balconies and along the line down.

"That is from both sides?—Yes.

"And did the men that had fled from the police into Corporation Place go into the Buildings?—Yes, sir."

12573. Did you see any of that going on?—No.

12574. Although you were at your window?—Well, we were going to take our tea.

12575. Going to take your tea?—Yes.
 12576. I want to know whether you were going to take your tea or not you did not see a party of police being attacked about that time—about 4 o'clock—from both sides. Of course, even if you were at your tea and that that fusillade took place, you would have heard it from where you were?—Yes.
 12577-8. And you didn't hear anything?—No.
 12579. And that that whole thing is an invention of Sergeant Woulfe?—I do not say that. I say I did not hear it.
 12580. It could not have happened without your hearing it?—It could.
 12581. Do you mean to say that having your tea there, a fusillade of bottles could have taken place there in that square without your hearing it?—I did not see them.
 12582. But did you hear them?—No.
 12583. You did not hear a sound of what Sergeant Woulfe described as having happened?—No.
 12584. Do you know that the Kellys were arrested at that time?—I heard it.
 12585. Did you hear at what time?—No, sir.
 12586. Did you ever ask?—No.
 12587. They were amongst your respectable tenants?—Yes.
 12588. And you heard they were arrested?—Yes, I heard afterwards.
 12589. For assaulting the police?—Yes, I believe that was the charge.
 12590. You believe—don't you know that was the charge?—I believe so.
 12591. And for rioting?—Yes. I saw Mr. Kelly at about half-past three going into his own place, and the young fellow at about 4 o'clock standing there at the gate, and I put him in.
 12592. I suppose you were much surprised to hear of his arrest?—No, I would not be surprised at anything that happened; I would not be surprised at anything they would do.
 12593. Anything they would do?—I did not say "they would do."
 12594. But you did say it. Did you never inquire?—No; I did not hear until I heard in Court what charge was brought against them.
 12595. Kelly got three months?—Yes.
 12596. Did you read that in the paper?—Yes.
 12597. So you know all about it?—Yes; I heard it.
 12598. And did you make any inquiry?—No.
 12599. You did not take any interest as to whether any of your tenants, your respectable tenants, were charged with riot?—Not so long as they did not riot inside and I did not know of it.
 12600. But you did know of it, you say. Did they riot inside?—I did not see them.
 12601. And you did not see this—because you were at your tea?—I did not see it.
 12602. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You told Mr. Powell you sent young Kelly in from the gate?—Yes.
 12603. Why did you put him in?—The crowds were running up and down at that time.
 12604. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Did you think he would do anything wrong?—There were orders to allow no one to stand around the gate.
 12605. You told the Court that after Sergeant Woulfe came in he asked you to open two doors for the purpose of shelter?—Yes.
 12606. That was a curious thing for him to do when he was not in any danger?—Well, as far as I knew, he was not.
 12607. You were not the man with the "peaked cap," that Mr. Robinson said went and touched Sergeant Woulfe on the shoulder?—No.
 12608. Did McDonnell do it?—No.

12609. Nor Mr. Lowry?—No.
 12610. Did he wear a peaked cap?—No.
 12611. Did you ever ask Lowry did he do that?—No.
 12612. Did you hear Sergeant Woulfe say that one of the caretakers, you or McDonnell, went over and said, "For God's sake come in"?—Yes.
 12613. You know that?—I know that Sergeant Woulfe said it.
 12614. And when he says that, it is a lie?—I did not ask him.
 12615. And did McDonnell?—No.
 12616. But if he says it, it is a lie?—It is, for I did not.
 12617. That he was asked to come in because he was in danger?—Yes; I did not ask him.
 12618. Or Lowry or Mr. Robinson?—I did not hear it.
 Mr. ROSE.—Mr. Robinson did not say that.
 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Mr. Robinson said he did not hear what was said, but that the man tapped him on the shoulder.
 12619. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—So that when Sergeant Woulfe stated that he was in great danger it was not the truth?—No.
 12620. Nor Constable Shanaghan?—I do not know him.
 12621. 43 C?—No.
 12622. You never asked Sergeant Woulfe in?—No.
 12623. And the story is a fabrication?—I did not hear him asked it.
 12624. And you and McDonnell are the only truthful witnesses?—I do not know about that.
 12625. And if Sergeant Woulfe were in danger you would bring him in?—Yes, I would bring anyone in if he was in danger.
 12626. And it was because nothing was going on that you did not bring him in?—They came in themselves.
 12627. And when they asked you to open two doors for the purpose of rescue did you say there was no danger?—No. The time he asked me to open the door it was the time there was some missiles at the gate, in from the gate.
 12628. Oh, in from the gate?—Yes.
 12628a. And he was in the hall?—Yes.
 12629. And he was safe?—Yes.
 12630. And when he asked you to open two more doors by way of refuge you said there was no danger?—No.
 12631. Did you open the doors?—Yes.
 12632. And for refuge?—Yes.
 12633. And you did not, as you say, think there was any danger?—No, not while he remained in the hall.
 12634. But if he put his nose outside there would be danger?—In the Square.
 12635. From whom?—From people in the street.
 12636. But not from the people in the balcony?—I did not see anything from the people in the balcony.
 12637. But people might be there?—Yes.
 12638. Throwing stones or bottles?—They might be doing anything.
 12639. So they might be doing anything?—Yes.
 12640. And if they were there landing out missiles it would be a very serious matter?—Yes; but I did not see it.
 12641. I know. You and McDonnell won't admit that anything happened that you did not see, you won't believe anything you don't see!—See or feel.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

12642. Did Sergeant Wolfe give you a chance to ask him to come in?—No.

12643. And though he came in, that does not show that you asked him to come in?—No.

12644. You did not ask him or anyone to break windows?—No.

12645. With regard to staying with the caretakers, have you orders to assist them?—Yes, when necessary.

12646. And to assist them in pursuance of your duty you stayed?—Yes.

12647. Now as to the arrest of Thomas Cooke, the arrest was stated to be at 10.30; was that the hour you came on?—Yes.

12648. And you stated you saw the police down the street?—Yes.

12649. One thing I forgot in your direct examination with reference to the chamber pot, did you find any fragments of any such article?—No.

12650. Now with reference to the things that were found about twenty feet from the gate, in the evidence of Inspector Purcell, did you hear him asked (Question 740)?—

"You went afterwards to see the place?—

Yes.

"And now tell us what you did then see?—

The Commission then adjourned until to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock.

TWELFTH PUBLIC SITTING.—TUESDAY, JANUARY 20TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Mr. Rice.—I want just to ask the witness (Hopper) who was examined yesterday one ques-

tion, arising out of a question Mr. Powell asked. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Just get him back.

STEPHEN HOPPER, recalled, examined by Mr. Rice.

12662. The last two questions that Mr. Powell asked you yesterday were—"Who told you to remain on duty on Saturday night?—Mr. Lynch, the chief caretaker, who lives in Foley Street, at the arch." Mr. Powell further asked you—"At what hour were you told?—At 6 o'clock, when he was going away." Now, I want to know what were the instructions that Mr. Lynch gave you?—It was not at 6 o'clock he told me. He went away at 6. He told me about 7.30.

12663. What did he tell you?—To remain with McDonnell.

12664. Did he tell you to remain that night until 6 o'clock in the morning?—No.

12665. Until what time?—Until 11.

12666. Was that McDonnell's ordinary going-away time?—Yes.

12667. That meant that you could have gone away at 11 o'clock?—Yes.

12668. You were not instructed to remain until 6 in the morning?—No.

I wanted to make that clear, because it was not clear from Mr. Powell's question.

I then saw missiles lying in the carriage-way in the street."

So he agrees with you?—Yes.

12661. Mr. Rice.—My point is, that he did not see anything about the arch or the square. (To Hopper).—Now as to the food—the first time you went it was to your own home?—Yes.

12662. And you subsequently got sausages and black pudding and rashers?—Yes.

12663. You did not pelt them at the police?—No. I did not buy them for that purpose.

12664. You were asked as to missiles coming from overhead?—Yes.

12665. Did you see any coming from a balcony?—No.

12666. If anything were thrown at the police with them prisoners, might they not be as likely to strike the prisoners as the police?—Yes.

12667. As to the respectability of the tenants, are they not very poor people?—Yes.

12668. And very decent people?—Yes.

12669. Some may not be quite as good as others?—Yes.

12670. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Who told you to remain on duty on Saturday night?—Mr. Lynch, the chief caretaker, who lives in Foley Street at the arch.

12671. At what hour were you told?—At 6 o'clock, when he was going away.

Cross-examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

12669. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—The question was—"Who told you to remain on duty on Saturday night?" Your answer to that was—"Mr. Lynch, the chief caretaker, who lives in Foley Street, at the arch."—I must have made a mistake. He did not tell me to stay all night.

12670. What is your usual hour to go away?—At that time 9 o'clock.

12671. Mr. Lynch told you to wait until 11 o'clock?—Yes.

12672. Why?—I cannot tell you.

12673. You don't know?—No.

12674. And, having been told to wait two hours beyond your usual time with the other caretaker, you remained all night?—Yes.

12675. Why?—That is left to your own discretion. You can stay or leave if you like.

Mr. RICE.—I will re-examine the witness on his cross-examination.

12676. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Your client has said

that he made a mistake in the answer he made to me. (To Witness).—You were told by Mr. Lynch to remain on until 11 o'clock, two hours after your usual time?—Yes.

12677. And you remained until 6 o'clock in the morning?—Yes.

12678. And when I asked you why you remained until 6 o'clock in the morning the answer was, "You can use your own discretion"?—Yes.

WILLIAM LOWRY, examined by Mr. RICE.

12683. Are you in the employment of the Corporation?—Yes, sir.

12684. What is your position?—A labourer—general labourer.

12685. Is your business connected with these buildings?—Yes, sir.

12686. And on Sunday, 31st August, were you in the office of these buildings?—I was, sir.

12687. I don't think you had any work there that particular day?—No.

12688. But you went down there?—Yes.

12689. At what hour?—About a quarter to two in the day.

12690. Are you friendly with the other men, McDonnell and Hopper?—Yes, sir.

12691. Was it to see them you went down there?—Yes, it is the usual thing. We often go to each other.

12692. Were you in the office with McDonnell and Hopper when the police came into the buildings?—I was, sir.

12693. What time was that, as far as you remember?—It was a few minutes after five o'clock.

12694. When the police came in, what was the condition of the buildings, as far as you could observe from the office?—It was peaceful.

12695. Had there been any disturbance, as far as you could see, in the buildings or from the buildings up to that?—No.

12696. I understand there had been something out in the street before that?—Yes, sir. There had been some people taken by the buildings. They came past the buildings, as if they had been brought from Gloucester Street.

12697. When these prisoners passed by in charge of the police did you see the prisoners?—No, sir, I did not.

12698. You did not hear anything that took place between any person in the Corporation Buildings or about it and the police, who had charge of these buildings?—No.

12699. When the police came in what was the first thing that attracted your attention?—The breaking of the office windows.

12700. Did you see how they were broken?—Yes, sir.

12701. Would you just tell the Commissioners how they were broken?—The police rushed in, and I saw the batsmen going through the windows in "G" Room. I heard the crash of glass previous to that, as if they had broken the windows in "A" Room.

12702. Did you see anything happen to McDonnell at the time, or did you hear him say anything?—I heard him appealing to Sergeant Woulfe for protection.

12703. Where was Sergeant Woulfe at that time?—In the hall—in No. 1 hall.

12704. Had Sergeant Woulfe come in alone or had he been invited in?—No, but there were five or six of the police rushed into the hall. There was one man in private clothes.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

12679. Where do you live?—In Nicholas' Street.

12680. Where is that?—Off Christchurch Place.

Examined by Mr. BROWN, K.C.

12681. This was on Saturday?—Yes.

12682. Would you not have gone away at one o'clock?—From the 20th August to the middle of October the hours were from 12 to 9, including Sundays.

12705. Were they in the hall with Sergeant Woulfe?—Yes.

12706. And there were other men outside?—Yes.

12707. And the window had been broken?—Yes.

12708. Did you hear what reply Sergeant Woulfe made to McDonnell?—He said he didn't give a damn; that they were "drove" to it.

12709. He said that he didn't give a damn, that they were driven to it?—Yes, or something to that effect.

12710. Did you at that time or at any other period while you were there hear any person say to Sergeant Woulfe—"For God's sake, come in, Sergeant Woulfe, or you will be killed"?—No, sir.

12711. Did you hear anything about opening the door asked by anyone?—I heard someone demanding that the doors be opened.

12712. Who said that?—One of the police.

12713. Did they say what they wanted them open for?—No.

12714. Were they open?—One was, but the key of the room was not there—the painter's room. The one that was opened was "B" Room.

12715. Had you yourself got a peck cap at that time?—I had, sir.

12716. Was there any other person besides McDonnell and Hopper who wore a peck cap there?—No, sir.

12717. I believe you stopped there some time after McDonnell and Hopper went away?—Yes.

12718. Did you remain until Sergeant Woulfe's party left?—Yes. I remained until Sergeant Woulfe and the constables who were in the hall left; but there were policemen up on the balcony at the time that I left.

12719. Were you out in the square at all?—I was, sir. I ran out. There was a tin box came over the balcony.

12720. Did you see what made it come over the balcony?—No.

12721. The police were on the balcony at the time?—Yes.

12722. One of the upper balconies?—Yes. There was an old woman on the road taking up the clothes that had fallen out of the box, and I asked her, for God's sake, to go on off the road, that something else might happen.

12723. And did she?—Yes.

12724. Did you see the policemen doing anything?—I saw them rush along the balconies breaking the windows. They were up in the third balcony at the time.

12725. This is a very serious thing to say about the police if you didn't see it yourself?—I saw it. That was the reason I left—when I saw them rushing across the third balcony.

12726. Were you afraid yourself?—Yes; I was nervous. The first place I went to was Store Street Station.

12727. And did you make any complaint?—Yes.

12728. Who did you see?—I would not be allowed in. They said there were charges inside. There was a man there who was called Barney.

12729. Was he a policeman?—Yes. He told me to go back, and not mind. I went from Store Street to the Mauston House, and told the Lord Mayor.

12730. It does not matter what you told the Lord Mayor, but what you told the police. What did you tell Hopper?—Exactly what was occurring in the buildings.

12731. Did you make any complaint of the policemen?—Yes, to Barney, as we usually call him, and he told me there was no fear of me; that I could go back, and not mind. I told him I didn't think it was my duty to go back if that work was going on.

12731a. You thought—

Mr. Powell, &c.—Don't ask him what he thought.

Mr. Rice.—I was going to introduce a few lines of poetry.—

"He who fights and runs away
Will live to fight another day."

12732. (To *Witness*).—You did not fight, but ran away, like a prudent man. At that time did you see the police breaking the windows?—Yes.

12733. Did you tell that to this man you call Barney?—Yes.

12734. Did you make an express complaint against the police?—Yes.

12735. By Mr. Brown, &c.—What did you tell him?—That the police were after rushing in on the buildings and breaking the windows, and that the first place broke was the office windows; and that if they continued it would not be safe for me to go there; and I asked if there was any way of getting them out. He told me to go back; that they would not touch me.

Examination by Mr. Rice resumed.

12736. Did he give you any hope that he would tell his superior officer of the complaint?—No. He told me I could not get into the station. At the time the police yard was full of police—R.I.C. and D.M.P.

12737. I want to know, while those things were going on in the buildings did you see any people on the balconies on the other side throwing anything at the police?—No, sir.

12738. Did you see the police themselves throw anything from the balcony on the north side?—No, sir.

12739. And while you were there were the people from any of the balconies throwing anything at the police?—No, sir.

12740. Were there out in the street at that time disorderly people?—No, sir.

12741. In Corporation Street?—I didn't see any at all. The place was quiet.

12742. You did not notice any?—No.

12743. Did you see anything happen when McDonnell and Hopper were at the entrance to the hall?—No, sir; I did not mind.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

12744. What exactly is your position in this place?—General labourer.

12745. I don't know what that means in reference to the Corporation Buildings. What are your duties in connection with the buildings?—I may be lime-washing to-day, sweeping roads to-morrow, and another day cleaning windows.

12746. You are not a caretaker at all?—No. I

would have to do that duty if there was a man out sick.

12747. On this Sunday you had no duties there?—No particular duties.

12748. No particular or general duties or any duties?—No.

12749. What was the meaning of your saying to Barney (we will find out who he was) that you were afraid to remain in the buildings. You had no duties calling on you to remain there?—I took it on myself to do duty when the other two men had to leave.

12750. You took it on yourself to do duty when the other two men took it into their heads to leave?—Yes.

12751. Mr. Rice.—Had to leave. (*Witness*).—Had to leave.

Cross-examination resumed.

12752. Why had the other men to leave?—To see, I suppose, if they could get the police driven away from the buildings.

12753. That was what brought them away?—I don't know. I didn't ask them.

12754. What time did Hopper go away?—The two men went in or about the same time.

12755. What time was that?—It would be about a quarter-past or half-past five. I didn't take particular note.

12756. What time did you leave?—I left shortly after they left.

12757. How long after?—It might be five or ten minutes.

12758. And did you all go to complain of the police—you and Hopper and McDonnell?—I don't know what they went to do. They did not acquaint me of where they were going or what they were going to do.

12759. They didn't say "We must go and complain about the conduct of the police," or anything like that?—No.

12760. They simply went away?—Yes.

12761. Did you hear McDonnell say that he went away because he thought he would be better out of it?—Previous to going away he said nothing about it.

12762. But just walked out without saying a word?—I think he ran out.

12763. Without saying a word?—Yes.

12764. As to what was bringing him away?—Yes.

12765. And Hopper came with him?—Yes.

12766. And you who had no duty at all there remained on?—Yes.

12767. You had gone down, according to your own story, simply on a visit to these two men?—Yes.

12768. Had you been there the night before?—No, sir.

12769. Were you there on the Saturday evening?—No.

12770. At all?—Not from the time I left off work on the Saturday.

12771. What time was that?—One o'clock.

12772. Did you know what had been going on on the Saturday night?—No.

12773. You never heard a word about it?—I might have heard different remarks about it, but I knew nothing personally.

12774. Did you hear that there had been stones and other things flung at the police on the Saturday night?—No.

12775. You never heard a word about that?—No.

12776. You were talking to McDonnell and Hopper on Sunday afternoon?—Yes.

12777. A friendly chat?—Yes.

12778. And I understand you to tell the Court that neither of them told you a single word of

what had occurred on Saturday night?—They might have.

12779. But did they?—They did not, to my knowledge.

12780. Then we may take it that on that Sunday there was no word between you and Hopper or McDonald as to what had occurred on Saturday night?—I cannot say whether they did or did not.

12781. I want you to say whether they did or did not?—I don't want to say what I don't remember.

12782. This is the state of your mind—you don't remember whether Hopper or McDonald told you on the Sunday anything that occurred on Saturday night?—I am not going to say that they told me any particular thing that occurred on Saturday night.

12783. Did they tell you anything that occurred on Saturday night?—Not to my knowledge.

12784. And I ask you again, what business was it of yours to remain on in the buildings when Hopper and McDonald left—why did you remain on there?—In the first place, I didn't get a chance of getting out until the police left the hall.

12785. Why not go with Hopper and McDonald?—They ran out and I didn't know that they were going at the time.

12786. Why not go with them?—Because I didn't go; that is the whole of it.

12787. Do you say that you were afraid of the police?—I was.

12788. You were afraid of the police?—Yes.

12789. That they would assault you?—Yes.

12790. And that is the reason you remained in after Hopper and McDonald?—No, it is not the reason.

12791. Why did you remain in after Hopper and McDonald if you were afraid of the police?—I didn't know whether they were going, or what they were going to do.

12792. And they never told you?—No, they never told me.

12793. And you didn't know whether they were going?—No. I remained until I saw there was no sign of them returning back, and then I left.

12794. Do you remember the time the prisoners passed down?—In Corporation Street?

12795. Yes?—Yes.

12796. Where were you?—In the office at the time.

12797. In the same room that McDonald and Hopper were in?—Yes.

12798. What time would that be?—Is it about 5 o'clock? I cannot really say. I had no watch, or was not taking particular notice at the time.

12799. Tell me, did these men, Hopper and McDonald, tell you at all on the Sunday, that they found on the square bottles and stones and bricks?—No.

12800. They didn't tell you?—No.

12801. You are sure about that?—Yes, certainly.

12802. You know now that they found them?—No.

12803. Did you hear them giving their evidence?—No, this is my first day here.

12804. This is the first day you were in this Court?—Yes.

12805. And if they said they found bottles and stones strewn about the square would you believe that?—I didn't see it, therefore I cannot believe it.

12806. When you didn't see it?—Yes.

12807. But do you believe McDonald when

they said they found these things?—I did not see it.

12808. You won't accept that statement?—I don't know anything about it.

12809. And they never told you?—No.

12810. Is it a usual thing to find stones and bottles on the square outside the houses?—No.

12811. Did you ever hear of it before?—No.

12812. And do you say that they never mentioned a word of it to you?—No.

12813. Had you the same opportunity of seeing the prisoners pass down Corporation Street as Hopper and McDonald?—Yes.

12814. Did you see them?—I did not see them. I knew they were passing down. I kept out of the way not to draw attention.

12815. How did you know that there were prisoners passing down?—I was told.

12816. Who told you?—People who were looking at them.

12817. Where?—They were passing by at the time. When the police had passed by they came and told us.

12818. It was only after the police went by that the people told you?—When the police walked by we asked it.

12819. Who are we?—McDonald and myself.

12820. And that is the first that you heard of it?—We heard the noise of the police going down.

12821. But you would not know the difference between the prisoner's step and the policeman's step?—No.

12822. And it was not until you went out of the room that you knew that prisoners passed by?—I saw the crowd of police passing by, and not the prisoners until they had passed by.

12823. You saw the police passing by?—Yes.

12824. Where were you?—I was going out of the office.

12825. Where was McDonald?—He was either in the office or coming out.

12826. And you did not see any policeman doing anything at that time?—Yes, I did.

12827. You saw the police pass by?—Yes.

12828. Did you see any prisoners?—After the police passed by I saw the prisoners between them.

12829. Where did you see them from?—From the front door of No. 1 Corporation Place.

12830. Was that out through the gate?—Yes.

12831. You saw them passing through the gate?—No, they didn't pass through the gate.

12832. You saw them through the gate?—Yes.

12833. Was everything quiet at that time from the balcony?—Yes.

12834. You heard no noise?—No.

12835. No shouting?—No.

12836. Nothing said from the balcony of the Corporation Buildings?—Nothing that I heard of.

12837. But you could hear it if it were said—if there was any noise on the balcony you could have heard it?—Yes.

12838. If there was crashing of stones in the street you could have heard it?—Yes.

12839. But there was nothing of that sort at all?—No.

12840. Nothing attracted your attention about the passing of the prisoners?—Nothing.

12841. Now, it was some time after that that Sergeant Woulfe and the police came in?—Yes.

12842. How long?—Not more than ten minutes.

12843. What time did the prisoners pass down?—I cannot really say the time. It was

in or about 5 o'clock, or it might be before or after.

12843. Go as near as you can?—I cannot say. I did not take any note of the time.

12844. What time did you go to the buildings that day?—A quarter to 2.

12845. How long were you there when Sergeant Wolfe came?—I cannot say. I did not take any particular note.

12846. Were you a couple of hours there?—I might be two and a half or three hours.

12847. That would be about half-past 4?—It might be about that time.

12848. A quarter past 4 is what McDonald fixed the hour at. Here are the questions put to him—

"12847. Can you fix the hour at which they passed down?—About a quarter past 4 o'clock.

"12848. Did you see the prisoners pass?—Yes.

"12849. And where were you then?—At the window.

"12850. At the window, and could you, from the window, see into the street?—Yes.

"12851. And I suppose at any time—day or night—you could therefore see from the window what was going on in Corporation Street?—I could not see at night.

"12852. I know, but you had a view from the office to Corporation Street?—Yes, I could see them pass the gate.

"12853. And you did, in fact, see them pass the gate?—Yes.

"12854. And, according to your evidence, none of the police were in fact attacked?—No, not that I saw.

"12855. Could they be attacked without you seeing them?—They could, but I did not see."

12848a. (*To Witness*)—Now at the time the prisoners were passing down you were standing at the open door of the first house in the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

"12856. Did you hear any noise such as you heard the night before?—Yes, I could hear missiles being thrown on the street. I could hear the noise from about 4 o'clock that Sunday."

12849. Would that be right?—I didn't hear them.

12850. Although McDonald was inside in the room looking out the window and you were outside the building at the front door?—Yes, I was at the door of the first house.

12851. Would you have as good an opportunity of hearing stones being thrown from there as McDonald had from inside?—Yes.

12851a. McDonald says he heard the noise of things thrown on the street, and you say you didn't?—Yes.

12852. Is not that a curious thing?—I don't know.

12853. You don't think it is a curious thing?—No, I did not hear it. That is all I know.

12854. But if it was being done you would have heard it?—Yes, quite possibly.

12855. Therefore, according to you, there was no such thing occurred as that?—I did not hear them.

12856. You saw nothing unusual?—No, nothing unusual.

12857. In fact, would I be right in saying that you did not hear the noise of anything being thrown on that Sunday from the buildings?—No.

12858. Or anything being thrown on the street at all?—No. I saw nothing unusual at all until the police entered the buildings.

12859. Although you were there from half-past 2?—I was there from a quarter to 2.

12860. Until when?—6 next morning.

12861. Until six o'clock next morning?—Yes.

12862. Would this be a true description of the state of affairs?—

"12866. Did you hear any noise such as you heard the night before?—Yes, I could hear missiles being thrown on the street. I could hear the noise from about four that Sunday.

"12857. Would that be true?—I did not hear any noise. I saw nothing unusual until the police came in.

"12857a. From 4 o'clock that Sunday afternoon you heard a constant noise of missiles being thrown?—Not a 'constant noise.'

"12858. Well, if not constant, you heard the bottles and stones from over your head?—I did not see them.

"12859. You did not see them?—No.

"12860. But you heard them crashing?—I heard them crashing.

"12861. Just the same as before?—Something similar.

"12862. Well, at regular intervals from 4 o'clock?—Yes.

"12863. Until what time?—Until the time the police came into the buildings."

12863. That is your friend McDonald's account of what was going on from 4 o'clock until the police came into the buildings. Your evidence is that there was no noise, nothing unusual until the police came into the buildings?—Yes, sir.

12864. Which of you is telling the truth?—As far as I am concerned I am telling the truth.

12865. And as far as McDonald is concerned he is telling the truth?—I told the same at the station.

12866. "Now and again stones and bottles hopping in the same direction?—I heard the noise coming."

12866. That is not true?—Not that I know of.

12867. Your story now is this, and on the whole of that Sunday evening there was no disturbance, no noise of missiles on the street, nothing unusual until the police arrived?—Nothing unusual until the police arrived.

12868. And your suggestion therefore is that the police without any provocation and without any attack being made on them burst into Corporation Place and commenced breaking the glass?—That is what I mean to say.

12869. That is what you are here to prove?—Yes.

12870. And of course if you are not telling the truth about that you won't expect to be believed?—But I am telling the truth.

12871. When you say there was no attack from Corporation Buildings on that day?—Yes.

12872. Not a stone thrown?—Not a stone thrown that I saw.

12873. Not a bottle thrown?—No.

12874. Not pieces of delph?—No.

12875. Did you hear what was found next morning?—I swept the roads myself next morning.

12876. Corporation Square?—Yes.

12877. You found no broken delph?—The only thing I found was broken glass.

12878. Or bottles?—No. I did not see any bottle. There was an odd piece of a broken bottle here and there.

12879. In Corporation Square?—On the balconies in most cases.

12880. On the balconies?—Yes.

12881. I am very much obliged to you. This is the first we heard of that. Around the balconies did you see broken glass?—On the second

balcony. I think it was on the far side of the Buildings from the office.

12882. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The south side?—Yes.

Cross-examination resumed.

12883. How far from the gate?—I cannot say particularly how far it was from the gate.

12884. You don't often find broken bottles on the balconies?—It is quite possible that we might find five or six at any time.

12885. Do they keep broken bottles?—No, we find them and other things often where they empty their ashes.

12886. You don't empty your ashes on the balcony?—Not as a rule.

12887. Is it usual to find broken bottles on the balcony?—You might find one or two on the stairs.

12888. Did you find in addition to the broken bottles on the balcony any broken bottles on the Square?—No; I found plenty of broken glass, but I did not see any broken bottles.

12889. What was the broken glass you found there?—Glass out of the windows.

12890. Out on the Square?—Yes. We were sweeping up the place on Sunday night.

12891. You swept the place on Sunday night?—We swept the footpath.

12892. I am talking about the roadway?—I didn't ask you about the footpath. Did you find any broken bottles or debris in the carriage-way?—No.

12893. And if anybody said they were there, it would not be true?—I don't believe it would be true.

12894. You found broken bottles on the balcony, no broken bottles on the carriage-way and broken glass on the footpath?—Yes.

12895. On both sides?—Yes.

12896. Where did the broken glass on the footpath come from?—From the windows.

12897. What windows?—The windows of the dwelling-houses.

12898. The glass came outwards on to the path?—No.

12899. You found it on the path?—Some of it on the path.

12900. Then it must be all broken outwards on to the path?—I don't know how it was broken. There was some on the path. We swept it on the Sunday night.

12901. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was that on the ground floor?—Yes, sir.

Cross-examination resumed.

12902. But no bottles?—No.

12903. And the position you take up is this—you heard nothing from your friends, McDonald or Hopper, on the Sunday as to what had occurred on the Saturday night?—No.

12904. Not a word?—No.

12905. And on the Sunday the whole time you were there, there was not a bottle or a stone or a jam-pot or a jug thrown from the balcony?—Not that I saw.

12906. And you would have seen it if it were done?—I should have seen it.

Re-examined by Mr. ROSE.

12907. You were asked was it because you were afraid that the police would assault you that you stopped in the office after the other two men had left, or was that the reason you left the office?—Yes.

12908. Later on you made a complaint at Store Street Station?—Yes.

12909. Mr. POWELL asked you, "That is what you are here to prove?" Do you remember that?—Yes.

12910. Have you come here to prove anything or to do anything but tell the truth?—Just to tell the truth.

12911. When were you told that you would be required to be here?—About half-past 8 or 9 last night.

12912. Have you heard any of the evidence given by any other person in this matter?—Have you been present at the hearing of the Commission from the beginning until now?—No. I was in the other Court one evening when I was off duty for about 3 hours. That is all, but I was not summoned there or anything.

12913. With regard to the broken bottles that you found on the balcony, you say you found one or more broken bottles down some distance towards the Ardena Street end?—Yes.

You did not hear the police give evidence that they saw a man running away throwing?—

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—If he did not hear that, what is the use of asking him?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—He said he did not see any bottle thrown.

Re-examination continued.

12914. I think you told Mr. POWELL that you saw something on the ground on both sides of the road?—Yes.

12915. This was after the proceedings on Sunday?—Yes.

12916. And did you see some on the South side?—Yes, sir.

12917. If a person threw from a balcony in the North side, is that the place you would find the things they throw or some of them?—Yes.

12918. With regard to the ashes, will you tell the Commissioners where the ashes and refuse are kept in connection with each of these balconies? Is there a rubber sheet from each of these balconies?—Yes.

12919. And is this situated off the passage?—In the staircase.

12920. At the back?—Yes.

12921. Is there frequently a certain amount of broken household utensils there at this sheet or in this sheet?—Yes.

12922. Did you go back to the office that night after the police had gone away?—I did, sir.

12923. Did you, while you were there, while Sergeant Woulfe's party was there or afterwards, see any parts of a broken chamber in or about the caretaker's office?—No, sir.

12924. Did you see anyone flinging any such article at Sergeant Woulfe?—No, sir.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

12925. How long had McDonald and Hopper gone from the office on the Sunday before you left?—It would be about five or ten minutes. Ten minutes would be the most.

12926. And when they left was Sergeant Woulfe there still?—Yes.

12927. He was there still?—Yes.

12928. How long did he remain after them?—He went immediately after them.

12929. And how many men went with him?—There were four or five or six men in the hall at the time. They all went at the one time.

12930. Did you see before you left any other constables come up?—There were constables on the balcony.

12931. Did you see any second party of constables come into the buildings before you left?—No, I didn't see any second party come in.

12932. The time that you described about the men running along the balcony, had Sergeant Weulle left?—No. Sergeant Weulle left the office while the breaking was going on in the balcony.

12933. Was it before or after he left that the breaking took place?—It was going on all the time.

Examined by Mr. Brown, K.C.

12934. How long was it going on?—It was going on when I was leaving.

12935. And how long before you left had it commenced?—About five or ten minutes before I left.

12936. And it was going on continuously until you left?—It was. I got rather nervous when I saw it going on so long.

12937. By Mr. HENRY, K.C.—On which balcony

was it going on?—The third balcony when I was leaving.

12938. Which side?—On the office side.

12939. By Mr. Brown, K.C.—Where were you when you saw that?—I was in the office, and I saw them on the third balcony when I was going on to Store Street.

12940. It was not until you were starting for Store Street that you saw them?—Yes.

12941. You were there from about 2 o'clock?—Yes.

12942. Continuously, until you went to Store Street?—Yes.

12943. Now, except the noise of the breaking of glass in the third balcony for ten minutes, was there any other disturbance in the place all that time or anything unusual?—I saw nothing unusual at all in the buildings until the police entered.

12944. Nothing between 4 and 5 o'clock?—Nothing unusual at all in the buildings.

EDWARD CAULDWELL examined by Mr. Rice.

12945. Are you a linewasher in the employment of the Corporation?—Yes, sir.

12946. In connection with Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

12947. On Sunday, 30th August, were you in the office of Corporation Place with Hopper and McDonald?—Yes, I went in about half-past ten on my way home.

12948. Do you remember any man rushing into the office and making an attack on you?—Yes, with a walking-stick.

12949. Tell the Commissioners exactly what happened. What did you notice first?—I was just after walking into the office when a man rushed in with a lug top-coat and raised a stick over my head when 164 C asked him who he was, and he said he was helping them; that he was a plain-clothes officer.

12950. Did you yourself before this know 164 C?—Yes, I did.

12951. Did you know his appearance?—Yes, just his appearance.

12952. Have you any doubt now in your mind that 164 C was the man who took this man away?—I am sure it was. He had a chin-strap on.

12953. Were you here when 164 C was examined?—I was not.

12954. As a matter of fact, I may tell you that 164 C was examined here, and denied that he was in the office that night at all. After that, what do you say?—I am sure it was him that saved me from getting a stroke of the stick.

12955. Did you hear 164 C or the other policemen say anything to McDonald?—They asked McDonald if he knew him, and McDonald said they did not know the man.

12956. What did the police do?—Hit him, and put him outside.

12957. Did you stay much longer than that?—Until about an hour and a half after that.

12958. Were you out of the place before 12?—A little after 12—about a quarter after 12.

12959. Were you there when Hopper came back?—I was.

12960. Do you remember Hopper or McDonald going away?—Yes.

12961. Did Hopper come back after a short interval?—Yes.

12962. You were there at that time?—Yes.

12963. And then you went away yourself?—Yes.

12964. Was it long after that?—About half an hour after that.

12965. And at that time, after Hopper had come back, or immediately afterwards, did you notice any disturbance or noise outside?—I noticed the police breaking the door opposite the buildings.

12966. In Corporation Street?—Yes.

12967. Do you know the house that they broke into?—I don't know the house. It is facing the little wicket gate at the far side of the road.

12968. You heard them breaking into it?—Yes.

12969. Did you go out to see them?—I was just going away home at that time.

12970. Did you stay to watch them?—No.

12971. You just walked on?—Yes.

12972. While they were doing this, and while you were going away, did you see any attack made on the police by anybody?—No, I did not see anybody attacking them.

12973. Did they appear to be molested by anybody while doing this work of breaking in the doorway?—No, sir.

12974. Is that the doorway almost directly opposite the end of the balconies in Corporation Place?—Yes.

12975. And you are positive no people were throwing stones at them?—Not that I saw.

12976. I think that you swept up in Corporation Place on Monday morning?—Yes, on Monday morning I swept all the glass away.

12977. Did you see anything like milk anywhere?—I saw a broken bottle on the far side of the balcony.

12978. What balcony was that?—I think the second or third.

12979. On the south side?—Yes.

12980. Did you know any person living there?—That lady there (pointing to a woman named Mrs. Parcell).

12981. Was the bottle broken near her house?—Yes.

12982. Were there any traces of any colored matter?—Milk.

12983. Where were these?—Along the side of the door and on the flat.

12984. On the floor of the balcony?—Yes.

12985. Did that present the appearance as if a bottle containing milk had been broken on the balcony or on one of the houses behind the balcony?—Yes.

12986. I think you cleared out the office?—Yes.

12987. On Monday morning?—Yes.

12988. And did you see any chamber-pot, or any trace of a chamber-pot, in it?—No.

12989. Did you find any traces of the pot outside the office or about it?—I saw a lot of jam-pots and stones outside.

12990. Did you see anything that you could identify as parts of a chamber-pot?—No.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

12991. Do you live in Corporation Place?—No, sir.

12992. Where do you live?—9 Anthony Square, North Strand.

12993. Are you good at identifying policemen?—I am not.

12994. You are not?—No.

12995. Are they good at identifying you?—I suppose they would be.

12996. You identified, I understand, 164 C by his chin strap?—No, sir. What I wanted to say was that I would not be sure of him with his chin strap.

12997. I beg your pardon. I have been doing you a great injustice. Then you are not sure it was 164 C?—I would not be certain.

12998. Do you know 125 C?—No.

12999. Never heard of him?—No.

13000. Did he ever arrest you?—No.

13001. Nor any other policeman?—No.

13002. Are you sure of that?—Yes.

13003. You were never arrested by a policeman?—Yes; I was.

13004. Was it by 125 C?—That is Constable Sutton?

13005. Is he 125 C?—I don't know them by their numbers.

13006. Do you work for the tenants in Corporation Place or are you employed by the Corporation?—By the Corporation.

13007. Constantly?—Yes.

13008. Where did the things come from—jam-pots and stones that you swept out of the Square?—I cannot say. I did not see any of them getting there.

13009. Were you there on Saturday night?—Yes; I left a little after 12. I was there from a little after half-past ten.

13010. What were you doing there?—Talking to McDonnell and Hopper.

13011. Just to have a friendly conversation?—Yes.

13012. How did you know you would find them there that hour of the night after their hours?—I knew that McDonnell or Hughes would be there.

13013. Who is Hughes?—The night man.

13014. Did you see him there that time?—Yes.

13015. Is he in Court to-day?—He is.

13016. And was Hughes in the office with McDonnell and Hopper and you?—Yes.

13017. The night man, the two day men, the sweepers, a labouring man, the caretaker, the sundial caretaker, and yourself?—Yes.

13018. Were you ever all there any other night up to 12 o'clock at night?—No, sir.

13019. Was there anything unusual going on there that night?—No; there was nothing unusual going on.

13020. Was there an evening party there at the caretaker's?—No, sir.

13021. How did you all come together that night—was it an accident?—It was an accident that I dropped in.

13022. And there was nothing unusual going on?—No.

13023. And you won't oblige me by telling me where you think the jam-pots and the stones that you found in the square came from?—I don't know. I wasn't there since Saturday night. There were none there on Saturday night.

13024. None there on Saturday night?—I saw none there then. I only cleared up on the Monday morning.

13025. There were none of these things there after you left on Saturday night?—There might, but I didn't see them.

13026. You were not there on the Sunday?—No.

13027. Was it on Monday morning that you cleared up?—Yes.

13028. Was it on Monday morning when you cleared up the place these things were there?—Yes.

13029. Was it not on Monday morning the last witness, Lowry, said he cleared up the things?—On Sunday morning I think he said.

13030. No, it was Monday morning. He said that he cleared up the things on Monday morning, and he said there were none of these things there at all?—I was sent down from Benburb Street to clear up the place from the bosses' office.

13031. What time were you sent to clear up the place?—About half past 8.

13032. Do you go there every Sunday at half-past 8?—Every Monday morning I have to go there at 8 o'clock.

13033. You got no special orders for this morning? You say the bosses sent you from Benburb Street?—I have to answer my name there every morning.

13034. And you were sent to clear up the place?—Yes.

13035. And when you got there, where was Lowry?—I think he was asked down there too.

13036. Did Lowry get you to clear away the jam-pots and the stones?—There were not that many stones.

13037. And whatever were there, did Lowry say you should clear them away. You said that Lowry was there, too—you said that a minute ago?—No, Lowry was off that day—him and McDonnell and Hopper.

13038. And when Lowry told the Court that he was not off, but that he was on, and that he cleared the pathway of broken glass on that Monday morning, was he telling the truth?—He might have done so before he went off.

13039. And when you said a moment ago that Lowry was there when you went down to clear the street, were you off or on?—On the Monday?

13040. Why did you say that he was there, if you are telling a word of the truth?—I am not sure whether Lowry was off or on that morning.

13041. Didn't you say you cleared away the bottles and the jam-pots?—I don't know whether Lowry was on or off that morning.

13042. Didn't Lowry know well that he was out that morning before you came there—it is your suggestion now why Lowry would not have seen any broken bottles or jam-pots?—Certainly.

13043. And if he told the Court that he saw any jam-pots or broken bottles on the Monday morning, would he not be telling a lie?—I don't know. I saw them there.

13044. And you saw them?—Yes.

13045. And swept them away?—Yes.

13046. And now will you tell us, where do you think they came from?—I cannot say where they came from.

13047. From the balconies?—They might have come from the balconies and over the gate.

13048. You were there on Saturday night?—Yes.

13049. At this tea party that you had in the caretaker's house—the four of you. Do you know Cooke?—No, sir.

13050. Never heard of him?—No; I didn't hear about that at all.

13051. About the time that 164 C came in and saved you, as you say—at that time, at any rate, the police were friendly to the caretakers?—Oh, yes.

13062. In fact, according to you, they saved you?—They did.

13063. And as far as you can see, is there any reason why the caretakers or you should be afraid of the police?—No.

13064. As far as you know, the police were protecting you?—Yes, that Saturday night.

13065. And about the time that that thing occurred, did you hear any noise?—No, sir.

13066. Did you hear any noise when you were in that room?—No, sir.

13067. Did you hear any crashing of glass when you were in that room?—No, sir.

13068. Could anything like this have occurred while you were in the room—what time do you fix as the time that 164 C came in?—About half-past ten o'clock.

13069. Now, listen to this. Here is some of Constable Frith's evidence:—

"When you got to Corporation Street, did the crowd remain in the street or go elsewhere?—The police were beaten back by the crowd. We went at them again.

"How were you beaten back?—By stones, bottles, and bricks, and jam mugs.

"Were these bottles and stones and bricks which drove you back thrown by the people in the street?—Yes.

"Were they thrown by others?—Yes, off the veranda in Corporation Buildings.

"Could you see the people throwing them from the balconies?—Yes.

"Were any articles of household ware thrown?—Yes, delf, saucers, and cups.

"Were you hit?—Yes.

"And what was the missile that hit you?—A bit of a brick.

"Where did it strike you?—On the chest.

"Did you see the person that threw that brick at you?—I did.

"Who was he?—A man named Cooke. I arrested him.

"Thomas Cooke is his name?—Yes.

"Is he an occupant of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

"He lives there?—Yes, he is a tenant.

"Did you arrest him?—I did.

"Was he tried?—Yes.

"Was he imprisoned?—He was.

"He got a month?—Yes.

13070. Do you know anything about that?—No.

Mr. Huxay, K.C.—He didn't come until half-past eight, and that was ten o'clock.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—And listen to this (Again reads):—

"At a later hour, did you again have occasion to come to Corporation Street?—Yes.

"In consequence of information you received?—Yes.

"And when you came to Corporation Street, what then was the condition of things prevailing?—Very hot.

"Will you just describe how it was made hot?—

There was a large crowd there, say about 400—between 300 and 400, and they were firing bottles at the police. I made an arrest there of one man. He hit me in the chest with another piece of brick. Bricks were freely used that night.

"You succeeded in arresting that person also?—Yes.

"Was he tried?—Yes.

"And convicted?—Yes, he got six months.

"What time was this you are speaking of now?—After eleven o'clock.

"And do you know the name of the man who hit you this second time with the brick?—Yes, Courtenay.

"Where does he live?—In Townsend Street,

That is the address he gave. He has friends in Corporation Buildings.

"Did the police succeed at that time in clearing Corporation Street?—Yes.

"Had they to use their batons?—Yes.

"And they charged this large riotous crowd and drove them out of the street?—Yes.

"Did the crowd disperse?—They did."

13071. Did you hear any of that commotion?—No.

13072. And do I understand from your evidence now, that you tell the Court that the whole time that you were in there on Saturday evening from half-past ten to a quarter past twelve o'clock, you heard no unusual sound at all?—I didn't hear them.

13073. No sounds of stones hopping on the flags? No, sir. I heard people running by and that was all.

13074. And as far as you can say, your opinion about the thing is that there was no commotion in the street that night at all?—I heard the footsteps running up and down.

13075. And no more?—That is all I heard.

13076. And no such thing occurred?—It is not that so?—Not that I heard.

13077. And you were in the same room with McDonnell?—Yes.

13078. And you heard nothing?—No.

13079. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Do you remember being there at ten minutes past eleven?—Yes.

13080. Would this be right?—That is McDonnell's evidence (reads):—

"Now, at 11 10, when Constable Power came in, you heard a crashing of broken glass?—Yes.

"Where?—Out in the street.

"Where did that come from?—I can't say.

"Did it come from over your head?—It might have.

"Have you any doubt it did?—It might have, unknown to me.

"Have you any doubt it came from over your head?—I cannot say where it came from.

"And you have no opinion about it?—No.

"Did you think it came from the balconies over your head?—I won't swear.

"You take good care, I notice, not to say where it came from?—I thought myself safer in the office.

"Tell me, if all the crashing was outside in the street, you would have been quite safe in the Square?—I would, of course.

"And why did you think when you heard the crashing over your head that you would not be safe in the square?—If I went outside I would not be safe. I was safe where I was."

13070. Were you safe?—I was inside.

13071. Would you be safe outside in the Square?—No, I don't think I would if they were firing things.

13072. But you have just said that they were not firing things?—That is as far as I heard.

13073. And although McDonnell says at that time that he heard the crashing so that he was afraid to go out into the Square. Would you agree with that?—I didn't hear of it.

13074. Mr. Rice—Was he out on the street.

13075. Mr. Powell, K.C.—I don't care whether he was in the street or on the Square. Did you hear any sound at all on the street or on the Square?—I heard sounds of booting.

13076. Did you hear any crashing sounds as of stones or bottles?—No, sir; I only heard the sound of footsteps.

13077. And you never heard anything at all?—No.

13078. And McDonnell never told you that he heard those things?—No, sir.

13079. And you and McDonnell never spoke to each other that night of what was going on?—No.

13080. And there was not a word spoken as to the notes that were going on that night?—No. I only wanted to go home safely.

13081. And were you afraid of the police and the crowds running up and down—were you afraid of the police?—No, I was not afraid of the police.

13082. Why would you be afraid?—I thought the crowd might charge them, and I was afraid of being caught between them.

13083. And you were afraid of being taken for a mobster, I suppose?—Yes.

13084. Now, listen to this question I put to your friend McDonnell. (Reads).—

"Supposing the crashing you heard going on for five minutes was, as you say you have no doubt, produced by stones thrown from the balconies, the people must have brought the stones up there with them?—Yes, if they came from the balcony.

"You told me a minute ago you had no doubt they did come from the balcony?—They could come from the balcony without my seeing them."

You say that it is all nonsense that they were not thrown from the balcony at all?—Oh, they might have been thrown from the balcony, but I didn't hear them.

13085. And you heard none of them?—Yes.

13086. And you were afraid to go out on account of what was going on outside? Would you agree with this (reads):—

"You have no doubt that stones came from the balconies—tell the Court how you think the stones could be put on the balconies?—I cannot tell that. I didn't see."

Do you agree with that?—I do.

13087. And do you say the same thing—that there could be stones thrown from the balconies on that night and you would not hear them?—Yes.

13088. And again I asked (reads).—

"You went a little further, and you said that they did come from the balconies?—I have no doubt they did, some of them."

Do you agree with that?—Yes.

13089. Now that you are brought face to face with that, have you any doubt that on that night there were people throwing stones from the balconies?—I have not.

13090. Mr. Rice—Are you only prepared to say what you saw yourself?—Yes.

13091. And you are not prepared to say what McDonnell says, but only what you saw yourself?—Yes.

Mr. Powell, &c.—This is your evidence.

13092. Mr. Rice—It is a question. You went away when Mrs. Fennell came into the office that night?—Yes.

13093. And Mr. Powell said a good deal to you about that fact, that there were four servants of the Corporation in the office at the same time. What time did you go in there?—About half past ten o'clock.

13094. And whom did you find there?—I found McDonnell.

13095. Did Hopper come in afterwards?—Yes; immediately afterwards.

13096. And at what time did Hughes come in?—About eleven o'clock—the usual time.

13097. And is the ordinary course would McDonnell or some other man be there when Hughes came in on duty?—Yes.

13098. And you went in casually just to see the other man?—Yes.

13099. And do you do that occasionally?—Yes; I often drop in occasionally.

13100. Something in the style of the bus driver's holiday—you go in to see how people do their work?—Yes.

13101. As regards the caretakers and the police—there is any unfriendly feeling, as far as you know?—No.

13102. Have you yourself any unfriendly feeling towards the police?—No, sir.

13103. You told Mr. Powell that a policeman once arrested you?—Yes.

13104. What was the terrible crime for which the policeman arrested you?—For fighting or something.

13105. Was it a row that you had with a man in the street?—Yes.

13106. And how did this crime occur, did you lose your temper in the street?—No; but he hit me.

13107. And you were defending yourself, and you were arrested by the police?—Yes.

13108. And they charged you with fighting in the street?—Yes.

Mr. Powell, &c.—We will give you a present of the rest of it. He got seven days.

13109. Mr. Rice—And you got ten shillings or seven days, and you paid the ten shillings?—Yes.

13110. And you would not like to wipe out the whole police force on account of that incident?—No, sir.

13111. Well now, Mr. Powell asked you were you afraid of the police on that Saturday night. Had you any reason to be afraid of the police?—No.

13112. And were you afraid of the police that night?—No.

13113. And you told Mr. Powell that you were afraid of the police and the crowd?—I was afraid of getting into the crowd.

Mr. Rice—You were afraid of getting into trouble as between the police and the crowd.

13114. Mr. Snows, &c.—Where do you live?—9 Amersley Square, North Strand.

13115. Were you on your way home?—Yes.

13116. Where had you been previously?—I was at the Rotunda pictures, and I came from Gloucester Street.

13117. And you came up from Gloucester Street?—Yes.

13118. And when did you go home?—A little after twelve. I went out through the archway and out through Foley Street and down to Amersley Street.

13119. Were the streets very quiet that way?—Yes.

13120. Just like an ordinary night?—Yes.

Patrick HUGHES examined by Mr. Rice

13121. Mr. Rice—What is your Christian name?—Patrick.

13122. Are you night watchman in the Corporation Buildings?—Yes, at that time.

13123. What time was it your business to go on duty?—Eleven o'clock.

13124. Did you go on duty on Saturday night, 30th of August?—Yes, I did.

13125. When you went on duty, whom did you see in the office?—Caldwell, McDonnell and Hopper.

13126. What time was that?—I think it was about ten minutes past eleven when I got there.

13127. Now, do you remember the woman, Mrs. Fennell, coming into the office?—Yes, sir.

13128. Were you there when she came in?—Yes, sir, I was.

13129. And in consequence of what she said, did you hear anything before she came in?—She came in on account of the police that were—

13130. But wait, did you hear any noise before she came in?—Before she came in?

13130. Yes. Did you?—I did; the police were after being in the buildings and going out again, and when they went out she came in.

13131. And did you see the police come in and go out again?—Yes; I wasn't in five minutes, and I told McDonnell that I had seen a whole row of police inside the north side of the gate, and he said something about fighting in the street and I heard some hooting and groaning, and I saw the police filing by the window.

13132. That was in Corporation Square—and you saw the police on the balconies?—Yes.

13133. And how long did they remain?—About five minutes, and they went out again.

13134. Did you hear anything while they were going out?—I heard the crash of glass. When the police were gone, I went out and there were two panes of glass broken in the office window.

13135. Was it at that time you saw Mrs. Fennell?—No; not at that time.

13136. What did you find when you went out?—There were two panes of glass broken in D Room, that is the rent office, and three more in number 2, and two panes in number 3.

13137. Did you see any police passing later on down Corporation Street?—It must have been close on three quarters of an hour afterwards.

13138. Was that near one o'clock?—No, sir, it was just after twelve o'clock.

13139. What did you see?—I saw the police passing by the buildings, and some of them were holding their helmets like as if they were shielding themselves from something that would be coming towards them.

13140. At that time did you see anything falling in the direction of the police, or any missiles?—I didn't see anything falling.

13141. Did you hear anything?—I heard something hopping on the ground.

13142. Did you form an opinion as to where they were coming from then?—I thought they may have been coming after some crowd that was up the street.

13143. Did you see the things that were falling near the police?—Not at that time.

13144. Did you hear any noise at that time?—I heard groaning and hooting.

13145. What did the police do?—They seemingly went past the gate, and back up towards the North side of the building.

13146. Did you hear any noise still?—I heard continual hooting.

13147. Were you outside all this time?—I had only gone out once up to that time to see what happened to the windows, along with McDonnell.

13148. While you heard this thing going on, were you in the office or the hall?—I was in my office.

13149. Did you see policemen doing anything with a hammer?—I saw three policemen breaking into the house immediately opposite them.

13150. And where were you when you saw that?—I was standing at the hallway of No. 1.

13151. Mr. Bowyer, K.C.—Was this when you went out to see the window?—About three-quarters of an hour afterwards.

13152. Mr. Rice.—And were these the police that you saw passing out by holding their helmets?—The party that I saw go up the street. There was a good deal of Metropolitan men.

13153. And the men that were breaking the door passed on—do you identify them with any party. You saw three men, at all events, attacking a door. How long were they doing that?—About five minutes.

13154. How far is that door from the Corporation Balconies?—About the width of the Court.

13155. Are they nearly opposite?—They are directly opposite the wicket, quite close to the balconies, on the north side.

13156. So that they would be in a more favourable position than any other part of the street for people on the balconies to fire at them?—I think that if the people on the balconies were determined not to let them do it, they could have prevented them.

13157. But did you see these three men interfered with?—No. They took about five minutes to do this.

13158. About five minutes?—Yes.

13159. Are you satisfied that if people had thrown things at these police who were then there, you could have seen them?—Oh, yes; because I didn't take my eyes off them.

13160. And you are quite positive that things were not thrown at the police?—Yes, I didn't see anything thrown at them.

13161. Did the police break in anything else while you were in there?—No. I didn't see anything else.

13162. As regards the habits of the people—you are a night watchman there?—Yes.

13163. And you are there from eleven on?—Yes; until six in the morning.

13164. What are the habits of the people—do they very early—do they go to bed very early or do they remain up pretty late?—It is not unusual to see people coming in up to 12 o'clock, but most of them have to be up very early because I used to oblige the majority of them by calling them. Sometimes I would have to call a man at three or four, and the majority of them at five or six in the morning.

13165. At all events, is it anything unusual to see a fair number of people on the balcony on Saturday night?—It is quite usual for people to be about up to twelve o'clock.

13166. Are there any shops in which people of this kind do their shopping on Saturday nights, and are they open till a late hour, and have they to go to out of the neighbourhood altogether to do their shopping?—There are small shops around there, and I have seen them open after twelve o'clock.

13167. On that night was there anything more than the ordinary number of people?—There was not more than the ordinary number of people—they were in the one group.

13168. Then they were all together? And were there many women and children?—They were mostly composed of women and children, but there were a few men.

13169. Did you patrol the balconies that night at all?—No. I didn't go out on the balconies that night at all.

13170. And, as far as you could see, was there any sign of a collection of ammunition or arrangements for receiving the police and giving them a hot reception as you went along?—No.

13171. And would it be easy to pelt the police successfully from the balconies at any distance?—You should be immediately at the end.

13172. And could you get at the police further up the street than from the top of the balconies?—They should come as close as the south wicket.

13173. That is, that unless they were at some part of the gate they could not hit by people throwing from the balconies?—Yes.

13174. On which balcony did you see this number of people on that night?—On the 2nd and 3rd on the north side.

13175. Mr. Powell, K.C. (cross-examining).—The best place to attack the police would be from the second and third balconies looking over Corporation Street?—Yes, if they desired to do so.

13176. Of course. I know they have no desire to do so; but supposing they were inclined to attack the police, would not that be the best place to attack them from?—It would be to the best advantage.

13177. And that is where you saw the closest number of people that night?—That is right.

13178. And of course the people who now get up at four and five o'clock in the morning are hard-working people?—Yes, they are.

13179. And they would go to bed pretty early. A man would not expect to see people that would get up at four or five in the morning out on the balconies at 1.30 at night?—No; but they would not be expecting to go to work on Sunday.

13180. And do these people go to bed early?—Yes; they come in about nine o'clock, and say—"Call us in the morning."

13181. And I suppose there is another class of people who stop up very late and get up very late?—Yes, there are.

13182. And these are the very people that were up that Saturday night after half past twelve?—They were, but it didn't matter whether they got up early or late, because they hadn't to go to work the next morning.

13183. And don't you know that the people who go to bed early have their lights out, and that the people that stop up do not have their lights out?—It was I in the lights.

13184. Did you hear McDonnell and Hopper give evidence, and say that some of the persons asked to have the lights put out, and some of them to have them on—is not that a very unusual thing?—Well, the reason so I think—

13185. I don't want to know what you think, but was it not a curious thing?—Well, they were nervous.

13186. And by way of checking their nervousness, they stepped out on the balcony?—I think they thought the police would come up.

13187. Why should they think that the police might come up?—Well, at the time I saw them they didn't go up to the staircase, and they didn't come up.

13188. And is it your case that the people in the Corporation Buildings having shown no provocation at all, and never firing anything that were handy, the police would come in and attack them without rhyme or reason?—I didn't know what was after occurring. They might have been after getting provocation.

13189. From whom?—From the people maybe on the balconies.

13190. Have you any doubt about it?—I wasn't there, and I can't say.

13191. Nobody was there—McDonnell wasn't there, and Hopper wasn't there, and Hughes wasn't there, and Lowry wasn't there?—That is nothing to do with me.

13192. And you didn't hear the noise of stones?—I did.

13193. Where did it come from?—It may have come from the balconies.

13194. Don't you know it did?—I cannot swear that.

13195. Have you any doubt that it came from the balconies?—I didn't go out to look up.

13196. Why?—Because the police were outside the gate.

13197. And because the police were outside the gate, you would not look up to the balconies?—I might get a wallop from the police if I did.

13198. And as a precautionary measure, you stayed at the door, and you heard the hopping of the stones on the street?—Yes.

13199. And have you any doubt in the world, between ourselves, where they came from?—I certainly say that some of them came from the balconies, but not all.

13200. Some of the bottles?—Yes.

13201. And some of the stones?—Certainly.

13202. How did they get up there?—There are shafts for the general refuse of the whole

buildings, and they are at their hands if they wanted it.

13203. And it is usual for them to bring it up to the balconies?—They haven't to bring it up.

13204. And do you mean to say that they would bring bottles and stones?—There are sheets there on each balcony. I didn't see any stones coming from the balcony.

Mr. Rice.—He says he didn't see any stones.

13205. Mr. Powell, x.c.—I said bottles, and he said bottles, and I said stones and he said stones. And do you now suggest that the stones and the bottles were not brought up there?—Well, I have occasion at night to sweep the place, and I see that class of stuff there.

Mr. Powell, x.c.—I am sorry. I have to go now to another court.

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Very well.

13206. Mr. Atkinson (taking up cross-examination).—Were you there on duty on Sunday night?—Yes. I came in at 8 o'clock on Sunday night.

13207. Mr. BROWN, x.c.—It was your usual hour?—Yes, from 8 till 6 o'clock in the morning.

13208. Mr. Atkinson.—And was everything peaceable in the buildings then?—This night was a really quiet night.

13209. And there were no missiles of any kind there?—There was no one to throw them then.

13210. And was the square, and the carriage-way of the square, clean on Monday morning?—To the best of my recollection, we said to one another that it would be better to leave that stuff there for Mr. Verschore, the boss, to see it.

13211. And you left it there?—I had nothing whatever to do with the sweeping of it at that time.

13212. And it was not touched?—No; up to six o'clock on Monday morning.

13213. And, therefore, these people that said they swept it must have been wrong?—The stuff that was thrown on Sunday was left there.

13214. And there was plenty of it?—Yes.

13215. Of what?—Of stones and glass.

13216. And delph?—I didn't see delph.

13217. Would you agree with this description of what was there? (Reads.)

"On the Monday morning?—Yes; I was out on the square at 5 o'clock on the Monday morning."

"Did you see any things on the square?—I did."

"What sort of things were they?—They were glass of all descriptions."

"Glass and what?—Glass of all descriptions—broken bottles, and so on."

Witness.—I agree with the broken bottles, and so on.

"Was there anything in the nature of household ware?—There were different things."

"Were there any pieces of household articles of furniture?—There were pieces of wood and different things like the legs of a chair, and that kind of thing."

"Was there delph—household delph?—Yes, sir, of all descriptions."

13218. (To witness).—Do you agree with that description of the square on Monday morning?—I won't be positive about what you say.

13219. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Don't you leave at 6 o'clock on each morning?—Yes.

Mr. Rice.—Mr. Atkinson has made a statement as to what the witness said. As I understand his evidence, it was that between Sunday night, at the time that the police had gone through the visitation, he didn't think it proper to sweep the thing away.

Mr. HARRY, K.C.—He was gone when the sweeping occurred.

13220. Mr. Atkinson.—I understood you to say that you distinctly and clearly were agreed not to touch the debris that was on the ground, but to leave it there until Monday morning, when the "boss" would see it?—I said on Sunday morning.

13221. But I asked you was there any sweeping on this Sunday and you said no, and you didn't agree with Hopper or McDonald; and you said that "we agreed to leave the stuff there until Monday morning that we might show it to the boss"?—Yes, that is right.

13222. And you agree that there was no sweeping between Sunday and the Monday morning?—No; unless there was sweeping after I left.

13223. But hadn't you agreed with them not to do it?—Yes; but there were two hours afterwards to alter it.

13224. Did you discuss the matter on Monday morning of having swept it or not?—Not when I came in on Monday night; it was perfectly clean.

13225. And it was in a bad condition on Sunday morning?—Yes.

13226. And the same kind of missiles were found on Monday?—It was as dirty on Monday morning as it was on Sunday.

13227. And, therefore, it was as bad on Monday as Sunday?—Yes.

13228. And there were no missiles thrown on Sunday night?—No.

13229. It all took place on Saturday?—On Saturday, I believe.

13230. What is the usual hour for putting out the lights?—The usual hour is a quarter past seven.

13231. And what time were they put out that night?—About half-past nine.

13232. That is nearly two and a quarter hours longer?—Yes.

13233. And you didn't bother your head about putting them out?—The people were nervous, and it would be only right to let them see who were attacking them, and for me to see if any damage was done.

13234. Have you got any light in your office?—Yes; but that would not show what damage was done in the square.

Mr. HARRY, K.C.—There were three lights on each balcony?

Mr. RICE.—And it was sworn that all the lights of the entire balconies were lighting.

Witness.—The lights were not put out until they were put out all over the buildings at the one time.

13235. Mr. Atkinson.—And you heard the crashing and the breaking of glass?—Yes.

13236. Up to what hour?—Up to about twelve o'clock.

13237. Did you see Inspector Purcell come in there?—He came in about three o'clock on Monday morning.

13238. On Sunday morning?—No, Monday morning.

13239. Was he not there at 12 o'clock on Saturday night, and after 12 o'clock on Saturday night?—He didn't come into the office.

13240. Did Hopper see him or McDonnell see him on Sunday morning?—If they did, I didn't. I saw him on Monday morning.

13241. Did you see him brought in by Hopper through the archway?—No, I was not there at the time.

13242. Did you know he was there? Did Hopper tell you that he was talking with Inspector Purcell outside in the archway?—Yes.

13243. And did you know he was there?—Yes.

13244. And did you ask him what brought him there?—No.

13245. Did you think it a queer thing that a body of police under an inspector should be in the archway of the Corporation Buildings?—I knew there was trouble in the buildings.

13246. In what place?—In and around the district of Corporation Street and Felsy Street.

13247. And in the buildings?—And probably in the buildings too.

Re-examined by Mr. RICE.

13248. It was suggested the second and third balconies were the best places from which things could be thrown at the police—were these balconies then the first balcony to throw things from?—Oh, yes. The pier of the gate obscured the view of the street.

13249. Would they be better than the top balcony for that purpose?—Well the top balcony would just do as well for that purpose.

13250. And you say most of the people were on the first and second balconies?—The two middle balconies.

13251. If the people went back to stone the police would they have gone to any place on the second and third balcony—to the top—you did not see any one on the top?—I saw no one at all on the top.

13252. You were going to tell Mr. Powell at one stage what the reason was that the people wanted the lights and he stopped—perhaps you will tell me?—I was going to put out the lights about 12 o'clock and I was crossing the Square out of the arch, because Mr. Lynch was in the country that night and I was in charge of the different lights.

13253. Are the lights commanded by a switch?—One switch lights a whole side. I was crossing over to put out the lights and the people shouted not to put out the lights, so I thought it better just to accede to their wish, and I kept the lights on till 1.30, till all the trouble was over.

13254. You said this was really a quiet night—that was Sunday night?—Yes.

13255. Was that after the police had been in on Sunday?—Oh, yes.

13256. In what condition were the people at that time?—They were fleeing out of the buildings—most of them.

13257. Were they in a state of panic?—They were clearing away because they were afraid of an attack that night.

13258. Now, with regard to this sweeping up about which Mr. Atkinson had some difference of opinion with me as to what the evidence was, had you made an arrangement that the place should be left in a certain condition to be seen by one of the higher officers?—We agreed on that.

13259. When did you make that agreement?—At four or five in the morning.

13260. On what morning?—Monday morning.

13261. Did you make any such agreement as that on the Monday before?—No; we had no chat about the place then.

13262. What you wanted to leave there was the debris, whatever it was, that was in the place on Monday morning after the Sunday night?—Yes.

13263. And not on Sunday morning after the Saturday night?—No; it was the stuff left over from the Sunday.

13264. You made no arrangement to leave the stuff there on Sunday morning?—No.

13265. But on Monday morning you did?—Yes, on Monday morning.

13266. Were you there on Sunday night?—Yes.

13267. You left on Sunday morning?—Yes.
13268. When you came on Sunday night in what condition did you find the place?—It was in a worse condition than on the night before.

13269. Now, with regard to the lighting, would it be easier or harder for people who were attacking the police to attack them from a lighted point than from dark balconies?—If the balconies were dark the police could not see who would be firing.

13270. Could they see whether there were people there at all to attack them?—No; if they stayed in the hall they could not see it.

13271. Was it more to the advantage of the police to have the place lighted?—I think it was to the advantage of the police.

13272. Do you think the police were in more or

less danger when the lights were lighted?—In less danger.

13273. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Are the ends of the balconies open in the Corporation Buildings?—I mean can you lean over?—There is a railing you could lean over.

13274. Are the ends open?—There is not a solid wall at the end?—Only a railing.

13275. So that you could lean over the railing?—One person could, comfortably.

Mr. RICE.—I understand the wall of the building projects three feet from the end of the balcony—three feet in.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—I know. Is there some portion of the balcony open into Corporation Street?

Mr. RICE.—The end looks over Corporation Street, but I think it is quite clear, and it would be perfectly possible for people standing on the end of the balcony to throw things straight out to people who were in a position diagonally to them.

WILLIAM BEHAN examined by Mr. RICE.

13276. What is your name?—William Behan.
13277. Where do you live?—79 D Corporation Place.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—At the top?

13278. Mr. RICE.—Yes. (To Witness).—Where is that dwelling situated?—On the second landing.

13279. At what side?—The south side.

13280. What is your position?—I am a labouring man.

13281. Are you a policeman?—Yes.

13282. From where?—The Irish Lights' Service.

13283. Now, on Sunday, the 31st August, were you at your dwelling there?—Yes, sir.

13284. Did you see the police coming into Corporation Buildings?—I did, sir.

13285. Were you on the balcony or in your room when they first came in?—On the balcony.

13286. Outside your own rooms?—Yes.

13287. Did you see the police come in?—I did.

13288. And do you know Sergeant Wolfe?—No.

13289. You didn't know him then?—No.

13290. At all events, you saw a body of police come in?—Yes.

13291. What did you observe them first do?—They stood at the office.

13292. They came to the office and stood outside?—Yes. I did not know that anything was going to happen.

13293. Did you hear anything at that time?—The first thing that attracted my attention was the smashing of glass.

13294. Did you observe where it came from?—From nowhere.

13295. Where did the sound come from?—From some one at the office window.

13296. Did you observe the police doing anything?—I did, sir, after they left the office.

13297. Before they had finished with the office did you notice any action on the part of the police at the office?—No, sir.

13298. While they were there you heard the sound of glass breaking?—The smashing of glass.

13299. Did you see the police then leave the office afterwards?—Yes.

13300. And what did they do?—They charged up along to the front entrance on the opposite side to where I was, and up to the stairs with their batons drawn. I went in when I saw the batons. I knew there was something wrong going to happen then. My windows look right across to where they went up with their batons drawn. They were twisting them.

13301. What did they do?—They tipped the windows as they went along, and the second man did the same as the first, and so on. As far as they ran they smashed every pane of glass on the way.

13302. They smashed every pane of glass as far as they went?—Yes.

13303. Was there anybody dressed differently from the other men?—Yes; there was a man with private clothes. I don't know who he was. He was commander-in-chief of the police, leading on the charge.

13304. Had this man with private clothes any article or object in his hand?—I could not say that.

13305. You could not say that?—No.

13306. How many balconies did you see these policemen on?—Two. First they went to the second, and then to the third, and smashed the windows as they went along.

13307. Did you see the police going into any of the hallways?—I did.

13308. Did you see them doing anything?—I could not say. It was inside they were, but as they came out of the rooms they threw bottles across to my side, and they smashed.

13309. You saw them flinging bottles across to your side?—Yes, and they smashed over the balcony where I was.

13310. Did the police seem to be acting very coolly—were they quite cool?—They were more like madmen than Christians. They were more like savages.

13311. Did you see them throw anything except bottles?—No.

13312. Did you notice anything else?—No.

13313. They were the things that came to your side?—Yes, sir.

13314. Could you see them in the rooms through the windows opposite you?—Oh, no, I could not see what they were doing inside.

13315. Before the police came, were there any of these windows in the balconies broken—before the police came up?—No.

13316. Were the windows all whole?—As far as I could see, they were.

13317. Did you see any people pelting the police from the balcony on the north side?—I saw nothing fired at all.

13318. How long were you sitting or standing out on your own balcony before the police came in?—About five minutes before they entered the gate.

13319. During that five minutes did you observe any attack on the police from the balconies?—No.

13320. Are you quite sure of that?—Every-thing was quiet, as far as I could see.

13321. While the police were breaking things on your balcony on the south side, did you see any people on your balcony or on the balconies above it throwing things at the police on the north side?—No, because the police were on the other side I could see them from the window if there was anything thrown, but I didn't see anything thrown.

13322. Were you here yesterday when a young gentleman called Sinclair Robinson was examined?—Yes.

13323. Did you hear his evidence?—I did.

13324. Did you hear him say there were people on the north balcony throwing things at the police?—I did.

13325. And that they struck the windows?—That was not true.

13326. That was not true?—No.

13327. Did you see any window broken on the north side by anything thrown from the balconies on the south side?—No, sir; it was the balcons that broke them.

13328. Now, before the police went up on the balcony, did you see them do anything on the ground floor?—No, sir.

13329. You first noticed them rushing up on the balcony?—Yes.

13330. And doing this window-breaking performance?—Yes.

13331. Were you there on it on Sunday?—Yes, sir.

13332. Had there been any trouble or commotion on Sunday in the place?—Not the slightest.

13333. Up to that time?—No.

13334. I suppose you were not out the whole time?—No.

13335. Any time you were out, did you observe any people from the north balconies throwing things at the police into Corporation Street?—No, sir.

13336. Are you quite sure of that?—Yes.

13337. With regard to Saturday night, what time did you go to bed on Saturday night?—I was in bed between 9 and 10 o'clock. I generally go to bed at that time.

I suppose if there had been any noise at that time on Saturday night you would not have heard it?

Mr. Powell, x.c.—I think Mr. Rice might as well give the evidence himself. It would be much quicker.

13338. Mr. Rice (to Witness).—If there was a noise on Saturday night would you have heard it?—I should have heard it.

13339. Did you hear any noise on Saturday night?—I did not, sir.

13340. You are slightly hard of hearing?—A little.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

13341. Now, your evidence is that this place was perfectly quiet on Saturday and Sunday?—On Sunday. I don't know about Saturday night. I know nothing about Saturday night.

13342. Although asleep, and having gone to bed between 9 and 10 o'clock, you could have heard if there was any noise?—Yes.

13343. You didn't hear any noise?—No.

13344. Therefore, the place was quiet?—Yes, as far as I know.

13345. Quiet on that Saturday and Sunday?—Yes.

13346. There was no one in the building to throw stones?—Not that I saw.

13347. To throw a saucer?—No.

13348. A cup?—No.

13349. Nor a bottle?—No.

13350. There were no stones thrown except what was thrown by the police?—Not that I saw.

13351. That is all?—Yes.

13352. Nothing else you saw—no ammunition on the balconies?—No.

13353. Now you know the Kellys?—They live in the bottom—underneath.

13354. Do you know them?—I do, by sight.

13355. They live on your side?—Yes, sir.

13356-7. They are on the ground floor and you are on the next?—The second.

13358. Did you see them out on Sunday?—No.

13359. Did you see them throwing a brick at the police?—I did not. I was not out of my room.

13360. Did you hear they threw a brick and stones at the police, and hit one of them?—I heard something on the Monday, and that a man was arrested.

13361. That they assaulted a policeman by hitting him with a brick, and also by hitting him with a hammer on the face?—No.

13362. That was perfect peace?—I don't know.

13363. You don't know?—No.

13364. Is striking a policeman with a brick and on the face with a hammer perfect peace?—I didn't see it; I heard of it.

13365. Do you believe it happened?—I could not say that, sir.

13366. Do you know they were convicted?—Yes; I know he was convicted.

13367. And got three months and the son one month?—Yes.

13368. Do you believe still he didn't do it?—I could not say.

13369. You can form an opinion?—No.

13370. Would that be a very disorderly thing to do?—It would if it was done.

13371. On the South side?—Yes, it would.

13372. Now, did you not hear commotion by the police going into Kelly's room?—No, sir.

13373. You didn't hear any commotion?—No.

13374. You didn't know anything had occurred wrong—by the Kellys or by the police?—No, sir.

13375. Now, what time was this you first saw the police come in?—On Sunday evening?

13376. Yes?—About 5 o'clock.

13377. Who was the sergeant that came with them?—I don't know who the sergeant was.

13378. Have you any idea?—No.

13379. What was he like?—He was a tall thin man in private clothes.

13380. Mr. HEWY, x.c.—Did you hear the question Mr. Atkinson asked you—who was the sergeant?—I could not tell. I didn't know the sergeant.

13381. Mr. Atkinson.—Don't you say he was a tall, thin man?—It is a man in private clothes I am speaking of.

13382. Is that the man went on the balconies?—Yes, and lead the charge.

13383. How many police went on the balconies?—I suppose about 10 or 12.

13384. All went on the balconies?—Yes.

13385. Did any remain at the office?—No; they all came from the office to the balconies, where they were ordered, I suppose, for a charge.

13386. Did any of the remain at the office, or go into the office?—I don't know whether any remained.

13387. Were you not looking at them from the South side?—Yes.

13388. Could you not see them—had you not a full view of the office door?—Yes.

13389. Could you see if there were any policemen there?—If there was any?

13390. Or if they went into the office?—Yes.

13391. Did any of them go into the office?—I could not say that.

13392. Were you not watching them from the time they came in?—They were all at the office door.

13393. Did you watch them from the time they came into the place until they left the building?—I did not.

13394. Were you not standing outside your door?—I was in the door when I saw them charge with batons. When I saw that I locked myself in my room.

13395. All the police who were about the office went up on the balconies?—Yes.

13396. Every one of them?—I could not say every one.

13397. You saw no one of them go inside into the office?—No.

13398. When they got on the balconies, as I understand your evidence, it is this—that they walked down the balconies and stopped every window as they went along?—That is so.

13399. And the next man completed that by giving it another bang?—Yes.

13400. Then the whole window would be smashed to pieces?—All in front.

13401. Smashed to pieces and atoms?—Yes.

13402. And leaving a big broken pane of glass?—Yes.

Would you agree with the description that the holes in the windows were small holes that might have been caused by a stone or the poke of a baton?

Mr. Rice.—That was not the evidence.

Mr. Atkinson.—It was Hopper's evidence.

Mr. HENRY, x. c.—None of the witnesses spoke as to the state of the balconies on the ground floor neither McDonnell nor Hopper.

Mr. Atkinson.—He was on the first balcony.

Mr. HENRY, x. c.—No. I asked him myself.

Mr. Atkinson.—I may be wrong.

Mr. HENRY, x. c.—My recollection is—I tried to get a description of the upper balconies from McDonnell and Hopper, and they said they went away and made no inspection. Some witnesses suggested that these holes were made by stones.

Mr. Rice.—There is no evidence that these holes were there on Sunday before the police came.

Mr. HENRY, x. c.—That is another matter.

13403. Mr. Atkinson (to Witness).—When the police went in, of course, you didn't see what happened in the building?—No.

13404. Inside the rooms?—No.

13405. Were there any people at all on the balconies?—No, sir.

13406. None at all?—No. They flew away for shelter.

13407. You saw no one on the balconies at all?—No, sir.

13408. This was at 5 o'clock on Sunday afternoon in summer?—Yes.

13409. And there was no one out on the balconies?—No.

13410. No one?—No.

13411. You were the only one to be seen on the South side, and there was no one on the North side?—No.

13412. They were all in their rooms—they had to fly away to get clear of the charge of the police coming up with drawn batons?—Anyone would fly.

13413. Were there, before the police entered, anyone on the balcony?—Not that I saw.

13414. Therefore they didn't see the police enter if they were in their rooms—you said they were flying from the police?—I cannot hear very well.

13415. You told me a moment ago that the reason the people left the balconies was because they were flying from the police?—I suppose so. There would be no one who would stay there.

13416. Did you see anyone on the balconies before the police entered?—Not that I saw.

13417. Therefore they were not flying from the police—after the police came in, did they break in the doors?—I could not say that.

13418. Did you see them enter the rooms?—I saw them in the archway.

13419. And come out?—Yes.

13420. How long did they remain in the archway?—I suppose about five minutes or so inside.

13421. Did you see them trying to enter the rooms?—I did not. I could not see from where I was.

13422. Directly they came out the police came out armed with batons?—Yes.

13423. And along the balconies across to the south balcony?—I could not say they were batons.

13424. But you did say they were batons?—I could not say whether they were batons or not. They flung them across.

13425. What were they like?—They smashed on one side at any rate.

13426. What class of missile was it?—Anything they could get.

13427. In the rooms?—There might be jam-pots or bottles.

13428. Did you see them on your balcony?—No.

13429. The missiles didn't reach your balcony?—They smashed on my balcony overhead.

13430. Can you tell us what were the missiles that were thrown?—They smashed over my head.

13431. What were the missiles?—I suppose jam-pots—anything they could get, anything they could lay their hands on in the rooms.

13432. Did you examine any missile that was thrown?—No, I did not.

13433. Now on the Saturday night the lights were kept on very late, were they not?—Till about 11.30 until they went out.

13434. Did you not hear that they were kept lighted till 1.30?—No.

13435. Do you know that the people in the building asked to have them kept lighted?—No.

13436. That is a very unusual thing to do?—I never heard of that.

13437. Did you see the police on that Sunday being attacked on the street?—No.

13438. Did you hear they were attacked in the street?—No, sir.

13439. And you heard us talking or hissing?—No.

13440. Did you see the police in the street at all?—No; I did not.

13441. Therefore there was no disturbance in Corporation Street or in the building?—None in the building.

13442. Or in the street—you could see nothing taking place in the street?—No.

13443. And you saw no disturbance in the street the whole of the Sunday?—No.

13444. Did you see any numbers of police passing up Corporation Street?—No, sir.

13445. Therefore there was no disturbance in the street or in the building?—Not as far as I could see.

13446. Everything was perfectly quiet?—Yes.

Mr. Atkinson.—Listen to this (reading from *Minutes of Evidence*, page 274, Question 12163—Stephen Hopper's evidence):—

"Well, in consequence of what Mrs. Fennelly said, did you go out to McDonnell and examine the place?—Yes.

"And what did you find?—About seven panes of glass broken.

"Where were those panes of glass?—In the windows—two in the rent office, some in Mr. Byrne's place, and some in her own.

"Mr. BROWN, x. c.—Is Mr. Byrne in the same

house as the rent office?—In the same—No, sir; No. 2.

"Mr. Effe.—Is there anybody else in the same house?—Yes; there is Mrs. Fennelly and Mr. Byrne. Mr. Byrne lives in No. 2a, and Mrs. Fennelly in No. 2b.

"Now you observed those windows, and observed their condition?—Yes.

"What sort were the holes and damages?—They were small round holes about two or two and a half inches in diameter.

"Can you say what they appeared to have been made by?—They were like pokes of a baton, or something like that.

"And could they be—I suppose they could be made by other things than batons?—I think they could be made by small stones thrown with very great force.

"Like stones from a sling, I suppose?—Yes.

"They could be made in either way?—Yes.

"Did Mrs. Fennelly leave your office immediately afterwards or did she stay on?—She stayed there.

"How long?—Nearly a couple of hours, anyway.

"How long?—Well, it was well over an hour, at any rate."

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That applies to Saturday night.

Mr. ATKINSON.—Yes; I am afraid I have made a mistake.

Re-examined by Mr. RICE.

13447. There is a question I would like to ask you. When you said there was nobody on the balcony on Sunday, at what particular time do you refer to?—About ten minutes to five, or five o'clock.

13448. Was that before the police came in?—Yes; immediately before the police came in.

13449. Now, go back a little further—were there any people on the balconies half an hour or an hour before the police came in?—Not that I could see.

13450. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—None at all?—No.

13451. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many constables did you see on the balcony opposite you?—About 10 to 12.

13452. And could you see whether there was a Sergeant with them?—I could not.

13453. You say it was the plain clothes man was giving directions?—The plain clothes man—a tall man.

13454. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Tell me, Mr. Behan, did you see the police throw any bottles at all that day?—Yes; from one side straight over to the other.

13455. I thought you said to Mr. Atkinson you didn't see them throwing bottles, but jam-pots?—Some sort of delf. I could not say whether they were bottles or jam-pots. They might be jam-pots, but they flung them deliberately across from their side to my side.

Mrs. Purcell examined by Mr. Effe.

13456. Mrs. Purcell, what is your Christian name?—Jane Purcell.

13457. Where do you live?—82a Corporation Buildings.

13458. Is that a dwelling on the south side of Corporation Buildings?—The third balcony.

13459. Do you remember Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.

13460. Now were you there practically all day that day?—Yes, the whole day.

13461. Do you remember the time the police came in?—Yes.

13462. Did you notice any trouble before they came in, or disturbances?—Not in the building, but outside in the street.

13463. Outside in the street?—Yes.

13464. There was a disturbance or commotion outside in the street?—Yes.

13465. At the time when you saw any of this disturbance did you see any people from the Corporation balconies throwing anything at the police?—No, sir.

13466. Did you observe the police when they first came in?—Yes. I was standing at the end of the third balcony.

13467. Did you see the police approach the office?—Yes.

13468. Did you see or hear them do anything?—I saw them breaking the windows the very first thing.

13469. Did you actually see them strike the windows?—Yes.

13470. With what?—With his baton.

13471. Did he strike it more than once?—The top pane of glass was the first he put in, and then the second one.

13472. Did you see them doing anything else?—They rushed into the two next halls and began again. As soon as I saw them I went in with the child in my arms.

13473. Before you went in did you see anything done by the police to any of the windows?—They were breaking the office window.

13474. Did they break any other window?—I don't know.

13475. Did you hear any noise?—Yes.

13476. What was the noise?—I heard people screaming.

13477. Anything else?—No, sir; not at that time.

13478. You went in with your child into your house?—Yes; I missed one of my little children, and I came back and saw the police rush up the stairs to the first balcony and break the windows as they went along the first balcony.

13479. What did they break them with?—With their batons. They rushed up the stairs again to the second balcony, and when they came as far as the second balcony right opposite my door, I was standing with my baby in my arms, and I ran into the house. They rushed to take a bottle of milk where I was standing.

13480. They went into one of the houses opposite?—Yes; three or four police.

13481. And what did they do when they went in?—I could not say.

13482a.—What did they do outside?—They broke all the windows as they went along.

13482. Did they come out of the house after they went in?—After five or ten minutes.

13483. What did you say about the bottle of milk?—A Constabulary man took the bottle of milk opposite the window.

13484. What sort of a bottle was it?—A ginger-beer bottle.

13485. And through the glass of the bottle, you could see the milk?—Yes.

13486. It was on the ground right at the window?—Yes.

13487. It was in the window?—Yes.

13488. Where did he get this bottle?—In the room opposite.

13489. Had he it in his hand?—Yes; he made three winds at the window where I was standing.

13490. And did he fling it at you?—I suppose he did. He could not fire it at anyone else. There were two or three in the hall. My husband was inside at the time.

13491. Did the bottle break?—Yes.

13492. Where?—Down at the edge of the window.

13493. Near which you were standing?—Yes.

13494. Was the milk scattered all over the place?—Yes, and over the balcony.

13495. Did you see anything else at that time?—They rushed down to the other windows, and broke the windows as they went along.

13486. And did they break the windows of an empty room?—Yes; they were then called back.

13497. By whom?—I don't know. A policeman shook his baton, and said "he would do for me later on." I took my three children, and went into Mrs Byrne's room. Four families were locked in one room.

13498. The police didn't come near you?—Not near our balcony.

13499. When the police were going along the balcony on the other side, did you see them go into the hallways of the houses?—Yes.

13500. I suppose you could not say well what they did inside?—No.

13500a. Did you hear any voices or anything in any of the houses?—Only when the police were gone. There were two or three men in front—in rooms with children. I didn't want to see anything more.

13501. Were you much frightened?—Yes.

13502. And were the other people?—Yes; certainly.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

13503. Mrs. Purcell, were you in the Corporation Buildings on Saturday evening?—Yes.

13504. You were there, I assume, all the night from early in the evening until you went to bed?—No. I had to go out on my messages.

13506. What time did you return?—I went out at 7.30 at first. Then I came back and went out again at eight, or a little after eight; and I went out again to Moore Street.

13508. What time did you finally come home?—11.30 or 11.45 on Saturday night.

13507. When you came back at that hour did you see any police in the vicinity of the buildings?—Down by Gloucester Street junction.

13508. And did you see large crowds in the street?—Yes, sir.

13509. In Corporation Street?—In Gardiner Street as I came from Moore Street.

13510. In Corporation Street did you see any crowds?—Not very many in Corporation Street—only people standing at their doors as I passed along. He and my husband were together.

13511. You were walking home?—Yes.

13512. In Corporation Street you saw just a few people?—Not many. Not as many as I saw standing round the doors.

13513. At 11.30 or 12 o'clock you saw a few people in the street?—Yes, not many.

13514. Did you see any police?—Yes.

13515. Did you see police being attacked in the street?—Any body of police were in Gardiner Street, and at the top of Gardiner Street there was a large number of police as we passed down, but no attack was made on them. We passed along and round by Gloucester Diamond. The police were standing round. No attack was made so long as I was passing.

13516. After you went into the building was any attack made in the building on the police?—Not that I saw.

13517. Did you hear of any attack made by occupants or tenants of the buildings?—No, none.

13518. Not a single word?—I went upstairs.

13519. What time did you go to bed?—About 12.30. I went and had my supper, and went to bed at one o'clock.

13520. What is your husband?—A carter.

13521. He was on strike?—He was locked out.

13522. He was one of the strikers?—Yes.

Mr. Rice?—No.

13522a. Mr. Atkinson.—Once locked out they become strikers. (To Witness).—That was a late hour to have the lights lighted—an unusual hour?—It had nothing to do with me.

13524. The lights are not kept lighted usually so

late?—Twelve o'clock is the latest I ever saw them lighted.

13525. This night they were kept lighted till 1.30?—Yes.

13526. The next morning (Sunday morning), what time did you get up?—I went to 10.30 Mass.

13527. Did you see in the carriage-way of the Square, bottles, bricks, and utensils?—No.

13528. No trace of anything?—Only up at the gate.

13529. At the gate you saw things?—Yes, and on the road.

13530. And on the roadway?—Yes.

13531. The remains of muscles that had been thrown?—Yes.

13532. Now, when you got home about 11.30 or a quarter to twelve, did you see any crowds on the balconies of the buildings?—These were people on the ends of the balconies, but not on our balcony.

13533. On the North balcony?—Yes.

13534. The one that adjoins the public street?—Yes.

13535. Were there many people on that balcony?—More than usual.

13536. There were women and men there?—I did not see many men there.

13537. Did you see many women there?—There were a lot of women and children and little boys there making the greatest noise in it.

13538. And did you see any missiles thrown at all?—No.

13539. Not one?—No, sir.

13540. That was a late hour for children to be up, was it not?—That is left to the mothers. It has nothing to do with me. None of mine were up.

13541. This was going to be a fine night in the building?—I don't know.

13542. Would you agree that it was the finest night you ever saw—were you afraid?—I was not a bit afraid to come through the Square.

13543. Is it not strange that Inspector Purcell was afraid to go into the Square?—I was not a bit afraid to come from the balcony to the gate at the south side. There is a gentleman who was on duty at the gate in Court.

13544. Who is that gentleman?—I don't know his name.

13545. Your bravery equals that of 15 policemen headed by an Inspector—the 15 policemen in the archway?—I did not come in that way.

13546. They were afraid to come in?—I did not see anything.

13547. When you got home it was perfect peace?—Yes, I walked across the Square and up several stairs.

13548. And it remained perfect peace till 12.30, when you went to bed?—Yes.

13549. You heard a noise?—It was on the street and did not concern me.

13550. You could not tell whether the missiles were not thrown from the North balcony?—No, I did not come out any more once I went in.

13551. No harm was done to you?—No; not a bit.

13552. On the 31st August (Sunday), were you in your rooms all day?—I went to Mass on Sunday and then I came back and cleaned the children.

13553. Were you in the room in the afternoon?—From the room to the balcony. That is the only place we have to go.

13554. In and out?—Yes, on the balcony.

13555. When did you see the police come in?—About 5 o'clock, in by the side gate.

13556. At 5.30?—No, 5 o'clock.

13557. They came in by the wicket?—Yes.

13558. When they came in did you see any

attack made on the police from the south balcony?—No, I did not.

13559. No one threw a brick?—No.

13560. Or stones?—No. I did not see that.

13561. How many police entered on that balcony?—As far as I can say, 9 or 10.

13562. And when they came in what did they do exactly?—The first thing that was done was—I saw them rush to the halls on the opposite—

13563. Did they all go together?—Not all together. They separated.

13564. One party went one way and the other party the other way?—They went to the halls when they went away.

13565. Did all the police do this?—Not all the police, they separated as they came in on the stairs.

13566. Did they separate into two bodies?—Different sections.

13567. Did any remain at the gate or near the office?—A couple remained on the office side.

13568. Were you able to recognise either of the two that remained at the office?—No.

13569. Did you see them go into the office?—Yes, and come back again.

13570. They did not remain?—No.

13571. At that time did you see a chamber thrown in the direction of the office?—No, sir.

13572. Your room is at the far end of the south building?—The middle archway past the stairs.

13573. A good distance from the office?—About twice the length of the Court from the office.

13574. And you, I suppose, only heard the breaking of some glass?—I saw the windows getting broken.

13575. You saw the window getting broken?—Yes.

13576. Did you see the person who broke it?—I could not discern the person. I could not say who it was, but it was a policeman.

13577. If that was done it would be done by an open slash against the window?—Yes.

13578. So that the whole pane would be smashed about the place?—Yes.

13579. And it would not appear like the pole of a baton or the blow of a stone?—No.

13580. I quite appreciate that. It is quite right. Now, did you know the Kellys?—No, only to see them in the building.

13581. Would it be an extraordinary thing they would be convicted of throwing a brick and beating a policeman with a hammer?—That is a matter of indifference to me.

13582. It would not be a serious thing to do that, if true?—I don't know.

13583. You cannot tell us whether you saw any stones thrown; you say you didn't see any stones thrown?—I did not.

13584. I take it from you no stones were thrown from the building on that Sunday?—Not that I saw.

13585. How long did the police remain?—About half an hour in the building altogether.

13586. Were they on the second and third building the entire of that time?—No; they first went towards Mr. Kelly's place, and on to the first and second balconies.

13587. Did you see the Kellys arrested?—No, I went away when the police were returning back.

13588. They rushed over to get the Kellys?—Towards the Kellys.

13589. That's the room they entered?—No; when they were after being in the other hall they rushed across in and out.

13590. And then rushed over to the Kellys?—Yes.

13591. To go to the Kellys was not the first thing they did when they came in?—I don't know.

13592. But you were watching?—I was not watching at all.

13593. Were you not in the centre of the South building after they rushed to the Kellys?—I could not say then where I was. I thought it was up our stairs they were coming.

13594. You must have seen them rush to the south building?—Yes.

13595. Was that rush made shortly after they entered?—A few minutes after they entered.

13596. Those who rushed to the South building would not have time to go to the upper balconies of the north building?—Some went to the other side.

13597. But the two who rushed to the Kellys on the South building, must have done so immediately after they entered, two or three minutes?—No; they went into some of the halls first.

13598. Did you disappear into your house then?—When I saw them rush towards our side, I went with my two children, and came back for the third little one on the balcony. I saw them rush to the other stairs.

13599. That is the north?—Yes.

13600. The time you left the balcony was when the police rushed to the Kellys?—Yes.

13601. You went in and remained in?—No, I didn't remain in.

13602. But except to come back and fetch the next child?—Yes; I saw the police going along from the windows.

13603. I think you said when the police came on the same rush on the south balcony the others rushed to the hallways on the ground floor?—Some of them.

13604. And broke windows there?—Yes.

13605. Smashed them the same way?—Yes.

13606. Breaking the glass completely?—Yes.

13607. And, therefore, you would expect to find them if that was so—you would expect to find the glass completely smashed, and no marks of punctured wounds?—It could have been done—punctured wounds could have been made.

13608. Why?—I don't know.

13609. What put them there—were there any police in the building on Saturday night?—Only what I heard afterwards.

13610. What would cause the punctured wounds in the glass windows put there on Saturday night?—I was not there, I did not see any police in the building on Saturday night.

13611. I think your evidence is this—the police broke the windows on the ground floor in the same way as they broke those on the balcony?—That was on Sunday evening.

13612. After the first batch of police left, did you see the second batch return?—No.

13613. You saw nothing of the incidents with regard to Sergeant Haugh's party?—After the policeman threw the bottle at me, we locked ourselves up.

13614. Was the bottle full of milk?—Yes.

13615. That was an R.I.C. man?—Yes.

13616. Did your husband do anything when he did that?—No.

13617. He was standing by your side?—He was asleep when the policeman came to the balcony first.

13618. He was asleep at five o'clock?—He was, after being at Croydon Park on that Sunday.

13619. That was a great organised meeting?—That has nothing to do with me.

13620. But he was out there?—Yes.

13621. Of course, your husband would be very friendly to and sympathetic with the general body of strikers that were attacking the police?—No; I don't know.

13622. Have you any doubt about that?—No; he was not. He was at home about three o'clock.

13623. He was attending Mr. Lookin's meeting at Croydon Park, and knew of the meeting in Rockville Street?—Yes.

13624. Was he in Rockville Street?—No; he went with the procession to Croydon Park.

13625. He would I think be a sympathiser with any person endeavouring to resist the police?—I don't know.

13626. Have you any doubt about that?—No.

13627. Your husband did nothing when the bottle of milk was thrown, although he was standing by?—He did nothing.

13628. From what room was it thrown?—From the opposite balcony.

13629. Who lives there?—I don't know.

13630. And you never took the trouble to inquire?—No.

13631. You never bothered your head about it?—No.

13632. The policeman threw the bottle at you?—Yes.

13633. Did you scream?—No.

13634. You were perfectly quiet?—Yes.

13635. And your husband did nothing, and never opened his mouth?—He didn't open his mouth.

13636. Were the police going through the building smashing at doors and windows, and your husband never said a word?—No.

13637. And never did a thing?—No; not a thing.

13638. And you, his wife, never did a thing either?—No; I had a baby, nine months, in my arms all the time.

13639. That is your evidence?—Yes.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

13640. Your husband and you had too much sense to restrain on the police?—He is not a man of that class.

13641. It didn't occur to you to heat the police?—He is not one of that class.

13642. With regard to the punctured wounds in the windows, when you saw all the windows being broken by the police on the Sunday evening on the ground floor, might there have been punctured wounds in them already—small holes?—There might have been.

13643. Would the operations of the police on Sunday evening still further break them?—Yes, certainly.

13644. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—When you came back at 11.30 you were coming from Moore Street?—Yes.

13645. You say you saw bodies of police. Did you see any police in Corporation Street itself?—No, sir, not at the time I was passing by. I saw a body of police at the top of Gresham Street and another body of police in the centre between Railway Street and Gresham Street, but none in Corporation Street.

13646. You said when you went out the next day, going to Mass, you noticed some things in Corporation Street?—Yes.

13647. What?—Some broken bottles.

13648. Were they outside the gate?—At the gate—inside of the gate and outside of the gate.

13649. Did you notice when you went along Corporation Street were there bottles all along the street or only outside the gate?—All along the street, and the window glass and everything else broken was lying on the street. At 10.30 I was going to 10.30 Mass by Railway Street.

13650. Were there bottles up there?—Yes.

13651. The whole way?—Yes, bottles and stones as far as Marlborough Street. The windows were completely broken in some of the houses.

Mr. MICHAEL LYNCH called, and examined by Mr. Rice.

13652. What is your Christian name?—Michael—Michael Lynch.

13653. Do you live in the house over the archway at Foley Street?—Yes, sir.

13654. Between Foley Street and Corporation Square?—Yes, sir.

13655. Are you chief caretaker?—Yes, I am.

13656. Of these buildings, and in the employment of the Corporation?—Yes.

13657. On this Sunday—or on this Saturday—Saturday, 30th of August, what time did you come off duty?—Seven o'clock, sir.

13658. Did you leave Dublin that night, as a matter of fact?—Yes, I did.

13659. And at what time did you come back?—On Sunday night.

13660. At what time on Sunday night did you arrive in the buildings again?—Half-past 10.

13661. Was it that you were away from 7 o'clock on Saturday night until half-past 10 on Sunday night?—Yes.

13662. Before you went on Saturday night did you give any instructions to Hopper or any other person?—I did, sir.

Mr. ATKINSON.—I object.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—This is what Hopper was cross-examined about, do you remember. This is what Mr. Powell cross-examined him about.

Mr. RICE.—I am only taking up several of these witnesses, because their absence was suggested as having something at the bottom of it. (To HENRY).—What were your instructions to Hopper?—Well, I gave instructions to

Hopper myself to remain on until 10 o'clock on Saturday night.

13664. To remain with McDonnell?—Yes, in my absence.

Mr. BOWEN, K.C.—Well, you just get from him what his hours are.

13665. Mr. RICE.—What are your hours?—From 6 to 8.

13666. From 6 in the morning until 6 in the evening?—Yes, sir.

13667. And then the other men are on at night?—Yes.

13668. You live on the premises?—Yes, sir.

13669. Over the arch, between Foley Street and the Square?—Yes.

13670. Before you went away that day—before you went off duty did you give any instructions to Hopper about having any trouble in the city that day?—I heard of some trouble being down at Ringsend as a football match down there, or something of the kind.

13670A. What was your reason; had you any reason in telling Hopper to stay with McDonnell until 11 o'clock?

Mr. ATKINSON.—This is going further than the cross-examination went.

13671. Mr. RICE.—Very well. You heard none of this trouble described by the police while you were away?—No.

13672. You came back at half-past 10 on Sunday night?—Yes, sir.

13673. In what condition were the buildings when you returned?—I found the north side of

the buildings a complete wreck with broken glass, including the office.

13674. And the nightman's office as well?—Yes, sir.

13675. A complete wreck. Did you take a good look at them then?—Yes, sir.

13676. Did you go through the place?—No, not at that time.

13677. Later on did you go and examine the place?—Yes, sir, next morning.

13678. Mr. Haver, &c.—On Monday morning?—Yes, sir.

13679. Mr. Rice.—What time?—Half-past 7.

13680. And did you go through the rooms at that time?—Not at that time.

13681. You went along the balconies?—Yes, I only looked at them from the outside.

13682. You only looked at them from the outside?—Yes, sir.

13683. Were the windows intact, or did you notice anything wrong with the windows?—All the windows were completely smashed in.

13684. Mr. Burns, &c.—On the north side?—Yes, sir.

13685. Mr. Rice.—I don't think you mean—the whole of the windows were not broken?—Not quite the whole of them, but a large number from one place to another.

Mr. Atkinson.—He has said that all the windows were completely smashed.

13686. Mr. Rice.—Later on, I think, you went through this place again?—Yes, sir.

13687. To take a note of the damage?—Yes, sir.

13688. Did you go into every room on that occasion?—Yes.

13689. Did you have the damage noted down that time?—I did of the windows, but not completely. It was only a rough calculation of them.

13690. When you went into the rooms did you observe the state of the furniture in the rooms?—Yes, in some of them.

13691. In any of the rooms you went into in what condition were the rooms generally?—Well, there were in the different rooms heaps of broken delph, bottles, chairs, altars, and different things like that.

There was a bed in one room all completely broken up and bent. The back portion of the bed was bent like with some terrible violence.

13692. Was it an iron bed?—Yes, sir, and the bedding was taken off, and it was thrown there in a heap up in the corner.

13693. Did this appearance look like what disturbance would be caused by three or four big men rushing into the place and rushing out again?—No, sir, it would not.

13694. What did it look like?—It looked as if some great violence was used in some of the places to bring on this state of things. In more places it looked as if it might be caused by men rushing in and rushing out again.

13695. And generally in the most of these places that you visited was the damage considerable or inconsiderable to the furniture?—To the furniture—

13696. Can you say was the damage great or small to the furniture?—It was great in some places and small in more places.

Mr. Rice.—Very well.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

13697. Of course, you were not there on the Saturday night or the Sunday?—No, sir.

13698. Therefore, you didn't see what happened?—No, sir.

13699. Who would have been on duty if you

hadn't gone away—who would have been on duty in the ordinary course?—Well, McDonnell would have been on duty for one. Possibly, if I were on the premises, I would be the second.

13700. Who would be the other man?—The other man is Hughes.

13701. Therefore, Hughes, in any event, whether you had been there or not, would be coming on duty that night?—Yes.

13702. McDonnell and Hughes would be on duty then?—Yes.

13703. Lowry would not be on duty?—No.

13704. Nor Hopper?—Hopper should have been on duty until 11 o'clock on that Saturday night, but only because I gave him orders.

13705. What was the necessity of putting him on duty until 11 o'clock on that Saturday night?—I thought it necessary on account of my absence in going away. Our assistant superintendent was away as well as Bray at the time, and so I thought it necessary I should have him there to give any assistance that might be required.

13706. What duties were to be performed that he would perform—was he there as your agent?—No, sir.

13707. What duty was he to perform?—He might perform duties in giving any assistance or in cleaning the place if necessary. I told him to come back.

13708. You would not have cleaned the place if you had been there?—No, sir.

13709. Hopper and McDonnell were quite sufficient for that—McDonnell and Hughes?—Hughes does not do any work like that.

13710. Who would have to do the dirty work and go and do the cleaning up if you had been there?—Well, if I were there I would do it myself sometimes.

13711. Was there any reason for the extra cleaning that day?—Not on Saturday.

13712. Was there any necessity for telling Hopper to remain on duty until 11 o'clock?—Well, I was doubtful whether there might not be disturbances in Corporation Street about there.

13713. Therefore you anticipated disturbances?—Oh, no, I didn't.

13714. You said you were doubtful about disturbances?—Well, I heard some talk—some talk about Ringend and the football match, and I thought there might be disturbances in the city on Saturday night, and so I told Hopper to remain.

13715. Therefore you contemplated disturbances. Of course the people who live in the Buildings are mainly of the working classes?—Yes.

13716. And did you anticipate that the feeling that started at Ringend might very easily spread and probably spread to the buildings in Mahel Street?—Yes.

13717. So that your real motive in keeping Hopper on was that there might be possible disturbances in the Buildings?—Oh, no, not the Buildings, not inside the Buildings.

13718. What duty would he possibly have to discharge outside the Buildings?—Not outside, inside the Buildings.

13719. Therefore was it only because you anticipated disturbance within the Buildings that you told Hopper to remain on?—I told Hopper to give assistance in any way he was required to do it.

13720. What assistance was he to give?—He was to be there in my absence to look after the place.

13721. He would not be acting for you?—Yes.

13722. He is only an auxiliary caretaker!—Yes.

13723. He is not even assistant caretaker!—No.

13724. You are caretaker!—Yes.

13725. The only person to do your duty would be McDonnell!—Yes.

13726. He had Hughes with him!—No, not until 11 o'clock.

13727. He came on duty then!—Yes.

13728. I think you said the real reason that you kept him on was that you anticipated disturbances!—Throughout the city—not through the Buildings.

13729. What was the good of putting on Hopper for any disturbances outside the Buildings!—I didn't put him on for any disturbances outside the Buildings, or inside the Buildings either.

13730. What time would McDonnell have gone off duty!—Eleven o'clock on Saturday night.

13731. Were you in Court when he was examined!—I was here for part of his examination.

13732. Did you hear him say that the reason was because of the excitement!—I beg your pardon.

13733. Did you hear him say that he remained on that night until 6 o'clock on Sunday morning because of the excitement prevailing!—Yes.

13734. Therefore there must have been some excitement in the Buildings!—I dare say.

13735. Of course they hadn't had much to do when you left them there!—It seems not.

13736. They sat in the office the whole time, had two suppers and no drink!—So it seems.

13737. They were useful guardians, were they not!—Oh, yes.

13738. After you came back on the Sunday morning, at least on the Sunday night, did you see the carriage-way very much covered with missiles!—Well, I saw it on Saturday night—on Sunday night. Well, I don't mean on Sunday night, but on Monday morning, I did.

13739. On Monday morning, when you saw it, were there missiles of all kinds and descriptions there!—Yes—well, not, not of all kinds and descriptions, of many kinds of broken glass.

13740. Delph!—Delph near the gate.

13741. Crockery!—I didn't see crockery.

13742. Jam-pots!—There were some stones.

13743. Stones!—Jam-pots—a small quantity of them; but more glass than anything else.

13744. When you went through these buildings I think you told us at 7 o'clock on Monday morning!—Yes, sir.

13745. You told Mr. Rice, who was inclined for your going the whole bag, that all the windows were smashed in the northern balconies—do you still say that!—No; they were smashed half way down on the third balcony, beginning at the end of two houses from Corporation Street.

13746. The windows were windows broken at the Corporation Street end of the third balcony!—Yes.

13747. That would be well over the elevation of the street!—Yes.

13748. And a nice objective from which to throw stones or other missiles into the street!—You could do so.

13749. That would be rather a natural thing to do if there was a hostile crowd in the street in the shape of policemen!—I dare say.

13750. These were the windows that were mostly broken!—They were broken only from the second half on the stairs on the third balcony; and on the second balcony from—

13751. Have you got any note of what you saw!—I didn't make any note that time.

13752. I thought you told Mr. Rice distinctly—my recollection is—that you told him distinctly you made a note at 7.30 that morning!—I told him I took a rough calculation of what damage was done.

13753. In your head!—Well, otherwise.

13754. How otherwise—what do you mean by otherwise!—I said in my head.

13755. You said in your head—you said that afterwards when I suggested your head. Did you make any calculation at all with regard to it!—I got another man to do it for me. I hadn't time to do it.

13756. You, the caretaker, didn't do it!—I hadn't time to do it that day. It was a busy day. Monday morning is rent day, from 9 a.m. in the office.

13757. You had no time the whole of that day to make any calculation!—No.

13758. I think you said that in many of the places the appearance the rooms presented when you went into them on Monday night very easily be produced or be occasioned by three or four big men rushing into the room!—It might; yes.

13759. I think you also said that in many of the rooms there was evidence of broken crockery!—Broken delph.

13760. Broken tea-pots and cups and saucers!

—Yes, delph, and every description of glass and everything.

13761. Quite right. And a bed, I think, was one of the things you mentioned; one bed badly bent!—Completely broken up.

13762. A bed is sometimes a favourite missile, which has been used many times in the course of this strike!—Yes.

13763. It is!—Yes.

13764. Did you ever hear of a bed being thrown or dropped of any place like a balcony on the police!—I have not.

13765. Perhaps you will hear if you remain on!—I suppose so.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

13766. When you told Hopper to stay with McDonnell, had you any certainty that there would be any trouble!—No.

13767. Is or about Corporation Street!—I thought there might be trouble in the street outside the buildings altogether.

13768. Did you anticipate that this trouble in the street might cause some considerable anxiety!—Yes, I did.

13769. Is there any difficulty for people who are as trouble in the street running into your buildings!—No, not a bit of difficulty.

13770. And if they ran into them they might do harm!—Well, they might.

13771. Have you often instructed men to remain in the buildings at night before, outside their own time!—Yes.

13772. And has it ever happened on any of these occasions that there was no trouble or any cause for their services!—Yes, sir, often.

13773. In the same way it might have happened on this occasion, as far as you knew, when you were going away!—Yes.

13774. That there might have been no need!—Yes.

13775. Did you think it well to be prepared in case of emergency!—Yes, I did, sir.

13776. Mr. HARRY, R.C.—You went on Monday morning, and you didn't take any note of the damage. On what day did you take a note yourself!—Well, about—I didn't take any note myself, I only gave it.

13777. You said that in a number of rooms you

went into the damage was great in places and small in more places?—Yes.

13778. About how many rooms would you describe the damage in as great?—About half-a-dozen rooms anyhow, sir.

13779. And in how many would you describe it as small?—I would say about 20, sir.

13780. That would be 26 in all?—Yes.

13781. Did you notice the fanlights or was your attention directed to the fanlights in these rooms?—Yes, sir.

13782. Did you take any note of the fanlights broken?—Yes; I took it roughly.

13783. How many fanlights?—Fifty fanlights.

13784. How much—50.

13785. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Are there fanlights over each door in the hall?—There are four doors in each hall, and a fanlight over each door, about a half-foot deep of glass. It is plate-glass, thick glass.

13786. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were the fanlights broken in the rooms—you gave the number of 26 rooms—were there fanlights broken in 24 other rooms?—Yes, about 30 fanlights in all, sir.

13787. Fanlights were broken in rooms where no other damage was done?—Yes, sir. There was damage done in nearly every room along with the fanlights as well. Locks had been forced, and then damage was done inside, but the damage was small.

13788. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you calculate when the door was forced—did you count it damage when the lock was broken in—I mean, if there was no other harm done except the lock being broken in, did you count that?—No, sir.

13789. That does not come into your 20 odd?—No, sir.

13789A. I want to know one or two things. You went round the balconies about half-past seven in the morning?—Yes, sir.

13790. Well, before you came to the balconies what glass was broken on the ground floor?—Apart from the office, sir.

13791. Apart from the office—we have heard about the office?—Well, there was number two and three, and there was not a bit of glass left at all in them.

13792. Two or three. These are the first before you come to the stairway?—Yes, they are beside the office.

13793. Was there any other glass smashed on the ground floor?—No, sir.

13794. Then you come to the first floor landing?—The first landing.

13795. Was there any glass smashed on the first balcony near Corporation Street?—Yes, there was one down the street, with the small hall there at the very end.

13796. No. 21?—Yes, 22A.

13797. That is very near the street?—The very one near the street.

13798. Then, except that, was there any glass broken on the first landing?—There was one more pane. I could not tell whether there was two or not.

13799. Is that on the right of the stairs?—No, 20, sir, yes, on the left of the stairs, when you go up the stairs.

13800. There were only two panes of glass broken on the first balcony?—Yes.

13801. You went to the second balcony?—Yes.

13802. Was there any glass broken there?—Yes, there was glass broken middleways toward-

Amiens Street—every pane of glass as you went along.

13803. When you say middleways towards Amiens Street, was that in the middle of the balcony, or nearer to the Amiens Street end?—It began at 25, and went to 29, sir, outwards on towards Amiens Street.

13804. A line half-way between each end?—Yes, sir, and including two empty rooms.

13805. Except on this side alone, was there any glass broken on the third landing?—The third landing is over that.

13806. I mean the second. Except these, was there any glass broken?—All the fanlights in these halls were broken, sir—in these four halls.

13807. Was the glass in the windows broken as well?—Yes, and the windows were cleared out of glass.

13808. In this number of five houses?—Yes.

13809. Was there any other glass damaged on the second balcony at all?—No, not that I took note of at that time.

13810. Did you go to the third balcony?—Yes.

13811. Was there any glass broken there?—Yes, there was.

13812. Where was the first of it?—It was broken from No. 45.

13813. That was the second from the street?—Yes, sir, the second from the street. It was broken from that right down to the stairs.

13814. There is only one between that and the stairs—42?—43 and 42, that is all, sir.

13815. Was there any glass broken on the third balcony except 42 and 43?—Of course, there was glass broken at the back—in the back rooms. In one of the back rooms they were broken also.

13816. You could not break them without getting into the balconies?—They went as through the door and broke the lock and all. The lock was broken completely and the glass was broken.

13817. Does that apply to any on the ground floor?—Yes, sir.

13818. And the first balcony?—There were only two or three on the first balcony.

Mr. ATKINSON.—Which rooms?

13819. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was that in the case of the five houses on the second balcony, from 25 to 29?—Yes.

13820. Glass was broken at the back?—Yes, including the fanlights and glass in the back rooms. They are all separate tenants.

13821. And in 43 and 42 on the third balcony was there glass broken at the back?—Yes, sir.

Mr. HURST, K.C.—There would be two windows in each of these—or are there more than two?

13822-3. Mr. ATKINSON.—How many windows would each set of rooms have?—Two windows, with four panes of glass.

13824. Two windows in each room?—Yes, and four big large panes.

13825. That would be twenty altogether to the five rooms?—Yes.

13826. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was there any glass broken on the south side?—Yes, sir, there was.

13827. Where was this?—There was one in 33A. Mr. ROSS.—Mrs. Litchfield is the name.

13828. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Yes. I see it. Except 33A, was there any other glass broken?—Yes, in 31.

13829. That is on the same balcony?—Yes; down farther, next the end.

13830. Except 81 and 83, were there any other houses on the south side broken?—Yes, on the flat, 63a and b.

13831. That is Kelly's place?—Yes, and the two faultlights in 63.

13832. Was there any glass in the back of the

houses at the South side broken?—No, not in them rooms.

13833. Or in any other rooms?—No, sir. On the South side; no.

Mr. Rice.—The next witness, Mr. Dunphy, will give us a list of these things.

PATRICK DUNPHY called and examined by Mr. Rice.

13834. What is your name?—Patrick Dunphy.

13835. What position do you occupy in the service of the Corporation?—Charge painter—a charge hand.

13836. In connection with the painters?—Yes.

13837. On Monday, the 1st of September, did you get instructions to go down and take a note of the damage to the Corporation premises?—Yes. I was sent at 10 o'clock in the morning by Mr. Veesehoyle, the chief superintendent.

13838. And did you go down there and examine the place?—I did, sir.

13839. Did you examine all the houses in which there were windows broken in Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

13840. Did you take a note of them?—I took a note of 108 window panes.

13841. You took a note. I want you to tell what became of that note. Have you that thing with you now?—No. I haven't it with me.

13842. What did you do with it?—It got damaged from time to time in my pocket.

13843. You have to take a lot of notes about men's time, and things like that?—Yes.

13844. And this thing got damaged?—Yes, and I made out a fresh one.

13845. Before it was destroyed, did you make a copy of it?—Yes.

13846. Is that the copy (produced)?—Yes, sir.

13847. There is something in that document about Foley Street?—Yes.

13848. I don't want to go into the question of the Foley Street windows at all; I have struck them out in blue pencil—the rooms in Foley Street. Now all that is in that document in ordinary pencil is made by you?—Yes, sir.

Mr. Rice.—And the blue pencil is mine.

13849. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Do the 108 window panes include the buildings which are in Foley Street?—It includes Corporation Place.

13850. Not Foley Street?—There are 12 in Foley Street, but I am not making it into that.

13851. Mr. Rice.—The 108 panes are in Corporation Street?—Yes.

13852. Have you any record of the faultlights?—About 50; I remember them quite well.

13853. Did you examine all these windows and faultlights that were broken as you went through on Monday morning?—Yes. I took a note of them.

13854. Can you form an opinion as to what caused the damage?—Well, to my mind, they must be smashed with some heavy implement.

13855. Could the breakages that you saw, in general, be caused by a single blow?—No, sir. I would not say that they were caused by a single blow, for in some of the sashes the glass was completely gone. There was no fragment at all in the sashes.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—At what hour were you there?

Mr. Rice.—10 o'clock.

Mr. ATKINSON.—10.30 he said.

13856. Mr. Rice.—Did you say 10.30 or 10.10?

13857. Did you, when you were going around making the examination of the windows and the faultlights, look into the rooms?—Well, I was invited in by some women where their places were affected in this trouble.

13858. Did you see the condition of the furniture and property of the people in the rooms you went into?—Yes, I did.

13859. What was it? Can you tell us which particular rooms you went into?—Well, there are 266. I think it was one of the rooms.

13860. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—At the top of the staircase on the second balcony?—Yes; it is midway on the second staircase of the second balcony. There a woman invited me in and showed me her place, and showed me a wheel of a broken machine on what was a sewing machine.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Is she here now?

Mr. Rice.—That is the lady who went out with the child.

13861. Mr. Rice.—Was it the wheel of a broken machine?—A broken sewing machine—apparently a new machine by the appearance of the wheel. It was, I may say, in about 10 pieces.

13862. Did that look as if it had been caused by being simply knocked over?—It looked as if it was smashed by a hammer.

13863. Did you notice any other rooms?—I noticed on that particular room two pictures on the walls, the glass in which was smashed, and they were hanging zigzag on the wall, and bits of delfs smashed and knocked about.

13864. Anything else anywhere else?—Yes. I don't quite remember the number of the room where I was invited in and saw a bed. There was a bed pulled down at one end, and I asked the woman what happened it, and she said—

Mr. Rice.—It does not matter what the woman said.

13865. You saw the bed pulled down?—Yes, and out in the middle of the apartment.

13866. Did you see anything else?—There were several places I went into where I saw pictures broken and small altars and statues tumbled down and smashed.

13867. Well, is that all you remember now of that sort of thing?—That is all, sir. The only thing I was there for was to take an inventory of the broken glass.

13868. You principally dealt with the glass?—There was one thing I want to mention, and that was, that thirty locks were damaged.

13869. Thirty locks?—Yes.

13870. Thirty locks were broken?—Yes.

13871. Did you in any place notice marks on the doors?—I did, they were pointed out to me by the inhabitants.

13872. What were these marks?—Well, they were marks of whatever implement broke the windows.

13873. Yes?—They were indentations in the woodwork.

13874. Were they cuts in the wood or round?—Round indentations.

13875. Can you tell me the name of the lady who lives in 26c?—I think May is her name, as far as I can remember.

13876. You only went down for the purpose of making a list of the broken glass?—That's all.

13877. You are the person responsible, and you keep a book in which you enter these things in?—Yes.

13878. You don't make it out on an ordinary bit of paper?—Sometimes.

13879. Did you on this occasion?—Yes, on an ordinary sheet of foolscap.

13880. What became of it?—Well, it got damaged in my pocket.

13881. How did it get damaged?—Well, if I were short of writing paper I might write in other remarks upon it.

13882. That wouldn't damage it?—When I was done with it I might tear it up.

13883. Did you tear it up?—I might have done.

13884. When?—I couldn't tell you.

13885. When did you prepare this document?—About a fortnight ago.

13886. When did you destroy the other document?—I wouldn't say but that I can get the other documents yet.

13887. Then it is not destroyed?—It might be in the colour-room.

13888. Did you prepare this document from recollection?—Oh, no; it is prepared from the original.

13889. When?—About a fortnight ago.

13890. When last did you have the original in your possession?—About a fortnight ago.

13891. And you prepared this before the other was lost?—Yes. I prepared it from the original.

13892. What became of the original after it was in your possession up to a fortnight ago?—It may be in the workshop.

13893. Have you looked for it?—I have not. I only got word last night to be here.

13894. And you prepared this a fortnight ago?—Yes.

13895. I want to ask you a few questions about this list. Of course, every pane of glass that had a crack in it you put on the list—in every window?—No, I would not say that. I didn't put in any cracked ones in it.

13896. Every window that was broken you put in the list?—Any window that wanted repairing I put in the list.

13897. Irrespective of when they were broken?—Oh, no; I wouldn't take notice of anything that was gone before that affair.

13898. I see now here upon your list 77a—where is that?—77a is on the opposite side—the south side, on the second balcony.

Mr. BROWN, x.c.—Three doors from the street.

13899. Mr. Atkinson.—Were you in Court when Lynch was examined?—Yes.

13900. Were you here when he said that only panes were broken?—He said one on the first, and one on the second balcony.

13901. He never said a word about 77a or 77b or 63b.

The Witness.—Did he say anything about 871 No; nor do you put it in this list. On the second balcony he says they were broken, and on the ground floor n 1, 2 and 3. Will you show me 2 and 3 on that list of yours?

Witness (taking the document from which Counsel was reading).—I can see 2a and 2b on the ground floor. There are four apartments in each passage.

13902. On the first balcony the number he gave was 22, is that right?—Yes.

13903. I see you have here 2a, 5a, 6a, 19a. He doesn't mention one of these, although he was there at 7.30 on Monday morning and made an examination?—I am sure there was no whole pane of glass from No. 1 to 7 for a start.

13904. Then you disagree with him?—I do.

Mr. Rice.—That is not Mr. Lynch's evidence. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—1, 2, and 3. The figures are very nearly the same.

Mr. Atkinson.—I don't follow that at all. I

understand you to say that Nos. 2 and 3 on the ground floor were smashed. Then he says No. 22 on the first balcony, but he deals with no more on the ground floor. This man has a list of the damage on the ground floor in tenements other than those given by Lynch.

Mr. POWELL, x.c.—We say that a great deal of these were broken afterwards by the people themselves.

13905. Mr. Atkinson.—Let us take the second balcony, Nos. 25 to 29; what number would that be?—No. 23a. In No. 25a three panes of glass were broken.

13906. And Nos. 25a, 26a, 26b, 27a, 27b, 28a, 29a, 29b and 29c—is that right?—Yes, that is right.

13907. There is No. 34?—That's on the next balcony.

13908. He has Nos. 48a, 48b, 62a and 63b?—That's up on the third balcony.

13909. You said in your evidence to Mr. Rice that you were sure there were fifty fanlights broken?—Yes.

13910. Did you make an entry of them?—I did.

13911. Have you any doubt as to the number?—I have not the slightest doubt as to the number.

13912. You said thirty locks?—I have nothing to do with the locks. I was sent there to take an inventory of the glass.

13913. But you added, at the end, that there were thirty locks broken?—So there were.

13914. Did you make any record of them?—I was not supposed to take them. I reported them to my superintendent.

13915. What business was that of yours?—It was every business of mine if I saw anything damaged to report it.

13916. What business had you to interfere with the locks?—It is my business to report any damage done in the buildings—to report that to my superior.

13917. Who is your superior?—Mr. Vasechaylo.

13918. You went into the room of this Mrs. May?—Yes, and I saw glass smashed, and some pictures damaged.

13919. Mr. Rice.—You were there at 10 o'clock on Monday morning?—Yes.

13920. And you took a list of every place in which you found windows broken then?—Yes.

13921. You are giving your evidence from a copy of that list?—Yes.

13922. That is a true copy of the list?—Yes.

Mr. Rice.—Mr. Lynch was giving his evidence from memory.

Mr. Atkinson.—Perhaps he will produce the original.

13923. Mr. Rice.—Will you bring it if you can get it?—I will.

Do your best to find it, and bring it to-morrow if you can.

13924. You were going to tell something that Mr. Dillon told you to do when you were stopped?

—That is concerning the list. Mr. Dillon asked me had I a list of the glass that was broken previous to making out the copy, and I told him that I had. I found the list. It was all damaged, and I made that out from it. I threw it away, but it may be in the colour shop, and I'll bring it if I find it.

13925. Mr. BROWN, x.c.—Are you constantly about these buildings discharging your duty?—Yes.

13926. Do you work anywhere else?—As far as cleaning and painting, they are under my charge.

13927. And, therefore, you are constantly in these buildings?—Yes.

13928. And going around you would notice if any glass was broken?—I would.

13929. Do the Corporation put in glass broken

by the tenants?—Generally, the Corporation puts it in. We had the place in pretty good order up to that time.

13930. And there wouldn't be much broken glass in it?—No.

13931. Did you ever notice any fanlights broken?—Well, there might be one or two.

13932. Are all the tenants not in the habit frequently of breaking the glass in the windows?

PATRICK J. DILLON examined by Mr. RICE.

13933. You are Assistant Superintendent of Corporation Dwellings?—Yes.

13934. That is to say, all the Corporation labourers' dwellings all over the city, as well as these buildings?—Yes.

13935. You made this little rough plan that we have been using?—I did.

13936. I don't think there is any need to describe these buildings any further—did you visit these dwellings on the Tuesday after the occurrence?—I did.

13937. Did you go over them thoroughly yourself, and examine them thoroughly?—Yes.

13938. What was the condition of the buildings?—When I entered the place I looked up at the north block, as far as I could see from the gate, and on a birdseye view all the windows seemed to be broken.

13939. Did you go into the office?—I walked into the office.

13940. What was the condition there?—The windows there were completely smashed.

13941. Did you go along the ground floor?—Yes, I took each place as I met it, and that I was informed there was any damage, and I went in.

13942. Did you see any windows on the ground floor beside the office broken?—I did. I remember particularly two or three.

13943. You are not clear about any other ones on that floor, are you?—I have not got an exact memory of them at this moment. I left that to the foreman painter.

13944. Did you go into and examine the place generally?—I did.

13945. What was the result—how much glass did you find broken?—Each of the places I entered I took a note of the glass broken; and afterwards I decided to ignore that portion as regards giving the glass broken in each, and I gave the amount altogether. And that information I received from the foreman painter.

13946. How many panes of glass were broken?—He informed me that there were one hundred and twenty panes of glass broken, and fifty fanlights.

13947. How many locks?—Thirty locks, the carpenter told me.

13948. What did it cost to repair the damage done that time?—£21 3s. 8d. for the whole lot, so far as the Corporation is concerned.

Mr. RICE.—We sent in a letter to the Chief Commissioner of Police, setting out the damage, and I ask that that letter be produced.

13949. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Oh, yes. Do you want it?

Mr. RICE.—Not now, if it is admitted.

The following copy of the letter is read by Mr. RICE—

"8th December, 1913

"SIR,—We are directed by the Housing Committee of the Corporation of Dublin to transmit to you the following particulars of the cost of making good the damage caused by the police to the Corporation dwellings in Corporation Place on Sunday, the 31st August, 1913

—I have seen some new and again, but I never saw smashing like that of the 31st August. There might be a drunken person that would break a window.

13950. Mr. Ashmead.—Did you ever see a wholesale attack from the inmates?—No.

13951. And you make the tenants pay for the broken glass?—I believe they make them pay for it.

This information has also been sent to the Chief Secretary for Ireland, and the Housing Committee have instructed us to make application for payment of the amount:—

1,000 feet of glass,	£12 10 0
2 cwt. of putty	0 17 4
Glazier's wages	6 4 2
New keys for locks	0 12 6
Carpenter's wages	0 19 8
	£21 3 8

"We are, Sir,

"Your obedient servants,

"E. W. EYKE,

"P. TOWN,

"Joint Secretaries.

"The Chief Commissioner,
"Dublin Metropolitan Police,
"Dublin Castle."

13952. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That is for locks, windows, and fanlights?—Yes.

13953. Mr. RICE.—You went round to each of those rooms?—Yes.

13954. Did you examine the condition of the property in these rooms, and the people that you found there?—I did.

13955. What was the condition of the property?—In the majority of places that I entered everything seemed to be upside down, if I may use the expression. Table were turned over on the sides, chairs broken, altars smashed down, vases and delf of different kinds thrown from mantelpieces and cabinets on the floor. Some of them were swept up to the fire-grates amongst the ashes.

13956. Did you find any people in the place who seemed to be unwell, or to have anything wrong with them?—I did.

13957. Were there many?—The first party I found complaining was a woman named Mrs. Cummins.

13958. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is she here?—She refused to attend.

13959. Mr. RICE.—I believe Mr. Larkin has prohibited people from attending?—Yes.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That statement should not be made. It cannot be accurate, because there have been a great many of them attending.

13960. Mr. RICE.—Did you ask her to attend?—I did, and her husband told me—

Mr. RICE.—Don't mind that.

The Witness.—The next case that I noticed particularly was a man named Morrissey in 38A.

13961. Is Morrissey here?—He is. Morrissey was lying on his back in bed, and he had a good many bandages on him.

13962. Did he seem strong or weak?—He seemed to be in a weak condition, and he seemed to me not to be able to get off the bed.

13963. Who else did you see?—I saw a man opposite to him, named Whelan. He had his arm broken in two places.

13964. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That is, he told you that?—He showed me his bandaged arm, and told me it was broken in two places.

13955. Who else did you see?—I saw Mrs. Kelly, 63A, the wife of the man who was arrested.

13956. What condition was she in?—She was in a bad condition. Her head was bandaged.

13957. Mr. Rice.—We will pass from that now: were you present later on when the same police inspector called to examine the premises?—Yes. I recognise one of the inspectors—Inspector Purcell. I did not know him then.

13958. Did you see this gentleman yourself?—I did.

13959. Did you see how much inspection was done on those premises?—I did: well, yes, in the time they were in my company.

13960. Did you go away and leave them?—I heard—

13971. It doesn't matter what you heard: were you there all the time?—I came out the scene while they were there.

13972. But they disclaim any responsibility for it by the police—any responsibility for the damage done?—They expressed the opinion that the police did not do the damage.

Cross-examined by Mr. Purcell, &c

13973. I suppose they told you that there was fierce rioting going on from Saturday night to Sunday?—I never knew any particulars about it. Inspector Purcell said he found it very hot on Sunday night; that he had to take protection under an archway with his men—

13974. When a policeman like Inspector Purcell says it was so hot that he had to take shelter under the archway, what do you think must have been going on?—I presume there must have been something going wrong; but I conceived that he took shelter there from attacks outside.

13975. Perhaps, I put it to you, there was stone-throwing?—Perhaps.

13976. And bottle-throwing?—Very likely.

13977. And amongst those who were throwing these things were the peaceful inhabitants of Corporation Buildings?—I will not go so far as to say that.

13978. The man Cooke?—That he was an inhabitant of Corporation Buildings—

13979. Oh?—Is that what you are asking me?

13980. It is, indeed; but if Inspector Purcell says he was attacked by stones and bottles between the archway and Montgomery Street?—I don't make any suggestion.

13981. You heard his suggestion about being attacked—his statement about being attacked—from Corporation Buildings?—I don't make any suggestion.

13982. Do you accept my suggestion as to that?—Perhaps. I am only telling what I saw at the time.

13983. You believe that none of you lambs in Corporation Buildings ever threw bricks and stones and bottles at the police?—I don't believe any such thing.

13984. You don't believe any such thing; did you hear the police witnesses say so?—If they state so, I don't doubt the police. I don't want to doubt the police; I don't want to doubt the tenants.

13985. Supposing the police are by accident telling the truth, how would you account for the large number of broken windows—you have heard of these broken windows that have been given in evidence—broken by stone-throwing from the North side to the South side, and a great deal of damage was done?—Yes; there was broken glass—the glass of broken windows: those windows would have been broken; they would have been damaged by stones—the stones would want to be very large ones.

13986. But they were half bricks, you know,

and bricks of that sort—supposing there was a fusillade of bottles and half bricks across to the Corporation Buildings from either side, would that account for a great deal of the damage you saw?—Possibly.

13987. Possibly it might. Whelan told you his place was broken in two places?—He did.

13988. Would you be surprised to know that he told Inspector Purcell that it was not broken even in one place?—I would be surprised.

13989. Now, as to Morrissey; did you ask Morrissey whether he ever made a complaint to anybody?—He told me he had been in hospital.

13990. He made a complaint to the police?—As a matter of fact, it did not occur to me to ask him about it.

13991. Did it occur to you that any complaint was made by him about the police?—Very likely.

13992. Now, how many tenants were arrested in reference—tenants of the Corporation Buildings—to the rioting, the stone-throwing, and the assaulting of the police during those two nights?—I heard that Mr. Kelly had been arrested for throwing something at the police.

13993. And his son?—And his son was arrested.

13994. And Cooke?—I did not hear about Cooke until I heard about the proceedings in Court.

13995. And Conboy was arrested?—When I heard about that—

13996. And Byrne?—I did not hear of him.

13997. And Nelson had been arrested?—No, sir.

13998. That is, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6—6 tenants of Corporation Buildings caught in the act of throwing stones at the police?—Thrown from the other side of the street.

13999. Mr. Huxon, &c.—Byrne was on the other side of the street?

14000. Mr. Athanasio.—He was caught on the other side of the street.

Ifitness.—Can you get me the number of his dwelling?

14001. Mr. Athanasio.—I will find out where he was when the last witness produces the original document.

Ifitness.—Thank you.

14002. Mr. Purcell, &c.—Was all this new to you that some of your tenants were misbehaving tenants that night?—Allow me to say I get a very different account.

14003. Would you believe the story told by yourself now, and the story told by McDonnell, Hopper and Lowry and Lynch—would you believe their story, that nothing out of the ordinary occurred?—I have believed my own men. If I did not believe them, I would not have them in the place.

14004. Do you think you could believe them and others at the same time?—It is very hard; you know it is very hard. I have not made up my mind yet.

14005. As to who is telling the truth, is it?—Well, counsel stated about these men in the buildings having been arrested for throwing stones: well, that is not the case.

14006. I don't care whether they were arrested in the street or not: They were arrested in the street outside Corporation Buildings, and they were tenants of Corporation Buildings. I suggest they were rowdier there and than?—Mr. Purcell, we will leave it at that.

14007. Do you know that they earned on shebeening in this Paradise—do you know that at all?—I have never heard of it, and I don't pay much attention to it without proof.

14008. You don't believe that any of your tenants were ever convicted of shebeening?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—God knows, we have enough of conflicting evidence.

14009. Mr. Powell, K.C. (to Witness).—You have never known that?—Perhaps a number of the tenants absented in days gone by.

I am not going back into days gone by.

14010. Mr. Rice.—Were those Corporation tenants who were arrested as far as you know?—I did not think so.

PETER BYRNE, 2a Corporation Buildings, examined by Mr. Rice.

14014. I believe you reside at 2a Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

14015. That is next door to the office?—Yes.

14016. Do you remember the police coming into your room on Sunday, August 31st?—I do, sir.

14017. Was your door open or shut?—I had it locked.

14018. Why had you the door locked?—Because I was afraid of an invasion.

14019. Had you the door locked long?—I was only just hurried in.

14020. Did the police come into your room?—Yes.

14021. Did they break in the door?—Yes. They burst the lock.

14022. And did they do anything to you personally?—Not to me. They broke a few little fixtures I had on the side-board.

14023. Did they do this by accident in the act of rushing into the place?—They broke my windows first, and then they burst in my door. I was standing "this way" at my side-board and as R.I.C. man, after bursting in my door, came in with his staff up "that way." I did not know whether I would get it or not. I looked at him for about eight seconds and he looked at me, so he let me off.

14024. He realised that you were a peaceable old man?—I think so.

14025. What did he do then?—When he went out I closed over the door again.

14026. In the meantime did anything happen to your furniture?—Only just he knocked out the end of my sideboard a bit.

14027. How did he do that?—With his staff. When he did not hit me he hit the little things that were on the sideboard.

14028. I suppose you were very glad he hit the sideboard instead of hitting you?—I was very proud of it.

14029. Did he hit anything else?—No.

14030. Were there any ornaments on the sideboard?—Yes, there were a few little things on the sideboard. He broke them with his staff.

14031. Did he sweep them off the sideboard with his staff?—

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object.

Witness.—He broke a few little things when he hit it with his staff, and he broke the end of the sideboard out.

14032. Mr. Rice.—It was the one blow which did all the damage?—Yes. He just went away then.

14033. And you closed the door?—Yes.

14034. And I suppose you said "Thank God"?—Well, I bid him good-bye.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

14035. About what time did this occur, Mr. Byrne?—I could not readily say. I never kept any note of the time. I was sitting outside the door all day. Every time we would hear of a baton charge we got in and locked the door.

14036. Did you know of any man named Byrne arrested?—I did not.

14037. Did you believe that any Corporation tenant named Byrne was arrested at that time?—No; I never heard of it.

14038. And with regard to Courtenay, did you hear that Courtenay strongly denies—and still denies—that he made any attack on the police?

Mr. Acheson.—He was convicted.

Mr. Rice.—We will hear more about it

14039. Ah! Every time you heard of a baton charge you would go inside?—Yes, and lock the door.

14040. And how often had you to lock the door?—Every time I heard word of the police coming up or down.

14041. And whenever the police came up or down that was the signal for the people to run in and shut the doors?—Oh, begor, it was not a signal to me because I could not run.

14042. You were one of the non-combatants. Were you on the north or the south side of the buildings?—I was on the north side, next door to the office.

14043. Did you hear any noise that day?—I heard enough. I got enough of my own in it, too, when my windows were broken in.

14044. But before that did you hear any noise?—No. When I would hear any word at all I would get in.

14045. You knew what was coming?—I was thinking there might be something coming.

14046. And there was no noise from the balconies overhead?—I never heard a word about what was going on in the balconies overhead.

14047. You heard no noise from the balconies at all?—No.

14048. No groaning?—No.

14049. No hooting?—No. The children near the gate hooted.

14050. But noise from the balconies?—Not that I minded. I did not hear any.

14051. This policeman ran in in a great hurry?—He could not run in in a great hurry, because he had to burst in my lock.

14052. Did he burst it in very quickly?—No. It took him about three minutes to burst it in.

14053. And when he found a peaceable old gentleman, who did not look like a rioter, he did nothing to you?—I was standing "this way" looking at him when he came in. I was proud to see him going out after he hit the little things off the sideboard.

14054. Did he say anything to you?—Not a word passed between us.

14055. He could see you were a respectable man, and that you had not been throwing bottles at him?—Yes. I was very thankful for it.

14056. Mr. Rice.—It was because he could see you were a respectable old man that he contented himself with smashing your sideboard.

14057. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What exactly was on your sideboard?—Small little things like glass jugs. I never passed much remark on them. They were there a long time.

14058. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Do you live alone?—I do, sir.

14059. Mr. Rice.—What was the amount of damage done to the sideboard itself?—The end of it that comes round "that way" was knocked out.

14060. That is a kind of little railing?—Yes.

14061. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did the police knock at your door?—They did not, sir. If they knocked I would have let them in.

14062. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was your fanlight touched?—No, sir.

The Inquiry then adjourned until 11 o'clock to-morrow morning.

THIRTEENTH PUBLIC SITTING.—WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 21ST, 1913.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOEBHARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

MR. EDMUND W. EYRE examined by Mr. Rice.

14060. Mr. Eyre, you are the City Treasurer of the Corporation?—Yes.

14060a. And you are one of the Joint Secretaries of the Housing Committee of the Corporation?—Yes.

14061. Did you on Tuesday, 2nd September, visit the Corporation Buildings in Corporation Street?—Yes.

14062. Did you go through the rooms, or some of them?—I went through nine or ten rooms.

14063. Will you just tell the Commissioners what was the general impression made on your mind by a general view of the premises in the first place?—Well, they presented to me a scene of wholesale destruction. The windows were smashed in every room I visited; the little china ornaments, pictures, window-hangings, all were broken or torn down. In fact, every room I visited was a scene of destruction.

14064. And you visited nine or ten rooms?—Yes.

14065. Can you give any particulars of the particular rooms you went into? I think you got a report afterwards, and you can refresh your memory from it.

Mr. Atkinson.—Whose report?

Mr. Rice.—What did you do when you visited this place?—I told Mr. Dillon, the Assistant Superintendent, to embody—

Mr. Atkinson.—I object to what he said to Mr. Dillon.

14066. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That was the Mr. Dillon who was examined?

Mr. Rice.—Yes.

14067. Mr. HENRY, K.C. (to WITNESS).—You were not there when he prepared it?—No.

14068. Give us what you yourself saw?—I cannot give you the details, but I saw this wholesale destruction.

14069. Was there any particular room that anything attracted your attention to?—There was a Mrs. Kelly. I found her evidently having been savagely beaten.

14070. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—She lives on the ground floor?—Yes.

14071. Mr. Rice.—On the south side?—Yes. She showed me marks of the bruises on her body. Her eyes were blackened and her head bandaged, and she alleged that this had been done by Constabulary men who came to her room. I am bound to say all the complaints I heard were about the Constabulary, and not about the Metropolitan Police.

14072. Well, now, is there any document in your possession by which you can refresh your memory? Don't say anything about it, but state whether it exists?—There is no document.

14073. Made by yourself or any other person?—No. I merely noted on the date that return came in the cases I visited.

14074. Was it on the report you noted that?—Yes.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—If you noted these next day you can refer to the document.

Mr. Rice.—What happened is this. Mr. Eyre got a report from his subordinate officer, and he took up that report, and he went into it himself.

14075. Mr. HENRY, K.C. (to WITNESS).—You made your own note while it was fresh in your memory?—I made a note of the houses I visited.

14076. By Mr. Rice.—Tell us the houses you visited?—I visited the house No. 3a, of Daniel Cummins; 3c, James Kelly; 63a, John Kelly; 27a, Patrick Harris; 27b, William Bennett; the house of Bernard Morrisey, of which I have not the number; 28a, Michael Whelan; 25a, Moses Johnston, and 43a, May Lennon. These are the houses I visited.

14077. In any of these houses did you see a trunk?—A trunk was pointed out to me.

14078. Was it a tin trunk?—I think so. I would not like to say for certain.

14079. Do you remember anything particular about this trunk?—It was broken.

14080. Now, with regard to the condition in which you found the interior of the houses, was that a condition which could have been produced by a number of big men, say, policemen, rushing into the place and rushing out of it?—Utterly impossible.

14081. Could it be done by accident, the effects you saw produced there?—No.

14082. Then, do you think that there must have been deliberate violence used to the property?—That was my impression.

14083. With regard to the windows, did you particularly notice the condition of the windows and of the lanlights?—Yes. I saw in all these cases the windows were smashed, and I saw a number of lanlights broken at the end of the little hall—the passage down, and I saw one lanlight, at least, broken where there was no occupant of the room at all.

14084. In an empty room?—Yes.

14085. The windows that were broken, was there much glass left in them?—Hardly any.

14086. Well, now, when you had visited these places and came back to your office, did you write an official complaint to the Lord Mayor?—Yes. I felt very strongly, and I wrote very strongly to the Lord Mayor.

I propose to read that letter, sir.

14087. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—He can tell as all he saw himself. (To WITNESS).—You did not write to the Commissioner of Police?—No, the Housing Committee did.

Mr. Rice.—The Lord Mayor wrote a letter to the Commissioner of Police. We gave notice that we would require this letter.

Mr. Atkinson.—You will have it in a minute.

14088. Mr. Rice.—We have already read a letter to the Commissioner of Police, of the 8th December. (To Witness).—Well, now, did you consider those acts which must have produced these results the acts of people who were properly conducting themselves?

Mr. Atkinson.—That is a matter of opinion.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—He has told us it was not accidental, in his opinion.

Mr. Rice.—I won't press it. When the letter of the Lord Mayor comes, I will ask that it be read.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson, B.A.

14089. When did you visit these premises?—12 o'clock on the 2nd September.

14090. That was Tuesday?—Yes.

14091. How long were you there?—I was there about half-an-hour, I should think.

14092. And your entire observation of what you saw is confined to the space of half-an-hour?—Yes.

14093. Including the examination of Mrs. Kelly?—Yes. That did not take long.

14094. Have you heard the police evidence?—No, I have not been in Court.

14095. Have you read it?—I have read some of it.

14096. Have you read the description of rioting deposited to by the police existing in these buildings on Saturday and Sunday?—Some of it.

14097. That was a very grave and serious consideration of affairs?—Yes.

14098. Do you believe that evidence?—I offer no opinion on it. I knew nothing about it.

14099. But, if true, would it be a serious con-

dition of affairs?—Yes; but it would not justify what I saw.

14100. Have you heard the evidence of your own witness, McDonnell?—No.

14101. That upon Saturday and Sunday night he and another official stayed in the office, and he heard the crashing of missiles and stones thrown from over their heads. Where do you think these missiles could have come from?—I decline to offer any opinion about what I don't know. I am here to state what I know, and I will adhere to that position.

14102. What you did hear would be consistent with the condition of things depicted to by the police?—It would be absolutely inconsistent with proper procedure by police.

14103. I am not asking you that. Would the condition of things prevailing be caused by a number of persons on these balconies assailing the police with missiles, and endeavouring afterwards to avoid arrest?—If by reason of stone-throwing they were justified in hearing Mrs. Kelly—

14104. Don't evade the question. Would not it be caused—what you saw—the injury and damage you saw by persons on these balconies assailing the police with stones, and afterwards going back into their rooms to evade detection, and to use these rooms as fortifications?—Quite possible.

14105. Mr. Rice.—There is no evidence that they ever used the rooms as fortifications. (To Witness).—Would the condition of the furniture and property in these rooms be caused by people standing on these balconies and throwing stones?—No.

14106. And assuming that they ran back into their rooms afterwards?—No.

PATRICK CURRACK examined by Mr. Rice

14107. What is your employment?—In the saw-mill business.

14108. Where do you live?—No. 2 Corporation Place.

14109. Which room of No. 2?—B.

14110. How old are you?—I might be about 74 or 75 years of age.

14111. Do you live alone there?—Yes.

14112. Were you in the Corporation Buildings on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes, sir.

14113. You remember the police going into the place?—Yes.

14114. Where were you when the police came in?—When I first saw them I was standing at the door.

14115. Is that the doorway of No. 2?—The hallway of No. 2.

14116. When did you first see the police?—Entering me, and I went into my room.

14117. Did you go into your room the very minute you saw them coming in?—Yes.

14118. Just tell us what happened after you went into your room—was the door open or closed?—It was burst open.

14119. By whom?—I cannot tell. It must be by the police.

14120. Was anybody in that room with you or were you alone?—Three or four children, and a woman came in for protection.

14121. They came in for protection?—Yes.

14122. From what?—From the police.

14123. And did they get into your room before or after you or did they go in with you?—They went in before me.

14124. Now, when the door was burst open, what happened?—All I could hear was the crashing of a few things I had in the room.

14125. Did you see any person other than yourself and the women and children after the door was burst open?—No, I was in the lavatory.

14126. You were in the lavatory?—Yes, the four or five of us were in there together.

14127. Were all the people in your place in the lavatory at that time?—Yes.

14128. And was the lavatory closed up?—Yes, bolted.

14129. You didn't see anything then?—No.

14130. Did you hear something?—Yes.

14131. What did you hear?—Well, delph and pictures and everything being broken in the two rooms—in the outside one and in mine.

14132. Did that noise seem like what would be produced by three or four men rushing into the room?—Yes.

14133. Did it seem an accidental noise?—Oh, no, sir. It was like something that was smashing. I thought it was the batons.

14134. Was it all over in a second?—In a couple of minutes.

14135. How soon did you come out?—Immediately after their leaving the room.

14136. When you heard all was quiet?—Yes.

14137. And what did you find when you came out?—A lot of broken delph, and a lamp broken, and a few other things.

14138. A lot of broken delph, and a lamp broken?—Yes, and a little clock.

14139. Did you notice anything in regard to the windows?—Not in my room.

14140. They were not broken?—No.

14141. Was the fanlight injured in any way in your room?—No.

14142. They did not touch windows or the fanlight?—No.

14143 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Yours is a back room?—Yes.

14144 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Only one room you have?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson, K.L.

14145. Is your room on the ground floor?—Yes.

14146. When you saw the police, did you rush into your room?—Yes.

14147. And locked yourself in the lavatory?—Yes.

14148. And take this woman and four children with you?—Yes.

14149. And bolted the door?—Yes.

14150. That was to conceal yourself?—Yes.

14151. Was there much stone-throwing going on in the buildings on that Sunday?—None that I saw.

14152. No noise?—No noise before that.

14153. It was perfectly quiet?—Yes.

14154. And it was perfectly quiet on the Saturday night too?—I didn't see the Saturday night.

14155. Did you hear stone-throwing on Saturday night?—I heard of noise being about the place.

14156. The crashing noise of missiles being thrown?—I cannot tell what it was.

14157. But there was no noise on the Sunday?—No.

14158. Everything was perfectly quiet?—Perfectly quiet.

14159. Did you hear any noise on the street?—Yes.

14160. What was the noise you heard in the street?—Crowds running down.

14161. Were any of the people living in Corporation Buildings in the crowds?—I cannot tell you.

14162. Kelly lives opposite to you?—I didn't see him at all.

14163. You didn't see him at all?—No.

14164. Was he there?—I cannot tell you.

14165. Did you see him being arrested?—I didn't.

14166. What time did the police come?—About 5 o'clock.

14167. And you didn't see the Kellys throw anything at the police?—No.

14168. They were in their rooms, I suppose?—I was in my room anyhow.

14169. Were you not outside?—Yes, when the police came first. I didn't wait for them to come up too far.

14170. How many police came up?—I didn't wait to count.

14171. You rushed into the lavatory and hid yourself there and locked the door?—Yes.

14172. And you didn't see who did damage to your house?—No.

14173. And you could not say whether it was the police or anyone else?—No.

14174 Mr. RICE.—The noise you heard in the street, was that on Sunday or Saturday?—Saturday.

14175. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Who lives in the front room of your block?—Byrne on one side and Mrs. Fennell on the other.

14176. Is Mrs. Fennell in a or not?—In it.

14177. Who were the women and children who were with you?—Mrs. Fennell.

14178. In the same house?—Yes.

14179. You said there were broken glass and a lamp and clock in your room when you came out of the lavatory?—Yes.

14180. Where was the clock?—On a little board outside where I used to lay the lamp at night.

14181. Where was that exactly?—Opposite the bed behind the door on a table.

14182. Was there anything else broken in the room?—All the little things I had were broken—a few cups and saucers and other things.

14183. Where were they?—On the table.

14184. Was that a small table near the door or a table in the centre of the room?—Up against the wall.

14185. They were all on the same table?—All on the same table.

14186. Was there any furniture broken?—No.

14187. Or pictures?—No, I had no pictures.

14188. Mr. RICE.—Was the table upset?—No.

They broke the things on the table, and did not knock over the table.

14189 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—When you came into the room from the lavatory, were these things that were broken on the ground or on the table?—Some on the ground and some on the table, like as if they had got a sweep from being smashed on the table.

Mrs. MARGARET FENNEL examined by Mr. RICE

14190. Your name was formerly Rogers, I think?—Yes.

14191. Were do you live?—No, 20 Corporation Place.

14192. Is that the front room on the right-hand side of the door as you go in?—Yes.

14193. On Saturday night, 30th August, were you in your room?—I was.

14194. From what time in the evening were you in your room?—All the evening. I was in my room after dinner.

14195. Did you hear any disturbance out in Corporation Street on Saturday evening?—I did.

14196. And did you see any police in Corporation Buildings, that is in the square, at any time on Saturday night?—I did.

14197. Will you just tell the Commissioners on how many occasions you saw police in there?—At half-past 11 I saw the first rush in the gate.

14198. At half-past 11 they came in through the gate?—Yes.

14199. How many?—About 10 or 12 of them.

14200. What did they do, or where did they go?—First they rushed to the office and broke some windows there.

14201. What happened then?—I went into my own room. My sister was there, and there were five children. My sister was sitting right opposite the window, and as the police were passing they broke the lower part of the window, and my sister got the contents on the face. They returned, and went out by the gate.

14202. How many panes were broken in your window at that time?—One pane.

14203. Did they knock out portions of the glass or the whole of the glass?—The whole of the centre of the glass.

14204. They went by then?—Yes.

14205. Now, did you see any police later on any time in the place?—After they left I rushed out of my room; myself and my sister and the five children.

14206. Where did you go to?—To the office. I asked Mr. McDonnell, for God's sake, to let me in before I was killed.

14207. And did he let you in?—He did.

14208. How long were you in the office?—About two hours.

14209. Did you go back to your own room after that?—I did.

14210. After that, did you see any police in or about the place?—I was after going back to my own room, and put the children to bed, and my sister and myself went to bed. I was in the room about half-an-hour when I saw a rush of police come through under the arch and towards the stairs.

14211. What time was that?—It might be two o'clock if it was not it.

14212. What did they do after they rushed across?—The sergeant came back by himself. He had his baton in one hand and a stick in another. He came into No. 2 hall, and turned the handle of my door and shoved it. He then went to the gate. One of the policemen put his face through the broken pane in the window and looked in. They went out by the gate then.

14213. How many police do you think were there at that time?—About the same number as the first time.

14214. Was that the last you saw of the police that night?—Yes.

14215. I suppose you were very sorry not to see more of them?—I was very glad not to see more of them. A pack of lunatics, I call them.

14216. On Sunday were you in your own room?—I was at the hall-door.

14217. Did you see any police coming in on Sunday?—I did.

14218. At what o'clock?—It might have been 5 o'clock.

14219. Where were you when they came in?—At the hall-door.

14220. What did you do then?—Mr. Casack's door was open, and I took two of the children into his room, and into the lavatory, and we locked our selves up there. My sister and three children went into my own room. She had a baby asleep in the bed.

14221. What happened when you went into the lavatory and locked yourself up?—I heard the crashing of glass and a lot of boohing, roaring.

14222. The crashing of glass that you heard was it one single crash?—There was more than one.

14223. How many, do you think?—As far as what I heard, the police were breaking the glass as they were coming along.

14224. Was this only the glass in Mr. Casack's room or elsewhere?—The police came into our hall and I heard the doors getting "burst" up.

14225. In Mr. Casack's room did you hear any noise that was coming from your own room?—Yes.

14226. Your sister was there all the time?—Yes. They used some vile language.

14227. Did you hear them using vile language?—Yes.

14228. Did you hear them from where you were?—Yes.

14229. I suppose your sister will be able to tell us everything that occurred in the room while she was there?—Perhaps so.

14230. When you got back to your own room in what condition was it?—In a complete wreck.

14231. In the first place, what was the condition of the windows?—I could see nothing but the masses of the windows.

14232. Was the window that had been broken before that in the same condition as it was that morning?—No, it was completely gone altogether.

14233. So that it was broken more than before?—Yes; the complete lot was gone.

14234. What about the hangings?—I could not recognise them. They were in anthracene, torn off the window.

14235. Was there anything wrong with the fan-light?—No.

14235A. Were there any pictures on the walls?—All the pictures were broken, but there was one picture in particular.

14236. What picture was that?—Of the Pope.

14237. What damage was done to it?—The glass was smashed, and the whole nose was broken, and they used some vile language while they were breaking it. (Picture produced.)

14238. Mr. Beer.—What furniture did you find injured besides the window hangings?—Two legs of the table, and the back of the sofa, and a big bench was thrown across the foot of the bed where the babies were lying, and the whole bed was nothing but glass. Every ornament on the table was smashed, and the lamp was smashed. They swept every bit of delph I had in the scullery.

14239. Is the scullery a separate small room?—Yes.

14240. And what happened the delph there, you say?—Every bit of it was smashed all round the floor in anthracene.

14241. Was there any piece of furniture in your room which had been damaged on the same way?—There was a chair.

14242. Was that the only piece of furniture that had been damaged?—Yes, and one of the tables.

14243. And how many pictures had you on the wall?—I had a good deal. The glass was broken out of the best part of them.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

14244. I think you told us your name was Mrs. Margaret Fennelly?—Yes.

14245. Do you remember Inspector Purcell going to your house in September—about the 4th September?—I do.

14246. Did you give your name to him as Margaret Rogers?—It is my brother's name, you know.

14247. Were you Mrs. Margaret Fennelly then?—I was.

14248. Why did you give the name of Margaret Rogers?—On account of it not being my own room.

14249. Is it because the room was your brother's room?—Yes.

14250. That you thought to give a false name to the police?—It is not a false name.

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Her single name was Rogers.

Cross-examination resumed.

14251. Why did you give the police in September the name of Margaret Rogers when your name was Margaret Fennelly?—On account of the room not being mine. It was my brother's things that were damaged. That is the reason I gave that name.

14252. As we are at that, might I ask you this—did you tell Inspector Purcell that the only police that entered your room were those who entered on the Sunday?—They did not enter the room until Sunday.

14253. Was that the only complaint you made—that no damage was done, only on the Sunday?—Only on the Sunday.

14254. Have you not been deposing or giving a statement here to the effect that the police were in on Saturday night?—Yes.

14255. At 11-30. I think, you said the police rushed in the gate?—Yes.

14256. Ten or twelve of them?—Yes.

14257. Why did they enter?—I cannot tell you.

14258. Was there any row going on?—Not in the buildings.

14259. Did you hear any noise or crashing of

stones!—Outside the buildings I heard crashing or noise, but not inside.

14260. Were there big stones thrown from the balconies over your head?—Not that I saw.

14261. Do you agree with this description:—

"10919. I heard a crashing of broken glass."

"10922. Did it come from over your head?—It might have."

"10923. Have you any doubt it did?—It might have unknown to me."

"10926. Did you think it came from the balconies over your head?—I won't swear."

"10927. You take good care, I notice, not to say where it came from?—I thought myself safer in the office."

"10928. Tell me, if all the crashing was outside in the street, you would have been quite safe in the Square?—I would, of course."

"10929. And why did you think when you heard the crashing over your head that you would not be safe in the Square?—If I went outside I would not be safe, I was safe where I was."

14262. Did you hear the evidence here of McDonnell and Hopper?—I didn't hear the evidence of McDonnell, but I did hear the evidence of Hopper.

14263. Did you agree with his description of the condition of things that prevailed in Corporation Buildings on Saturday night?—I heard noise but could not tell where it came from.

14264. Do you think it came from the balconies?—It might have.

14265. Have you any doubt of it?—I have no doubt; I didn't look where it came from.

14266. You didn't bother to inquire?—No, I didn't.

14267. Where is your husband?—He is over in Glasgow.

14268. Was he living at Corporation Place at this time?—No.

14269. How long is he in Glasgow?—12 months.

14270. And you are living with your brother?—Yes.

14271. And you are a very peaceably disposed family. What is the name of your brother?—Bernard Rogers.

14272. And you are all a very peaceably disposed family?—Yes.

14273. Were you living in Corporation Place in March last with your brother?—Yes.

14274. Did your brother try to shoot Hughes the caretaker?—Yes, when his top-coat was taken.

14275. Because his coat was taken?—He didn't try to shoot him. He asked him was he doing his duty when his top-coat could be taken from the back of the door. He just asked him that question. He didn't attempt to shoot him at all.

14276. Tell me, when you say the police, when they rushed in at half-past 11 on Saturday night—because you are the first witness that swore that—what did they do? What gate did they come in by?—On both sides of the gate. The centre gate was closed.

14277. By the wicket gates?—Yes.

14278. 10 or 12 of them?—About that.

14279. Did they rush past the Office?—As far as I think they broke the windows as they passed the office.

I think this is the only witness who states that at half-past 11 at night 10 or 12 police entered.

Mr. *Steele*.—There is other evidence.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Hughes proved about the breaking of the office window and Mrs. Fennelly coming into the room.

Mr. *Atkinson*.—He did not prove that at half-past 11, 10 or 12 police rushed into the Square.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—"13131. And did you see the police come in and go out again?—Yes, I wasn't in five minutes and I told McDonnell that I had seen a whole row of police inside the north gate, and he said something about fighting in the street, and I heard some hooting and cheering, and I saw the police filing by the window."

14280. Mr. *Atkinson*.—That would be the office window?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Yes.

Mr. *Atkinson*.—That was five past 11.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—10 past 11.

Cross-examination by Mr. *Atkinson* resumed.

14281. These police, you say, entered the Square?—Yes.

14282. Did you recognise any of the police that came in?—No.

14283. Where were you at the time?—On Saturday night, was it?

14284. Yes?—In my own room at the time.

14285. You were not standing at the door?—When they rushed in first I was standing at the door.

14286. At what time did they come in?—About half-past 11.

14287. Were you standing at the door then?—Yes.

14288. And you saw them?—Yes.

14289. Did they break the office window?—I made a mistake about the time they broke it. They rushed back past the window first and went back and broke it. It was my mistake—excuse me.

14290. When did they come to your window?—When going back out.

14291. Did you go in from the door?—Yes.

14292. You were only standing at your door, an innocent spectator?—I thought it was best to leave the door when they came in.

14293. You were standing at the door doing nothing?—That did not matter to them whether I was doing nothing or not.

14294. They had not been there before this evening?—No.

14295. What brought them there?—I cannot tell you.

14296. According to you the place was perfectly quiet?—Yes.

14297. You did not anticipate that the police would come in?—No.

14298. Why did you leave the door—you were an innocent woman?—I was.

14299. You did not expect the police?—No.

14300. And there was no ground for the police coming there?—No.

14301. Why did you rush back into your room?—I got nervous.

14302. Are you nervous?—I should be at the time.

14303. Do you suffer from nervousness?—You would if you saw them running.

14304. You had no reason to anticipate any disturbance or invention of the police?—No.

14305. And you did not stop to see where they were going or what they were doing?—No.

14306. How long did they remain in?—About 5 or 10 minutes.

14307. And during the whole of that time you never watched any movement of theirs?—No.

14308. Or where they went?—No.

14309. Or what they did?—No.

14310. And going back then they struck your window?—Yes.

14311. And went to the office and struck the office window?—Yes.

14312. What did they strike them with?—Their batons.

14313. What sort of a break was in your window?—A large round hole.

14314. How large—give us some idea?—Just the centre part of the window.

14315. How big was the hole—the size of your head?—About that.

14316. Now, you would not agree with Inspector Purcell when he came there according to you at 2 o'clock?

14317. Mr. Rice.—She didn't say anything about Inspector Purcell.

14318. Mr. Atkinson.—Did you hear him give his evidence?—No.

14319. I will tell you just what he said.

14320. Mr. Rice.—He said he was there at 12 o'clock.

14321. Mr. Atkinson.—At 12.15. (To Warrack).—When you saw Inspector Purcell he was standing in the archway?—I didn't say that.

14322. Did you see a body of police later after the first body left—about two hours later in the archway?—I saw the policemen there, but I was in bed.

14323. You saw them from your bed?—Yes.

14324. Had you been in bed long?—From the time I left the office.

14325. You were two hours in the office?—Yes.

14326. What were you doing in the office for two hours?—I was afraid to go into my own place after my window being broken.

14327. Did you have supper in the office?—No.

14328. Had you any food in the office?—No.

14329. At 12 o'clock when Hopper and McDennell and Hughes were taking the report, did you have nothing?—No. They were only having their supper.

14330. Where was your sister?—There too.

14331. And the children?—Yes.

14332. All were with you in the office?—Yes.

14333. You all remained there for two hours?—Yes.

14334. Did you see the men having their supper?—Yes.

14335. Did they offer you anything?—Yes, but I didn't take it.

14336. No white pudding, nothing?—I took nothing.

14337. You went to bed at half-past one?—Yes.

14338. Are your two rooms in front?—There is only one room.

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—The front room.

14339. Mr. Atkinson.—Lying in bed at two o'clock you saw the police through the window?—Yes.

14340. Where is the bed?—Right opposite the window.

14341. When you were lying in your bed and saw the police, where were they?—They ran past my window. They didn't come near the window.

14342. Where were they when you first saw them?—Coming through the archway.

14343. Were they stopped at the archway?—No.

14344. Did you hear any noise at the time?—No.

14345. Would this be a true description of what you saw —

"1394. Did you see a number of people on the balconies of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

"1395. Which of the Corporation Buildings was that?—Corporation Place.

"1396. On the balconies?—Yes.

"1397. And as you and your men got to that place was there anything done to you?—Yes; missiles of all classes were thrown down upon us.

"1398. Tell us what they were?—I saw bottles breaking upon the street, jam mugs, old tea-pots."

14346. Is that description true?—I saw nothing thrown.

14347. Now you told us you were in your bed and that you could see the archway from your bed?—I could.

14348. You swear that?—Yes.

"1400. Was your party in great danger?—They were, sir, in great danger.

"1407. Were you obliged to seek shelter from the fusillade of missiles?—For a moment or so. Then we went another way, thinking we would get into the buildings.

"1408. Did you visit the place between 3 and 4 o'clock in the morning, some hours later?—Yes, between 3 and 4 o'clock.

"1409. And did you find anything on the street near where the balconies were?—Yes; there were broken jam-pots and bottles, jam mugs and teapots, and that class of rubbish.

"There is a caretaker there who brought me round by Montgomery Street or Foley Street and in through the archway.

"1432. The Corporation caretaker brought you round through the archway in Foley Street?—Yes.

"1433. Is it a fact that there are no gates upon the archway?—Yes.

"1434. It was open to access?—It was an open place.

"1435. You said in the box yesterday that on that occasion when the caretaker brought you into the archway mentioned there was a fusillade from the balcony?—Yes, opposite to us."

14349. That is a lie?

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—She was in the office at the time that evidence you are reading refers to.

Mr. BROWN, x.c.—According to her own story.

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—If you put it to her, instead of reading the evidence, whether she saw bottles thrown.

Cross-examination resumed.

14350. Did you see bottles thrown at the police in the archway?—I did not see any.

14351. And if it was stated would it be a lie?—It might not be a lie.

14352. Did you hear anything thrown?—I heard noise.

14353. Of bottles being thrown at the archway?—Not at the archway. I heard noise outside the gate.

14354. At what time do you say your window was broken?—About a quarter to 12.

14355. I am asking you about the police that were there at two o'clock?—There was nothing thrown at that time.

14356. If the police swore that there were bottles and bricks thrown at that time would it be untrue?—I did not hear any thrown.

14357. Did you see any thrown?—No.

14358. Now, I gathered that you said when the police appeared in the archway no damage was done then?—No.

14359. Did you get up and watch them?—No. I didn't hear any damage being done.

14360. Did you say that from what you heard it was the police?—Yes.

14361. What do you mean by saying from what you heard?—I heard no noise at that time. It was all quiet. They rushed up and walked back quietly.

14362. Was the street full of delf and missiles?—I cannot tell you.

14363. When you walked back from the office?—I saw some stones and things.

14364. And delph^h—I saw stones and bottles and shings. I didn't ask to stapd and look what they were.

14365. Did you see them on Sunday morning?—Yes.

14366. And on Monday morning?—Yes.

14367. Were you in the office when Hopper came in?—I was.

14368. Did he tell you that the Inspector was in the archway?—No.

14369. He didn't say a word about it?—Not that I heard of.

14370. Therefore the police that you must have seen out of your bed at 2 o'clock must have been a different force from the Inspector's?—I cannot tell.

14371. Did you recognise any of the police that were there at 2 o'clock?—No.

14372. What do you think the police went there for three times that night, according to you?—I cannot tell you.

14373. Was everything quiet?—Yes.

14374. The whole of the evening there was nothing but peace?—Yes, from that time.

14375. From what time?—From the time the windows were broken.

14376. So far as the people living in the Buildings were concerned had they given any precaution to the police for going into the Buildings?—I could not say.

14377. You heard noise?—I heard some noises.

14378. All the evening?—Yes.

14379. The lights were kept on very late?—Up to a quarter-past or half-past one.

14380. That is very unusual?—Yes.

14381. Mr. Hopper was on duty also, and that was unusual, and Mr. Hughes and McDonnell were there?—Yes.

14381a. And you had two hours' gossip?—I went there for protection, not for gossip.

14382. The police withdrew in 10 minutes?—I thought they might come back.

14383. What reason had you for thinking that?—No reason at all, but that I was nervous.

14384. Therefore you stayed in the office not for protection, but to gossip?—It was not gossip at all.

14385. You are a married lady, with your husband in Glasgow?—Yes.

14386. How long did he stay with you?—He went to Glasgow.

14387. How long did he live with you?—We are two years married.

14388. How long is he there?—12 months.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

14389. When you were in the office were you in any humour for gossiping?—Indeed I was not, because I was after getting too much of a fright.

14390. Is there a rule in the Corporation that badgers are not to be kept?—

Mr. Atkinson.—I object.

14391. Mr. Rice.—Did you give your name as Rogers to Inspector Purcell?—Yes.

14392. What was the reason?

14393. Mr. Atkinson.—She told us that already.

14394. Mr. HENRY, s.c.—Rogers is her maiden name, and the tenant is Rogers. (To Witness).—You have a front room, and there is a scullery after that?—Yes.

14395. Is there a door leading from the scullery into the room?—There is a door.

14396. And if you went into the hall-door of your room, as we may call it, where the fanlight is, is there a table in the centre?—There is no table in the centre.

14397. Where was the table?—Behind the door.

14398. Where is the door into the scullery?—Behind the table again.

14399. Will you tell us exactly what was broken in the scullery?—Some plates, cups and saucers, and a big dish.

14400. Where was the table?—Behind the scullery door and the end of the bed.

14401. And what exactly happened to the table?—Not to that table, but to the side-table. All the ornaments were smashed.

14402-430. Had anything happened to the table itself?—The two front legs were all loosened away.

Mr. Rice.—I have a letter that was written by the Lord Mayor to the Chief Commissioner of Police. It is dated 3rd of September, and it runs—

"Sir,—I shall be glad to have the names of all constables, particularly the R.I.C. men, who were in charge of the districts in and around Earl Street, Talbot Street, Corporation Buildings, Foley Street, etc., on Saturday and Sunday. I make this request in pursuance of the suggestion of the City Treasurer, who on yesterday visited the Corporation Buildings.

Yours sincerely,

LOWEN G. SHERRLOCK

The Chief Commissioner of Police,
Dublin Castle."

Annie RYAN, examined by Mr. Rice.

14421. Mr. Rice.—What is your name?—Annie Ryan.

14422. Are you a married woman?—Yes.

14423. Are you a sister of the last witness?—Yes, sir.

14424. Were you in Corporation Buildings on Saturday, 30th of August?—Yes.

14425. Were you with your sister on this Saturday night?—Yes, I was.

14426. Did you hear the evidence that she has given?—I did.

14427. Were you there all the time that she has spoken of on Saturday?—Yes.

14428. And did you see yourself any policemen that day coming in?—I did.

14429. What did you see?—I saw a rush of police.

14430. Tell us how often the police came into Corporation Square that night?—Well, as far as I know, they came in about twice.

14431. And what did they do on that occasion when they came rushing in?—They rushed at some man that came into the office, and he put up his stick.

14432. And where were you when this occurred?—I was out in the square when it occurred.

14433. What did the police do?—They rushed into the office and they murdered him.

14434. I suppose you mean they beat him?—Yes.

14435. What did he do?—He put up his stick and said that he belonged to that division.

14436. Speak a little less rapidly. You saw the police coming into the office after that man?—Yes.

14437. And you said that you saw them "murdering" him—you mean beating him?—Yes.

14438. And what happened?—When I saw what was going on, I got away into my sister's room. This was after they taking him out.

14439. Did you see the police later on?—Yes, when they were down the square.

14440. What did you see then?—I saw one of the policemen coming out like putting his handkerchief into the sleeve of his coat and raising his baton and putting it through the middle of the window.

14441. Where were you at the time?—I was sitting on the side of the bed.

14442. And were you on the bed?—Yes; sitting on the side of the bed.

14443. And did the glass fall into the room?—Yes, it fell into the room and into my face like little pins.

14444. Did the police do anything more on that occasion?—No, I didn't see.

14445. Did you and your sister see any more on that occasion?—My sister put the children to bed, and we had to get out again when there was another rush of police, and get into the office after them.

14446. How long did you stay in the office?—About two hours.

14447. And when you went back to bed again, did you notice any more of police any time later?—No.

14448. You didn't see anything?—No.

14449. You didn't see the incident that you sister described, and men coming from the alleyway at two o'clock in the morning?—No.

14450. Did you see any men coming into Corporation Buildings on Sunday afternoon?—Yes.

14451. What time?—About five o'clock.

14452. And where were you when the first came in through the gate?—I was in my sister's room.

14453. Was the door open or shut?—When I heard the glass crashing, I looked the door.

14454. From what direction did the crashing of the glass come?—From the office.

14455. Mr. Adelson?—On Sunday?—

14456. Mr. Rice?—On Sunday afternoon at five o'clock. And you locked the door?—Yes, and I locked myself and the three children in the lavatory. There was a baby asleep on the bed.

14457. What did you do with the baby?—I got such a fright that I forgot it.

14458. In the words of the song, "you left the baby on the shore." After you got locked up in the lavatory, did you hear anything in your room?—I heard the door burst in, and persons smashing everything they could get at, and using vile language.

14459. And can you tell us as well as you can, did you hear more noise of more things done than one?—I heard some terrible noise.

14460. How long did it continue?—For twenty minutes, I am sure.

14461. For twenty minutes?—Yes, it must have been that.

14462. And what did the noise consist of?—Of glass breaking and firing things about the place; and one of the police said, "We have a baby here and we will do for this"; and another policeman said, "It is only a baby, leave it there." And they took a bench and put it on the child's feet.

14463. That is to say that you found it there when you came out of the lavatory?—I did.

14464. Did the child make any demonstration while all this was going on?—No; she was asleep.

14465. And did she sleep all through?—Yes.

14466. When you came out of the lavatory again, where did you find this bench?—It was across the child's feet in the bed.

14467. And were there some pictures on the wall?—Yes, or, there were, and—

14468. Had you a picture of the Pope there?—Yes.

14469. When you came out, in what condition was that picture of the Pope?—The glass was all in pieces and the frame was smashed, and the glass was through the Pope's nose.

14470. And did you hear any expression used towards the Pope?—There was all sorts of language.

14471. I know; but any expression towards the Pope when it occurred?—There was vile language.

14472. Was there any bad language applied to the Pope?—Yes, to the Pope especially.

14473. And with regard to the windows, what condition were they in?—Well, there was only the sashes left.

14474. Was there more glass than was knocked out on the night before?—Oh, yes, more.

14475. And as regards the curtains?—The curtains were all torn down when they were breaking the glass with their batons.

14476. And all the furniture was damaged?—There were some ornaments, and two legs of chairs and the back out of the sofa.

14477. And was there anything in the scullery?—Yes; some delfs and plates and cups and saucers and a large dish.

14478. And were they largely broken?—Yes; they were all broken.

14479. Where had they been in the scullery?—On the shelf in the scullery.

14480. Would have a person, or two or three persons by walking into the scullery do all this accidentally?—No, they would not. They would have to get a stick to get at them.

14481. Were some of them fairly high up?—Yes.

14482. And so high that they could not be brushed down by an ordinary man walking in?—Oh, no.

14483. Mr. Adelson, K.C.—I would suggest that Mr. Rice should give evidence himself.

14484. Mr. Rice, K.C.—How high were they?—About that high (pointing to over her shoulder).

14485. And you were in the lavatory all the time that this thing was going on?—Yes.

14486. Mr. Adelson—(Cross-examining)—Where do you live?—I live in 12 Lane Street.

14487. That was your own abode?—That was my own place.

14488. Were you staying in the buildings?—I went across to the buildings to my sister for protection.

14489. You were there on Saturday night?—Yes.

14490. And you had your own rooms in Lane Street?—Yes.

14491. Were you spending the week-end in the salubrious atmosphere of the Corporation Buildings?—What?

14492. Were you spending the week-end with your sister?—No.

14493. And you took over the whole caboose to Corporation Street. What took you over there?—I was out about my business on Saturday evening, and I stopped with her.

14494. With the whole family?—Yes; I took my children with me.

14495. What time did you go there?—About five o'clock.

14496. And what time did you come back again?—I didn't go back again until Monday.

14497. And you went from Lane Street to Corporation Buildings and stayed there from five o'clock all Saturday night?—Yes.

14498. And where is your husband?—At sea.

14499. Is he at sea still?—Yes.

14500. And you were for a walk with your four children to this place?—Yes.

14501. Were you in Miss Cusack's room on Sunday?—No.

14502. Where were you when the police came in?—I was locked up in the lavatory.

14503. By yourself?—And the children.

14504. I thought your sister said she and the children fled to Miss Cusack's?—They were with me in the lavatory, and the baby was in the bed asleep.

14505. So the police were there for twenty minutes breaking and roaring and hooting and hissing,

said doing all sorts of things that they could ?—They could not do more than they did.

14506. And the baby never waked once ?—No, the baby didn't wake.

14507. Didn't cry or scream, and you were inside in the lavatory all the time ?—Yes, myself and the three children.

14508. You told us very graphically that you heard the hastening of pictures and the tearing of the curtains and the smashing of the windows—that would bring down the curtains ?—When they were breaking the glass outside with their batons they tore down the curtains.

14509. Breaking the glass outside ?—Yes; glass was driven into the room with the curtains.

14510. And that breaking of the glass tore down the curtains ?—I said, and I say it again, that when they were breaking the windows outside they would tear down the curtains with their batons.

14511. Was that what you said ?—Yes.

14512. And they were twenty minutes there ?—Yes; they must have been about twenty minutes.

14513. You say that, and you mean it ?—Yes.

14514. And it is the truth ?—Yes.

14515. Of course everything was very peaceable this Sunday ?—It was up till five o'clock.

14516. And there was nothing going on in the buildings to attract the police attention ?—Not that I saw.

14517. On the Saturday night, I think you said you saw the policemen enter—at the first entrance they rushed after a man and caught him in the office ?—Yes.

14518. How many policemen did you see ?—One man ran into the office, and the whole rash of police went after him with their batons.

14519. How many police ?—Ten or twelve police.

14520. And they followed the man into the office ?—No.

14521. How do you know ?—I was just standing at the door.

14522. And you saw all these police rush, and you watched when this took place inside ?—Yes; and when they brought the man out, I went in and I locked the door.

14523. And when these ten or twelve men rushed in to "murder" this man you stayed there and didn't bother about getting out of the way ?—Yes.

14524. About what time was this ?—It must have been eleven o'clock.

14525. And you saw the second rush ?—Yes, about twelve o'clock.

14526. And of course the first rush did you no harm—the police only came in after this strange man. On the occasion of the second riot where were you ?—I was in bed.

14527. And that is true ?—Yes.

14528. And were you with your sister the whole of the evening ?—Yes, I was with her the whole of the evening.

14529. Didn't she swear that she was two hours in the office ?—Oh, excuse me.

14530. Is your sister telling an untruth when she said that she was two hours in the office, and that you were there, and the children were all there ?—That is right what my sister says.

14531. And you said that you went to bed ?—Yes, but I happened to get out of the bed, and then we rushed to the office for protection sake.

14532. And do you fix the hour at which you went to the office at half-past eleven ?—Yes, and we left about two o'clock.

14533. And you remarked that you remained there for two hours ?—

14534. Was your sister in bed at the same time as you ?—She was preparing for bed.

14535. When did you go to bed ?—I went to bed before twelve o'clock.

14536. How long after you went to bed did the police come ?—About an hour.

14537. Let us get at this—you went to bed about twelve o'clock ?—Yes.

14538. And you were an hour in bed when the second rash of police came ?—I didn't mind the time.

14539. And your sister stated that she was standing at the open door, watching what was going on, and she said 11.30 when she suddenly saw the police rush in. Were you in bed an hour ?—I was not.

14540. How long were you in bed ?—About ten minutes.

14541. So you have watched down an hour to ten minutes, and it won't fit in your story ?—I am telling my own story.

14542. And everything was peaceable there ?—Everything was peaceable until the police came there.

14543. And did you see on the Square the following morning all the bricks and bottles and stones ?—Oh, I didn't mind. I saw them outside in Corporation Street.

14544. Did you see them on the Square ?—No, only the glass of the windows.

14545. Did you see any bottles and stones on the Square ?—I didn't mind.

14546. Did you walk on the Square on the following morning ?—Yes.

14547. And you didn't see broken bottles and stones, &c. ?—No, but I saw them out on the Square.

14548. Out on the Square of the Corporation Buildings ?—Yes.

14549. Where do you think they came from ?—I cannot tell you.

14550. Have you an idea ?—I don't know.

14551. Mr. Rice (re-examining).—Did Miss Harrison visit your rooms on the Tuesday after this occurred ?—Yes.

14552. Did you show her the place ?—Yes.

14553. Mr. Atkinson.—When did you leave your sisters ?—I left it on that Monday.

14554. And you are swearing now to a question put on Tuesday when you were not there at all ?—Oh, yes. I went back to my own room on Monday, and I was back again with my sister. I waited there the whole week to see how my sister would get on.

14555. You went to see Miss Harrison ?—I didn't go to see the lady.

14556. Was she there ?—The lady came in, our turn.

14557. Miss Harrison, r.e.—I protest against this bullying of an innocent witness. I think it is perfectly shocking.

14558. Mr. Rice.—Leave the matter in my hands, Miss Harrison.

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Mr. Rice is appealing for the Corporation.

14575. Mr. Rice (examining).—Where do you live ?—
53a, Corporation Buildings.

14576. Do you remember Sunday, the 31st
August ?—Yes, sir.

14577. Do you remember anything that occurred
in your room on that day ?—Yes, sir.

14578. Just tell exactly what happened in your
room ?—The first thing the police did was to
rush in—seven of them altogether, and a man in
plain clothes—the first thing they did before they
went into the hall was that they took the first two
pairs of glass—

14579. Were you in the room ?—Yes ; my husband
and my son and I were in it.

14580. They broke two pairs of glass ?—Yes, sir.

14581. From the inside ?—Yes ; I had the door
locked, and they burst in the door, and the seven
of them burst into the room.

14582. What did they do then ?—My husband
was standing at the closet door—

14583. That was at an inner door ?—Yes, going
into the scullery, and my son was sitting at the
fire, and I was just lifting up a bit to eat. They
ran across and they caught hold of my son at the
door and they choked him, and I sat down on the
form—I have got no tables or chairs—and I said
" Don't beat that poor child, he is not well, and
he didn't get up till three o'clock."

14584. What happened then ?—I told them not
to beat my son, and they up with their batons and
one of them gave me a belt there (in the jaw). They
murdered me.

14585. After you said " Don't beat the child ?"—
Yes ; and somebody struck me with a baton outside
the eye.

14586. Did that blow knock you down ?—No, sir.

14587. What happened then ?—I was sitting on
the form, and they took hold of my child.

14588. Was that the only blow that you received ?
—No ; they murdered me then on the back of the
neck, and on the side of the chest.

14589. Did more than one policeman strike you ?—
I cannot tell you. I was knocked senseless. I
was sitting on the form, and someone gave me a
belt on the head, and again struck me on the hip—

14590. Someone pulled you off the form ?—Yes ;
one of the policemen knocked me off the form and
gave me a belt on the head.

14591. You said something about the hip ?—Yes.

14592. What did you say ?—They gave me a belt
with a baton on the hip.

14593. Was that when you were pulled off the
form ?—Yes.

14594. What occurred then ?—They broke the
plates and delph and the altar on me, and they
said that my son had stones and beads and there
were more in the room, and the child was so innocent
as the child that never saw the world yet.

14595. That was after they broke the altar ? Was
that accidental ?—No ; they got hold of it and pulled
it down.

14596. Did that occur in the struggle that took
place between your son and the police, or your
husband and the police ?—Well, my husband is an
old man, and my son could not stop seven of them.

14597. And it didn't occur in that way ?—No, sir.

14598. How old is your husband ?—About 55 or
57.

14599. And the furniture, what was damaged besides
the altar ?—The delph. I haven't a table or anything.

14600. You have no table ?—I have no table or
chairs for the last ten months.

14601. And what was the delph ?—Half a dozen of
plates on the box. They broke two candlesticks on
me, and two statues.

14602. Had you any glass in the room ?—I had
two glasses.

14587. And did they escape ?—One of them only
escaped.

14588. Do you remember now how many blows you
got yourself ?—I got one there on the back of the
neck, and I got one there, and I got another on my
hip ; and they pulled the altar down on me, and one
of the constables said, " She's gone," and I saw
they were all mad, and they swung their batons at
my forehead. They left a cut in my husband's
head.

14589. Was there any cut on yourself ?—On my
face ; they didn't cut my head at all.

14590. And the baton on the face cut you ?—I had
an eye on me for six weeks, and was blinded for a
fortnight.

14591. And did you go to the hospital ?—I wasn't
able to go on Monday, but I was not able to get out
of bed. I brought a woman with me on Tuesday, and
I went to the hospital and I got treated there, and the
doctor painted all my chest and bandaged all my
eye.

14592. On that occasion did you assault any of
the police or endeavour to prevent them from doing
what they believed to be their duty ?—Not at all.
That is a foolish tale.

14593. Anything that happened to you, was it
provoked in any way ?—No ; I was sitting innocent
as a child that never came into the world, when they
struck me on the eye and hip.

14594. What happened to your husband ?—Before
they came to him they went to the child and took
him by the collar and shook him, and said that he
was outside the door and threw stones ; and there
were no stones for weeks in my place—and they gave
him a belt on the top of the head.

14595. Did you see his head bleeding ?—No ; I
didn't see the blood, because my son was taken
away.

14596. How old is he ?—About twenty-one.

14597. And what happened your husband ?—He
was standing at the door, inside the ledge, of the
lavatory, and they caught hold of him and shook
him, and whether he gave them a blow or not, I
cannot tell you ; and if he did, it was I suppose to
take my part. I didn't see them beating my child.
He was bleeding, I saw, on the Square.

14598. Did you see your husband taking up a
hammer and striking the police ?—No ; he didn't
do anything of the kind.

14599. When he was charged at the Police Court,
were you present ?—No, sir. I was told that if I went
up, I would be pulled in, too, and I neither followed
him or anything else. I thought it better to stay at
home.

14600. How long were you suffering from the
effects of what occurred to you on this occasion ?—
I had six weeks with my eye before it was properly
well.

14601. And were you stiff about the places that
you got the blows ?—Yes, and I am sore at present.

14602. How old are you ?—I am fifty-four or
fifty-three.

14603. And I believe you had the honour of having
your picture in the " Daily Sketch " ?—That isn't
an honour to me ; I would rather have it out of it.

14604. You would rather that the occasion had
not occurred. Did you show your injuries to Miss
Harrison ?—Yes ; all that I could after I got back
from the hospital.

14605. Did you show her your body ?—Yes, and
I drew up the bandages for Miss Harrison.

Mr. Rice.—Very well ; that will do.

14606. Mr. Ashman (cross-examining).—And you
were all as innocent as the child unborn ?—Yes.

14607. And you are particular ?—Yes. Well, I was
innocent on that occasion. I said my son was as
innocent as the child unborn.

14608. Well, he must have been a very queer boy

if he is twenty-one years of age?—Yes, and he never took drink in his life.

14609. What work does he do?—He used to sell papers and go on messages.

14610. What papers?—The papers below to the Herald Office.

14611. And he was on strike?—Well, he was working about four months ago, and I didn't mind whether he was on strike or not. I don't mind.

14612. Was he on strike at that time?—He must have been, as he was not doing anything.

14613. And things were pretty lively on this Sunday?—Well, I didn't mind them.

14614. Perfect peace?—Yes.

14615. No stone-throwing?—No; I didn't see anyone flinging stones.

14616. And the balconies were all clear?—I saw no one on the balconies at all.

14617. And were men and women and children sitting out in them?—I didn't see because I didn't cross the door.

14618. And you never looked out the window?—No, I only look out of the window an odd time, because the weather is too cold.

14619. What—in this Sunday in August?—Oh, I didn't mind that. I thought it was this time you were talking of.

14620. Did you look out on this Sunday in August?—I didn't.

14621. And your son didn't go out?—No, unless he may have gone out to get a pennyworth of "fags."

14622. To get a pennyworth of "fags"?—Yes.

14623. But he may have gone out to get a pennyworth of fags?—Yes, because there is a little shop just around the corner, where he could get them.

14624. And was the old man out?—Yes, he went to Mass.

14625. And neither would he be out when the police came there on Sunday?—The three of us were in our own room. I had a grandson also there, and he went across to his mother.

14626. You have a daughter?—No, a daughter-in-law.

14627. And so the boy that is as innocent as the child unborn is married?—No, I have another son.

14628. And he is not as innocent as the child unborn?—No, indeed.

14629. What age is he?—He is thirty-one.

14630. And what time did the police come in?—Just about five o'clock.

14631. You looked at the clock, and saw that?—How could I? I had no clock at that time. My clock was in the pawn office.

14632. And how did you know it was five o'clock?—Why wouldn't I know it. There are people shouting out the time to one another on the balconies, and there is a woman on the balcony has a clock, and you would hear them asking her.

14633. And that is how you came to know it was five o'clock. It might have been half past four o'clock?—No.

14634. And your son was in, and he got imprisonment?—He was in the Bridewell, and then he was six weeks on bail, and afterwards sent to jail; and my husband got three months on bail.

14635. Did you appear in the police court and give evidence in his behalf?—No; because my son was tried in the Southern Police Court, instead of the Northern Court, and I didn't know it. They would not believe a word from a poor old woman like me.

14636. Was he not defended at the Commission by Mr. Campbell, who was acting for the Irish Transport Workers' Union?—I don't know.

14637. Wouldn't be sentenced by the judge?—Yes, in Green Street.

14638. What do you mean by saying that the police would not believe an old woman like you?

I thought they would not give me time to speak, and that the judge or any of them would not listen to me.

14639. And the judge too?—I only said that my child was as innocent as the child unborn.

14640. Did you tell Mr. Rice that the reason you didn't give evidence was because you were not able to come to the Court?—Well, I was afraid to go.

14641. And therefore, it was not because the judge would not listen to you?—I followed my child to Green Street—the child after doing six weeks on remand and a fortnight out on bail.

14642. Did you go to the Commission to see him tried?—Well, sure and isn't that Green Street?

14643. It is Green Street. Why didn't you give evidence for the innocent boy?—They gave my child two calendar months and one afterwards, and sure they wouldn't listen to me.

14644. Who wouldn't?—The judge and jury would not believe a poor old woman like me.

14645. Did you see Mr. Smyth, the Solicitor?—Yes; and I was speaking to him, and I told him that my child was taken.

14646. And you had Mr. Campbell as Counsel for your son?—I don't know the man at all.

14647. You gave your evidence to your Solicitor; and neither the one nor the other would call you?—I told Mr. Smyth that my son was taken innocent.

14648. And he would not call you?—No, I was not called on.

14649. And you never saw the old man hit?—No, I didn't.

14650. There was a hammer in your house?—There might be a hammer and a poker, but I have no hicks, and there may be a hatchet too.

14651. And what became of the hammer?—They said that the police had it in the struggle, and if they had it, why couldn't they hold it?

14652. And why couldn't they use it?—My husband told me the truth, and they murdered him; and they left me marks on the face.

14653. And they left a constable with a mark on his cheek?—No, they didn't.

14654. And that was the blood that you saw. I suppose you were very annoyed over what happened your son?—I wasn't there a quarter of an hour when they attacked my son.

14655. And didn't the police heat you in the room?—They murdered me in the room, and they gave me a blow in the hip here.

14656. And you got very annoyed?—Yes, and I never left the room, because I was afraid to leave it after they broke the two panes of glass first.

14657. Were you very annoyed?—Not annoyed a bit about it.

14658. You would not even get up and protect your son?—I wasn't able after the seven of them rushed into my little hole of a room.

14659. Into your room?—Yes.

14660. And it would be untrue to say that there were only three of them—Constable Mitchell, Constable Magennis, and Constable O'Connor?—These entered, and I didn't come here to swear false.

14661. You are not sworn at all. You are only stating. And you never struck any of the police that beat you? Were you annoyed?—I wasn't annoyed with the beating the police gave me.

14662. Were you not annoyed the whole time?—I was a bit when they beat my child, and I said to them, "Don't beat the child," and they up with the batons and levelled me on the side of the face, which would stupefy anyone.

14663. You were left there unconscious?—Yes.

14664. And lying unconscious, and lying on the ground, you afterwards saw them beating you?—I saw them when they had gone out of my place.

14664. Were you unconscious before you were beaten the second time?—No.

14665. When did you become unconscious?—They battered me on the back of the neck and left me on the floor.

14666. There is nothing wrong with you now?—No, but for a couple of months afterward. I have my "Sketch" there to show you.

14667. And you would not be coarse or abusive to anybody?—Certainly, if anybody interfered with me.

14668. If anybody interfered with you?—Yes, and I could take my own part right enough.

14669 Mr. Rice.—You said that your husband

was not on strike?—I didn't say it—that was on account of there being two John Kellys.

14670. Did you say that your husband was not working because he was ill?—Yes.

14671. And he was not on strike at this time?—No, sir.

14672. Mr. Atkinson asked you about your not giving evidence on behalf of your son and you wanted to tell him something that took place between you and Mr. Smith?—Mr. Smith told me he would go to the Court for the child.

14674. Anything else?—And that he would speak for me?—That is all I know about it.

Mrs. Harrison T.C. examined by Mr. Rice.

14675. What is your Christian name?—Sarah Cecilia Harrison.

14676. You are a member of the Corporation?—I am.

14677. And you are also a member of the Housing Committee?—I am.

14678. On Tuesday, the 2nd September, did you visit the Corporation Buildings?—Yes. If I may do so I will explain that point. I was a member on the Peace Committee of the Corporation. We had a meeting, and near the end of the proceedings Alderman Corrigan, I wish to inform the Commissioners, asked if we should not go down to the Corporation Buildings.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Just answer Mr. Rice's questions and I assure you he will bring out everything that can be brought out.

Witness.—I am making a statement.

14679. Mr. Rice (to witness).—Did you, on this occasion, visit several of the houses in Corporation Buildings?—I went down with a deputation of four members of the Council, of which I was one, and visited these houses. I wish to say I had no knowledge of the occurrence whatever.

14680. But you went down to the Buildings?—Yes.

14681. What occurred?—I had no idea of what I should see.

14682. Tell the Commissioners what was the general condition of the rooms you did visit?—The rooms we visited seemed to have been wrecked. We first went to the office and saw the windows broken, and then we were asked to go across to 63a or B—

14683. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The Kellys' house?—Yes. I went in there, and I found this poor woman who has been examined in a very bad state. It was quite evident that she had been shockingly ill-used. Her face was greatly swollen and quite green with bruising, and her face was bandaged. She asked to be allowed to show me the state of her eye. It was so bad I asked her not to do so. She removed the bandage and I saw her eye was blackened and much injured. I didn't examine her body.

14684. You didn't examine her body?—No, I did not. I had no idea I should have to give evidence about it at all.

14685. Did you see the room of these people Rodgers?—Yes. Before that I saw a broken altar in Mrs. Kelly's room.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Better finish with the Kellys.

Witness.—In Kelly's room I noticed the altar broken and Mrs. Kelly was in a very terrible state. Of course she told us there were other members of the Corporation present and saw the condition of affairs, and she pointed to the marks on the floor—blood marks.

14686. Well, did you afterwards visit the rooms of the Rodgers' people?—Yes. I visited several rooms and I remember this room particularly.

14687. Well, now, was that woman, Mrs. Byrne, there or not?—There were two women there. I really did not take much notice of them. I was simply looking at the shocking condition of affairs.

14688. There were three women?—Yes.

14689. Did you examine that particular place?—Yes, and I was very much struck by it. It was the first room in which I had seen such stupid damage. The windows were broken, a few ornaments on the top cabinet were lying in powder and dust—dusty powder, broken up as if for enjoyment. The pictures were also broken. I naturally was very much shocked to see some sacred pictures broken. The pictures were broken and I was impressed by it.

14690. Did you see any furniture, tables, or chairs broken?—I saw the place wrecked. I didn't make any notes. I had not an idea of being asked to give evidence here.

14691. The general impression left on your mind that the place was wrecked?—Absolutely wrecked.

14692. Do you remember any other rooms in particular you went to?—I cannot recall them. I remember seeing an old gentleman who was here. We went into his room.

14693. The room of the old man Byrne?—I just saw him and looked into his room, but we didn't go on round.

14694. Did you from the Square look up at the balconies?—Yes. I saw there were a great many windows broken, and later on I visited Michael Whelan's room, and I found the windows broken there, and broken locks.

14695. When did you visit Whelan's—how long afterwards?—It might have been ten days later, and again I visited it later than that. I went twice.

14696. Did you see Whelan himself?—Yes, and Mrs. Whelan, and also a little girl.

14697. In what condition were these people as regards their health when you saw them?—He looked miserable. He was very bad, and had been attending at a hospital. He looked very bad, indeed—shocking.

14698. Did you see the woman?—I saw Mrs. Whelan. She looked very poorly.

14699. Do you remember any other rooms you visited on that occasion?—I cannot remember. I would not know them. We had to return to the office. But I should like to ask the Town Clerk who was the Secretary of the Committee who appointed the deputation. They communicated with the Chief Commissioner of Police. I don't know whether the Town Clerk communicated with him.

or the Under-Secretary, but the communication asked that some one should be sent down from the Commissioner to see the handwork of the police.

Mr. ATKINSON.—That letter has been read.

Witness.—No; it was the Lord Mayor's letter was read.

Mr. RICE.—Yes, it was the Lord Mayor's letter was read.

Mr. RICE.—The other side have the letter from the Town Clerk.

Mr. ATKINSON.—I have the letter here on the file. It is from Henry Campbell, Town Clerk, and it is addressed to the Chief Secretary.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Miss Harrison says it might have been addressed to the Under-Secretary.

Mr. ATKINSON.—I have the document here, but I cannot disclose it.

Mr. RICE.—It is a public document.

Mr. ATKINSON.—It is not a public document.

Mr. RICE.—It is written by the Town Clerk to the Chief Secretary.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We have the substance of it, at any rate, it does not matter.

Mr. ATKINSON.—If Mr. Rice wants this document, he must make a request to the Chief Secretary. I am sure if that request is made, the document will be given to him.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You have got a copy of it, Mr. Rice?

Mr. RICE.—Yes.

14700. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The point you want to bring out is that an opportunity was given on the 3rd September, to inspect the place.

Witness.—Yes; it was inspected some days afterwards.

Mr. ATKINSON.—On the 4th or 5th.

MARCELLA O'NEILL examined by Mr. Rice

14701. Your name is Marcella O'Neill?—Yes, sir.

14702. What number do you live in?—23c.

14703. Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

14704. Is that on the second balcony?—Yes.

14705. Do you remember Sunday, 31st August?—I do, sir.

14706. Do you remember seeing any police that day?—Yes, sir.

14707. Do you remember what time?—It might have been between 5 and 5.30.

14708. Do you live in 23c?—Yes, sir.

14709. Are there any other people living with you?—Yes, sir. One woman and a little child.

14710. Now, on this occasion, when you saw the police just tell the Commissioners exactly what occurred—how did you see them first?—I was in Mrs. Whelan's room, 28b, next door to my own door, and when we heard a great crash of glass I got quite frightened and also everyone in the room. I said I would go to my own room, and I was told to stop where I was, I did so, and Mr. Whelan locked the door of 28b; and there were four women, two men, and either nine or ten children in the room. The door was burst in about us, and the first thing the police did was to break the two windows.

14711. Was that from inside or outside?—Oh, from inside, sir.

14712. What did they do next?—There were a few things on the table—a large jug, a plate with some corn-beef on it, left after dinner, and anything that was left on the table was scattered.

14713. Was scattered?—Yes, sir.

14714. Was it scattered by accident?—No; the police scattered it.

14715. Did you see them do anything to it?—Yes, sir, with their batons.

14716. In what way did they scatter it—did they push it off the table?—They flung their batons in that direction.

14717. Did you see anything happen to any of the people in the room—did anything happen to yourself—what happened to you?—The first thing they did was to smash anything they could get.

14718. After smashing everything they could get, they went for Mr. Morrissey?—Yes.

14719. How many police were there?—Ten or eleven, to the best of my belief; and one man in plain clothes, standing in the hall. He stood at the hall door.

14720. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many were in the room?—There might have been ten or eleven.

14721. Mr. RICE.—What did they do after that—after they smashed everything they could get—did they do anything to Morrissey?—Yes, they got round Mr. Morrissey and Mr. Whelan.

14722. And was it while some of them were round Mr. Morrissey, that some went round Mr. Whelan?—Yes; I put up my hands, and a baton then slapped on my arm.

14723. And was your arm sore afterwards?—In three days it was swollen. I got three or four belts from the constabulary police.

14724. Were you treated in hospital?—I didn't bother going to any hospital.

14725. What happened to your arm?—Three days afterwards it got very sore, and I poulticed it. I was over two months trying to cure it. I had to work all the time. It was sore.

14726. You got the blow from a baton?—Yes; I was kneeling on my knees asking for mercy, trying to save myself when I got it.

14727. You were kneeling on your knees asking for mercy when you got this blow from a policeman's baton?—Yes.

14728. Why did you put up your hands?—To save my face.

14729. They meant to hit you?—Yes.

14730. Was it to ward off the blow and save your face you put up your hands?—Yes, sir.

14731. You got that blow on your arm?—Yes.

14732. Had you any mark of that kind on your arm before this time?—I am certain I had not.

14733. Are you sure?—Certain.

14734. Did you get another blow from the police?—Yes; on the left shoulder.

14735. Was that all you got?—That was all.

14736. Did you see what happened to Morrissey when the police got round him?—The first thing I saw was his head commencing to bleed.

14737. Did it commence to bleed without any cause?—He got a good few belts before it commenced to bleed.

14738. Did you see him get the belts?—Yes.

14739. What happened then?—He was sitting on the couch, and he was knocked down. He was knocked down and lay on the floor. They knelt over him. I happened to be opposite to him.

14740. What did they do when they knelt over him?—They poked him on the face. Mr. Whelan was at the foot of the bed.

14741. We will come to Whelan presently?—The sergeant put up his hand.

14742. Who was the sergeant?—I saw him the other day.

14743. Was it the man in plain clothes?—It was one of our own sergeants of D.M.P.

14744. A sergeant?—Yes.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I wish you could tell us who he was.

14745. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Do you remember his name?—I don't remember him, sir.

14746. Was he examined here?—Yes.
14747. And did you see him in the box?—Yes; I saw him to-day.

14748. It was not Sergeant Haugh?—He was dark.

14749. Was it Sergeant Woulfe?—He was not unlike Mr. Sutton.

(Sergeant Haugh was asked by Mr. Powell to stand up in court, and he did so in the presence of the witness.)

Witness.—That is the man. He was the man who put up his hands.

14750. *Md. Rier (to witness).*—Did you see what happened to Whelan?—Yes, sir.

14751. What happened to Whelan?—Mr. Whelan made, of course, a charge at the foot of the bed. He was beaten also, and got it all on the arm.

14752. Was he on his feet the whole time?—No, he was lying on the floor.

14753. Was he interfered with when lying on the floor?—Yes, sir; he was beaten.

14754. Well, did any of the other women there suffer anything?—Mrs. Whelan, of course, pleaded for her husband, and also Mrs. Morrissey.

14755. What happened then?—Mrs. Morrissey got a belt on the arm.

14756. Did you see her?—Yes; her arm was black all over a few days afterwards.

14757. Did you see anything happen to Mrs. Morrissey?—Oh, no, sir.

14758. You didn't see anything happen to her?—No.

14759. Did the police arrest either of these men?—No, sir.

14760. And I suppose when they had finished they went away?—No; they went into Mrs. Morrissey's room. They came into this room first.

14761. Mrs. Morrissey's room is opposite yours?—No, it is opposite Mrs. Whelan's, and my room is opposite Mrs. Whelan's.

14762. Whelan's and Morrissey's rooms are on the same hall?—Yes, and opposite one another.

14763. They are both front rooms?—Yes.

14764. Both Whelan and Morrissey live in front rooms?—Yes, and I am in the back, 28c.

14765. All these rooms are in 28?—Yes. There was no one in that room. There was a jug in Mrs. Morrissey's room. It was broken, and there was also a small jug. The police broke it too.

14766. Did you see that?—I could hear that. I could not see it.

14767. I suppose you went into Morrissey's immediately after the police went away?—No. I went into my own room.

14768. Did anything happen in your own room?—Yes.

14769. You were not in your own room?—No, in Mrs. Whelan's. There was another woman there.

14770. What was her name?—Mrs. Murphy.

14771. She was in the lavatory?—Yes.

14772. When you got back to your own room in what condition was the furniture and property in it?—The altar was broken.

14773. What was done to it?—Everything on it was broken.

14774. Had you any pictures?—Yes, I had three holy pictures.

14775. Did anything happen to them?—They were broken.

14776. Had you a dresser?—Yes, sir.

14777. Did anything happen to that?—Yes, it was broken and all the delph on it.

14778. Was the dresser only slightly broken?—It was all smashed up. I burned it in the fire for firewood.

14779. And was it beyond mending?—I could not mend it.

14780. And were there any delph or things of that kind broken?—All the bits of delph I had were broken. It was not very expensive delph, but still it was broken.

14781. Was this a sort of thing that could have occurred by people crumpling in and out?—No. The police rushed in thinking they would get men in the room. Of course they got no one in it except the women and a child.

14782. You were not there?—No.

14783. Mrs. Murphy is the name of the other woman?—Yes. She is not here.

14784. We can have her here?—She can come.

14785. Is your child here?—No.

14786. How old is the child?—Five-year-old on the 16th July next.

14787. Was your door locked?—The door in your own room?—No, the women didn't take the time to lock it.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

14788. All this you have described must have taken a long time?—I suppose it took a quarter-of-an-hour or twenty minutes.

14789. And the police jumped on Morrissey?—Yes.

14790. How many?—Well, to the best of my knowledge 10 or 11.

14791. The whole force?—Yes, as much as I can remember.

14792. And pelted spots off him?—Yes.

14793. Every man beat him?—One crowd of police got round Morrissey, and the other round Whelan.

14794. You said the whole crowd went after Mr. Morrissey?—Yes.

14795. They jumped on him?—Yes.

14796. And every man hit him?—Yes.

14797. And kept at him?—Yes.

14798. For how long?—I could not exactly tell you. I did not take note of the time. I was too much affrighted.

14799. Is lasted for 20 minutes?—Yes; or a quarter-of-an-hour.

14800. When they left Morrissey they went over to Whelan?—Yes, behind the door.

14801. The whole ten went after him?—Yes.

14802. You were there?—Yes.

14803. You are a quiet woman?—Not a bit.

14804. I should say not, but tell me, you would not damage your property yourself?—No.

14805. And you would not injure your own house above all things in the world?—I think not.

14806. Were you prosecuted by the Corporation on the 7th August for doing malicious damage to the house you are giving evidence about now?—I was, for breaking a little pane of glass.

14807. These generous landlords had to prosecute you?—Yes.

14808. For wilfully damaging and breaking one little pane of glass?—Yes.

14809. What was the value of it?—10d.

14810. Was it in your own room?—28a—you broke the glass?—No.

14811. Did you break it in your own room?—No, in Mrs. Morrissey's.

14812. So you went into a neighbour's house and broke the window?—Yes.

14813. There are a lot like you down in that buildings on a Saturday and Sunday?—Yes.

14814. That was the 7th August, at 10.5 p.m.

—You must have been on a bit of a "tear" that night?—Not a bit.

14815. Well, we will see as to that in a moment or two—are you aware that you were convicted of that?—Yes.

14816. And you were remanded on bail and ordered to pay compensation—is that so?—Yes.

14817. Well, now you are a lady would do a great deal when you would do it?—I suppose so.

14818. Was it Mr. Hopper, the caretaker, who prosecuted you and gave evidence against you?—He didn't give any evidence against me.

14819. Who did—was it McDonnell?—No.

14820. Who gave the evidence against you?—No one at all. He said I lived in the building.

14821. Who said?—Mr. Hopper, but he gave no evidence against me.

14822. Mr. Morrissey made no complaint—your pal made no complaint—am I not a pal of mine, he is just a neighbour.

14823. Now tell me how long have you been living in these Corporation Buildings?—Two years this month.

14824. Now, in 1908, where were you living?—When might that be?

14825. In the year of grace, 1908—six years ago. I want to jog your memory about these matters?—At Mahbot Street I might have been there.

14826. Is it in the same locality?—Yes.

14826a. Is it there still, or gone?—It is there still.

14827. That is Corporation Street now?—Yes.

14828. Tell me—did you carry on shebeening there?—I did, for a few months.

14829. Was a warrant issued for your arrest?—Never.

14830. At the suit of Sergeant Carroll, 24 C.?—Never.

14831. That was on the 1st July, 1908?—Never.

14832. You were brought up on a warrant?—Never.

14833. On the 9th February, 1908, were you living in the same place?—I might have been.

14834. Were you then prosecuted and convicted of shebeening?—Only once.

14835. You were brought up on a warrant on the 1st July, 1908—were you prosecuted and fined, on the 9th February, 1908, 10s. at the prosecution of Sergeant Byrne, 29 C. for shebeening?—Yes; I got seven days.

14836. Instead of paying the fine of 10s. I—I was too poor. I had not 10s. to give.

14837. Now, on the 7th June, 1908, was a warrant issued to bring you up for shebeening at the suit of Sergeant Carroll, 24 C.?—No; Sergeant Storey was the man that had it.

14838. Were you prosecuted?—I got seven days for a bottle of porter.

14839. On the 8th January, 1911, were you convicted and fined for being guilty of disorderly behaviour?—Oh! that might be.

14840. And tell me, were you, on the 15th January, 1911, charged with shebeening—where were you living in 1911?—I was twice up before the magistrates for shebeening.

14841. You were up five times?—Never I deny it.

14842. The record which is here speaks for itself?—I deny it, it is false.

Mr. RICE—Let us see the record.

Mr. Atkinson—In due time.

Mr. RICE—But she denies it.

Mr. HENRY, x c.—There is only evidence of two convictions so far.

14843. Mr. Atkinson (to Witness).—You heard of a jug being broken in Morrissey's—at least you say it was a jug?—A jug.

14844. Were you in Whelan's room?—Yes.

14845. Do you know whether it was a jug or not?—A good while after is I saw it.

14846. You said it was by the sound you knew—the sound of a baton breaking a jug?—Yes.

There was no one else to break it.

14847. Although you didn't see it?—Yes.

14848. It might have fallen off the dresser?—

It might.

14849. You had to break up the frame of the picture that was broken for firewood?—Yes.

14850. And pictures and delph were broken?—Yes.

14851. And the place was all perfectly quiet, there was nothing going on in the buildings that day?—Not that I saw.

14852. On the Saturday night?—I know nothing about Saturday night.

14852a. Why?—Because I was in bed.

14853. When?—Ten o'clock.

14854. You heard nothing at ten o'clock?—No. I was in bed after a hard day's work.

14855. What work do you do?—Chasing and washing.

14856a. You had given up shebeening?—Yes.

14856. It didn't pay?—No.

14857. If it did pay you would carry it on again?—I suppose so.

14858. And you didn't hear any noise, or shying of bricks or bottles?—No.

14859. It was perfectly quiet?—Yes.

14860-1. Did you see the Square on Sunday morning?—I didn't mind it.

14862. Were you out?—Yes; at my place of worship.

14863. You were going to Mass, and when walking down the square did you notice anything?—No.

14864. Nothing at all?—Nothing more than usual.

14865. Is it usual to have delph, crockery, and bits of jam pots, jugs, bottles, and bricks strewn all along about the place?—I never saw them.

14866. There was something more than usual?—I didn't mind it.

14867. Were there any at all?—I didn't see any.

14868. Therefore, they were not there?—They must not have been.

14869. What time did you pass out to Mass?—11-30.

14870. And there was no noise on the Sunday at all?—Oh! plenty of noise.

14871. But by the people in the houses—were they making a noise?—No more than usual.

14872. That is a stock-answer—but were they making any noise?—Only children flying up and down the same as ever.

14873. Were the balconies deserted?—No.

14874. Practically deserted?—No.

14875. It was a nice slack day there?—Just the same as usual.

14876. Of course, you heard the rows on the street?—I heard nothing till the baton charges.

14877. You didn't hear the crashing of things deposed to by McDonnell and Hopper?—No. I am too far from the office.

14878. Did you hear anything at 9 o'clock on Saturday night before you went to bed?—No.

14879. Did you hear McDonnell say that at 9 o'clock on Saturday night rioters ran up the streets and into Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

14880. Did you hear that?—No.

14881. What time did you go to bed?—Eleven o'clock, and ten sometimes, and eight of a Sunday night to get a rest, because I have to work very hard all the week.

14882. You went to bed that night at 10 o'clock?—Yes.

14883. And all was quiet?—Yes.
 14884. The lights were to be kept lighted that night into?—That has nothing to do with me.
 14885. All the delph was broken?—Yes.
 14886. And the windows?—Yes.
 14887. How long were the police in your room?—I could not tell that.
 14888. Why?—I got too big a fright to think how many were in it.
 14889. Were you not talking to the Morrisseys and Whelan?—I was there crying.
 14890. Did it not strike you to go into your own room?—Yes, when the police left the hall.

14891. Did you hear the crowd roaring from the buildings as the prisoners were being brought down?—No, I didn't.

14892. On Sunday?—No, I didn't.
 14893. This was a normal slack day, nothing unusual, everything perfectly quiet?—Perfectly usual.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

14894. Is it usual for the police to baton people for sheltering—is that the usual practice?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I object to that question as not being relevant or to the credit of the witness.

14895. Mr. Rice.—It arises on cross-examination. (To *Witness*).—Where did you go to Miss?—Marlborough Street Chapel.

14896. What way did you go by?—The way I am in now.

KATIE BRENNAN examined by Mr. Rice.

14910. You have been married twice?—Yes.
 14911. Collins was your first husband's name?—Yes.

14912. Where did you live on the 31st August?—At 29a Corporation Place.

14913. 29a Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

14914. On the second balcony on the north side?—Yes, sir.

14915. Do you remember this Sunday, the 31st August?—Yes, well.

14916. Do you remember seeing the police in Corporation Buildings that day?—I do.

14917. What time about did you notice them?—About 5 o'clock or 5.30.

14918. Where were you when the police first came into the building?—In my own room.

14919. Did you see them coming in at the gate?—No, I saw a lot of men running through the building.

14920. What did you see next?—I saw a lot of men coming up along the balconies shouting "Hurrah"—a lot of madmen.

14921. You saw a lot of madmen—you say they were a lot of madmen?—They were policemen—R.I.C. and D.M.P.

14922. You thought they were mad policemen?—Yes. They were mad.

14923. And they were coming on to the balconies?—Yes.

14924. What were they shouting?—"Hurrah" and "we are the boys that will learn you."

14925. They were like a regiment charging you?—Yes.

14926. They didn't shout "We are the boys of Wexford"?—No, they shouted "we are the boys that will learn you."

14927. What did you do then?—I went in and locked the door, sir.

14928. Who was in your room with you?—No one but myself.

14929. Were there any children in the room?—The children went away. They were in Mrs. Whelan's room, 30c. They ran away frightened.

14897. Up what road did you take?—Across and under the arch and up Talbot Street.

14898. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Before the police came into Whelan's room who were in the room?—Who came in?

14899. Yes?—Four women.

14900. Who?—Mrs. Morrissey, Mrs. Whelan, Mrs. Hart, and the fourth was left in the hall.

14901. How many men were there?—Two men.

14902. Whelan and Morrissey?—Yes.

14903. How many children?—There might have been 10 or 11.

14904. And then it was while you were in the room 9 or 10 police came in?—They broke in the door.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

14905. I want to ask a question about this charge sheet which has been produced, which I forgot. (To *Witness*). This charge with regard to breaking the windows in Morrissey's room appears in the charge-sheet to have been brought by Morrissey himself—did Morrissey himself prosecute you?—Yes.

14906. Is that the same Morrissey whose experience you have described?—Yes.

14907. Is that the man who was in Whelan's room and who was batoned by the police?—Yes.

14908. The same man?—Yes.

14909. That is the man that charged him?—Yes.

14930. What happened—did they come into your room?—Yes, sir. The police burst in the first door—the empty room—they bursted the room D, and they burst the room C. I came to my door and said "In the name of God stop, I will open the door."

14931. That was before you opened the door?—Yes. They burst in two other doors—that was three doors.

14932. Before they burst in your door they burst in two doors?—Three doors.

14933. Did you hear any glass breaking?—I did.

14934. What did you hear?—I heard the glass breaking.

14935. You were alone?—In the two front rooms. The police came into the empty room at the back and burst in the door of the room, and there was not one at all in it. They also burst in my fanlight. I said "In the name of God I will open the door for you." I opened the door, and said "There is no one here but myself."

14936. You said "In the name of God I will open the door"?—Yes.

14937. And did you open the door?—Yes.

14938. And they came in?—They rushed in like madmen.

14939. How many?—10 or 12, I could not exactly say. I stuck to the table with fright.

14940. When they came in what did they do?—I went round my rooms and the first thing I saw was the broken fanlight. The police rushed in and broke four panes of glass in my room. I said "I am a policeman's daughter, and don't touch me."

14941. They broke four panes of glass in the room?—Yes.

14942. And you said you were a policeman's daughter?—Yes, and "not to touch me."

14943. That had not the desired effect?—No; a Constabulary man said he didn't give a damn what I was.

14944. What did he do after that?—He struck me on the arm.

14945. With what?—With his staff.

14946. Did anything else occur to you?—Not to me. They broke my delph, and tore down the dresser I had.

14947. Was the dresser injured?—Yes, and the delph was injured.

14948. Were there any pictures of yours in the room?—Seven, and there was one in particular (*produced*).

14949. Is this the picture you refer to (*produced*)?—Yes. It is my mother's First Communion Card.

14950. What happened to it?—You can see by it yourself.

14951. Is that the picture (*produced*)?—Yes, when the policeman was breaking it he said "By God I will learn you." He, in going out through the door, put his hat on through that Communion Card.

14952. What next was broken in the room—what did you find broken after the police were gone—what did you find broken?—Plates. I had two jugs, two dinner-bowls, five cups and saucers, a sugar-bowl, and a butter-cooler.

14952a. Were they all broken?—All, sir.

14953. Tell me this—could these things not have been broken by accident by the police in knocking over a table?—I was in the back room and not interfering with them. I was in the back altogether.

14954. Did you retreat inside?—I bought a piece of beef in McDermott's in Talbot Street, and the police set fire to it, and set the chimney on fire.

14955. They put some meat you had in the fire?—Yes.

14956. And that caused the chimney to go on fire?—Yes. Oh! they acted the gentlemen, no mistake about it.

14956a. Were you in the room when these things were going on?—Yes.

14957. You say you were in the back?—In B room at the back.

14958. What I want to know is this—could these things have been broken by accident—by rushing in and out?—No.

14959. You saw them broken deliberately?—Yes, deliberately.

Cross-examined by Mr. Power, K.C.

14960. Has your second husband the good fortune to be alive still?—Yes, thanks be to God, he is.

14960a. What is he?—A casual labourer—a builder's labourer.

14961. They were on strike?—Not on strike—a lock-out from H. & J. Martins.

14962. He was one of the men locked out?—Yes. On the 15th September he was locked out 14963. Where was he on that Sunday?—He was out—thanks to God for himself.

14964. Where out?—In Dorset Street.

14965. That was on the Sunday?—Yes, on the Sunday.

14966. I suppose you don't know what was being done in Dorset Street?—No: I was not looking at him.

14966a. Was he in on Saturday night?—Yes, in his own place, in bed asleep.

14967. What time did he go to bed?—I suppose about 10 or 10.30.

14968. On Saturday night?—Yes, sir.

14968a. What time did you go to bed on Saturday night?—I could not really tell you that.

14969. Why?—Because I have to stay up to

look over the household. I have to take all the management. I am the only mother in it.

14969. In Corporation Buildings?—No, in my own room.

14970. I would gather from that answer that you were up late on the Saturday night?—I was not. I am always in bed very early.

14971. What time on Saturday night were you in bed?—I know nothing about Saturday night. It is Sunday evening I am speaking about.

14972. I want to ask you a few harmless questions about Saturday night—say 11 o'clock—were you out in the front before that in the balcony at all?—No. I am middleways near the end going into 29a, facing down further, out from Foley Street.

14973. Did you hear any noise on Saturday night?—No, I didn't.

14973a. Any sound?—No, not a sound.

14974. On Saturday night?—No.

14975. Before you went to bed was that?—I don't meddle with anyone, and no one meddles with me. How could I hear it?

14976. You heard no sound on Saturday night?

—No.

14977. In fact, everything was very quiet on Saturday night?—I don't know whether it was or not. I know I was quiet, and my household.

14977a. I want to know about people other than you—were they all quiet?—I don't know anything about other people. I am only speaking about myself.

14978. You didn't hear any noise on Saturday night?—Not the slightest.

14979. And before the police burst into you, 11 or 12 of them, was it not?—Yes.

14980. On the Sunday evening?—Yes. I could not exactly tell the number of them. They were like madmen, running in and around the place.

14980a. In a body of 10 or 12?—Yes, like savages.

14981. And 10 or 12 of them burst into your room?—They didn't burst in. I opened the door.

14982. When you opened the door they burst in?—Exactly.

14983. And your room was full up with policemen?—Yes.

14983a. Full up?—Not full, because it would hold more.

14984. It would not hold many more?—It would hold 20 of them—20 policemen standing and running all round the room.

14985. These men were running round the room?—Yes, like madmen, breaking glass, and telling me "They were the boys that would learn me."

14986. That they would learn you?—Yes. I know when I got into the room they said, "We are the boys will learn you."

14986a. Where was the picture?—On the wall, I suppose.

14987. Up against the wall?—Yes.

14987a. Was there any frame round the picture?—Yes, and glass also.

14988. And glass also?—Yes.

14988a. And I suppose the glass was broken?—Of course, it was; when it got a baton through it why would it not break?

14989. I imagine so—have you got the frame?—Well, I think not.

14989a. What became of the frame?—I will tell you the truth—I was hard up one morning, and I lighted the fire with it.

14990. With the frame of a holy picture?—Yes.

14990a. You lighted the fire with the frame of a holy picture?—I meant to get it reframed.

14990a. It would not make much of a fire!—It would not; it was not like the bit of half the police set the chimney on fire with.

14991. You lit the fire with the frame of a holy picture?—Yes.

14991a. When did you do that?—A couple of months afterwards.

14991a. Do you often light your fire with part of the furniture?—No, with a farthing's worth of sticks or turf.

14992. And what did you want to burn the frame of a picture for?—Because I had not a farthing that morning.

14992a. Then any time you would not have a farthing would you burn a piece of furniture to light the fire?—Yes, or I would have to go without it—my husband is locked out.

14992a. And this picture (*produced*) was up against the wall?—Yes. It is my mother's First Communion card. She was 63 years of age when she died, and she is 14 years dead.

14993. Well, these are most interesting statistics, but I am questioning you about the picture at present. The picture was up against the wall?—It was in glass.

14993a. Glass in front of it?—Yes.

14994. And you say the blow of a policeman's baton broke it?—I saw him do it.

14994a. Wait for a moment. A blow of a policeman's baton against a picture up against the wall would drive that piece (*produced*) clean out?—Yes.

14994a. Do you say that?—Certainly.

14995. And when you took down the picture?—I didn't take it down, it was knocked down.

14995a. Was it knocked down by a blow?—Yes.

14995a. And when you picked it up that piece (*produced*) was clean out of it?—Yes.

14996. When it got struck it was up against the wall?—Yes. The back of it was not against the wall. I had a cord against the wall and two nails held it up. It was a bit out from the wall.

14996a. I see the point now?—Do you see the point now. Don't laugh. I am too correct for you.

14996a. It was hung up to the wall?—On the wall.

14997c. On the wall?—Yes.

14998. And you tell the Court now the blow of a policeman's baton, when it was up against the wall drove that clean out piece (*produced*) out?—Yes. Don't you see it?

14998a. I don't think it was a policeman's baton did it?—What do you think did it?

Mr. Powell, *Q.C.*—I think you did it.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

14998a. Did you break that picture yourself?—No; I would be very sorry to break it.

14999. You had this picture held up by a cord?—Yes, and I had two nails underneath.

14999a. Where were the two nails?—Underneath the frame of the picture.

14999a. You saw it hanging?—Yes. It was coming out from the top.

15000. And what was at the bottom, underneath?—The two nails.

15000a. Wasn't it lying over against the wall?—No, it was not; it was out a bit from the top.

Mrs. WINIFRED MAY, called and examined by Mr. Rice.

15001. What is your name, Winifred May?—Yes.

15002. Elizabeth May?—No; Winifred May.

15003. Are you a married woman?—Yes, sir.

15004. Where do you live?—27c Corporation Buildings.

15005. 26c. Corporation Buildings?—On the second balcony.

15006. On the second balcony?—Yes, sir.

15007. Is that near the staircase?—Yes, the first hall from the second balcony stairs.

15008. Do you remember Sunday, 31st of August?—Yes, I remember that Sunday.

15009. Do you remember seeing any police in Corporation Buildings that day?—I had a baby who was nine months' old then, and I was inclined to give him his dinner of some potatoes and butter when I heard roaring and shouting in the buildings.

15010. You were in your room?—Yes, sir, and when I went out over the balcony just for curiosity to see what was going on—when I looked over the balcony railings I heard the roaring and the cheering and heard there was a baton charge.

15011. Yes; what did you see?—I saw the people rushing as if for bare life, and the police after them—both Constabulary and Metropolitan.

15012. Were these people you saw rushing up of only one sex or people of different sexes?—They were civilians and police—Oh, I could not tell you where they lived.

15013. Were they men and women, or only women, or only men?—I could not exactly tell; I was so excited I could not properly tell.

15014. You saw civilians and police running up the balconies?—Yes. The police were chasing some civilians up the balconies.

15015. Did you hear any noise?—I didn't hear anything falling or anything else—I just heard the roaring and I went out to see what it was.

15016. Which of the balconies were the people running on?—Some came up the stairs, and more went up to the top.

15017. Mr. Brown, *Q.C.*—Up to the top?—Yes, and the police still went up after them.

15018. Were they on your side of the Buildings?—I was only looking at my side first, sir.

15019. Mr. Rice.—What did you do when you saw the people rushing up?—I was cowardly enough to go in and look my room.

15020. Well, that was not a very cowardly thing to do, I think, after all. You went in and looked your room?—Yes.

15021. You had to put the baby inside?—My father was sitting by the fire after taking his dinner, and I said "For God's sake, father!"—"Da!" I call him—I asked him to go and look himself up in the lavatory. He said "for what?" and I said "there is some police coming in and it is for the men they will be making and do go and hide yourself or they will kill you." With that, my father, who is an old man, went and locked himself into the lavatory.

15022. You stopped there?—Yes. They forced in the door about me.

15023. Did anything happen the faultlight?—They burst in the faultlight first, and I was expecting the door after that.

15024. Did they force in the door?—They did.

15025. What did they do then?—Of course they made use of a nice expression about my husband. I told them my husband was not there. He was away on the Saturday night in Wexford, but they would not believe me. They

pulled everything about my place; knocked and turned everything, and pulled out a bed and searched under it. When they didn't find him they went to the lavatory, gentlemen, and still persisted in looking for him. I went on my knees and begged them for mercy, and not to kill the child, but to do what they could with myself.

15026. Where was you father at this time?—When I went to look in the lavatory my father was gone down the back pipe.

15027. Your father had escaped?—He had gone down the back pipe.

15028. Of the lavatory?—Yes, sir.

15029. But what happened the child?—Oh, the baby was still there. My father shouted up that he had a rope settled to the lavatory, and would I lower the child.

15030. Was this while the police were there or afterwards?—While they were rushing up the other parts of the building.

15031. They had left your rooms at the time?—Yes; they had only just barely gone.

15032. What did you do with the baby?—When I saw them standing at the hall-door they seemed to be coming back. I said, "God give me strength," and I lowered my child down to my father.

15033. You lowered him by the rope?—Yes; my father tied the rope to the lavatory. I could not tell you where. I was frightened, but I had more pluck than ever I had in my life before.

15034. For what purpose did you lower the child?—They were such a lot of savages that they would kill anything in front of them, and I would expect my child to be the first, for he would be in front in my arms.

15035. Before the police left your place, did anything happen to any article of furniture?—After they were standing in the hall-way, they made another rush into me. They thought, I suppose, I was hiding my husband. They asked me if it was a machine in the place was a so-and-so son of a machine of a so-and-so cannon.

15036. They used nasty expressions?—Yes, sir; and with that they broke clean off the lid of the machine, and smashed the wheel of the machine that I had purchased at Singer's.

15037. They broke the lid of the machine?—Yes, sir.

15038. Is the machine a sewing machine?—Yes, sir, a sewing machine worked by my feet.

15039. There was a lid on it?—There was a mahogany lid.

15040. What did they do with that?—They smashed that clean. There was my bed (indicating with her hand), and there was my machine standing there (indicating), and with a belt they gave it this way with their right hand (indicating).

15041. What was it they pelted it with?—I could not tell you. I missed a large hammer that was there, and I dare say they might have pelted the hammer up breaking the wheel.

15042. At all events the machine was struck by something, and was knocked off the bed?—Yes.

15043. And the machine was broken in pieces?—The wheel of the machine was broken in pieces.

15044. Was the machine itself otherwise damaged?—Only the wheel, except the needle part, which was a little damaged. The wheel was more damaged.

15045. The wheel was broken?—Yes, it was in five or six parts, I think.

15046. Was there anything belonging to you damaged?—Yes; I had a dresser my father made for me.

15047. What happened that?—It got a rare shock with the delph; of course, the delph was not much.

15048. The delph was broken?—Yes.

15049. On the table?—That was completely turned over.

15050. What did you say about the delph?—The delph was not up to much, but the dresser—they were turned completely over, dresser and all.

15051. And the delph—was that broken?—The dresser was standing on the press, and the door of the press was knocked off, and the dresser, of course, it was frail, and it was easy knocking it off.

15052. Did it suffer any injury from being knocked off?—It is still frail as it is.

15053. It is entirely broken at present?—No, sir. I have it hanging up on the wall.

15054. But the things in the dresser, were they broken?—Some of them were and some of them were not.

Mr. Rice.—Very well.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson, A.T.

15055. What is your husband?—A dealer.

15056. A dealer in what?—Everything in its season. We deal in fruit sometimes, and at present we are dealing in botanical stuff.

15057. In what?—Botanical stuff for gardens. A gentleman gives an order for 30 many hundred of wallflowers, or such like, for gardens, and we get it.

15058. Where do you get it?—At the Nurseries such as Windy Harbour.

15059. It is another name for hawker?—Well, some in a rough way say "hawker," but we have our own customers ourselves.

15060. How long are you living in the buildings?—I think it will be twelve months about the 2nd or 3rd of February.

15061. Where did you live before you came to the buildings?—At 40 Cumberland Street.

15062. Were you living in 139 Railway Street?—I lived there when I was married first.

15063. That is Tyrone Street?—Tyrone Street is the old name for it.

15064. Railway Street now?—Yes, sir.

15065. You were living there in 1912, were you not—in 1912 you were living there?—That was the year I got married; so it was in Railway Street I was living then.

15066. You are a very quiet person?—I have a rare temper when I am opposed. I am not so quiet.

15067. Very abusive and disorderly?—I was never abusive or disorderly. When I was living in 139 I was not drinking or anything.

15068. Were you convicted of it?—Constable Sutton can say that it was not my fault.

15069. Were you convicted?—I got four days, and I only put in two. My husband was nice enough to pay the fine.

15070. It was very nice of him?—It was very nice of him to do it and not to have me there.

15071. You were just then married, if not he could not be married to you. You migrated from there to the buildings. You went to the building when you left that?—I didn't go to the buildings from 139. I went to 40 Tyrone Street—excuse me, 40 Cumberland Street.

15072. How long are you in the buildings?—I tell you I was there since the 2nd of last February. I will be twelve months there next month.

15073. And your "da," does he always live with you?—My "da" is a man, and he is not to be belittled anyway.

15074. Not at all?—Age is honourable.

15075. I would not make little of him at all?—Age is honourable. He is a man who reared me without a mother since I was two years old.

15076. Has he an honourable record?—That is a matter of indifference to the Court.

15077. Has he an honourable record?—I will not give you—I don't know anything about my "da's" record.

15078. Has he been convicted of stealing?—Maybe he has.

15079. Is he not a returned convict?—I was away at the time, and I know nothing about it.

15080. Within the last twelve months was he in gaol for stealing?—I was married that time.

15081. You know he was in gaol?—He was in gaol, but not on my account.

15082. Is not he a well-known thief?—I was away in school for 10 years.

15083. I don't care whether you were or not?—It has nothing to do with me.

15084. It has?—It hasn't; nothing whatever. I don't live on his proceedings remember.

15085. Weren't you, yourself, in a Reformatory?—I was not; I was in an Industrial School.

15086. You told us about your father going down the back pipe of the lavatory?—Yes.

15087. For an old man?—For an old man.

15088. He must be accustomed to going down back pipes?—Maybe he is; it is not my business I don't know whether he is or not.

15089. Do you know that within the last twelve months he was convicted?—I was married then. I don't know anything; but if he had he had his imprisonment done.

Mr. RICE.—Is that directed to the credit of the witness.

15090. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is the father going to be called?

Mr. RICE.—No.

15091. Mr. J. ASKINSON.—He is living in the house with you?—He is living at present with me, and I give him his food.

15092. When he is not in gaol he is with you?—Certainly; he would have no home, and surely you don't think that I would throw him on the ways of the world. I am not one of the quality, they desert them. While I have shelter he will have it.

15093. When he is not on the make he is with you, and when he is not he is in gaol?—That is not likely. He is often with his sister in Tyrone Street.

15094. Have you a sister in Tyrone Street?—I have no sister or brother. He has a sister in Tyrone Street.

15095. Has she a house in Tyrone Street?—She has, she is living there for 15 years.

15096. What number?—24 she lives. I lived in 20.

15097. When you came out on the balcony this Sunday did you hear roaring and rushing?—I don't know whether it was roaring or rushing. It was some sort of noise.

15098. Did you hear roaring—the roaring of the people on the balconies?—I don't know; the police were roaring just as much.

15099. They were both roaring; we will see; both were roaring. Did you say so, did you say there were people on the balcony roaring?—Any amount of us, but we were all women and children to our cost.

15100. You ran out for curiosity—that there was going to be a baton charge?—There was no such thing.

15101. But you told us there was?—I heard through the buildings that there was to be a baton charge, but I didn't see any.

15102. Were the balconies crowded with people, all rushing?—We didn't rush. We could not rush, when we were right at our own hall, and I going to go in home.

15103. Did you lock the door?—Certainly I did.

15104. And you told the old man, your father, to go into the water-closet, that it was the men

they were after?—Yes, and I will tell you the reason why I said so. When I was going for a message I heard a policeman say, "We will do so-and-so for the so-and-so men in the buildings."

15105. When you were going for a message?—I was going for a message.

15106. When were you going for the message?—About 4 o'clock.

15107. Did you tell us that at this time you were going to give the baby its dinner?—I was back at 4 o'clock. I was going for a message, and I heard the police in Mabbot Street say such-and-such with regard to such-and-such men in the buildings, so I came and told my father.

15108. You described your father as an old man. What aged man is he, is he about 50?—I dare say he is, and over 60. Remember, I am the youngest of the family, and I am going on 35 years of age.

15109. How long before this did you hear this thing about the baton charge and going for the men?—I heard a policeman saying he would do so-and-so to every so-and-so man in the buildings.

15110. In Mabbot Street?—Just so, or Corporation Street, as we call it now.

15111. What did he say about the buildings?—He said he would do so-and-so to every so-and-so man in the buildings.

15112. Was it at the corner of Mabbot Street he said this?—The policeman said that he would rush the men in the buildings. We are not all men in it.

15113. "Oh," says you "da," go into the lavatory, and look yourself up, or they may catch you?—I didn't say they may catch you, but that they would kill you—anything in the shape of a man they would kill.

15114. Your father knows the police well?—He did his time for it.

15115. And perhaps will again?—Perhaps he might. It is a good man's case.

15116. And he got down through the back pipe?—Certainly. No matter what he is, I would not like to see him killed in my place.

15117. And you remained in?—Yes. I could not jump through the window. I hadn't any notion of killing myself.

15118. Where was your husband?—In Wexford.

15119. How did your father get down the back pipe?—I don't know what way he got down.

15120. How did you know he got down?—He told me so, and I must believe my father.

15121. Was it from the window he scrambled down, like a monkey, down the pipes?—God bless the mark; I don't like to call anyone a monkey.

15122. He told you he got down?—I don't understand this gymnastic business at all, or whatever you call it.

15123. Did he scramble down the pipes—perhaps he is used to scrambling?—

15124. Mr. SHER.—She was inside, and didn't see what occurred.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I have heard enough of this.

Witness.—You don't think that I have wonderful eyes that I could see him. It was my baby I was looking out for.

15125. Mr. ASKINSON.—Of course it was?—Of course it was.

15126. Were you in the buildings on Saturday night?—I was not in the buildings on Saturday night.

15127. Where were you?—I was earning my living on Saturday night. I was selling flowers on Saturday night.

15128. Up to what hour?—I was selling flowers where I was.

15129. Where were you from 7 to 121—I was earning a few shillings, and was glad to earn my dinner.

15130. When you had earned your money and earned your dinner, did you go out after that?—I enjoyed myself.

15131. What were you doing?—I didn't see myself dry, anyhow.

15132. Oh, I see. Where were you enjoying yourself on Saturday night then?—It is no matter where, but I enjoyed myself.

15133. You did?—Of course, when I came home I came home like you go rolling home in the morning.

15134. You came home rolling drunk?—As you say so.

15135. You didn't see what was going on?—I didn't see what was going on; I didn't bother. So long as I got home I was all right.

15136. You were tight?—You may say tight or loose, but I was all right anyway, and I hadn't a loose rein of myself.

15137. Had you the baby with you all the time?—The child is sticking there no matter what happens.

15138. We may take it that you were pretty drunk?—You may if you like, that I was drunk, but I was able to do my business.

15139. At what time did you come home that night?—I returned home about 11 o'clock.

15140. Everything was perfectly quiet then?—I don't know. I didn't bother whether it was or not so long as I was all right.

15141. You have no recollection of what happened on Saturday night?—I don't know.

15142. On Sunday night everything was per-

fectly peaceful?—On Sunday—it was all right until I was going home to my dinner.

15143. Had you any drop on Sunday?—No; I got rather short.

15144. Short?—Yes; in the pocket.

15145. I suppose you would be glad of a little drop?—I had only just a small share.

15146. Mr. Rice.—Did you hear the police any when you went for the message at 10 o'clock?—I heard a policeman at the corner—I forget his name—say that "Before the night is ended, I will so-and-so the buildings and all the men living in it."

15147. Was that remark made as you passed?—I could not really tell you, sir. There were two other men in front of me passing.

15148. Was there any other policeman there?—There were, both Metropolitan and Constabulary together.

15149. In his company?—Yes, sir.

15150. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How long had you that sewing machine?—I think I would have it three weeks on the Monday, sir.

15151. And after it was broken, how long did you keep it?—That Monday I was to deposit half-a-crown on it. My husband came home that evening, and perhaps he said it would be the safer thing to get the pieces together. He thought I would be charged with it.

15152. When did you get the wheel sent off?—They took it off with them. I rolled the pieces in a paper.

15153. What day?—The following Monday after the baton charge—the 1st of September.

15154. Were there any windows broken in your house?—No, only the skylight burst in.

Mrs. ELIZABETH MORRISSEY examined by Mr. Rice.

15155. What is your Christian name?—Elizabeth Morrissey.

15156. Do you remember Sunday, 31st August?—Yes, sir.

15157. Do you remember the police being in Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

15158. Where were you when they came in?—I was in Mrs. Whelan's.

15159. What was it that you saw the police do?—I saw them force in the door.

15160. You were in the room then?—Yes, sir.

15161. Before you saw them burst in the door?—Yes, sir, they burst in the door. The first thing they did was to smash the windows.

15162. Speak up as loud as you can!—The first thing they did was to burst open the door, and they put their batons through the windows.

15163. Did they do that from the inside?—Yes, sir.

15164. What did they do after that?—They up-ended the table and broke what was on it.

15165. Yes!—And then they went for my father and gave him a blow of a baton.

15166. Your father?—Yes, sir.

15167. How many were there there?—As far as I could make out, about 10.

15168. Did you see the blow that was given to your father?—Yes, sir. They gave him a blow which knocked him powerless on the floor of the chair on which he was sitting.

15169. Did your father do anything to say of the police at that time?—No, sir.

15170. Did you see him do anything afterwards?—No, sir.

15171. Did you or your father do anything to any policeman?—No, sir.

15172. After he was knocked off the chair what

happened him?—All the police got on the floor on top of him and beat him with their batons.

15173. Did you see anything happen to Mrs. Marcella O'Neill?—I did.

15174. That woman that gave evidence to-day—did you see anything happen to her?—She put up her hands and the police beat her with batons across the arms.

15175. Did you see anything happen to Mr. Whelan?—Yes, sir.

15176. What happened him?—When the policeman were done with my father, they did the same to Mr. Whelan. They knocked him down on the floor. They knocked him powerless and beat him round the body and arms. They broke his arm.

15177. Did anything happen yourself?—Personally—no—nothing happened me.

15178. I suppose you are the best-looking woman in the place?—I might have.

15179. Did you see anything happen any other woman except Marcella O'Neill?—Yes, Mrs. Whelan; she was beaten across the arms.

15180. When the police were gone—what was the condition of your father?—Well, he was not able to move, he was not able to talk, his head was all bleeding, and he was not able to move his body or get up off the floor. Mr. Whelan was not able to get up off the floor either. Mr. Whelan was lying at the foot of the bed, and was not able to speak.

15181. Was your father in bad health or ill for a long time after that?—Yes. He was not able to go to work. He went to Jarvis Street Hospital that Sunday in the ambulance, and Mr. Whelan went in the ambulance also.

15182. You didn't go with them?—No, sir.

15183. They both went away in the ambulance!—My mother went along with them, and Marcella O'Neill.

15184. Is your mother here?—No, my mother is not here.

15185. With regard to your own room?—When they left Mrs. Whelan's they rushed into our room.

15186. Were you in Mrs. Whelan's when the police rushed into yours?—Yes, after the police left Mrs. Whelan's room we remained in Mrs. Whelan's room, and after they were gone out of the room they left the room a real wreck. There was not a pane of glass in the windows.

15187.90. Anything done to any of the furniture?—Yes. There were five pictures smashed, a dresser was broken, and all the delph on it. A clock was broken.

15191. And a clock was broken?—Yes, and a jug belonging to Mrs. O'Neill. The clock was smashed to bits.

15192. Was any furniture injured?—Only a table. The legs were smashed.

15193. Did you say anything about pictures?—I said five pictures were smashed, including the King and Queen.

15194. Surely the Constabularyman spared the King and Queen?—No; they smashed it, and when they were running down towards Mrs. Brennan's place, they finished the remainder—Miss Phelan's clock, and they said, "Hush! we are the boys."

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell

15195. Her jug was smashed?—Yes.

15196. She said it was your jug?—No, it was hers.

15197. Is your father here?—No; my father is not here. He is at work. He cannot attend here.

15198. But he could tell us about this?—I was there, and I saw what happened.

15199. You are a very nice substitute for him, but I would like to see himself?—He cannot attend.

15200. What is he?—He is a stoneman.

15201. Was he working on the Saturday before this Sunday?—He was.

15202. What time did you go to bed on Saturday night?—I came home at half-past eleven on Saturday night.

15203. Did you come in through the front gate?—I did.

15204. Everything was quiet?—Everything was quiet—that I saw.

15205. No delph on the ground?—I didn't see any.

15206. Nor stones on the ground?—I didn't see any.

15207. Nor bottles?—I didn't see any. I didn't mind if any were there.

15208. If they were there, you would have seen them?—I would.

15209. And you didn't see them?—I didn't.

15210. If they were there, you would see them?—I would.

15211. Therefore, they weren't there?—I didn't see any.

15212. And there was no sign of anything wrong on Saturday night?—No.

15213. You didn't hear anything?—Not a word.

15214. Where was your father?—He was in bed at 10 o'clock.

15215. How do you know that, since you were not home until after 11?—I was told it. There was nothing to keep him up.

15216. There was nothing to keep him up, and he told you he went to bed?—He didn't tell me; I knew it myself, because he always goes to bed early.

15217. That is the only way you know it?—That's the only way.

15218. You didn't ask him?—I did not.

15219. Did you ask him if there was any row in the buildings?—I didn't.

15220. Did you ever ask anybody if there was a row?—It didn't concern me to ask anyone.

15221. And you never heard that there was a row?—No.

15222. Have you been here in Court during this inquiry?—I am here since Tuesday.

15223. And you don't know anything about the row that went on on that Saturday night?—No; I only know about Sunday night's performance. That's all I know about.

15224. And you never heard there was any performance going on there on Saturday night?—I didn't.

15225. Until the present moment?—I heard it all the week here, since I came here.

15226. But that is the first you ever heard of it?—That's the first.

15227. And on Sunday I suppose you were out?—I was at work until 4 o'clock on Sunday.

15228. What time did you go out on Sunday morning?—At half past eight.

15229. Out through the front gate?—Yes.

15230. Where were you working that day?—I work in a draper's shop. I work at service there.

15231. You are a servant?—I am.

15232. And that is what you were doing on Saturday?—Yes.

15233. Then, when you went out at half-past eight on Sunday morning, did you see bottles and stones on the ground?—I didn't see anything; I didn't send anything.

15234. Did you walk out through the front gate?—I did.

15235. And were there no bottles, stones or jugs there?—There were, out in Corporation Street. I only saw stones, but no jugs.

15236. Did you see any on the balcony?—No; out on the street.

15237. Did you see any stones on the Square?—I was not out on the square. I was on the foot-path, going down the steps.

15238. If there were bottles and stones there would you have seen them?—I would. I didn't see any.

15239. And so they were not there?—I didn't see any.

15240. What time did you come back?—About twenty minutes past four.

15241. What was going on then?—Nothing at all; not at that time.

15242. Any sign of a crowd there?—I didn't see any sign of a crowd.

15243. No people on the balconies, and not a bit of noise?—No.

15244. Everything was quiet?—Everything.

15245. The same as any other Sunday?—Yes.

15246. Where did you go then?—To my mother's room.

15247. And everything was quiet?—Everything was quiet.

15248. How long was it until the police burst?—About five o'clock or half-past five. I was in about an hour.

15249. Did you hear any noise for that hour?—No.

15250. Until the police burst in?—Yes.

15251. According to you, nothing happened in the buildings until the police came?—I didn't hear anything.

15252. If there was a great noise you would have heard it?—I would.

15253. And if the people were roaring and pegging stones, you would have heard it?—I would.

15254. And you didn't hear it?—I didn't. I saw the police break the glass, and then ten or twelve police burst into the room.

15235 And they knocked down your father?—Yes.

15236 And the whole box of them jumped on him?—Well, they did jump on him. He had to be carried down to go in the ambulance, and they would have finished him only for the sergeant.

15237 They jumped on him?—Yes; any part of his body they could.

15238 On any part of his body they saw they would jump on him?—They would.

15239 Including his face?—Well, yes.

15240 And they jumped on his body and face, the ten of them?—Yes, they left him on sticks, anyway, so that he was not able to earn his us.

15241 Did he ever make any complaint to the police?—No; not that I know of.

15242 Oh did you?—No, I didn't. He is not fond of the police, to make complaints.

15243 No, I fancy he is not; but he never complained of their conduct?—He didn't.

15244 It was very brutal conduct?—Yes, very.

15245 And you think of it?—Yes.

15246 And he thought so?—He did.

15247 And he never complained to any human being about it?—No.

15248 Neither did you?—I didn't.

15249 And what was the first time that you or your father notified to anybody that the police had injured him?—Because we saw the police doing it.

15250 When did you make a complaint?—He ought have made a complaint. I didn't make any complaint.

15251 Don't you know that he didn't make any complaint?—Not at that time. But there was a doctor came who washed the blood off him. The doctor who looked at Mr. Whelan's arm, and he said he had better go to hospital.

15252 What doctor was it?—I don't know. He was going about. He saw my mother crying, and he asked her what was the matter with her.

15253 Did you hear his name?—No, either since or before.

15254 And neither your father nor yourself ever

made a complaint to anybody?—I don't know about my father, but I have not.

15254 Who asked you to come and give evidence?—My father.

15255 When?—The first time the inquiry opened, he told me to go.

15256 Up to the time the inquiry opened, you made no complaint to anybody?—I did not.

15257 And as far as you know, your father didn't?—He might have, but he didn't tell me that he did.

15258 And when the inquiry was started you were told to come and give evidence?—I was.

15259 Who told you?—My father.

15260 To say that he was beaten by the police?—No, but to speak of what I experienced.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

15261 Did you hear Mr. Dillon say yesterday that he had visited your father?—Yes.

15262 Within two days of this occurrence?—Yes.

15263 And you don't know what took place between Mr. Dillon and your father on that occasion?—I do not.

15264 You say that the sergeant stopped them from beating your father?—Yes.

15265 Do you see that sergeant in Court?—It is the sergeant Miss O'Neill called down this morning.

[The Sergeant was asked to stand up in the Gallery.]

The Witness.—I don't know him now.

15266 Was anybody in plain clothes with the police?—There was a man in plain clothes. He closed the door after the police doing the damage.

15267 Mr. HENRY.—I think you said that five pictures were smashed?—Yes.

15268 Were they all in one room?—They were on the wall, and over on the mantel-piece. They were left crooked on the wall. The glass was smashed in five, and holes made in the pictures.

15269 Where was the clock?—On the mantelpiece, and a lamp.

15270 Did anything happen to the lamp?—Yes, a tin lamp. The clock was all in bits.

MICHAEL WHELAN, examined by Mr. Rice.

15290 You live in Corporation Buildings?—Yes, in No. 28b, on the right hand side.

15291 Did you hear the evidence of the last witness and Mrs. O'Neill?—I did.

15292 Were you in Corporation Buildings that day when the police came in?—I was.

15293 Where were you before the police came in?—In the room.

15294—Then you weren't outside the room when the police made their entry at the gate?—No.

15295 What was the first thing they did that you saw?—They broke in the door.

15296 Did anything happen the daylight?—Not that I remember. I didn't mind the daylight.

15297 The first thing you remember is the breaking in of the door?—Yes. They rushed into the room with betons drawn, and helmets down on their faces, and batons up for protection.

15298 How many men were there?—To my knowledge about ten.

15299 What did they do?—Morrissey was standing by the fire, and I was just after closing the door and putting the children into the room. Then the police rushed the door, and they collared me. I put my two hands over my head, and they beat me on the arms and shoulders.

15300 Did you succeed in saving your head?—I did.

15301 Did any stroke on the arms do you an injury?—It broke my arm. It is plain to be seen

15302 Is there any doubt that it was broken?—The police have some.

15303 Is that all?—That's all I know.

15304 Were the police beating you and Morrissey at the same time?—It is about the same time, Morrissey was getting "bet" there, and I was getting it on the other side.

15305 Did your wife say anything?—The sergeant demanded that the door be opened with his baton, and the children all started to scream when they heard the door battered, and they all ran out, and my wife threw herself in front of the police and said—"For God's sake, give it to me instead of the children," and they beat her, and her arms are black.

15306 Was any damage done to the furniture or the property in the room?—A son of mine was home on furlough. He was going to India. We had his dinner waiting for him on the table, and what delph was not removed. We were waiting for him to come in.

15307 What happened to the delph?—It was all broken up, and thrown round the room, and also his uniform. He is in the 87th Royal Irish Fusiliers. They put their foot on the uniform like as if to beat it, they looked as if they thought there was someone under it, and my little boy told them to leave it alone, that it belonged to his brother.

15308 Did they desert from spotting His Majesty's uniform?—Well, they did.

15309 Were there any pictures in that room?

A couple of old things. There was a number of things on the table, and a little bit of meat for next day, and it was swept away.

15311. Was that done by accident?—It was done with intent, and not by the police knocking against the table.

15312. Was a table and a chair injured?—No, the table was not injured, barring what was on it, nor the three chairs. They were not injured.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

15313. What hospital were you taken to?—Jervis Street.

15314. How long were you there?—I was there a considerable time.

15315. Were you kept there?—No.

15316. Although you had a broken arm?—There were too many cases.

15317. A broken arm is a serious thing if you had it?—I happened to have it.

15318. Are you aware that it is the custom in hospitals—especially in Jervis Street—to record cases where a limb is broken?—Yes, in a book.

15319. Isn't it a curious thing that no entry of a broken limb is recorded about that time?—That may be the fault of the doctor.

15320. But it is curious that it is not. You remember Inspector Purcell coming to you a few days afterwards?—I do.

15321. He came to Corporation Buildings?—He came up a couple of times, but didn't see me.

15322. But he came up a couple of times?—He came when I was in bed.

15323. Would it be true to say that when the inspector saw you you were working the fingers of the injured limb in a perfectly free and unrestricted manner?—Yes (showing), then two.

15324. Did he say, "Your limb cannot be broken if you can move your arm like that"?—He did.

15325. Did you say, "No, it is not broken, but the sinews are injured"?—I didn't say that. It was the sinews that got bruised.

15326. It would be a lie for him if he said that you said that?—May be it would be.

15327. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What is the date of that?

15328. Mr. Atkinson.—The 9th September. Why may it be a lie?—I told him I could not use my fingers, and I said to him, "You must know more than the doctor."

15329. We never heard anything about the soldier's uniform until you appeared in the box. Mrs. O'Neill or Morrissey never mentioned the uniform?—No.

15330. And it was there to be seen?—Yes, and the inspector, seeing the uniform in the room, asked had we a doctor in the place.

15331. You were on the balcony that afternoon?—I was not.

15332. What were you doing?—I was sweeping out water from half-past 11 till 2 o'clock.

15333. Out of what?—Out of the room.

15334. What happened?—It choked, and the place got flooded.

15335. And you spent your Sunday sweeping water from half-past 11 till 2 o'clock. We never heard of that before?—It wouldn't do to give everything away.

15336. There was nothing much broken in your room?—Only the dolphin and the lot of dinner.

15337. And the policemen jumped on you?—They didn't jump on me, but four or five of them beat me. All of them could not get at me.

15338. About ten or twelve of them?—About ten.

15339. And all these people there, and your son?—My son was not there. He was out. He might be walking with a girl.

15340. And his coat was in the room?—No; they have khaki uniforms, and they have to dress in the regulation uniform.

15341. When did your son leave home?—About 11 o'clock.

15342. What time did he come back?—It was late that night.

15343. He didn't come back the whole of that day?—Not till 9 or 10 o'clock.

15344. I think you are a coal-porter?—I am any class of porter.

15345. Were you locked out at this time?—No.

15346. Were you on strike?—No.

15347. What were you doing?—I was working up to Saturday evening.

15348. But you were out on Saturday?—I was not out on Saturday. I was at work.

15349. You didn't go back?—No, because I was not able to go back with my arm.

15350. How long has it been all right?—It is not all right yet. If I had to lift heavy weights I would want to be very careful.

15351. When were the bandages taken off?—About four weeks ago.

15352. Who attended you?—Dr. Glenn and Dr. Barrett of Jervis Street Hospital.

15353. How long were they attending you?—About eight weeks or so.

15354. Who attended you after that?—No one. They took the plaster-of-paris off my arm.

15355. And nobody else saw you but these two doctors?—No, for no one else would do it.

15356. I don't know what you mean—did nobody else see you?—Dr. Stritch saw me.

15357. Mr. SICE.—Is Dr. Stritch a Dispensary Doctor?—No, he is the Insurance Doctor.

15358. When did he see you?—About four weeks ago. That was the last doctor I saw.

15359. And he saw you once?—He saw me twice.

15360. When he saw you your Insurance pay ceased?—The first time it didn't. The next time it did. He gave me a fortnight. He took off the bandages and said they made a good job of it, and I would be able to resume work. I said, "Where am I to get it?" and he said, "That's for yourself."

15361. And you were one of Flower and McDonald's coal-porters?—Yes, up to that time.

Re-examined by Mr. SICE.

15362. Did you get an allowance under the Insurance Act while you were laid up?—Yes. For the first week I got 5/-, and during the remainder I got 10/- a week.

15363. How long did that continue?—For about eight weeks altogether.

15364. Who is Dr. Glynn—is he in the hospital?—He was Resident Surgeon in Jervis Street Hospital at that time. I understood that.

15365. Were you attended by any doctor that day in your own house?—There was a man came in. I heard his name was Dr. Burke, belonging to Clarence Street Dispensary.

15366. Was he a low-sized man?—Yes, with a little dark moustache. He came up into the room after the police had gone down. He got Morrissey on the bed and examined him and then examined me, and he then said, "The best thing you can do is to go to hospital," which we did.

15367. You were brought in the ambulance?—Yes, for Morrissey in particular, because he was not able to walk. He had to be carried out into the street.

15368. You were out of work?—Yes.

15369. Have you tried to get any work?—Yes.

15370. You were not able to work then?—No.

15371. Would you be able to work now?—Yes, if I could get it.

15372. Mr. Atkinson.—This Dr. Stretch you was the insurance doctor. That gave it a more refined touch, but in point of fact is the Insurance Society referred to the Transport Workers' Union?—The insurance is Lord and Lady Aberdeen's.

15373. Is Dr. Stretch the doctor of the Transport Workers' Union?—Yes.

15374. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Your card was in that society?—Yes.

15375. What time did you go to the hospital?—It was between 5 and 6.

15376. Who was it dressed you that night?—Dr. Glynn came to me first and said to Dr. Barrett, "You had better see to these men." So he came and examined my arm and put splints down along my arm and bandaged it up as far as my elbow.

15377. Was that Dr. Barrett?—Yes.

15378. How many times did you see Dr. Barrett?—They were not always on duty at the one time. Sometimes Dr. Barrett and sometimes Dr. Glynn would be there.

15379. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—When was this plaster put on?—About four weeks after the accident.

15380. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Both bones of the arm were broken?—No, only one.

Mr. RICE.—And now I want to read a letter, and I quite understand that the difficulty that was raised was only a Departmental one. It did not belong to Sir John Ross's department, and I say that he is not to blame. Here is the letter that was written (reads):—

"The Town Clerk's Office,

"City Hall,

"Dublin, 3rd September, 1913.

"To the Right Hon. Augustine Birrell,
P.C., M.P., Chief Secretary for Ireland,
"Dublin Castle.

"Sir,—At a meeting of the Committee formed by the Municipal Council on Monday last to consider the present condition of affairs in the City with a view to having peace and order restored therein, held to-day, I was directed to request that you would cause some responsible officer under your control to visit the Corporation Buildings at Foley Street, with a view to observing the amount and extent of the damage done to that property on Sunday evening by the Police.

Mrs. MARY ANNE BRODERICK, examined by Mr. RICE,

15382. Now, Mrs. Broderick, you were in the Corporation Buildings on Sunday, 31st August?—I was.

15383. Did you see any police in the buildings that day?—I did, sir.

15384. Would you just say what movements of the police you observed?—As they came along the balcony every window, as far as up the opposite side of the building where I lived, was smashed up to the third balcony. On the third balcony one of the policemen took a bottle like that

"Prior to the making of this order the Committee appointed a Deputation of its Members to visit this property, and as a result of their report this order was made by the Committee.

"I am, Sir,

"Your obedient Servant,

"(Signed), HENRY CAMPBELL,

"Town Clerk."

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—It might be convenient at this point to mention another document in reference to this matter. It appears that on the 3rd September a committee—and I am sure that Mr. Rice will produce the minutes—a committee of the Corporation visited the Corporation Buildings, and then there was a meeting of the Corporation, apparently, and the people who visited the Corporation Buildings made inquiries into all the complaints, both as regards assaults and damages, that were then in existence. And I see by the *Freeman's Journal*, of the 4th September, 1913, that the cases of personal injury that were then complained of were three—Cummings, Michael Whelan, and Marcelle O'Neill—so that on that day, the 4th September, the only complaints that the Committee of the Corporation were informed about were those three.

Mr. RICE.—Of course, the document Mr. Powell is reading is a newspaper report.

15381. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was there any formal report made by the committee?

Mr. POWELL, K.C. (to Mr. RICE).—I am only asking you to produce it.

Mr. RICE.—Of course, I am in this position. The report Mr. Eyre had to-day was a report made by Mr. Dillon. That was a report that Mr. Eyre was not allowed to read.

Mrs. HARRISON.—That was not the report of the committee.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—If you say it does not accurately represent what happened I have nothing further to say.

Mr. RICE.—It is only a newspaper report, and it is a report of a meeting of a committee, at which the representatives of the Press were not present. In any case, the committee, who met shortly after the 2nd September, had before it a report from Mr. Dillon, who complained that Bernard Morrissey, husband and wife were badly beaten, and also—

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That is not what I am at all. If my friend, Mr. Rice, tells me this is an incomplete category that appeared in the *Freeman's Journal* I am quite satisfied. But it appeared in the public Press.

Mr. ATKINSON.—And was never contradicted.

Mr. RICE.—I am bound to say that this is a report of a meeting that appeared in the Press at which no member of the Press was present.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—And it does not accurately convey what happened?

Mr. RICE.—No, it is not full enough.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I am satisfied.

(indicating a bottle in front of Mr. Rice), and threw it across the balcony, and it went into Mr. Litchfield's window. After that one of the policemen said, "We will do for you later on." Another man said, "Halt now, enough is done," and they turned and went out of the balcony. I saw no more after that.

15385. Did you see the policeman throwing the bottle?—Yes, he was a policeman in uniform.

15386. Was it like that (holds up a large bottle with a broken neck)?—Yes, that is the very bottle.

15387 Did you go into your own room?—Yes.
15388 Did you go into Mrs. Litchfield's room?
—No.

15389 Did you see anyone standing on the balcony outside Mrs. Litchfield's room?—There was a man named Quigley. I saw him standing in the hall, and there was at that time not ten men on the balcony.

15390 What number does Mrs. Litchfield live in?—83; next door to me.

15391 One of the front rooms and 83?—Yes, sir.

15392 Did you see that man Quigley doing anything, had he done anything to cause this thing to be thrown at him?—No. He was smoking a pipe, looking over the balcony. He is a deaf man, and he was quiet.

15393 With regard to the police going up to the balcony, what did you see them doing?—Breaking every window, as they came along, with the baton.

15394 That in every window they panned?—Yes, every one from the first, second, and third balconies, until they came right opposite where the people came from.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

15395 Quigley did nothing?—No, sir, no more than me.

15396 In fact, I suppose, none of the people did anything?—Not one that I saw.

15397 You saw not one at that side?—No, nor on that side or the other. Even when the police were going out there was nothing thrown at them, and not a word was said to them.

15398 What time did you get up on the Sunday?—I got up when the postman came with a letter from my son, who is in Scotland.

15399 What time was that?—Eight o'clock.

15400 What time did you go to bed?—Eight o'clock at night.

15401 And from eight o'clock in the morning until eight o'clock at night you were out and about the place?—I am in all day on Sunday after coming from Mass.

15402 You have no doubt that from the time you got up in the morning until you went to bed at night there was not an angry word uttered in Corporation Buildings?—I think that is so, unless when the police were breaking the windows.

15403 What happened was this—that the whole of that Sunday—I suppose you could see from the balcony—you live on the South side?—I do, sir.

15404 And you could see the balconies on the North side?—I could not unless I was out. I was standing on the balcony.

15405 You never saw any crowd on the balconies?—No, no more than yourself.

15406 And you never heard an angry word said?—No, I did not.

15407 And that was a most peaceful Sunday?—It was really.

15408 And when you were going to Mass, I suppose you did not see any broken bottles or stones?—No, sir, I went up by Armin Street side to Mass.

15409 And you never saw any stones or broken bottles?—No, or never heard about it.

15410 No one ever told you that such a thing occurred?—No, sir.

15411 Where were you on the Saturday?—I was in bed at half-past seven.

15412 And you did not see any row on Saturday?—No.

15413 Everything was peaceable?—Everything was peaceable. I never heard anything.

15414 So that really, Mrs. Broderick, neither on the Saturday or the Sunday was an angry word

spoken or stones and bottles thrown from Corporation Buildings?—I heard nothing.

15415 And you would have heard it if it was going on?—Yes.

15416 There could not have been a crowd throwing bottles without your knowing it?—No.

15417 And you did not hear any sounds either on Saturday or Sunday?—No, sir.

15418 I suppose you don't believe that there were any bottles thrown on the Saturday or Sunday?—I could not tell you anything about the Saturday at all, because I go to bed so early I could not tell you what happened. But on Sunday I saw it myself.

15419 I am very much obliged to you for producing this. This is a champagne bottle of Guinness's stout. It is on the label, "Guinness's Porter. J. J. O'Dwyer, 11 Corporation Street, Dublin." Have you seen many of these about Corporation Buildings?—No, I do not as a rule get any of these bottles.

15420 I don't suggest you ever got any bottle of stout, but have you seen bottles like that now—did you ever see a bottle like that before?—No, sir.

15421 I see it comes from J. J. O'Dwyer, 11 Corporation Street, Dublin?—That is the public-house at the corner.

15422 A big bottle of Guinness's porter—where did the policeman you say you saw throw it get it?—I suppose he got it from across the houses.

15423 When you saw the policeman who threw it where was he?—He was just within two doors from where they were stopped.

15424 Was he on the balcony?—Yes.

15425 Was he on the North side?—Yes.

15426 On which of the balconies on the North side?—On the third balcony.

15427 Could you see when he held it in his hand whether it was a complete bottle?—Yes, it was.

15428 When you saw him first he was on the balcony?—He was.

15429 Did you see him going up the stairs to the balcony?—I did. I saw the policeman all coming along.

15430 And he had this in his hand?—Yes, he brought it in his hand like that. There was about that much between me and the bottle, and I would have got it right in the face, but it went in through the next window.

15431 He had this in his hand, and was standing on the third balcony on the North side?—Yes.

15432 And he flung it from one side of the square to the other?—He flung it so.

15433 How many yards across?—Nearly as far as this Court.

15434 He flung that bottle nearly as far as the width of this Court?—I think so. It was as long as this Court.

15435 At the man Quigley who was smoking his pipe?—I think it was for him it was meant.

15436 I suppose it hit the balcony?—No, it went straight into Mrs. Litchfield's window.

15437 On what balcony is Mrs. Litchfield's room?—The third balcony—the same as mine.

15438 That was a very good shot?—I suppose they learn these things.

15439 You think policemen learn to fire bottles?—Yes; I think he is a science man.

15440 It went in through the glass?—Yes. It went through the window, and broke a large pane of glass.

15441 When next did you see that bottle?—I did not see it until the present moment.

15442 Why did you tell Mr. Rice that that was the bottle that was thrown?—I went in to Mrs. Litchfield this morning, and I asked her how she was. The woman doctor was coming too at the time.

That is the first time I spoke to the woman in my life. I asked her where was the bottle, and she said she gave it to one of the men in the office.

15443. That is the bottle you saw in the policeman's hands?—Yes, and I saw him throw it right in through that window.

15444. But you never saw the bottle from the time you saw it in the policeman's hands until Mr. Rice produced it in Court to-day?—Never.

15445. You went in to have a chat with Mrs. Litchfield about it?—Yes.

15446. Why did you want to know about the bottle?—Because I wanted to identify it.

15447. That is the bottle you saw in the policeman's hands?—Yes.

15448. You were so far away as the end of this Court, and yet you say that this is the bottle?—Yes. It went in through the window.

15449. Where did it strike in Mrs. Litchfield's room?—I was not in the room.

15450. But didn't you ask her this morning?—I did not talk to her as to where it fell, but only about the bottle. That is the bottle.

15451. You will swear that is the bottle?—I will.

15452. Although you only saw it while it was in the policeman's hands?—Yes.

15453. And that was the bottle?—Yes.

15454. And that is as true as every word you told?—Yes.

15455. You identify the bottle in the policeman's hands?—I do.

15456. Do you say to the Court that a bottle that weight, travelling through a distance the width of this Court, to Mrs. Litchfield's room, would only break the neck off it?—Yes.

15457. Look at that bottle (hands Witness the bottle)?—That is the bottle. It was thrown that way in.

15458. Don't kill anybody with it? Look at it. Do you say that that bottle was a whole bottle when the policeman had it in his hand?—It was.

15459. And do you say that that represents the condition of a bottle that was flung from the north balcony to the south balcony, went crashing through a window and into a room?—That is the bottle. It broke the glass when it was fired.

15460. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you live by yourself at this time?—Yes.

15461. Was there anybody with you at all?—One woman was opposite me. My son is in Scotland, and I have nobody beside myself.

Mrs. WHELAN examined by Mr. Rice.

15462. Are you the wife of the man who gave evidence this afternoon?—Yes.

15463. Were you present in the room when the police came in?—Yes.

15464. Just tell us what happened?—Between five and half-past five the door was burst in. About ten or twelve police came in. The first thing they made for was what was on the table. They next made for Mr. Morrissey, who was sitting on a chair. They knocked him down and beat him with their batons on the ground, and cut his head. The next thing they made for was my husband, who was standing against the scullery door. They made for him with their batons. They knocked him down on the floor. The sergeant said there was enough done, and Mrs. O'Neill had to come down and beg them not to take people in their aims.

15465. Were you struck by anything?—I was. When they were done beating the men they rushed up to where the little children were in the water closets. When they used their batons on the doors the children began to scream, and opened the doors with fright. Two policemen hit the children, and I said, "For God's sake hit me, and don't hit the children." Then they beat me on the arm, and I was attended in Jervis Street Hospital.

15466. How long were you attending Jervis Street?—I only went twice.

Cross-examined by Mr. ASHESON.

15467. Did you see Inspector Purcell when he came there?—Yes. My husband was in bed when he came. He came twice.

15468. You made no complaint to him?—I told him I was beat saving the children.

15469. And this all took place in your room?—It did, sir.

15470. How many police were there altogether?—I think about ten or twelve.

15471. Of course, everything was perfectly quiet that Sunday?—I was not out of my room.

15472. And the whole of your place was flooded with water?—It was, from half-past eleven until two o'clock.

15473. Notwithstanding that, you remained in your room the whole time?—I was trying—myself and my husband—to get it out.

15474. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many constables do you say struck you?—Two, sir.

15475. Could you tell me whether they were Metropolitan constables or Royal Irish?—They were the Royal Irish.

The Commission then adjourned until 11 o'clock to-morrow morning.

FOURTEENTH PUBLIC SITTING.—THURSDAY, JANUARY 22ND, 1913.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOHREARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PAYTON, Barrister-at-Law.

MRS. JANE MCGOWAN examined by Mr. Rice.

15476 Where do you live, Mrs. McGowan?—
84a Corporation Buildings—

15477. And on Sunday, 31st August, were you living in that place?—I was.

15478 Did you see the police in the buildings that day?—I did.

15479 Did you see anything happen to Mrs. Litchfield?—After the police went on the second and third balcony they came half-way back on the second balcony, and when they went middle way in the balcony they got a big porter bottle on the window-sill, and one of the Constabulary men wanted it in the neck, and put it across to a man named Quigley.

15480 Does that mean that he hung it at him?—Yes. Quigley was dead.

15481 When the policeman took the bottle in his hand, was it a whole bottle or only a broken bottle?—It was a whole bottle.

15482 Did you see what happened the bottle?—It hit Quigley?—No, it went in through Mrs. Litchfield's window.

15483 Now, did you subsequently see Mrs. Litchfield?—Yes.

15484 Later on in the evening, when the trouble was over, did she show you anything?—She produced the bottle to me.

15485 Is that the bottle (produced)?—Yes, sir.

15486 Did Mrs. Litchfield show you that?—She showed me that.

15487 Where did she take it from?—From between the stove and the lavatory door.

15488 Did you see her do that?—No; but she told me.

I don't know whether Mr. Powell will object to this question—did Mrs. Litchfield ask you anything about it?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I think it better not to ask that question.

15489 Mr. Rice—Very well, sir. At any rate she showed you that bottle?—Yes, and she said why should they meddle with her, as she did nothing to no one.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—She has it out now.

Mr. Rice—That was not what I wanted awhile ago.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

15490 So, from what you saw, or from what Mrs. Litchfield told you, the bottle must have struck the stove?—Yes, sir.

15491 What sort of a stove was it that it struck?—Probably the only stove in the room was a gas stove.

15492 An iron stove?—Yes.

15493 I was anxious to know the destination of the bottle—it struck the stove?—Yes, sir.

15494 So that the history of the bottle is that it came flying through the air, forty feet through

the air, from the window, and hit the stove in the room?—Perhaps so.

15495 And there is the condition of it after flying?—I daresay.

15496 Take it in your hand (broken bottle handed to witness).—Does it not look as if someone knocked the neck off it?—If there was a big blow against a stove it would break it.

15497 If there was?—There was.

15498 I suggest now to you, looking at that bottle, that someone knocked the neck off it?—I cannot tell you that.

15499 Are you a long time living in Corporation Buildings?—Gone on a year and six months.

15500 Do they generally keep their empty bottles on the sill of the window over the balcony?—Not as a rule.

15501 So I should think. But this bottle was on the sill of the window?—Most probably the policeman brought it out of a room in his hand.

15502 Did you not tell the Court that you saw the policeman get the bottle off the sill of the window?—Yes, perhaps so. He had it in his hand just as he entered the window.

15503 Did you tell the Court five minutes ago that you saw the policeman taking it off the sill of the window?—I did.

15504 Was that true?—Yes.

15505 Very well then. Don't be talking about the rooms or anything else. The bottle was on the sill of the window outside when you saw the policeman lifting it up?—Yes.

15506 Is it the usual place for the tenants of Corporation Buildings to keep broken or whole bottles on the sill of the window?—I never saw it before.

15507 Until that day?—Yes.

15508 Do you live on the same side as Mrs. Litchfield?—Yes.

15509 Were you about the place on that Sunday?—No; I was out from half-past eleven until a quarter past four.

15510 You were out of the place from half-past eleven until a quarter past four?—Yes.

15511 What time did they occur?—Probably five o'clock.

15512 During any time on that Sunday was there any disturbance?—Not a bit.

15513 Not a bit?—No.

15514 Except for the attack that the police made, the whole place was quiet?—Yes, inside.

15515 And outside?—No, they were probably firing stones, and children hooting outside the gate.

15516 Probably firing stones?—Yes.

15517 From where?—They were coming up from Gloucester Place direction.

15518 Did you see that?—I saw people running to and fro.

15519 And throwing stones?—Yes.

15520 On the street?—Yes.

15531. Now, at the time that that was going on, you had a clear view of the balcony on the north side of the Corporation Buildings?—I was looking across.

15532. Were there any people on the balcony?—Not so far as I could see, unless children.

15533. Could you see?—Yes.

15534. Don't say "so far as you could see," because you did see?—Yes.

15535. And having a clear view of the balconies, is it your evidence to the court that, for the whole of that Sunday, from the time you came back until you went to bed, that there were no people on the balconies throwing stones or bottles at the police?—Not that I saw.

15536. But didn't you see?—Outside the gate I did.

15537. But on the balconies?—No.

15538. And according to your story, which the court will have to say whether it is true or not, according to your story the only attack was the attack by the police?—Outside the gate?

15539. Inside?—Yes, probably.

15540. There was no stone-throwing or bottle-throwing or bombing from the balconies?—Not at the time the police made the rush on the balconies.

15541. What time was that?—About 5 o'clock.

15542. Was there any stone-throwing from the balcony at all on Sunday?—No.

15543. Very well, then. What are you talking about that particular time?—There was no stone-throwing according to you, good, bad, or indifferent?—No.

15544. Your story is perfectly clear, and let there be no misunderstanding about it—at no time, from your return to the Buildings on that Sunday, was there any bottle or stone-throwing from the balcony?—No, I didn't sleep there that night.

15545. What time did you leave?—About half-past seven. I was afraid to stay there.

Mrs. KATE JOHNSON

15546. Where do you live, Mrs. Johnson?—36a, Corporation Buildings.

15549. Do you remember Sunday, 31st August?—Yes, sir.

15550. Do you remember seeing the police in the buildings that day?—Yes, sir.

15551. What was the first time you saw the police inside the buildings that day?—I heard the crashing of glass.

15552. What time was it?—About five or after it.

15553. What called your attention to the police?—I heard the crashing of glass.

15554. Where did you hear it?—Facing me.

15555. At the corner of the archway?—Some of the police were breaking glass there.

15556. Did you see the police anywhere in that direction?—They were breaking the glass there when I saw them.

15557. By Mr. BROWN, S.C.—That is at the south side?—Yes.

15558. Examination resumed.—Was it in the room on the south side?—I saw them outside the windows.

15559. Is that Kelly's room?—Yes.

15560. The room just near the corner?—Yes.

15561. That attracted your attention?—Yes.

15562. What more did you see of the police after that?—I didn't see and more of them until they came by my window. One looked into the window, and raised his baton and broke two windows.

15563. Were the windows whole before that?—

15536. But from half-past 4 to 7.30 there was no stone-throwing?—Not that I saw.

15537. Could it go on without your seeing it?—Probably I would see it, you know.

15538. Were you there on the Saturday night?—I was.

15539. Out and about?—No, I was not out at all.

15540. Were you in your room?—Yes, from about half-past seven on Saturday evening. I went to bed at nine o'clock.

15541. You heard no commotion?—Not a word.

15542. Not a whisper?—Not a word.

15543. So that your evidence is that on Saturday night or Sunday there was nothing thrown by the people of the Corporation Buildings at the police?—Not that I saw.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

15544. You were asked by Mr. Powell about what Mrs. Litchfield told you, and you said something about the bottle sticking the stove, is that all she said?—Yes, that is all she said. It is a good job she did not get it as she was in bed.

15545. Is she well to-day?—No, the doctor is attending on her.

Mr. POWELL, S.C.—I am sorry to hear that.

Mr. RICE.—After her recovery I will call her, with the permission of the Court.

Mr. POWELL, S.C.—She will have plenty of time to get quite well again.

15546. Mr. RICE (*to the Witness*).—Your room is a back room?—Yes. I sleep in it alone, myself and my child.

15547. Now, with regard to the broken bottle, sir, I will take charge of it, and undertake to produce it when required. I think it would be a pity to lose it.

examined by Mr. Rice.

Yes. I went to turn the key in the lock, and what did the police do but burst open the door.

15564. But no one came into your room?—Yes, a sergeant and a man in plain clothes, and five or six Constabulary men.

15565. A sergeant and a man in plain clothes and about five or six Constabulary men?—Yes, sir.

15566. You are not quite sure about the exact number?—I cannot say. The room is small.

15567. Did all these people come into the room?—Yes, together.

15568. Did they do anything?—They broke two large pictures and a looking-glass, and pulled down the child's little bed that is between the windows, and a Constabulary man gave me two blows of a baton on the two arms when the sergeant was not looking. The Constabulary man smashed the two large pictures and the looking-glass.

15569. Did anything happen yourself personally?—A Constabulary man struck me with his baton on the two arms, and gave me a blow on the wrist.

15570. Was this the same man?—Yes, the first time.

15571. They went away from your room?—Yes, towards the other corner.

15572. What did they do when they came back?—I was trying to lift up the child's cot, which was knocked down.

15573. What happened?—One man rushed in, and he caught hold of the end of the bed and pulled it down out of the socket, and took up the

only chair I have and fired it against the press, and there is only the back and side left.

15574. He wrenched the end part of the bed so that the bed fell to the floor?—Yes.

15575. And then he took a chair and threw it against the press?—Yes.

15576. And the chair was broken?—Yes, sir.

15577. Was it badly broken?—There is only the back and side left.

15578. What happened the press?—When he fired the chair against it it split the door.

15579. Did anything else happen?—They smashed the fanlight.

15580. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was it your fanlight?—No; mine was not broken.

15581. Examination resumed.—Could there be any possibility of the damage being done by accident?—Not at all. He smashed the looking-glass into little bits with his baton.

15582. You are satisfied there was no accident at all about it?—Yes.

15583. And they smashed the looking-glass into little bits?—Yes.

15584. But that required a little time to do?—Oh, no, they were not long.

Cross-examined by Mr. ARKSON, B.L.

15585. You are living in 26A?—Yes.

15586. What balcony is that on?—The second balcony.

15587. And I think you told us you saw some police doing something on the corner of the buildings on the south side?—Yes, smashing glass.

15588. How many were there?—A crowd of them.

15589. At what time?—After five or about five.

15590. How many were in the crowd?—I could not say. I didn't look to count them.

15591. Can you identify any of the police who were there?—No. They had their helmets on and their chin-straps across.

15592. Because they had their helmets on and their chin-straps across you could not identify them?—They were the R.I.C.

15593. You are not like the lady who stated here that she could identify a policeman by reason of his chin-strap being down?

15594. Mr. RICE.—That witness was a man?—Yes.—You could not see them properly with the chin-strap down.

15595. Mr. ARKSON.—How long were the police operating near Kelly's?—I only saw them when they were breaking the window. I didn't know anything about what was going on inside.

15596. But the whole bundle of them inside the buildings went to Kelly's window?—I don't know about the whole bundle.

15597. Did you see them coming in the gate?

—No, I only heard the crash of glass, and looked where it came from.

15598. Were there people on the northern balconies?—I could not see anyone. I was in my room.

15599. Was there anyone on your balcony?—As far as I am concerned there was not. You could not see down the other end.

15600. Were there any people on your own balcony?—None at all as far as I could see. I didn't see one.

15601. You heard no heaving or hissing?—Nothing but the smashing of the glass.

15602. You saw no stones thrown from the balcony?—No.

15603. You saw no stones thrown from the balconies on either side?—No.

15604. Did the police come immediately from Kelly's to your place?—It was a little while.

15605. How long would you say?—A few minutes.

15606. Did the whole bundle that you saw at Kelly's enter your place?—I would say four or five and the man in plain clothes.

15607. You had a good view?—I didn't want to look at them when they were breaking up my place.

15608. Where was your husband that day?—Out.

15609. What is he? A checker on the quays? At that time he was at Palgrave and Murphy's, and he is there since.

15610. He has gone back?—He was sent for.

15611. He was on strike?—He was looked out.

15612. He was in Croydon Park that day?

No. He never tells me where he was.

15613. He was out?—Yes.

15614. And the sergeant came in with how many men?—Four or five.

15615. And without rhyme or reason started breaking all the things in the place?—Yes.

15616. Can you identify the Constabulary man that you say did all that damage?—No.

15617. How long were the police in your room on this occasion?—I suppose only five minutes the first time.

15618. And in five minutes they broke the baby's bed?—No, they overturned it. It was too strong for them to break it.

15619. They pulled the end of the bed out of its socket?—Yes, the second time they came.

15620. What did they do the first time?—They broke the two large pictures and a looking-glass and overturned the child's bed, and going out on the door the Constabulary man gave me two blows on the arm and on the wrist with his baton. He waited until the sergeant's back was turned before he did it.

15621. When the Sergeant's back was turned he gave you two belts of the baton?—Yes.

15622. And went away?—Yes, and one of the R.I.C. men came back again.

15623. Was it the same man as on the first occasion?—No; he was a man with a black moustache the second time. They were rushing in to break the fanlights, you see. He rushed in and got hold of the end of the bed and pulled it down.

15624. He was by himself?—Yes, and he took up the chair and fired it against the press. I have the side and back of the chair for anyone to see.

15625. That was the second time?—Yes.

15626. Did you see Inspector Purcell go round the buildings on the 9th September?—No, sir; I didn't see him.

15627. Did you make any complaint of this alleged injury?—The man in the office saw it.

15628. But they have not said a word about it as far as I can recollect?—They saw it next morning when they came round.

15629. You made no complaint to the police or to Inspector Purcell?—No.

15630. Did you see Inspector Purcell?—No.

Mr. RICE.—Ms. Lynch mentioned this case in his evidence.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—So did Mr. Eyre.

Mr. ARKSON.—That report was prepared for him.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—No, it is in the list of houses he visited.

Cross-examination resumed.

15631. You never complained to the police of any injury done to your property?—I didn't speak to the police since. I got enough of them.

15632. Where were you on Saturday?—Out.

about my marketing, and I came in after 10 o'clock.

15633. It was then the fun began?—I didn't know anything about what was going on, because I went to bed. I know nothing about the Saturday night's business.

15634. Did you hear the noise of rioting going on?—I did not. It does generally be pretty noisy on Saturday nights, and I didn't mind it.

15635. Was it pretty noisy on this night?—It does be generally.

15636. Was it pretty noisy that night?—It is only Sunday evening I can speak about.

15637. You would not admit anything about Saturday night?—I cannot say anything about it. I am speaking the truth.

15638. Mr. Rice.—With regard to the chin-strap, did the chin-strap worn by the policeman make his appearance different?—Yes.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—You have got judicial knowledge of that.

Mrs. ELLEN MCGOWAN, examined by Mr. Rice.

15646. Where do you live Mrs. McGowan?—43a Corporation Buildings.

15647. Were you in the buildings on Sunday, 31st August?—No, sir.

15648. You were not?—No, sir.

15649. Where were you that day?—At my mother-in-law's.

15650. What time did you come back to the buildings?—I didn't come back that day at all.

15651. When did you come back?—Six or half-past six on Monday morning.

15652. When you returned in what condition did you find your place?—Broken and smashed up.

15653. What was the condition of the furniture?—The "dresser" and cabinet were pulled on to the floor.

15654. Had you any vases or ornaments?—Yes, on the mantle-piece—two vases and a clock.

15655. Were they alright?—No, sir, they were broken—one jug ornament and a boy ornament.

15656. Had you a cabinet in the room?—Yes.

15657. Was that alright?—No, the top was knocked off it.

15658. Had you any chairs?—None.

15659. Was that all the damage?—Yes.

15660. Had you left the place locked up when you went away?—Yes, and the key in my pocket.

15661. What way were the windows?—There was nothing wrong with the windows, but the fanlight was broken.

15662. How far is your residence from the end of the balcony?—Two doors from the end of the balcony.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

15663. Tell me, Mrs. McGowan, how long are you living in Corporation Place?—Twelve months in March.

15664. What is your husband's name?—Peter McGowan.

15665. I think he is a member of the Transport Union?—He is not.

15666. What is he?—He is a labourer, but it is over six years since he was able to earn a shilling.

15667. He was not on strike?—No.

15668. Did you live at a place called Moland Cottages?—Yes.

15669. Where is that?—Off Talbot Street.

15670. Were you there before you went to

15639. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How long after you heard the noise in the archway until the police came to your room?—About five minutes, I would say.

15640. Was it a Constabulary man or a Metropolitan policeman that you say broke the pictures?—A Constabulary man.

15641. And who broke the looking-glass?—A Constabulary man.

15642. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where were you when you heard the crashing?—In my own room.

15643. At the window?—No. I looked through the window when I heard the crashing.

15644. You did not see anyone breaking the glass?—I saw the police outside the windows.

15645. Did you know the Sergeant who was with the men in the room?—I thought he looked very wicked in the face but the Sergeant I saw here was very pleasant. When in a temper they don't look so nice.

Corporation Buildings?—No, I was in Foley Street before I went to Corporation Buildings.

15671. You used to carry on a spirit business in Moland Street?—Yes.

15672. Without going through the formality of a licence?—Yes.

15673. And you then went into Foley Street?—Yes, No. 3.

15674. Did you get a transfer of your licence? No, sir. I resigned then.

15675. When you were in Moland Street used you keep one of these bottles (producing the broken bottle mentioned in Mrs. Jane McGowan's evidence)?—No, not so large.

15676. You didn't deal in bottles so large?—No.

15677. What was the favourite size?—A smaller size.

15678. When you went to Corporation Buildings I suppose you carried on a little there?—No, I dare not.

15679. You dare not do it in Moland Street?—I would not be allowed to do it in the Corporation Buildings at all.

15680. But you would in Moland Cottages?—Of course, you would.

15681. How long are you at the shebeening?—I really cannot tell you.

15682. It is so long. It must have been very hard to stop it?—I did it to keep a number of small children and a delinquent husband, and when I got another way of living I gave it up.

15683. And you were never seized with a y desire to carry it on in Corporation Buildings?—No, because I had another way of living.

15684. Are there many of these bottles to be seen about Corporation Buildings?—I cannot tell you.

15685. Did you not see any before?—Nothing many a time.

15686. They keep them?—I don't know.

15687. Where did you see them?—In the porter's baskets, gathered around the place.

15688. That is when they are empty?—Yes.

15689. So if they did not give the bottles back to the porter there would be a good supply there?—I don't know.

15690. Were you in Corporation Buildings on Saturday night?—Yes, sir.

15691. It was very quiet that night?—I don't know. I was in my own room. I know nothing at all about it.

15692. Were you there the whole of Saturday

night!—Yes, from 8 o'clock on Saturday evening.

15693. You were there from 8 o'clock!—Yes.

15694. And I suppose you went to bed early!—Yes.

15695. Some tenants go to bed very early!—I don't know about anyone but myself.

15696. What time did you go?—10 o'clock.

15697. Where is your room?—43A, the front room on the third balcony.

15698. On the south side?—No, on the north side.

15699. You were in the very centre of the storm zone!—I didn't hear anything.

15700. During the whole of Saturday night, from the time you went to bed until you got up in the morning, I suppose you would be right in saying that, so far as you are concerned, there was no sound to be heard?—I didn't hear anything.

15701. When you went out on Sunday morning, like all the tenants of Corporation Buildings, you went to Mass?—Of course, I did.

15702. And when you were going out to Mass did you see anything on the roadway?—I always go out through the arch.

15703. You live near the corner of the north side?—Up near Railway Street.

15704. You are one door off Corporation Street?—Yes.

15705. When you go to Mass you go down the left?—No, but you have to come up the stairs, and the stairs are facing the arch.

15706. If there were any bottles or stones on the carriage-way near the gate you would not see them?—I would not mind them.

15707. Why?—I would not mind them.

15708. You would see them without minding them?—I might be thinking of something else, and not minding the ground.

15709. And when you came back did you see them?—No.

15710. And so far as you are concerned you did not see a stone or brick or bottle on the road?—No.

15711. And from the beginning to end on that Saturday night you heard no sound at all?—No sound.

15712. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What time did you leave the Buildings on the Sunday?—Half-past seven on Sunday morning.

15713. And when did you return?—On Monday morning between 6 and half-past 6.

15714. Mr. RICE.—People would be prevented from shaking in Corporation Buildings?—I never tried it.

15715. Does the Corporation allow shaking?—No.

Mr. BOWEN, K.C.—You need not labour that.

15716. Mr. RICE.—I want to show they prevent it. (To witnesses.)—You say that when you got a better way of living you gave up the shaking?—Yes.

15717. What is your work?—Charing.

15718. Was it after you got the charing work you went to Corporation Buildings?—When I went to Foley Street.

15719. When you are going out the arch from the stairs that is opposite "A" you look straight in front of you?—Yes.

15720. Mr. BOWEN, K.C.—Had you heard any noise on the street?—Not a sound. Of course, you often hear noise on the street. Of course, I didn't mind.

Mrs. ELIZA POWELL examined by Mr. RICE

15721. Where do you live, Mrs. Powell?—In 43C Corporation Buildings.

15722. Is that in the same archway as the last witness?—Yes, in the front of the street, the back room.

15723. Were you in the Buildings on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes, I never left it.

15724. Did you see any police there that day?—I didn't look out. I wasn't well.

15725. Did you see them from your room?—I saw them running about—about a hundred of them—backwards and forwards from the corner of the street.

15726. You were in your room and you saw them running backwards and forwards?—Yes.

15727. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were there a hundred policemen?—Yes, sir.

15728. Mr. RICE.—You live in the back room?—Yes.

15729. Where does your window look out?—In the back of the street—the public-house.

15730. At the rear of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

15731. At the back of the north block of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

15732. And where was it you saw the policemen when you looked out at the window?—At the corner of the street, running backwards and forwards.

15733. What street was that in?—O'Connell Street.

15734. Are you speaking of O'Connell's public-house?—Yes.

15735. Where is that?—At the very corner of Corporation Street.

15736. Was it near that you saw these people

running up and down?—Yes, passing up and down.

15737. You say you saw about a hundred policemen there?—Yes.

15738. And did you see any people there?—I saw the people running behind the police.

15739. Were the people running after the police or were the police running after the people?—The people were behind the police. Then they ran to and fro.

15740. Did any police come near your room that day?—Yes, about half-past four o'clock.

15741. Did you ask them to come in or did they come in without being asked?—I heard the crashing of the windows being broken on the balconies up along, but I didn't ask to go and see. I had my door locked. I never opened it that Sunday, or went out that Sunday.

15742. After you heard crashing what happened?—They broke all along until they came to my door and burst it in.

15743. Did anything happen to your fault?—Yes. I got in front of the door when it was burst open and said there was no one here but myself. A policeman said he didn't care, and he went behind the door and raised his baton over me and said he would split me, but he didn't. He ran to the scullery and broke the large window.

15744. Only one policeman entered your room?—There were about 5 of them. There was only one spoke. The rest ran down to the scullery.

15745. Did the one policeman raise his baton over you?—Yes. Four went to the scullery, and he went down also.

15746. What did they do in the scullery?—
Break the large window and delph.
15747. They didn't hurt yourself?—No.
15748. They didn't hurt you in any way?—No.
15749. Have you pictures?—Yes.
15750. Did they do anything to them?—No.
15751. Did they break any of your windows?
—They broke the large window in the scullery.
15752. Did anything happen the faintlight?
They broke it.
15753. When did they break the faintlight?
They then got in.
15754. You live in the same archway as Mrs.
McGowan?—Well, I don't know the names of
the tenants.
15755. Did you see the last witness that was
examined?—I don't know her.
15756. You don't know anything about her
room?—No.
15757. Did you hear any noise in the rooms
adjoining yours before the police came into you?
—I didn't mind.

Cross-examined by Mr. J. J. Lewis, S.E.

15758. Did you hear any noise on your bal-
cony?—That Sunday?
15759. Yes?—Yes, I heard shouting and roar-
ing, but I didn't mind that.
15760. The shouting and roaring was going on
for some time?—Yes.
15761. Your room looks out on the corner of
Corporation Street, and you saw the police and
large crowds in that street?—Yes, about 3
o'clock.
15762. And the police were being driven back
by the crowds?—Yes.
15763. And the crowds pursued by the police?
—I thought it was after some person they were
running.
15764. 100 police after one person?—Yes.
15765. And the big crowd behind?—Yes.
15766. And the police running away from
them?—Yes.
15767. Did you know that the people in the
Buildings on that Sunday, when the police came
in, had a habit of concealing themselves in the

lavatory and scullery?—I didn't know anything
about that.

15768. Did you hear that?—No; nor inquire.
15769. Now, 5 policemen came into your room?
—Yes.
15770. Did you recognise any of them?—I
didn't.
15771. Had they a number—how were they
dressed?—They were dressed.
15772. Were they undressed or dressed?—The
same as they are to-day.
15773. Didn't you take any note whether they
had numbers?—I took no notice of them at all
except that they were policemen. I was too ner-
vous. I was alone and didn't expect that any
one would come into to me.
15774. Did you notice the class of helmet they
had on?—Yes.
15775. What kind of police were they?—I
didn't pass much remark whether they were town
or country police.
15776. Were they there in your room for some
time?—They were about 10 minutes in the scul-
lery.

15777. How big is this scullery—it is a small
little place?—Yes.
15778. Two people could hardly turn round
in it?—They could, and five.
15779. These five policemen stayed there for
10 minutes?—Yes.
15780. And you could not tell whether they
were R.I.C. or D.M.P. men?—I passed no re-
marks of them at all except that I noticed they
were police. I was too nervous. I thought he
was going to kill me.
15781. Everything was peace on Saturday
night?—Yes. There was roaring, but I didn't
mind that.

Examined by Mr. Brown, K.C.

15782. Did you hear any noise on Saturday
night?—Yes, of course, of people drinking, but
I didn't mind that.

Examined by Mr. Henry, K.C.

15783. You did know whether they were town
or country police?—No. I passed no remark.

Mrs. MARY LEMON examined by Mr. Ewer

15784. Do you live at 43a Corporation Build-
ings, Mrs. Lennon?—Yes, sir.
15785. Did you see any police in your room on
Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.
15786. Would you tell these gentlemen what
the police did?—We were going to our dinner
when the police came in, rushed and broke the
windows first and then broke the faintlight, we
ran into the lavatory—me and my daughter—
and we heard the door breaking in, and when
they got in they broke the cabinet and what was
on it. Then they beat on the door of the lavatory
for us to come out and said they wanted
men or blood. When my daughter came out
they caught hold of her by the hair of the head
and they flung me on one side and told me not
to open my mouth.
15787. Did they say what kind of a mouth it
was?—After breaking the things off the cabinet
and the pictures from over it they rushed over
towards an altar and they knocked the altar
lamp off. My daughter put up her hand to save
the statue and some one in plain clothes said
there was enough done.
15788. Did you see what they did to your
daughter?—Yes.

15789. What did they do to her?—They pulled
her over by the hair of the head and dragged
her out and pushed her this way and that.
15790. Where did they drag her from?—From
the water closet. They shoved me away and told
me not to open my mouth.
15791. How were they holding the girl when
they were pulling her this way and that way?
They caught hold of the hair of her head. She
got exhausted then.
15792. They flung you aside?—Yes.
15793. Did that hurt you?—No, sir.
15794. Now tell us about the things that were
damaged—have you a trunk?—Yes.
15795. Did anything happen that?—They
threw that over.
15796. Mr. Henry, K.C.—Where did they
throw over the trunk?—Right over the balcony.

Examination resumed.

15797. Did they throw anything else over the
balcony?—Two — and an army tumbler.
15798. Did they throw these over the balcony
too?—Yes.
15799. Was anything left whole in the room?
—Yes, sir.

15800. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Tell us what was broken?—These photos over the cabinet, and all the glass ornaments off the cabinet.

Examination resumed.

15801. Did anything happen the cabinet?—They beat it.

15802. Is this one of the pictures (produced)?—Yes.

15803. Where was that picture before the police came in?—As you come in on the door.

15804. Did you see anything happen to it?—They struck it with their batons, and used a bad expression.

15805. Is this your picture also (second picture produced)?—Yes, that was over the small bed at the far window.

15806. Was it in a frame?—The frame was broken.

15807. And before the police came in, was it broken in any way?—No. They broke it. They also broke a clock.

15808. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Where was the clock?—On the mantel-piece.

Cross-examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

15809. You say that the injury to that picture (produced) was caused by the blow of a baton?—Yes, sir.

15810. Do you say that that cut in the picture or that tear in the picture was done by a blow from a policeman's baton?—Yes, sir.

15811. May I ask you to look at this, sir (picture handed to the Court)? To Witness.—Was that picture up against the wall?—Yes, sir.

15812. And being up against the wall it was struck there by a policeman's baton?—Yes, sir.

15813. Do you see these tears in that picture (second picture produced)?—Yes, sir.

15814. Were they caused by a policeman's baton?—Yes, sir.

15815. Do you see that one there (pointing to one of the rents in the picture)?—Yes.

15816. Was that caused by a blow of a policeman's baton?—Whatever way, it was broken in any case—frame and all was broken.

15817. Was there glass outside of this picture?—There was glass on the two pictures.

15818. And, of course, the force, according to you, of the policeman's baton striking on the glass shewed that in?—Yes.

15819. And broke the glass?—Yes, sir.

15820. And was there glass on this second picture?—Yes, sir.

15821. And was that hanging up on the wall?—Yes, near the fire.

15822. With the frame around it?—Yes.

15823. Where is the frame?—It is all broke, and the delph is also broke.

15824. Was that tear in the picture caused by a policeman's baton?—Yes, sir.

15825. And that one?—Yes, sir.

15826. And that one?—Yes, sir.

15827. All the tears in that picture were caused by a policeman's baton?—Yes.

15828. How long have you lived in Corporation Buildings?—About six years.

15829. Have you got a son?—I have got a son.

15830. What is his name?—Michael Lennon.

15831. Was there a man called Bergin killed in a fight between your son and him in Corporation Buildings or in Corporation Street?

Mr. REC.—I would like to know what this has got to do with the case.

15832. Mr. HENRY, K.C. (to WITNESS).—Does he live with you?—Yes, sir.

15833. In this room?—Yes, sir.

15834. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was he there on this Sunday?—No, sir, he was not there.

15835. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—He lives there?—Yes, he was out from the early morning until 11 o'clock at night.

Mr. REC.—Do you allow this question, sir?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I don't see that it is relevant. It is not suggested that the police were in pursuit of the son.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Every one of these witnesses is put on the table as law-abiding people at all times, and I want to show the class of people they are, but, however, I won't pursue it. I don't want to press it.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Very well.

Cross-examination resumed.

15836. Corporation Buildings is a very peaceable place?—It is very quiet.

15837. Where was your son on Sunday evening?—Out driving. He is a car-man.

15838. I suppose a car-man could throw stones as well as other men. Where was he on Saturday?—Out working.

15839. What time did he come home?—Sometimes not until 11 o'clock.

15840. What time did he come home on that Saturday night?—At 10 o'clock on that Saturday night.

15841. But he does not come home as a rule until 11?—Not until 12 sometimes.

15842. But this night he was home at 10 o'clock?—Yes.

15843. Just before the row began?—There was no row. I didn't see any row on Saturday night.

15844. I thought we would get one witness that would admit a row. Where is your room?—Nearly over the office.

15845. That is, if you stood up on your balcony?—It is the third balcony?—Yes.

15846. And standing up on your balcony, you would be looking out over the office—you could see down into the square?—Yes.

15847. And into Corporation Street?—Yes.

15848. And what time did you go to bed on Saturday night?—About 11 or half-past.

15849. And, of course, until the time you went to bed you could see everything that was on the balcony?—I saw nothing going on.

15850. But you could see?—Yes, if there was anything going on.

15851. Do you say that on that Saturday night after your son came home and until you went to bed at half-past 11 there was no disturbance from that balcony?—Not that I heard.

15852. If there was a disturbance you would have heard it?—I would.

15853. Why do you say, "Not that you heard"?—you would have heard it if it was there?—Yes.

15854. And it was not there?—No.

15855. And, therefore, we may take it that if you are telling one word of the truth about your pictures?—I am telling the truth. I didn't bring them here to tell lies.

15856. I will suggest why you brought them here later on. Do you say now, and ask the Court to believe you, that on that Saturday night at the corner of your buildings there was no row of any sort?—Not that I could see, or hear either.

When I am in I shut my door, and know nothing.

15857. Did you tell me a minute ago that your room was in a position that you could see the balcony?—Yes, if I went to the door.

15858. And do you tell the Court that there was no row of any sort on Saturday night?—There might be, but I didn't go out to see.

15859. Did you hear any?—No. On Sunday there was a row.

15860. On Saturday night you heard no sound?—No.

15861. Your room is a front room?—Yes.

15862. Looking out on the balcony?—Yes.

15863. Looking over Corporation Street?—Not quite so far down.

15864. And you never heard a sound that night?—No. I was tired after coming in from my work, and I sat down, and never opened my door.

15865. Do you know Mr. McDunnell, the caretaker?—I do.

15866. Did you hear him tell these gentlemen some days ago that at 10 o'clock on Saturday night he heard a crashing, and that he had no doubt that some of the things that were thrown came from the balconies, at 10 o'clock on the Saturday night?—I heard him saying that, but I never heard anything.

15867. He was in the office below?—Yes.

15868. And you were beside the place in a room in the front, and the window looking down on to the balcony?—I did not hear anything.

15869. You didn't hear or see a stone on the balcony that night?—No. Once I went in I never went out, because I was tired. I never go out on Saturday night.

15870. I am not asking you whether you went out, but you live in a room that fronts on the balcony, which is in front of your window, and you never heard the stone-throwing?—I never heard it.

15871. On the Sunday did you hear the row?—I was after coming in from a walk.

15872. Did you hear any disturbance on the Sunday?—No, until the police came up and broke the window. We locked the door.

15873. According to your story, there was no row on Saturday night, and no row on Sunday or disturbance, except what the police caused?—That is right.

15874. That is your evidence?—Yes.

15875. Mr. Rice (re-examining).—Were any of these

pictures broken in the way they are now before the police came?—Yes, both of them.

15876. Listen to me. Before the police came into your room, in what condition were these pictures?—They were framed and with glass in them.

15877. And were they broken in any way?—No, they were never broken. They are old pictures and up a long time.

15878. And is your son still driving, and does he still hold his licence?—My son was not there.

15879. Is he a licensed car-driver?—Yes, sir.

15880. Has he his badge now?—Yes, sir.

15881. Mr. Brown, K.C.—When you were standing at your window looking out, could you see into Corporation Street?—Yes.

15882. Could you see into the Square?—I could see into the Square if I went to the window.

15883. Could you see into Corporation Street if you looked out?—No, sir, it is like middle-eyes.

15884. There is only one door between you and the street?—Yes.

15885. Could you see Corporation Street?—Yes, by going out to the door.

15886. If you came out to the door, you could see into Corporation Street?—Yes, if you came to the door.

15887-8. Did you hear any noise in Corporation Street on Saturday night?—Not to where the door—

15889. Mr. HARRY, K.C.—No. Did you hear any noise in Corporation Street on Saturday?—When I

I was coming in at nine o'clock on Saturday, there was a great crowd in Girdiner Street and Talbot Street and Corporation Street.

15890. When you got to your home, did you hear any noise when you were sitting or lying in bed in your own house?—None.

15891. Mr. Rice.—Would you ask her whether the windows and doors were closed on that night?

15892. Mr. HARRY, K.C.—Were the windows shut that night?—Yes.

15893. And the doors?—Yes. I always shut them.

Mrs. MARGARET CALLAGHAN, 43B, Corporation Buildings, examined.

15894. Mr. Rice.—What is your christian name?—Margaret.

15895. Where do you live?—43B Corporation Buildings.

15896. Is that a back room?—Yes, sir.

15897. Which balcony is it on?—The third.

15898. And that is the same as the last witness?—Yes.

15899. You remember Sunday, the 31st of August?

Yes.

15900. Did any police come to your place?—Yes.

15901. What time?—About a quarter past five o'clock.

15902. What was the first notice you had of their presence?—Well, sir, I heard the crashing outside in the hall—the crashing of delph and the breaking of glass, and I heard such noise that I turned and looked my own door.

15903. Do you know Mrs. McGowan—is she in your hall?—Yes.

15904. And that is the woman that said she was away and was not there at all—did you hear anything in her room?—I heard a great noise, and a lot of delph breaking. Her wall is against the back of mine.

15905. And after that you had your own door locked?—Yes. I got up and locked the door.

15906. And what happened to you then?—Well, shortly afterwards the hall-light was opened, and a policeman came in and said, "We see the boys," and then they shoved in the door.

15907. And before then, had you the door locked?—Yes, and they burst it in.

15908. Did anyone call on you to open the door?—No, sir; they burst it in, and didn't wait to knock or anything else. They hit it with the hammers.

15909. How many of them came in?—About nine or ten.

15910. What did they say?—They said, "It is men we want and blood."

15911. And what did they say about "The Boys"?—They said, "We see the boys."

15912. And then they said they wanted blood?—Yes, "men and blood."

15913. And did they do anything to you or to your furniture?—Well, they first ran over to my husband who was sitting at the fire, waiting for his dinner, and he wasn't well, and I was just going to put up the dinner for himself and the children—

15914. You say that he hadn't been well?—Yes, and he came home from business on Saturday with a pain in his back.

15915. Was he working up to that time?—Yes.

15916. What did they do to him?—One of the Constabulary men struck him on the top of the head, and he said he would knock his brains out; and my little girl put up her hands, and cried, "don't kill my da," and he struck her on the back of the head.

15917. And what happened to her hand?—He struck her with the back on the back of the hand. Her hand was all swollen up for days.

15918. And was anything damaged?—Yes, they smashed all before them. The little dresser behind

the door was smashed, and when they were going out they smashed a large picture behind the door. They knocked everything I had on the dresser down on the floor—four ornaments, a sugar bowl, two dozen of tumblers, some plates, and a little alarm clock.

15919. Had you any table?—Yes, one table and what was on it went into the grate, and the little we had for dinner went with it. We never had a taste of it that Sunday.

15920. With regard to your husband, was his head cut?—Yes, one of the men—I don't know whether he was one of the Constabulary men or our own men, said, "We will take him down," and they brought him down to the hall. He was not dressed—he had only his trousers and socks on him; and a man in plain clothes, with a cane in his hand, said, "Rough done; we will leave him there, and we will go further."

15921. And so they didn't arrest your husband?—No, and they went on further then, and all was quiet. About 6 or 6.30 we left the place altogether until the next day; and we went along the street, and we were going to Jervis Street Hospital, but there was such a crowd there that we passed by Jervis Street, and we went to the sister-in-law's house. When we got inside there, we could not sleep the bleeding of my husband by stupor or anything, and we thought we had better bring him to the hospital, and she brought him to the Richmond Hospital.

15922. Did you go to the hospital?—No; she left me with the children in the room.

15923. And how long was it until he got better?—It was three weeks altogether.

15924. Were there any stitches in the wound?—Yes, six stitches.

15925. Mr. Ashmore (cross-examining)—There were two dozen tumblers?—Yes, sir.

15926. That was a rather large quantity of tumblers?—It was more for the dresser I got them, and I put them more for ornaments than anything else.

15927. And you used two dozen of tumblers?—Yes, and I got them to make the place look nice and homely. In some houses you will see three dozen tumblers.

15928. All as ornaments?—Yes. We don't have use for two dozen tumblers, you would want a spare or something for that.

15929. Where was your husband working?—He worked with a man named Kelly, in Amiens Street. He was a lawyer and engineer at the time.

15930. Was he at work on this Saturday?—Yes, and he was paid on Saturday at one o'clock.

15931. And he didn't go back to work again?—No, because it was on Saturday—a short day.

15932. Did he go back on Monday?—Yes; he went back on Monday in the way he was in and all.

15933. And he went back on Monday notwithstanding all this alleged ill-treatment?—Yes; he was cut on the top of the head, and wore his cap.

15934. Was he on strike?—No.

Mr. Rice—The strike was on him.

15935. Mr. Ashmore—On this Saturday night, things were peaceful?—We don't know, we were in bed after 9.30, and we heard nothing in bed.

15936. And there was no noise at all?—No. We were in the back, and we could not very well hear what was going on.

15937. Couldn't you hear the noise in the street?—No, sir.

15938. What time did you go to bed?—Between 9.30 and 10. We are always in bed early.

15939. Always in bed early?—Yes, and in fact he is often in bed at eight o'clock.

15940. And you were rather late then?—Yes.

15941. And did you hear any noise at all on the balconies or in the street?—No, none, sir.

15942. Whatsoever of either cheering or groan-

ing, or boating or hissing?—No; when we were in bed, we heard nothing.

15943. What time did your husband go to bed?—He was in bed from nine o'clock. We and the children went to bed between half past nine and ten.

15944. And the whole lot of you went to bed at half past nine o'clock that night, and you never heard a word before or after?—Yes.

15945. And that night was a most peculiarly quiet night in the buildings?—We heard no noise anyway.

15946. If noise was taking place in the buildings, you could hear it fairly well in your hall?—Yes, sir.

15947. And you say I think that everything was quiet in the buildings on Sunday?—Yes; until the rush came into my hall.

15948. And there was nothing took place down below?—No.

15949. Nor in the street?—Nothing that I could see.

15950. And if it was there you could hear it?—I didn't hear it.

15951. And therefore it was not there?—Not that I heard.

15952. And the first thing that brought the matter to your notice was the police coming into the hall?—Yes; and the crashing of the delph and the crashing next door to me.

15953. That was in Mrs. McGowan's room?—Yes.

15954. And your husband never left the room?—No, sir; from the time he got home at half past one until that night when we went to his sister's place.

15955. And he never left the room the whole time?—No, sir. He had a pain in his back.

15956. And when the police came in the hall, the first thing you did was to shut the door?—Yes; when I heard the noise I looked the door.

15957. You knew they were the police?—Well, I didn't.

15958. And is your husband here?—No, sir. He isn't. He is looking for a day's work.

15959. Mr. Rice—Do you want us to bring the whole population here?

Mr. Powell, M.C.—Evidently they are bringing the ladies here and relying on them to make a greater impression on the Court than the men.

15960. Mr. Ashmore, M.C.—Your husband isn't here, anyhow?—No.

15961. How many police came into your room?—Nine or ten.

15962. There are small little rooms?—Yes, sir, and moreover one of them ran into one room—the room in which were my small boys John and Edward—and he shook his baton at the children.

15963. Why didn't you tell us that before?—Oh, I forgot a lot of it.

15964. And there were ten or twelve policemen?—Yes.

15965. What kind were they?—Most of them were Constabulary.

15966. And were there any Dublin Metropolitan Police there?—I cannot tell you. I am not very sharp.

15967. I think you are very sharp. And could you recognise any of the police?—No; I could not.

15968. And could your husband?—No; he said he would not know any of them, as he put up his hands to save his head.

15969. But he hadn't his hands up the whole time. How long were the police there?—About fifteen minutes.

15970. About fifteen minutes in the room breaking the dresser and the cups and the saucers and the two dozen of tumblers?—Oh, that could be done with a sweep of the baton.

15971. And you cannot recognise any one of them?—No.

15972. And this was one of the most peaceful Sundays that you ever spent in Corporation Buildings?—As quiet as any other Sunday.

15973. And you have been living there some time?—Two years in March.

Mrs. ROSE DUMFREY examined by Mr. RICE

15976. Mr. RICE—What is your name?—Rose Dempsey.

15977. And where do you live?—18c Corporation Buildings.

15978. Are you a widow?—Yes, sir.

15979. Did you hear the police coming into Corporation Buildings on that Sunday?—I was running in with three glasses of porter for my dinner—

15980. In what were you carrying the porter?—In an old empty glass jug.

15981. It couldn't have been empty if you were bringing the porter in it?—No, I said antique.

15982. Oh, antique; did you see the police?—Yes. Mr. RICE—Were they in before you?

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Is this on the first balcony?

15983. Mr. RICE—Yes. When you came in bringing the porter, were the police doing anything already in the buildings?—They were in the buildings on the far side.

15984. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Which gate did you come in by?—I generally come in by the arch, because the stairs is right opposite the arch.

15985. Mr. RICE—And where were the police?—On the far side from where I live.

15986. That would be on the South side?—Yes.

15987. Is that near Kelly's place?—Yes.

15988. And what did you see?—I went up and locked my door and sat down to my dinner.

15989. Had you anyone in the room with you?—Only my son.

15990. And you locked the door?—Yes.

15991. And you sat down to your dinner?—Yes.

15992. You were an optimist—was that dinner interrupted?—It went into the grate.

15993. Did you finish your dinner before anything happened?—Oh no; the door was busted in, and the lock was broken.

15994. Did anything happen the first night?—No; the first thing they did was to run for the boy.

15995. How many people were there?—These were only two peeler and one of our own.

15996. I suppose "Peelers" is the classical expression for country policemen?—Yes.

15997. And what happened then?—They bent him on the back with the baton, and during that time the dinner was knocked into the fire and all of it.

15998. Was that in the course of the struggle?—Yes; he was knocked on the bed, and the constable put the baton up to hit him a second time and I got hold and stuck on to the baton—it is very hard to see your son murdered—and during the trouble the boy got himself loose from his clothes, which were torn, and I was left there among the two.

15999. Did the boy manage to get away?—Yes, sir, and it was well for him.

16000. Did anything happen to yourself?—Oh, indeed yes. I got two blows from the baton on the hip, and I was not able to stir for hours.

16001. Besides the things that were knocked off the table, did anything else happen to property of yours?—Yes; four pictures were broken and four tumbler and there were six plates and two cups and saucers, and the press was damaged and the dresser.

16002. Have you a flying pan?—Yes, sir.

16003. And is that broken?—Yes, sir.

Mr. RICE—The police are not fond of frying pans. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Not when they get them on the head.

15974. And you never recollect a more peaceful Sunday than Sunday, 31st of August?—As peaceful as any other Sunday.

15975. And you said that your husband is out of work at present?—Yes.

16004. Mr. RICE—And was there anything more damaged?—Yes; the bed and the legs of the table were damaged.

16005. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What is the age of the boy?—I suppose he is twenty-one or twenty-two.

16006. Mr. RICE—Is he working?—Yes, sir.

16007. Was he working at that time—was he in employment?—Oh, yes; he was with a man driving a van.

16008. Was he on strike at that time?—No, sir.

16009. And is he still in employment?—No, sir.

16010. Listen—is he still in employment?—Yes, sir; with the same man.

16011. And he was not on strike?—No, sir.

16012. And the things that were damaged by accident were the bed and the table and the mantel, and the things that were on the table?—Yes, and the dinner and all.

16013. And these things were damaged in the struggle?—Yes, by the constable—by the man in black.

16014. And they didn't try to break these things—they broke them in the struggle?—They were knocked off into the fire.

16015. In the struggle?—They were knocked out into the fire.

16016. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—When you spoke of "two peelers and one of our own," I suppose you meant one of our own policemen?—Yes, sir.

16017. I think I know why you call them your own. Have they kept a pretty good eye on you?—No; they never had any occasion, I am aware of.

Mr. RICE—It is on account of the 8d in the pound that they call them their own.

16018. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I think that probably they could afford to pay a great deal more. How long are you in Corporation Buildings?—About twelve months.

16019. That is you were in in 1913?—I cannot tell you. I am about twelve months there.

16020. Where were you before that?—In Midland Place.

16021. And you carried on a sheebearing place there?—Yes. I "went in" twice for nothing, and I "went in" once for a dirty race and tumbler, and I could not carry it on as well as a man.

16022. You carried on a sheebearing business?—Yes.

16023. And you fell into the hands of the police several times?—No.

16024. Tell me, didn't you get on one occasion 40s. or a month, and 40s. or a month on another, and 40s. or a month on yet another occasion?—I cannot tell you.

16025. What?—It might have been.

16026. Is it one of these things that you would not remember?—I "did" one for a dirty tumbler.

16027. What?—A tumbler that was not washed up.

16028. You did what?—I "did" one.

16029. What is that?—A month.

16030. How many tumblers do you keep?—I had only four, and I haven't one at all now.

16031. You are not in it with Mrs. McGowan—she had two dozen of them.

16032. How many times were you in jail for sheebearing?—I can't tell you. I kept no count of it.

16033. Was it so often as that?—Did you transfer your business from Midland street to Corporation

Buildings?—No; nor to any other place that I moved into before Corporation Buildings.

16034. Did you go from Marlboro' Place to the Marlboro' Street?—No; I went to Oxford.

16035. Where is that?—It is up near the top of Marlboro' Street.

16036. And from there to where?—To Marlboro' Street.

16037. And from there?—To Gardner Street.

16038. And from there?—To Corporation Street.

16039. And from there?—To Corporation Buildings.

16040. And did you bring the four tumblers with you everywhere you went?—No; I didn't bring them. I bought them when I came into this place.

16041. And I suppose you turned over a new leaf when you went into Corporation Buildings?—Oh, that is a good time ago. I am very good now.

16042. I see that you got a month there before last?—Oh, that is a long time ago.

16043. And you weren't caught since?—I never sold it since. The gentlemen were too fond of me to let me sell any more.

16044. That is cryptic, and we won't follow it.

16045. You have a son named John?—Yes.

16046. This boy that went out of the window from the police?—Yes.

16047. Is he a very innocent boy?—I don't suppose he is more innocent than any other boy.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I see that he got two months.

Mr. Rice.—I don't see the necessity or relevancy of this.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Because it is said that he being an innocent person was tutored by the police and escaped.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I asked the police witnesses—the Sergeant and men—had they any reasonable ground for suspicion when they followed anyone in hot pursuit.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Well.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is it suggested that the reason they went into these houses is because they saw any one going into it or anything connected with the son?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—How could we identify him?

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Are you going to produce the son?

Mr. Rice.—We are not going to produce him.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The son was there at the time of the escape. I think you can ask him. I have already gathered from her evidence that the son was sitting there at his dinner.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Every male in Corporation Buildings was sitting at his dinner or sick that day, and never stirred out.

16048. (To Witness)—Did your son get two months?—He did for me.

16049. For you—did he get fourteen days in jail?—Yes; not for himself or for me either.

16050. Was it for selling drink that he got the two months?—It was, sir.

16051. And fourteen days in jail?—Yes; in another person's room—not his own.

16052. Where was that?—In the same house in Vireland Place.

16053. What age is this John?—He is twenty-one.

16054. Where was he on this Saturday?—He was out.

16055. Out where?—Out with the man in the van.

16056. What time did he come home?—Not till after eleven o'clock.

16057. And where were you then?—In bed.

16058. And what time did you go to bed?—When I came home from work at 9 o'clock.

16059. And I suppose I need not go through the fuss of asking you more than anybody else—whether you heard any noise?—No; I lay down and fell asleep.

16060. And as far as you could see there was no noise at all that night?—No, sir, I didn't hear any.

16061. And when your son came in at eleven o'clock, were you talking to him?—Certainly.

16062. And where is he to-day?—He is out with the van again, sir.

16063. Did he tell you that there was anything wrong going on outside?—No; I had only one word with him, and he went to his bed.

16064. And he never said a word to you about anything going wrong outside?—No, sir, and I never asked him.

16065. And you got up the next morning knowing nothing about what had occurred on the night before?—I never knew a ha'porth about it.

16066. Where was your son John on Sunday?—He was in the room after getting Mess.

16067. He was in the room all the day after?—Yes.

16068. With his mama?—Yes.

16069. And until the police came in, I suppose I am right in saying that he never left your side?—He never left the room. He was not well.

16070. There was an awful lot of sickness that morning in Corporation Buildings?—He might have got a couple of punts the night before, and got craw-sick.

16071. Am I to understand that he came in on Saturday night under the influence of drink—did he always get a couple of punts—do you mean that he came in under the influence of drink?—No; a pint might do that.

16072. And do you mean to say that a pint would make him craw-sick?—I don't know.

16073. At any rate whatever was wrong with him, he was not able to leave the room that Sunday?—No; he was not able to.

16074. And he was not able to look out of the window?—No, sir, because we are in the back, and all we see into is the yard.

16075. And he never left the room?—No, sir.

16076. And I suppose there is not a single able-bodied man in Corporation Buildings that was not sick that day?—I cannot tell you anything about other persons—only my own.

16077. And what time did the police come in?—Coming up to five o'clock.

16078. And neither you nor your son knew anything about any disturbance on the Saturday or the Sunday?—Not a ha'porth till I came in from the pub-house that evening at five o'clock.

16079. And were you told at the pub-house at five o'clock?—Yes. I was coming in with the porter.

16080. And where did you get it?—At Phil Shanahan's, at the corner of Foley Street.

16081. Was there anything wrong in the Corporation Buildings or Foley Street at the time?—No, sir.

16082. And was there no scene?—No, sir; until the police came up on the Buildings, but in Marlboro' Street there was plenty of noise.

16083. What was the kind of noise?—Oh, there was running and moaning.

16084. Racing for fun—who were racing?—The police and people.

16085. And you came back with the porter?—I got in as soon as I could.

16086. On account of what was going on out in Corporation Street?—I was afraid of the batons.

16087. What was going on in Corporation Street that you should be afraid of the batons?—I was afraid.

16088. You said that you saw running and moaning and were the crowd running after the police?—I can't tell you. I didn't want to look.

16089. Why were you afraid?—Why wouldn't I be afraid?

16090. All you saw when you were crossing the Square was what was going on in Corporation Street?—Yes.

16091. And you saw the police and people running up and down?—Yes; in the street.

16092. And you knew that there had been rioting going on the whole evening?—Not at that time.

16093. And why were you afraid?—I heard enough of beating up and down—people being murdered up and down, and I might, too.

16094. And you heard while you were out that there was muddering up and down, and rioting going on?—Yes. I heard that outside.

16095. And you saw running and racing out in Corporation Street?—I saw the crowd.

16096. And you knew that there was bad work going on?—I saw them.

16097. And none of the Corporation Buildings' people took part in the riot?—No, sir.

Mr. Rice (re-examining).—Who was supposed to have murdered the people up and down?—

Mr. Powell, s.c.—Really, I object.

16098. In whose employment is your son?—He is with a man diving around. He was working for a food place for the cattle, and they were closed down owing to not being able to get the stuff away.

Mr. Rice.—And your son was not staying that day?

Mr. Powell, s.c.—I object.

16099. Mr. Rice.—Was your son there all day?—Yes.

16100. And how did he get away?—He got down by the window, and he got away with all his clothes all torn off him. He went away with one sleeve in his shirt, and no coat.

Mr. Powell, s.c.—I suppose that will be the next claim against the police. It occurs to me they would want General Beda down there, and not the police.

Mr. Rice.—They would want some counselling influence certainly.

Mrs. Mary Anne McDONAGH examined.

16101. Mr. Rice.—What is your Christian name?—Mary Anne.

16102. Where do you live?—250 Corporation Buildings.

16103. Is that a front room?—Yes.

16104. Or to the balcony?—Yes, on the second.

16105. Mr. Brown, s.c.—Two doors from Corporation Street?—The third.

16106. Mr. Rice.—Were you in the buildings on Sunday?—Yes, sir; in my own room.

16107. And you remember the police coming into the buildings?—I do, sir.

16108. What time did you see them coming in?—About five or a quarter-past five.

16109. When did they come to your room?—They came in and broke in the windows, and they burst in the glass on the top of my husband who was in the bed.

16110. There came up and broke in the windows?—Yes; and they smashed the glass on top of my husband, who was in bed sick with a second attack of paralysis.

16111. And the broken glass went over him?—Yes, and it went into his face.

16112. What did the police then do?—They burst in the door.

16113. And did anything happen to the landlord?—No, sir.

16114. And how many of them, as well as you can say, came in?—Two constabularymen.

16115. Was there anyone else?—No more.

16116. What did they do when they came in?—They beat me and my son.

16117. How old is your son?—He is going on twenty.

16118. Did they do anything else?—They turned round to beat my husband, who was suffering from a stroke of paralysis, in the bed.

16119. And what did you do?—I told them not to beat him, and that he was sick.

16120. And did they desert when you told them that?—Yes.

16121. And I believe your husband has since died?—Yes.

16122. Did your husband get very ill the next day?—Yes, sir. He had to be sent away to the Union Hospital.

16123. So he cannot be produced for cross-examination. Was any property damaged in your room?—No, sir.

16124. Did they arrest your son?—No, sir.

16125. Did they do anything to him?—They beat him with batons and they beat me on the hands, and I was laid up for three weeks.

16126. Did they strike you?—Yes.

16127. How many times?—Twice on the head;

and my hand was all swollen for a month or three weeks afterwards.

16128. Was your son much hurt?—No, sir; he put his hands up to save his head.

16129. And he got the blows on the arms?—Yes.

16130. And your husband was taken away to hospital the next day?—Yes, sir. Mr. Lynch helped him down the stairs and on the way to the hospital.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, s.c.

16131. What was wrong with your husband?—Paralysis.

16132. How long had he been laid up?—He had a second stroke.

16133. Just before this one?—This was the second before the baton charge. He had it a fortnight or three weeks before the baton charge.

16134. The second stroke?—Yes. On the Friday he lost his speech, and could not speak any more.

16135. Were you in the house the whole day that day?—Yes. I was not out at all.

16136. You are near the corner of Corporation Street?—The third door.

16137. In the front or back?—The front; just up against the steps.

16138. Were you there the whole day?—Yes.

16139. What age is your son?—Going on to 20.

16140. What does he do?—He works in Martin's, where his father worked for 25 years.

16141. Martin, the timber merchant?—Yes.

16142. Was he working on the Saturday?—They were out on strike.

16143. How long was your son out on strike before this?—Four months.

16144. Is he out still?—Yes, sir.

16145. Where was he on Saturday?—He was there.

16146. Where?—At home in the house.

16147. Not the whole day?—He didn't go out on account of the father being sick.

16148. And never left the room on Saturday?—No.

16149. Or Sunday?—No, until Mass.

16150. He never left the room on the Friday?—No, sir. He does not go out much at all.

16151. How many days did he remain in the house before the Sunday?—He never left the room.

16152. Your son?—Since the father got sick the son did not go out.

16153. I don't mean that—when was it he made up his mind not to leave the room at all?

was he out at all on the Friday?—No, only as far as the balcony or the door.

16154. That is the balcony overlooking Corporation Street?—No, opposite where we live.

16155. In the square?—At the door.

16156. Are you not on one of the balconies?—The second balcony.

16157. And standing on the second balcony you, of course, could see Corporation Street?—You would want to go to the far end.

16158. If you walked to the far end you could?—Yes.

16159. About three paces. How far would he have to walk from his own door to look into Corporation Street, would he have the length of this table?—Yes, a little more; the length of the whole court.

16160. But you don't suggest he was not able, if he wanted to do it, to walk to the balcony?—Yes, if he wanted, but he didn't do it.

16161. But he didn't?—No.

16162. You tell the Court that your son, never on the Saturday, walked to the end of the balcony?—No, he was not at the end of the balcony.

16163. He could not go up there without you seeing him?—No. There was no one in the room but his father and him.

I am more sorry than I can say about your poor, unfortunate husband, but I am obliged to ask you a few questions about your son.

16164. You say that your son never went along the balcony on Saturday?—No. He had no business to be there.

16165. But whether he had business or not, you say he did not go on the balcony?—No, he did not.

16166. Did you hear any crashing noise on Saturday night?—No, sir.

Mrs. ANNETTA NELSON, examined by Mr. Rice.

16184. What number do you live in?—25A.

16185. Do you remember the police coming into your place on that Sunday?—Yes.

16186. What did they do?—When they came in they hit my husband on the head with a baton.

16187. Before they came in, what did they do?—They knocked in the door.

16188. Did they do anything to the windows?—No.

16189. On the faultlight?—No.

16190. Your room is on the second balcony?—Yes.

16191. And it is in the fourth archway?—The third.

16192. That is pretty well down?—At the steps.

16193. When the police came into your room, what did they do?—They hit my husband on the head with a baton.

16194. What did your husband do?—He didn't do anything. They pulled him to the ground, and when he got up they took him.

16195. Did they arrest him?—Yes.

16196. How many policemen were there?—Eight or nine.

16197. Well, did anything happen to yourself personally?—No.

16198. They didn't touch you?—No, sir.

16199. And they didn't touch any property in your place?—Cups and saucers were broken, and a stool was broken.

16200. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Cups, saucers and a stool?—Yes.

16201. Mr. RICE—Were these broken by accident?—The police broke them when they came in.

16167. Did you see any unusual number of people on the balcony on Saturday night?—No.

16168. Not a bit?—No, only children.

16169. So that on Saturday night everything was quiet and peaceful on the balcony?—It was.

16170. On the Sunday, I suppose, your son never went up along the balcony?—No.

16171. Was he out at all on Sunday?—Only to Mass and back.

16172. Did you go to Mass?—No, I was too bad.

16173. What time did your son come in?—From Mass.

16174. Yes?—Eleven o'clock.

16175. May I take it from you that only for this incident about the police occurring he never stirred out of the room?—No.

16176. Never went out on the balcony?—No.

16177. And you and he were there the whole day together?—Yes.

16178. And there were no crowds on the balcony on Sunday?—No.

16179. There was no noise from the balconies on Sunday?—No.

16180. And there were no stones thrown from the balcony on Sunday?—I heard nothing.

16181. In fact, you there on the spot, with a view from a front window on the second balcony of the north block of the Corporation Buildings, tell this Court that neither on Saturday nor on Sunday was there anything but peace from that balcony?—I heard nothing.

16182. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was there anything broken in your house except the windows?—Just the windows.

16183. The faultlight was not broken?—No; just the lock of the door and the windows.

16202. By coming against them accidentally?—No, they broke them with their batons.

16203. Did they use their batons?—Yes.

16204. And did your husband offer any resistance to being arrested?—No, sir.

16205. Your husband was arrested and convicted afterwards?—Yes.

16206. Convicted of what?—I don't know what he was convicted of.

Mr. RICE—Mr. Powell will tell you.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson, S.C.

16207. Where was your husband employed?—He was working at Sydney Parade.

16208. At what?—He is a painter and paper-hanger.

16209. And was he doing that on Saturday?—Yes. He had his work to go to on Monday morning.

16210. He was not therefore on strike at that time?—No.

16211. What time did he come home on Saturday?—About 4.30.

16212. Did he remain at home?—He did.

16213. The whole evening?—Yes.

16214. And your number is 35A?—Yes.

16215. Is it on the ground floor?—No, on the second balcony.

16216. He remained at home the whole of Saturday night?—Yes, he did.

16217. And stayed at home with you and the children?—I have only one at home.

16218. One child?—Yes.

16219. He never left the room the whole time?—He went to bed at 6 o'clock.

16230. Was he ill?—No.
 16231. Perfectly well?—Yes.
 16232. And he went to bed at 6 o'clock?—Yes.
 16233. What did you do—did you go to bed too?—I was out about a bit of business.
 16234. What business?—To Talbot Street.
 16235. What age is your husband?—38.
 16236. A strong, robust man?—Yes.
 16237. And you came home about what hour?—I was about half an hour out.
 16238. You must have been back about 7 o'clock?—Yes.
 16239. What did you do for the rest of the evening?—Stopped in.
 16240. And he was asleep?—Yes.
 16241. Were you reading?—No.
 16242. Thinking?—I was hunting.
 16243. Of course, you heard no noise on the balcony?—Nothing at all.
 16244. I think your husband's name is James?—No, Henry.
 16245. And Henry Nelson was sleeping peacefully?—Yes.
 16246. The whole time?—Yes.
 16247. And he did nothing on Saturday night?—No, he was not out.
 16248. On Sunday did he rise early?—No, not until 11.30.
 16249. I suppose he went to Mass—they all did that?—He did.
 16250. And you went to Mass?—Yes.
 16251. The same Mass?—No, I went to 11 o'clock Mass.
 16252. You went to 11 o'clock Mass, and he went to one later?—Yes.
 16253. What time did he come back?—After 12 o'clock Mass.
 16254. And he remained at home, I suppose, the whole afternoon?—He lay on the bed until 3.30.
 16255. He must have been suffering very great fatigue?—No, nor Bevril either.
 16256. I don't understand your reference to Bevril. He was weary?—No, he was not weary. As a rule he does lie down.
 16257. He lay down the whole Sunday afternoon?—He did. He was not out on the Sunday afternoon.
 16258. The whole time?—Yes.
 16259. Did he lie down the whole Sunday afternoon?—Yes.
 16260. And only got up once?—Except going to 12 o'clock Mass until his dinner was ready at 3.30.
 16261. And then he had his dinner at 3.30. Did he lie down again?—No, he sat at the fire.
 16262. What doing—reading?—Yes.
 16263. And he never left the fire?—No.
 16264. And never went to the balcony to get a breath of air?—As a rule he never goes on the balcony.

Mrs. HILL examined by Mr. REC.

16273. What is your Christian name?—Elizabeth.
 16274. Are you a married woman?—Yes, sir.
 16275. Where do you live?—36b.
 16276. That is on the second balcony?—Yes.
 16277. Is it a front room?—Yes.
 16278. Did you remember the police being in the building on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.
 16279. Where were you when you saw them first?—In my own room, sir.
 16280. Did you hear anything before you saw them?—I did.
 16281. What did you hear?—The creaking of glass.

16253. Therefore, I take it from you that Henry Nelson did nothing?—No.

16254. Why, if he did nothing, did Henry Nelson plead guilty to striking a policeman with a brick?—He did that through his counsel.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was he tried at the Commission?

Mr. ATKINSON.—Yes. He pleaded guilty and was put under a rule of bail to keep the peace and be of good behaviour.

Mr. REC.—It shows he had good counsel.

16257. Mr. ATKINSON (to Witness).—He pleaded guilty to throwing a brick at a policeman?—Through his counsel.

16258. He pleaded guilty and got off?—Yes.

16259. He didn't throw a brick, because he never was out of his own room—he never threw a brick at a policeman?—No.

16260. And you say that?—Yes; I say it.

16261. And, therefore, he was wrongly convicted and wrongly pleaded guilty?—He was bawled in his own room.

16262. And never hit a policeman?—No.

16263. And this fool of a man pleaded guilty, or his Counsel for him?—His Counsel.

16264. You would not get into a row or take part in one?—I might, if I was in a temper.

16265. Have you ever been in a row?—I don't know.

16266. Have you any doubt about it?—I didn't come here to state that.

16267. Were you convicted, and fined 10s. or seven days for assaulting another lady?—Yes.

16268. Did you forget that?—No, I didn't forget it.

16269. You remember it?—I well remember it.

16270. And Corporation Place on the Saturday night was a most delightful place?—Yes, the same as it always is.

16271. And Henry Nelson slept from seven on Saturday night till 11 o'clock on Sunday; then went to Mass, returned home, and remained in bed till dinner-time, and then sat down at the fire and read?—Yes. He didn't do anything.

16272. And he pleaded guilty because he did nothing?—His Counselor did it.

Re-examined by Mr. REC.

16273. Who was the very able Counsel that represented your husband on that occasion?—I think Mr. Campbell.

Mr. ATKINSON.—He was employed by the Transport Workers' Union.

16274. Mr. REC (to Witness).—And as a result of Counsel's advice your husband got off?—Yes, on bail.

Mr. REC.—Well, the Commissioners will estimate that occurrence at its proper value.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That she is telling lies.

16284. Where was it?—I could not tell where it was, sir.

16285. Well, now, did anything occur in your own room before you saw the police?—Yes.

16286. What?—They broke the windows and the fanlight.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Yours is a front room?

Mr. REC.—Yes. (To witness).—

16287. Did anything happen to the fanlight?—They broke the fanlight going out.

16288. They burst in the door?—Yes.

16289. And after they did that, what did they do?—We rushed to the lavatory.

16290. And who was with you?—My husband

16291. The two of you ran to the lavatory?—Yes.

16292. Did you lock yourselves in there?—Yes.

16293. What happened after that?—We took the child along with us.

16294. What did the police do while you were in the lavatory?—We belted ourselves in.

16295. You didn't see what they did?—No.

16296. Did you hear any noise?—Yes.

16297. What was the noise you heard?—There was not a halfpenny's worth in the place when I came out that was not broken.

16298. What was the next thing you heard in the lavatory?—Everything in the place was broken when I came out of the lavatory.

16299. Did you know what caused that breaking?—I didn't know; I was inside in the lavatory.

16300. When you came out was there anyone there?—No. We remained there for about half-an-hour.

16301. Tell us what was broken?—25 or 26 pictures.

16302. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Pictures?—Yes.

16303. Mr. RICE—That is a large number of pictures?—Yes, some of them were large and some small.

16304. Were there any chairs?—What chairs I had were there, but when I came out of the lavatory I had none.

16305. You had chairs when you went into the lavatory, but when you came out you had none?—No.

16306. Were there the remains of them?—No; they were gone.

16307. They had disappeared?—Yes.

16308. Did you ever see the remains of them anywhere afterwards?—No.

16309. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—How many of them were there?—Two altogether.

16310. Mr. RICE—Had you any cups?—They were all broken.

16311. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many?—Half-a-dozen.

16312. Mr. RICE—Had you any jugs?—I had, sir.

16313. Were they all right?—They were broken.

16314. Any plates?—They were all broken.

16315. Had you any lamps?—I had one lamp.

16316. Was that broken?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

16317. How many chairs did the police take away with them?—Only two.

16318. They brought them back to Store Street, I suppose?—I don't know. I had not then when I came out of the lavatory.

16319. And there was no sign of them?—No, sir.

16320. 25 pictures?—25 or 26 I had.

16321. All broken?—Very nearly them all.

16322. What do you do for your living?—My husband works for me, and keeps me.

16323. What is his name?—Henry Hill.

16324. Who does he work for?—O'Brien and Ards, Britain Street.

16325. He was working on this Saturday?—Yes.

16326. What time did he come home on Saturday?—He generally comes home between 1.30 and 2 o'clock.

16327. But on this Saturday what time was he home?—At his usual hour, I expect.

16328. Do you remember when he came home?—Yes.

16329. When?—2 o'clock or a little after.

16330. I suppose when he came home he went into your room?—Yes, sir.

16331. I suppose he stayed there the whole afternoon?—As a rule he does sometimes.

16332. I am not in the least interested in his movements except on this Saturday—when he came home on that Saturday did he stop?—I really forget about that Saturday, whether he remained in or not.

16333. You forget all about that Saturday?—Yes.

16334. I know the police came up and broke about 25 pictures and stole your chairs, but I want to ask you about Saturday—do you remember anything about Saturday?—Nothing occurred in my room on Saturday.

16335. Nor did anything occur in the building?—Not that I am aware of.

16336. Are you able to tell us whether or not your husband remained in the house or was out on Saturday night?—He might go out of a Saturday night that I am not aware of.

16337. I am asking you about this Saturday night—where was he that night?—I could not really tell you.

16338. Were you in your room that night?—I think I was.

16339. You think you were—what time did you go to bed?—As a rule I am in bed early.

16340. I don't want to know your rules?—About 10.30 or 11 o'clock on that Saturday.

16341. Was your husband in then?—I could not tell you whether he was in or not.

16342. Why, don't you occupy the same room?—Yes.

16343. How can you not tell?—I disremember about Saturday night.

16344. Were you sober?—Yes.

16345. Was he sober?—I could not tell you.

16346. You could not tell whether your husband was sober that Saturday night—when did you see him on Saturday night?—As a rule I make it my business to see him.

16347. I am not asking you that. Was your husband sober on that Saturday night?—I suppose he was.

16348. But you don't know?—I am not sure.

16349. Did you see him at all on Saturday night?—I disremember about that Saturday night.

16350. Does that mean you won't tell the Court anything about that Saturday night?—Why not?

16351. Why do you forget it?—I do forget about the Saturday night.

16352. And therefore you won't tell us anything about it?—I disremember about the Saturday night.

16353. Did you hear any noise on Saturday night?—I did not.

16354. You went to bed about 10.30?—Yes.

16355. And you heard no noise on the balcony?—No.

16356. Was the crashing of glass at 10 o'clock?—No.

16357. The crashing that McDonnell heard then?—I don't remember.

Mr. RICE—She says she does not remember.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I don't believe she does not remember.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Don't say that.

Mr. RICE—You are bound by her answer.

Mr. POWELL—I am not.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Don't make any comments on her evidence now.

16358. Mr. POWELL (to Witness)—Was your husband in your room that night before 12 o'clock?—As a rule he is very seldom out late.

16359. Is that an answer to my question—was your husband in your room that night before 12 o'clock?—I cannot really tell you anything about

that Saturday night. As a rule he is never out late any night.

16360. Can you tell me whether you heard any noise half an hour before you went to bed—the noise McDonnell heard—the crashing?—I don't remember anything about that Saturday night at all.

16361. You heard no noise and saw no crowd on the balcony?—No.

16362. On the Sunday where was your husband?—He was in from 4.30 to 4.45.

16363. He came in at that time?—Yes.

16364. That is the time the row was going on in Corporation Street, is it not?—I don't know anything about the row. He didn't say anything to me about the row.

16365. He came in rather suddenly at that time?—We were sitting down to dinner when I heard a crashing of glass.

16366. At the time he came in did you hear any noise?—No. He said nothing to me about any noise.

16367. I am asking did you hear any noise?—No.

16368. Did you hear any noise after he came in?—Plenty.

16369. From the police?—It could not be from anyone else.

16370. So the only noise you heard on the Sunday was after your husband came in at a quarter to five o'clock—you heard no noise except what the police made?—That is all I heard.

16371. And I suppose you heard no noise except what the police made?—No.

16372. If a lot of people were throwing bottles and stones on the balcony you would have seen them?—Yes, but I didn't see them.

16373. You didn't see them?—No, sir.

16374. Are you a peaceable woman yourself?—I am.

16375. You are?—Yes, sir.

16376. Did you get 14 days' imprisonment last year for assault?—I did, sir, for my sister.

16377. For assaulting your sister?—Yes.

16378. You didn't think it any harm to assault your sister?—Not in the least. When she deserved it, why not give it to her?

16379. I believe the weapon you used on your sister for which you got 14 days was a red-hot poker?—It was not red-hot.

16380. I apologise, but it was hot?—I could not tell you.

16381. You forget, I suppose?—I don't forget my 14 days.

16382. But do you forget what condition the poker was in?—I do, but not the 14 days.

WILLIAM BURNETT, examined by Mr. Rice.

16397. What is your name?—William Burnett.

16398. Where do you live?—27a Corporation Place.

16399. Now, were you in Corporation Buildings at all on Sunday, 31st August?—No, sir; I was at sea.

16400. And when did you come back from sea?—On Monday night, about 10 o'clock.

Mrs. MARY BURNETT examined by Mr. Rice.

16403. What is your Christian name?—Mary.
16404. Were you in Corporation Buildings in your residence 27a, on the 31st August, Sunday?—I came over from my mother's place to my own room.

16383. Was the poker in the fire just before you struck your sister with it?—I could not say. I didn't care whether it was hot or cold once I got the chance of using it on her.

16384. You didn't care whether it was hot or cold?—It was Saturday with me and she thought it would be Saturday with her.

16385. And on Saturday night your general frame of mind is that you don't care whether the poker is hot or cold when you want to assault anyone?—Anyone who would try to insult me I would hit with a hot poker.

16386. This happened in your sister's room?—No, in my own room.

16387. And are there many more at home like you that use hot poker every Saturday night?—No. I can only speak for myself.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

16388. You said you would use a hot poker on anyone that would insult or assault you—what do you mean?—She came to my place to assault me.

Mr. POWELL, x.c.—I object.

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—The fact remains she says she did use it.

16389. Mr. Rice (to Witness).—Were you using it in self-defence?—Yes. I live in 26, and she came in before my husband was in at all on Saturday.

16390. With regard to your husband coming in on Sunday, was it before or after you heard the crashing glass?—We were just going to sit down to our dinner.

16391. You say you were going to sit down to your dinner?—Yes.

16392. Now, was that before you heard the crashing noise?—I heard the crashing as we were going to sit down to dinner.

16393. How long had your husband been in at that time?—At a quarter to five.

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—She said she didn't remember.

16394. (To Witness).—At what time have you dinner usually on Sunday?—Generally at 5 o'clock.

16395. At what time did you breakfast that morning—Sunday morning?—I go to 10 o'clock Mass on Sunday.

16396. You had it before you went?—Yes.

Mr. Rice.—Ask her what makes her remember Sunday and forget Saturday.

Mr. HENRY, x.c.—It is obvious from her suggestion.

16401. So that you didn't see anything of what happened on Saturday or Sunday?—No.

16402. And you are a man?—Yes.

Mr. Rice.—This was one of the men I was supposed not to produce.

Mr. POWELL, x.c.—I recognise the fairness of producing a man that was not there; so I have no questions to ask him.

Mr. Rice.—Now send up the wife.

16405. You came over from your mother's place at 4 o'clock on that Sunday?—Yes.

16406. What did you find when you got over there?—Everything was quiet when I was going in.

16407. Were the buildings quiet?—Yes, sir.
16408. Were there any people on the balcony throwing anything at anybody?—Not more than usual—children playing.

16409. At that time was there any trouble in Corporation Street?—No. I only had to come from Store Street to Corporation Street.

16410. On the journey you didn't notice any disturbance or trouble?—No.

16411. You got into your dwelling about four o'clock?—Yes, sir.

16412. Did you go out after that?—I did not.

16413. You didn't go out after that?—No.

16414. Did you see any police in the building that evening?—No. I was about to light the fire and get the children's tea first—between 4 and 5 o'clock.

16415. And what happened?—I heard the roars of people saying the police were coming up the balcony. I locked my door. I heard glass breaking.

16416. After you heard the people roaring that the police were coming up the balcony, you heard glass breaking?—Yes.

16417. And you locked your door, you say?—Yes.

16418. What happened next?—I looked myself and five children in the lavatory.

16419. What did you hear after that?—I heard nothing more till I heard my door being broken in.

16420. What happened after that?—I didn't come out. I heard things getting broken in the room.

16421. Did that noise continue for a few minutes?—About twenty minutes, I should say.

16422. It seemed to you to continue for twenty minutes?—Yes, sir, as far as I could judge.

16423. Did the police do anything to the door of the place in which you were?—They beat the lavatory door, and tried to break it in, but it was too strong.

16424. Are there any marks on that door?—I could not say exactly how many marks were on it, but there were a good lot.

16425. I suppose they went away after some time?—They did, sir.

16426. Did they say anything that you heard?—I didn't hear them say anything.

16427. They went away after some time?—Yes.

16428. And, I presume, you came out of the lavatory?—Yes.

16429. In what condition did you find your little room?—I found the windows all broken—not a bit of glass in either of them, and my things were broken, a dresser and cabinet.

16430. The windows were all broken, and your things were broken, including a dresser and a cabinet?—Yes.

16431. Was your fanlight broken?—No, sir.

16432. In addition to the dresser and the cabinet, was there anything else damaged?—Three chairs.

16433. In what condition were the chairs—what was done to them?—I got them broken on the floor. The legs were cut off two of them, and the backs were broken. The other was completely broken altogether.

16434. Were you able to use these chairs since?—No.

16435. Any of them?—No.

16436. Had you delph-cups and saucers?—Yes. 7 cups and saucers, 12 plates, half-a-dozen egg-cups—all on the dresser.

16437. They were all broken?—Yes.

16438. Was the teapot a delph one—crockery?—Yes.

16439. Where were these things—the teapot, cups and saucers and egg-cups?—On the dresser.

It was a fancy teapot, and was more of an ornament.

16440. And they were on the dresser?—Yes.

16441. Was the dresser knocked down, and were these things knocked down?—The dresser was knocked to the floor.

16442. Was the dresser itself damaged?—The top of it was damaged, but my husband mended it.

16443. Had you any vases?—I had two vases, and they were knocked off the mantel-piece.

16444. What happened to them?—They were flung to the floor.

16445. Had you any pictures?—In a glass. The glass was broken.

16446. The picture itself was not broken?—No, sir.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson, &c.

16447. You stayed 20 minutes in the lavatory?—Yes, sir.

16448. You were 20 minutes locked inside in the lavatory?—I was more than 20 minutes. The police remained about 20 minutes in my room as far as I know.

16449. For 20 minutes the police remained in your room?—Yes.

16450. How many police?—I did not see them, and I don't know. I locked myself in the lavatory.

16451. And did you stay locked up in the lavatory and didn't see who were there?—I had the baby in my arms.

16452. You had done nothing according to your own story?—Nothing.

16453. And you were in the lavatory and the police were there for 20 minutes, and you never opened your mouth?—No. I thought it was safer to stay where I was.

16454. And you came home at 4 o'clock?—Yes, out of my mother's.

16455. Corporation Street was perfectly quiet?—It was.

16456. And the buildings were perfectly quiet?—Yes.

16457. Not a soul to be seen?—Unless children playing the same as usual.

16458. By-the-by, what balcony is your room on?—The second balcony.

16459. On the North side?—Yes.

16460. Would that be the end nearest to Corporation Street?

Mr. HENRY, &c.—In the middle.

16461. Mr. Atkinson (*to witness*).—And it is a front room?—Yes, sir.

16462. And you heard no noise at all on the Sunday?—No, sir.

16463. Were you sleeping there on Saturday night?—I was.

16464. Were things quiet then?—Yes, when I was going to bed at 9 o'clock. I as a rule stay with my mother when my husband is at sea.

16465. You slept at home this night?—Every night, but I am in my mother's during the day.

16466. It was perfectly peaceful?—Yes.

16467. No noise?—No noise whatsoever that I heard.

16468. Did you go to Mass on Sunday?—I went to my mother's on Sunday morning.

16469. Did you go to Mass?—I went to Mass at the same time.

16470. What time did you go to Mass?—Ten o'clock.

16471. When you got down did you see the condition of the carriage-way in the square?—No. I went through the archway—the nearest way to my mother's.

16472. Did you not see the square covered with

bricks, bottles and stones?—No, I didn't. I recognised glass when I came down by the steps.

16473. And you saw no bottles or bricks at all?—No.

16474. Could they have been there?—They might have been there for me. I didn't go near the gate.

16475. Would you not have to pass the gate going to the archway?—Yes, straight across: but I didn't mind, I was taking out the children with me.

16476. On the Saturday night you went to bed at 9 o'clock?—Yes.

16477. And you never heard a sound or noise of any description or kind?—No more than ever.

16478. It was just the same as usual?—Yes, sir.

16479. You never made any complaint against the police?—No, I didn't.

Re-examined by Mr. Rice.

16480. What time was it you went out on Sunday?—It was ten o'clock I went out.

16481. Was that the first time you went out?—Yes, I didn't return till 4 o'clock on Sunday evening.

16482. Was that the first time you went out on Sunday morning?—Yes, 10 o'clock.

16483. Did you hear the Corporation man saying he swept up the place at 9 o'clock?—I did.

16484. Did you hear him say that?—I did. I am here for nine days.

16485. You could not see what was swept away if there had been anything there?—No.

Mrs. SARAH O'CONNOR, examined by Mr. Rice.

16486. What is your Christian name?—Sarah.

16487. You are a married woman?—Yes.

16488. Do you live with your husband at 27a Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

16489. Were you in the Buildings on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.

16490. Do you remember a visit of the police?—I do, sir.

16491. What was the first thing you saw when the police came into the Buildings?—I was sitting at the fire with my two children.

16492. What time was this?—About 4.30 or a quarter to five. I heard screaming to the back that there was a baton charge. There was screaming that there was a baton charge in the Buildings. I got up and locked my room door, and the next thing I heard was glass getting broken. I heard the rush of children to the hall.

16493. In which your room is situated?—Yes. I was in my room all the time.

16494. Your room is in the back?—Yes.

16495. You heard a rush into the hall?—Yes.

16496. After that what did you hear?—I ran to the lavatory with my two children, and locked myself in.

16497. And when you had got in there, did you stay there for any time?—I didn't come out till the police were gone.

16498. Between the time of going into the lavatory and bolting yourself in, and the going away of the people in your room, did you hear any noise?—I heard glass getting broken.

16499. How was it broken, could you hear?—I don't know.

16500. You don't know how it was broken?—No.

16501. Was it merely the falling of glass, or did it appear as if it was struck?—I think they were striking it with something.

16502. Would you know the difference between a blow and a thing falling?—I would.

16503. Did you know it on that occasion?—I think it was the blow of something by the cracking.

16504. When you came out of the lavatory, did you examine your property?—When I came out all the things I had were broken.

16505. What was broken?—7 pictures.

16506. Where had they been when you locked yourself up in the lavatory?—On the wall. The glass was all out of them.

16507. The glass was out of them?—Yes.

16508. Were they in a different condition from the condition they were in before you locked yourself in the lavatory?—Some of them were on the floor.

16509. Had they been hanging on the wall or standing up against something?—Some of them were on the ground and some on the wall.

16510. Originally were they all on the wall?—No, sir.

16511. Were they hanging up?—Some were on the ground. Only the frames were on the wall.

16512. Before anyone came into your room, where were the pictures?—On the ground.

16513. Before anyone came to your room at all?—They were on the wall.

16514. Were they hanging up or standing on the mantel-piece?—They were attached with twine and hung up.

16515. Were the whole of them damaged?—Yes, sir.

16516. And at that time you say some were on the ground smashed?—Yes, when the police came out.

16517. Had you any furniture damaged?—Only a table damaged.

16518. What happened to the table?—It was all shook asunder like.

16519. Was any part of it broken from the rest?—No.

16520. It was loosened?—Yes.

16521. The joints were loosened, I suppose?—Yes.

16522. And you had a teapot broken?—Yes, sir, and half-a-dozen cups.

16523. What happened to them?—They were broken.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

16524. What is your husband's name?—Patrick O'Gannon.

16525. Is he here?—No, sir.

16526. What is he?—He is a builder's labourer.

16527. Was he working on the Saturday?—No, sir.

16528. Was he on strike?—Yes, sir.

16529. I suppose he is a member of the Transport Workers' Union?—He is.

16530. And how long had he been on strike on this Saturday?—Since it started.

16531. Is he working now?—No.

16532. He is not working to-day?—No.

16533. He has not done work since he went out on strike?—No.

16534. You heard people about 4.30 screaming, that there was a baton charge?—Yes, sir.

16535. What did you hear before that?—I heard nothing before that. I was sitting at the fire when I heard people screaming; there was a baton charge. I live in the back.

16536. It was the people in the back you heard screaming that?—Yes, sir.

16537. And you had not heard any noise before that?—No, sir.

16538. How long were you in your room at that time?—I was in it all the day.

16539. All the day?—Yes.

16540. You were not out that day at all?—No. My husband was out from Saturday night, as his

brother was dying. He was out all the night, and all day on Sunday.

16540. He didn't come home at all on Saturday night?—No.

16541. You didn't see him at all on Saturday night?—I knew where he was.

16542. Of course. I know the brother was dying—did he come home up to 4.30 on Sunday?—No, sir.

16543. Was he not near you at all on Sunday?—No; I was in myself in my brother-in-law's on Saturday night, and I saw him there.

16544. Where does he live?—Cole's Lane, off Moore Street.

16545. Your husband was not at home at all on Sunday?—No.

16546. Not Sunday night?—No, sir. I went up myself on Sunday night and told him, and he didn't come home and I didn't come home.

16547. He was not near the place on Saturday night at all?—No.

16548. Were you there on Saturday night?—I was, sir.

16549. What rent is your room?—Is, a week.

16550. And when was it last paid?—Not since the strike started.

Mr. Rice.—Is this relevant to the inquiry?

Mr. Power, &c.—I think it is.

16551. Were you out about the balconies on Saturday?—No, sir.

16552. Never left your room?—No, sir. I had the baby which I had to mind—the child.

16553. Did you hear any noise on Saturday?—No, sir, I didn't.

16554. Did you hear any noise on Sunday?—No, sir.

16555. At what time did you go to your brother-in-law's on Saturday night?—At half-past 9.

16556. What time did you come back?—Half-past 11.

16557. I suppose on entering or going through the buildings on your coming back you didn't hear any noise or disturbance?—I didn't mind.

16558. I don't know whether you minded or not—did you see any?—I didn't see any.

16559. Nothing going on in Corporation Street?—No, sir.

16560. The street was perfectly quiet?—It was quiet.

16561. When you were going out?—Yes.

16562. And coming back?—Yes.

16563. No crowd on the street?—No, sir.

16564. No sound of bottles breaking on the street?—No, sir, I didn't hear any.

16565. You came through the front gate?—Yes.

16566. At half-past 10 on Saturday night?—At half-past 11 on Saturday night, sir.

16567. Were there any bottles on the carriage-way as you came in the gate on Saturday night at half-past 11?—I didn't see any.

16568. Supposing there was a whole lot of stones, bottles, and bricks lying near the gate wouldn't you see them?—I didn't see any.

16569. You would see them if they were there?—I would see them.

16570. If they were there?—I did not see any.

16571. And you now say there was none there?—There was none there.

16572. And everything was perfectly peaceful and quiet?—Yes, sir.

16573. As you came home?—Yes.

16574. No row in the street?—No, sir.

16575. And nobody told you in the buildings when you came in that there had been any row?—No.

16576. Everything was perfectly quiet?—Yes.

16577. Mr. Rice.—Is your brother-in-law still alive?—No, sir.

16578. When did he die?—A couple of weeks after.

16579. What did he die of?—Consumption.

16580. Was he very ill at that time?—He was, sir.

Mrs ELIZABETH MAGEE called, and examined by Mr. Rice.

16581. Mrs. Magee, what is your Christian name?—Elizabeth.

16582. Elizabeth Magee?—Yes, sir.

16583. Do you live with your brother?—Yes.

16584. In 23a Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

16585. Is that the end room on the third balcony?—On the second balcony.

16586. It is practically at the very end of the balcony?—Yes, sir.

16587. Looking over into Corporation Street?—Yes.

16588. On Saturday night you were in your room, I presume?—No, sir, I didn't come back until—

16589. Until when?—Near 10 o'clock.

16590. Did you see any people on the balcony after you came in at 10 o'clock?—No, sir.

16591. What?—No, sir.

16592. None at all?—No, sir.

16593. Did you see any ammunition, or stones or bottles or bricks, piled up anywhere on the balcony?—No, sir.

16594. Did the police come into your room—were they in your room on Sunday?—No, sir.

16595. Did the police come into that room at all?—No, sir; they didn't come into that room.

16596. It is the end room?—Yes, sir.

16597. Did anything happen to your room, or any part of it, that Sunday?—Yes, sir; the window was broken.

16598. The window was broken?—Yes.

16599. Did you see yourself what broke the window?—I saw the police firing at the window.

16600. You saw the police firing at the window?—Yes.

16601. What did they fire?—Stones.

16602. Where did they fire them from?—The police I saw came in from the arch.

16603. By the archway. Yes, sir, and I seen a Constabulary man pelting the windows at that end with stones.

16604. Did you see him pelt them with stones?—Yes; both panes were broken.

16605. Both panes were broken?—Yes.

16606. How long had you been there before this occurred of having your windows broken—how long were you in the room?—Well, I was in the room from 12 o'clock in the day.

16607. From 12 o'clock on Sunday?—Yes.

16608. What time did this thing occur?—It was near 5.

16609. Now between 12 o'clock and 5, the time when this occurred, did you see or hear any commotion or disorder on the balconies?—No, sir.

16610. Did you see any people on the balconies throwing down stones on people or on the police in the street?—No, sir.

16611. As far as you saw, was there any disorder or rioting in Corporation Buildings before the police came in that Sunday?—No, sir; no more than usual.

16612. Did you see the police do anything else except throw those stones or missiles?—I see them crossing the Square, and I heard them on the balconies, and I heard the smashing of windows and the crashing of glass.

16613. You heard the noise of people on the balconies, and the breaking of windows?—Yes, sir.

16614. And you didn't see the police break them?—No, sir—I could not see from where I was.

16615. Did you lock your door?—Yes.

16616. Did the police make any attempt to go into the room?—No, sir. They didn't come near it at all.

16617. Did you see them entering any adjoining house?—No, sir.

16618. Did they go into the hall?—No; but they fired a lot of stones into the hall.

16619. Some of the stones went into the hall?—Yes.

Mr. HENRY, S.C.—They fired them into the hall?

16620. Mr. Rice.—Where did they fire these stones from?—From the sash just on the Square, before they went on the staircase.

16621. They fired them from below?—Yes, sir.

16622. Did they actually go into the hall, at the entrance to the hall, and throw them from there?—They threw them from the flat below. They didn't go into the hall at all.

16623. They didn't go into the hall?—No, sir.

Cross-examined by Mr. Attorney

16624. You live with your brother?—Yes.

16625. What does he do?—He is a coal porter.

16626. With whom—in whose employment?—Well, he works different boats, you know.

16627. Is he employed now?—No, sir.

16628. Has he been on strike?—Yes.

16629. Is he here?—No, sir.

16630. He is not at work?—Well, he may be working to-day—he was expecting work to-day.

16631. For whom?—One of the boats you know, sir. One of the companies that has nothing to do with the strike.

16632. You are not able to say if he is working to-day?—I am not sure.

16633. When did you see him last?—I saw him, of course, this morning before I came out, but they are never sure of boats. He is expecting one.

16634. He has not been in Court, has he?—No, sir.

16635. These are striking details of yours about the police coming in between four and five on Sunday?—They came in, sir, through the archway.

16636. When did you see them?—I saw them through the window.

16637. At what time?—It was very near five, sir.

16638. They came from the archway?—Yes, sir.

16639. You saw them coming in?—I saw them coming in.

16640. How many were there in the group that came in?—Well, I didn't count them. There seemed to be a good many.

16641. As far as you know?—About twenty-five or so—about that—it may be more.

16642. And they began to pick up stones?—Yes, sir, they picked up a lot of stones.

16643. A lot of stones?—They picked them up from the square.

16644. And pegged them up at the door of the hall?—They first pegged the window.

16645. They aimed at the window?—Yes; and then they pegged some at the doors outside.

16646. Had they the stones in their hands?—No, sir; I saw them picking them up.

16647. Off the ground?—Off the ground.

16648. Off the Square?—At the entrance where they came in?—Just before they came in.

16649. In the roadway?—Yes, sir.

16650. Don't be in any doubt about it, they picked stones off the ground on the roadway?—Yes; near the sash.

16651. Is not the archway and the carriage way from the archway to the square asphalt and concrete, or concrete?—Isn't it?—I think so, sir.

16652. Now, it would be very easy of course to throw a stone from one balcony to another?—There is no balcony opposite my window at all, sir.

16653. Is not the other balcony—the south balcony—a little bit shorter than the northern one, and could you not throw stones across. Is not the archway a portion of the balcony?—The archway is away from the balcony.

16654. The entrance of the archway is near Pardoza Street or Foley Street?—Oh, no, sir—oh, yes, Foley Street.

16655. And the southern building is nearer the northern building than the archway—therefore it would be more easy to throw stones from the southern balcony to the northern balcony to do harm or damage?—This was at the north balcony they threw the stones when I saw them.

16656. At the north?—Yes.

16657. You live at the north side?—Yes.

16658. There must have been stones on the ground on the Square, near the archway?—There must have been. They picked up some kind of stones. I don't know whether they were cement or not.

16659. You tell me you saw them?—I saw them.

16660. And the whole body of 25 occupied that time doing that?—No, sir. I didn't say that. I only saw two Constabulary men throw these stones.

16661. And they broke the windows from the point where they were throwing the stones?—Yes.

16662. And they threw them through the hall door?—Yes. They could easily hit it. It is only the second balcony.

16663. On Saturday night you came home about ten?—A little before ten—it might be five minutes or so. It was near ten, anyway.

16664. Where was your brother that night?—Oh, he was out.

16665. Knocking about?—Yes.

16666. Where had you been until ten o'clock?—I was working up in Camden Street.

16667. Camden Street?—At what?—At general housework. I go out to work every other day.

16668. And the brother was out. Have you any idea where he was?—He was out as usual.

16669. Out as usual?—Yes.

16670. Did you see any rows on the street?—Well, in the street there were baton charges.

16671. Where?—In Talbot Street for one—I saw the police running after the people and the people running away from them.

16672. Coming to Corporation Street, did you see any crowds there?—No, sir, not at that time.

16673. Did you see any police there?—No, sir; I saw police in Talbot Street, lots of them.

16674. At that time when you were going home it was ten minutes or five minutes to 10 o'clock?—Yes, sir.

16675. Did you see any police in Corporation Street that night at all?—I saw them passing down.

16676. When?—Before I came in.

16677. Passing down Talbot Street?—Yes.

16678. In that direction?—Yes, sir.

16679. Where did they come from?—From Gloucester Street. The people were running away, and the police running after them.

16680. When you saw the police coming from Talbot Street, was there then any row in Corporation Street?—No.

16681. Everything was perfectly quiet?—Some people seemed to be running away from the police and the police running after them, and they were saying that there was a baton charge.

16682. Who said it?—The people in the street.
 16683. The people stopped who were being pursued by the police to say that?—When they saw the police they were saying "there is another baton charge."
 16684. There was a large number of people then?—There was, in Talbot Street.
 16685. Did you see any stones thrown at the police then?—No, sir.
 16686. Did you see the crowd do anything to the police?—The crowd I saw—the people were running away and the police were running after them down Talbot Street.
 16687. And the crowd was doing nothing?—I didn't see them do anything at that time.
 16688. Did you see a crowd coming from Gloucester Street after the police?—No, sir; there was a crowd in Talbot Street at that end.
 16689. At what end?—Malbot Street end.
 16690. That is Corporation Street?—Corporation Street now, sir.
 16691. This crowd is the crowd that said "this is a baton charge"?—They said it was a baton charge; I didn't know what it was.
 16692. Have you never seen a baton charge?—No, sir.
 16693. Never seen a baton charge in your life, and you living in Corporation Buildings?—No.
 16694. How long are you living in Corporation Buildings?—I never saw a baton charge in my life.
 16695. How long are you living in Corporation Buildings?—Nearly six years, sir.
 16696. And you never saw a baton charge?—No, sir, never.
 16697. When you went into your room was everything quiet in the buildings?—Yes.
 16698. Was there anyone on the balconies at all?—No, sir.
 16699. No stones there?—Not that I saw.
 16700. Did you see the police enter the buildings that night?—No, sir.
 16701. Never heard them enter that night?—I heard people running in the street, but I didn't notice anyone in the buildings.
 16702. After you went to your room?—I heard them, but I didn't see them.
 16703. Did you hear the crashing and falling of missiles?—I didn't hear any such thing.
 16704. Into the square?—No, sir.
 16705. Or the breaking of glass?—No, sir; not on Saturday night.
 16706. And you never saw the police coming into the buildings that night?—No, sir.
 16707. At eleven o'clock?—No, sir.
 16708. Or at any other hour that night?—No, sir.
 16709. You stayed up for some time after you went to bed?—Yes.
 16710. Up to twelve o'clock?—Nearly twelve.
 16711. The lights are usually put out at half past eleven or eleven o'clock?—I don't mind.
 16712. Don't you think it was rather a remarkable thing that on that night the electric light was on up to twelve?—The lights aren't in our rooms, sir.
 16713. In the hall?—You would not mind them there when you have a light made in your room.
 16714. And you saw nobody on the balconies at all?—No.
 16715. This was an ordinary peaceable summer night in Corporation Buildings?—Yes.
 16716. No children?—Whatever children there was there on Sunday there were no children staying up on Saturday night.
 16717. Mrs. Pennell and her sister, Mrs. Ryan, saw them all over the place. On Sunday did you remain there the whole day?—From twelve.
 16718. After you had been at Mass?—Yes.
 16719. Where was your brother that day?—He

goes to late Mass, and was out for a couple of hours after, as usual.

16720. As usual?—He is always out every Sunday.
 16721. I suppose he got back about two?—He was back about two or half past two.
 16722. And I suppose he had his dinner?—Yes, sir.
 16723. Did he go out again?—No, sir.
 16724. What did he do during the afternoon?—He heard there were baton charges in the street, and he thought it better to stay in, sir.
 16725. In the street?—Yes, in different streets.
 16726. And he thought it better to stay in?—Yes, sir.
 16727. This is the gentleman who was on strike or locked out?—Yes, sir.
 16728. He was a member of the Transport Workers Union?—Yes.
 16729. And he heard there had been baton charges in the street?—He did.
 16730. And he didn't come out?—No, sir. He is not one to get himself mixed up with these things.
 16731. Was he there during the whole of Sunday evening?—He generally reads on Sunday evenings.
 16732. Reading the paper—what paper?—The "Punk" or "Punch"—Different papers.
 16733. Will you tell us the papers he was reading this Sunday?—Well, he does get the "Herald" and the "Freeman," and the "Sunday Chronicle."
 16734. And he stopped reading them from half-past two until eight?—Yes; he goes to bed early.
 16735. Did he go to bed at eight?—He was reading and smoking, and sitting at the fire.
 16736. And he never left the room the whole time?—He never left the room from the time he came in.
 16737. Living in Corporation Buildings on the second balcony, and hearing the crowds rushing down the street, he never left the room?—No, sir.
 16738. Nor you either?—No, sir.
 16739. You both stayed there?—Yes.
 16740. Of course, if there were crowds on the balconies, throwing stones at the police, you would have seen it?—Yes—no such thing, it might have been on other balconies, but not on mine.
 16741. The second balcony?—I didn't see any.
 16742. And the story about missiles being thrown from the balconies is all a myth?—I saw no one, sir.
 16743. Mr. Rice.—When you saw the policeman throwing these stones that broke your window, where were they standing exactly?—Just at the entrance of the arch.
 16744. What do you call the entrance of the archway—I want to be clear about this?—Just before they crossed the Square.
 16745. Where does the archway begin?—Foley Street.
 16746. Where does it begin, at the Corporation Buildings?—It comes into the footway in the buildings.
 16747. Up to the pathway?—Yes, sir.
 16748. Is that the pathway at the side of the block of buildings?—Yes, sir.
 16749. Is that what you call the archway?—I said at the archway entrance.
 Mr. Atkinson.—You are trying to get the witness to say something she does not wish to say.
 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We know the archway and where it is exactly.
 Mr. Rice.—If you understand it, sir, that is enough for me.
 16750. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many constables did you see throwing stones?—Two.
 16751. And you saw a number of them thrown?—I didn't count them, sir. They broke the window near the hall, sir.
 16752. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did they throw stones that didn't break your windows into the hall?—

Those thrown into the hall, sir, didn't break the windows.

16753. Yours is a front room?—Yes.

16754. Is it to the left of the hall as you go in?—Yes, sir, close to Corporation Street.

16755. Did you hear any noise in the Corporation Buildings that night between 10 and 12—on Saturday night?—There was noise in the street, but I didn't mind it, sir.

16756. Was there any more than the usual noise in

the street?—Oh, I heard no noisier more than the usual noise; they seemed to be the people passing to and fro.

16757. Was it more than the noise of footsteps—did you hear any glass falling on the street?—No, sir.

16758. Any bottles?—No, sir.

16759. You were up until after 12 o'clock?—Near twelve o'clock, sir.

Dr. JAMES L. KEMMER, Visiting Surgeon, Jervis Street Hospital, examined by Mr. ROSE.

16760. You were on duty at Jervis Street Hospital on Sunday, August 31st?—I was.

16761. Did you see Michael Whelan?—Yes. I saw him to-day in the hospital.

16762. Do you remember seeing him in the hospital on the 31st August?—I don't remember having seen him that day, there were so many people there.

16763. Did you look up the entry in the hospital book with regard to Whelan?—I did.

16764. With what result?—The entry is simply his name, and, I think, his address 28 Corporation Buildings; and the name of his employers. But in the injury column there is no statement.

16765. Does that occur in any other cases?—It would occur in many cases. There were many many cases not entered at all, there were so many of them to deal with.

16766. Is it possible that a broken arm would escape being entered?—Quite possible.

16767. Did you examine Whelan's arm to-day?—I did.

16768. What state is it in?—I found a swelling on the wrist joint which would correspond with a fracture of one bone of his fore-arm; but the radius is perfectly normal. Over the other there is a swelling two inches above the wrist-joint, which would be produced by a fracture.

16769. Is it permanent?—The swelling will be permanent.

16770. What do you think is the age of the injury?—It looks an old standing thing.

16771. I mean of some years?—Not of some years. I don't think there would be any appreciable alteration in it in the space of years.

16772. Did you see Morrissey?—Yes, I saw him to-day.

16773. Do you remember seeing him on the 31st of August?—I don't recollect him.

16774. Did you look up the book?—Yes. He is marked down as regards an injury to his thigh, and a scalp wound. He has two scars on the head which would correspond with old scalp wounds.

16775. What would have caused them?—I think it would be impossible to say that they were scalp wounds.

16776. Did they appear to be serious wounds?—They are very much about the type that I saw, about an inch long, superficial wounds.

16777. You say a type—a type of what?—Of the many scalp wounds that I saw on that day—Saturday and Sunday.

Cross-examined by Mr. POWELL, &c.

16778. The result of your examination, as I take it, of Whelan is that his present condition is consistent with one bone having been broken?—Yes.

16779. Of course, when we talk about fracture of the arm what it really means in this case, doctor—I accept what you say—is that it is quite

possible, in the present condition of the man's arm, that one of the bones in the fore-arm was broken?—Yes; one bone, apparently.

16780. If one of the bones was broken it has united again?—Oh, it has, perfectly.

16781. And then there is a limb corresponding with a point on the other side where the fracture took place?—Yes.

16782. But wouldn't it be an exaggeration with reference to Whelan to say—if you saw it stated in old print—that his arm was broken in two places by a blow of a policeman's baton?—I would consider it broken in one place.

16783. But "broken in two places" would be an exaggeration?—It would be a literal exaggeration.

16784. The statement "A man's arm broken in two places" conveys a great degree of brutality?—It would suggest that it was broken above and below.

16785. And with great brutality?—A very slight thing would cause a fracture sometimes. Owing to the position of the bone here I should say a direct blow caused that fracture.

16786. And as regards Morrissey, he has two scalp wounds?—He has two scars corresponding to two scalp wounds.

16787. I suppose a few police got a few scalp wounds too?—Yes, a great number of them did.

16788. Mr. ROSE.—What was the proportion of police as compared with the public who had got scalp wounds?—Of course, there were not so many police injured.

16789. Mr. POWELL, &c.—You only speak of Jervis Street Hospital?—Only of Jervis Street Hospital.

16790. Mr. ROSE.—You speak only of what you saw that day?—Yes.

16791. What proportion did they appear to be—the police who were treated at the hospital that day?—I should say that 40 per cent of the police injuries were scalp wounds.

16792. How did their number compare with those of the public?—Those of the public were much greater.

16793. What was the proportion of injuries in every way as between the police and the civilians?—The scalp wound was the predominant thing altogether.

16794. That break in the man's arm that you have seen the result of to-day, would that prevent him, if his arm was in plaster of Paris—would that prevent him from moving his fingers?—No.

16795. And the man would be able to move his fingers?—Oh, quite possible.

16796. Mr. POWELL, &c.—In regard to the civilians that you speak of generally, were there a great number of civilians treated by you whose wounds were probably caused by stones?—Yes. There were 225 persons treated by us in 24 hours.

16797. Were the wounds produced by stones?—They may have been produced by various things.

16798 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—During the Saturday and Sunday you treated 235 persons?—Yes.

16799 Does that include all sorts—criminals, constables, etc.?—Yes.

16800 During what period was that?—From 7.45 on Saturday evening to about a quarter to one on Sunday morning, and from about 1.30 on Sunday till 7 o'clock. In that space of time we treated 225 persons.

16801 Can you tell me how many constables were amongst these?—I think, altogether, about eighteen constables and a couple of R.I.C.

16802 About twenty altogether?—About that.

16803 And the balance were members of the public?—Yes. These were people actually

entered in our books. In fact, there were so many people treated there, that I let some of them off, and did not enter them. There was possibly more, but that is the actual number recorded.

16804 Mr. PEARCE, K.C.—What class of people did they appear to be?—Well, they looked like working people. They were a mixture.

16805 Would you be able to give us a list showing the places of abode of the people?—We have the addresses in the book.

16806 Would you make that out for me?—Certainly I will.

16807 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—About the twenty police, were there more on Saturday or Sunday?—There were more on Saturday. I think about fourteen of them on Saturday and I think the rest were on Sunday afternoon.

BRENDAN MORRISSEY, examined by Mr. BEE.

16808 You live in 28a Corporation Buildings?—I do.

16809 Do you remember this Sunday when the police came into Corporation Buildings?—I do.

16810 Were you in your own room or somebody else's?—I was in Mr. Whelan's.

16811 Is that room 28a in the same hall as yours?—Yes.

16812 Do you remember the time the police came into that room?—Yes.

16813 How long had you been there before they came in?—I was there over an hour.

16814 And what was the first you heard?—The first I heard was—my woman came along and said the police were breaking the windows. Whelan then closed his door, and I was sitting at the fire when ten constables broke in the door, and I was the first detained by five or six R.I.C. men, and I was knocked under the grate. I was beaten senseless and the remainder of them attacked Mr. Whelan.

16815 Was it before or after you were senseless that the five or six beat you?—The whole five of them fell on me.

16816 Were you conscious when they did that?—I was for the time being, but I lost consciousness after that. I don't remember any blow but the one on the head.

16817 And the constables fell on you?—Yes.

16818 When you regained consciousness were the police there?—No, they had left.

16819 And when you regained consciousness were you bleeding?—I was. There was a doctor attending me at the time. I was taken in the ambulance to hospital.

16820 How long were you ill?—I was lame for a week.

16821 With regard to your head, I believe you went to work next day?—I went to work a week after I was injured.

Cross-examined by Mr. ATKINSON.

16822 This is your first appearance, I think?—Yes.

16823 You weren't here yesterday?—No.

16824 But you weren't at work yesterday?—I was at work.

16825 What are you?—A storeman.

16826 How long have you been at that work?—Four years.

16827 You were never on strikes at all?—I was at work all the time.

16828 On this Saturday night were you in your room, 28a?—Yes.

16829 What time did you go home?—4 o'clock.

16830 You never went out again, I suppose?—No, sir, not on that Saturday.

16831 You remained sitting at home the whole evening?—Yes.

16832 How many people live with you?—My wife and three children.

16833 And one of them, your daughter, was examined here yesterday?—Yes.

16834 She sleeps at home and works out?—Yes.

16835 What time did you go to bed?—Ten o'clock.

16836 During the whole of this evening there was no noise in these buildings?—Not that I heard of.

16837 What balcony is your place on?—The second balcony.

16838 On midway, is it?—About midway.

16839 No rushing?—No.

16840 No roaring?—No.

16841 You heard no noise at all?—I didn't. Not a word.

16842 On Sunday, I suppose, you went to Mass?—No; I didn't go out at all, even to Mass.

16843 You stayed in the whole day?—I did; except to go to Mr. Whelan's room.

16844 Everything was peaceable?—Yes, up to the time the police broke in.

16845 When the police broke in, according to you, they attacked you first?—Yes, I was the first man knocked down.

16846 You wouldn't agree with Whelan, when he said he was the first man knocked down?—He can speak for himself. I was sitting at the fire, with my back to the door, when I was knocked down.

16847 Mr. ATKINSON—Morrissey was asked (page 334, question 15299)—"What did they do?—Morrissey was standing by the fire, and I was just after closing the door and putting the children into the room. Then the police rushed the door, and they collared me. I put my two hands over my head, and they beat me on the arms and shoulders"—do you agree with that?—That's right.

16848 He was then asked—"Did you succeed in saving your head?—I did."

16849 And then (question 15304)—"Were the police beating you and Morrissey at the same time?—It was about the same time. Morrissey was getting 'bet' there, and I was getting it on the other side." You said on the direct examination that you got a blow from the police, and was knocked senseless, and got five more blows?—Yes.

16850. And after you got the second dose they went and attacked Whelan—did you say that?—I said I was attacked and knocked senseless.

16851. And while senseless, you can say that five policemen attacked you and then attacked Whelan?—I didn't say they attacked him.

16852. You didn't remain in hospital at all?—No, I was sent home.

16853. All you had was a little scalp wound?—

I was black and blue all over the body, which I can get the A.O.H. doctor to prove.

16854. Mr. Rice.—What's his name?—I don't know.

16855. When did you go to work?—The week after the assault.

16856. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many scalp wounds had you?—Two; and bruises all over my body.

MICHAEL NANGLE examined by Mr. Rice.

16857. Where do you live?—In 22a Corporation Place.

16858. Is that the end dwelling on the first floor, next Corporation Street?—Yes.

16859. On the first balcony?—Yes.

16860. On the Saturday night what time did you come home?—I came home about two o'clock in the afternoon.

16861. How long were you in your house that day?—I was in it till I went out for some provisions for Sunday, and I stayed in after I came in about, about six o'clock, until I went out next morning.

16862. Did you hear any disorder or noise on the balcony in front of your window?—No, then, I didn't. It was quiet.

16863. When did you get to bed?—I went to bed about 9 o'clock. It was quiet then, until coming about 10 o'clock, and I heard a rush like.

16864. Where was that?—Down about the roadway like; about the gate.

16865. Out in Corporation Street?—I don't know whether it was inside or outside. It was some scene like. I stirred in bed, and wondered what it was, like, and then a stone came through the window, straight over my head. It came across, and struck the wall, and came down on my pillow. It skinned me, and drew blood. When I put up my hand to my head there was blood.

16866. Which window was it?—The far window from the gate. When I turned on my pillow the stone was there on the pillow.

16867. It came through the window—did it strike the opposite wall in the room?—Yes, the wall opposite the window.

16868. What direction did it take?—Through the upper part of the window, and it struck the wall.

16869. Was that from the direction of Talbot Street?—Right over the office.

16870. From Corporation Street, in the direction of Talbot Street it came?—Yes.

16871. Did you see or hear any people throwing stones?—No, then, I didn't.

16872. Now, on Sunday were you there, or away?—When I got my breakfast I went to Gardiner Street Mass.

16873. Did you come back again after that?—I did.

16874. What time did you leave?—I got my dinner and went off about 3 o'clock, and didn't return till 8 or 9 in the evening.

16875. When you came back was anything wrong?—No. Nothing was touched in my room. I found it the same as I left it, with the glass broken, as in the morning.

Cross-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

16876. Of course, therefore, you didn't run away from the police at all on Sunday?—Well, no; I went off to get fresh air, I took a ramble.

16877. And nothing was done to your room?—Not on Sunday. Except what was done on Saturday night.

16878. Is your balcony right over the rent office?—Yes, I am on the first landing over the office.

16879. That is over where McDowell was sitting that night?—I don't know where he was sitting.

16880. But if he was there that is where he would be sitting, wouldn't it?—Yes.

16881. What were you doing on Saturday?—I was working up to one o'clock, and then I came home.

16882. And you were there from 2 till 6?—Yes, about 6. I went in altogether, and didn't go out till the following morning. I went to bed about 9 o'clock.

16883. How long were you in bed when the stone was thrown at you?—Almost an hour.

16884. And I suppose that woke you up?—Bedad it did. And if it hit me I wouldn't be here. I was near being killed. It was a paving stone.

16885. It came through the window and hit the wall over your head?—It did.

16886. Do you think it was thrown down at you?—I don't know. It came through the glass. I don't know whether it was meant for me or not.

16887. You didn't see where it came from?—No; I couldn't see, I was in bed.

16888. I suppose you stopped awake for some time after that?—I did for some time. I had to put hot water on it. I thought I might bleed to death.

16889. So you were up and about for a while?—Yes. I got hot water to bathe it, and the blood stopped, and I laid down again.

16890. Your room is in the front?—Yes.

16891. Looking right out on the balcony?—Yes.

16892. And if you were just outside your window on the balcony you would be looking down on Corporation Street?—I would.

16893. So if anything happened that night in Corporation Street you would have heard it?—Of course, I would.

16894. But as I understand from your evidence, nothing did happen?—Well, I didn't go out, I was in bed at the time, and I went to bed again after I saw that I was not bleeding to death. I thought I was finished, right enough.

16895. When you were in bed and when you were up, your room is just inside the balcony?—Yes.

16896. And, of course, if there had been vicious persons out on the balcony, either over your head or in front of you you would have heard them, wouldn't you?—Of course, I would. But I am at the end, and it might be there for all I saw.

16897. You are at the end?—Yes.

16898. Do I understand from you, as far as you are concerned, you are able to tell the Court that there were no rioters on the balcony that night?—I don't know who was on or off it, I was not minding.

16899. Did you hear any noise?—I heard a rush of noise before the stone came in.

16900. Try and forget the stone for one minute and I will be done. Before the stone came through the window you heard a rush?—Yes.

16901. That was on the street?—Yes, or down in the roadway. It might be inside the gate or it might be out. It was close up to the gate.

16902. It might be inside the gate or outside the gate?—Yes, but I did not see it.

16903. Did you hear any stones hopping?—Yes. I heard a rush, and that is all.

16904. You heard no shouting on the balcony?—No.

16905. No knocking?—No.

16906. No howling?—No.

16907. No stones thrown?—No.

16908. No crashing of glass?—No, I did not.

16909. Did you hear Mr. McDonnell giving his evidence here?—Well, yes, I did.

16910. Did you hear him saying that at about 10.30 he heard the crashing of something falling on the street—did you hear him say that?—I did, sir.

16911. You did not hear that?—No then, I did not.

16912. Reads Questions 10853 to 10858.—

"Have you any doubt where it came from?—I have no doubt where it came from. It must have come from the other end of the street. From the other end of the street?—Yes. And nothing was coming from the balconies?—It might have been without my seeing it. Why did you say it was coming from the other end of the street if you didn't know where it was coming from?—It might have come from the other end of the street. It might have come from the other end of the street or from the balcony?—It might. And you never went out to see?—No."

16913. You did not hear any of that?—No, I did not.

Mrs. Thompson examined by the Commissioners

16926. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Mrs. Thompson, where do you live?—No. 2 Foley Street.

16927. You know the archway going into Corporation Buildings?—Yes, I am facing it.

16928. What evening do you want to speak about?—About the 30th.

16929. The Saturday?—Yes.

16930. Just tell us what happened on the Saturday. Do you live in a room there?—Yes, in the drawingroom. Mr. Moran, of the Hotel, Gardiner Street, owns it.

16931. Will you just tell us what happened?—I was in my bed from half-past ten that night. Between half-past eleven and twelve o'clock I heard a crashing of glass in the street. Then I heard a voice saying, "Climb the spout." Myself and my child were in bed. I heard the kicking in at the door.

16932. Was that at the outer door or your own door?—The hall-door, which was bolted. I had no protection in my room. My husband was only four days home. There was only myself and my child there, and I thought it was best to try to get to a neighbour's room—Mrs. Kirwan's—in the house. I opened my door.

16933. Was your room on the ground floor?—The drawingroom floor—second. Before I got to the second landing the police had the door burst in. The first place they rushed to was my room. I heard them breaking everything in my place,

16914. And later on at eleven did you hear any crashing of glass?—No, sir, I did not.

16915. So that really and truly—to make a long story short—you heard no noise except the noise made by your own particular stone?—Yes, and the noise before it. I heard a rush like and then the stone. That is all.

16916. And so far as you are able to say, there was no disturbance or riot going on in that building that night?—I don't know anything about it further than that.

16917. I suppose you are a long time there?—Since August twelve months.

16918. And I suppose you have been talking over this case with your neighbours?—Well, I was not. I don't know many round there to tell you the truth, sir.

16919. I am not suggesting that any blame should attach to you if you did, but I suppose you have been talking about it?—Ah, no, sir.

16920. The evidence?—No, sir.

16921. Do you mean to say you never discussed with any of your friends in Court the evidence you were going to give?—No, we did not go into these things.

16922. May I take it that you never opened your lips since then to anyone as to what occurred?—I might speak to the neighbours—

16923. In the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

16924. Do you think there is a single man, woman or child in the Corporation Buildings that would admit there was any disturbance there on the Saturday night?—I don't know, sir, what they would admit—I don't know nothing at all about it.

16925. Mr. ELLIS.—That is practically the last witness I propose to call, unless later on I may be able to produce Mrs. Litchfield, into whose room, it was alleged, a bottle was thrown. There is, however, one woman here who lives in Foley Street, and she says she has some complaint against the police. I have nothing to say to her, but I would be glad if you would take her evidence.

in which they remained about five minutes. My room was the only room they entered in the house.

16934. Mr. ELLIS, K.C.—Had you closed the door of it?—I did not take time to close my door, because I was too much frightened at them kicking in the hall-door. When I returned to my room I found everything smashed.

16935. You went upstairs?—Yes, to Mrs. Kirwan's, and when I returned everything was smashed. I remained on the stairs for about five minutes. When I came back my place was in an smashed condition. Even my breakfast which I had prepared for the morning was thrown on the floor.

16936. What was the condition of your things?—They were all in "chance"—everything was smashed.

16937. What condition was the beds in?—The beds were all full of "chance."

16938. Was the dresser broken?—Everything except the chairs. They smashed a cabinet, a kitchen dresser, a chest of drawers, and the pictures on the walls.

16939. How many pictures were on the walls?—I dare say about twenty.

16940. How many were broken?—Every one of them was broken—the balconies were through every one of them. I have them to produce for the Court if they want them.

16941 Was anything else broken?—Oh, of course, they did then best.

16942 Was delph broken?—Yes. My little altar was all torn down. The light that was lighted before our Blessed Lady was all smashed up.

16943. Was this a large drawingroom?—A large drawingroom in No. 2 Foley Street. My husband died on the 30th August of consumption.

16944. Was anybody in that room that night except you and your child?—No, not one. I could not be expected to have anybody, as my companion is gone.

16945 Is there anything else you wish to say about the condition of the room?—No. Only I wished to make that statement as to how they left my place. My husband fell in for £275 compensation January twelvemonths, so it stands to reason we had a comfortable home. It is not fair that the police should come up to break it.

Cross-examined by Mr. Atkinson

16946. This occurred about half-past eleven?—Between half-past eleven and twelve o'clock.

16947. Did you see any of the police who entered?—I could not see any of them at all, because I was in my bed.

16948. I thought you got up?—Yes, I got up, certainly, but I ran up to a neighbour's place.

16949. What is the number of your place?—No. 2 Foley Street.

16949a. You occupy the drawingroom floor?—Yes.

16949b. Who is your landlord?—Mr. Moran, of the Hotel, Gardiner Street.

16949c. You say you heard a noise in the street? Yes, the crashing of glass.

16949d. Did you see a large crowd in the street?—I could not see a large crowd, because I did not look out to see a large crowd.

16949e. You did not look through the window?—No, I was in my bed.

16949f. And the police came in?—Yes, sir.

16949g. How many came in?—About fifteen of them.

16949h. They were coming upstairs when you were leaving the drawingroom?—I was just on the second landing, going up to the women on the top, when they came in.

16950. Fifteen of them?—Yes, about fifteen.

16951. And did you count them from the second landing?—I could not count them at all, but I knew from the crowd that was in it that there were about fifteen.

16952. There was a large number of pictures in the room?—Yes, and they were twice as large, only a number of them were saved.

16953. How many were not saved?—There was only about four saved. There was up to twenty smashed, which I have to produce. The batons are through them.

16954. You went upstairs to this friend of yours and she was in bed?—Yes.

16955. And you remained on the landing?—Yes, until after the police were gone.

16956. The whole thing happened in about between five or ten minutes?—Between five and ten minutes.

16957. Did you speak to any of the police?—No. I was too frightened.

16958. Why should you be frightened?—To see them climbing the spot, and me alone, except for my child.

16959. This happened all in August?—Yes, on 30th August.

16960. You made no complaint?—No, because several of the neighbours saw them. Why should I make a complaint?

16961. You never made a complaint?—I did not know who to make a complaint to.

16962. You know Stone Street Station?—Yes. I went down to Stone Street Station, and I was told to go to Liberty Hall and see what Jim Larkin would do for me.

16963. Who told you that?—I think it was Mr. Wolfe, from his appearance.

16964. What time did you go to Stone Street?—About half-past nine on Sunday morning.

16965. Was that the only time?—It was, because I would not go there any more.

16966. Did you take the advice and go to Liberty Hall?—I did not. I went no place at all.

16967. Did you go to see anybody else?—No. I went to see Miss Harrison for the second time last night, but she was not at home. I would have brought her to see what was done had I seen her, only I could not see her.

16968. Have you not seen Miss Harrison at all?—No, sir.

16969. But you went to nobody else?—No, sir.

16970. And who brought you here?—I came myself.

16971. When?—I came here on Tuesday and yesterday.

16972. And you came to-day?—Yes.

16973. And I suppose the real matters affecting your mind is the amount of compensation to these little things that were broken?—Oh, sure, if I don't get it I will have to do without it.

16974. The real cause of your complaint is compensation. Was there anything taking place in the street?—I did not hear anything. Everything was perfectly quiet, only for the crashing of glass in the street.

16975. Where did you hear the crashing of glass from?—I think it was from the corner.

16976. What class of bottles were being thrown?—I don't know whether bottles were thrown, or

16977. On the street?—Yes, sir.

16978. They fell opposite your house?—No, sir, on this side.

16979. On the same side as yours?—Yes.

16980. You did not look out to see, but you heard the crashing on the street of glass?—Yes.

16981. Are there other people in the house besides you?—There are six tenants altogether.

16982. Foley Street runs at right angles to Corporation Street?—Yes; just opposite the arch.

16983. And there are six other tenants?—Five besides myself—six tenants altogether.

16984. And just before the house was entered by the police you heard the crash of glass in the street?—Yes, sir.

16985. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Was there any light in the house?—I suppose not?—Light?

16986. Was there any gaslight in the house?—No, sir, there is no gaslight in the house, except lamps in the rooms.

16987. Mr. Huxley, K.C.—Had you any light in your room?—Yes, a lamp. I had it on a low glimmer.

16988. Mr. Brown, K.C.—You saw the police enter your room?—Yes.

16989. Can you tell me what sort of police they were?—They were mixed up. R.I.C. and D.M.P. I could know the strange gentlemen from our own. I could know the D.M.P. from the R.I.C.

16990. Did you know them from their uniform?—Yes.

16991. Did you know any of the police there?—No. I did not know any of them at all, sir.

Mr. Brier.—My evidence is closed, sir—of course, that lady is not my witness—with the exception of any witness like Mrs. Litchfield, whom I would like to produce.

16992. Mr. Courtney.—Would you let me say a few words?

Mr. Rice.—This is the father of the boy Courtney, and he wants to go into the question of what his son was doing. The only evidence he can give is that his son left his residence in Townsend Street after eleven on the Saturday night.

Mr. Courtney.—Twenty-five minutes to eleven.

16993. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was not there a conviction in this case?

Mr. Rice.—Yes. The wife of Mr. Courtney and the wife of the son and the daughter of Mr. Courtney are not prepared to come forward.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We could not inquire into anything concerning that conviction.

Mr. Courtney.—The policeman swore he was in a crowd of between 300 and 400 on the 30th August between 11 and 12. I had him employed from the morning until 35 to 11. I left him home 55 minutes earlier than I should do so and conveyed by his mother, an old woman, aged 67, who served in the Army 22 years with me under our good old Queen. She was battered and kicked.

16994. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you attend before the magistrate?—I did not go because I had to mind my business.

Mr. Courtney.—I got him released by the Lord Lieutenant.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We have nothing to do with it.

Mr. Rice.—You made a petition to the Lord Lieutenant?

Mr. Courtney.—I did.

16995. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What was the result?

Mr. Courtney.—He was released after seven weeks. It is a hard thing that a boy going home should be battered by a common policeman.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We cannot go into that.

Mr. Rice.—Before the Court rises, as I said, my evidence has closed. I have been speaking to my friend, Mr. Powell, about what is further to happen about the Corporation case. All the evidence I am prepared to give has been given, and I would like to know what Mr. Powell proposes to do with regard to meeting my case.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I need hardly say that I am not going to go back upon all the evidence I gave, because I must say that Mr. Rice very fairly cross-examined the police upon any matter that was pressing on his mind. But there are other matters—one or two matters—connected with it that I must examine some witnesses with reference to. I must examine the station-sergeants and people who had general control on that occasion, because Mr. Rice has said—and I do not complain of it—that the arrangements were faulty as regards the keeping of order in that place. I must certainly demonstrate when I have had an opportunity of reading over the evidence in reference to Corporation Buildings, and I propose on Monday morning to give any evidence that we intend to give in reference to Corporation Buildings. I think that will suit Mr. Rice, and it will suit me, because, of course,

I will have to read the evidence for the purpose of saving time. Mr. Atkinson and myself will confer as to that, and we will produce evidence on Monday morning.

16996. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What do you propose to do to-morrow?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Of course, we have to finish the outlying district of Corporation Buildings. There were riots in Gloucester Diamond. There are troops here who were quelling the riots in the neighbourhood. Then there were distinct riots in Townsend Street and Moss Street—one on the 22nd and the other on the 21st September. Of course, we will have to go on with these, and I intend to examine in the proper order Sir John Ross and Mr. Harrel. Of course, I take it that at the end my friend, Mr. Atkinson, will be heard in reference to the matters complained of against the police, because, of course, what happened is this, that on the first day—with the exception of Mr. Rice—there was nobody here except Mr. Atkinson and myself for the police. I gave you a general history of the riots as well as I could, and then several witnesses were interlarded—if I may say so—in the proceedings to make complaints against the police in reference to Seckville Street, Corporation Buildings and Lock-core. I did not know anything about them in my opening statement. I did say at the beginning that I was seriously handicapped by having no particulars furnished as they would have been furnished in the case of ordinary legal proceedings. Mr. Henry was good enough to say he would see we were not embarrassed by that. We must deal with the matter as best we can, and we propose that at the end of the evidence Mr. Atkinson should be allowed to comment on the evidence given against the police. There has been evidence against the police in regard to all these places, and that being so Mr. Atkinson cannot be absolutely confined to a particular incident related by a particular witness about a particular transaction, because it was part and parcel of a series of events that were then happening, and cannot be taken in an isolated form. Nobody is more anxious than we are to terminate this inquiry as soon as possible, but at the same time I don't think we would be at all doing our duty to our clients and to the public if we shirked this inquiry on the part of the police.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—If you (Mr. Rice) wish to have an opportunity of saying anything, of course you will be afforded an opportunity of doing so.

Mr. Rice.—Yes, I should like to have an opportunity.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I think it is only right that Mr. Rice should precede Mr. Atkinson.

Mr. Rice.—Certainly. I think it is only right that Mr. Atkinson should have the last word.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—When do you think the evidence will close?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—As far as I can see, I don't think it can possibly close until Tuesday—that is three days.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Then I take it another day will finish the speeches?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Yes.

The Inquiry then adjourned until 11 o'clock to-morrow morning.

FIFTEENTH PUBLIC SITTING.—FRIDAY, JANUARY 23RD, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Mr. Atkinson.—We are now going back to the general condition of riot prevailing on Sunday, 31st of August, of which the rioting in Corporation Street was only a part.

16997. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is it the Gloucester Street district you are going to deal with next?

Mr. Atkinson.—Yes.

Sergeant YOUNG (10 C) examined by Mr. Atkinson

16998. Were you stationed, Sergeant Young on the 31st August, in Store Street Station?—I was, sir.

16999. In consequence of orders you received, did you proceed to Gloucester Street?—Yes, sir, but not from Store Street Station, but from Cathedral Street.

17000. What complement of men had you under your charge?—Ten constables.

17001. What time had you gone to Cathedral Street?—Just immediately after 5 o'clock.

17002. And had you been stationed for some time in Cathedral Street?—For about an hour-and-a-half.

17003. Where is Cathedral Street?—It runs from Marlboro' Street into Upper Sackville Street.

17004. What was the condition of things prevailing at that time in Cathedral Street?—Things were normal then.

17005. That was a little after 5 o'clock?—Yes.

17006. Had you been long on duty at Cathedral Street?—For about four hours previously.

17007. And during that four hours did you encounter any difficulty or trouble in Cathedral Street?—Not in Cathedral Street.

17008. You proceeded to Gloucester Street afterwards?—Yes.

17009. What time?—About 5.10.

17010. Did you proceed to Gloucester Street in consequence of information you received?—Yes; that there was trouble there.

17011. When you got to Gloucester Street what was the condition of things prevailing in the street at the time?—I was marching my men towards Gloucester Street, and at the corner of Lower Gardiner Street and Gloucester Street there was a crowd of about 200. There were two bodies of rioters.

17012. Was that a hostile crowd?—Yes. As we got within forty yards they let a fusillade of missiles at us. I ordered my men to draw their staffs and disperse the mob.

17013. What way did the crowd disperse?—Portion ran in the direction of Gloucester Diamond, but the greater part ran in the direction of Gardiner Street and Parnell Street. I pursued the party that went towards Gloucester Diamond. In the meantime I saw Sergeant Haugh at Gloucester Diamond coming from the direction of Corporation Street.

17014. At what time, can you tell us, was it when you saw Sergeant Haugh at Gloucester Diamond?—It should be 5.30.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That is before he visited the Corporation Buildings?

Mr. Atkinson.—On his way up. He went to the buildings before five. Sergeant Wolfe went there a little before four. (To Witness) —

17015. When you saw Sergeant Haugh at the Diamond you were on the way to the Diamond?—Yes.

17016. And he was on the way up?—Yes, he was on the run.

17017. Was he on the double?—Yes.

17018. And was there a crowd between you and him?—Yes, but they wheeled to the west, to Gloucester Place.

17019. There was actually a crowd between you and Sergeant Haugh?—Yes.

17020. You had ten men and he had ten men?—Yes.

17021. Was that crowd a large crowd?—About a hundred. This crowd that was running away from Sergeant Haugh's party had nothing to do with the crowd I was following.

17022. You were following your own crowd?—Yes, quite so.

17023. And he was following a crowd that was attacking him lower down in Gloucester Street?—Yes. I beckoned to Sergeant Haugh to pursue the crowd.

17024. You indicated to Sergeant Haugh to proceed to pursue the crowd?—Yes.

17025. That had gone down North Gloucester Street?—Yes.

17026. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—That is the street on from Gloucester Diamond?—Yes.

17027. Examination resumed.—And did he do that?—He did. The crowd that we dispersed re-assembled again at our rear, and threw stones at our party.

17028. As you were trying to intercept them in Gardiner Street?—Quite so.

17029. Was that a fierce crowd?—It was very fierce.

17030. How did they show their hostility?—They made a kind of stand at this time. They threw stones, half bricks and portions of broken bottles at us. We were on the run, and we had to go with our heads down to save our heads. The missiles were thrown from the houses also at us in Lower Gardiner Street. I was about a yard in front of my men in Gardiner Street when a half brick hit me right between the shoulders, and knocked me on my hands and knees.

17031. This must have been thrown from a

house!—Yes, because the crowd in the street were too far from me for the brick to carry.

17032. And you believe it was thrown from a house!—Yes. My right hand was cut in the fall, and my two knees were both injured.

17033. In consequence of that fall were you very much injured!—I was.

17034. Were you able to resume duty in charge of your men!—I got up and took charge of my men until we went to Parnell Street.

17035. You were very much shaken by this injury!—Yes, I was dazed.

17036. You took your men into Parnell Street?—Yes.

17037. When you got into Parnell Street was Sergeant Haugh with you then!—No.

17038. Now, when you got into Parnell Street had the crowd there assembled!—Yes. At the corner of Gardiner's Lane and Grenville Street, where there is a kind of rising ground, the crowd continued to throw stones, half bricks and several other missiles at us. We charged them on the double up hill as far as Upper Gardiner Street and Mountjoy Square North, and some as far as Belvedere Place.

17039. You charged them from the base of Parnell Street away up to Gardiner Street!—Yes.

17040. Mr. Haugh, &c.—Up Middle Gardiner Street!—Yes.

17041. Examination resumed.—The crowd was a very large crowd!—Up to 400 at this time.

17042. It was a riotous crowd!—Certainly so.

17043. Were your party of police assailed from the windows as well as from the streets!—Yes; in Middle Gardiner Street.

17044. Having regard to the size of the crowd and the fierceness of it, did you consider it prudent to get the assistance of troopers!—Yes. The crowd reassembled again, and I held a hurried consultation with Sergeant Haugh.

17045. He had joined you then!—Yes. We came to the conclusion that we were unable to disperse the crowd. My men had been continuously on the run for about half-an-hour.

17046. From the time they left Cathedral Street!—Yes. Sergeant Haugh took charge of the 20 men.

17047. Why!—I left him.

17048. Why!—To get more assistance, as we were unable to suppress the crowd.

17049. You went to Fitzgibbon Street Station?—Yes.

17050. What assistance did you get!—Six troopers.

17051. I believe there were troopers in Sackville Street that Sunday!—Yes.

17052. Was it from Sackville Street the troopers came to you!—I think so.

17053. You got six troopers!—Yes.

17054. Where did they join in!—In Grenville Street.

17055. You remained on duty with Sergeant Haugh!—Yes.

17056. And the six troopers arrived!—Yes.

17057. Were you present when the troopers arrived!—No, I was not. I was coming from Fitzgibbon Street at the time.

17058. Did you remain on duty after that!—Yes. I took charge of ten men and three troopers in Grenville Street and Hill Street, where there are a lot of tenement houses. The people threw stones from the windows of the houses, and from Hill Street. The stones fell short of us.

17059. They threw stones from the windows!—Yes.

17060. And the people assembled on the streets also threw stones at you!—Yes.

17061. Was there anything else thrown from the windows!—Not that I saw then.

17062. The troopers were operating with you in Hill Street and Grenville Street!—Yes.

17063. Were you able to disperse the mob!—Yes. They went in the direction of Hill street, towards Parnell Street.

17064. When you got into Parnell Street was there a crowd there!—Yes. They assailed us with stones from the windows of the houses in North Cumberland Street and from the roofs of the houses.

17065. In Cumberland Street you were again assailed by a crowd from the windows and roofs!—Yes.

17066. And was there a large crowd in the street!—About a hundred in Cumberland Street.

17067. And was there a persistent fusillade of missiles!—There was.

17068. What was the class of missiles!—Bottles and half bricks, particularly in Cumberland Street.

17069. That is a tenement area, occupied by men of the artisan class!—They are all of the labouring classes.

17070. This was a continuous riot from the time you left Cathedral Street!—Yes.

17071. What time was this!—6 o'clock.

17072. During the whole of these three-quarters of an hour, or 50 minutes, were you continually dispersing these mobs!—Yes. The baton was never out of my hand.

17073. Was it essential for you to order your men to draw their batons and charge!—Yes.

17074. Were your lives in danger!—Our lives were certainly in danger.

17075. Were you able at any time to use your baton!—No, we never got near enough at any time to the crowd during the whole evening.

17076. They kept you at bay by the shying of missiles!—Quite so.

17077. You never got up to the crowd!—No.

17078. Did Sergeant Haugh take charge of your men at one time!—He did.

17079. When did you leave the scene of action!—We made two arrests in Cumberland Street—one was a man who had thrown stones out of the window, and the other was a ringleader of the crowd. The two prisoners were arrested in a house.

17080. In what house!—21 and 23.

17081. Each was in a house!—Yes.

17082. And you identified the man who threw the stones from the window!—Constable 72 C identified Dunne. The two men were identified.

17083. Was Dunne the ringleader!—He was throwing missiles from the front drawingroom of 21 Cumberland Street.

17084. What was the other man arrested for!—For being a ringleader of a riotous crowd in Grenville Street and Hill Street. We made six arrests in all.

17085. In North Cumberland Street!—In Parnell Street, Little Gardiner Street, and Mountjoy Square.

17086. Were these men tried and charged with riot!—Yes.

17087. Were they all convicted!—Except one.

17088. Who was not convicted!—A man named Mathews.

17089. Five were convicted of riot!—Yes.

17090. By Mr. Haugh, &c.—Where were they tried!—All were dealt with summarily at the Police Court—except Mathews, who was sent for trial.

17091. Examination resumed.—What punishment did the five men who were convicted get!—From one to three months imprisonment.

17092. And they never appealed against their sentences?—Never.

17093. How long were you on duty there before anything like peace could be said to have been restored?—Until I went with the prisoners to Fitzgibbon Street station.

17094. What time would that be?—Going up to 6 o'clock. On my way to Fitzgibbon Street station I got struck with a missile on the right leg again.

17095. At the time you received the first blow did you suffer much?—Yes.

17096. You took your prisoners to Fitzgibbon Street station about 6 o'clock?—Yes.

17097. How many prisoners had you then?—Six in all.

17098. You took them under an escort?—Yes.

17099. How many men?—The 20 men and the troopers.

17100. You went back to Fitzgibbon Street station?—Yes.

17101. Did Sergeant Haugh resume duty again in Gloucester Street?—After this he took charge of my men. I found I was not able to go out on duty.

17102. After going back to Fitzgibbon Street station you did not resume duty?—I did not.

17103. Sergeant Haugh took charge of your 10 men?—Yes.

17104. Leaving him with 20 men?—Yes.

17105. The blow you got while going back to Fitzgibbon Street station with your prisoners, was that a serious blow?—It cut me on the leg; but it was not as serious as the previous blow.

17106. Were you put on the sick list?—I was.

17107. Were you not able to resume duty for some time?—Not for 26 days.

17108. You were under the care of the police doctor during that time?—Yes.

17109. And he declared you unfit for duty for 26 days?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

17110. Which was the most serious of the injuries you received?—My right knee. I feel it sometimes yet after long standing on duty.

17111. From the time you joined Sergeant Haugh until you went off duty were you, practically speaking, in his company or quite close to him?—From the time we joined together I was.

17112. And you put that at about 5.30?—It should be about 5.20 when I first saw him at Gloucester Diamond.

Examined by Mr. BROWN, K.C.

17113. Is Stone Street your station?—Fitzgibbon Street.

17114. Then you know this district very well?—Yes. I have been on duty in it for seven years.

17115. Was the crowd that you were dispersing a local crowd?—I believe they were, although some of the men arrested were outside the neighbourhood altogether. Some of those arrested were from Parnell Street, and some from Jail Place, towards the North Wall.

17116. I suppose it was pretty much the same crowd after they combined at Gloucester Diamond, from that on?—Yes, I expect they all joined together.

17117. By Mr. ATKINSON.—Were you at any time in Corporation Buildings on that Sunday?—Not at any time.

Constable NICHOLS (167 A), Trooper, D.M.P., examined by Mr. ATKINSON, K.C.

17118. Are you a trooper of the D.M.P.?—Yes, sir.

17119. Were you on duty in Sackville Street on this Sunday?—Yes.

17120. In consequence of orders you received did you go to the assistance of Sergeants Young and Haugh in Parnell Street and Grenville Street?—Yes, sir.

17121. Who was your officer?—Well, I was in charge.

17122. And you had five men besides yourself?—Five men and a sergeant out of the R.I.C.

17123. What time would it be when you appeared on the scene in Grenville Street?—Well, about 20 past 5.

17124. Was it to Grenville Street you first went through Sackville Street?—We came to Cumberland Street, and we proceeded on, and we could see no police there, and we proceeded on to Middle Gardiner Street.

17125. Was there any crowd in Cumberland Street when you went there?—No.

17126. In consequence of their not being there, where did you go to?—Middle Gardiner Street.

17127. Did you overtake Sergeant Young there?—He was not there, but we got up to Sergeant Haugh at the top of Middle Gardiner Street.

17128. That is just where Mountjoy Square comes in?—Yes.

17129. Where was Sergeant Young then, do you know?—He came on the scene shortly after we got there.

17130. In Grenville Street?—Yes.

17131. In Grenville Street was there a large crowd?—About 400.

17132. And did you assist in dispersing that crowd down Hill Street?—Yes, sir.

17133. Now, did you see missiles thrown from the houses?—Yes, stones and half bricks and bottles, jam-pots; in fact everything you could mention.

17134. Was that confined to Hill Street and Grenville Street?—That was Grenville Street, and half a bed was thrown out.

17135. Where?—In Grenville Street—two or three pieces of an iron bed.

17136. Do you mean the end of iron beds?—Yes.

17137. Thrown from a window?—Yes.

17138. Did you see that yourself?—Yes.

17139. Did you proceed down Cumberland Street—did you follow Sergeant Young down Cumberland Street?—No, I was with Sergeant Haugh. There were three troopers with each sergeant.

17140. Did you go up Cumberland Street at all?—Yes, we did.

17141. Were there missiles there thrown from the houses?—Yes, from the whole of the houses right along the district.

17142. Were there people on the roofs of houses?—Yes, and tiles and bricks and other things were thrown from them at the police.

17143. And did you see people actually on the roof?—Yes, and firing from the windows in their shirt sleeves.

17144. From these tenement houses?—Yes.

17145. And was the condition of things going on in those streets very serious?—Yes.

17146. Were the lives of police in danger?—Very much so.

17147. Were you yourself hit?—Yes, several times.

17147A. And was your horse hit?—Yes, with a brick or bottle.

17148. Was he cut?—Yes, on the hip. He was hit several times with small stones.

17148a. But he was hit and cut with a blow of a bottle or something?—Yes.

17149. Where did that happen?—That happened in Middle Gardiner Street, I think. We charged up the hill.

17150. The effect of that charge was to drive away the crowd?—Yes.

17151. At the time you charged you were met with a fusillade of stones?—Yes, in fact when we were in Parnell Street first they fired from the windows.

Constable TOWN (187 A), Trooper, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson, S.C.

17156. Were you one of the troopers who went to the assistance of the two sergeants on Sunday?—I was.

17157. And you arrived there about 5.30?—Yes, in or about that time.

17158. Were you attached to Sergeant Young's wing of the party?—Yes.

17159. And you took part in the several charges up in Gardiner Street?—Yes, and the whole place—Gardiner Street, Grenville Street, Mountjoy Square and Cumberland Street.

17160. Were there in these streets large and disorderly and riotous crowds?—Yes.

17161. Were they throwing missiles at the police?—Yes. We could not take up our position except against the dead wall of a house.

17162. In every street in which you went in which there was a mob, were you assailed by the mob and also from the houses?—We were, sir.

17163. How long were you engaged in dispersing these crowds from the streets?—Roughly, about three-quarters of an hour.

17164. And during that time were the crowds riotous and dangerous mobs?—Yes.

17165. Were you hit?—Yes, with small stones at long range, and while shifting from one position to another, we used to have to crouch along over the horse's neck to escape the stones and bottles, and while in that position at the junction of Hill Street and Parnell Street a large bottle came crashing on the seat at the back of my saddle and cut it.

17166. Was it from a window the bottle was thrown?—Yes. It came from a window at the left side of Parnell Street, right at the corner.

17167. And it actually cut your saddle?—Yes.

Constable RYAN, Trooper, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson, S.C.

17182. You are a trooper of the R.I.C.?—Yes, sir.

17183. And you went to the assistance of these two sergeants on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.

17184. Having been sent from Sackville Street?—Yes.

17185. Whose force were you acting with?—With Sergeant Young, 10 C.

17186. Have you been in Court and heard the evidence of the other police?—Yes.

17187. Do you substantially agree with the description given as to the riots in Middle Gardiner Street, Hill Street, Parnell Street and Cumberland Street?—Yes.

17188. Were you yourself struck by missiles thrown from the crowd or from elsewhere?—Yes, I was struck with small stones.

17189. Did you see missiles being thrown from the houses?—Yes, from the windows of the houses.

17192. Even in Parnell Street, which is a main thoroughfare?—Yes, it was terrific.

Examined by Mr. HENRY, S.C.

17193. How long were you on duty there?—I was in Sackville Street before I came there.

17194. After you came to assist Sergeant Haugh, how long were you on duty?—We arrived there after 5 o'clock, and we got off about a quarter to seven. We had to go to the station with the prisoners.

17195. From how many houses, roughly speaking, did you see missiles coming?—In fact every house all along the whole line of route—the whole locality.

17198. But fortunately did not hit you?—It broke in fragments, and fell on the pavings.

17199. Did it injure the horse?—No.

17199. Were any of the troopers' horses knocked down on this occasion?—No, sir.

17171. I suppose after you went back to Fitzgibbon Street the crowd had been dispersed?—They followed us to the station with the prisoners, and three stones on the way to the station, and I didn't mind whether they hit the prisoners or not. They threw the stones indiscriminately.

17172. After you brought the prisoners to the station, did you again go on duty with the combined force under Sergeant Haugh?—No, sir. We returned to Sackville Street after we conveyed the prisoners to the station.

17173. And Sergeant Haugh took charge of his own men?—Yes.

Examined by Mr. BROWN, S.C.

17174. You charged up Middle Gardiner Street?—Yes.

17175. And down Grenville Street?—Yes.

17176. And down Hill Street?—Yes.

17177. And down North Cumberland Street?—Yes.

17178. In all these places were there missiles thrown from the streets and from the houses?—Yes, in all of them.

17179. Was any one street worse than another?—I would say that the junction of Cumberland Street and Hill Street and Lower Gardiner Street was the worst spot of the lot.

17180. What were the missiles thrown?—Bottles and glass jugs.

17181. Household things?—Yes.

17190. In what streets?—In every street we went through.

17191. What was the class of missiles which you saw thrown from the windows?—Stones, bottles and bricks. I saw a piece of a bed thrown out in Grenville Street.

17192. Thrown from the window and lying on the ground?—Yes.

17193. You were struck?—Yes.

17194. Where?—I was struck on the leg with a stone in Gardiner Street.

17195. Was this a serious condition of riot?—It was very serious.

17196. You went with the police with their prisoners to Fitzgibbon Street Station?—Yes.

17197. And the whole time you were assailed by a hostile crowd following you?—Yes.

17198. Did they throw stones at you?—Yes, and they were shouting and booing.

Sergeant MASLIN, Trooper, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson, B.I.

17199. You are one of the troopers of the R.I.C.?—Yes.

17200. You came up with the troop on this Sunday from Sackville Street?—Yes. We were sent by an inspector.

17201. And you joined the D.M.P. men at Parnell Street?—In Middle Gardiner Street.

17202. Were the infantry D.M.P. all hard pressed at the time you arrived?—They presented a very exhausted appearance. Some of them had their helmets off, and some of them were dirty. Apparently they had been knocked down.

17203. And were they endeavouring to disperse a hostile crowd in Middle Gardiner Street?—Yes.

17204. Did you assist in charging the crowd?—Yes. When the crowd heard the horses coming they dispersed in all directions. We followed some people that the infantry pointed out to us. We tried to turn back some of them with the intention of arresting them.

17205. Had you yourself any arms or any weapon of defence?—I had a baton and a revolver.

17206. Had you your baton drawn?—Yes, as we came into Middle Gardiner Street.

17207. Did you use the baton?—No; we did not get to close quarters with the crowd.

17208. How did the rioters receive you in Gardiner Street?—When we came to the corner of Marlborough Street I saw the police in front of me stoned in all directions from both sides of the street. I was hit in several places.

17209. Where?—Between the shoulders.

17210. With what?—Apparently a stone, and my jack boot was hit either by a jagged stone or a bottle. It was cut.

17211. Who was with you?—Constable Moore. We overtook the others as they turned into Middle Gardiner Street, and my horse was hit several times. In fact both horses were hit.

17212. By stones from the crowd?—Yes, from each side of the street—from Marlborough Street and from Cumberland Street and Hill Street and North George's Street.

17213. Were you kept busily going charging the crowd for a considerable time?—From about 20 past 5 until we reached Fitzgibbon Street Station. We had to charge them several times.

17214. Did you see a man in plain clothes rushing down the street?—Yes.

17215. What street was that?—From the corner of Hill Street.

17216. Tell us what the man was doing?—After dispersing the crowd we went down and joined Sergeants Young and Haugh. We were divided into two parties—three troopers with Sergeant Young and three with Sergeant Haugh. I and Constable Tuohy and Constable Young were with Sergeant Young. We came down Hill Street, and we were stoned. There was one house at the corner, and they stoned us very freely, and the police went to the door, and out in the street we could see people running away. This plain clothes man, I believe, was Constable Fleming. He went into a house in Cumberland Street and police went in with him.

17217. Was there a large crowd then in the street?—Yes, but as we came down the six troopers joined in Cumberland Street and formed a protection around the house that the police entered. They went into two houses.

17218. The troopers were trying to prevent people going into the house?—Yes.

17219. And you formed a ring about the house?—Yes.

17220. And were the crowd that you were keeping back very hostile and very riotous?—They were "stoning" us all the time with bricks and stones and bottles, especially from two old ruins on each side of the street.

17221. How long was it before an arrest was effected in that house in Cumberland Street?—It might be something under ten minutes.

17222. And during the whole of that time were you (the troopers) under a fusillade of firing?—Yes. We had to go up and down the street to keep the crowd back, and especially at the old ruins at the bottom of Cumberland Street, and a crowd had collected up at the corner of Parnell Street, and were throwing stones into Cumberland Street.

17223. Were arrests effected in that house in Cumberland Street?—Yes.

17224. Do you know how many?—I think it was two.

17225. The crowd got fiercer later on?—In the street the crowd became more hostile and hined and booed and threw stones more vigorously. We charged the crowd down Parnell Street in the direction of Sackville Street. We charged some of them down below Marlborough Street, and one of the horses was knocked down there.

17226. You heard the evidence of the last witness?—Yes.

17227. Did you hear him say a bottle was thrown at him at the corner of Hill Street and Parnell Street?—Yes, sir. He was riding alongside me at the time and the bottle struck the back part of his saddle.

17228. What kind of a bottle?—A large champagne bottle, or a bottle like the one that was produced here yesterday.

I may tell you that that was a champagne bottle.

Mr. Power, K.C.—It is not a champagne bottle. It is a special porter bottle containing two quarts. I know more about these matters than you. No half measures down there.

17229. Mr. Atkinson.—In your experience was the condition of things prevailing in these streets a grave riot and a danger to the peace?—I have experience of rioting in different cities—Belfast, Cork, and other places, and I never got it hotter than that day. They stoned us right up to the barracks.

17230. When you pursued these crowds in these streets we have gone over—Marlborough Street, Middle Gardiner Street, and so forth, where used they to go?—Laneways and houses.

17231. And they would re-assemble again?—Yes, and we had to charge them back several times. There were more arrests made between Cumberland Street and Fitzgibbon Street.

17232. And you followed the D.M.P. infantry to Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes, and the crowd came up and stoned us right up to the barrack door.

17233. Mr. Bacons, K.C.—Where was the largest number of stones thrown from the houses in the course of your experience?—In Grenville Street there were a lot, and there were two sides of a bed and a poker thrown.

17234. Was Grenville Street the worst, so far as throwing from houses was concerned?—Cumberland Street, I think, was the worst.

Constable MOORE, Trooper, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Power, K.C.

17235. You are a trooper in the R.I.C.?—Yes.

17236. Stationed at the depot?—Yes.

17237. When did you go out on duty?—At the same time as Sergeant Maslin.

17238. Were you at the Rotunda end of Sackville Street about 6?—It was before 6, about 10 past 5.

17239. And were you ordered to go to Gardiner Street?—Yes, by an Inspector to the assistance of a party of infantry in Gardiner Street.

17240. Did you go to Gardiner Street?—Yes.

17241. What way did you go to Gardiner Street?—Through Parnell Street and the corner of Marlborough Street and up Gardiner Street.

17242. On the way there did anything happen to you?—We were stoned. There were bottles and stones thrown at us on the way, especially out of the windows of the houses.

17243. Did that apply to Parnell Street?—Yes.

17244. Was there anything thrown at you except in that street?—In all of the streets we went through, stones and bottles were thrown at us.

17245. You saw some of these large bottles?—Yes.

17246. Were any of the horses struck?—Yes, my horse was struck in Parnell Street and knocked down. Well, it came down.

17247. How was he struck?—I think he was struck with a stone on the leg judging from the way he fell, because it was not a slip because he came down straight under me.

17248. Were you unharmed?—No, he was up immediately.

17249. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was he out?—Yes, slightly in the hough.

17250. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Did you see any

plain clothes man running down the street?—Yes.

17251. Was he a policeman?—Yes. I saw him enter a house in Cumberland Street.

17252. Was that from where the stones were coming?—I think in this particular house he followed a rioter into the house.

17253. What happened then?—In about five or seven minutes he came out. He was followed in by some other infantrymen, and came out with a prisoner in custody in five or seven minutes. The crowd became very hostile when they saw the prisoner in custody. They re-assembled in larger numbers and stoned us.

17254. They stoned the escort?—Yes.

17255. Did you accompany the prisoners to Fitzgibbon Street Station?—Yes.

17256. And all the way to Fitzgibbon Street were you stoned?—Yes all the way.

17257. And when you went to Fitzgibbon Street what did you do then?—We left the prisoners at the station and returned to Sackville Street again.

17258. Now, during the whole of that time—from the time you left Sackville Street until you returned, how long was it?—I think it would be about an hour, or a little more.

17259. And were you under fire the whole time?—Yes.

17260. And was there a dangerous riot going on during the entire of that time?—There was, sir.

Mr. Atkinson.—We are going next, sir, to go down to Waterford Street, nearer to Corporation Street.

Constable FAITH, 174 C.,

examined by Mr. Atkinson, K.C.

17261. Now, Constable Faith, you have already been examined as to the incidents of Saturday night in connection with Corporation Place?—Yes, sir.

17262-3. You have the report of the evidence on page 35, sir. Were you, constable, in Waterford Street on Sunday, 31st August?—Yes.

17264. Were you alone or with a party?—With a party of men and two sergeants.

17265. Who were the sergeants?—Sergeants Dowling and Coulahan.

17266. By Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where is Waterford Street?—Tyroone Street formerly.

Examination resumed.

17267. That is the new name for Tyroone Street?—Yes. Tyroone Street is divided into two streets—Railway Street and Waterford Street.

17268. Which end is Waterford Street?—Upper Tyroone Street.

17269. That is the street close to Marlboro' Street?—Yes.

17270. And the other end is called Railway Street?—Yes.

17271. You were stationed in Waterford Street?—We went to Waterford Street from Store Street.

17272. What time?—Between 5 and 6.

17273. How many men?—About 12 men and two sergeants.

17274. When you got to Waterford Street what was the condition of rioting prevailing there?—It was very serious, as there was a very hot crowd there—about 400. They started firing stones and bottles and handles of brushes at the police the moment they went there.

17275. Had you to charge that crowd?—Yes; up Waterford Street, and a good portion of

them ran into the houses Nos. 34, 35, 36, and 37, Waterford Street.

17276. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—D'd you go in from Marlboro' Street or from Lower Gardiner Street?—From Lower Gardiner Street.

Examination resumed.

17277. After you charged the crowd you saw a number of people running into these houses you have mentioned?—Yes, into the four houses.

17278. Were you able to identify any of the people who ran into these houses?—Yes, two of them. They bolted the four doors of the houses when they ran in.

17279. The houses of which you have given the Nos.?—Yes; and they went up and opened the windows and started firing bottles and stones out of the windows, and jam mugs.

17280. On what storey did they open the windows?—On two storeys.

17281. And from these windows they threw missiles at the police?—Yes.

17282. What missiles?—Jam mugs and stones and bottles.

17283. How many did that?—There were 400 in the crowd.

17284. How many entered the house?—I cannot tell you. I saw about 50 going in.

17285. Were you able to identify any of the crowd that did that?—Yes, I identified two. I arrested them in the back hall of No. 34.

17286. Had you to force an entry into this house?—Yes. 7 or 8 of them got on to the roof and started throwing slates and tiles at the police—tiles weighing about three-quarters of a stone. I went round to the back, and 2 or 3 police, and we got an entrance at the back.

17287. And did you discover some of the operators?—I arrested Charles Dillon and Paul Duffy. I saw these two men on the street previously, and I knew them perfectly well.

17288. Did you succeed in accomplishing the complete arrest of these men?—Yes, and under an escort brought them to Store Street Station.

17289. Were they tried and convicted?—They were tried at the Commission, and sentenced to seven months' hard labour.

17290. You returned with these two prisoners to Store Street?—Yes.

17291. Did all of the men go with you?—There were seven arrests made there.

17292. Stop a moment: You arrested two?—Yes.

17293. Who arrested the others?—172, 125, 83 C, and Constable Winters, R.I.C.

Sergeant COULIHAN, 30 C, examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

17305. Were you in charge of a party of police in Lower Gardiner Street about half-past 5 o'clock on that Sunday?—Yes, sir.

17304. How many were in your party of police?—About twelve constables and a sergeant.

17305. Who was the other sergeant?—Sergeant Dowling. It was a mixed party, R.I.C. and D.M.P.

17306. Do you remember about half-past five being in Lower Gardiner Street?—I do.

17307. Was there a riotous crowd there?—Yes, a very disorderly crowd.

17308. What were they doing?—Throwing stones and half bricks.

17309. Is Lower Gardiner Street a paved street?—No, it is not paved.

17310. It is macadam?—Yes.

17311. As far as you could see, where did the half bricks come from?—They could get them from old houses in Tyrone Street.

17312. Do you remember when you got to Waterford Street?—I do, sir.

17313. What were the dimensions of the crowd?—I should say they would be between 300 and 400 altogether.

17314. Did they make an attack on the police there?—Yes, on every side.

17315. In Waterford Street?—Yes.

17316. When you say "on every side" what do you mean?—From the houses and the streets, and from behind us.

17317. Were you attacked in front and behind, and from the houses?—Yes, I saw a large dolphin thrown at the police.

Constable SERRYS, 125 C, examined.

17333. Mr. Atkinson.—You are Constable Sutton, 125 C.?—Yes.

17334. Were you one of Sergeant Coulihan's body that day?—Yes, sir.

17335. In Waterford Street?—Yes, sir.

17336. And you were there from Store Street about half-past five o'clock?—Yes.

17337. And when you got there, was there a riot going on?—Yes, sir.

17338. Was there a large disorderly and riotous crowd?—Yes, sir.

17339. How many?—About 400 people.

17340. And you charged them?—Yes; up Waterford Street.

17341. Where did the crowd disperse to?—Some of them went up Waterford Street, and some escaped into the houses on both sides of the street.

17294. Was Sergeant Coulihan there?—Yes, with the party.

17295. Were there seven arrests made that time?—Yes, at the one time.

17296. And were the whole seven tried and convicted?—I think two were found not guilty.

17297. But the other five were?—Yes.

17298. After you brought the prisoners to the barrack did you go back to Waterford Street?—No.

17299. You had dispersed the crowd that was there?—Yes.

17300. That is what you were sent out for?—Yes.

17301. And you made seven arrests in doing so?

17302. And secured five convictions for riot?—Yes.

17318. Was that out of a house in Waterford Street?—Yes. From 34 to 38 Waterford Street was the worst.

17319. Did you see people on the roofs of the houses?—I didn't exactly. I saw tiles coming down and pieces of slate.

17320. From the tops of the houses?—Yes.

17321. Before and entry was made by the police into that house was there a fierce riot there and a fierce attack on the police?—Yes, by men, women, and boys all the time.

17322. Did the police enter the house No. 34?—Yes. Some of the police went round the back and got in that way.

17323. Before you went into 34 had you seen some of these riotous persons going into 34, 35, 36, and 37?—Yes, and close the doors.

17324. Was it necessary, in order to put a stop to this rioting, for some of the police to enter this house?—Yes, it could not be stopped otherwise.

17325. Was an entrance effected by the back?—Yes, sir.

17326. And were some persons arrested?—Three were arrested under the bed in No. 34, and four were arrested at the rear of 34.

17327. That is seven arrests?—Yes.

17328. Of these five were convicted?—Yes, sir. There was one let off on account of his youth.

17329. And the other man, I suppose, was not identified?—Yes; he was not found guilty.

17330. Five of them were convicted?—Yes.

17331. Was that a bad riot?—It was, sir, very serious—a very hot crowd.

17332. And that was about half-past five?—Yes, when we turned out from Store Street.

17342. Did you see any of the people going into the houses?—Yes.

17343. Into what houses?—34, 35, and 36 Waterford Street.

17344. Did you see them going in?—Yes.

17345. Were the doors of the houses after they entered them closed against you?—Yes, and they started firing missiles out of the windows of all descriptions—buckets and bottles, and stones.

17346. Did you get struck?—I got struck with a tile from the roof of the houses, and when I looked up I saw two of them, and identified them.

17347. You yourself got struck by a tile thrown from one of these houses?—Yes. It struck me on the left arm.

17348. And you looked up to see where it came from?—Yes.

17359. And did you see men on the roof?—Yes. I saw seven men on the roof.

17360. Were you able to identify any of these men?—Yes, two of them I knew for five years previously. There were two men—one of them was partly dressed, and the other had no coat on him—John Fitzgibbon and Michael Lowry.

17361. Were these men tried and convicted?—Yes, they were found guilty by a jury, but owing to their previous good character, the Judge left them out on bail.

17362. They were not hushgas then?—No, they were not.

17363. They were respectable artisans that happened to join in the riot?—Yes.

17364. You were struck with this tile?—Yes; and it took a piece out of my arm.

17365. Did you go on the sick list?—No; I didn't go on the sick list. It was a serious enough injury, but owing to the pressure I continued to do my duty in the police force.

17366. You were attended for it?—Yes; it was only slightly.

17367. Where were you attended?—I was attended down in Store Street.

17368. Did you join in trying to get an entry to these houses?—Yes. Constable Prish and two other constables went to the back of the houses, and I went to the front.

17369. Was it necessary for the police to enter these houses in order to get at these criminals who were attacking them from the windows and the roofs?—Yes; it was necessary.

17370. And you arrested seven of them?—Yes; and I arrested myself two of them that were hidden away under the bed.

17371. And you arrested them under the bed?—Yes; I arrested two of them under a bed in different rooms. They were the men that I identified.

17372. Yes; and those were the fellows that you identified?—Yes, I was looking for them.

17373. And you brought them to Store Street?—Yes.

17374. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was there anything against these men before—they were otherwise respectable?—Yes, sir; These were the men that got out on bail.

Sergeant DOWLING, 12 C, examined

17365. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I don't intend to take you through all the details, Sergeant Dowling, but were you with Sergeant Conliffe's party?—Yes, I was.

17366. And did you see this riotous crowd then in Lower Gardiner Street?—Yes.

17367. And what were they doing?—They were throwing stones and bottles and bricks and things of every kind at the police. They came up with bricks and stones until they got us up into Marlboro' Street, and then when they got us there, they brought us on to Gardiner Street and from there to Waterford Street where they hemmed us in. When they got us there they hemmed us in, and pelted us with stones and bricks.

17368. Was it the action of the crowd in converging upon your men that got you hemmed in at Waterford Street?—Yes; there were crowds all around us.

17369. What brought you into Waterford Street?—We went to disperse a crowd in Gardiner Street, and some of them went into Railway Street and it was a premeditated thing, because when we got in there they lashed down stones and bricks upon us from the houses.

17370. You were in Lower Gardiner Street and you were attacked by the crowd there?—Yes.

17371. And where did you go then?—We charged the crowd and they went to Waterford Street.

17372. And the crowd that you charged in Gardiner Street went into Waterford Street?—Yes.

17373. And you were surrounded in Waterford Street by the crowds?—Yes, sir; from Railway Street, and the other directions.

17374. And you were hemmed in there between two crowds?—Yes.

17375. And they fired upon you from the tops of the houses?—Yes.

17376. With tiles and stones?—Yes; and from the windows of the houses.

17377. Have you no doubt at all in your mind that the crowd that attacked you in Lower Gardiner

Street and the one you charged and went into Waterford Street tried to get you to follow them?—I think they did.

17378. And I agree with you. And the people in Waterford Street were ready for you?—Yes.

17379. And opened fire upon you?—Yes.

17380. And have you any doubt that the people in that locality had plotted and planned that business?—I have no doubt whatever about it.

17381. And we have heard from Sergeant Conliffe and the other men that you were attacked from the windows and the roofs with tiles and bottles and bricks?—Yes.

17382. How long would that be from the time that you began to disperse the crowd in Gardiner Street till you entered Waterford Street?—About twenty minutes.

17383. And during all that time you were under fire?—Yes.

17384. And in danger of your lives?—Yes. When they got into the houses I put up a constable, and I got a ladder from a woman on the top room of No. 34, and I put out a constable from the skylight. In the meantime some more of the constables went around to the back of the house, and the constable that went up on the top put them down into the back, and they were arrested.

17385. Who is the constable that went up on the roof?—He is constable 1830.

17386a. Is he here?—He has since retired from the service.

17386. And it was he put them off the roof?—Yes; when they saw him they got down. They ran along the top, and went down into another yard.

17387. And were they arrested?—Yes; some of them, and some of them got into the cottages at the rear.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Very well.

17388. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I suppose they are all teamsters there?—Yes, sir.

17389 Mr. Ashman.—You were one of Sergeant Young's party on the Sunday?—Yes, I joined this party in Middle Gardner Street.

17390. And there was a great fusillade upon the police?—Yes; they attacked us from all sides—from Upper and Lower Gardner Street and Gloucester Street.

17391. And you, yourself, saw them attacking you from the houses?—Yes; I saw them attacking us from the third and fourth flights. They were throwing bricks and stones.

17392. Were you, yourself, struck?—Yes, with a stone that came from the house at the corner of Gardner Street.

17393. What size was that stone?—It was a large stone, about a pound weight.

17394. Was it a serious blow?—Yes; it was a very serious blow. Owing to the excitement I didn't

feel it so bad at the time, but afterwards I was ten days in hospital with it.

17395. And that was from the crowd in the houses?—Yes, I believe it must have been thrown from the houses, because it must have come down on me from a height; it hit my head so hard.

17396. Where were you in hospital?—In the R.I.C. Convalescent Hospital in the Depot.

17397. And you were ten days in hospital?—Yes.

17398. And there was a grave state of rioting going on in this place on that day?—Yes.

17399. How many were in the crowd?—There were about 500 men, and we had to come to the assistance of our own men.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Now, we will come to the Moss Street affair.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was this on a Sunday?

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Yes.

Chief Superintendent DUNNE, recalled.

17400. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Superintendent Dunne, on the evening of Sunday, 31st of August, was it reported to you that there was rioting going on on the quay?—Yes, sir, and in Moss Street.

17401. What quay was it?—On George's Quay and Moss Street.

17402. And George's Quay, I think, is contingent on Burgh Quay?—Yes, sir; it runs from the corner of the Tivoli Theatre down to Moss Street. Burgh Quay is the first; it goes down just as far as the Tivoli Theatre.

17403. Where were you at the time?—I was at O'Connell Bridge, south side, with an Inspector, six sergeants, and sixty constables of the D.M.P. and R.I.C. I got word that there was serious rioting on George's Quay and Moss Street; and I sent Sergeant O'Donnell and a mixed party of D.M.P. and R.I.C. down to try to suppress it. After about half

an hour they returned, and said that they were driven out of the place, and that they could not get into Moss Street at all, and that there were bonfires on the street. I picked out some D.M.P. men and Sergeant Hurley, with another party of D.M.P. men, and I instructed one to go by Fleet Street and along by Townsend Street; and Sergeant Hurley to go down the quays, and to suppress the disorder as far as possible and try and extinguish the fires.

17404. I don't know whether you know that a message had been sent by a man called Ryan?—The message was sent first; after they were driven off, a message came from Mr. Ryan of George's Quay, a publican, to say that they were looting his house.

17405. And was it then that you sent the two parties?—Yes, the first party had been driven back.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Very well.

Sergeant O'DONNELL, 11B, examined.

17406. Mr. Ashman.—You were with Superintendent Dunne, on O'Connell Bridge, on this Sunday evening of the 31st of August?—Yes.

17407. And at eight o'clock, in consequence of instructions you received, did you move down the quay towards George's Quay?—Yes.

17408. When you came to George's Quay was there a crowd in the vicinity?—There was a large crowd in the centre of the street, and there was a large bonfire lighting in the centre of the street. There was a hoarding pulled down off the walls of a house and it was laid in the centre of the street.

17409. The bonfire in the street was made of the ashes and the timber structure of the old dwelling house?—Yes.

17410. Was that near Ryan's public house?—No, it was half way between Ryan's public house and Moss Street.

17411. Was that to Luke Street?—Yes; where the bonfire was.

17412. That is down below Tam Street; and when you went down, the crowd was in the vicinity of the bonfire?—Yes, sir.

17413. And how did the crowd attack you?—They attacked me with all kinds of missiles—with bricks, broken sewer tiles, and bottles and jam pots from the houses. I ordered the men that I had to draw their batons and to disperse the crowds, and we dispersed them down to Moss Street, and we were attacked in Moss Street again from the houses and the streets, and from two small boats on the Liffey.

17414. You drove them down to Moss Street, and

you drove them out of Moss Street, and you were attacked from the boat on the Liffey?—Yes.

17415. What did they throw from the boats?—Broken tiles.

17416. And was that boat in the Liffey?—Yes; in the Liffey, and two or three or four men were in it.

17417. And were you able to overcome the rioters in any way?—I went half way down the City Quay and we were attacked again in Moss Street, and also from the boat, and from the street also. I saw that I hadn't sufficient men, and I came back to the Station up to College Street and reported the matter to the Superintendent.

17418. What was the size of that crowd?—About 400.

17419. And were your police lives in danger?—Yes, they were in danger.

17420. They were. And finally finding that you could not disperse that crowd, you went back to College Street?—Yes. I brought my men back to College Street and I got a Sergeant and ten men.

17421. Is that Sergeant Hurley and ten men?—Yes; and ten fresh men.

17422. Did you get ten fresh men?—I had ten men with me first. The Superintendent picked the other ten men.

17423. And were the first ten that you took down fairly prostrated after their exertions?—They were.

17424. And how did you go back?—By Townsend Street, and Sergeant Hurley by the Quays—Burgh, Quay and George's Quay.

17425 Moving in parallel lines into Moss Street 1—Yes, sir.

17426 What happened then 1—When I got to about twenty yards of Moss Street, I was attacked by a crowd of 200 at the corner of Moss Street and Townsend Street.

17427 Where was Hurley 1—He went by the Quays.

17428 And he hadn't reached Moss Street at the time you had 1—I could not say.

17429 Now, at the time you reached the corner of Moss Street, you were attacked by a crowd of two hundred 1—Yes, sir.

17430 What did they do 1—They threw an amount of missiles at us from the houses and the tops of the houses, from the hall doors, and from the street.

17431 What were the kind of missiles thrown 1—There were bottles and stones and bricks.

17432 The usual kind of missiles that we have had described here 1—Yes.

17433 Was there a pot 1—That was when I entered the houses.

17434 Did you see the houses from which these missiles were thrown 1—Yes, I saw the house, number 8—they were thrown from the hall door and the top front windows.

17435 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was that in Moss Street—Yes, Number 8 Moss Street.

17436 Mr. ARTHUR.—And you saw some persons in the house throwing the missiles at the police from the top stories and the door 1—Yes, and these were three of the police severely injured.

17437 Who were they 1—Constable Goss was struck on the mouth; Constable Browne was struck on the back of the head with a stone; and Constable O'Keefe was struck with a brick on the side of the head.

17438 Had you to force an entry into number 8 1—Yes.

17439 And was it necessary 1—It was, because Constable Browne and he could identify the man that struck him with a stone and that he was in the house.

17440 And it was necessary to enter the house 1—Yes.

17441 And did you enter No. 8 1—Yes, and in the top back room we found two men named Nolan and Andrews. Nolan was bleeding from the nose. Andrews escaped, but he was pursued by 58B, and he was arrested in the street. 50B and 78B arrested Nolan in the top back room, and I arrested Purcell in the top front room. When I was about to enter the hall door, there was a chamber-pot—

17442 One moment—were these arrests made, and were these men tried 1—Yes.

17443 And convicted 1—Yes.

17444 And what happened then 1—They got a month each.

17445 Where were they convicted 1—Before the magistrate.

17446 Now, I want to ask you this—do you know the man Nolan 1—Yes.

17447 Was that man subsequently arrested and convicted upon the 17th of this month for an assault upon a labourer 1—Yes, he was, and got a month, and an additional month or £10 bail.

17448 You were about to tell us something that happened when you were about to enter No. 8 1—Yes; there was a chamber-pot thrown at us, and it struck the ground at my feet. It was thrown by an old woman from the top floor. She was about 78 years old. I could identify her, but I didn't arrest her on account of her age.

17449 Was it full, or what 1—It was full.

17450 Were you able then to quell this riot in Moss Street 1—Yes, sir, in conjunction with Sergeant Hurley.

17451 In conjunction with Sergeant Hurley 1—Yes, sir.

17452 How long did it take you since the time you went there 1—About an hour and a quarter.

17453 And this was going on until about ten o'clock that night 1—Yes, sir, until after ten o'clock that night.

17454 And were you under the constant fire and fusillade by this mob 1—Yes.

17455 All the time 1—Yes.

17456 Now, my attention has been drawn to a fact that escaped me for a moment—amongst the missiles that were thrown out of No. 8 or any of the other houses in Moss Street, was any particular thing thrown that attracted your attention 1—Yes, a statuette was thrown from the house No. 8.

17457 And that was in addition to the old lady's performance 1—Yes, sir.

17458 During the whole time that you were there, was there a constant and dangerous and grave riot existing 1—Yes.

17459 How many of the ten men you had were injured 1—There were four.

17460 And were these four men incapacitated 1—Not for work.

17461 And any of the men of Sergeant Hurley 1—No.

17462 And you succeeded in arresting the prisoners, and quelling the riot in about an hour and a quarter's time 1—Yes.

17463 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You cleared Moss Street in the end 1—Yes, sir.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That will do.

Constable Goss, 50B, examined.

17464 Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You are 50B 1—Yes, sir.

17465 Were you with Sergeant O'Donnell 1—Yes, sir.

17466 About eight o'clock on Saturday night, did you go down to disperse the mob on the South Quay at George's Quay 1—No, sir. I didn't go down with him—only the second time.

17467 You were not in the first batch 1—No.

17468 Mr. POWELL, K.C. (addressing Sergeant O'Donnell)—Who were with you the first time 1—Sergeant O'Donnell.—They were a mixed party.

17469 Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Can you give us the names of one of them 1—Sergeant O'Donnell—Yes; Johnson, 42.

17470 Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Is he here 1—Sergeant O'Donnell—No.

17471 Mr. POWELL, K.C.—This is one of the men that went ultimately 1—

Sergeant O'Donnell—Yes, sir.

17472 Mr. POWELL, K.C.—(to witness)—You went down the second time 1—Yes, sir.

17473 And how many of you altogether were there a second time 1—About nine or ten.

17474 Where did you go to 1—I went with Sergeant O'Donnell down Townsend Street to Moss Street.

17475 And when you got to Moss Street, what did you see going on there 1—We were attacked by a very large hostile crowd of about two hundred with all kinds of missiles.

17476 What happened 1—After I had entered Moss Street about half way, I got a blow of a bottle which knocked in my front tooth and split my lip.

17477 I see. That was when you were down about half way in Moss Street 1—Yes.

17478 And where did that bottle come from 1—It apparently came from the house number 8.

17476 Was the principal attack in Moss Street upon the police from the houses?—Yes, from the houses and from the corners.

17477 Was there more than one house that appeared to be engaged in that operation?—They seemed to be coming from several houses.

17478 And what were coming from these houses?—Bottles and jam pots and bricks and stones.

17479 And there must then have been a good many stones and bottles and bricks brought into the houses?—Yes.

17480 Because a great many came out of the houses?—Yes; showers of them.

17481 And when you got the blow of the bottle in the mouth, what did you do—did you still keep on duty?—Yes; I was dazed a little for the time being, but I recovered again very soon.

17482 And you told us that you had a tooth broken?—Yes, sir, a tooth gone.

17483 Did you see in the progress of that riot other constables besides yourself struck?—Yes; I saw 48 B get struck in the hall of number 8 on the back of the head with a stone.

17484 And notwithstanding these attacks on you and the others, did you all continue on duty?—Yes, sir.

17485 Did Sergeant Hurley come up this time?—No, sir; he didn't reach us at that time.

17486 And this was on your way when this attack happened?—Yes.

17487 Did you enter any houses then?—Yes; number 8.

17488 And what did you find in there?—We arrested two prisoners in the house—Nolan and Purcell. Nolan and Andrews were in the top back room of number 8, but Andrews made his escape and was caught up in the street by 48 B. Myself and 38 B brought out Nolan, and Sergeant O'Donnell arrested Purcell.

17489 Now, did you see stones coming from that house yourself, and bricks?—Yes, clearly.

17489A And did they come from the top window?—Yes.

17490 How many flights of stairs up was that?—About three.

17491 So that they must have brought the stones up?—Yes.

17492 And how long was that particular riot in Moss Street going on?—It lasted for about an hour or an hour and a quarter.

17493 And during all that time were the police in great danger?—Yes, sir; in imminent danger.

17494 Did you see Sergeant Hurley's party after that?—No, sir; we didn't come in contact with Sergeant Hurley's party, because we had to convey the prisoners to the station.

17495 And that was as much as you could do?—Yes, sir.

17496 And you were in this place for over an hour with this fusillade of stones going on the whole time?—Yes.

17497 What sort of people live in Moss Street?—Well, the general working class.

17498 Was there anyone in the street as far as you could see that took the part of the police in any way?—Oh, no, sir.

17499 Was every one that you saw in the street hostile to the police?—Yes; they were all hostile to them.

17500 And were the houses, as far as you could see and make out, fortified with stones?—Yes, sir; they seemed to have them in store.

17501 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did the whole of your party go back as an escort to College Street?—Yes, sir.

17502 And you didn't return again to the quay?—We didn't return any more after we left the prisoners at the station.

Constable BARNES, 43B, examined.

17503 Mr. Ashinson.—Were you one of Sergeant O'Donnell's men who were going to Moss Street on this occasion?—Yes, sir.

17504 And you went down there somewhere between eight and nine o'clock?—Yes, sir.

17505 Into Moss Street?—Yes.

17506 When you got into Moss Street, was there a large crowd there?—Yes.

17507 How many?—A crowd of a couple of hundred or more.

17508 And what were they doing?—They were throwing all sorts of missiles—stones and bricks and bottles, and broken sewer-pipes.

17509 From where?—From the street corners, and the houses and the hallways.

17510 Were these stones thrown from more than one house in the street?—Yes, sir.

17511 Did you notice anything being thrown from the house called No. 8?—Yes; when we were passing No. 8, I was one of the party, and I was in the middle of the street at the time, and just when we were passing, I saw a man whom I knew well by appearance, and he threw a missile and struck me on the back of the right hand.

17512 Who was the man?—Christopher Andrews.

17513 Where did he throw it from?—From the hallway of No. 8.

17514 And you identified him as being the person that threw that stone?—Yes, sir.

17515 Where did it hit you?—On the back of the right hand.

17516 Did it cut you?—No, sir, but it left a lump, and there is a lump there still.

17517 Did you effect the arrest of that man?—Yes, sir.

17518 When he was arrested, was he brought with others to the barrack?—Yes, sir.

17519 Did the whole force protect the prisoners that were arrested down to the barracks?—Yes, the whole ten with the Sergeant.

17520 And did you come back again?—No, sir, we didn't.

17521 Were the prisoners arrested towards the end of at the beginning?—Towards the end.

17522 And during all that time, was there a grave condition of riot prevailing there?—Yes, sir.

17523 And you entered the house No. 8?—Yes, sir.

17524 And effected the arrests of these men in that house?—Yes, sir.

17525 Did you arrest Andrews in that house?—No, he broke away from the top back room.

17526 Mr. HANCOCK, K.C.—He escaped?

Witness.—I identified him as he was escaping, and pursued him through the street. I identified him as the man that threw the missile at me, and I arrested him.

17527 Was he convicted?—Yes, he was.

17528—Mr. Ashinson.—There was a grave condition of riot in the street?—Yes, there was.

Constable O'KEEFE, 77 B, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

17529. Without taking you through the whole of this business, I want to ask you were you with Sergeant O'Donnell?—I was, sir.

17530. And when you came to Moss Street, do you remember being attacked?—Yes, sir.

17531. In what way. What were your experiences?—There was a crowd of about 200 standing at the corner of Moss and Townsend Streets, and when we were approaching they began to throw stones and bricks at us, and the police faltered a little. Sergeant O'Donnell rushed up and said "charge the crowd." We charged the crowd and they rushed down Moss Street, and when we got into Moss Street there was a fire lighting in the middle of the carriage-way. When they saw us the crowd stampeded, and then stood till they reinforced the crowd, and then they threw a fresh volley of stones at us. We charged down, and when we got to the far end of Moss Street there were vases and bricks and bottles thrown at us out of number 8, immediately overlooking the fire, and they turned down the next street to the right. There are a lot of "tricking halls" in the locality, and they disappeared into them.

17532. What is the French word that you said?—"Tricking Halls."

17533. And what does that mean?—It is a place where corner boys and people of that class hide at night.

17534. And they could get from one place to another?—It is like a rabbit warren.

17535. They are confusing to the police?—Yes.

17536. And some of them made off into these places?—Yes.

17537. Was the fire lighting just outside number 8?—Yes, number 8 was overlooking the fire which was in the middle of the carriage way, and they had seats made around of bricks. Some of them were sitting on the bricks when we went into Moss Street.

17538. And it is perfectly certain that they were there prepared for you?—Yes; it looked like it.

17539. It looked like it. I should think so?—Yes, and when we came to number 8 they

began to pelt us from the houses and from the top windows.

17540. What kind of things were thrown?—I saw something like a cup coming from the top window and I dodged it, and I got instead a brick on the side of the head.

17541. It would have been better for you to have got the cup. Well, what happened then?—I was struck with the brick from the top window of number 8, and it hit me on the helmet.

17542. Did you arrest anybody?—No, sir. I didn't arrest anybody.

17543. Did you see who it was threw that a you?—No, sir. I saw it just as it was coming out of the window.

17544. What effect had it on you?—I thought half of my head had gone away. When I recovered myself I saw my party had gone away, and I struggled after them as best I could. I saw another thing thrown at me, it was like a picture or a looking-glass or some framed article, and it crashed at my feet as I was making for the half-way.

17545. Was that some article of furniture like a picture or a mirror, or something like that?—Yes, it was framed.

17546. Did that come down from one of the houses?—Yes, from No. 8.

17547. Supposing you hadn't your helmet on what would be the effect of that blow you got on the helmet?—Oh, I would be killed. Even as it was there was a lump on the top of my head for weeks afterwards.

17548. How long were the police in the street subject to that treatment?—About an hour or three-quarters of an hour.

17549. And the result in the end was that you were able to make some arrests?—Yes.

17550. And when you made these arrests you were bound to bring them to College Street Station?—Yes, sir.

17551. And you couldn't go any further?—No, things were nearly quiet when we had the crowds dispersed, but still they persisted in throwing things from that house that we entered.

Constable PATRICK McBRIDE, 78 B, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

17552. Now you were with Sergeant O'Donnell too?—Yes.

17553. And you were with him in Moss Street?—Yes.

17554. Did you see this fire that was in the middle of Moss Street?—Yes.

17555. And were there bricks round it?—Yes, sir.

17556. What sort of a crowd was it that was at the corner of Moss Street and Townsend Street?—A large hostile crowd.

17557. How many persons would be in it?—About 200.

17558. How many police were there?—Sergeant O'Donnell had a party of 10 men.

17559. There were 10 men in that party?—Yes.

17560. And you were one of them?—Yes, sir.

17561. And did you see them running down Moss Street in front of the police?—Yes.

17562. From the corner?—Yes. When the police got as far as Townsend Street and Moss Street they were attacked with all kinds of missiles—bottles, bricks—in fact all sorts of missiles.

17563. At the corner?—Yes.

17564. And then the police charged them?—Yes.

17565. And they ran down Moss Street?—Yes.

17566. It was half-way down Moss Street the fire was?—Yes.

17567. And there was a crowd there?—Yes.

17568. So that the police had to deal with two crowds?—Yes.

17569. In addition to that when the police got to where the fire was, did you see things thrown from the windows of the houses?—Yes, I did.

17570. Was No. 8 especially bad?—Yes.

17571. That was the house just opposite where the fire was?—Right opposite.

17572. Did you go into that house to help to make an arrest inside?—When Sergeant O'Donnell saw bricks and bottles coming out of No. 8 he ordered his men to enter. We entered, and arrested Andrews, Purcell and Nolan. I and another constable took Nolan down. When we entered the house Nolan was bleeding from a cut on the right side of the head. We took him to College Street Station, and the other police took the other prisoners. The case was heard before Mr. Drury, and he was sentenced to one month's imprisonment with hard labour.

17573. Nelson never made any charge that the police cut him?—No.

17574. Was he out in the street before that?—He must have been.

17575. I suppose he got a blow intended for policemen?—Undoubtedly.

Sergeant HURLEY, 19 B, examined by Mr. Atkinson, B.L.

17576. Sergeant, you were sent down by Superintendent Dunne with Sergeant O'Donnell?—Not with him, but in another direction.

17577. Your party went down George's Quay?—Yes.

17578. You took ten men with you?—Yes.

17579. What time would that be?—Between 9.30 and 10 o'clock.

17580. And when you came to George's Quay, which runs past Tara Street, towards the river—alongside the river was there a large crowd?—There was a large bonfire burning in the centre of the carriage-way, near the corner of Moss Street, in George's Quay.

17581. Did you see of what material that bonfire was made?—It was a large boarding which had been opposite the place, and it was made of a bonfire of in the street. It was 12 feet by 10 feet. There was about one foot of bricks accumulated around it.

17582. A regular fire-place made of bricks?—Yes.

17583. Was it a big fire when you got down?—It was blazing on the street at the time.

17584. Was there a large crowd in the vicinity of the fire?—About 40 or 50 men were assembled round the bonfire. As we approached it the crowd round it fired broken bricks towards us, and asked us "to come on." So we went towards them, and as we were about 30 yards off them they ran away, along the quay eastwards, but still kept firing the bricks at us. Some of them had them in their pockets.

17585. That is a paved way—we know that?—Yes.

17586. Is it a paved way at the corner of Moss Street?—Yes. They were joined by eight or ten men, who ran out of Moss Street, and these men men, as well as others, also fired bricks at us, and made use of obscene expressions towards us.

17587. While passing up Moss Street obscene expressions were used towards you?—Yes, from people in the windows on the west side of the street.

17588. You didn't go into Moss Street?—No.

17589. At this time, when the crowd began to run back, did you see buttons drawn and a charge made?—Yes, but we never got near to them—they always kept a distance of 20 or 30 yards from us.

17590. You never came up to the crowd?—No.

17591. How far did you charge them down the quays?—To Creighton Street at the end side of the quay.

17592. And they were constantly turning back and attacking the police?—Yes.

17593. And were the missiles coming fairly freely?—Yes, they were hopping off the pavements, and round our feet. We had to jump to escape them.

17594. Now, were you attacked also from the river?—Yes, and on our return journey, at the end of Moss Street we were attacked by 3 men in a ferry boat, which was in the centre of the river, with broken bricks and tiles, all thrown from the boat.

17595. When you got them to Creighton Street

17576. Mr. BROWN, M.C.—Did any of you come up with the crowd; did any of the police get into contact with the crowd?—No, the crowd cleared before the police reached them.

17577. So that you were not able to come up with them?—No; we were not able to get up on them.

you dispersed them?—Yes. On reaching Creighton Street they disappeared into side streets of that.

17597. And, having dispersed the crowd in Creighton Street, you returned?—Yes, to my party along the quays again.

17598. Was there any attack made on you in Creighton Street?—There was not.

17599. The crowd dispersed to the side streets, and you returned?—Yes.

17600. Were any of your men injured?—There were not, as far as I know.

17601. You know a place called Ryan's public-house?—I do.

17602. What directed your attention to that public-house?—It is Number 10, George's Quay.

17603. Tell us what took place with regard to Ryan's public-house?—When returning I saw a plate-glass window of Miss Ryan's public-house completely broken, and also a sheet glass window in a saddler's shop at 9 George's Quay was broken. Every glass window in Mr. Ryan's public-house, 4, George's Quay, was also broken.

17604. That is 4, 9, and 10 George's Quay?—Yes. I made inquiry the next day in Miss Ryan's public-house, and I was informed the glass had been broken between 8 and 9 o'clock the previous evening. The plate-glass window in her premises was damaged to the extent of £11. The fanlight over the door was also broken, and the windows in the front drawing-room were broken.

17605. There was a determined assault on Mr. Ryan's public-house?—Yes. It was serious. The electric fittings impinged from the ceiling immediately inside the window were damaged to the extent of £1.

17606. Was anything else done to it?—That is all was done to it.

17607. Was anything else done to the other houses?—The extent of the damage done to the saddler's shop, 9 George's Quay, was 15s., and the extent of the damage to Miss Ryan's public-house was 29 for a plate-glass window.

17608. That is the house Number 4, George's Quay?—Yes, Number 4.

17609. That is apart from Number 10?—Yes.

17610. You didn't take it, operate with Sergeant O'Donnell?—No, I did not.

17611. You didn't come in touch with him?—No, not at all.

17612. After dispersing the crowd in Creighton Street you returned to O'Donnell Bridge?—Yes.

17613. And joined Superintendent Dunne's party again?—Yes.

17614. On Sunday night, 31st August?—Yes.

17615. How long were you in dispersing the riotous crowd in George's Quay?—Three-quarters of an hour, or an hour altogether we were.

17616. During that time were you constantly kept keeping the men at the double, and charging the crowd?—Yes.

17617. It was a fierce and hostile crowd?—Yes.

17618. The crowd would run away and re-assemble—did you know the people who took part in it—were they people who generally reside in that district?—I could not get near enough to

them to identify them, but I think, from their appearance they did reside in that locality.

17619. You said tiles were thrown at you?—Yes.

17620. Where were they procured?—From piles of tiles on the Quay. The ends of them were broken in a great many instances.

17621. Did you see them afterwards?—Yes.

Constable BURKE, 281 B, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

17623. Did you accompany Sergeant Hurley, the last witness, down to the Quay?—Yes.

17626. I think there were 10 constables altogether?—Yes.

17627. Do you remember when you came to George's Quay?—Yes.

17628. And did you see persons engaged making a bon-fire there?—Yes.

17629. At the corner of George's Quay?—At Moss Street.

17630. Did you know Moss Street?—Yes.

17631. You didn't see it, but you know where the bon-fire was—half-way down Moss Street?—Yes.

17632. And there was a bon-fire in the middle of Moss Street?—Yes.

17633. And the other was on the Quay, at the corner of Moss Street?—Yes.

17634. How far apart were the two fires about?—In or about 50 yards.

17635. You went down to the one on the Quay?—Yes, we stopped at the Quay.

17636. You didn't turn down Moss Street?—No.

17637. Out of what materials were they making the bon-fire?—Out of a hoarding.

17638. Which they had torn down to make this bon-fire?—Yes.

17639. Now, on the way down had you a quiet passage as far as that?—It was fairly quiet to that, but then we were pelted from every corner down along.

17640. I know that was an ordinary incident that day, but from the streets you were pelted, down to the bon-fire?—Yes.

17641. All along the Quay?—Yes.

17642. With what?—With stones, pipes and bricks.

17643. Did you manage to get to where the bon-fire was?—Yes.

17644. Was there a crowd around the bon-fire?—There was a crowd of 40 or 50 round it.

17645. What did you do?—They called us to "come on now," so we did go on, and when we were approaching them they ran from us down the quay, and got into the side streets.

17646. How did they receive you—did they throw anything?—Yes: they had a store of bricks round the fire.

17647. That is what I want you to tell the Court—you seem to think it an ordinary thing. There were a lot of bricks round the fire?—A stack of them round the fire.

17622. They were from tiles piled along the Quay?—Yes.

17623. Next morning you saw them?—Yes. I observed the ends were broken off the tiles, and there were also sewer pipes which they threw at the police.

17624. Those were the missiles thrown at you?—Yes, thrown at the police.

17648. What did they do with them?—They pelted us with them.

17649. Did you charge them then?—Yes.

17650. And did they run away?—Yes, across down the quay, and down the side-streets.

17651. In the side streets did they run along to Craghton Street?—Yes, sir. At every corner they would wait to be near enough to pelt us again, and then they would run.

17652. They ran away in front of you, and re-assembled at different corners?—Yes.

17653. And pelted you from there?—Yes.

17654. Ultimately, in Craghton Street, were you able to disperse them?—Oh, yes.

17655. I want to ask you about the boat—whereabouts was the boat?—It was partly opposite Moss Street.

17656. So that when you were coming home after the riot you were attacked with missiles from the boat?—Yes, were pelted, and at the time didn't know where the missiles were coming from. We could see no one.

17657. On your return journey?—Yes. We got behind the boat to see if we could find out where the stones were coming from. We then saw the boat in the river. It was a ferry boat.

17658. Are there many cross-streets between where the bon-fire was and Craghton Street, at the corner?—There would be two cross-streets.

17659. Were you pelted from there on the way down?—Oh, yes.

17660. And when you dispersed the crowd they were running down Craghton Street?—Yes.

17661. Were you pelted on the way back?—Yes.

17662. They came up to Moss Street again?—Yes. There were bricks thrown at us, and we didn't know where they were coming from.

17663. You didn't know where they were coming from?—No.

17664. But you subsequently found they were coming from a boat in the river?—Yes.

17665. You discovered they were coming from the boat?—Yes, after some time.

17666. What sort of a boat was it?—A ferry boat.

17667. And does it ply across the river at that place?—Yes.

17668. So what happened was that some people got into the ferry boat and filled it with bricks?—Yes, they took down bricks to it.

17669. And utilised them for attacking the police on their way back?—Yes.

17670. Why did you not sink them?—We could not.

Constable THOMAS BURKE, 24 B, examined by Mr. Atkinson, K.C.

17671. You are 36 B?—Yes.

17672. You were with the last witness and Sergeant Hurley?—Yes.

17673. And you went to this place between 9.30 and 10 o'clock?—Yes.

17674. When you got there was there a large

crowd?—A crowd of between 40 and 50 sitting round a bon-fire at the corner of Moss Street.

17675. Made in the street?—Yes.

17676. And did the crowd assail you?—Yes, they did.

17677. What did they do to you?—There were

bricks round the fire, which they fired at us, and they shouted to us to "come on." We went on, and when about 30 yards off them they ran away down the quays and into side streets.

17678. Did you pursue them?—Yes, we did, sir.

17679. Where to—Creighton Street?—Yes.

17680. Where you charged them?—Yes.

17681. And did you finally disperse the crowd in Creighton Street?—Yes.

17682. You saw the injury done to Ryan's public-house?—Yes.

17683. And to the saddler's shop?—Yes, I did.

17684. And did you see the stones being thrown from the river?—Yes, sir, I did, from the boat.

17685. What class of missiles were thrown from the boat?—Broken sewer pipes and broken tiles.

17686. And you, having dispersed the crowd in Creighton Street, returned to O'Connell Street?—Yes, sir.

17687. During the whole of the time you were down there—for an hour or nearly an hour—there was a grave, serious riot going on?—Yes.

17688. And the police were in grave danger?—Yes.

17689. Were there missiles thrown from houses at all?—I didn't see any thrown from the houses.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—There was no one injured in this party, Mr. Powell?—

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—No.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We have sufficient evidence on the nature of the riot, unless there is something special.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—We will just take our next witness before lunch.

Constable JAMES MURRAY, 135 E, examined by Mr. ATKINSON, B.L.

17690. Were you also one of Sergeant Hinley's party?—Yes.

17691. You left Store Street with him?—O'Connell Bridge.

17692. You were sent down by Superintendent Dunne?—Yes.

17693. Things were quiet until you came to George's Quay?—Yes. There was a little disturbance at side streets.

17694. What side streets?—At Tara Street they looked us as we passed along.

17695. That is opposite East Bridge?—Yes.

17696. We know that great turmoil went on there. When you came to George's Quay there was a bonfire in the street?—Yes.

17697. And a large crowd were round it?—Yes.

17698. What did they do to you?—They invited us to "come on," and threw missiles at us—principally bricks.

17699. Had you to charge that crowd?—Yes.

17700. Did you get near them?—No; we didn't get into touch with them at all.

17701. You could not get near enough to give them a touch with the staff?—No.

17702. They gave you as much stones as they could give you?—Yes.

17703. You were not hit?—No, sir. I was not hit.

17704. Did you see anything coming from a boat in the river?—We saw it when returning.

17705. And you drove this crowd from George's Quay to Creighton Street?—Yes.

17706. And you finally dispersed them there?—Yes.

17707. They didn't re-assemble?—No, sir.

17708. Now, passing Moss Street, was the crowd you drove from George's Quay reinforced by other men?—Yes, sir.

17709. Riots?—Yes, by some of the residents of Moss Street. They used some obscene expressions to us.

17710. What were the expressions they used to you—the class of expression?—They came mostly from women in the windows.

17711. The usual style of language that comes from such people?—Yes.

17712. They joined the others, and you were driven on to Creighton Street?—Yes.

17713. On returning back on your way to O'Connell Bridge, did you notice anything happening from a boat in the river?—Yes, we were assailed by broken tiles from the boat.

17714. Thrown from where?—From the boat in the river.

17715. What boat?—A ferry-boat.

17716. How many men were in that boat?—I think there were three men.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Three men in a boat.

17717. Mr. ATKINSON.—And they assailed you when you were on duty in the street?—Yes.

17718. You then rejoined Superintendent Dunne's party at O'Connell Bridge?—Yes.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I now propose giving evidence with reference to the riot in Townsend Street on 21st September.

Superintendent DUNN, D.H.P., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

17719. You are Superintendent Dunne?—Yes.

17720. On Sunday, 21st September, were you in charge of a reserve party of police at College Street Station?—Yes, sir.

17721. Did you receive a telephone message from Superintendent Quinn?—Yes, sir, that a large procession was forming up at Beresford Place. I then wired to the Assistant Commissioner to send a troop, and I marched with Superintendent Kierman and Inspector Bennett and 60 sergeants and constables to Beresford Place.

17722. Go on and tell us your experience of what happened?—When we arrived there, there was an enormous crowd. Most of the people drew up and formed into processional order. We were received in a most hostile manner by boos, huzzes and yells, and insulting expressions. I halted my party on the house side of Eden Quay near Beresford Place. I could see that the crowd were inclined to be very

disorderly and hostile. A great number of them were under the influence of liquor—notoriously under the influence of liquor.

17723. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What hour was this?—5.40 when we got there on Sunday. I saw a man going along and counting my party, and coming back to the crowd he said "there are 60 men in it, and the long inspector,"—that was Inspector Bennett. I spoke to one of the officials of the Transport Workers' Union to get the route they were going to take through the city, and I understood they were going towards Inchicore. We started about ten minutes to six, and as the procession went along Eden Quay, they booed, hissed, and yelled at the police. When we crossed to the East side of O'Connell Bridge, one part of the crowd went across the bridge, and the other wanted to turn up Backville Street by the West side. I formed a cordon of police across, and after wrangling with them for some time, I got them off

the bridge by Westmoreland Street. The knocking, banging and yelling continued all the way along. In Westmoreland Street I was met by the Inspector of the troop and his party—about 25 or 30 mounted policemen. I got him to distribute his party along the right side of the procession. In College Green the procession became more straggling, and I found that large parties were coming behind without any police escort to protect the trams and other property from them, and I also heard some trams were after being broken in Westmoreland Street. I hurried into College Street Station, and telephoned to the Assistant Commissioner to send more men. I turned out a few men I found there to follow after the rear of the procession to prevent any damage being done. I was not there more than two minutes when I got word that there was great damage being done to trams in Nassau Street. I again telephoned to Mr. Harrell, Assistant Commissioner, when he told me to take a car and intercept them and disperse the procession. I took a car and drove down Great Brunswick Street, but when I got as far as St. Mark's Church, I met a party of police halted on the road, and they told me that the procession was after being dispersed in Townsend Street and Lombard Street, and that there were a lot of policemen injured. I got off the car then and marched them down to Westland Row—Sergeant Hughes, and a party of 10 men or so. When we went to the corner of Westland Row and Great Brunswick Street we were received by a shower of missiles thrown across the street from where the car-stand is at the corner of Great Brunswick Street and Westland Row at a spot leading up to the platform. I told the men to charge the crowd, but not to draw their batons. I don't think the crowd was large enough for it, and being in the neighbourhood of the railway station, I thought innocent people might be injured. The men doubled across the street and the crowd ran in every direction, some on to the railway platform, and others down Great Brunswick Street towards Bine Street. I went back to College Street Station and in the station I saw a large number—about 20 of our men—D.M.P. men and R.I.C. men injured, some of them very badly injured, more especially Sergeant Morris of the troop, and Constable Delaney, 133 B, who had to be taken to hospital. He was unconscious, and many others were injured.

17724. You didn't, of course, see the force being

that went on in Townsend Street?—No. I was not on time for that, but from the demonstration of the crowd, I took it to be the most hostile crowd I ever saw in Dublin, and I have a very long experience.

17725. How many would you say were in the crowd?—From 6,000 to 8,000 people. The rough element were in front, and had evidently been selected to take the lead, and they all appeared to be half drunk and primed for the occasion.

17726. Did you ascertain yourself that houses in Townsend Street were stocked with missiles?—Yes. I was aware that they were stocked, and that it had been arranged for a fortnight before that, that the police were to be brought there to their Waterloo. I got private information to that effect.

17727. Of course, it was after this you heard that?—Yes. I didn't hear it till the next day.

17728. Have you any doubt that this procession was organised and intended for the purpose of defeating the police?—Not the slightest. I am confident it was organised for the purpose, as they said of putting the police off the streets, and that they should become masters of the situation.

17729. And did they present the appearance to you of a crowd likely to be engaged with that sort of thing?—Yes. They were the worst class of hoodlums in the city who were in front of the procession. I never saw so many of the bad class together.

17730. They were in the front?—Yes.

17731. And were there a number of Transport Union men behind them?—Yes.

17732. Were the men on suffer near?—Yes, they were the Red Hand badge.

17733. Were there nine trams that you ascertained were injured?—Nine trams were smashed that evening in Nassau Street and Westmoreland Street.

17734. And did you see that the vast number of that crowd were Transport Union men from their badges?—Yes, they wore their badges.

17735. And in front of their number they placed the hoodlum element?—Yes; many of these had no badges on—many of the rough element in front had no badges on that I could see, but a great number in the procession had badges on. The hoodlums in front were apparently the strongest and biggest class of roughs in the city, and they had been selected to take the lead.

Superintendent KIERHAN, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson, S.I.

17736. Superintendent KIERHAN, you appeared here, I think, before in another aspect of this case?—Yes.

17737. Were you at Beresford Place at a quarter to six o'clock on this Sunday evening?—About 5.50.

17738. And were you in charge of the entire police force that followed this procession?—No. I had charge of 30 men, 2 sergeants, and 20 men under Mr. Dunne and Inspector Bunne. All the men were in front. I came next.

17739. There were 60 altogether?—Yes, and there was a procession of about 6,000 persons.

17740. You remained with the procession the entire time from the time it left Beresford Place and until it reached the middle of Lombard Street?—Until dispersed.

17741. I want you to tell the Commissioners, in your own words, what the composition of this crowd was that assembled outside Beresford Place?—It was a procession of about 6,000 people. They started from Beresford Place, and marched along Eden Quay and across O'Connell Bridge, Westmoreland Street, Grafton Street, Nassau Street and Leinster Street, Lincoln Place, Westland Row, Lombard Street, and into Townsend

Street. It was a large hostile crowd, and abused the police from the start. As they went along they held up all the tram-cars coming into the town. I warned some of the crowd—ring-leaders—in Westmoreland Street and College Green and at the corner of Dawson Street and Nassau Street, and also in Lombard Street, that if they didn't desist I would order a charge.

17742. Had you any conversation with any officials of the Transport Workers' Union at Beresford Place about the course the procession was to take?—No, I had not. Mr. Dunne and Mr. Quinn had. We will get it from them.

17743. Mr. Brown, &c.—Did they march in regular order?—Yes, in a procession.

17744. Mr. Atkinson.—Drawn up in line?—Yes; and men at each side marshalling them.

17745. How many deep were they?—About 4 or 6 deep.

17746. In Westmoreland Street and Nassau Street, did you see any trams injured?—Yes, at the corner of Dawson Street and Nassau Street I saw trams injured, and also in Westmoreland Street.

17747. What were they injured by?—Stones—

stones they carried in their pockets. They held up several trams in Westmoreland Street.

17748. All the trams?—Yes.

17749. Which side of the procession were you on?—The right-hand side.

17750. At the rear right?—Yes. I marched there all through with a head-constable, sergeant and 20 men. I lead them. They were two deep.

17751. And you were keeping them hemmed in on the left side of the road?—Yes.

17752. When going along the street in the course of your following on this escort duty, were the crowd hostile and making observations to the police?—Yes, they were booing and hissing the police all the way. After turning into Townsend Street from Lombard Street the processionists commenced to throw stones and missiles of all kinds.

17753. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where did they get them?—Some of them had them in their pockets. They also threw jam-pots, delphs, and other missiles from the houses in Townsend Street between Lombard Street and Peterson's Lane.

17754. Coming to Westland Row, did they invite the police to "come on"?—Yes.

17755. What did they say?—They said—"Come on to your Waterloo." That was the word they were using along the whole way.

17756. During the whole course of that march were they hostile?—Yes.

17757. Openly hostile to the police?—Openly hostile all through.

17758. You had to approach Townsend Street from Great Brunswick Street?—They went down Westland Row and along Lombard Street, and turned to the left into Townsend Street and up towards Moss Street.

17759. When you got into Townsend Street, were the troop that you had there?—Yes.

17760. They joined you in Westmoreland Street?—Yes, they marched alongside.

17761. Now tell us in your own words—give a detailed description of what took place in Townsend Street?—When I got up to Townsend Street where Peterson's Lane intersects there came a shower of missiles from the processionists and also from the houses. I was after warning them on several occasions—four times previously I warned them. I saw there was no other means of stopping it except I ordered a charge. I got out in front of my men and told the crowd if they didn't desist I would order a charge. They got worse, and I ordered the head-constable, sergeant, and men to draw their batons and use them, and they did use them. It was a stand-up fight for twenty minutes between the police and the processionists. I was in front of it all through.

17761A. Where were the troopers all this time?—Alongside, they charged along each side.

17762. Does this represent what is left of a trooper's helmet (holding up a trooper's helmet in a battered condition)?—Yes.

17763. As a result of the riot?—Yes.

17764. It is split down the front; and this is a sample of the treatment the police received on that occasion?—Yes.

17765. Were you assailed in Townsend Street not only from the street, but from the houses?—Yes, from the street and from the houses.

17766. And did it seem to be a planned, concerted attack?—It did.

17767. In any case, was the charge essentially necessary at the time you gave the order to charge the crowd?—There was no other means of saving my men's lives.

17768. At this time what would be the dimensions of the crowd opposed to your police force?—I had twenty men and Inspector Bannon's party was in front and charging in front. I came next. I had only twenty men, a head-constable, and a sergeant.

17769. And of course you used your batons?—Yes, I ordered my men to use them. It was a stand-up fight for about twenty minutes at the corner of Peterson's Lane. They stood up to us and believed they would put us off the street. After twenty minutes we swept it.

17770. Was this a most deliberate attack?—I was with them all through from the commencement and it was a most deliberate attack. They were determined they would do for us there.

17771. The riot went on for twenty minutes?—About twenty minutes. We put them back to the lower end of Townsend Street and up Lombard Street and down Peterson's Lane.

17772. Do you know how many D.M.P. men were injured?—There were about twenty. There was one man of my own division, 44E, who got the stroke of an iron nut on the shin, and he was on the sick list for fourteen days afterwards.

17773. We will have them all examined in detail. This is your account of the incidents there?—Yes. I went back about eight o'clock and examined the street with a party of police, and from Moss Street to Lombard Street, and on to Peterson's Lane the carriage-way and footway were strewn with bricks, bottles, jam-pots, and all classes of missiles.

17774. The wasted ammunition used earlier in the day?—Yes. When I got into Lombard Street and in dispersing them one of Mr. Dunne's men was stabbed there with a knife. I got the procurator into the ranks of the police and kept him there until he was escorted to the station.

17775. He was stabbed in the hand with a knife?—Yes. I also saw a B Division constable knocked down and lying unconscious. The inspector brought him to me; he thought he was dead. We had him linked up to the station, and he was brought from there to the hospital.

17776. What is his name of number?—I think his name is Delaney, 179. It was when 44C, a man of my division, was lifting him up he got the stroke of a nut on the leg.

17777. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Inspector Dunne and Inspector Bannon were at the front of the procession?—Yes.

17778. About how far were you behind?—Just a few yards.

17779. You were at the rear of the procession alongside?—Yes, marching two deep.

17780. And when you went through Lombard Street, and into Townsend Street, as I understand, your charge was back towards Lombard Street?—Yes.

17781. Where was Inspector Bannon at that time?—In front of me, near Moss Street.

17782. And he was charging towards you, too? He was charging back also.

17783. Mr. J. J. O'SHEA.—Did you see any of the troopers' horses knocked down?—No; but I saw Sergeant Morris in front of me fall to the side.

17784. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was there any violence offered to the conductors or drivers of the trams that you saw?—The only violence I saw was at the corner of Dawson Street and Nassau Street, where the trams were broken. I told the crowd if they did not desist I would charge.

17785. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—The stand-up fight, which you have described, in Townsend Street, lasted for 20 minutes?—Yes. There were police and civilians knocked down it.

17786. What I want to ask you is, did the rioters use any other weapons than missiles?—Some of them used nuts.

17787. Did you see any sticks?—I didn't see any sticks used.

17788. There was a hand-to-hand fight?—There was a hand-to-hand fight.

Inspector BAXTER, D.M.P., examined by Mr Powell, K.C.

17789. You had charge of a party of police escorting the procession?—Yes, sir.

17790. Tell the Court your experience of it?

17791. Mr. BAXTER, K.C.—Had you 40 men?—I was in Superintendent Danus's party when we crossed Butt Bridge. I took twenty men and two sergeants, and led off in front of the procession. There was a large crowd of about 6,000 people assembled in Beresford Place when we were crossing the bridge. They looked, hissed, and booed us, and shouted, "here they're coming now." I led off as directed with 20 men, and there was an attempt made at processional order, but it was a poor attempt. There was no regularity whatever. They were practically taking the width of the street all along Eden Quay. When we arrived at O'Connell Bridge they halted to see what way they would go, or possibly they did so to obstruct the tram. This crowd of say 6,000 people blocked the whole bridge. The police formed up there and moved them on. Then they went along Westmoreland Street, taking up practically the whole width of the street. Three or four trams in Westmoreland Street were held up, and could not get through, on the incoming line. I was in front, and I was obliged to put a line of men on each side of the trams, so as to protect them from the violence of the mob. They were hissing and booing the tram conductors as they came along. One man was arrested there in Westmoreland Street for taking off a destination board in College Green. Matters got no better. The crowd commenced running off in small parties, and in Nassau Street two or three more trams were likely to be attacked. They hissed and booed, and I drew my men on each side again. At the bottom of Townsend Street two or three marshals or stewards, with long staves, white sticks, turned the crowd, and it moved backwards, and they harangued the crowd, who shouted at every tram, "Block Murphy's tram." I went over and cautioned the leader Robert Johnston, who was subsequently cautioned by me to conduct himself better, or if he would not desist from inciting the people to violence I would disperse the mob. He desisted himself, and didn't do anything more at that particular period. The crowd separated into running parties then, and I had much trouble with my twenty men in keeping pace with them running away. They ran up side streets, and tried to decoy the police there, and then they would join the crowd. In Clare Street they formed into a solid body again. These running parties that were in front marched down through Clare Street, Lincoln Place, and down Lombard Street. Upon going through Westland Row I heard one of the crowd shout, "You will get it now." I turned into Townsend Street.

17792. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You turned into Townsend Street?—Yes, sir, and the booing and hissing continued. About 100 yards up Townsend Street, Sergeant Morris was riding quite near me and he was struck a violent blow on the side of the head with that. (If *it* produces a large piece of concrete.)

17793. What is that?—That is a wedge of concrete, sir, and a mark of blood is on it there (pointing to mark). He was struck and practically knocked from his horse, but I held him up. He drew himself up again and was able to sit up on his horse. I called to my men, then and there, to turn about, and shouted to the crowd to cease throwing stones and to disperse. Instead of doing that we were met with a regular fusillade of missiles—stones, bottles, jam-pots, bricks, and things like that (pointing to the piece of concrete)—missiles of all descriptions.

17794. Where did they come from?—They came from the streets—the crowd in the streets—and from the roofs of the houses and from the windows. This is a tenement place there. A constable of mine, 179 B—he was struck a violent blow of a bottle right into the face, and he fell senseless. His helmet was doubled up in two, but it saved him as a matter of fact, and I ordered the men to draw their batons and disperse the crowd. The crowd didn't run at all. They stood up to fight, and stones and bottles came as thick as hail. Many of our men were struck. I was struck also. We forced them back, say, 50 yards, and I then came up with Superintendent Kiernan's party. He was near the corner of Peterson's Lane. We dispersed them then altogether. There was a good body of people assembled in Lombard Street, and they were stoning the police still. Inspector Chase, with a troop, formed up there and he dispersed them completely—there in Lombard Street. Stoning was going on from the houses all the time. The police re-formed up at the bottom of Lombard Street, and a determined attack was then made on the police there at Peterson's Lane, where a crowd of 200 had assembled again. Peterson's Lane runs to the quay, sir. I charged that party with a sergeant and ten constables with batons and they stood up to fight also. There was one very determined man, whose name was Toole. I arrested him that night, sir. He stood and shouted, "Now, boys, go for them," and made use of a very ugly expression. As a matter of fact he flung a jam-pot with great force and struck me here (pointing to the left chest) and stunned me temporarily, but I got all right again. I arrested him then. He is the same man that struck Sergeant Morris. For that he was sentenced to six months at the Commission.

17795. What is Toole, by the way?—He was a labourer from Kingstown, sir.

17796. From Kingstown?—From Patrick Street, Kingstown.

17797. R.H.—He was a labourer from 35 Patrick Street, Kingstown—a labourer on strike.

17798. Was he out on strike?—He was, sir. The stoning went on, and we had much difficulty in attending to our wounded man, Constable 179. He had to be carried the entire way to College Street Station. There was no means of getting an ambulance down there, and I detailed Sergeant Delaney and 10 men to convey that injured man and one prisoner—of whose evidence will be given yet, for stabbing—to the station. On the way to College Street they were attacked again. Order was restored in about half-an-hour or 35 minutes. I came back to the station with my party—to College Street Station—and Inspector Chase and a troop were along with me. We were stoned all the way from the windows of the houses up along Townsend Street. In all, my party arrested six men that night, and the following day for the same offences. Toole was convicted and got six months before the Commission; Nolan, Ruggend, got four months before the Commission; Butler a month. John Larkin, who was only 16 years of age, was found guilty and was allowed out to come up for judgment. Michael Ryan, Asylum Yard, was found guilty and was allowed out on bail to come up for judgment, and Robert Johnson, the man to whom I referred as being marshal at the end of Dawson Street, was acquitted.

17799. He was what?—He was found not guilty.

17800. Now, how long—what length of time

was it that the riot was going on in Townsend Street?—Well, in Lombard Street and that locality—Townsend Street and Lombard Street—it would be 20 minutes to half-an-hour altogether.

17891. Was that a very bad—a very fierce riot?—Oh, a very fierce riot, sir. Altogether there were 20 constables injured within, say, ten minutes.

17892. Twenty constables injured within ten minutes?—Yes, sir; and some four or five very seriously, sir.

17893. And if you hadn't in that 10 minutes—if you hadn't got the upper hand of the crowd, do you think there would be several of your people killed?—Oh! they would, sir. They had it arranged for them. Next morning, sir, in daylight I examined the place. The streets around Peterson's Lane, facing Lombard Street, and up to Westland Row, were strewn all over with things like this (*pointing to the lamp of concrete*), broken bottles—ginger beer bottles, that could not be readily got in a place like that—stones, pieces of concrete, bricks, and almost everything I could mention. There is no such thing as the like of that (*pointing to the concrete*) to be found there at all, so that they were brought there by the people coming along—the crowd.

17894. And these sort of things, in addition to being thrown by the crowd, were also thrown out of the houses?—Yes, sir.

17895. Have you any doubt from what you saw yourself that the houses in that place were stored with these things for the purpose of attacking the police?—Oh! they were. They came down upon us. It was a hand-to-hand fight and they came suddenly down upon us. Immediately that I heard the crash when Sergeant Morris was struck there was a regular shower of them.

17896. How many houses would you say the shower came from?—I was 100 yards up the yards up the street. There are a couple of public-houses there, and I think there was none that came from these. There are eight or nine ten-

ments on the left, sir. It is only one one side of the street there—

17897. There are eight or nine tenement houses?—Yes, sir, and in addition they were coming from the roof. Of course, in rows of these old tenements you can walk from end to end—the whole way—on the roof.

17898. Did you see things coming from the roof?—Yes, sir. At about ten past six on the 21st of September the daylight was waning, and the lamps were not lit, and the light there was very poor.

17899. It was a very favourable time for an attack on the police?—Yes, sir.

17900. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How many of you were actually engaged in that charge you ordered?—Twenty—two sergeants and twenty men.

17901. Where was the remaining twenty that were under the charge of Superintendent Dunne?—They were away down along the line—the police were disposed of in twenties along the line of the procession, which extended a great distance. As a matter of fact it was extending from College Green to Beresford Place when it started.

17902. You were in the extreme front?—Yes, sir, after which Superintendent Dunne's men were coming down.

17903. And who was next?—Superintendent Kiernan.

17904. Next to you?—Yes, sir.

17905. What were they doing?—They joined me when I got that far.

17906. At the time of the baton charge, had you forty men?—I had only twenty, but when I came thirty yards along down they were there.

17907. Had they been charging in your direction?—Not until I came down.

17908. You came on towards Lombard Street?—Yes.

17909. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Part of the crowd was between you and the next party?—Oh, yes; I had the very worst portion of the crowd, because the party that led off in that procession were of the worst type.

17910. They were as Superintendent Dunne described them as being in front?—Yes, sir.

Sergeant DELANEY, S.B., called, and

examined by Mr. Atkinson, S.S.

17921. Sergeant Delaney, you were one of Superintendent Dunne's party?—Yes, sir.

17922. And I think you followed the procession from Beresford Place?—Yes, sir.

17923. At Beresford Place the crowd was disorderly in its inception?—Yes, sir, and all along the line of route.

17924. And continued so all along the line of route?—Yes.

17925. Did you see trams being injured on the route?—I didn't see them being injured; I was in front.

17926. You were in front?—Yes, with Inspector Bannon.

17927. During the course of your march alongside this mob, were they making any observations to the police?—Oh, yes; they were hooding and hissing them, and they were saying that we would get it later on—telling the police that we would get it later on.

17928. Did the crowd become more menacing as they approached Westland Row district?—Yes, on the line of route they were getting worse the whole time.

17929. When you got into Lombard Street, did the crowd turn on you?—Not until we turned into Townsend Street from Lombard Street—from Lombard Street into Townsend Street.

17930. In your own words describe what took

place in Townsend Street when you got there?—Well, the first thing I saw was a shower of stones, and the next thing was that Sergeant Morris was struck on the side of the head, and partly knocked off his horse. Inspector Bannon caught him by one arm and I caught the horse, and held the horse for some time until Sergeant Morris recovered himself. There we charged the crowd back Lombard Street, Inspector Bannon and the party with him.

17931. You had gone some distance down Townsend Street?—Yes; about 150 yards.

17932. You were at the one end, Inspector Kiernan at the other, and twenty in the centre?—I was in front.

17933. The party of forty was divided into two sections?—Yes, sir.

17934. You were in the front section?—Yes, sir.

17935. And then there was another section of twenty behind you?—Yes, sir.

17936. And then came Inspector Kiernan?—Yes, sir.

17937. When you got into Townsend Street—you were at the lower end of Townsend Street, the Tara Street end?—Yes, sir.

17938. Between Luke Street, Peterson's Lane and Shaw Street?—Yes.

17839 Where did the crowd first begin to attack you?—The very minute we turned into Townsend Street. We were just after turning into Townsend Street when I heard a shout, and I saw Sergeant Morris hanging off his horse. Inspector Bannan had a hold of him. The horse became restive, and I caught the horse and held him until Sergeant Morris could get secure on the horse. There was then a fusillade of stones that came down from the houses—from all quarters down on the lot of us. We charged them back into Lombard Street, and after we turned into Lombard Street 135 B complained of being stabbed in the hand. He had hold of a man, and said he had been stabbed. I saw his hand, and it was bleeding. The man had a knife in his hand, and I took that man into custody. Constable 129 B at this time was held up—he was partly unconscious on the ground—and was raised up by two constables, and so Inspector Bannan told me to take him and the prisoner to the station to College Street with ten men. He gave me ten men to escort him to the station. We went along, and when we got as far as the corner of Shaw Street we were attacked by about 150 men with stones, bottles, and everything. I left the four men—I had four men around the prisoner and the injured constable—and I charged with the other six up Shaw Street. We arrested one man in Shaw Street.

17840 One hundred and fifty of a mob attacked you in Shaw Street?—Yes, sir, as we were escorting the prisoner and the injured constable to College Street Station.

17841 And then, of course, having lodged your prisoner, and left you invaluable comrades in the barrack, you went back?—No, sir. We didn't return any more. We arrested the second prisoner in Shaw Street.

17842 You did?—Yes. We made an arrest in Shaw Street.

17843 Of whom?—A fellow named Larkin.

17844 For attacking you?—For throwing stones at the police.

17845 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—This was the boy?

Inspector CHASE, D.M.P., further recalled and examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

17860 Inspector Chase, did you turn out with your troopers by the direction of the Assistant Commissioner on September 21st?—Yes, sir, at five minutes past six.

17861 Did you go towards Bedford Place?—I was ordered to go to Bedford Place, but I met the procession in Westmoreland Street.

17862 Was it a large procession?—It was a procession of about 6,000 people, and a very hostile procession.

17863 A very hostile procession?—Yes, sir.

17864 Did you then post some of your troopers—came some of your troopers to be posted at intervals along the side of the procession?—Yes, I did, sir.

17865 Keeping the remainder in the rear?—I sent some of them, with Sergeant Morris, in front, a few along the right-hand side of the procession, and kept the remainder for a time in the rear.

17866 Now, we know they went along Grafton Street, Nassau Street, Lincoln Place, Westland Row, Lombard Street, and Townsend Street?—Yes.

17867 All along, what was the demeanour of the crowd?—Most hostile. From the time we met the procession they were very hostile. Some of them drew attention to what they intended to do to us. Numbers of them said "kick the bloody legs off the horses"—or something like that—"we will give it to you to-night," "this is your Waterloo," and expressions like that. In fact it was as much as the infantry men could

A young boy. Ryan also was there throwing stones. He was in his shirt sleeves.

17846 What is his name?—Michael Ryan, who lives in Asylum Yard.

17847 Mr. Atkinson.—Was he convicted?—He was allowed out on bail, but he is awaiting his trial at the Commission for assaulting free labourers and upsetting carts.

17848 Were you, yourself, struck?—I was, sir.

17849 Where?—On the breast.

17850 While what?—A stone or brick or something. I was assisting the injured constable. I led the constable by the arm when I was struck on the breast turning into Shaw Street. I left go the constable and got another constable to hold him up, and then went after the crowd in Shaw Street. I brought six men after the crowd in Shaw Street.

17851 Was that the first or second time?—The second or third time.

17852 You were struck in Townsend Street?—Yes, sir.

17853 And the rioting in Townsend Street was a fierce and dangerous riot?—Yes, sir.

17854 It was necessary for the safety of the police and the dispersal of the mob to charge this mob with batons?—Yes, sir.

17855 I suppose the batons were used, and rightly used?—Yes, sir.

17856 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You turned into Shaw Street to get into Brunswick Street?—Yes, sir, the reason I turned into Shaw Street was that there was a crowd in Shaw Street and I didn't want to let them get at our back. I wanted to shift them into Brunswick Street. That was the reason we charged up Shaw Street.

17857 Was it from the Townsend Street end or the Brunswick Street end that you charged with the six men?—At Townsend Street corner. They were waiting for us there.

17858-9 You did it to clear the street?—Yes, and one constable pursued Ryan home to his own door.

do to keep them from pulling the tram conductors and drivers off the trams.

17868 Do you remember seeing trams attacked in Nassau Street?—Several were held up and the windows broken.

17869 Do you remember at Westland Row and Lombard Street and into Townsend Street—where did they begin to throw missiles, Inspector Chase, do you remember?—Of course, I was in the party at the rear of the procession along with some of my men. I heard an uproar in front, and just when we were getting into Lombard Street a few stones came round us there. When we got a little further we got a complete shower of them—stones, ginger beer bottles, and all kinds of missiles. They were crashing on the street and against the walls of the houses, and it was the hottest thing I was ever in in my life. Four of the men got their helmets broken and rendered unserviceable. These four helmets there (pointing to four damaged helmets on the table), were helmets of men who had to be supplied with new ones.

17870 I want you to show one of them?—That, I think (holding up one of them), was knocked right off with a blow of a stone, and was kicked about the street by the crowd. That (holding up another), is that the spike was driven right down, like as if the missile came from the top of the house or a window, and struck the constable on the top of the helmet, and drove the helmet down on his head.

17871 This one (handing Witness another of the helmets)—That one was kicked about the

street. It was knocked right off the man's head with a blow of a stone. Here is another of them (holding up a fourth). One man—his horse got a blow of a stone or a brick, and was tumbled in the street, and another man—one of the members of the crowd—ran a pole between his horse's legs and upset him.

17872 Mr. HENRY, x.c.—They were all Constabulary troopers?—No, sir, my own troopers, D.M.P. men.

17873 And the helmets?—These are all our D.M.P. helmets. I had us Constabulary-men with me at all. They were all D.M.P. men.

17874 Mr. POWELL, x.c.—There should be something at the top of them?—We don't wear plumes on duty like this, sir.

17875 At any rate, that is the way you wore them that night?—Yes.

17876 And these marks were given to them that night by the rioters?—Yes, sir.

17877 How long did this stoning and attacking of the mounted police, how long did it occupy?—It was going on for 25 minutes or half-an-hour.

17878 Where were these things coming from?—Coming from the houses, as far as I could see, and from the crowd. Evidently the crowd was very well prepared.

17879 Was it quite evident they were prepared?—Quite evident they were very well prepared.

17880 Was it evident that the houses in that locality had been stocked with considerable quantities of ammunition?—They could not be there otherwise, and the crowd, you know, made no

secret whatever from the time I got on to Westmoreland Street—they made no secret whatever of their intentions at all. I believe if it were not for the protection of the police the men on the trams in Nassau Street and along there would be killed.

17881 And if they got the better of you down in Townsend Street what do you think would the outcome be?—We would not be here to-day, I think. I am quite sure of that.

17882 Did you see several persons arrested by the police?—Yes, there were several persons arrested by them at the corner there about Townsend Street, and also at the corner of Lombard Street, and we were escorting them to College Street Station. All the way up along to the corner of Hawkins' Street, I may say, we were pelted from the crowd that would rush after us, and throw at us whenever they got within distance of us, and from the houses as well, right up to the corner of Hawkins' Street.

17883 Were the same things thrown from the houses?—Lots of them from the houses on the way up.

17884 Do you know the names of the streets, except Townsend Street, that things were thrown from the houses?—We came directly up Townsend Street.

17885 You would be then, of course, practically at College Street?—Yes.

17886 It was quite evident that the houses in Townsend Street were plentifully supplied with stones, bricks, and missiles?—It was quite evident.

Sergeant MORRIS, D.M.P., called

17887-8 You were one of Inspector Chase's troop?—Yes, sir.

17889 And you joined this escort of this mob?—At Westmoreland Street.

17890 And you followed them on in the course of their route down through Nassau Street into Westland Row?—Yes.

17891 And on into Townsend Street?—Yes, sir.

17892 During the whole of that route were the crowd openly hostile to the police?—They were very hostile all along the way, especially in Nassau Street and round Lombard Street, and particularly turning the junction into Townsend Street. There was a crowd there of very large dimensions waiting on us.

17893 Waiting to receive the procession?—Waiting to receive us; and it was not friendly at all evidently, because I got a stroke just as we turned round the corner with this lump of concrete (holding up the piece of concrete previously shown by Inspector Bannan).

17894 Where?—On the left ear. It cut me in several places. I was almost knocked off my horse, and were it not for Inspector Bannan, I would have fallen. Sergeant Delaney at the time caught hold of my horse. I was rendered unconscious for a few minutes, but I recovered again, and found myself bleeding. The crowd was throwing stones from all directions, both from the houses and from the doors and windows, and they were even throwing them from the tops of the houses.

17895 And there was a stand-up fight?—There was a stand-up fight at Peterson's Lane.

17896 At Peterson's Lane?—Yes, sir.

17897 And did you see troopers' horses being hit and felled?—No. I was in front of the procession.

17898 You were in front of the procession?—Yes, sir, in front of the procession. I think that is where the riots broke out principally. That is where they broke out first. Inspector Bannan was in charge, and after he had quelled the disturbance

and examined by Mr. Atkinson.

for some time, Superintendent Kiernan came up with his party, and the remainder of the troop, and it took us on, and finally dispersed the riotous crowd there.

17899 That took you some time?—It did, sir.

17900 How long did it take?—About 25 minutes, sir.

17901 There was a dangerous and awful scene of riot?—Yes, sir, there was.

17902 Did you spot the man that hit you?—I did, sir.

17903 He got six months?—He was convicted and got six months.

17904 Were you yourself incapacitated for duty?—Yes, for four weeks under the care of a medical doctor.

17905 You were not able to resume duty for four weeks?—No, sir.

17906 Did you see, in the course of your route down Nassau Street, trams being molested?—Several trams were broken and held up.

17907 And did it appear to you to be a disorderly and drunken mob?—They did, sir.

17908 And what were the missiles with which they broke the trams, broke the windows of the trams?—Well, I didn't see the trams being broken, but I saw several trams broken.

17909 And the missiles were fired from the roofs of the houses and the windows and the street?—They were, sir.

17910 It was a regular fortified position?—Yes, sir, it looked like that.

17911 Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Your helmet was not broken?—No, sir, but I saw several strewn on the ground, and helmets of the foot police as well.

17912 Yours was not one of them—your injury was quite apart from the helmet?—Yes, sir, in the ear it was. The street was all strewn over with bottles and bricks and all kinds of missiles and helmets.

17913 Mr. POWELL, x.c.—With helmets?—Helmets as well, sir.

Mr. THOMAS KILLEY called and examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

17914. You are an Inspector of the Dublin United Tramway Company?—Yes, sir.

17915. On Sunday, 21st of September, about 6 o'clock, were you on O'Connell Bridge?—I was, sir.

17916. Did you see a crowd of disorderly people coming in a procession along Eden Quay?—I did, sir.

17917. What did you estimate was the number of the crowd?—There was over six or seven thousand—about six or seven thousand.

17918. Did you notice the condition of them?—They were a very nasty, hostile crowd. They were about three-fourths drunk.

17919. They were drunk?—Yes, the majority of them.

17920. The majority of them were three-quarters drunk?—Yes, the majority of them, and they were in fighting attitude.

17921. Did you see in Westmoreland Street—did you see trams stopped?—I did.

17922. By this crowd?—Yes. They spread themselves out. They took both lines of trams, and spread over the two lines up and down, and the cars down and northward had stopped.

17923. And did you see the glass broken in one of them?—I did.

17924. Did you see the man that broke it?—Yes. At the corner of Fleet Street, at Westmoreland Street, I saw some man striking the window in another car. He broke two cars in all, and attempted to break a third, but didn't succeed.

17925. Did you point that man out to a sergeant?—I pointed him out to a police sergeant.

17926. And the police sergeant was going to arrest him?—Yes, he was, and they told the sergeant that if that man was arrested he would be killed himself, and that they would not allow him arrest the man. The sergeant was carried off his feet, and the prisoner got away.

17927. Did you hear the crowd saying anything?—They said he would be murdered himself if he arrested that man. I was not in uniform at the time. I was a civilian in the street. They hired our motor men and spat on them, and fired a porter bottle which went through the front window of a tram-car which was stationary at the Ballinacorney Office. In all there were nine trams broken.

17928. Do you know a tram-driver named Miles Fleming?—I do.

17929. Did you see him there?—There was a window broken in his car, and he had to go up to the top of the car, and got under the seats and laid down there.

17930. Under the seats on the top of the tram?—Yes, afterwards when I went to look for him I found him there.

17931. He was comparatively safe there?—He

thought he was, but it was not safe anywhere that same evening.

17932. At Nassau Street did you see anything happen a motor man there?—There was a motor man reported to me coming in from Nassau Street to Westmoreland Street that three men, one of the procession, stepped on his car and pulled him across the gate, and had him by the throat. He got pulled across the gate, he said, and when he got pulled he brought the driving-handle with him—the key of the control—and he defended himself by the key and knocked one of them down, and by that means got free himself.

17933. He was pulled off. He was pulled off the front platform. He was driving the car at the time?—Yes, Byrne was the motorman's name.

17934. Between Westmoreland Street and Lincoln Place were there in all nine tram cars broken on that date?—Yes, 9 trams. Some of them ranged from 5s., and more of them up to £3 damage.

17935. You didn't, of course, go with this procession?—I didn't go further over the ground with the procession. They also pulled off the destination boards.

17936. They pulled off the destination boards?—Yes, and smashed them up, and I saw the steward of Trinity College go to the assistance of a police inspector. He was about to arrest a man who pulled off a board and broke it.

17937. Yes?—They were a very nasty crowd. They were calling the motor-men filthy names, and they used very nasty expressions. Some of them were armed with—

17938. Eh?—Some of them were armed with sticks.

17939. And even before they came to Townsend Street, at the time you saw them were they, in your opinion, a dangerous crowd?—They were out for trouble apparently.

17940. Mr. BROWN, &c.—What did the gentleman who broke the trams in Westmoreland Street—what did he do?—There was a porter bottle thrown at one of the windows and stones at another. This man had no stone, but he drew out with his clenched fist and came at the side of the window and put his hand right through it. He got on so well with that one that he attempted the second. He missed the second one. He didn't succeed, the glass didn't go. With the third one he cut his wrist, and then went away. I followed him, and pointed him out to the sergeant in Fleet Street. He went to detain the man, and the mob gathered about him, and stated that he would not arrest him, and that he would be killed himself if he did. The sergeant was carried off his feet for the time being. So I had to get away then in the direction of Fleet Street on the far side of the tram.

Constable JOHN BRYDEN, 155 B, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

17940. You were one of Inspector Bannon's party that evening?—I was.

17941. You have heard the description given of the riot in Westmoreland Street, Nassau Street, Westland Row, and Townsend Street?—Yes.

17942. Do you agree with that description?—I do.

17943. You are one of those that got into Townsend Street?—I am.

17944. The attack upon the police was very serious?—Yes.

17945. And you are one of those who received very severe injuries?—Yes.

17946. You were stabbed with a knife?—Yes. A man named Michael Nolan struck me with a penknife. He struck at my breast and I put up my left hand in the endeavour to save myself, and I got a stake of the knife in the palm of the left hand, I struck his hand down, and the open penknife cut my hand.

17947. In warding off the blow you were stabbed in the hand?—Yes.

17948. You were taking the prisoner with the other constables to the College Street Station?—Yes.

17949. And you were attacked on the way to the station?—Yes.

17950. And you were very bad?—I was. I didn't go on the sick list, but my hand was very sore. I struck Nolan with my right hand, and he lay on the ground for two minutes.

17951. You held him till assistance came?—Yes.

17952. And he was convicted?—Yes, he got 4 months.

Constable CHARLES McMANUS examined by Mr. Atkinson.

17953. You were one of the troop attached to this escort?—Yes.

17954. And you joined them in Westmoreland Street?—Yes.

17955. And you saw the demeanour and attitude of the crowd all through Westmoreland Street and Nassau Street?—Yes; they were booing and hissing.

17956. They were a riotous and disorderly crowd?—Yes.

17957. Now, as to the condition of things prevailing in Townsend Street, what part were you in?—At the Lombard Street end. It was in Lombard Street that I was struck by a brick. That was middle way down the street.

17958. You were struck with a brick?—I was struck with a brick on the head.

17959. Had you a helmet on?—Yes. My helmet was knocked off.

17960. Where did the brick come from?—I don't know, I couldn't tell.

17961. Was your helmet injured?—Yes (*Helmet produced*). And my nose was cut. They buried the point of my helmet into my nose for a quarter of an inch. I was bare-headed for five minutes, and they were kicking my helmet about the street.

17962. Were you stunned?—I was, very much. I turned back and met Inspector Chan and an-

other constable, and we got the helmet at the far side of the street, at the end of the lane.

17963. Is that far from where it fell?—We had to go back ten or eleven paces.

17964. When you got the blow your helmet fell?—It was cut by the missile and knocked off my head.

17965. And that is the helmet you now produce?—Yes.

17966. And was the condition of things prevailing a grave and serious condition of riot?—Yes.

17967. And were all the police in great danger?—Yes, in danger of their lives.

17968. Was it necessary for the safety of your lives to disperse and baton that crowd?—I believe it was.

17969. Did you see anything being done to the horses in Lombard Street?—I did not. I was in the rear of the procession with Superintendent Kiernan. I didn't remark that.

17970. Mr. Henry, K.C.—Did you remain on duty or fall out?—I remained on duty.

17971. Mr. Bowen, K.C.—I assume that you all had your batons drawn?—Yes.

17972. And didn't use them?—We didn't.

17973. Did you see the stand-up fight in Townsend Street?—Yes, I did.

Constable SAMUEL PETERS, 190 A, a trooper, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

17974. Were you with the other mounted men in Townsend Street?—Yes.

17975. Have you heard the evidence of Inspector Chan as regards the demeanour of the crowd before you reached Townsend Street?—I have.

17976. Is it accurate?—I believe it is.

17977. In Townsend Street did you see things thrown at the police?—I did.

17978. Where did you see them come from?—From all directions—from the houses, from the people in the street, and every place.

17979. Did anything happen your horse?—He was struck on the head with either a brick or a stone. He was stunned, and came to the ground. My right leg was caught under him. I pulled myself from under him, and was up in time to catch him. He was held until I got up on him again.

17980. Did you go through with your duty after that?—Yes; I formed up with the rest, and did my duty.

17981. Where was the horse struck?—On the forehead, under the right eye.

17982. Were you able to see what sort of a thing it was that struck him?—It must have been a brick or a stone thrown from behind a boarding that was round a dilapidated house.

17983. Were there rotters there?—There were.

17984. And it must have been thrown by one of those people?—I am sure it must have been.

17985. It takes a pretty severe blow to stun a horse?—I should think so.

17986. If you had got that stone in the same place as the horse did, what would have happened?—I don't think I would be here if I had.

17987. Before the rioters rushed into Townsend Street, did you hear any of them saying anything?

—I did. On the line of route along Nassau Street they told us that "they were marching us to our Waterloo to-night."

17988. And it was getting dusk then?—Yes.

17989. And when you got to Townsend Street there were no lamps lighting?—No.

17990. And were you assailed from all sides in Townsend Street and from Peterson's Lane?—We were.

17991. And in your opinion by an organised crowd?—It was an organised crowd, in my opinion.

17992. Would you say that at the corner of those streets these large crowds were waiting there, apart from the processions?—I believe so. They were out from the processions in Hanover Street and Peterson's Lane.

17993. Mr. Bowen, K.C.—Where is Peterson's Lane?—At the junction of Townsend Street and Lombard Street. You go down Lombard Street and Peterson's Lane is on the right leading into Townsend Street.

17994. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Where were you operating when the procession was going along?—We were on the side?—I was either the fourth or fifth on the right from the front of the procession.

17995. And you could see what was going on in front?—Yes.

17996. And you saw what was going on when they led the police down into Townsend Street?—I did.

17997. And you have told the Court that at the corner of Hanover Street and Peterson's Lane they were waiting for the police?—Yes.

17998. Did that crowd attack the police?—They stoned the police.

17999. And when you got into Townsend Street was there a crowd there?—Yes.

18000. And there was a crowd at the corner of Peterson's Lane apart from the procession?—Yes.

18001. And when you got into that street, did that crowd attack you?—They did.

18002. And in alliance with the crowd that was waiting at the corner of Peterson's Lane, did the crowd in Townsend Street attack you?—They did.

18003. In addition to that, did you see stones and other missiles coming from the houses?—I did—stones, bricks, bottles and other things.

18004. And did a considerable quantity of them come out of the houses?—There was a fusillade of them.

Constable JEAN NELSON, examined by Mr. Atkinson, A.L.

18010-11-12. Were you in the troop on that day?—Yes.

18013. And you arrived at Lombard Street?—Yes.

18014. Which end were you at?—In the front. About 100 yards from the front.

18015. When you got to Lombard Street and turning into Townsend Street were the crowd hostile?—Yes. Stones came from all directions.

18015a. Was the crowd a large one?—There were about two hundred persons in front of me.

18016. But a dangerous crowd was there at large?—They were.

18017. And when you came into Townsend Street there was a reinforcement of two hundred?—Yes; I am sure there was.

18018. And those were the people who attacked you?—I think the people who attacked us first were the people billeted up in the houses.

18019. And so there were also people in the houses?—I think there was, for it was from the houses that the stones came.

18020. And you saw them being thrown?—Yes, I did.

18021. And all the appearances would go to show that the people were expecting the arrival of the police?—Yes.

18005. And from the top windows?—Yes, from the top windows.

18006. How long did this terrible business last?—I suppose well up to half an hour.

18007. And you having taken part in this business, have you any doubt in your mind that the police were brought into that place to be attacked?—Well, from the demeanour of the crowd, I believe they were bringing us there.

18008. And that they were ready for the police?—Yes.

18009. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you see people in the windows or on the roofs of the houses when you got there?—I saw them in the windows. People were looking out of the windows when we were turning round into Townsend Street.

18022. With a large crowd of six thousand in the rear of you?—I couldn't tell how many in the rear.

18023. When you got to Townsend Street, were you struck?—I was struck three times.

18024. Where?—On the side of the helmet. It is broken. I received a blow on the back and another on the cheek. The chain of the helmet saved me.

18025. The blow that hit the helmet broke it?—Yes.

18026. It is broken beside the strap?—It is.

18027. Did your helmet fall off?—It didn't.

18028. Were the blows severe?—The blow on the back of my head was most severe. It displaced the body of the helmet from the other part at the rear.

18029. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were you cut?—I was on the cheek, but not at the back. The helmet saved me.

18030. What condition was the street in when the disorder arose?—The crowd started when we turned into the street. The shouting frightened the horse, and it turned around in spite of me, and then from behind a shower of stones came. Stones and missiles of all kinds came from the houses and from the street and from Peterson's Lane.

Constable ARTHUR BELLIS, 49 A, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

18031. You are a trooper?—Yes.

18032. I only want to ask you—I am not going to take you through the whole details—where were you as the procession moved along Westmoreland Street?—I was five or six back in the procession.

18033. Five or six back in the troopers?—Yes.

18034. But you could see in front?—Yes.

18035. When you came to the corner of Hanover Street and Peterson's Lane was there a crowd there?—There was a large crowd there.

18036. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—A crowd that was not in the procession?—That was at the halting.

18037. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Those people at Hanover Street and Peterson's Lane, were they persons that were there waiting when the procession came up?—I don't know. I was not in to see.

18038. At any rate, when you got up there, there were these crowds in the street?—Yes.

18039. And were there also crowds in front of you in the procession?—Yes.

18040. And were you stoned by people at the corner of the street?—Yes, several times.

18041. And then there was another crowd at Peterson's Lane, which is just at the corner of Townsend Street?—Yes.

18042. From your point of view, where do you think the first attack came from?—From Lombard Street.

18043. And before you got to Townsend Street?—Yes, we got pelted there.

18044. What happened to you?—I got pelted with stones from a building on the left side of Lombard Street.

18045. Where there was some old houses or something?—Yes.

18046. Where did that blow hit you?—It broke my helmet.

18047. What are they made of?—They are made of cork.

18048. Is there cork inside the cloth?—Yes, cork inside the cloth.

18049. When you got into Townsend Street were you attacked there?—Yes.

18050. Without going into details, would you tell where you saw the missiles coming from?—They came from the houses all round—from rear and front, and from the procession.

18051. Did a quantity of missiles come from the houses?—Yes.

18052. What sort of things came from the houses?—Bricks, bottles; everything you could mention.

18053. Must there have been a considerable quantity of these things brought to the upper rooms?—There must have been.

18054. Did anything happen to your horse?

Yes, when the crowd rushed back after the baton charge we had to face the horses from Westland Row up Lombard Street. The horses were getting a bit unruly with the cheering and shouting, and a man put a pole under my horse and knocked her down.

18055. Were you on the horse at the time?—Yes.

18056. Did you get that man—was he ever caught?—No, he was not caught.

18057. Do you mean that he put the pole in between the fore legs?—He had a long pole, which

he was carrying in the procession, and he gave it a twist—

18058. And knocked her off her legs?—Yes.

18059. Did you come down?—Yes. I remounted her again.

18060. Did you remain continuing your duty until you got home?—Yes.

18061. How did you fall—because if you fell on your head you would be killed?—I fell on the side.

18062. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—How often were you struck with stones or anything of that kind?—About five times.

Sergeant MATTHEW COSTELLOE, D.M.P., examined by Mr. Atkinson.

18063. Sergeant Costelloe, you were one of the troop?—Yes.

18064. And you followed this crowd all through the route described?—Yes.

18065. Did you hear the crowd—were you near the crowd when observations were addressed to the police?—Yes. They were talking in going along Nassau Street that they would soon chuck us off the horses. As we approached Lombard Street they got a good deal worse. They commenced to throw stones, and told us they would take us off the horses in a short time.

18066. This was at Lombard Street?—Yes.

18067. Just as you were coming into Westland Row?—Yes.

18068. Were you yourself hit?—Yes. I was several times on the back, but I was not hurt.

18069. In what street?—At the corner of Lombard Street and Townsend Street. In both streets I was struck.

18070. Were you at the rear of the procession or in front of it?—I was the third man. I was about forty yards behind the front of the procession—on the side of it.

18071. You were on the flank?—Yes.

18072. Under Inspector Bannion?—Yes.

Constable HENRY NICHOLLS, 167

18082. Were you with Inspector Chase?—Yes.

18083. Were you hit?—Yes.

18084. What street were you in first?—Opposite Westland Row Railway Station.

18085. What were you hit with there?—A piece of a board like they have with placards with "Up Larkin" written on them.

18086. You were hit on the back?—Yes, and my horse was struck also.

18087. Did you see people with stones?—Yes.

18088. All along the line?—Yes, all along the line. My horse was struck several times.

18089. And were you struck yourself several times?—Yes, on the leg.

18090. Besides shouting, booing, and cheering, and yelling, did you notice some of the things the crowd were saying?—Yes. They said, "When we get you down here, you whores, we will do for you."

18091. Did you see several constables hit with stones?—I saw Constable M'MANUS (139) struck.

18073. When you got into the street was there another crowd waiting?—There was a very large crowd at Hanover Street and Peterson's Lane, waiting.

18074. What did they do when you appeared?—We were pelted with stones, bricks, and broken jam-pots.

18075. Where did they come from?—They came from the houses—from the windows. There was a hoarding there, and they came from the back of that, too. When Constable Peters was struck down a missile passed over my horse's shoulder and a civilian who was walking along on the footpath was struck by it on the ear and it tumbled him down.

18076. Of course you could not see who threw that?—No, it came from behind the hoarding.

18077. The hoarding was fortified?—Yes.

18078. Then the condition of things prevailing there must have been bad?—It could not be worse.

18079. Was your horse injured?—He was struck, but not injured.

18080. Struck with what?—With stones.

18081. You yourself were struck several times?—I was struck, but not hurt.

A., examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

18092. Did you see what the crowd did with his helmet?—It was knocked off.

18093. What did the crowd do with it when it was on the ground?—A lad picked it up and kicked it, and said, "Kick the bloody thing." The crowd made several kicks at it.

18094. When the crowd got the police into Townsend Street did you hear anything particular that attracted your attention in Townsend Street?—Not in Townsend Street, but in Lombard Street.

18095. What did you hear them saying there?—They said, "Do it to the bloody whores when we have them here."

18096. Did you see things coming from the houses—stones?—Yes, and several bottles from the windows and at the corner of Peterson's Lane.

18097. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were you struck with anything except the board?—I was struck on the back several times.

18098. You were not injured?—No, I was not injured.

Constable DAVID DOWD, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson, K.C.

18099. You were one of Inspector Bannion's party that escorted this procession, and you agree with the details that have been given of the procession through the streets?—Yes, sir.

18100. Now the really bad time, I suppose, commenced in Townsend Street?—They started before that.

18101. Were there any fusillades before you came?

to Townsend Street?—There were stones the whole way.

18102. Stones the whole way and the trams broken with missiles?—Yes.

18103. Now in Townsend Street were you in front of the procession?—I came along Townsend Street, and they were throwing stones along the whole way. I got no stroke until I came to Lombard Street. I got a blow on the head and knee, and was knocked down.

18104. With what were you hit?—With a brick.

18105. Were they two different distinct blows?—Yes.

18106. You were struck on the right knee?—On the right knee.

18107. Was that knee badly injured?—It was. I was in hospital ten days.

Constable ROBERT BAYLEN, 44 E.

18116. On Sunday, 21st September, were you with Inspector Bannan—Superintendent Kiernan and Inspector Bannan and his men were in front of the procession?—Yes.

18117. Did you yourself see the processionists attack the trams?—Yes, in Nassau Street.

18118. Did you hear the Superintendent warn them?—Yes.

18119. From Lombard Street into Townsend Street, did it get worse?—Yes, a lot worse.

18120. Did they throw things?—Yes, bottles, bricks and delf.

18121. Did they come from the houses?—Yes, from the windows.

18122. And from the street?—Yes.

18123. Did you hear the Superintendent cautioning them?—Yes.

18124. Did that improve them?—No. They were even worse after that.

18125. Did the Superintendent then order you to draw your batons?—Yes. He ordered us to charge the crowd, and we did so for about twenty minutes.

18126. Did you see a constable of the B. Divi-

Constable DELANEY, 179 B, examined by Mr. Ashmead, R.I.

18136. You were also one of Inspector Bannan's party?—Yes.

18137. You followed the crowd round to Nassau Street?—Yes.

18138. Things were bad—very bad in Lombard Street?—Yes.

18139. Things were being thrown from the houses?—Yes, and by the processionists.

18140. You were struck at the corner of Lombard Street?—Yes.

18141. Where were you struck?—On the cheek near the eye, and I had to get four stitches over my eye.

18142. Were you rendered unconscious?—Yes.

18143. Were you the man who was sent with Sergeant O'Donnell and ten men to College Green?—Yes. I didn't know what happened to me, only I was in College Street.

18144. You were carried in?—Yes.

18145. Were you on sick leave for some time?—Yes, for three weeks.

18146. There were four stitches in the cut you received?—Yes.

18147. Missiles were coming from the street and the houses?—They were coming from both the street and the houses.

18148. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The last man who was struck with a nut was next you?—From the time I was knocked down I don't know any more. I could not say.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That finishes the evidence as

18108. Were you struck on the head?—Yes, but I received no injury to the head.

18109. But your knee was hurt?—It was.

18110. In what hospital were you treated?—In the R.I.C. Depot Hospital.

18111. Do you belong to the Depot?—No.

18112. What county did you come from?—Kilkenny.

18113. Have you any experience of riots?—Yes, sir.

18114. What do you think of this one? (*Witness does not reply*).

Mr. ASHMEAD.—It is unspeakable.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—He is absolutely incapable of describing it.

18115. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What part was the injury to your head?—My helmet was broken.

examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

you knocked down?—Yes. I was in the act of taking him up when I was knocked down with that (*holding up a missile*).

18127. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—An iron nut?—Yes.

18128. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—What knocked the other man down?—I could not say.

18128a. It was dark at the time?—Yes.

18129. Were you raising him up when you got that blow?—Yes, on the left shin.

18130. Were you injured by it?—Yes. I was off duty for a fortnight.

18131. Was that a bad riot?—Yes, sir. It was very hot.

18132. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were you using your baton for the twenty minutes?—Yes.

18133. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—They didn't run away?—They stood up to us for a while, but eventually we succeeded in clearing them away.

18134. As long as they were standing up to you you were using your batons?—We had to use them for a while.

18135. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I need not be delicate in admitting you used your batons in the stand-up fight?—But we did use our batons.

regards 21st September. We have some evidence to give of station sergeants relative to the Corporation Buildings.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That is to begin on Monday, in order to convenience Mr. Rice.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—We have to give evidence in reference to Mr. Lennox Robinson's statement with reference to Eden Quay, and, of course, I propose to give any evidence that can be given in reference to what was going on at Eden Quay and Burgh Quay at the times respectively of the deaths of Nolan and Byrne. We will give all the evidence we can in reference to these two matters, and I think that is all we can do.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is Dr. Keegan coming back?

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I asked him to send me a line. The Secretary—He is coming back.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—He made a post-mortem examination, and we have the depositions in connection with these cases of Nolan and Byrne, and it might be well if he did come back and refresh his memory.

Mr. ASHMEAD.—It is right to say he was here at lunch time.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I will have to hand in a list of convictions, etc., and Mr. Harrel will be examined, and also Sir John Ross.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—It is possible we may have to recall Sergeant Haugh, and one or two police witnesses, in reference to the Corporation Buildings.

The Inquiry was adjourned till 11 o'clock on Monday morning.

SIXTEENTH PUBLIC SITTING—MONDAY, JANUARY 26TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARDE BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PAYTON, Barrister-at-Law

MR. WILLIAM RICHARDSON, T.C., examined by MR. HENRY, K.C.

18149. You wish to give evidence before us, Mr. Richardson?—Yes, sir.

18150. And with regard to what date do you wish to give evidence?—The month of March, in the first instance, and the week preceding the baton charge in O'Connell Street in the second.

18151. Do you wish to speak as to any particular date with reference to the disturbances?—The entire week preceding the baton charge, and on that Saturday evening in particular.

18152. You are a member of the Corporation, I think?—Yes. You will recollect that in Mr. Powell's opening statement he alluded to a speech of Larkin's in reference to a newly-formed rival Union, and in which Larkin stated that the four men connected with it ought to be assassinated. I was one of the four persons referred to. I was the principal one. From that speech on, I was the subject of hostile demonstrations constantly, and on the week after the strike broke out, in August, and just preceding the occurrences in O'Connell Street, I was attacked in practically every street in the north side of the city. In Talbot Street on, I think, the Tuesday preceding that, I was rescued about 4 o'clock in the evening by Sergeant Maurice Wolfe and four constables. I had every reason to believe at the time that my life was in danger but for the police. I was not alone attacked personally by the crowd, but a soda-water bottle was fired at me just in the vicinity of Egan's, Nos. 80 and 81 Talbot Street. I was held up for something like a quarter of an hour before Sergeant Wolfe came to my assistance. The crowd was very daring, and, and in my opinion there existed at that time a feeling which would have led to some fearful things occurring in the city if not promptly dealt with. Every night during that week as I went home I was attacked. On some occasions—I might say on two nights—I had to fight my way practically from the northern line of quays to where I live on Ballybough Road. On Saturday night—

18153. Saturday, 30th August?—Yes. I was severely attacked in Capel Street.

18154. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—At what hour?—Between 8 and 10 o'clock those occurrences would have been. The appearance of some members of the R.I.C. saved me there. The crowd scattered when they saw them coming. Passing through Mary Street I was again attacked.

18155. MR. HENRY, K.C.—The same evening?—Yes, in the vicinity of the Church. I simply walked from one street to the other. When I reached the North Strand a determined attack was made on me, and only by the use of a stick

which I carried and the presentation of a toy pistol, which the crowd took to be real, was I enabled to escape. I can say nothing as to the Sunday, because I took good care to keep out of O'Connell Street, but in my judgment, anyone who went there that day was playing the game of the rowdies, and hampering the police.

18156. Tell us what you saw?—I kept away from O'Connell Street.

18157. MR. BROWN, K.C.—In Capel Street and Mary Street on the Saturday evening, did you see any evidence of rioting apart from the attack on yourself?—Yes, very much so. The crowd was in a most dangerous temper, there was a large crowd congregated there, and evidently congregated at certain points for the purpose of mischief.

18158. MR. HENRY, K.C.—You can say nothing as to the Sunday?—No.

18159. Do you wish to say anything as to Sunday evening?—No, I didn't get near the centre of the city at all on Sunday.

18160. Is there any other date in reference to which you wish to give evidence?—Yes. On the 4th September I was attacked at Summerhill, and there I found it necessary to threaten to fire to defend myself.

18161. Were you attacked by a crowd?—Yes. On the 25th September I was attacked again in the vicinity of Mary Street, in close proximity to the Church. About an hour previous to that two Constabulary men had been badly beaten, and a prisoner taken from them. I was unaware of this, and walked into the crowd without knowing what happened. About the following week I was attacked in North Earl Street at about a quarter to ten on a Saturday. After defending myself as best I could, I was struck from behind, knocked down, and kicked. I managed to regain my feet, and with the stick, which I had kept possession of, I kept the crowd off for some time longer. In all, I was held up for about twenty minutes. Shortly after a sergeant in charge of a mixed party of R.I.C. and D.M.P. men arrived, and they had to escort me home, so threatening was the attitude of the crowd. On the first Sunday in December my house was attacked.

18162. We have not to inquire into occurrences in the month of December at all, only into August and September?—Thank you.

Do you wish, Mr. Powell, to ask him anything?—Mr. Powell, K.C.—No, sir. There are one or two busy gentlemen I would like to examine—Mr. Maddock and Mr. Waters, who went for the military in Inchicore, and then I will take Mr. Rice's cases.

MR. S. W. MADDOCK examined by MR. POWELL, K.C.

18163. You are Mr. Simon William Maddock?—Yes.

18164. I think you are Secretary to the Mount Jerome Cemetery Committee?—Yes.

18165. And on Saturday evening, 30th August, did you arrive at Amiens Street station about 8 o'clock or thereabouts?—We arrived actually at half-past 7, and I was delayed at the station until about 10 minutes to 8, waiting for a cab.

18166. Was Mrs. Maddock with you?—She was.

18167. After this delay were you and Mrs. Maddock driving across by Custom House Square and Butt Bridge?—Yes, and past Liberty Hall.

18168. At what hour did you pass Liberty Hall?—About 8 o'clock to the minute.

18169. Did you notice a large crowd?—There was a very large and excited crowd all round Liberty Hall, and I would say about 80 constables posted in different places.

18170. Did you see as you got near Butt Bridge some policemen with batons?—Yes, in the centre of Butt Bridge.

18171. And did you see anything being done to these policemen?—They were being pelted, so to speak, with bottles and jam-pots.

18172. Mr. Brown, K.C.—On the bridge?—On the very bridge. The cab went slowly because the driver got very frightened.

Examination resumed.

18173. Did these bottles and jam-pots come from the far side of the quay?—They came from Sir John Rogerson's side of the quay, and I think they came off the Loop Line. That is a supposition. There must be somebody throwing them down.

18174. Did you see an R.I.C. man struck?—I did not actually see him struck, but it looked only a matter of moments until they would be. The missiles were hopping off the parapet of the bridge near where the police were standing.

18175. Did you hear one of the policemen saying anything?—I heard one young policeman say that "If two or three of you come back with me we would clear out the public-house." Then I heard another policeman say, "It must be from overhead." I was in a hot corner myself and wanted to bear what was said. The police were being attacked in a very cowardly manner. They were actually in a trap. Three or four of them came behind the cab. Some of the crowd disappeared down on Sir John Rogerson's Quay and some on Burgh Quay.

18176. Did you read an account of Mr. Lennox Robinson's evidence before the Commission?—I did. It was such a bad moment, and I told my wife to sit down on the bottom of the cab, as every moment we thought the cab would be smashed, and the driver said afterwards, "That is the hottest moment I had in my life."

18177. You told us you were passing Liberty Hall at 8 o'clock?—About 8 to the minute.

18178. What length of time would you say that this disturbance was going on as you were, well, crossing the bridge?—I would allow about four minutes, because we had to go slowly, and going over Butt Bridge the cabman got frightened evidently. He went through slowly, picking his steps more or less. It would be any time between 8 and five past 8 when we were on Butt Bridge.

18179. And did you leave behind you a large and excited crowd outside Liberty Hall?—Yes, very ripe for mischief. I was afraid something might come from the windows passing Liberty Hall.

18180. Would you agree with this statement in Mr. Lennox Robinson's evidence "as I approached Butt Bridge it was empty"?—

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—5 minutes would make all the difference.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I was thinking of that.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—If there was a charge in the meantime, it would clear Butt Bridge.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—What I don't understand about Butt Bridge evidence is if he means to say that there were no people gathered on the other side of the Bridge, in Beresford Place.

18181. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Here is an answer Mr. Lennox Robinson gives, question 12057—"Could you see across the river—could you see Eden Quay side"?—I could, but I did not see. I did not look.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Question 12058—"You did not look; and you did not see a crowd of about 400 on the other side of the quay"?—

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Which side does he refer to?

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—The Eden Quay side.

Witness.—I am talking of Sir John Rogerson's Quay. I laughed when I saw Mr. Lennox Robinson's evidence. He said he didn't notice any crowd. That was absolutely absurd. The whole place was thronged. I am sure there was at least 3,000 people around Beresford Place when I passed at 8 o'clock.

18182. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you get into Amiens Street by the limited mail?—Yes.

18183. That gets in at 7.35?—Yes; but I could not get a cab, and we had to wait. We did not leave the station until 5 minutes to 8. I have allowed, in every possible way, for Mr. Robinson's evidence. It is quite incorrect as far as that is concerned.

18184. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—If Mr. Robinson's evidence is taken to mean that there was no disorderly crowd about Liberty Hall and Eden Quay, do you say he is mistaken?—Yes; it is absolutely absurd. I saw the crowd; and a bad crowd. I am afraid he has short sight.

18185. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you see any man lying on the ground?—No. The policemen were evidently coming back.

18186. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You didn't see anything in the nature of a baton charge?—No. They were coming back. I saw a jam-pot smashed, and a soda-water bottle hit the side of the bridge, and one of the police wanted to clear the public-house, and another suggested that the missiles came from the Loop Line. This was about five yards from the Tara Street corner. When the police charged forward the crowd cleared away.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It is quite consistent that Mr. Robinson came after the charge.

18188. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—He had to go across Butt Bridge and up to the Abbey Theatre, past Liberty Hall, and how he could fail to see the crowd about Liberty Hall, which was not cleared until 9 o'clock, I cannot understand. I did not at all cross-examine him in a hostile spirit.

Witness.—Mrs. Maddock is here and can be examined if you wish.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I don't think we need trouble her at all.

Mr. SAMUEL WATERS, examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

18188 I think, Mr. Waters, you were an Assistant-Inspector of the R.I.C. ?—I was.

18190 Were you sworn in as a magistrate in connection with this strike?—I was sworn in in connection with the riots a couple of years ago, but not especially in connection with the last riots. At the request of the Under-Secretary I took up duty this time.

18191 Do you remember going in a motor-car on Sunday afternoon, 31st August, with some police in the direction of Inchicore?—Yes. I was at the Castle. Mr. Harrel told me there was rioting at Inchicore, and that I might be required there with the West Kent Regiment, and I went towards Richmond Barracks with a constable in my car. A very riotous mob had assembled in Thomas Street as we were passing by, and there were broken glass on the street and stones and bricks. There evidently had been rioting previously, but not as I passed. I blew the horn of my motor-car and the crowd opened a path. When they saw the policeman they gave us a volley of stones, and hooted and groaned and threw stones after the motor. When I got to Exmouth Hall there was a crowd of about 800 or 400 people outside listening to some speeches delivered from the window. They

loshed us as we passed, but there were no stones thrown, and I went on to Richmond Barracks.

18192 Did you see that crowd at Exmouth Hall do anything to trouble?—Yes, afterwards.

18193 Tell us what you saw?—I stood out on the road watching this crowd. Nothing happened. Then a couple of trams came along, and when they came in sight a determined attack was made on them. Stones were thrown at them, and the police who were protecting the trams tried to scatter the crowd. I thought it was wiser to bring out a few of the military. I asked the Colonel of the West Kent Regiment to send out some of his men, and he sent down 25, but before we got down the police had practically dispersed the crowd. The police behaved remarkably well.

18194 Was there a bad riot going on?—Yes, very bad. Stones were flying in every direction.

18195 In your opinion were the police in danger?—Yes. They would have been in serious danger if they had not acted as they did—promptly and at once. If I didn't think they were in danger I would not have turned out the military.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—The next evidence will be in reference to Corporation Place.

Superintendent QUINN examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

18196 Mr. Quinn, there are some matters I want to ask you about in reference to the arrangements at Store Street Station upon the Saturday and Sunday. You are in charge of Store Street Station?—Yes.

18197-8. How many inspectors are there attached to the station under you?—There are three inspectors.

18199. What are their names?—Inspector Willoughby, Inspector Campbell, and Inspector Purcell.

18199a. What is the ordinary complement of men that are to be in charge of a sergeant?—Well, generally a section—4 or 8 or 10 men.

18200. And is it usual to send out anyone of a higher rank to a sergeant with that number of men?—No, it is not usual.

18201. On that Saturday were you yourself engaged in what I may call active duties?—Yes. I was in the Police Court for the greater portion of the day, up to about half-past seven in the evening.

18202. Are you able to say what your inspectors were doing that evening?—Yes. Inspector Campbell was in charge of the police at Beresford Place; Inspector Willoughby was out in charge of the police at Sackville Street on that Saturday. Inspector Campbell would have 20 men with him at Beresford Place from about 7 o'clock.

18203. He has told us what he did that night. He had his hands full there?—Yes.

18204. And what about the third inspector?—He was on night duty. He did not come on until 10 o'clock.

18205. Did it come to your knowledge at Store Street Station that there was a great deal of disorder in your district—that is the Store Street district of Dublin on that Saturday?—Yes. I had been at the Castle after coming from the Police Court, and Inspector Campbell wired there that there was great rioting going on in Beresford Place. I went over on an outside

car, dressed in uniform, and got there about 8.15.

18206. And what was going on?—At the time I arrived Inspector Willoughby had come with a party of police and Inspector Campbell had been there—in Beresford Place—from 7 o'clock. There were excited crowds about Abbey Street, Custom House Square, up in Eden Quay, and down towards the Custom House, and I could see from the north side of the river that there were crowds upon the other side of Butt Bridge.

18206a. Did you go on to Store Street Station then?—This was after I came from the station in uniform.

18207. I don't want to go into what went on in Eden Quay and Beresford Place just at the moment. When did you first get any intimation that there was disorder in Corporation Street and Corporation Buildings?—It would be about half-past 4 or a quarter to 5 on Sunday.

18208. Did you not know anything about the Saturday night in Corporation Buildings?—Yes. On Saturday night at 11 o'clock I went to Marlborough Street, as I heard rioting was going on, and joined Inspector Campbell's party. Things were quiet at Beresford Place about 11 o'clock. I went to Mr. Campbell, as I heard rioting was going on. Inspector Freeman had gone home at the time. I found Inspector Campbell with a party of police in Marlborough Street. There was serious rioting going on. I have been examined upon that already.

18209. Was Constable Frith attached to your station?—Yes.

18210. Were you aware that he was operating that night in the neighbourhood of Corporation Street?—I heard so.

18211. That would be in the ordinary discharge of his duty?—Yes.

18212. Was there a Sergeant with him?—I don't think so.

18213. At that time was there a considerable amount of rioting going on in various places?—Yes, in Beresford Place, Marlborough Street.

Gloucester Street, Gardiner Street, Corporation Street, Talbot Street, and down towards Amiens Street.

18214. As far as you know were the police trying to cope with that rioting as best they could?—Yes. They were broken up into small bodies to cope with the general rioting. That was the only way to cope with it because a large body would be practically useless.

18215. Would it be absolutely ineffective to send out a large body of police with a Superintendent or Inspector in that area?—They would be a cock-shot.

18216. You had to divide your men into small sections?—Yes. That is how it is done when there is general rioting going on.

18217. At different places at the same time?—Yes.

18218. On the Sunday were you in Store Street Station?—Yes, in the early part of the day. I was in charge of the police at Croydon Park. I had charge of 60 men.

18219. What time did you return?—About half-past 3.

18220. Did it come to your knowledge that Constable Ward had been attacked?—After being in the office for some time I heard that Constable Ward was attacked in Corporation Street—that he was stoned all the way from the Diamond to Talbot Street.

18221. And from the buildings?—Yes.

18222. And he was alone then?—Yes; he was bringing a letter to Store Street.

18223. In your opinion was it necessary that he should be escorted back?—Oh, yes, it was.

18224. And he was escorted back by Sergeant Haugh and a party of police?—I understand he was.

18225. Was there anything unusual or, in your opinion, wrong as a matter of discipline to send Constable Ward back in charge of Sergeant Haugh and a party of constables—was that a proper transaction?—Certainly it was; no doubt.

18226. Did you give specific or any instructions to Sergeant Haugh to enter Corporation Buildings?—No.

18227. Sergeant Haugh was detached, as I understand, with ten men to protect Ward?—Yes, by Station-Sergeant Winter. It was not safe for any single man to pass through the street at that time.

18228. And in your opinion was it an ordinary and proper exercise of the discretion of the station-sergeant to send Sergeant Haugh and the ten men to protect Ward?—Yes, he could not have done anything else under the circumstances.

18229. It was suggested that Sergeant Haugh and his men should be in charge of some one of higher rank. Would that be quite unusual?—You could not get officers to have control of small bodies of eight or ten men.

18230. And in the ordinary course of business a sergeant is sent?—Yes; it is frequently done.

18231. Therefore, so far as you were concerned, you sent Sergeant Haugh upon this errand, and you had to trust him to exercise his discretion in any emergency that might arise?—He was sent by the station-sergeant.

18232. Had it come to your knowledge at that time that attacks had been made upon the police—that the police, I will say, alleged that attacks had been made on them from Corporation Buildings? No; I was not aware of it at that time.

18233. It was subsequently you learned of it?—Yes.

18234. Is Corporation Street a direct communication to Fitzgibbon Street Station?—Yes; it is

the usual route that they come from duty to Store Street.

18235. Was that, so to speak, the high road up to the area that was in disorder at the time?—Yes, the direct way.

18236. In your opinion, knowing that locality and what was going on there two days, would it be impossible to cope with the rioting that was going on in that locality if the police were to be attacked in Corporation Buildings whenever they passed up and down?—Yes; it would be impossible.

Cross-examined by Mr. Roe.

18237. You were the chief in Store Street Station at that time?—I am Superintendent of the Division.

18238. Were you in Store Street Station on that Sunday?—Yes.

18239. And I suppose you were directing operations?—I was in the office on Sunday for portion of the time.

18240. Inspector Purcell was resting at the time these things occurred?—He was not there on Sunday. He did not come to the Station until after 12 o'clock at night.

18241. That is what I gathered. You say that it is usual when you send out a section to send a sergeant in charge, and the smallest number you send is six men. Is it a very frequent thing that ten men are sent out as a section in charge of one officer?—It is very frequent.

18242. Now, I suppose when the section is reinforced by three or four other men, would you consider it advisable in these circumstances to send a second sergeant?—If he was available, of course you would send a second sergeant.

18243. Had you any sergeant available that day in Store Street Station when Haugh went out?—The station-sergeant could not find another sergeant there at the time.

18244. And if he could have found a sergeant, ought he to have sent one?—Yes; if there was a sergeant available, he is sent in charge of the men of course.

18245. What was the object or what was the reason of sending these reinforcements to Sergeant Haugh?—Well, I understand that some persons had come into the station, and said that the police had been attacked in Corporation Buildings.

18246. Was this after Sergeant Haugh had gone away with his party?—Yes.

18247. I think it was Constable Boyd that gave evidence of this reinforcement, of which he was a member, and I don't remember him saying anything of that. I think you will find that Boyd said nothing about a message coming in for more men. Are you quite sure there was a message for more men—you were not in the station at the time?—No; but I understand that throughout the day there were messages for assistance from the police that were overpowered outside.

18248. Did you know where each particular party or section of your men were or ought to be during the time?—Yes, I did, to a certain extent. They were moved about, of course, within this area of rioting.

18249. What brought Sergeant Woulfe down there?—He was sent down by the station sergeant.

18250. For what purpose?—On hearing that there was rioting going on and the police overpowered.

18251. Was he able to go into the buildings?—I don't believe he was.

18252. Would you not be consulted, being chief in charge?—I would not be consulted with regard to sending out men.

18253. With regard to taking an important step such as going into the buildings?—Well, yes, I would, if it were in contemplation that they would enter the buildings.

18254. Were you consulted?—No, I was not.
18255. And I suppose you say you were not consulted because it was not in contemplation to enter the buildings?—It was not in contemplation, so far as I know.

18256. Was it you gave the order to Sergeant Haugh to bring back Constable Ward to Fitzgibbon Street?—No.

18257. Was it the station sergeant?—Yes.
18258. Would you consider it the duty of Sergeant Haugh to obey that order?—Yes.

18259. And that once he got charge of a man to escort him he should bring him right through, and not to fight with anyone?—It would depend upon the circumstances at the time.

18260. Tell me what circumstances would excuse him once he had reached Corporation Buildings, and was in a position to walk past, from not carrying out the orders he had got to escort Ward to Fitzgibbon Street, and instead walk into Corporation Buildings and try to take prisoners?—If in passing by the buildings he had been attacked, as has been given in evidence, by bottles and other missiles from balconies, it would be the duty of the sergeant to remain there and try to suppress that disorder.

18261. But he had got a certain commission to bring Ward from one station to another, would it not be his duty to bring him past the place of riots? His duty was to escort the man. Would it not be his duty, if he could get past the buildings, to bring the man past?—No, his first duty would be to try to suppress the riot.

18262. He was sent out to escort a man?—Yes.
18263. And you say that notwithstanding that if he could have got by the place of riot in safety he was not bound to bring in Ward. Did he, as a matter of fact, ever accomplish the duty he was sent out to do?—No, nor do I think he had a right to do so when he found the place in such disorder.

18264. Apparently Sergeant Haugh acted as if his first duty was not to escort Ward to Fitzgibbon Street, but to suppress the disturbances?—Yes.

18265. The Station Sergeant when he was sending out this contingent to escort Ward knew there was rioting going on at Corporation Buildings?—I don't know about that.

18266. Why did he send them out with Ward?—Constable Ward was going with a letter, as I understand, from Fitzgibbon Street, and he had been stoned all the way from the Diamond, as it is called, into Talbot Street. It would be unsafe for him to go back, and Station Sergeant Winter sent Sergeant Haugh with 10 men back with him, and I understand when they reached Corporation Buildings they were met by a fusillade of stones and other missiles from the balcony and Sergeant Haugh set about suppressing the riot. It was not a question of escorting the constable but of suppressing the riot.

18267. Was it not because, as you allege, that the people threw the missiles from the balcony that the 10 men were sent out with the Sergeant?—No, I did not say that. I said when Constable Ward went to Store Street he made a complaint of being attacked, and Station Sergeant Winter sent a sergeant and ten men with him back to escort him.

18268. Very well, we will leave it there. He never got to Fitzgibbon Street, however, on that occasion?—Eventually he did.

18269. They didn't try to bring him there that time?—No.

18270. Did you hear anything of the constables or the party of ten men who passed by Corporation Buildings with five prisoners and who alleged that they were stoned also from Corporation Buildings?—No.

18271. You didn't hear anything about that?—No.

18272. And you have not heard anything about them in the station?—No. There was a number of prisoners in the station and I didn't know what they were taken for.

18273. Did you hear a Corporation witness who was examined say that a constable passing the Buildings shook his baton up at the windows and said, "By so-and-so we'll come back again"?—I was not here at that time.

18274. Sergeant Woulfe was sent to Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

18275. And Haugh within half-an-hour was sent to escort Ward past Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

18276. Were you or were the people who sent Woulfe out aware that he ought to be about that vicinity when Haugh and his contingent were sent out?—It would be hard to say where you would find a man once you sent him out.

18277. Woulfe had been sent to Corporation Buildings and Haugh was sent out half-an-hour afterwards, before Woulfe had got back—Woulfe had not got back from Corporation Buildings when Haugh went out with his ten men?—Yes. I understand that Sergeant Woulfe was only 10 minutes there.

18278. I asked what you knew about his movements. He hadn't got back to the station when Haugh got out with ten men more?

18279. Mr. HENRY, &c.—Did you know anything about it at that time?—No.

Cross-examination resumed.

18280. Did Woulfe send a prisoner from Corporation Buildings?—I believe he did.

18281. He sent the Kellys, who were arrested for throwing stones and other things in Corporation Buildings—I don't know, except what I heard here in Court.

18282. You did not know on that day?—No.

18283. Well, now, when Sergeant Woulfe went there he said that he saw other policemen in possession of the buildings coming from the Amers Street end. Do you know anything about that?—I made inquiries since about that. There was Sergeant Kelly and six men at the lower end. They came up from the Amers Street direction.

18284. What brought them into the buildings?—Sergeant Kelly was informed that there was rioting in the buildings, and that the police were getting overpowered.

18285. Is Sergeant Kelly here?—He is.
18286. He came in at the lower end of the buildings. Did you see, then, that Sergeant Woulfe found these police there when he got up; that is to say, a sergeant and six men, and Sergeant Woulfe and ten men, that is eighteen men got to this place together at the one time. There were eighteen men there?—I don't think that is quite accurate. Sergeant Woulfe sent down Constable 139 and two R.I.C. to Kelly's room to make the arrest. He was standing inside the gate with two constables.

18287. Were not there other constables there at the time?—They were in the street outside.

Mr. Brown, K.C.—In your cross-examination of Sergeant Woulfe these questions occur on page 187 of the evidence:—

"And were there police there previously?—I was not there; but I suppose there were police there previously."

"Did you see more police at the Amiens Street end of the buildings?—Yes."

"And were they inside the buildings or towards Amiens Street?—They were up around the houses in Corporation Place or Square."

18288. Mr. Rice.—This is question No. 8069.—

"Can you tell me how many of these police were there?—There was a sergeant and ten men."

"Question 8070.—And between the two parties that would make 22?—Yes."

To Witness.—So he was not correct in that?—It seems not."

"8072.—Did your search of the buildings take place or commence after that of the other sergeant had begun?—About the same time; nearly simultaneously."

18289. Now do you think that would be a proper thing for Sergeant Woulfe's party and the other party, having only two sergeants amongst them, to go through these buildings in search either of rioters or to make arrests; do you think there was sufficient control?—Yes."

18290. Did you hear the evidence of the Corporation witnesses?—Some of them."

18291. Did you hear the evidence of Mr. Eyre?—No, I was not here when he was examined."

18292. You know the general description that is given by the Corporation witnesses as to what they saw happened?—Yes."

18293. Do you think that that indicates that there was sufficient control over the police who went through the buildings on that day—what is your opinion?—Of course there was sufficient control."

18294. You think there was sufficient control?—Yes; I am quite certain."

18295. Do you think that that sufficient control was properly exercised?—Yes."

18296. Well, I must assume then that you believed that no policeman assaulted any person or broke any furniture?—I don't believe that the police committed the wholesale wreckage deposed to."

18297. Do you believe that they broke the glass with their batons?—No."

18298. Or any of the furniture?—No, except it might be broken in making arrests in rushing into the rooms. They are small rooms, and a large body of men rushing in might upset a table with delph on it."

18299. Would a large body of police rushing into the rooms break all the delph in the scullery?—No."

18300. Would they break Alf Byrne's table in that way?—No. I don't believe they did."

18301. Would they break Morrissey's skull and Whelan's arm?—That might have occurred in the street."

18302. Or in the house?—No, I don't believe it."

18303. If Whelan and Morrissey had done something that would justify the police in breaking the arm of one and cutting the head of another, should the police have arrested them and taken them away?—They should."

Re-examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

18304. Arising out of that particular matter, are you aware that except men who alleged they were injured by the police, there was not a single

male witness called to give evidence as to what was going on in Corporation Buildings?—Yes."

Mr. Rice.—That is not so."

Mr. Henry, K.C.—We have all that Mr. Powell, K.C.—I think it will be found I was substantially correct."

Mr. Rice.—There were two men who stated they were not injured, and I thought it was fair to bring them up, although they did not tell very much in my favour."

Re-examination continued.

18305. Assuming for a moment that Constable Ward did not require protection at all back, or that he was not going back to Fitzgibbon Street from the condition of affairs that was reported to be going on in Corporation Buildings, would it be the duty of the police at Store Street to order men out to suppress that riot?—Certainly."

18306. Apart altogether from the escort of Ward?—Yes."

18307. And when they were passing there with Ward, was there a dangerous attack made on the police?—I believe there was."

18308. And was it the duty of Sergeant Haugh to quell that riot?—Yes. He could not stand in the street and be stoned."

18309. And would it be his duty to enter the buildings from which the missiles came?—Yes, decidedly."

18310. You know these buildings?—Yes."

18311. Is it quite easy for persons who would be on the balcony to escape to various doors and rooms in the buildings?—It was the best position they could take up for the purpose of throwing stones at the police."

18312. When the police would come to arrest them, was it quite easy for them to run into the different halls of the buildings?—Yes. It was impossible to follow them up."

18313. And was it absolutely essential if the police were to do their duty in that locality to put an end once and for all to the rioting in Corporation Buildings?—It would be going on still if they were to be allowed to throw stones from the balcony and the police did not enter."

18314. The measures taken by the police did effectively put a stop to the rioting there?—Yes. Where stones are thrown from windows or balconies the police must enter the place in order to suppress the riot."

18315. Yes, as I understand, don't suggest that any individual policeman who found themselves in rooms would be entitled to break delph?—No, they would not."

18316. You say that an amount of damage under circumstances such as these that are deposed to is inevitable?—It happens every day where police are sent into a room to make an arrest."

Mr. Rice.—There was never any glass left in the windows under these circumstances."

Mr. Powell, K.C.—That is only an observation, and the reply to it is that your own people are capable of it."

Examined by Mr. Brown, K.C.

18317. How many police were attached to the Store Street Station on the Saturday and the Sunday?—In the G Division—my division—there were 2 inspectors, 9 sergeants, and 96 men."

18318. That is the ordinary strength?—Our strength is 3 inspectors, 8 station-sergeants, 22 sergeants, and 188 men, making a total of 221. That is the strength of the division. There was that day available 2 inspectors, 10 sergeants and

100 men told off, but owing to the pressure in the C Division I could not supply that number, only 9 sergeants and 96 men.

18319. Had you not attached to your division some R.I.C. men?—Yes; 2 head-constables, 16 sergeants and 43 men of the R.I.C. drawn from the Counties of Louth, Wicklow, Kildare, Westmeath and Wexford.

18320. Would they be attached to Store Street?—Yes; but, of course, they were not all on duty in connection with the rioting. We had a

number of places to protect firms affected by strikes.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I would like to mention that I have had returns made of the ordinary strength of the stations, and also the increased strength at this time, but I have been asked not to give them. I have no objection to hand these to the Court, but I have been asked not to give these figures to the public, because up to the present moment the strength of the police in various parts of the city is being carefully watched, but I will hand in a full return for the benefit of the Court.

Station-Sergeant WINTERBURN examined.

18321. Mr. Atkinson.—Are you the station-sergeant at Store Street?—Yes.

18322. Were you on duty in the ordinary course on Saturday night, 30th of August?—Yes, I was.

18323. Was that your ordinary night duty?—No; but owing to pressure of business I had to return on duty. Had it not been for the pressure, I would have been off duty.

18324. And was it owing to the pressure that you were actually on duty that night?—Yes. I should have been off duty that night.

18325. Now, were you yourself aware on Saturday night from reports that reached your ears as to the riotous scenes in Corporation Street and Corporation Buildings?—Yes; late on Saturday night, it would be coming on to Sunday morning.

18326. At what time did you get any report as to the condition of things existing in the buildings?—I say it would be half-past ten or eleven o'clock before I heard that the riotous mobs had extended themselves around Gardner Street and Malbone Street, and up to the Corporation Buildings. Before that they had confined themselves to Beresford Place and the quays.

18327. And later on they extended the area of operations?—Yes, sir.

18328. At that time had you every available man in the place on duty?—Yes, sir.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We really don't want to examine the witness as to the sending out of the men.

Mr. Atkinson.—Yes.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You see there is very little controversy between you on the point.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I understand Mr. Rice's suggestion and certainly his cross-examinations would indicate that so many police had not a right to be there at all.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—And the superintendent has dealt with that.

18329. Mr. Atkinson (to Witness).—You were on duty in Store Street on the Sunday afternoon?—Yes.

18330. Do you remember a man called Ward coming down from Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes.

18331. That was on Sunday afternoon?—Yes.

18332. Before he came, did you receive a report as to the condition of things in the buildings?—No I didn't receive a report as to the condition of things actually existing in the buildings, but I received a report that rioting and stone-throwing was going on in Corporation Street and Talbot Street, and in the vicinity.

18333. And in Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes.

18334. Had you got more than one report as to the condition of things already?—Yes. I suppose there was not half an hour passed during the evening but there were people coming into the station looking for police, and saying that rioting was going on all

over the district of Malbone Street and Gloucester Street and Anson Street and the Diamond and Corporation Street, and all over the buildings. All over the place there were calls for the police, and they were fading faint with us for not sending out the police whilst the fact was that we hadn't them to send.

18335. And I suppose you had your hands fairly full with wounded men?—Yes.

18336. Did you send Sergeant Wolfe and ten men to Corporation Street?—Yes, to Corporation Street and Talbot Street. I told him to go and take ten men, and see what he could do with the crowd there that were throwing stones.

18337. And was that a proper thing to do to send Sergeant Wolfe and ten men to this disturbed area from which complaints had reached you that there was a condition of riot there?—Yes; that was my duty.

18338. And is ten men the usual complement for a sergeant?—Yes, sir, always with a sergeant. When men are being ordered for duty, it is always ten men and a sergeant, and twenty men and two sergeants.

18339. And he got no instructions from you as to Corporation Buildings?—No, except to go out and bring the men with him, and to quell the disorder.

18340. When Ward came to you, did he report to you the events that took place in his tract that Sunday?—He said that things were in a terribly disturbed state in the buildings, and that he had been stoned the whole way down. He was in an exhausted condition, and had to sit down. Things, he said, were in a state of riot. I had Sergeant Haugh available, and I said to him: "Try and scrape up ten men, and take them out and see what you can do with the buildings."

18341. And his directions were to escort Ward to Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes.

18342. And that was a proper proceeding on your part as in the administration of the police?—I could do nothing else.

18343. And, of course, if he was attacked in the buildings, it would be necessary to take steps to quell the riots?—It would be a serious neglect of duty if I didn't take steps, prompt steps.

18344. After Haugh left, did you receive any further complaints as to the condition of things, especially in Corporation Street?—When Haugh was gone about twenty minutes, or it might be nearly half an hour—it could not have been longer as I didn't take a look at the clock—a message came to the station to send any police I could to Corporation Buildings, and that the few police up there were getting actually murdered. I went around then, and the two men I could get, to the best of my belief, were R.I.C. men of whom Boyd was one, and I told them to go to the Corporation Buildings to the assistance of the police that were there. At the time I didn't know that Sergeant Haugh was there at all.

18345 And you didn't know that Sergeant Haugh was there?—No, sir.

18346 Because you knew that he was ordered to go to Fitzgibbon Street?—Yes; and I knew that there were a very small party to face such a storm, but they were all that were available. I had wounded men, to be sure.

18347 And you had no idea of who the police were in the Corporation Buildings?—No, I hadn't the slightest idea.

18348 And you sent these police in consequence of the complaints as to the attacks on the police in Corporation Buildings?—Yes; and after they were sent out there were three or four more complaints about Corporation Buildings.

18349 Did you endeavour that day to send out police to every place from which complaints were coming and demands being made for police?—Yes; night and day there was a constant call from people for police to go out and quell riots and assaults and damage to property; and when we could not send them to every place they were asking where were the police being kept at all?

18350 It has been said here that 164A—it has been—(certain) 164C.

18351 It has been said that he was on duty in the buildings on the Saturday night?—Was he on duty in the Tivoli Theatre that week?—Yes, for one week beginning the 25th of August and ending on Saturday night, the 30th of August. He was there every night.

18352 And did you see him when he came in off duty that night?—Yes, and I remember questioning him in the reserve room at Store Street. I remarked—“How did you come through Beresford Place?” This book shows a record of his having been paid for the attendance at the Tivoli Theatre during the week. The theatre work is a private engagement, and the men are told off for this duty when they are not actually on duty. Under ordinary circumstances this man would not have been on duty at all. He got it in turn, and the engagement of these theatres is to pay the men. That book shows that he was paid for the week ending the 30th of August, and that he was on duty.

18353 And he was on duty?—Yes.

18354 And you saw him when he came back at eleven o'clock?—Yes.

18355 Now, on Sunday, the 30th was it that 164C was injured?—On the Sunday, about a quarter to five o'clock or so, Constable 164C was carried into the station by two R.I.C. men, and when he was brought in and laid down on the form in the reserve room he was dead and had no appearance of life.

18356 Where did he come from?—I ascertained afterwards that he came from Corporation Street.

18357 Excepting the complaints that you got as to injury being done to the police, did you receive any complaint at any time as to any acts done by the police?—I received no complaint from the total of forty-five persons during the evening as to any act of the police.

18358 Mr. Rice (now resumed).—And you think that the fact that 164C appears on the book as having been paid for having been at the Tivoli that Saturday night is conclusive evidence that he was there?—Well, there is the statement in the book.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The thing that 164C is charged with is very much to his credit, so this is not very much material.

Mr. Rice.—It is a question of whether the police are accurate in describing what actually occurred at the buildings on this occasion.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—The constables pledged themselves to the accuracy of their recollection that it was 164C entered the buildings on that Saturday.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The question of the other man is very much more serious than is.

18358 Mr. Rice (to witness).—Would you under-

take to say that all the police who were attending theatres were in the theatres on that Saturday night?—All that were sent there on duty.

18359 All that were sent to theatres?—As far as we were concerned there was only one theatre—the Tivoli theatre, which is the only one we do. As regards the other theatres, I don't know.

18360 Did you hear anything about Lowry's complaint?—No, not that I saw.

18361 He said that on Saturday night he went up to your station and complained to you of the attack of the police on Corporation Buildings, and asked to have them withdrawn?—The first I heard of it I knew was when he gave his evidence. I received messages to send out police to Corporation Street and Talbot Street.

18362 And no such person as Lowry came to you to complain?—No person whatever—Lowry or otherwise.

18363 Do you know “Barney”?—Yes; there's a “Barney” as he is known in the district. He was in the station, as he had been injured on the previous night.

18364 Do you remember a constable coming in with the prisoners before Sergeant Woulfe went out?—Which constable was that?

18365 There were two constables with five prisoners?—Yes; there was a batch of prisoners that I recollect being brought in. Sergeant Haugh's party brought them in.

18366 Then you remember them being brought in?—Yes, I do.

18367 And you were told that the Corporation Building people had been molesting the police?—Yes, I heard that the place was in a terrible state and that the party had been stoned in a terrible way, but they didn't define any place in particular.

18368 And you heard this incident of Ward?—Yes.

18369 What were the orders that you gave to Sergeant Haugh?—Well, I told him to get ten constables and to go out and see 59 home, and see what he could do with this place that was in such a terrible way.

18369A See 59 home and see what was in that place?—Yes; to see after what Ward had said—to see if there was a riot in the district.

18370 Did he, as a matter of fact, bring Ward to Fitzgibbon Street?—No; he didn't get that far.

18371 Did you see Ward again?—No, I have no recollection, but I may have.

18372 You say that police were sent down to relieve the force in the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

18373 Was not Sergeant Haugh practically in possession of the whole Buildings?—Is not that the evidence of all the witnesses?—I cannot tell you what happened outside.

18374 When Sergeant Haugh was clearing out the place, and the people were running helter-skelter from him, would that indicate that Sergeant Haugh wanted assistance?—As I took it he wanted assistance, and everybody that came to the station wanted assistance, and I have no doubt that the assistance was required.

18375 And you heard no mention of Lowry's complaint at all?—No.

18376 Was there a letter to the station by the Corporation Superintendent?—Well, if that letter came to the station, it would not be to me—it would be to the officer in charge, to the Superintendent, or the Inspector.

18377 Superintendent Quinn—Yes; I received a letter from Mr. Verelsteyne, and I have it here.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—read the letter as follows:—

“Corporation of Dublin,
Artisans Dwellings & Lodging Houses,
Office—Barrack Street,

Dublin, 31st August, 1913.

Superintendent C Division, D.M.P.

DEAR SIR,

I have been informed that a great amount of damage has been done to the Corporation Dwellings Corporation Place, and Foley Street. I believe the occupants are giving trouble, but I cannot help that. I have to request of you to send sufficient help to protect the property and men in charge.

Yours faithfully,

CHARLES VERCHOYLE.

18378. Mr. Rice.—What time was that received? Superintendent Quinn.—You will see that my date is the 1st of September—that would be on a Monday.

Constable Bernard Flanagan examined.

18380. Mr. Powell, K.C.—You have been referred to, Constable Flanagan?—Yes.

18381. And you have been referred to as "Barney"?—Yes.

18382. Now, on the 30th of August, were you in Stone Street Station?—Yes.

18383. And I believe you were on the sack hat?—Yes.

18384. Where did you get injured?—On Butt Bridge on the night before.

18385. And you weren't able to do any duty on that day?—Yes.

18385A. You know all the caretakers in the Corporation Buildings?—Yes. I know all the caretakers.

18386. Did Mr. Lowry or any other caretaker come into you on that day, and tell you that the police were doing damage to the Corporation Buildings?—No.

18387. Were you about the yard of the station for the greater part of the day; and do you remember messengers coming from time to time and asking for more police?—Yes; and that the police were actually getting killed in Corporation Buildings.

18388. And if any message of that kind was delivered to you, would you convey it to the station-sergeant?—Yes.

18389. And at no time was there any message conveyed to you that the police were doing any damage?—None whatever. If it was I would remember it.

18390. Mr. Rice (cross-examining).—You don't remember this man Lowry?—No, sir.

18379. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—(to witness).—Have you any recollection of a party of police being sent to Sergeant Kelly?—No. I have no recollection of a party of police being sent to Sergeant Kelly, but I have a recollection of a party of police being sent to Amiens Street and the corner of Buckingham Street at the upper end of the buildings.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—That letter that has been read from Mr. Verchoyle, the Chief Superintendent of the Corporation Buildings shows that the Corporation officials must have been labouring under the delusion that the tenants were giving trouble.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Mr. Verchoyle doesn't reside in the Buildings.

Mr. Rice.—No.

18391. He is a labourer in the employment of the Corporation?—I don't know him, sir.

18392. And do you say distinctly that no person called to complain at the station that the police were doing damage to the Corporation Buildings?—Not to me.

18393. Not to you. You didn't say to him that he might go back and not be afraid, and that the police would not do anything to him?—I didn't see any man at all making a complaint.

18394. And you were, as a matter of fact, about the place that day?—Yes. I was confined to barracks for a week from injuries received the night before.

18395. Were you in your shirt sleeves that day?—No.

18396. And were you just lounging about—an invalid?—Yes.

18397. And you weren't doing any duty?—None.

18398. And still you carried in any messages that came to the sergeant?—No; if anyone came in to look for the police or to look for assistance, I would convey them inside or send them inside.

18399. And if anybody came to complain of the police, you forgot all about it?—No, sir; there was no one came to me to make such a complaint.

18400. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You didn't know Lowry before?—No, sir. I know all the caretakers in the Corporation Buildings.

18401. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did anyone come from the Corporation Buildings?—No, sir; unless to say that the police were being killed in Corporation Buildings, and to send out more assistance.

John HENRY examined.

18402. Mr. Atkinson.—Are you manager of the Tivoli Theatre?—No. I am an attendant in the theatre.

18403. Mr. Atkinson.—He is being examined with reference to the attendance of 1840. To (Witness).—You say you are an attendant in the Tivoli Theatre?—Yes.

18404. Did you see 1840 on duty in the Tivoli Theatre on the night?—Yes. It was House Show week, and he was on duty all that week at the Tivoli Theatre. I saw him in the Theatre on Saturday night, and I wanted his assistance in putting two men out.

18405. About what time was that?—About ten o'clock.

18406. Mr. Rice (cross-examining).—Were these men charged?—No, sir; they were only put out.

18407. And what time did 1840 remain that night?—Till about five minutes to eleven o'clock.

18408. And you say he was there every night?—Yes, sir.

18409. How many policemen do you have in there?—Two and a sergeant.

18410. Were they all there that evening?—Constable Farrell was with me in the gallery.

18411. He was in the gallery?—Yes.

18412. And you look after the gallery?—Yes.

18413. And you are positive that he was there that night?—Yes.

18414. Was he there all the time?—Yes, all the week.

18415. And the whole time on Saturday night?—Yes.

18416. And you didn't make any charge against these people?—No; we are not in the habit of making charges against people, except they break things; otherwise we leave them go.

Sergeant KELLY examined.

18417. Mr. Ashman.—This witness is called as he is the only person who could possibly have been at the Amiens Street end of the Corporation Buildings, as described by Sergeant Woulfe. Sergeant Woulfe said that when he went to Corporation Buildings on this Sunday, at four o'clock, he saw some other police at the Amiens Street end?—Yes.

18418. Had you been at Amiens Street with any men?—Yes, with six D.M.P. men.

18418a. What time would that be?—About four o'clock or a couple of minutes after four.

18419. Had you been operating upon the crowd in Amiens Street?—Yes, I had been there for half or three quarters of an hour.

18420. And did you go to Corporation Buildings?—Yes, I was told that rioting was going on there and that the police were badly handled; and I went down to Foley Street and entered from there into Corporation Place.

18421. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Where did you enter?—From the Foley Street entrance.

Mr. Ashman.—That is the entrance near Amiens Street.

18422. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It is open always?—(Witness).—Yes, sir.

18423. Mr. Ashman.—And did you enter the buildings?—Yes.

18424. What time?—About five or ten minutes past four o'clock.

18425. How many men had you with you?—Six.

18426. Had you any R.I.C. men?—No.

18427. You are fortunate, because all the witnesses say that it was the R.I.C. men did the damage. What did you there in the buildings?—I went up the stairs on the second balcony on the north side, and only so far as the first stairway on the Amiens Street end.

18428. Did you remain long there?—I suppose altogether about five minutes.

18429. Did you see Sergeant Woulfe there?—No, I saw no police there at all at the time.

18430. Now, when you were there did you see any riot or disturbance at all?—When we were entering the yard or place there were some missiles thrown from the balconies at the party of police, and we ran up the stairway, and we were out on the balcony of the first balcony. There was nothing but women and children there—the men had all disappeared, and I went to the next one and it was the same. It was principally women and children, and I asked the men under my charge if any of them were struck by the stones, and they said "No"; and they could not identify any of the persons that were on the balconies as having thrown the stones, and seeing that my

party of police was so small, I withdrew through Foley Street.

18431. Mr. Rice (cross-examining).—You didn't notice any other police there?—No.

18432. On before you left?—No.

18433. Was it not a strange thing that Sergeant Woulfe saw you and you could not see him, or your party?—Yes, it does appear strange.

18434. And you were up on the balconies, and Sergeant Woulfe was on the ground?—Yes.

18435. And you were in a more elevated position and better able to see him. Did you see any rioting going on at the far end?—Yes, there was a large crowd at the far gateway.

18436. Did you see any rioting?—Yes, there seemed to be disorder and disturbance, and there were a good deal of missiles on the roadway.

18437. When you went up on the balcony, you didn't go into any of the rooms, and the people retreated before you?—Yes.

18438. Was anything done to you while you were on the balcony?—No, sir.

18439. Did any of the people drop anything on the balcony when they were running away?—Not that I saw.

18440. Did you go the whole length of the balcony or only part of it?—I didn't go down Corporation Street, except a little beyond the first entrance.

18441. That would be about a third of the way?—Yes.

18442. And could you see along what was going on on every part of the balconies?—Yes.

18443. What was going on?—They were principally filled with women and children too. The men that I saw when crossing the yard had disappeared.

18444. And you didn't think it necessary to go down to the far end of the balconies at that time?—No.

18445. And you say that none of your men went into the houses?—No.

18446. And, of course, none of them broke a window?—Oh, no.

18447. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Did you see any windows broken?—Well, I saw one down far below.

18448. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—That is Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

18449. Did you see any men on the balconies?—Yes, when I came first, but when I came on the balconies the men had disappeared, and there was nobody but women and children.

18450. Mr. Rice.—I forgot to ask you this—you said you didn't see anything that made it necessary for you to go down to the end of the buildings—did you see any signs of any store of ammunition or missiles?—No, sir, I didn't.

Constable WESTERS, R.I.C., examined.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—This is another Winters.

Mr. Rice.—A second Winters. This is the Winters of our discontent.

18451. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—You are a constable in the Royal Irish Constabulary?—Yes.

18452. You were in Stone Street with Boyd and O'Dwyer?—Yes.

18453. You reinforced Sergeant Hough?—Yes.

18454. And was that by the orders of Sergeant Winters?—Yes.

18455. And you went with Boyd up Corporation Street?—Yes.

18456. That is 1890—did Boyd and 1890 arrest a man named Nelson?—Yes, they arrested him in Corporation Buildings.

18457. Did you see them?—I didn't.

18458. Where were you?—I went to take shelter in one of the hallways on the north side from missiles thrown from the other side.

18459. When you got up there with reinforcements, will you just tell the Court what you found going on?—When the three of us got within twenty yards I saw on all sides of the balconies men and women and children throwing stones down into the Square; and when we got as far as the gate we observed some police up the Square, and we entered to reinforce the ten, and as soon as we entered a fusillade of stones and bricks came down from the north side, and we saw the difficulty we were in, and we took shelter in one of the hallways on the north side. Constable Boyd was separated from us and remained with the other party, and we remained for five minutes in one of the hallways on the south side, and the next thing we saw was Constable Boyd and 1890 coming out

with a prisoner named Nelson, and we accompanied them to Stone Street with the prisoner.

18490. And you were not up the stairs at all?—No, because I didn't get a chance of going up. I had to take shelter in the hallway.

18491. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—On the ground floor?—Yes, sir.

18492. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where was Nelson arrested?—I didn't see him being arrested.

Mr. RICE.—It was on the ground floor on the north side.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Is Boyd in Court?

Constable Boyd stood up.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Where was Nelson arrested?

Constable Boyd.—Up the second balcony on the north side.

18493. Mr. ADDRESS (to Witness).—Were you and the other party of reinforcements stoned from both sides?—Yes, from the north and south sides.

18494. And all you could do was to assist in escorting the prisoner to Stone Street?—Yes.

18495. With Constable Boyd and 1890?—Yes.

18496. Is there no doubt that things were very riotous and disorderly up there on these balconies?—There is no doubt whatever.

Mr. RICE.—You were with the reinforcement.

18497. And what assistance did you give?—I escorted Constable Boyd and 1890 with the prisoner to the station. There might be an attack upon them with the prisoner.

18498. That is when they were bringing down the prisoner?—Yes, when they were bringing the prisoner from Corporation Place to the station.

18499. And you don't appear to have done any heroic deed that occasion after you going down to assist the other beleaguered boys?—The only thing I could do was I took shelter in the hallway.

18500. And you saw people throwing stones?—Yes, from the north and south sides.

18501. Did you try to arrest any of these people?—No, because I could not get near to them.

18502. And you weren't able to get near them owing to the hot fire?—Yes.

18503. And did you see Sergeant Haugh's force as his men went on the balcony, and the people who were there to drop anything they had in their hands?—I saw some on the balconies on the north side.

Constable O'DWYER, recalled.

18504. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—May I ask you to look at page 307 of the ninth day's minutes of evidence, because I don't want to repeat matters in detail. Beginning at Question 1850. Now, Constable O'Dwyer you had gone with Sergeant Woulfe's party upon this afternoon to Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

18505. What time?—About four o'clock.

18506. And I understand you have told us the condition of affairs there, and I am not going to repeat it. I understand you arrested a man called John Byrne, who had thrown stones at Constable Power?—Yes.

18507. And he ran into a hall-way?—Yes; up Corporation Street about 50 yards.

18508. And did you run after him and arrest him?—Yes, sir.

18509. And Constable Power came up to you immediately afterwards?—Constable Power started after him, and I was before the two.

18510. And that prisoner had hit Constable Power?—Well, I saw him throwing a stone at Constable Power.

18511. Did you and Constable Power bring back that prisoner to Stone Street?—Yes, sir, to Stone Street.

18512. And did Constable Power remain in the barracks at Stone Street?—Yes, sir.

18474. Did you see Sergeant Haugh and some of his men on the square, and it is not true to state that all the men had disappeared from about the place?—Is that the witness?

18475. Yes?—Well, what I saw of them were on the balconies.

18476. On the north side and the south side—and they didn't run away?—No, sir; not that I saw.

18477. Were there any police out on the balconies?—I didn't see any on the balconies at that time.

18478. Were they in the rooms or in the halls?—No, I didn't see them. I saw them on the square.

18479. Then you were in the station when Sergeant Haugh left?—No, sir, I was not.

18480. Have you any idea how long it was after he left that you went to reinforce him?—I cannot tell you, as I didn't see him going.

18481. How long were you in the station before you were sent out?—I was knocking about the station for about half or three quarters of an hour.

18482. For about half an hour?—Yes.

18483. And, therefore, it must have been half an hour after Sergeant Haugh left the station that you came down and arrived at Corporation Buildings, and saw the rioters on the balconies?—I didn't see Sergeant Haugh leave.

18484. And it was half an hour afterwards that you left the place?—It might be, and it might be less.

18485. I understand from you that you were not in the station when Sergeant Haugh left?—I was knocking about the station.

18486. Did you go into the station sometime before you left it?—Yes; I was about fifteen or twenty minutes before I left it.

18487. And taking it as twenty—for at least twenty minutes, there was a party gone out from the station before you went out to reinforce them?—Well, I cannot exactly say the time it was he left.

18488. At any rate you were twenty minutes in the station before you went out with the reinforcements?—About twenty minutes.

18489. And when you went to the buildings you saw rioters on the balconies on the north side?—Yes, sir.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I want to ask Constable O'Dwyer a question.

18499. And were you subsequently ordered by Sergeant Winters to accompany Boyd and the last witness as a reinforcement to Sergeant Haugh's party?—Yes.

18500. And how were you back with the prisoner—you and Constable Power—until you got the word to go to reinforce Sergeant Haugh at Corporation Buildings?—About a quarter of an hour from the time I went into the station till I was told to go down again.

18501. When you went with Boyd and the other man, did you go to Corporation Buildings?—Yes, sir.

18502. And you saw these things been thrown from both sides?—Yes.

18503. You went with Sergeant Haugh's party?—No. When I went up I saw Sergeant Haugh's party in the square—fifty yards inside of us.

18504. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—On the ground floor?—On the square, on one of the balconies. I saw two parties on the balconies throw down things from the south side.

18505. Were these men on the balconies?—Yes, sir, and there were more on the square. Sergeant Haugh's party rushed into the hallway. I didn't

know where they went, but Constable Boyd separated from me.

18506 What did you do?—With Constable Winters we went into the hallways, and I saw Sergeant Haugh's party go into it. When we went we did not know which hallway he entered. We got into a hallway and could not get out of it.

18507 And you were attacked there?—Yes.

18508 Did you then see Constable Boyd come along with a prisoner?—Yes. I saw Constable Boyd coming out with a prisoner, and people on the balconies and the square turning their attention to me, and shouting, "Let go the man."

18509 They shouted, "Let go the man"?—Yes. The prisoner was at that time arrested, and I went to meet Constable Boyd.

18510 And did you meet Constable Boyd and Constable Winters and accompany them down to Store Street Station?—Yes.

18511 What was going on there?—There were parties on the south side of the building. I didn't see the police on the top. I knew they went upstairs. There were continual showers of missiles, and I heard glass breaking. Some of the missiles fell short, and dropped at the railing of the building.

18512 You were not up skirmishing. Were things thrown from the south balcony that hit windows on the north side?—Yes. I saw a missile thrown which broke a window as I was running.

18513 You saw that fusillade going on?—Yes. I heard a continuous clashing of glass.

Cross-examined by Mr. Rice.

18514 The fusillade from the south side to the north side was sufficient to account for the fact that there was not a bit of glass practically left in any window?—I don't know what harm was done, but I know showers of stones came, and that I heard the continuous sound of glass breaking.

18515 Did you hear any glass breaking when there were no showers of stones coming?—No.

18516 Do you know the noise a baton would make against a pane of glass?—There would not be much difference between that and the sound of a stone against glass.

18517 Did you ever hear a baton break a pane of glass? No. Of course, you never did. Now, were the police on the balconies when you came in on the second occasion?—No; they were on the square.

18518 On the second occasion?—Yes, and they rushed to a hallway. I did not know what hallway they went to, because I didn't know the geography of the place.

18519 Had they been on any of the balconies?—I could not tell that.

18520 Did they go on any of the balconies afterwards?—Yes, they went on a balcony. I went into the square and up a hallway.

18521 On the first occasion when you had arrived there, and took the prisoner Byrne, how long did that occupy?—I mean in taking the prisoner Byrne?—I was sent out to barracks at 4 o'clock, and was back at 4.30. I had the prisoner charged.

18522 Then you were back in 30 minutes?—It took me about five minutes to charge the prisoner.

18523 How long did it take you to get back to Sergeant Haugh's relief again?—Seven or eight minutes.

18524 Then that would be 37 minutes you were absent?—I saw Sergeant Haugh's party go out while I was in the station.

18525 Was it with Sergeant Woulfe's party you were when you made that arrest?—Yes.

18526 And then you afterwards were sent to Sergeant Haugh's party?—Sergeant Woulfe got injured at that time.

18527 Was Sergeant Woulfe attacked and injured before you got out?—No, we left him in the office.

18528 Did you see any police on the south balcony?—No, none on the south balcony.

18529 At any time?—No, not at any time.

18530 Did you see the people running away from the police who went on the balcony?—No; I could not see.

18530a. You could not?—No.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—That is all the evidence with regard to Corporation Buildings.

Mr. Brown, K.C.—Mr. Powell, I know it is somewhere in the evidence, but it is hard to get it; but I want to know exactly how each of the parties of police was constituted—how many were in each of the D.M.P. and R.I.C.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Yes.

Mr. Brown, K.C.—It is hard to find it in the evidence.

Mr. Atkinson.—I have an index.

Sergeant Woulfe recalled.

18531 Mr. Brown, K.C.—You had 10 men at Corporation Buildings with you?—Yes.

18532 How were they made up?—6 R.I.C. and 4 D.M.P.

Sergeant Haugh recalled.

18533 Mr. Brown, K.C.—You had 10 men with you—how were they made up?—3 D.M.P. and 7 R.I.C. constables.

18534 You were the reinforcement that came to the R.I.C.?—Yes—three men.

Mr. Rice.—There was a statement that I wanted to put in about the amount of glass

broken. There was a list made out by Mr. Humphrey from which he made a copy. He is here now, and I want to examine for the purpose of showing that he cannot find the original list from which the copy was made.

Mr. Hewitt, K.C.—Very well.

PATRICK DUMPHREY recalled and examined by Mr. Rice.

18535 Your name is Patrick Humphrey?—Yes.

18536 You have been examined here already?—Yes.

18537 Do you remember giving me that list (produced) on the last day you were examined?—Yes, I do.

18538 You have tried to get the original list,

of which this is a copy, on the amount of glass broken in Corporation Buildings taken by yourself?—Yes.

18539. Have you made search to see where the original list is?—I made search on last Wednesday at McCullagh's shop. That is the only place I could know of, and I could not find it.

18540. You made every search possible?—Yes.

18541. Did you look through your own pockets?—Yes.

18542. And are you quite sure it is lost and cannot be found?—I am quite certain it is lost. I did not think I would require it.

Mr. Rice.—I now hand in the list to the shorthand writer.

The following list was then handed in:—

CORPORATION PLACE.

No.	1A—4 panes	Inches.	
		33x26	
12	1D—4	33	26
13	2A—4	33	26
14	2D—4	33	26
15	3A—4	33	26
16	3D—4	33	26
17	5A—1	33	26
18	5D—2	33	26
19	6A—1	33	26
20	19A—1	33	26
21	20A—3	33	26
22	22A—1	33	26
23	23A—2	33	26
24	25D—3	33	26
25	26A—4	33	26
26	26D—4	33	26
27	27A—4	33	26
28	27D—4	33	26
29	28A—4	33	26
30	28D—4	33	26
31	29A—3	33	26
32	29B—4	30x26	
33	29C—4	33	26
34	34D—1	33	26
35	42A—4	33	26
36	42D—4	33	26
37	43D—4	33	26
38	44A—1	33	26
39	48D—1	33	26
40	51D—1	33	26
41	58A—1	33	26
42	63A—4	33	26
43	63D—4	33	26
44	62D—2	33	26
45	77D—1	33	26
46	73A—1	33	26
47	83A—2	33	26
48	81A—1	33	26
49	27B—3	39x26	
50	27B—1	30x20	
51	26B—4	33	26

PANLIGHTS.

No.	63A	Inches.	
		34x12	
52	62B	34	12
53	63C	34	12
54	63D	34	12
55	5A	34	12
56	3B	34	12
57	3C	34	12
58	3D	34	12
59	26B	34	12
60	26C	34	12
61	26D	34	12
62	28B	34	12
63	28C	34	12
64	28D	34	12
65	29A	34	12

No.	29B	Inches.	
		34x12	
66	29C	34	12
67	43A	34	12
68	43B	34	12
69	43C	34	12
70	43D	34	12
71	42A	34	12
72	42B	34	12
73	42C	34	12
74	42D	34	12
75	93B	34	12
76	1A	34	12
77	1D	34	12
78	2A	34	12
79	2D	34	12
80	26A	34	12
81	29D	34	12
82	5A	34	12
83	5D	34	12
84	6A	34	12
85	19A	34	12
86	29D	34	12
87	22A	34	12
88	23A	34	12
89	25D	34	12
90	26A	34	12
91	27A	34	12
92	27D	34	12
93	28A	34	12
94	34D	34	12
95	44A	34	12
96	48D	34	12
97	58A	34	12
98	51D	34	12
99	62D	34	12

POLEY STREET.

No.	130—1 pane	Inches.	
		26x16	
100	110—1	22x20	
101	82—1	33x16	
102	61—1	22x20	
103	61—2	43x20	
104	101—1	27x14	
105	101—1	21x24	
106	70—1	43x20	
107	70—1	43x20	
108	101—1	27x16	
109	101—1	26x24	

18543. Mr. HESSEY, K.C.—Can you tell me, looking at that list, how many back windows were broken that don't look on the balcony?—There are 29s, in which four back panes were broken, and 29c, in which there were also four broken. Those are the only back ones, and those places were vacant.

18544. Mr. RICE.—These two back rooms were empty?—Yes.

18545. Mr. AIDMANN.—Did Mrs. Dumphrey help you in the search for the original list?—No. She does not give me any hand with the business. She takes the cash on Saturday.

18546. Mr. RICE.—She is chancellor of the exchequer?—Yes.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—What did you say about the back panes?

Mr. HESSEY, K.C.—The windows that didn't look out on the balcony.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Apparently eleven back panes were broken altogether.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—That finishes the police evidence in reference to Corporation Buildings. I have suggested to Mr. Rice that it might be more convenient for him to address the Commissioners now in closing, and I will undertake not to give any further evidence about Corporation

Buildings. I think it would be more convenient for him now to address the Commissioners in order that he might get away.

Mr. Rice.—I hope the Commissioners will overlook the fact that my remarks may be very disappointed.

Mr. Brown, x.c.—You always came to the point, Mr. Rice.

Mr. Rice.—I did not expect to be called upon so soon, but as I have said a great many of the things I intended to say already, it will not be necessary for me to repeat them in a closing speech. It seems to me that the evidence which has been given by the Corporation witnesses has not been shaken in regard to any of the material allegations that they have made. There are several things the Corporation witnesses alleged. In the first place they are very positive about the several entries of the police into the buildings on the Saturday night. One of three entries is actually to the credit of the police, and that is in connection with the man Caldwell—a case where a rioter came into the office of the buildings, and was about to assault Caldwell when he was removed by the police. One of the other entries by the police was perfectly harmless, and it would be a proper entry if the police thought it necessary to go in for shelter it was right and proper that they should seek that shelter. That was the occasion after the Caldwell incident, when McDonnell stated that they came in and went out again without doing any harm. They might have gone for shelter, which would be a proper thing to do, and I don't suggest there would be anything wrong in an entry like that. The third occasion of their entry was when they came in and stayed for about five minutes, and on their way out after hearing the noise of glass breaking. McDonnell and Hopper came out and examined the place and found seven panes of glass broken. The woman Rodgers complained that her glass was broken, and joined with two other witnesses in stating clearly and strongly that the police came in and broke the glass. Now there would be no earthly reason on the part of the police for denying the first two visits were it not that there was something reprehensible in connection with the third visit, and I suggest that the simplest way for the police to get away altogether from the suggestion that they did anything wrong on the third occasion would be to say that they were not there at all, and to stick to that story, and the police evidence has gone that way altogether. The only suggestion made on the part of the police is that made by Inspector Purcell who said that when he came to the arch he could not get in because he was met with a fusillade of stones. Again, on that point, the Corporation witnesses' evidence is absolutely consistent and perfectly unshaken. Every Corporation witness who was over the arch on the Sunday morning states, and adheres to the statement after the most rigorous cross-examination, that there were no stones or missiles about the arch or in that direction, but they admitted freely that there were stones about the gate, about twenty feet from the gate, but nothing was at the archway to indicate that such a fusillade as Inspector Purcell had deposed to had taken place. McDonnell, I think it was, gave very strong evidence when he stated that on one of the occasions on which the police came in he recognized Constable Bennett and Constable Murphy looking through the office window as they passed through. Then again as to the evidence of the Corporation witnesses in general, as to the action and conduct of the police in a particular place with regard to the breaking of the windows and the assaulting of persons is that shaken in any way? The principal and the strongest suggestion against the truth of the evidence of the Corporation witnesses is that some of

the witnesses are interested witnesses, viz., persons in the houses, and that some of them had been convicted of various offences. For instance you had two or three people strongly cross-examined on the subject of shabbering. There was one case of a woman whose father was convicted of theft and another case of a woman convicted of assault on her sister with a poker. The question is because people have been convicted of offences of that kind does that disprove them to be believed or entitle anyone to say that they are less truthful than other witnesses?—I suggest it does not at all follow that because they had been convicted of these offences there were all bad characters. I suggest that would be preposterous position to take up, and I don't think my friends who appear here for the police took it up. With regard to the evidence about shabbering on the part of some of the Corporation witnesses, what does it come to?—It is an offence to defraud the revenue. I am not defending shabbering, but I would like to point out that a great many people would like very much to defraud the revenue. Many who pay income tax would like to pay as little as they could, and there are great number of people who think themselves honest and decent members of the community that paid less income tax than they ought to, and deceived the Government. But people in public offices could not do so, and they were beyond the reach of temptation. Of course I don't say the same thing applies to everybody with regard to shabbering again. I remember a case in which Mr. Byrne was concerned not very long ago, before the Right Hon. the Recorder, in which some people connected with the police were sued for the price of goods sold and delivered to the police constables, and on that occasion, if I mistake not, the Recorder expressed very serious doubts as to the legality of carrying on these police castles, and as to whether the police were not infringing the licensing laws themselves. In that case the police would be shabbers. I don't know what the ultimate result of the case was. The question has never since been raised, but if it were raised and decided against the police, then they would be shabbers, and why should that fact not take away from the force of their evidence and take away from the force of the evidence of the Corporation witnesses? I would like to point out that the police had for a long time—for ten or fourteen days—particulars of all the incidents in respect of which I was about to give evidence, and I am sure they must have made searching inquiry into the antecedents and doings of all these people, and they had the fullest information as regard to some of them, and you may take it they said anything that could be said against any of these people, and that it was fully drawn out by his learned friends on cross-examination. If that is the case, then we have it that the remainder of the people—the people who are not the subject of any inquiry of the kind were, as far as the police knew, well conducted people. You have the case of Mornay whose head was broken, and who had two scalp wounds as testified to by the doctor, and the case of the man Whelan who had his arm broken. There was no suggestion against the character of either of these men. They were apparently decent working men and apparently suffered because they happened to be in the premises on the occasion of the visit of the police. It was suggested also by the police particularly as regard to the windows of the office which were broken, and the windows of Mrs. Pearson adjoining, that it was not the police that could have broken them. We gave evidence of them broken on Saturday night, and the police suggested that they were broken by missiles thrown on Sunday morning or Sunday afternoon. Our witnesses said the police broke these windows and the police said that was untrue, because they were already broken. I think the evidence given

by the Corporation witnesses was that three windows although already broken, and having holes in them with a considerable quantity of glass beaten out, more broken by the repeated strokes of the buttons of the police. Mr. Powell said, and repeated to-day, that the Corporation had not produced any of the men who were there, and, of course, I answered him at the time. I think it well now to point out that practically every man who was in the place when the police were there was produced. The first man produced was an old man an Irish lights purveyor—who lived on the south balcony, and who gave a description of what he saw from the southern balconies; and there was also the old man, Byrne and a very old man whose age is 74. These old men were produced, and also Whelan and Morrissey. I produced one man who was not there at all as a protest against the suggestion that we were leaving out the males in order that they might not be cross-examined as to their antecedents. If anything could be said against them, their families were pertinently and efficiently cross-examined in regard to all matters concerning them. Now, the case presented to you all along is that the police went in on Sunday, and my case is that there was no necessity for their going in on that day. They went in for the reason, and they had a grievance, or thought they had a grievance against the people who lived in Corporation Buildings, because they believed a large number of the rioters who had been pelting them were drawn from the Corporation Buildings, or came from the neighbourhood of Corporation Buildings; and the police suggested all along—it has been their case that Corporation Buildings was made a fortification in regard to this branch of the argument. I say that if they went without necessity into the place that they had to justify their action in going in, otherwise their coming here would be of very little use. If the police committed a mistake it is unethical to find that they would bring forward evidence and make every suggestion that could possibly prove it was not a mistake but a proper action? I suggest that there was no riot going on on the Sunday; that there was no pelting of the police from the Corporation balconies at the time when the police came in, and all the Corporation witnesses are wrong in saying that notwithstanding the most rigorous cross-examination—they have said that they saw nothing being thrown by anyone from the building. The utmost that could be extracted from them by the most rigorous, searching and skilful cross-examination on the part of my friends was that they heard a noise of missiles falling, and that they might have come from the balconies, and it was only after a great deal of pressure and forensic skill that my friends even got them to go that far by the introduction of the overhead matter. Now, if the police were correct in saying that there were fierce attacks on them on Saturday night from these balconies, and that they were attacked again from them on Sunday, what would be more natural than that the police would want to get back a bit of their own to use vulgar parlance? If they thought they could do it, it would be very natural for them to go in and frighten the people whom they believed had been most unruly and in the most cowardly manner assailing them during the previous night and that day. Well of course, everyone will admit—even the police themselves—that no policeman has a right to take the law into his own hands, and to go into a man's dwelling and beat and mope him simply because at a prior period he had known the man to have done him harm. The proper thing to do in that case would be to arrest him if he could, but in this case the police suggested that that was not what they went in for, but that they went in in the actual pursuit of rioters whom they had actually seen misconducting themselves; and they say that everything that occurred resulting in damage to property as far as they saw was the result of accident,

and that no misconduct of any kind took place on the part of the police. Well, if this story was the true story, and if you can believe that story, how are you to account for the state of things that existed—for the state of things described by Mr. Byrne, the City Treasurer—a gentleman whose word will hardly be questioned, and whose word was not particularly questioned by cross-examination. How can we account for the things he saw there on the occasion of his visit on the Tuesday? He said that he found the place in a state of havoc and that he thought what he saw showed that the conduct of the police must have been execrable. I don't know that any one disagrees with Mr. Byrne, and I direct the Commissioners particular attention to this witness's evidence. The only evidence that the police produced beyond their own that missiles were thrown from the balconies on Sunday was the evidence of Mr. Sinclair Robinson, and I wish to call your attention to some points in connection with it. In cross-examination on the last day I got from this witness the fact, first, that he knew Sergeant Woolfe, and secondly that Sergeant Woolfe was a friend of his father. Then, in the course of his evidence, he tells what, I think, is a most incredible story, that the police were attacked with dangerous missiles from the balconies. He said he stood a few yards from the police where he was a perfect mark for any missile, and where he was likely to have a good chance of being struck by anything thrown at the police below in the street. And he said he did that although at that time the conduct of the people was such that he thought the military should have been called out. This young gentleman, a very respectable young gentleman in appearance, says that under these circumstances he remained there a part of the crowd and a spectator of what was going on. Well, beyond any doubt, his evidence is absolutely contradicted by the police. He told a story that was too good and be absolutely and clearly contradicts the police by saying that there was a policeman on the south balcony pelted by stones from the north balcony. I questioned him over and over again, because I wanted to give him every chance of correcting himself.

Mr. Ashman.—What question is that?

Mr. Rice.—11829, which is—

"You say there was a cross-fire, you say that the police on the balcony at the north parties were stoned by the people on the south balconies, and that there was a cross-fire—what do you mean by a cross-fire? When the police would appear on the north balcony the people on the south balcony would fire stones at them; and when they appeared on the south balcony the people on the north balcony would fire at them."

Mr. Rice.—I gave this witness every opportunity of correcting himself if wrong, but all through he emphatically stated he saw that policeman, and in order to test his general evidence I asked him had he as clear a picture of the occurrence in his mind—of the policeman on the south balcony as of what his other evidence applied to, and he said he had.

Question 11858 asked Mr. Sinclair Robinson is—

"And after the second party came you say you saw a constable on the south side being pelted?—Yes, I think it was the second party came; but I could not be sure."

And even Mr. Henry asked him (Question 11857)—"Was it after the second party came you saw the constables on the balcony?—Yes."

There is not a particle of evidence that there were any police on the south balcony. All the police witnesses say there were no police on the south balcony, and in no part of the evidence will you find a word of police testimony that there was a policeman on the south balcony. With regard to the incident of the chamber-pot it was the source of a good deal of attention and cross-examination in particular.

Several of the police gave evidence with regard to this occurrence. But Smeaton's evidence was that he saw the police, that he saw a man throwing it, and saw portion of it on the window-sill, but he could not say that it went through the window, but he saw portion of it on the window-sill. Now, Constable Dunne, 840, gave evidence on that matter at Questions 8387 to 8404 :-

"Did you observe the Corporation windows in that place being broken by police with batons?—No, I saw only one window broken.

"Was that the window you suggest was broken by the 'chamber' here—the window that was broken where the office is—is that the window of the office?—Yes.

"Do you suggest that before you left the office that all the windows of the office were not smashed, absolutely smashed to pieces, as far as the glass was concerned?—I don't know.

"I want to know what you say to that—you were outside the office when the 'chamber' was thrown?—Yes.

"Therefore, that chamber which broke the window must have the entire or partly the entire window to break?—Yes.

"Was the pane of glass whole before it struck it?—Certainly. It could not break it unless it was.

"Did this chamber not remain in the office—I suppose it went through the glass?—Yes.

"Did it remain in the office?—It should have."

Mr. Rice.—And then at 8317 he is asked—"The thing came across the street, and went through the window?—Yes."

He is asked from 8434 to 8442 these questions on the earlier part of his evidence :-

"Did you hear the glass being broken in the buildings?—I did.

"Where?—In the caretaker's room—in the window of the caretaker's room.

"Did you see what caused the breaking of the glass?—I did.

"What was it?—It was a 'chamber'.

"Did you see where it came from?—I did.

"Where?—The opposite side.

"The South side?—Yes, the South side.

"Did you see the man who threw it?—Yes, I did.

"What was he like?—He was in his bare feet."

Mr. Rice.—Now, Smeaton's evidence does not agree with that, because that constable is perfectly clear that this vessel went through the entire pane of glass and that it was the first thing that broke that pane of glass. Another constable examined was Constable Shanahan on that point, where there is an extraordinary contradiction of part of the police evidence. This constable said that he saw a man coming down along the balcony, and throw this "chamber" from the corner of the balcony on the south side, and this "chamber" which was thrown went through the office window. Now, I would like to turn up that question. At 8336 the witness is asked—"And from the balconies on the south side and the north side were domestic vessels thrown?—Yes." Then come to 8332, which is—"You spoke of someone firing a utensil from one side of the street towards Sergeant Woolfe?—Yes."

Mr. Rice.—This is cross-examination, and the witness gives the details very fully. After first positively stating that he saw it thrown from the balcony and break the window he eventually comes down to this—that he is not sure it broke the window; and he says, at all events, after that, at 8341 to 8347—"So you are not quite clear about it?—I heard the glass breaking. I did not see that part of it. Did you see that man throw that vessel at all?—I did. Did you follow the flight of

the vessel?—It went right across the street. When you seen it go right across first was it at right angles or did it go diagonally?—I don't know from where we were standing. Did it land on the street or the window?—It struck against a glass window."

Mr. Rice.—Now he plucked up courage, and came back from the window, and he asserts most positively that it was thrown from the balcony. Constable Dunne and Sergeant Woolfe says it was thrown from the street opposite by a man running along the street. Shanahan says that it went through the window, and then he came up to scratch again, and said that although thrown from the corner of the south balcony it went through the window, although fired at Sergeant Woolfe. He was not clear whether it broke the window or not. I put the case all along in cross-examination that the same class of misdeeds they alleged came from the balcony came also from the street, and I don't wish to go into it at length now—that is to say, the people who were in the streets all along and all through the entire of the pelling were the same that rushed along the balconies. It was a very remarkable thing that after I had settled down to that line of cross-examination the police evidence began to howl me over completely; and as they went along you will find an extraordinary state of affairs—that is to say, the police witnesses improving the story, and increasing it on the method of the "Home that Jack built."

After the luncheon interval,

Mr. Rice resumed his closing speech for the Corporation. He said—I would like to mention one matter I omitted to mention before, and that is, that the letter written on behalf of the members of the Corporation—the Peace Committee, by the Town Clerk to the Chief Secretary immediately after their visit, at the same time as Mr. Eyre's visit, to the premises. You have on the notes that letter written to the Chief Secretary, and it complained that the police had done damage and asked that responsible police officers should be sent to inspect the premises, and see what harm had been done to Corporation property. In addition to that, you have had the evidence of Miss Harrison as to what she saw there. I lay special stress on Mr. Eyre's evidence now, not because I want to detract from the other evidence, but I think Mr. Eyre's evidence was very important, and I think he gave his evidence in such a calm, emotionless way, that I think it should carry great weight with it. Besides, Mr. Eyre is not likely to be accused of being partial to either side in a matter of this kind. Then, another thing I wanted to mention is, that although two inspectors were sent there subsequently to visit the premises, they have not given any evidence, as far as I can remember, of their visitation. In no way have they contradicted or taken from the account given by the Corporation witnesses as to the condition of the premises after the police had left them. If I am wrong in this my friends on the other side will correct me. In the case of Lowry, I would like to say, with regard to the evidence of Constable Bernard Flanagan, that it seems to me most astonishing that there should be such an absolute contradiction between him and Lowry. There is no earthly reason why Lowry should invent a story of this kind—it does not make the Corporation case any better, and, as I said before, the position of the police is that of a person who is pleading—that of a defendant who is pleading—apparently the position is to deny everything, which is one of the first rules of

pleading—that the defendant denies everything alleged by the plaintiff. With regard to Mr Verschoyle's letter, that letter, on the face of it, appears to be merely a complaint that the premises of the Corporation were being damaged. It does not say by whom they were being damaged, or suggest, on the face of it, that it was the police that were damaging the premises, but you must remember that that letter was written immediately after the Corporation officers had left—Hopper and McDonnell had left—as they said in their evidence, for the purpose of complaining to Mr. Verschoyle, that the police were damaging the premises, and practically, as Lowry says, he had left to complain in Stone Street Station, with the result he has detailed I was dealing before lunching with the evidence of the police as to the nature of the things thrown at them from the street, and also from the balconies, and I made the suggestion that the things thrown from the balconies might have been brought up from the street by the rioters and thrown from the balconies, instead of being accumulated on the balconies or taken from the houses for the purpose. Constable Smith, in his evidence (page 36, question 807), says that from the balconies they were met with stones and bricks and jam-mugs; and in another question he is asked by the examining Counsel "Any household ware?" That question is put to him, and after he had given "stones, bottles, and jam-mugs," he is asked if there was any household ware, and he says immediately, "Yes, delph, saucers and cups." The same witness, at 1039 and 1040, states that the police were saluted with bricks, stones, and jam-mugs in Talbot Street. That is exactly what he states at question 983, and says they were thrown from Corporation Buildings. Before he is asked was there any household ware thrown at him, and then at 1098, in re-examination, he goes on better, and brings in a quart bottle of stout, and alleges that a quart bottle full of stout was thrown at the police from Corporation Buildings. I think there is improbability on the face of that story. If the people in Corporation Buildings are as bad as the police take them to be, I certainly think that no man in Corporation Buildings would be willing to throw away any drink, even in the shape of a missile, and if they are as poor as I suggest they are, they would not have any quart bottles of stout to spare, or anything else, and it is highly improbable that these poor people would throw away a quart bottle of that precious national beverage known as Guinness's stout. Constable Murphy—and that is one of the men McDonnell says he saw at the window—says (at 1126 and 1126) that at Corporation Street they were met with bottles and stones, and at 1149, when he deals with what came from the balconies, he says "bottles, stones, bricks, jam-pots, and everything." "Everything" appears to be his new contradiction of the police. And then at 1204-5, on being cross-examined, he adds "cups and saucers" to the list of missiles already given. Now, Hartnett, at 1230, says that the police were saluted with bottles, jam-pots, lemonade bottles and cups. At 1248 he adds that a woman brought something out of her apron and handed it to a man. At 1259, I would call your attention to the fact, that the same witness says that some rioters could have got in before the police reached the building. Constable Hyland, at 1273, says the police were pelted with bottles,

bricks and teapots. That is the first time that teapot comes in, and at 1375 he adds, "half-bricks and stout-beer bottles." Constable Finnegan, at 1304, says "bottles, stones and tin-cans." That is the first of the tin-cans. And at 1325-27, he admitted to me that tin-cans were thrown from the street. Constable Dickson, at 1332, says that they were pelted with "bricks, stones, ginger-beer bottles, saucers, teapots, and frying-pans"—a new addition to the list; and at 1330-37 he told of a woman with an apron and a man in his shirt-sleeves. Sergeant Dowling, in his evidence, stated that they were saluted with "bottles, bricks, stones, cups and saucers," and then "earthenware pots." That is the first introduction of earthenware pots. At question 1377 he speaks of "bricks, earthenware pots, and everything." At 1387, in cross-examination I think it was, says "flower-pots and all that." The agony has been piled on all this time, and the heat is getting higher and higher. Inspector Purcell, at 1398, is rather moderate. He only says "bottles, jam-mugs, and old teapots." Constable Holmes says, at 1438, "bricks, bottles and jam-mugs," and at 1489 he is asked, "was there any household ware?" and he answers, "yes, later on." At 1507 he says "teapots," and in cross-examination at 1526 he says "only one teapot." At 1530-31 he says "delph." At 1532-3-4 he has to admit, in cross-examination, that there were "bricks amongst other things thrown at him." Constable Bennett, another of the men whom McDonnell saw looking through the office window on Saturday night, makes a very striking statement at 1546—"What class of things were thrown from the balcony?—Bottles, cups and saucers, and teapots, and the majority chamber-pots." So that the effect of that evidence is that the majority of things thrown from the balcony were chamber-pots, and I need only point out that that evidence is very much stronger than the evidence of any of the other policemen. Nobody makes any suggestion that there were a number of these articles thrown at the police except this one, who was near the end of the line, and who had to go one better than the people who preceded him. Now, I think the *fortissimo* is reached by that statement. Apparently they could not get anything after that climax had been reached by Constable Bennett; they could not make any further draft on the imagination. As to Sunday, the evidence of the police did not present the same character—that is to say, it was something more consistent all through, and there was not an attempt on the part of our police witness to go one better than his predecessor. The only thing which I wish to call particular attention to as to Sunday is the evidence about the chamber-pot, alleged by one of the policemen examined to have been flung from the south balcony, and alleged by several other witnesses to have been flung at Sergeant Wolfe, and to have gone through the window, which was up to that time not broken, as they alleged. There was one peculiar thing about the evidence of Constable Keany, who saw an old woman, as he alleged, standing on the south balcony, throwing down a bucketful of stones in the direction of a policeman who was standing underneath (question 10103). He says he saw an old woman on the south balcony throw a bucketful of stones at a policeman who was standing in the square below, and he didn't go over to try to find her. I pressed him hard as to why he didn't attempt to arrest this woman, and

he replied the police didn't go any further on the north side, because they could not find anyone but women and children, and that it was because of the stone-throwing, and because there was another prisoner. Now, there is no evidence of any prisoner in connection with Constable Keany, whose evidence was that he chased some people on the balconies, but did not succeed in capturing anyone, and he admitted that he had nothing to do with any prisoner on this Sunday afternoon. At question 10081 Constable Keany is asked, "So you could not effect the arrest of any rioters?" and his answer is "No." Then, with regard to the collection of missiles on the balconies by the Corporation attendants, or by other people, there is no evidence of any things of that kind being seen on the balconies. Of course, Sergeant Haugh said he saw them there, and men throwing them out of their own hands, and several men of his party said that rioters, when chased along the balconies, dropped things out of their hands and feet. This would be amply sufficient to account for anything Sergeant Haugh saw, or any of the other men saw, on the balconies. The other sergeant, who went at Amiens Street end, who was examined to-day, said he was on the balconies, and there were women and children at the Corporation Street end of the balconies, but he didn't consider it necessary to go down to the Corporation end of these balconies, and he retired. I asked him particularly did he see anything in the way of any missiles or things of that kind collected and he said "No." Now, it was after that man came in that Sergeant Woulfe came in. Sergeant Haugh arrived later, and they did not see anything collected. It is hard to believe there could have been any sort of ammunition there ready to receive Sergeant Haugh or Sergeant Woulfe, who arrived practically at the same time as this other man, or Sergeant Haugh who arrived about half-an-hour later, and this remarkable piece of evidence which I think was admitted by the police was that one of their number—two or three of them—were engaged, but one of them was the active party—one of them was engaged for five minutes at least on the night of the 30th, after 12 o'clock—on that Saturday night—in breaking open the door which led into a house in Corporation Street, exactly opposite the gate of Corporation Buildings, and at a place where they must have been a most excellent mark for anybody that might be present in the Corporation Buildings. The Corporation witnesses say they saw them do so, breaking open this house and going in, and the policemen who were there after a few minutes went up into the house, and came down again from the house, and our people were looking on all the time—I think Hughes was the principal witness, and they said there was not the slightest molestation of the police. Is that consistent with the story of the police, that these people were lying in wait that night for the purpose of storming the police whenever the opportunity occurred. Here you have the case of three men—they don't appear to be accompanied by any other policemen—engaged for five minutes right under these balconies where things could have been thrown on them with the greatest ease, and there is no suggestion that any molestation of any kind whatever was offered to them. We had evidence to-day on the question of supervision—the supervision of the police—and the amount of supervision that is necessary. Of course the police have their own standard as to what is the proper amount of supervision to have in the case of persons of considerable sent out from barracks for any purpose, and I suppose that from that experience they should be

the best judges, but I think if you find the police were guilty of spoil and of destruction and of violent conduct on this occasion in Corporation Buildings, the result of that will be that the police authorities will be on the horns of a dilemma with regard to supervision. And the dilemma is this: either the supervision was insufficient and the number of sergeants sent out with the men who got into Corporation Buildings was insufficient to keep these men from misbehaving themselves, and breaking the law and other things; or the supervision was sufficient to make these men conduct themselves properly, and it was not exercised properly. Now, I leave them to take their choice of either of these. Either they had insufficient supervision, and the men misconducted themselves, or they had sufficient supervision, and the men misconducted themselves. In either case there is something that requires remedying. As I have said before, if you find this damage and havoc worked by the police—I have already characterised it, and I am not going to do it again—I wish to say again, as I said before, that I think that the police were labouring under tremendous difficulties in Dublin at the period and that they do their duty very well on the whole, but in connection with this particular place some of them seemed to have got something into their minds that they had a very severe, a very strong grievance against the inhabitants of this place, or some of them, and they allowed their feelings to run away with and overcame their discretion, and they committed certain acts which I am sure they are very sorry for now. In conclusion, sir, I have only to thank you both for the patient way in which you have heard me all through the part that I have taken in this inquiry. I am very conscious of my own want of familiarity with the way in which an advocate should conduct a matter of this kind. I assure you I would not be here personally but that I was forced into the position. Owing to a difference of opinion between the Corporation and the Housing Committee on the subject, it was left to me to come here. Otherwise I should have the benefit of having the Corporation case presented very much better by counsel. I wish to thank you very much for the manner in which you have borne with me. I am sure I have been guilty of many pieces of ineptitude and possibly indiscretion, but I think you have treated me with the very greatest kindness and courtesy: and in my own name and on behalf of the Corporation I thank you for bearing me so fully and fairly. With regard to my friends here: I would like to say this—I think it is due that I should say it—that all through the course of this inquiry I have received nothing but the greatest courtesy and the greatest kindness from them. I need not say that I have given them very many openings indeed to my friends through my want of familiarity with the art of advocacy; I have given them very many openings when, if they liked, they could have given me very hard knocks: but they have generously refrained from that, and I want to be clearly understood that as far as I am concerned they have given every facility to me to make the most thorough investigation of everything that could be alleged against the police. They have given me every facility for making my case as fully as it could be made. They have given me every facility here, as representing the Corporation, to examine into every statement brought forward by the police, and I wish to say that I think a word of acknowledgment is due to them for that. I think the police have made this case, as far as I am concerned, in the most frank and open way. What ever may be your opinion of the evidence which the police have given before you, sir, I have to make it clear that I am quite satisfied that the police have given me every facility which any person could possibly desire for sifting to the bottom and bringing forward the fullest evidence about everything that has been

alleged against the police. For that I desire to thank my friends as well as you, sir; for the patient way in which you have dealt with my case.

Mr. DENIS HENRY, K.C., said:—I am very much obliged to you for the great help you have given us, indeed, during the progress of this inquiry, both by yourself and by the witnesses.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I entirely agree. Before I resume my case, perhaps you will allow me to say how much my friend and I appreciate what Mr. Rice has said in reference to us. It was not a matter that, I think, we have any reason to boast about at all. Mr. Rice himself has conducted the case for the Corporation as I expected he would. While not losing a single

point that he thought it his duty to make on behalf of his clients, he has discharged his duty with the greatest alidity, and, in my opinion, if he will allow me to say so, with the greatest fairness and the greatest courtesy; and we would be unworthy of our position as advocates if we were to fail to extend to him a like greeting. I have never had the pleasure of meeting fairer and more honourable advocacy than Mr. Rice has bestowed upon this case, and in acknowledging what he has said about us, I wish to reciprocate it to the fullest extent as regards his conduct of this case.

Mr. Rice then withdrew.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Now, Inspector Campbell,

Inspector CAMPBELL, D.M.P., recalled and examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I intended all along specifically to deal with and to give the Court all the information that we can give with regard to the deaths of Nolan and Byrne.

Mr. DENIS HENRY, K.C.—Oh, yes.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I thought it much better to devote a section of our time to this specific purpose, so that you could have your attention fixed upon the depositions at the Coroner's inquests, and so on.

18547. (To Witness).—Now, Inspector Campbell, you have given already a considerable quantity of evidence, full evidence, with regard to the condition of Boreford Place on the night of Saturday, 30th of August?—Yes, sir.

18548. It will be found on page 34 of the second day's evidence, beginning with question 443. I am not going to repeat any of that evidence, except to just lead up to this one thing. Now you have told us already that about half-past seven, while you were on duty with ten police outside Liberty Hall, you were attacked by stone-throwers?—Yes, sir.

18549. From inside and outside the Hall; and that you ordered the police to disperse that crowd. Is that right?—That is right, sir.

18550. While you had only ten men were you at all able to cope with that crowd?—No, sir; I didn't consider so at all.

18551. And were you obliged to send for reinforcements?—Yes, sir, for two sergeants and 20 men.

18552. And do you remember the time that the two sergeants and the 20 constables arrived?—Yes, sir.

18553. On the scene?—Yes.

18554. Now, where were the crowd at that time?—They were collected at Liberty Hall, and adjoining on Eden Quay as well.

18555. And adjoining on Eden Quay?—Yes, sir.

18556. Were they attacking the police?—They were. I was struck myself, as I said before, with a piece of plate-glass on the face. Another weapon fell near my feet. These were all I definitely saw; but from the demeanour of the crowd and the shuffling of the police I knew very well others were thrown that I didn't see.

18557. You didn't see any of the police that were struck?—No, I didn't.

18558. We will prove they were. But was the demeanour of the crowd at that time a hostile and dangerous demeanour to the police there?—They were hostile and menacing, and closing in on the police. In fact, I didn't think it necessary, and I believe it would be wrong to give them any notice that we were about to charge, because it would be the sign for them to throw their weapons at us.

18559. When you got the reinforcements of the

two sergeants and 20 constables did you, in the discharge of your duty, order that crowd to be dispersed on Eden Quay?—Yes; and, in fact, before the reinforcements came—just as they were coming.

18560. Did the whole of them join in the charge up Eden Quay?—Well, I believe they all joined in it. Some of them might have dispersed people in another direction, but I, with the principal body, I know, went up Eden Quay.

18561. With batons?—Yes, with batons drawn, and they used their batons, and very necessarily used them, too.

18562. At that time were there stones actually being thrown from the crowd as you were dispersing them up Eden Quay?—I believe they came from the crowd. On a dark night it is not very easy to tell a definite story of what occurred in the riot.

18563. Do you remember a stone breaking a window of a publichouse at that time?—I didn't actually see it, but other witnesses did, I believe.

18564. At any rate, stones were being thrown at you when you were dispersing the mob?—They were, beyond a doubt.

18565. It was pretty dark then?—Yes, sir, it was; night had closed in.

18566. And was the position of affairs as you charged up Eden Quay that the police got mixed up with the crowd they were dispersing?—They did, for some ran faster than others.

18567. Some ran faster than others?—Yes; and some got struck.

18568. You charged with batons drawn?—Yes.

18569. Did you see police using their batons?—Yes, sir.

18570. And was that, in your opinion, absolutely necessary to disperse that dangerous and violent mob—was it necessary that batons should be used?—If we didn't use our batons I believe we would be almost as effective in this court as in Eden Quay.

18571. In that baton charge did you go up as far as Marlboro' Street?—Almost, I believe.

18572. You didn't pursue the rioters farther than was absolutely necessary to disperse them?—No, nor, in fact, I believe far enough; because I tried to keep the police in hand as well as I possibly could. That is the reason we didn't pursue the rioters very far.

18573. As a matter of fact, you didn't go quite as far as Marlboro' Street?—Hardly.

18574. The charge was on Eden Quay?—Yes.

18575. Now, after that charge, you returned to Eden Quay?—Yes, I did.

18576. Were you then attacked by a stout-throwing crowd about Butt Bridge?—We were, and we dispersed that crowd off the bridge.

18577. Was there a crowd gathered there and

on Custom House Square?—Yes, and at Custom House Square, and after clearing the bridge we cleared the square.

18578. But you didn't at that time cross the bridge to the other side?—No, nor at any time; nor the men didn't cross.

18579. That is, in the charge to disperse the people off the bridge and off Custom House Square?—Yes.

18580. Were they a riotous and stone-throwing crowd also?—Yes.

18581. Were they attacking the police?—They were throwing stones.

18582. How many police were injured that night in that locality?—Well, between there and Marlboro' Street—I have not that locality by itself—the most of them were injured in that locality, and there were 34 struck and injured, and 13 were obliged to go on the sick list, and remained off duty for a considerable time.

18583. Do you know the public-house—before I go to that, do you say that most of these injuries were sustained in and about Liberty Hall?—Yes, because more men who were there when we were attacked by the mob were struck, including myself, and some of them injured, and several injured afterwards at the same place.

18584. And was not one man badly injured?—Yes, he had to be taken to hospital. In fact, there was more than one, but, however, the constables will prove that.

18585. At any rate, you know now that that was a very disastrous night for the police?—Most disastrous.

18586. And this charge up Eden Quay that you have described took place, as I understand, while this battle against the police was at its very fiercest?—That is so, sir.

18587. Now, after you had charged and had come back from the charge on Eden Quay and cleared the rioters from Butt Bridge and from the Custom House Square, did you hear that a man had been injured on Eden Quay?—Yes, sir.

18588. I think, as a matter of fact, there were two injured men?—Yes; there were two. I had one taken in the Corporation Ambulance to Jervis Street Hospital, and after he was removed, I heard of the other being lying on the roadway on Eden Quay.

18589. Which of these two was Nolan?—The second man.

18590. The second man?—Yes.

18591. Did you see where that unfortunate man was lying?—Well, he was lying in the roadway, more to the river than the house side, and between Beresford Place and Marlboro' Street, but a good deal nearer to Beresford Place than Marlboro' Street.

18592. And that was immediately after this charge that you describe?—Yes; shortly after that charge.

18593. And in that very place that this charge had been, and over the very spot the charge had gone?—Yes, and very near the point where the charge commenced.

18594. I think it would be about 30 or 40 yards from the corner?—I don't believe it would be more from Beresford Place or Eden Quay.

18595. And in the very centre of what might be called where the violence was greatest?—Yes; just exactly.

18596. Now, after that affair—after you saw the man on the ground—were you after that attacked from Butt Bridge?—We were, twice.

18597. And did you twice clear Butt Bridge?—Yes; and the attacks were very severe.

18598. What number of men would you estimate there would be up along Eden Quay at the

time that you made the charge as far as Marlboro' Street?—Well, I would say about 300.

18599. Were all, as far as you could see, members of a riotous and dangerous crowd?—They were, beyond a doubt, because their attitude before I gave the order to the police to charge was such that anyone who cared for his safety would not remain there.

18600. And have you any doubt that it was somehow or another in that charge that Nolan got injured?—I believe so.

18601. Do you know the place called the "Butt Bar" public-house?—Yes.

18602. Whereabouts is that, Mr. Campbell?—It is the next house but one to the corner of Beresford Place and Eden Quay—it is not the corner house, but the next house to it.

18603. Had that public-house to be closed?—I gave that order when passing, because, as well as I remember, the police were met with weapons that were thrown from there. I ordered to have that house closed, and it was closed. It was full of people at this time—people who evidently rushed in off the street. Outside the "Butt Bar" when things got a little quiet, amongst other missiles I saw the bottom of a glass tumbler.

18604. A glass tumbler?—Yes.

18605. Mr. HENRY, s.c.—Where was Nolan lying exactly when you saw him first?—He was lying on the carriage-way on Eden Quay.

18606. On the quay?—A few yards from the footway on the river side.

18607. Mr. BROWN, s.c.—On the river side?—Yes.

18608. Mr. HENRY, s.c.—Who called your attention to him?—Some civilian—I don't know who he was.

18609. In what direction had the charge gone on Eden Quay?—Towards O'Connell Bridge.

18610. Up Eden Quay?—Yes.

18611. When your attention was directed to him did you examine him?—I did. I went up to him, and he was lying, as well as I remember, partly on his back, and I asked some of the by-standers to turn him over on his side.

18612. Was he conscious?—No; he was unconscious—as he was turned over on his side.

18613. Mr. HENRY, s.c.—What was done?—I knew that I could not procure the Corporation ambulance, because it was then gone to the hospital with another man, and there was no car or vehicle about. However, shortly afterwards a car came up Eden Quay, and I stopped the driver, and asked him to bring Nolan to hospital, and so he did, and I sent a couple of policemen with him.

18614. He was sent to hospital?—He was. I saw him put on the car.

18615. I see from the depositions that he was seen by Dr. Keegan in Jervis Street?—I believe so.

18616. He saw him in Jervis Street Hospital?—I believe so.

18617. You have no doubt that it was in the course of this baton charge he received the injuries?—I believe it was, sir.

18618. This is what the jury found. He lived, I think, in Spring Gardens, off the North Strand?—Yes.

18619. I see that the jury found that he died on the 31st of August from a fracture of the skull and compression of the brain, the injury being caused by a blow of a baton, but that the evidence is too conflicting to say by whom the blow was administered?—The doctor who held the post-mortem examination said it might have been caused by a baton or by a bottle, or some other missile.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Might I say, sir, that before the inquest two men were implicated—two constables—but they successfully showed they were not there at all. They were both examined, and I think they are here now in case you might at any time desire to hear what they have got to say. They are here, but you see as they were not of the party of police that had charged up there, I could only put them up, and ask them whether they were there on the occasion, and they would repeat what they said before.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—They are there now.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Yes, they are here in Court. The jury found that there was no evidence to satisfy them on the point.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It is quite open to have any proceedings taken against them still.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Certainly. We have other constables here also to show that they were not there.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—We are not going to try the question of guilt or innocence in the case of these men.

18620. (To Witness).—It was after this baton charge, and you have no reasonable doubt that the man's injuries were occasioned in the baton charge?—I have no doubt they were, sir.

Constable CAOWLEY, 220 C, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

18627. Were you one of Inspector Campbell's party on the 30th?—Yes.

18628. Were you one of the men sent for reinforcements?—Yes, I was one of his men.

18629. When you were with him as one of his men was there a large crowd outside Liberty Hall extending to Eden Quay?—Yes.

18630. What was the crowd doing?—They were all faced towards the mine of us and were throwing stones at us, and bottles.

18631. Was it a large crowd?—About four hundred.

18632. Were they threatening and hostile in their manner?—Yes.

18633. Were you yourself hit by any missile thrown by the crowd?—Yes. I was hit on my helmet, and the blow broke it inside.

18634. At that time had Inspector Campbell given the order to charge?—Not at that time, but he afterwards did—after six or seven men had been struck. 31 C got his leg sprained as a result of a bottle; 66 C got a large cut on his shin. They were next me.

18635. And after six of his men had been struck with missiles thrown from the crowd he then ordered his men to charge?—After sending 172 C to Store Street for reinforcements—at that time he gave the order to charge.

18636. Did you charge up Eden Quay?—We had a hand-to-hand fight outside Liberty Hall which lasted for about three minutes.

18637. Was there a crowd at Eden Quay?—There was. The whole street was packed with people.

18638. Did you disperse the crowd up Eden Quay towards Marlborough Street?—Yes.

18639. Did that crowd even then throw missiles?—I did not go up towards Eden Quay. I was knocked out. I got a stroke of a bottle on the helmet.

18640. Where was that from?—From the door of Liberty Hall.

18641. That incapacitated you from taking any further part?—I was knocked down. I believe I was unconscious for a time. As I got up I saw Constable Caffrey, who was lying on the ground. He was sent home to the country after.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I don't know whether I have fully explained to the Court, in the evidence, the geography of this place.

18621. (To Witness).—He was found, you have told us, between the corner of Liberty Hall and Marlborough Street, nearer to Liberty Hall?—Yes, sir.

18622. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—On the river side?—Yes, sir.

18623. Marlborough Street is the street that comes down to Eden Quay?—It does, sir.

18624. Your charge was from the corner of Liberty Hall to the corner of Marlborough Street?—To the corner, I believe.

18625. Therefore it passed over the very place where Nolan was found?—Oh, yes, sir. Where Nolan was found is very nearly where we commenced to charge.

18626. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was the other man who was injured that night a man called Byrne?—That was on the opposite side of the river.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I think he was not badly injured, but we never heard anything about it.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—There was an inquest on Byrne.

Mr. Powell, K.C.—I am going to give all the evidence I know about that.

18642. So you did not go into Eden Quay?—No. We had to still fight, though we were not able.

18643. I believe you were taken to hospital and that your wounds were dressed there?—Yes.

18644. Was it a dangerous and riotous crowd at that time?—Yes.

18645. It was necessary to have it dispersed?—Yes.

18646. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was the R.I.C. man one of the men?—No, he was one of Margaret Wolfe's party—the reinforcements.

18647. How long before the charge would you say the crowd was disorderly?—For about five minutes, and I pointed out to Inspector Campbell at about ten minutes past seven—about five minutes before they got disorderly—that something was going to happen.

18648. Did you use your baton?—Yes.

18649. How many people did you strike?—I could not say. I had to make a ring for myself, and I struck all round me. I had to do it.

18650. Did the other constables do the same?—They had to do it. I pointed out to Inspector Campbell that something was going to happen, because 150 of the tramway men on strike left Liberty Hall about ten minutes past seven. I said it was a very unusual thing, because it was between one and two o'clock in the morning they usually left. They were only gone about five minutes when the crowd attacked us. I believe they knew the crowd were going to attack the police. I did not want to be in and I pointed that out to Inspector Campbell.

18651. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—What first happened that led to your drawing your baton?—When I saw the tram men leaving Liberty Hall—it was a very unusual thing—five minutes before that I told the Inspector. I never saw them leaving at that time before, and I had experience of the place. They generally remained there until near two in the morning.

18652. What did the crowd do?—They commenced to get disorderly.

18653. At that time how many of you were there?—Only nine, sir.

Constable FLANAGAN, 134 C, examined by Mr. Powell, &c.

18654. Were you one of the men with the other constables in charge of Sergeant Byrne?—Yes.

18655. That was the reinforcing party to assist Inspector Campbell outside Liberty Hall?—Yes.

18656. Do you remember the time that Inspector Campbell ordered the baton charge?—Yes.

18657. Before that order was given did you see stones and bottles thrown from the crowd?—Yes. I was struck by a bottle on the arm.

18658. Where was that bottle thrown from?—It came from the window of the second floor of Liberty Hall. I saw the bottle coming.

18659. And did you ward it off with your hand?—I ducked my head.

18660. What sort of a bottle was that?—I believe it was a mineral water bottle.

18661. Did you see other police struck about that time with stones and bottles?—Yes, there was a regular shower.

18662. Before the charge was ordered?—Yes.

18663. Were you also from Eden Quay assailed with stones and bottles?—Yes, and tumbled—I believe from just round the corner.

18664. And then Inspector Campbell ordered the baton charge?—Yes.

18665. And you charged up Eden Quay?—Yes.

18666. Using your baton?—Yes.

18667. And as you were going up Eden Quay, charging, were you assailed with stones?—Yes, in fact they were falling round us on the street iron.

18668. As you were charging up Eden Quay?—Yes.

18669. Was it absolutely necessary for your own safety to use your batons on that occasion?—Certainly, except we were to run off the street.

18670. As soon as you gave up charging this mob as far as Marlborough Street did Inspector Campbell tell you to go back?—Yes.

18671. When you went back to Beresford Place were you again attacked by the crowd at Butt Bridge?—Yes.

18672. What did they do to you?—They were throwing stones, pieces of, like iron piping—very heavy, at all events.

18673. We have had it before that there were bits of sewer pipes. Did you charge that crowd across Butt Bridge?—Yes, so far as we could go.

18674. Did that crowd go as far as York Street?—Yes.

18675. Were you then ordered by Inspector Campbell to charge a crowd at Custom House Square?—Yes, at the back of the arches.

18676. What were they doing?—They were firing bits of bricks, pieces of granite—we could see them afterwards when we came back and got the crowd cleared.

18677. Several charges were made on the crowd who were attacking the police?—Yes, in quick succession.

18678. These crowds were assembling from different parts?—They were coming at us from four points—the Bridge, Custom House, and back to the arches at the Custom House, and Beresford Place. When you would leave one place they were behind you in another.

18679. You were attacked from four different positions?—Yes.

18680. What would you say was the strength of the entire crowd who were attacking the police force there?—There should be about five hundred.

18681. And there were just thirty police?—There were about 25, I think, at that time. There were a good many injured at the time.

18682. Did you see yourself several police injured?—I did. I saw them fainting beside me.

18683. Mr. HENRY, &c.—Was that charge up Eden Quay the first charge that night?—The first charge was in Beresford Place on to Eden Quay. That was the first I was in.

18684. On your way back from Marlborough Street did you notice anything lying on the ground?—No, not on the first charge.

18685. Was your attention drawn to Nolan?—No, I did not see him.

18686. Did you see any civilians lying on the ground?—I did, on Eden Quay.

18687. What part?—Between Eden Quay and Marlborough Street.

18688. You knew where Inspector Campbell says he saw the body of Nolan?—Yes.

18689. Did you see anybody there?—I could not say, because I was not looking at the time.

18690. How many civilians did you see lying on the ground in the course of that charge?—I could not say, but I might say there were three or four. I also saw policemen lying on the ground. I saw three policemen lying on the ground.

Sergeant BYRNE (39 C) examined by Mr. Atkinson, &c.

18691. You were in command of the reinforcements?—Yes.

18692. When you came there were they in the act of charging?—Yes.

18693. What was the condition of things prevailing when you came on the scene?—There were stones and bottles flying in all directions from Tuck's corner. Matters could not be worse. There was a crowd of between four hundred and six hundred.

18694. Where did you charge?—We charged around the corner of Liberty Hall and along Eden Quay.

18695. Did you go up the quay yourself?—I only went up about four yards.

18696. You went up to disperse the crowd at Butt Bridge?—Yes, so as to keep them at bay.

18697. Yes, with ten men, went to head of the crowd?—Yes, the crowd at Butt Bridge, and we succeeded.

18698. Were you yourself struck?—Yes, twice.

18699. Did you arrest a man at Butt Bridge?—Yes, at 9.35.

18700. What did you find on him?—I found two large stones and two bottles. They were two stone jar bottles for holding ginger beer.

18701. When you appeared on the scene, from what you yourself saw, was it necessary to disperse the crowd?—Yes, with a few police.

18702. Did you yourself draw your baton?—Yes.

18703. Was it necessary?—Absolutely necessary.

18704. Did you see a man knocked down?—I saw one man knocked down at O'Neill's public-house just round the corner.

18705. Is that the Butt Bar?—Yes.

18706. Did you see the missiles coming from the bar?—Yes, there were bottles thrown out of it and glass tumblers.

18707. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What part of the road did you see the man knocked down?—About three yards from the footway.

18708. On the river side?—No, on the other side.

18709. So he was not in the position that Inspector Campbell described Nolan as having been found in?—No.

Constable O'BRIEN (50 C) examined by Mr. Atkinson, S.I.

18713. Were you one of the original nine?—Yes.

18714. There was a large crowd outside Liberty Hall and Beresford Place?—A large crowd at the time—about four hundred.

18715. What were they doing?—They were peaceable until about half-past seven, and they commenced pegging stones, bottles and tumblers at us.

18716. Was that crowd assembled round Liberty Hall and the corner at Eden Quay?—Yes.

18717. Did they continue doing that long?—They were ten or fifteen minutes pegging.

18718. Were you struck yourself?—Yes, sir.

18719. Before the charge?—Yes, before the charge.

18720. Did you see Inspector Campbell struck?—He was struck with a missile. I saw him bleeding from the cheek.

18721. Were you struck about the same time?—I was.

18722. Did you see any other members of your party struck?—I did not see them being struck, but they complained of having been struck.

18723. Owing to the hostile attitude of the crowd did you hear Inspector Campbell order a charge?—Yes.

18724. Did you take part in that charge?—Yes, sir.

18725. Did you proceed up Eden Quay?—Yes.

18726. When you were going up Eden Quay did the crowd attack you?—Yes.

18727. With what?—With stones and bottles and tumblers. They were pegging from both sides, and we were in the centre.

18728. Did you use your batons?—Yes.

18729. Did you see any civilians knocked down?—I saw one knocked down at the corner of Eden Quay.

18730. Did you yourself hit anybody at all?—I did, sir.

18731. Was it necessary and proper, under the conditions prevailing, to use your batons?—It was, sir.

18732. The crowd were actually assailing you

18710. Was it only one man you saw?—Yes.

18711. Was he long on the ground at the time?—I could not say, because there was stones flying in all directions.

18712. You only went a short distance up Eden Quay?—That is all, sir.

when you were pursuing them?—Yes.

18733. You know the place where Inspector Campbell saw Nolan?—Yes.

18734. How far would that be from Liberty Hall?—About seventy yards.

18735. On the river side?—On the river side.

18736. Did you see a man who was afterwards said to be Nolan fall?—No.

18737. When you got up to Marlborough Street you formed up and got back?—Yes.

18738. What happened you?—I took two men and two constables to hospital.

18738a. Who were injured while on Eden Quay?—On Butt Bridge.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Was there any noise made by the crowd before the baton charge?—They were booing and shouting.

18739. You know where the Butt Bar is?—It is the second door from the corner.

18740. Did you ever seen where Nolan was lying?—I saw where the mark was.

18741. How far was it as regards?—The Butt Bar is here and Nolan is up near where the weigh-bridge is—seventy yards further up.

18742. Was the noise that was going on from the crowd considerable?—There was considerable noise and booing and shouting at the police.

18743. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Had the throwing of stones or bottles gone on for some time?—It had gone on for some time before we did anything at all.

18744. Mr. Atkinson.—In or about what time was this charge up Eden Quay?—Between half past seven and eight o'clock.

Mr. Atkinson.—It was about 7.40. That is all the evidence we can give as regard Nolan. I now propose to go into the case of Byrne, on the opposite side of the river. You will notice from the depositions at the inquest that the only evidence concerning his death was a statement he made to his wife, in which he said that he had been struck with a baton by a country policeman outside Lyons's public-house on Barge Quay. You will recollect that evidence has been given that the windows of this house were completely wrecked.

Inspector WILLOUGHBY examined by Mr. Atkinson, S.I.

18745. You took charge of the reinforcements for Inspector Campbell?—I brought a second body.

18746. How many men?—Between twenty and thirty.

18747. What time did you appear on the scene?—About ten minutes to eight.

18748. You have been examined yourself with regard to the general riot prevailing. I believe you first of all dispersed the mob at Custom House Dock, and then proceeded to disperse the mob at Butt Bridge?—Yes, to get the place cleared for a while.

18749. How many charges did you make at Butt Bridge?—Two charges.

18750. Across the bridge towards Tara Street?—Yes.

18751. Were you being assailed by a crowd there on the south side of Butt Bridge?—Yes.

18752. Was that crowd throwing missiles at you?—Yes, stones and bottles and pieces of sewer pipe. They were just reaching us where we were.

18753. Were the police under a constant fusillade from this mob?—Well, the stones were coming in odd ones, and then very thickly, and eventually I ordered a charge.

18754. How many men did you send?—About fourteen or sixteen.

18755. They charged the crowd on the bridge?—Yes.

18756. Were you yourself able to see how that crowd, when it was charged, broke away?—It dispersed up Tara Street and George's Quay.

18757. They dispersed right and left of the bridge and down Tara Street?—Yes.

18758. Did you go yourself across the bridge?—I did not go completely across the bridge, but practically.

18759. And did you see your men who took part in the charge pursuing the rioters?—I saw them going up Tara Street and to the right.

18760. Am I right in saying that at George's Quay there is a public-house called Ryan's? There is a Ryan's on each side.

18761. Is that Miss Ryan?—I could not say the name. Both are on the same side—one on George's Quay, the other on Burgh Quay.

18762. Did you hear that night of any man who was injured outside Ryan's public-house?—No, not in that charge, except the constables who were injured.

18763. How many constables were injured?—Constable Hayes, about two-thirds the way over the bridge, was injured. I have already deposed to that.

18764. How many of your men were injured in all?—Two, I believe, in that charge.

18765. You yourself got no complaint of anything that happened at all?—No.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Mr. Byrne did not die until the 4th.

18766. Mr. Atkinson.—In charging the crowd did you draw your batons?—Yes.

18767. And use your batons?—Well, as far as I know, we were not near enough, except we met some people on the bridge.

18768. Was it a necessary precaution, having regard to the condition of things prevailing, for you to disperse that crowd by a charge?—Yes,

there had been a couple of charges on the bridge before, and when they were reassembling I think they should be charged determinedly.

18769. We have your men now to the right and left?—Yes.

18770. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—When did you first hear of the death of Byrne?—A day or two after.

18771. You heard no complaint of any kind until the 4th?—Oh, no. Not until his death. The first thing I heard about it was from the newspapers, and then I made inquiries. There was not a particle of evidence except what he told his wife.

18772. Mr. HENRY.—He says it was a blow of a baton from a country policeman? Had you some R.I.C. men in the charge?—Yes.

18773. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—You, yourself, did not actually cross Butt Bridge?—I was almost across it.

18774. But from the place you were when you stopped you must have been in view of this public-house?—There are two divisions on Butt Bridge, and there are three ways you can get across it. Just as I got clear of one division a stone was thrown immediately behind me. I just dropped back, thinking I would arrest the person who fired the stone, but I saw three persons, and I could not tell which threw the stone. In that way I got confused for a moment.

18775. You did not see what was going on?—No, sir.

18776. Mr. Atkinson.—Am I right in saying that Ryan's public-house on the right-hand side is 20 yards from the corner?—It is 30 yards.

18777. And Ryan's public-house on the left-hand corner is about ten doors from Tara Street?—Yes.

Sergeant Cox, 22 B, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

18778. Were you one of Inspector Willoughby's party at the Butt Bridge incident?—Yes, sir.

18779. Whom had you with you?—I had about seven D.M.P. men and some R.I.C. men. I had 179 B with me and 117 B.

18780. You are giving us particulars now. What we want is: when you charged the bridge was there a good many people there?—Yes, sir, there was.

18781. About how many?—About 300, sir.

18782. And what was crowd of about 300 doing?—They were throwing missiles of all kinds very freely at the police.

18783. At the police?—Yes, sir, at the police.

18784. And did you charge the crowd with drawn batons?—I did, sir.

18785. And did the crowd assail you while you were pursuing them?—Yes, sir.

18786. They attacked you?—They did, sir. Two constables with me—with my party—were struck. Constable 64 C was struck in the centre of the bridge, and Constable 84 C was struck immediately after crossing the bridge.

18787. That is just on the quay?—Yes, sir.

18788. On the south side?—Yes, sir. The crowd, as we crossed the bridge, divided into three parties.

18789. I see?—Yes, they divided, sir, into three parties. One party rushed up Tara Street; another party rushed up towards the Tivoli Theatre; another party was lying down under the Loop-line Bridge.

18790. That is George's Quay?—Yes.

18791-2. And how did the police go?—Well, a party of police charged across the bridge. They then divided—one portion of the police went to the left, and another portion to the right. I happened to be somewhere—I happened to be to the right; I happened to come to the right, and

charged up to the Tivoli Theatre. I should say that about eight men came with me.

18793. And were you pursuing a large number of persons?—Was I pursuing a large number of persons?

18794. Yes?—Yes; I should say about 100. We charged up towards the theatre. There was a number of people waiting for the 9 o'clock performance to commence. These people who were charged up towards the Tivoli Theatre got mixed up with the people who were waiting for the performance in the theatre. As we charged past Ryan's public-house, several stones were thrown at us, and one of those stones struck a window in Ryan's public-house. It broke a pane of plate-glass to the value, I think, of nearly £5.

18795. Were you able to get a passage through?—Oh, yes, we got a passage as soon as we got to Corn Exchange Place. I was leading. I directed my men to go back. I did not want to charge the people who were waiting at the theatre, so we turned back again.

18796. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—That is before you got to the Tivoli Theatre?—Yes, sir; we had then turned back again.

18797. Mr. Atkinson.—Now, did you see any person in the crowd knocked down?—Well, sir, I did not see any person actually knocked down.

18798. And you had your baton drawn and your men?—Yes.

18799. You regarded it as a necessary and proper precaution to have your batons drawn on that occasion?—To be sure it was, sir.

18800. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Were the batons as shown as if you would use them?—I believe they were, sir.

18801. And you had some Constabulary men with you—some men of the Royal Irish Constabulary?—Yes, sir. I had, sir.

Sergeant JOHN OLIVER, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson, &c.

18802. Now, sergeant, were you with the last witness's party crossing Butt Bridge on this occasion?—I was, sir.

18803. And you, I presume, heard his general evidence?—I did, sir.

18804. About the assaulting of the police by persons with stones?—Yes, sir.

18805. Did you join him in the pursuit of the crowd up towards the Tivoli Theatre?—Yes.

18806. And had you your baton drawn at that time?—I had.

18807. Did you use it?—I did.

18808. Did you knock down any person?—I did not.

18809. You say you used your baton?—Yes.

18810. Now, tell us, how did you use it?—I struck two persons.

18811. You struck them?—Yes.

18812. Where?—I struck two persons across the shoulders and arms, that is all.

18813. And where did that occur?—A small bit above Ryan's public-house—above the river side.

18814. A small bit above Ryan's public-house?—Yes.

18815. And those people were rioters?—Yes; they were running away from us as far as they could.

18816. They were part of the riotous crowd?—Yes, sir, they were.

18817. And now, what would you say would be the dimensions of that crowd?—Well, sir, I would say about 100 people at that time.

18818. You would say about 100 people?—Yes, sir.

18819. And were you in a position to observe that crowd?—Well, I was, sir.

18820. And you say there were batons drawn?—Yes, sir.

18821. And you yourself had your baton drawn?—I had, sir.

18822. And you neither struck a person or knocked a person down?—No, sir; I did not.

18823. Now, tell me, was Constable 84 C with you?—Yes, he was in the party who charged; I could not say whether he came up before or not.

18824. Was he with you?—He was with me.

18825. Mr. HENRY, &c.—You overtook the people, did you, that you pursued?—Well, we did, sir.

18826. Of course, you have no doubt there were a good many people struck by batons in the course of the charge?—Of course there were, sir.

18827. A good many people in front of you, nearer to the crowd?—Yes; they were.

Sergeant LYNCH, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson

18828. Now, Sergeant, were you also one of the party of police we are dealing with?—Yes, sir.

18829. Did you turn to the right of the bridge—to the right of Butt Bridge—when you crossed it?—Yes, sir.

18830. You were one of the party who were pursuing a gang of rioters?—Yes, sir.

18831. Had you your baton drawn?—I had, sir.

18832. And did you use it?—I did.

18833. Did you strike any person?—I did. I had to hit one person after crossing the bridge.

18834. After crossing the bridge?—Yes, sir; after crossing the bridge.

18835. From the right-hand side?—Crossing the bridge around the corner.

18836. Where did you strike him?—I hit him across the shoulder.

18837. Did you see any other person struck?—Well, I did.

18838. Was that in the pursuit up towards the Tivoli Theatre?—Yes; in the pursuit up towards the Tivoli Theatre, sir.

18839. And, now, would you tell us, were those rioters who had dispersed off the bridge—off Butt Bridge?—Yes, sir.

18840. And at about what time was this?—Well, I would say between 8 and 9 o'clock, sir.

18841. Between 8 and 9 o'clock?—Yes, sir; I would say so.

18842. And the crowd you dispersed, was it a riotous and disorderly crowd?—Oh, they were, sir, indeed.

18843. Now, did you see many persons, or any person, knocked down in the course of the charge?—I did not see any person knocked down there—

18844. Mr. HENRY, &c.—Did you see a good many people struck?—Yes.

18845. All around you?—Yes, sir; all around us.

Constable DELANEY, 179 B, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

18846. Constable Delaney, were you one of the party of police concerned in this riot we are dealing with?—Yes, sir.

18847. You were one of the police who pursued the crowd up towards the Tivoli Theatre?—Yes, sir, from the corner of Butt Bridge, going along down towards the Tivoli, there were two fellows standing opposite—

18848. Yes, now; what were those fellows doing?—Well, they asked us what was our business; they told me what concern this was of ours. I caught one of them and shoved him out into the street. I struck him in the shoulders with the baton.

18849. Mr. HENRY, &c.—Was that on the

bridge?—Yes, on the bridge; opposite, in the far corner.

18850. What o'clock was that?—It would be half-eight o'clock or twenty to nine.

18851. Mr. BROWN, &c.—Burgh Quay means the right-hand side of the bridge?—Yes, sir.

Mr. Atkinson.—That closes the evidence with regard to Burgh Quay, and that having been the evidence, except for the Inchicore incident, and the evidence of the Commissioner and the Assistant Commissioner, I respectfully suggest we start to-morrow morning. We have a few witnesses here, no doubt.

Mr. HENRY, &c.—Very well, let us.

Sergeant G. A. Surra, examined by Mr. Atkinson.

18862. Sergeant Smith, are you Sergeant in the Army Gymnasium Staff of the Military Barracks?—I am, sir.

18863. Now, in consequence of seeing Mr. O'Sullivan's evidence in the papers, as reported to having been given here, did you make a communication to the police?—I did, sir, my wife made a statement.

18864. Now, were you on duty near Emmet Hall on Sunday, the 31st August?—I was, sir.

18865. Were you one of the party who came down with Mr. Waters?—No, sir; I happened to be there independently.

18866. Were you standing outside the Emmet Hall at 6.40 that evening?—Well, I was twenty yards or so from it.

18867. Do you know Murray's Lane, down near Richmond Cottages?—I was there, down near Emmet Hall.

18867a. Did you see a crowd dispersed near Emmet Hall?—Yes.

18868. How were they dispersed?—They were dispersed in all directions.

18869. How?—In all directions, as I have said.

18869. Did you see a crowd going down Murray's Lane?—Well, some went down Murray's Lane, others went down another lane.

18861. Did the police pursue the people down Murray's Lane?—Some of them.

18862. As the police were pursuing them, did you see stones thrown?—Yes, stones were thrown frequently.

18863. By whom?—By most of the people.

18864. Where from?—From both sides of the road, as far as I could see. I was standing on the opposite side of the road.

18865. The rioters ran down the lane and threw stones?—I assume they did; I could not distinguish the number of persons running down the lane who were throwing stones.

18866. Mr. Brown, a c.—Was it at the police going down the lane?—Well, they seemed to come from the whole mass of the people. They went towards Kilmmainham. The police took sections of the people, as far as I could see.

18867. One little lot went down the lane?—Yes, sir.

18868. Mr. Atkinson.—You did not see how they stood?—Well, I was standing almost stationary.

18869. Some of the police pursued the crowd in the direction of Kilmmainham?—Yes, sir.

18870. Do you know Constable 88 A?—Very well, sir.

18871. Which portion of the rioters did he pursue?—He went towards Kilmmainham Prison, sir.

18872. He did not go by Murray's Lane at all?—No, sir, not that I saw.

18873. You saw the police pursue the rioters down Kilmmainham?—Yes.

18873a. And you saw Constable 88 A?—Well, I did. They came to the middle, to the right, as if dodging the stones. I saw him go down as far as Kough's—30 or 40 yards past Murray's Lane.

18874. In the vicinity of Murray's Lane?—I saw him about 20 minutes past —. I saw him come back afterwards going by the tramway yards.

18875. There was a serious condition of riot prevailing?—Yes, sir, very serious.

18876. And any person who says he saw Constable 88 A going down Murray's Lane is making a mistake?—Yes, sir.

18877. Mr. HENRY, a c.—Did you know Constable 88 A before?—Oh, yes, sir, very well.

18878. Did you know any of the other constables?—Yes, sir, I know some of them very well.

18878a. Do you live in the married quarters in the barracks?—I do now, sir, not at that time.

18879. You knew Constable 88 A?—Yes, sir.

18880. And what time exactly did you see him taking place?—Well, anywhere between 6.30 and 7 o'clock, sir.

18881. How many charges did you see altogether?—I saw several—one that day.

18882. Did you see Constable 88 A that time?—Well, sir, the military turned out, you see.

18883. You only noticed, you say, one charge?—Only one charge, sir, that is all.

The Inquiry then adjourned till 11 o'clock to-morrow morning.

SEVENTEENTH PUBLIC SITTING.—TUESDAY, JANUARY 27TH, 1914,

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENE HENRY, Esq., K.C., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—Mr. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at-Law.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I intended going with some police evidence in regard to Mr. O'Sullivan's complaint in Inchicore this morning; but merely to convenience myself, as I am wanted in the Court

of Appeal, I will ask you to allow me to put up Mr. Harrel and Sir John Ross.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Yes.

Mr. W. V. HARREL, ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER, D.M.P., examined by Mr. POWELL, K.C.

18884. You are the Assistant Commissioner of Dublin Metropolitan Police, Mr. Harrel?—Yes.

18885. How long have you been Assistant Commissioner?—12 years.

18886. And before that I think you had considerable police experience?—Yes. I have had 23 years' of police experience altogether.

18887. Have you acted with the police in cases of rioting and disturbance in various parts of Ireland?—Yes; in various parts of Ireland in riots and disturbances of all kinds.

18888. Now, I intend to ask Sir John Ross more particularly about the development of these disturbances; but may I ask you generally were there strikes in progress in Dublin during all the earlier part of the year 1913?—Yes. There were strikes from January on practically the whole time.

18889. And prior to the outbreak of disturbances on the 30th and 31st August, and the following days, of which we have given evidence, was there considerable unrest in the City?—Yes, I was about through the City both day and night, and I came to the conclusion that the condition of things was very serious.

18890. Did you see evidence with your own eyes of efforts made to organise rioting?—Yes. I was aware, of course, that there were organisers going about. I saw these meetings in various parts of the city, with knots of others around them, and they were swarming around the trams interfering, in my opinion, with the duties the conductors owed to the public. At night there were meetings in Beresford Place which were largely attended, and generally there were signs that unrest was being developed.

18891. On the night of the 21st August did it come to your knowledge that windows were broken in a number of shops in the north side of the city?—Yes.

18892. By gangs of disorderly persons?—Yes, on these nights gangs of men and boys, numbering up to 300, went about through some of the streets in the north side. There were windows broken. Particularly, I think, this was directed against persons who sold the *Independent* and *Herald* newspapers.

18893. And were there further cases of intimidation and breaking of shop windows on the 23rd, 24th, and 25th of August?—Yes.

18894. Can you tell me at this stage what was the daily average of constables protecting vehicles; or perhaps I would get that from you later on?—Yes, it scarcely arises at this time.

18895. Had you reason to anticipate that there would be a strike of the tramway men in Horse Show week?—Yes. I was aware that meetings were being held of the men, and that there was a possibility of a strike occurring in Horse Show week.

18896. Had you a number of special constables sworn in on the 22nd August?—Yes, between 60 and 70 constables, ex-members of the D.M.P. and R.I.C., were sworn in at the Lower Castle Yard, so that some of the uniformed constables of the force might be relieved of other duties.

18897. On the morning of the 26th August we know the tramway strike took place, and some of the cars had been left in the streets. Had you made police arrangements in anticipation of this?—Yes. Some days before that I had gone into the question in connection with the possibility of such a thing occurring, and very complete arrangements were made, by which the police would take up certain positions if this did occur. On Tuesday morning, without any warning whatever, it did occur, and the police at once all over the police district took up the positions that had been allotted to them under the arrangements made, and in my opinion very successfully met the state of affairs which had suddenly arisen.

18898. And on that day of the strike did it come to your knowledge that there was a disorderly crowd in Sackville Street?—Yes. I saw the cars in the streets at various places, and, of course, I saw there were signs of considerable excitement in the principal streets. Then I got a message to say there was a disorderly crowd in Sackville Street. I sent the mounted police down there at once, and I went down myself. There was a considerable crowd in the street at the waiting place of the trams, and I heard there had been some interference with the men in charge of them; but at that stage the mounted police arrived and I told Inspector Chase to patrol the main thoroughfares until these trams were taken away by the Company's officials. When the mounted men appeared it had a marked effect on the crowd, and they dispersed. The Company's officials, I must say, got the trams off the streets with wonderful rapidity.

18899. Now I am going to ask you, Mr. Harrel, about some things that you saw in the city yourself on various dates; but I want before I do that to ask you this question—primarily your duty was to be at headquarters at the Castle?—Yes.

18900. And to receive reports from various parts of the city as to what was going on?—Yes.

18901. And from your office in the Castle to be in a position to despatch assistance to the scenes of any disorder or rioting?—That is so, yes.

18902. And that duty you performed to the best of your ability during the progress of these disturbances?—Yes.

18903. But at certain periods of time did you in addition to doing that go about when you could avail yourself of the opportunity to see for yourself what was going on in various parts of the city?—Yes, I did.

18904. Now on the 27th August, which was the day after the strike of the tram people, did you hear that there was disorder in Thomas Street?—Yes. I forget exactly where the message came from, but I did hear there was disorder in Thomas Street, and there was a good deal of movement of people through the streets at the time, and I knew that the police had been engaged in other places endeavouring to control these bands of people that were marching about. I was not quite sure what police were in Thomas Street or what was going on, so I went there myself, but on the way just at Cork Hill I met, I suppose, a couple of hundred of the strikers and their friends marching down Cork Hill. I followed them. There were no police there, but just then Inspector Bannon and a party of men came up Thomas Street, so I told Inspector Bannon to disperse these people in the crowd. Some members of the crowd protested that they had a right to march through the streets, that they were marching in fairs. They seemed to have the idea that as long as they were marching in fairs they could do what they liked. I told these people that that did not alter the case, that they were not going down Thomas Street. I told Inspector Bannon to disperse them, which he did, down Exchange Street. Just after that I became aware that these people—that is the persons in this crowd—had smashed a tram, assaulted a conductor, and I think a constable, but in any case they rescued a prisoner from a constable not far away round the corner in Christ Church Place. Of course, I didn't know all that at the time we met them, but I heard it immediately afterwards from Inspector White, who came down, and I then sent him after them again to see whether any could be identified and arrested.

18905. Now, on the night of the 27th, 28th, and 29th August were there large crowds in the streets and considerable excitement?—Yes, there were large crowds in the streets and a good deal of excitement. Of course, at this stage the trams were not running after 7 o'clock on any line. They were not running at all on some of the lines, but not after 7 on any of the lines, and the main thoroughfares were filled with people. In fact, except on one or two occasions at night, I never saw as many people in Sackville Street as there were. There were also meetings of which the Court have had some evidence at Bessford Place. These meetings were very large. The language used by the speakers was, in my opinion, extremely inflammatory. I think there must have been 7,000 or 8,000 people present at them, and altogether I was very apprehensive indeed as to the probable results of all this and what might happen at any moment.

18906. And on these nights, 27th, 28th, 29th August, did it come to your knowledge that trams had been attacked and windows broken?—Yes. On all these days trams had been attacked by these bands of strikers, windows of houses broken where newspapers were sold and where the people were otherwise unpopular, and there were cases of intimidation reported from many parts of the city. I mention that particularly, because it has been stated that until the police

got in conflict with the people on Saturday, 30th August, nothing had taken place in the city in connection with the strike—that no cases of violence in connection with the strike had taken place in the city. That is not true. Therefore, I mention these facts.

18907. In fact, according to your evidence, from matters that came to your knowledge, there was a state of lawlessness in the city on the days preceding the 30th August?—There was, yes.

18908. Did you make arrangements with the Inspector-General of the Royal Irish Constabulary to have men of that force in readiness to come to Dublin on receipt of a wire?—Yes. The arrangements made was that a certain number of men should stand by in the various counties so that on receipt of a wire they could at once come to Dublin, and when their services were required they at once began to arrive, and they rendered most valuable assistance in controlling the situation at the time and preserving the peace.

18909. Can you tell us at what time they began to come?—The first detachment came on the 25th August and by the 31st August there were 313 men of all ranks in the city; that is of the R.I.C.

18910. Did they begin to come on the 25th August?—Yes. Perhaps I might say that all had arrived on the 2nd September, when there were 463 R.I.C. men in the city.

18911. Were arrangements made with the General commanding the troops in Dublin to be in readiness if their services were required?—Yes. I was in constant communication with General Capper and his staff officers, and there were mounted troops and infantry at all times in readiness, both by night and day. On some of the occasions that may be specified later they were brought down to the Lower Castle Yard as that they might be nearer the scene of action in case their services might be required.

18912. Was it your and Sir John Ross's earnest endeavour to avoid sending out the military?—Yes, it was. There was a definite understanding that we would not call out the military unless they were required to take strong action.

18913. Speaking generally, did the police—the Dublin Metropolitan Police and the R.I.C.—take control of the situation from first to last?—They did. They took control and they kept it, and there was a most determined and organised effort made to intimidate them and prevent them doing so.

18914. Before I leave that question of the military, am I right in saying that on the 28th September the protection of the tramway depots and Power Stations was undertaken by the military?—Yes, up to that there were 15 tramway depots and the Power Station protected by police both by day and night, and about the 26th September owing to the number of persons, that is individuals and firms, who required police protection for the delivery of coal and other necessities we could not afford that protection as we would like unless we were relieved of this duty of guarding the tramway depots, and as that was thought to be a duty which the military could perform they undertook it and carried it out from that day.

18915. Now, coming to Saturday, 30th August, did you get information about 4 o'clock that a crowd was going on to attack the tramway Power Station at Ringsend?—Yes. There was a good deal of excitement just at the time and it was feared that some attack would be made on the Power House, and I got information that a large crowd was marching out to attack the

Power House. I was not quite clear how many police might be available, so after making provision for sending some I went on a car down to the Power House myself, but on my arrival there I found that the crowd had gone on and that was the crowd that was dealt with by the police at Ringsend, Irishtown, which Inspector Bannon described in his evidence.

18916. On that same afternoon did you make arrangements in reference to the meeting that was proclaimed at Sackville Street on the Sunday?—Yes.

18917. Now I want to ask you, Mr. Harrel, in reference to that. Of course, you were aware that that meeting was proclaimed?—Yes.

18918. By the chief magistrate?—Yes. I was present when the proclamation was signed.

18919. Had you upon the Saturday got a message purporting to come from Councillor Brobnon in reference to a meeting in Croydon Park?—Yes. Some time between half-past 10 and 11 o'clock on Saturday night I was at the Castle, and Inspector Willoughby, of Store Street, I heard, wanted to speak to me on the telephone. He then told me that Councillor Brobnon and somebody else, whose name I forget now—

18920. Daly?—No, O'Brien or McPartlin, I think, was the name that they gave me. Inspector Willoughby told me these two wanted to know whether the police would permit a meeting at Beresford Place or at Croydon Park on the following Sunday. Well, I put some questions to Inspector Willoughby as to the possible reasons of this request, and I ultimately told him to tell Councillor Brobnon—I should say they also wished to know which of these places the police preferred—so I told him to tell Councillor Brobnon that there was no objection to a meeting being held in the Custom House Square, not Beresford Place, as I took the opportunity of pointing out that the meetings which were being held and addressed by the speakers from Liberty Hall were, in my opinion, illegal obstructions of the thoroughfares, and, therefore, I didn't give any assent to such being done, but that I had no objection to the meeting being held in the Custom House Square, but that of the two I preferred Croydon Park, and that all was covered by the understanding that the language to be used was proper, and not such as had been used at the previous meetings.

18921. Did you then make arrangements with the different Superintendents as regards the possibility of the proclaimed meeting being held on Sunday?—I did. On Saturday evening I wired for all the Superintendents to come to see me at headquarters, to discuss the arrangements for the following day, Sunday. It was subsequent to that I had this conversation with Inspector Willoughby.

18922. Tell the Court what directions you gave in reference to Sunday's meeting?—Well, I told the Superintendents to assemble the forces of police that have been mentioned at half-past 11 o'clock in Sackville Street, to instruct their officers and men, that while persons were to be allowed to pass freely along the streets about their lawful business, no assembly of persons was to be permitted, and the police were to advise persons to pass along, and not to remain about. Small parties of police, consisting of a sergeant and a few constables, were to move along sections of the street allotted to each Superintendent, to keep the people moving when necessary. No organised bodies of people were to be allowed to enter the street at any point,

and James Larkin was to be arrested if he appeared.

18923. There had been, as we know, a warrant for his arrest?—Yes.

18924. And had an endeavour been made on the day previous to that to effect his arrest under warrant?—Yes, and he was at the time evading arrest. Well, I thought there might be an attempt to fill up the street quietly by people assembling there, and the Superintendents, if they saw signs of that, were to increase the parties over the sections allowed to them to a strength of about an inspector and 30 constables, and to move along the east and west side of the street, the mounted police moving in the centre.

18925. That is in case the mounted men were required?—As a matter of fact, my arrangements were that they were to be there, and thus enabling the police at each side to get the people out into the side streets, and then, if necessary, the forces were to be further increased by joint action of the police on the east and west sides of the street, and ultimately the two forces, of about 100 constables each, supported by mounted constables, were to move north and south respectively from Nelson Pillar and clear the street, using any necessary force if they were resisted.

18926. Had you been made aware, and to your knowledge were the Superintendents of police also aware, that Mr. Larkin had announced his intention, despite the proclamation, to hold the meeting?—Yes, and he had also said or given indications to carry out this intention by violence if necessary.

18927. And did you anticipate that if he did make good his threat that attacks would be made on the police?—Certainly I did.

18928. Have you had experience of making police arrangements for Sackville Street before this?—Oh, frequently, and all the officers of the force are thoroughly well acquainted with Sackville Street, and police arrangements in it, and dealt with crowds and meetings of all kinds. It is nothing unusual at all to make arrangements for Sackville Street, and perhaps I may say that on this particular occasion the question of innocent people in the street, and all that sort of thing, was discussed and taken into consideration. Of course, it is one of the difficulties in dealing with anything that occurs in the street of that kind, and if I may say so, I think it is an argument against the holding of public meetings in a main thoroughfare.

18929. That innocent people must necessarily suffer?—If anything arose that innocent people who are going backwards and forwards may get crushed or frightened, or this, that, or the other.

18930. But, in any case, your instructions to your Superintendents was that innocent people were to be told to move on?—Certainly.

18931. And have you any doubt that these instructions were obeyed?—None whatever. I know they were.

18932. Now, am I right in saying that the best arrangement that could be made for circumstances of that kind is to give different portions of the street under the charge of different responsible officers, such as Superintendents?—Yes; and I may go further, and say that on this particular occasion there were, if anything, more officers in proportion to the number of men on duty than one in their experience would say was absolutely necessary, and that was really owing to the circumstances of the place and the possibilities.

18933. Of what might occur?—Yes.

18934. How many Superintendents were there?—Five Superintendents.

18935. And how many inspectors?—Nine inspectors and 23 sergeants and 374 constables.

18936. And is the arrangement by which different parts of Sackville Street are given in charge of the Superintendents with inspectors under them, and leaving them to be responsible for the part of the street under them—is that better than having one man in control of the whole police force?—I think it is, because if you have a large crowd in Sackville Street, particularly if anything arose suddenly, if the officers on duty there were depending on receiving orders from one individual it would be almost impossible for that individual on an emergency to give orders that would reach the others in time at the various parts of the street.

18937. Your experience is that these scenes or disorder arise sometimes very suddenly?—Yes, and in a variety of places.

18938. And to be dealt with effectively must be dealt with by somebody in charge at the immediate place?—Yes, and all these officers are men of long experience, who are quite competent to deal with anything that might arise in their immediate neighbourhood.

18939. Now, were you and Sir John Ross in the Castle that Sunday morning?—Yes.

18940. And about a quarter past one did you and Sir John Ross go down to see how things were going on at Sackville Street?—Yes. Needless to say, both he and I had a great deal to do. On that morning I telephoned about a quarter to one, I think, to know how things were in Sackville Street, and I was told in reply that there were a fair number of people moving about in the street, but no sign of any meeting. So, then, about a quarter past one, or perhaps a few minutes later, Sir John Ross and I left the Castle, and went down to Sackville Street. At the time I was, of course, in complete ignorance that anything was going on. It had all arisen just between the sending of that message to me and my departure from the Castle. If I had been five minutes longer in the Castle I would have got a message as to what was going on.

18941. But you had left the Castle?—Yes. I was on my way to Sackville Street.

18942. Am I right in saying that it was in no sense with a view to take charge of command of the police in Sackville Street that either you or Sir John Ross went there?—No. Of course, if I had heard that there was signs of a meeting I would have gone there. As a rule, I go to most of these places, so that I may see what goes on and see how the arrangements work out.

18943. To assist in working out your own arrangements?—Exactly.

18944. But on this occasion, when you went to Sackville Street, it was not in any sense to take command of the police that either you or Sir John Ross went?—No.

18945. Now, when you were about Westmoreland Street somewhere, do you remember seeing people crossing the bridge running?—Yes. When we got about the *Irish Times* office, in Westmoreland Street, I saw numbers of people running across O'Connell Bridge from the east side to the west, and up the street. In fact, they were practically as far as the *Irish Times* office when we met them.

18946. Well, now, as far as you could see, did these people appear to be decent, respectable people that were running away from whatever was going on in Sackville Street?—Yes, the majority of them appeared to be so. Of course, Sunday is a deceptive day about people's appearance, because everybody puts on his best clothes.

18947. But as far as you could judge?—As far as I could judge, yes.

18948. You went into a chemist's shop just on

the left-hand side as you go up Sackville Street?—Yes.

18949. Do you know the name of the shop?—Butler's. When I saw these people running, of course, I knew there was something up. I saw that there was a good number of people as I crossed the bridge in Sackville Street, and I was not satisfied that everything was right, so I wanted to telephone to the Castle to send the troop down at once, because I may say that I myself had ordered the troop not to come there that morning, as the arrival of the troop in these streets generally attracts a considerable amount of attention, and I thought there might be a possibility of things going off quietly, and I didn't want to have mounted police patrolling up and down, and attracting attention.

18950. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You cancelled that part of your arrangement?—I had them in the Lower Castle Yard.

Examination by Mr. POWELL, K.C., resumed.

18951. You had them in readiness to take up duty if required?—Yes. When I saw these crowds I wanted to telephone at once for the troop to come down, and I went into Butler's shop, and I was there, I suppose, about a couple of minutes. I could not get the police number, and I tried through the Chief Secretary's Office.

18952. There was a delay on the telephone?—Yes.

18953. Not an unusual thing?—By no means, and while I was at the telephone at the end of the shop I heard loud cheering in the street, and some people who were standing in the window of Butler's shop said, "There's Larkin; he's arrested," and pointed to the opposite side. Well, when I heard that I didn't stay any longer at the telephone, but I went out into the street, and I first gave the message to a man there to send for me, and then went to the street. When I got to the street I saw Larkin—at least I presume it was Larkin—and the escort, and a small number of people following just disappearing in D'Olier Street on the way to College Street Station. There were signs of excitement in Sackville Street and the neighbourhood, but when I came out of the shop and joined Sir John Ross, who was standing a short distance away, Sackville Street was clear. There were no police then in the street—that is visible in Sackville Street. Inspector Carey and his party were drawn up at the corner of Middle Abbey Street.

18954. Were they across Middle Abbey Street?—No; they were drawn up in close formation at the corner, and they were just moving out of Abbey Street when I had them. I asked them where they were going, and he told me that he was wanted at the other side of the street, so I told him to stay where he was, that there were enough of police there. There was a small crowd higher up in Lower Abbey Street—I should say about a hundred yards away—and he asked whether he should allow them to remain or disperse them. I told him to let them stay as they were. At this moment the troop came galloping up, and I stopped them, and told them James Larkin had been arrested, and that there was no necessity now for their doing anything. I gave them orders as to patrolling the street for the present, and said that I would send them orders later as to what they were to do. The Chief Commissioner and myself then went up Sackville Street, and visited every party of police in the street at all the various points that have been mentioned. These men were all drawn up in proper order, exactly as they ought to be, and were under perfect control.

18955. Wait now, before you leave that. Is there any foundation whatever for the suggestion

that was made here at this inquiry, that the police were under the influence of drink or had refreshments supplied to them in Sackville Street?—None whatever, and I may say that during all the time I have been Assistant Commissioner, I have seen the police on duty by day and by night during various times, and on the occasion of various demonstrations and disturbances, and I never yet saw a single man under the influence of drink.

18956. Well now will you proceed. You found all the men in order?—Yes.

18957. Did you see any signs of unwonted excitement about them?—No, I did not. They had been moving about a good many of them. Some of them were hot, because it was an extremely hot day. Those men in Upper Sackville Street had come all the way down to the other part of the street, but there were no signs of excitement about them at all, and I may say as regards the question whether Sir John Ross or myself gave them any instructions at that particular stage, we didn't. I spoke to each of the officers who were in charge of these parties of police, and the only instructions I gave them were as regards the men being relieved for dinner, so that they might be ready for anything that might arise during the afternoon.

18957a. It was said and said over and over again that the action of the police was brought about or instigated either by Sir John Ross or by you or by both of you. Is there one particle of truth in that?—Not the slightest. I don't think so far as Sir John Ross is concerned, perhaps I may say that he didn't give them any instructions. The police themselves got their instructions from their Superintendents who got them from me.

18958. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—The night before?—Yes.

18959. Were you the only one that had an interview with the Superintendents—Sir John Ross was not present?—No, but I communicated to him later the general arrangements that had been made for the day.

18960. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—And did he approve of them?—Well, he didn't disapprove of them.

18961. You dismissed them?—Yes.

18962. And what I want to have made clear, whatever the effect of it may be, is that the carrying out of these arrangements and the dealing with the developments that occurred in Sackville Street on Sunday, all that was carried out by your Superintendents?—Yes.

18963. And on the street that day at any time prior to the disturbance, did you or Sir John Ross give any specific instructions to your men at all?—No, none.

18964. I think you have been in Court every day since this inquiry began?—Yes.

18965. And I think you have heard the account given by the Superintendents and Inspectors in reference to what occurred in Sackville Street?—Yes.

18966. And have you since you heard that evidence gone to Sackville Street yourself and inspected the various places in the street that were dealt with by these gentlemen, the Superintendents and the Inspectors?—Yes. I have been in Sackville Street and met the officers who were concerned at these various points. They pointed out to me, supplementary to their evidence, the position they occupied and what they did. Well, as regards those arrangements I may perhaps say, although it may be unnecessary, that they were not conceived nor did I believe carried out with any intention or idea that people under any circumstances were to be hemmed in or sur-

rounded by bodies of police. Police arrangements in connection with Sackville Street have been made over and over again, and all the officers of the force are acquainted with the work. On this particular day, the 31st August, it was not known what form the proposed meeting or demonstration would take, and therefore it was not possible to make definite arrangements for Larkin's appearance in disguise, the occurrence of a riot, and his subsequent arrest at half-past one. There were many other possible contingencies which I need not mention that had to be taken into consideration, and the arrangements would equally have met these had they taken place. The police were posted in such positions that they commanded all the approaches to Sackville Street, but in no case were they drawn in across the street. The idea in the minds of the officers, as conveyed by me, was to avoid any unnecessary interference with the public so long as no attempt was made to hold the meeting, or contravene the terms of the proclamation, and the risks in connection with all passers-by were taken into account. From the evidence it appears that the various bodies of police carried out these instructions by advising the people to move on, and not to congregate at any particular place. As I have already said the number of officers detailed for duty were more than on ordinary times in proportion to the force on duty. In my opinion and importance has been attached to many of the incidents which took place during the few minutes that the trouble lasted on this Sunday. It was unfortunate that it should have occurred at a time when many innocent people were in the street, and, while it is true that many were frightened, crushed, and even knocked down by rush that took place, I think the evidence generally, that the police, while performing the necessary duty as regards the rioters discriminated as far as possible in avoiding interference with the passers-by has been shown by the accounts given. Civilian witnesses came forward to give evidence that many persons were knocked down in the rushes and fell over each other, and none of these civilian witnesses, save one, Mr. O'Donnell, saw more than two persons knocked down by batons. I may say, as regards people being knocked down by rushes, that I have seen that occur myself over and over again in the city both by day and by night, particularly by night, but I have seen it over and over again, and it is not at all an unusual thing. Well, one of the constables in his evidence states that he saw a civilian struck by a stone. There may have been others, as I think evidence was given elsewhere, and I had heard it during the progress of these riots that civilians were struck with stones not intended for them. I think it is clear that a number of persons came into Sackville Street and remained there, and others were in side streets ready to come into the street at the appointed time to hold this illegal meeting, and to create a riot. With the officers concerned, I have gone into the position of the police at the time of Larkin's appearance on the balcony of the hotel, when the first rush took place, and the disorder opposite the Imperial Hotel, and subsequently when he was brought from the hotel under arrest along the east side of Sackville Street. As I have already said, the whole affair only occupied a few minutes—four or five—and there is some difficulty, which I think is very reasonable, in the circumstances in fixing the exact positions of the

police, but I accept the statements of the officers concerned. The only police who, as far as my judgment goes, came in contact with the people were first those under Superintendent Kiernan of the E Division, who had charge of the east side of the street in which the Imperial Hotel is situated. Those of his men who repulsed the first rush of the crowd were few in number, say 30 all told. Some of them entered the hotel to effect the arrest while a few remained in the street with batons drawn to protect the door. The crowd, checked at that side, went down towards the opposite side of the street, but I don't consider that at that point there was any serious conflict. Inspector Carey, of the A Division, with 25 constables—D.M.P. and R.I.C.—marched his men out of Middle Abbey Street, and took up a position parallel to the tram lines and opposite to the Imperial Hotel, restrained the crowd from getting to the east side of the street. Some of his men were in conflict with the crowd, but not seriously so. He didn't throw a cordon across the street to prevent access to Middle Abbey Street or O'Connell Bridge. Sir John Ross, who was within a few yards of that place, was quite positive that there was no cordon drawn across the street. Mr. Britton, I think, also said the same thing. He certainly said it to me if he didn't give it in evidence. Inspector Barrett, of the E Division, with 20 constables—D.M.P. and R.I.C.—came up on the east side of the street, and met the prisoner and the escort, and just as he met them there is evidence that there was a determined rush from the west and centre of the street by the crowd in the direction of the prisoner. I think Superintendent Murphy in his evidence said that he had already had apprehensions as to the intentions of the crowd, so he had ordered the men of the escort to keep out from the prisoner and keep the people away. It would not have been good police work for the escort to engage the crowd, as their duty in that case is to safeguard the prisoner, and not to be drawn into a conflict with those about. That crowd from the centre of the street most probably intended to co-operate with the crowds that were in Lower Abbey Street and on Eden Quay. If the prisoner had been taken in the ordinary course to Store Street Station instead of, as he was taken, owing to the police apprehension of an attack, to College Street Station, having regard to what had already taken place in the street, there is no doubt that Inspector Barrett's action was necessary and proper. Some of his men drew their batons and used them in repelling the rush of the crowd towards the prisoner, but no evidence appears that any serious damage was done, or any serious injury inflicted. That crowd fled before the police across the street, and it appears many of them surged round the corner into Prince's Street, where Inspector Lawlor and 25 men were stationed, and while many people were allowed through here, it is here that Mr. O'Donnell said he was seriously wounded by a constable striking him on the head with a baton, and that others struck him. For such conduct as was described by him, if it has been accurately described, there would be no justification whatever; but I may mention that, as regards Mr. O'Donnell's statement, that he tried to get into the ambulance, and as it was full he was unable to do, that, of course, conveys a certain impression. Well, I since have had inquiries made, and I am informed by the responsible officers of the Ambulance Department that there was one person only removed from Sackville Street in the ambulance on that day.

The party of police in charge of Superintendent Gordon, of the D Division, at the corner of Henry

Street consisted at the time of the actual occurrence of Inspector Travers, one sergeant, and ten constables. His party was originally stronger, and I am not sure that the statement that I am now making will agree with his evidence; but when I was on the spot subsequently he told me that at the time—when he said that he had forgotten it—he sent an additional ten men at that particular point at that particular time, the other ten men being gone to Green Street for dinner. Well, Superintendent Gordon states that he brought his men down opposite the General Post Office. Inspector Baughan, of the same division, and his party of twenty men came from Upper Sackville Street, and they drew their batons, but it is distinctly stated by the Inspector that they didn't use them. Superintendent Gordon, seeing that there was no necessity for batons being used stated in his evidence that he told them to put them up again, and he says that none of his party were engaged the crowd. They also state that they didn't block the street, and that numbers of persons went through their ranks as they marched up and around Henry Street and Sackville Street. Inspector Willoughby of the "C" Division, who was on the east side of Upper Sackville Street, with sixty constables, brought his men down to the south side of Nelson's Pillar, but he states that everything was over when he came down and that he didn't interfere with anyone but marched them over in the direction of Superintendent Gordon's party, and must almost immediately have brought them back again, because when I visited the place a little later on they were at their posts in Upper Sackville Street, on the south side. Superintendent Flynn of the "F" Division brought his party up from Bachelor's Walk to about Gray's Statue, but seeing that there was no necessity for his intervention and that there were sufficient police for all that was required, he brought them back again and assisted Inspector Barrett in checking the crowd on Eden Quay. That crowd I saw myself on the way back, and I also saw the crowd in Lower Abbey Street. Well, if the account that I give as received from these officers and I think, supported by the evidence, is correct, it will be seen that there were only three small parties of the police who were at any time in conflict with the crowd, namely those of Inspectors Barrett, Carey and Lawlor. Only some of the police in those parties found it necessary to draw their batons, and some of those who did so did not use them. At only one point, namely—Prince's Street—has any allegation been made of excessive violence, and even there the evidence of civilians—Mr. and Mrs. Bestowe—goes to show that discrimination was shown by the police in dealing with people and that to the police some of the public, including themselves, were indebted for protecting them from mishap. At the time I came out of Butler's shop, I saw no people lying on the street, and I think if excessive violence had been used by large parties of police that really the results, if you take into consideration the force that could be used, would have been very different. I think it is an argument against some of the suggestions that have been made. There is evidence of stone throwing (these stones were brought for the purpose) in the street. Thirteen policemen were struck with stones, one having his thumb dislocated. A plate-glass window in O'Leary's shop was broken by a stone. The crowd were cheering, boisterous and waving sticks. One constable was struck and knocked down with a heavy ruler, through the centre of which a piece of iron ran. That there was a riot by an organised mob is clear, and what is not clear is what would ultimately have been attempted or done by this crowd if they had not been promptly and effectively dealt with by the police. The police alone know the dangerous character of the crowd they were dealing with; and civilians who were looking on and who have no responsibilities and are in ignorance of

the intentions of those with whom the police are dealing, are liable not only in this but in many similar cases to err in estimating the possibilities of the serious trouble which may result if prompt action is not taken to check disorders, even if it were not aggravated as in this case by a wilful and defiant organisation to defeat the law against which ample and legal warning had been given at a time when a state of great excitement prevailed, and the people were being continually and openly incited by the leaders of the Transport Workers' Union to create by every means a condition of terror in the city. The facts, that of the 300 police on duty in the street only 70 actually came in contact, and of those only some in actual conflict with the crowd, that in no case were the members of the crowd pursued further than necessary to disperse them, that none of the police went after them into side streets, but as I myself saw were immediately funnelled up in their original parties within three minutes of the occurrence, points to their discipline and control, and the fact that only two complaints were received of serious injury I think supports what I have said as to some of the incidents having been magnified.

18967. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—And giving the case your most serious consideration, and having regard to the facts that you give, have you formed the opinion that the police in all the circumstances did no more than their duty?—I think not.

18968. Except, of course, in the incidents that were given by O'Donnell, and I am sure if his evidence be true, there is no excuse for it?—None whatever.

18969. I want to ask you with reference to this question of hemming in of people by police—if it be true that a motes crowd assembled in the first instance in front of the Imperial Hotel and proceeded to take part in this meeting, and in the second instance a rush was made to intercept the escort, would it be their duty to get their police up to the scene of the riot as quickly as possible?—Certainly.

18970. And do you say that if they discharged their duty, and the result happened to be that that riotous crowd found themselves surrounded by the police, that would not be the fault of the police, but the fault of the crowd?—No, and more than that. When this motes crowd, who were then in absolute defiance of the proclamation and the law, found that there was a pause after they had been checked in the first instance they should have gone away then. What brought about the trouble so far as they are concerned is that they remained in the street with the intention of carrying out, what for all I know may have been part of the programme, namely, to make a rush after the escort and join with the other people, and if they did that what else could be done but to repulse them, too. If they only wanted their demonstration they had made it in the streets, and they ought to have gone away.

18971. And they could have gone away by Upper Sackville Street or Earl Street, and so on?—Yes, and instead of that they determined to remain there, and what else could the police have done, except to disperse them I don't know.

18972. And could the police have done anything else, except to concentrate upon the place that the rescue was to be attempted?—Yes; it is quite possible that the crowd would have rushed this escort of 20 men, and have joined the crowd in the other places that was waiting there. However, it is for the people's own protection, the fact that large numbers of police are marched up; it is always a safeguard except when people are determined upon giving trouble, because the larger the forces of the police the more the people see the uselessness of resistance. When small forces of police are engaged, you may encourage an attack, whereas in the case of larger forces water counsels prevail.

18973. With reference to Prince's Street, it has been proved that it was the duty of Sergeant Richardson and his nine or ten men to remain in the vicinity of Prince's Street?—Yes.

18974. Inspector Lawlor left it and went across to the hotel, and Sergeant Richardson was left in charge. They were attacked by a stone-throwing crowd, according to the evidence of Sergeant Richardson?—Yes. Sergeant Richardson himself was hit three times.

18975. And I think he saw that almost every member of his force was hit by stones?—Yes.

18976. That would be according to my recollection of the evidence about the time that the police were dispersing the persons who had attempted the rescue?—Yes.

18977. And in your opinion, if that evidence be true, and if while this rioting was going on persons were attacking that particular body of police with stones and attempting to rush in considerable batches into Prince's Street, would it be the duty of Sergeant Richardson to repel these with whatever force was necessary?—Yes, I think so.

18978. I think, as you have indicated, the whole of this from the time that Mr. Larkin appeared on the balcony until he disappeared with his escort at the end of the street was only a matter of a few minutes?—Yes.

18979. Now we come to Sunday, 31st of August. Do you remember that day? Before we leave Sackville Street, perhaps I may say that as there have been some questions from time to time during the evidence of the witnesses about the opportunities for seeing from one side what is going on at the other, my own personal knowledge is that it is very difficult if you are on one side of Sackville Street and there is a crowd in the centre to know what is going on at the other side; and I have been supplied with measurements which show that the centre of the street opposite the Metropole and the Imperial Hotels is in places more than one foot six inches higher than it is at the sides.

18980. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What is the width of the street?—Just a little over 50 yards wide.

18981. Does that include the footpaths?—I believe it does.

18982. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—It is from wall to wall, I believe.

18983. Witness.—The width of the street from wall to wall is 151 feet 9 inches, and the width of the footpath at the Hotel is 20 feet 6 inches, and the footpath on the east side opposite that is 16 feet 3 inches, and the carriageway 115 feet 9 inches. Lower Sackville Street is 270 yards long and Upper Sackville Street is 346 yards long. The total length of the street is 616 yards.

18984. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Is it not only possible but likely that persons standing at Prince's Street would not be able to see exactly what was going on in a crowd down Abbey Street?—Oh, quite. In fact there are other portions of the street that I am quite satisfied are higher in the centre than that; and I have found by experience that you cannot tell in Sackville Street if there was a crowd what was going on; and another thing is that the centre of the street is in places at least eighteen inches higher than at the sides.

18985. And then there is the moving mass of people in between?—Yes. It is very difficult.

18986. I think that ends what you want to say about Sackville Street?—Yes.

Now, on the next day, Sunday, 31st of August—did it come to your knowledge?—

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Of course it is the same day.

18987. Mr. POWELL, K.C.—I beg your pardon. Did it come to your knowledge that on the same afternoon rioting had broken out in various other parts of the city?—Yes.

18968. And did you send police several times in response to messages for police?—Yes.

18969. Now, do you remember Sergeant Walsh of the "A" Division?—Well, I do, but before I deal with him I first want to say that it was not Sergeant Walsh I found, but Constable O'Connell of the "B" Division. I was at headquarters in the Lower Castle Yard, and this man came in in a state of great agony, having been wounded, I think, in Thomas Street. I told them to send him to hospital at once in a motor car that was there.

18990. Where was he wounded?—In Thomas Street.

18991. I mean in what part was he wounded?—In the back. Just at the gate a civilian ran in to say that there was very bad work going on in Augher Street. Well, just before that I had sent orders to the mounted police in Sackville Street—to some of them—to come towards Dame Street, and thinking that I would meet them I went in this motor myself with the wounded constable, and I intercepted the mounted police from Sackville Street at the corner of George's Street, in Dame Street. I sent half of them to Thomas Street and the other half to Augher Street, and I then went up Augher Street myself and I found two trams derailed in George's Street, the windows were absolutely shattered, and the street covered with broken glass, stones and pieces of bricks were lying about. I looked inside the trams and saw the pieces of bricks and the various other things lying there. The streets, just at that point, were littered with the glass from the trams. Well, as I went a little further I found the mounted police and some infantry men at the corner of Great Longford Street. There were two persons in custody, one of whom was taken off to College Street, and I was told that there was a crowd in Great Longford Street, and that the police had been severely stoned. There were stones and various other things lying in the street. So I told them that this crowd in Great Longford Street should be dispersed, and went up Longford Street after them. Some stones were thrown from the houses in Longford Street, and the crowd retreated, and of course the constables had their batons drawn, but in that particular case none of them certainly got near the crowd. Well, we went round then to Chancery Lane.

18991a. Mr. Power, &c.—Well now wait a second, Mr. Harrel, before you go to Chancery Lane. The crowd did get the police into Longford Street?—Yes.

18992. And then they were assailed from the houses?—Yes.

18993. And the crowd in the street were running away from them?—Yes.

18994. And whenever the police went into a place like Longford Street they were assailed from the houses?—Yes.

18995. And did you see, yourself, a piece of iron out on the street which had apparently been hung out of a window?—Yes. I was told by one of the men that it had been hung from a window.

18996. What piece was it?—It was the piece of the end of a bed.

18997. And would the weapons that you saw in the street, including the piece of iron and the stones and matters of that kind, seriously injure the police if they had hit them?—Oh, very.

18998. Did you go to Chancery Lane yourself, or did you return to Augher Street?—I went to Chancery Lane with a party of police and the prisoners, and then came back again to the end of Stephen Street, and when there a message came

that there was a tram attacked and a riot going on in Redmond's Hill, and so I sent the mounted police and half of the party of others up there, and told the remainder to stay where they were. I went back to the Lower Castle Yard, and when there got a message that the police were very hard pressed at Inchicore, so I saw General Capper, and asked him to telephone or wire to the Colonel at Richmond Barracks to turn out some troops on the requisition of Mr. Waters, who was acting as magistrate on that day. I gave General Capper a written requisition for the troops myself, and asked for some troops to go up there and take charge of it, and knowing that Mr. Waters had considerable experience, I told him that, of course, he could use his discretion when he arrived there.

18999. Mr. Power, &c.—Mr. Waters had been for many years Assistant Inspector-General of the R.I.C.?—Yes, Assistant Inspector-General; I have known him for years. Just at that stage it was that I met Sergeant Walsh in the Lower Castle Yard. He had been very severely injured, and he was coming back by himself, and I told him that I thought it rather dangerous to go in in the condition that he was, and I sent him in the motor instead.

19000. That is Mr. Waters?—Oh, no, Sergeant Walsh.

19001. I may remark that he is the man that you spoke of a moment ago.

19002. Was he badly injured?—Yes, very badly injured. He had a very bad cut on his head.

19003. Now were you afterwards obliged to telephone to the Adjutant of the R.I.C. Depot with reference to another place?—Yes, I heard then that the police were being severely treated in Thomas Street and Cornmarket, and that rioting was going on there. That was where I had sent the mounted police to, so I telephoned to the Adjutant of the R.I.C. Depot, and asked him to send a party of men at once—some to Inchicore, and so on, giving him the points. These men arrived, and gave most timely assistance, which you have had detailed in the evidence of Head-Constable Manning.

19004. Yes, he just arrived in time?—Yes, he just arrived in time.

19005. Now on that same evening, did it come to your knowledge that the police in Marlborough Street district—the district that we were just dealing with is on the south side of Dublin—did you hear that the police in the Marlborough Street district were being overpowered?—Yes, and I sent a requisition to General Capper to send mounted troops to Nelson's Pillar, where I was to meet them. They were turned out from Marlborough Barracks, and I then tried to get some further information as to the exact location that I would take the troops there and act. Well, in the meantime, I got a more reassuring message from Stare Street that things were better, and I came to the conclusion that the necessity for the intervention of troops no longer existed, and I therefore told the military authorities so, and wired to the police at an intervening station, and they stopped them on the way down.

19006. You, of course, didn't wish to aggravate the situation by introducing the military, unless absolutely necessary?—Yes, unless absolutely necessary.

19007. Now, was it within your knowledge that during the whole of that Sunday afternoon various parts of the City of Dublin, in all directions, were involved in disturbances and riots?—Oh, indeed it was. There were messages from all sorts of people and all sorts of places for police help and this and that and the other thing.

19008. And did it come to your knowledge that one class of violence directed against the police

was the storing up of stones and bricks and deadly weapons in houses?—Yes. In almost every case the police were attacked from houses.

19009 And does that, in your opinion, point irresistibly to the conclusion that there was an organised and prepared attack on the police?—Oh, I have no doubt whatever on that. All this could not have arisen unless it was organised. There were many evidences of the thing being organised.

19010 And will you be able to tell us that on that Sunday afternoon attacks were made on the police other than what occurred in Sackville Street, which occurred about half-past one o'clock—how soon after that was it when attacks began to be made on the police in other places?—About four o'clock they broke out simultaneously—in Inchmore, Cornmarket, Augier Street—and these various points of the "C" Division on the Sunday. Of course, the police who had dealt with the matter in Sackville Street had to be utilised for the afternoon—some of them. Of course, you see one had to take precautions, for at any time a meeting could be held.

19011 And you had left a certain number of police in Sackville Street in the afternoon?—Oh, yes.

19012 Now, I don't want to take you through all the details, but after that and up to the 21st of September, when the Townsend Street riot took place, were there constantly meetings and processions of strikers through the streets?—Yes, there were very large processions, and in almost every case disorderly, and there was no effort made to acquaint the police as to the routes or times or anything else, as is expected of persons who wish to have an orderly and legal procession through the streets. In fact, I instructed, in some cases, officers to find out from time to time, and they were told one route and the procession would go another, and several times they were refused information, and at other times nobody knew, but they started all the same. These processions, of course, necessitated the making of police arrangements, and they culminated in this riot which took place in Townsend Street on the 21st of September. That was the end of the processions.

19013 And were the processions that had been organised and carried out up to that disorderly processions?—They were.

19014 Have you got, Mr. Harrel, a return of persons arrested and made amenable for offences in connection with these disorders?—Yes, I have.

19015 Mr. BROWN, A.C.—Between what dates?—Well, this return is from the 19th of August to the middle of December.

19016 December?—Yes, I have not got this particular information later than that.

19017 Mr. POWELL, A.C.—I won't trouble you. Sir John Ross has it for the two periods that the Court is inquiring into. Now, I want to ask you—can you tell us the daily average number of constables who were engaged in protecting vehicles alone?—Yes.

19018 Mr. HENRY, A.C.—Do you mean trams and drays and coal carts?—No, drays and coal carts and that sort of thing, but not trams. The daily average has been 568—no, excuse me, I am wrong. The daily average has been 92.

19019 92?—Yes, from the 22nd August; up-to-date the police have escorted 19,791 vehicles.

19020 That daily average is the total number of constables. I take it that there are two constables really attached to each vehicle—Yes. That would be the total number.

19021 Mr. POWELL, A.C.—And, in addition to

that, had the trams to be protected?—Yes, on every line the trams were protected, some by day and others only by night, and so on.

19022 And am I right in saying that 618 men were on protection duty for tramway depots and tramways and warehouses?—Yes.

19023 Mr. HENRY, A.C.—Exclusive of military?—These figures apply to the 31st of August, but, as a matter of fact, at later dates, even in the month of September these figures were largely increased.

19024 Mr. POWELL, A.C.—The Chairman wants to know did any change in these figures arise when the military came on to protect the depots?—Oh, yes.

19025 And up to the 25th of September, when the military took charge of the depots were the number of men on protection duty increased?—Yes.

19026 Of course, we will hand in and prove the returns of police who were injured. Did it come within your knowledge that several of the police were injured during the progress of these riots?—I saw them on many occasions, and I had the returns constantly before me.

19027 Very well, we will hand them in later. Now, I think I am right in saying that since these disturbances began, and they are not over yet?—No, they are not.

19028 There are vehicles still to be protected?—Oh, yes, every day.

19029 Have there been attacks on free labour men since?—Yes. There have been some bad cases recently—very bad, and organised attacks.

19030 Bad organised attacks?—Yes.

19031 And this period of disorder of which we are speaking, and which we have been inventing for so many days is not over yet?—No.

19032 Now, have you been constantly occupied in discharging your duty since these disturbances arose?—Yes, I have, both week-days and Sundays.

19033 Constantly as your post in the Castle of superintending the discharge of the duties of the police?—Yes.

19034 Has it been a very exhaustive and trying time both for you and for Sir John Ross and the police?—Yes, I can speak feelingly upon that point myself, and certainly so can the force at large, and I may say that I think they have shown, as a body, extraordinary devotion to duty, and great personal courage and much patience under trying circumstances.

19035 And, it is your experience of the police force that they are not anxious to provoke conflicts with the people?—No, they are not.

19036 Of course, they have duties imposed upon them by oath?—Yes. They take a statutory oath when they join, and that does impose upon them the duty of preserving the peace in the first instance.

19037 And the property of the citizens?—Yes.

19038 And, as far as your supervision of them day by day gives you an opportunity of forming a conclusion, have they, in your opinion, discharged that duty fairly and fearlessly?—I think so. In fact I would like to say that not only do I think so, but I have no doubt about it whatever.

19039 Mr. HENRY, A.C.—Then I take it that the only time that the military were actually requisitioned was at Inchmore?—Yes.

19040 And we have it that there were only twenty-five men on that occasion?—Yes.

19041 You said that there were 313 men of all ranks at your disposal on the 31st of August?—Yes.

19042. They include men from the R.I.C. Did the Constabulary men in any instance form what I may call an independent unit?—Never.

19043. Was there any occasion of whom, say, ten Constabulary operated under the control of a head constable or sergeant?—Well, there might be a few. For instance, you have the case of the men coming down from the Depot. I could scarcely say positively that no case at all did not occur; but my instructions were—and I believe they were carried out—that the D.M.P. and the R.I.C. were always to act conjointly; because these men, of course, coming up from the country would not know the city.

19044. Well, was there any rule as to the command—in the case of a mixed force, was it the general understanding that the D.M.P. sergeant should command?—Oh, yes.

19045. Was there any question of a mixed force being commanded by a Constabulary sergeant?—None that I heard of.

19046. Were the Constabulary men employed more by way of protection at fixed points or were they employed on active duty?—They were employed on protection duty at fixed points, and where it came to deal with crowds we always endeavoured to employ our own men.

19047. Of course, apart from every other question, the facility of identification weighed with you?—It did to some extent, but it was more that our own men knew the ways of the people.

19048. And they had the experience of the city?—I would like to say on the point of identification, and with regard to the men's numbers—

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—No, I was referring to identification by the police of the people that were taking part in the disturbances.

19049. I want to ask you about another matter or two. As to the plan that was arranged for the distribution of the forces in Sackville Street, that was done under your direction?—Yes.

19050. And were the various postboxes that were afterwards taken by the Superintendents on the east and west side arranged at that meeting on Saturday night?—They were.

19051. We have got evidence of the number of the men in the neighbourhood of Sackville Street—9 inspectors, 25 sergeants, 5 superintendents, and 274 constables.—We did not get it from Superintendent Dunne by an oversight, but I would like to get the number of constabulary men in the 274; perhaps you could give it?—That is a thing that only occurred to me this morning—that it had not been given. I am not sure whether I can give it accurately. I certainly have not got the figures here. I have it of some of the parties, but not of the others.

19052. A good many of the Superintendents gave it?—Yes.

19053. Superintendent Dunne had 20 and 20?—I am quite sure I could get it for you.

19054. If you could get it even as regards the southern portion of Sackville Street—from the Pillar to O'Connell Bridge?—I don't think there should be any difficulty about that.

19055. Was there any force in the nature of a reserve force anywhere in the neighbourhood of Sackville Street—do the 274 constables exhaust all the constables on duty anywhere in the neighbourhood of Sackville Street?—I think there might have been a few men, we will say 10, kept at Berners Place in the event of anything happening there, but that exhausts the number.

19056. In your scheme for dealing with Sackville Street, were any men provided, save those you have given us?—None.

19057. Had you any idea at the time you were making this arrangement—or indeed at any time, had you any information as to whether any attempt would be made to hold a meeting?—Not the slightest.

19058. And, therefore, you had to provide for a third of a mile at any point?—Yes; at any point.

19059. Was there any special disposition made as regards a particular point where the disturbances did occur?—None whatever.

19060. None whatever?—None whatever.

19061. And up to the time that you appeared in Sackville Street itself, had you the slightest idea that there would be any appearance at the Imperial Hotel?—Not the slightest.

19062. In dealing with the Superintendents, were the five Superintendents all present with you on Saturday night?—All.

19063. The Chief Superintendent and the other four?—Yes.

19064. And were there any special directions given to them with reference to the movements of their force, or was it left to their discretion?—The only directions I gave them at all as regards the movements were what I have detailed to you—small parties, and they were to join, and so on, but that, of course, as I have said, was rather directed to meet a special case which I thought would perhaps arise—that is an effort might be made quietly to fill up the Street. Of course it didn't take into account at all such a thing as a man appearing on the balcony of the Imperial Hotel and then crowd rushing over. It didn't take that into account at all.

19065. I would like to get this from you—was the question at all discussed as to bringing in particular line to any particular point the men across the street, or anything of that kind?—No; not beyond what I have said, because unless such a state of things arose as would necessitate the action of one or two large bodies of police in the street, those posted at various points would have been able to deal with anything in their immediate vicinity. Therefore there was no discussion as to bringing them together. But I may say that it is a very ordinary part of police work for superintendents or inspectors or anybody else to concentrate when they find a situation getting more serious.

19066. And that is a matter for their judgment?—Oh, yes.

19067. As the occasion arises?—As the occasion arises.

19068. But there was no plea of any kind made for blocking the streets?—I don't wish to go into all the possibilities that were discussed, but there were a good many things that might have happened, and all those as I say had to be met, but there was no general plan in anybody's mind, except what I have stated, and, of course, that was discussed, because it had been stated in a speech that such was a possible thing to do.

19069. You had all Sackville Street in your mind as a likely point?—Yes; and, of course, we had the return of the procession from Croydon Park.

19070. There are one or two other matters I want to ask you about. You said as you came from Westmoreland Street, near the "Irish Times" office, you met a large number of people rushing from the direction of Sackville Street?—Yes.

19071. And you went in through that crowd and stopped at Butler's to telephone?—Yes.

19072. When you got to Butler's, did you look towards the Pillar at all?—I did, but not very critically, because I really came to the conclusion that things had gone so far that the street would have to be cleared.

19073. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Was it very crowded at that time?—It certainly was.

19074. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Even at Butler's?—No; at Butler's there were some people running across anxious to get out of the way.

19075. Even at Butler's?—Even at Butler's.

19076. And was there anything further specially to attract your attention at that time?—Nothing.

that specially attracted my attention, but I just formed the conclusion that what existed could not be allowed to continue.

19075 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—That is the street was going to be cleared?—Yes.

19076 Mr. HANBY, K.C.—In what direction was the movement, as far as you could observe it, at Butler's?—I would not say it was in any particular direction. I might say my observation of that part of the street was momentary. I formed the opinion that this was the beginning of what you might call the filling-up movement, and I made up my mind the street should be cleared, and therefore I wanted the troop.

19077 You would be quite 500 yards from the Pillar at that time?—Not more. It is really very difficult, as I have said—very difficult if there is a crowd in Sackville Street—to see what is going on at any one point.

19078 You have told us the length of time you were at Butler's—was it when coming out of Butler's your attention was directed to the remark that Lorain was passing through?—No, when at the telephone in the shop there were some people there who had come to see what was going on and were looking at something in the window.

19079 So the movement we have heard of in the upper part of the disturbance must have taken place before you entered Butler's, or when you were inside?—Yes.

19080 And when you came out the whole incident was over?—When I came out there was nothing to be seen in the street. A few people were walking across here and there.

19081 And did you proceed quickly up towards the Pillar?—Not quickly, because I stopped for a moment first to speak to Sir John Ross, and then to Inspector Carey, and then I went straight to the Pillar.

19082 When you got up there did you notice the position of the men?—The police?

19083 Yes?—I did.

19084 Take first Prince's Street?—The Prince's Street men were drawn up in close formation, two deep, exactly at the entrance to the street.

19085 Were there any men in the carriage-way of Sackville Street?—No.

19086 And how were the two knots of men to the east and west side distributed, as far as you recollect at that time?—Do you mean of the total force in the street?

19087 Between the Pillar, say, and Middle Abbey Street—give us an idea of what the distribution of the men was at the time between the Pillar and Middle Abbey Street when you saw them?—Oh, there was not a man at all.

19088 On the carriage-way?—Not one.

19089 And where were they collected or drawn

up?—First, there was Inspector Carey's party in Middle Abbey Street. That was the party that was moving out when I spoke to them and told them to stay where they were. There were two constables, one a D.M.P. man and the other an R.I.C. man, at Enson's shop to protect the shop.

19090 Well, then there was no other man visible except these men of Inspector Laker's party, who were drawn up at Prince's Street?—Superintendent Gordon and his party at the Pillar were round the corner in Henry Street.

19091 Were any of Superintendent Gordon's party at that time south of the Pillar when you came?—No.

19092 May I take it that only Inspector Carey and Inspector Laker's party were on the west side of Sackville Street?—Yes.

19093 Now as to the east side—give us an idea of what men were drawn up between Lower Abbey Street and the Pillar?—I didn't, of course, visit the east side just then, but when I came out of the shop there was a party of Inspector Barrett's men at Lower Abbey Street checking the crowd that was there. Another party of his men and Superintendent Flynn's 20 men were over at the entrance to Eden Quay owing to the presence of a crowd there.

19094 Were there any men opposite the Imperial Hotel or near that portion of the street?—I believe there were, but for the moment I could not exactly recollect who they were. They must have been of the E Division. He had taken part of his men with the prisoner, but I think these must have been some men.

19095 Some men?—Yes.

19096 And the east side was the last side you visited?—Yes.

19097 Then were there any different instructions given on this occasion to what was given in the case of other apprehended disturbances in Sackville Street?—No.

19098 Then the responsibility rested with the Superintendents and inspectors?—Yes.

19099 For the details and the working of them out?—Yes.

19100 For the rest of the time?—Yes.

19101 And a good deal of what you have said, of course, in your evidence is based upon the reports that have been made to you and the evidence you have heard here in Court?—Yes.

19102 You were not able to see it all yourself, of course?—No, it is the opinion I formed as far as I could.

19103 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—But, judging from the evidence you have heard here, were your instructions given on Saturday night to the inspectors carried out?—I think so, certainly.

Dr PRATT examined by Mr. Atkinson, B.L.

19104 Dr. Pratt, you were acting in August last as principal medical officer for the police force?—I was.

19105 And I believe your attention was required at Store Street?—Yes.

19106 You attended a lot of police there?—I attended some police there.

19107 And of the total number of police injured, which, of course, you cannot supply, how many were seriously injured on duty?—On duty?

19108 How many had to go off duty?—Thirty-four, I think. I have the numbers. Thirty-four cases were on the sick report.

19109 Well outside that there are those you didn't know?—Yes.

19110 You are speaking as to those that officially went through you?—Yes.

19111 At Store Street, while you were attending the police, prisoners would be brought in there with wounds?—Yes.

19112 Did you see the prisoners searched?—I did, some of them.

19113 Did you see what was taken out of their pockets?—Yes, I did.

19114 What?—Lumps of concrete and the bottoms of beer bottles with spiked glass.

19115 Was there any quantity of that stuff?—Quite a quantity.

19116 I want to ask you about one other matter. It was your motor-car that was brought to take Sergeant Woulfe to hospital on that eventful Sunday?—Yes.

19117 You saw him in the barrack?—Yes, I saw him in the barrack.

19118. In Store Street?—Yes.
 19119. And he required to be taken to hospital?—Yes, I considered he required to go to hospital.
 19120. You had him put into your motor-car?—Yes, he was put at the back of the motor-car, and he was driven to Jervis Street Hospital. I took him in by the Dispensary entrance in Abbey Street.
 19121. You took him into the hospital?—I took him into the hospital and gave him in charge. There was a crowd outside, and I wanted him attended to at once.
 19122. Did you come out to where your motor-car had been?—Yes. I could not see it all. The car and the crowd were gone.
 19123. And your man was gone?—Yes.
 19124. Did you afterwards walk up first towards Sackville Street and find your car?—I walked up to Sackville Street, and at the junction of Sackville Street and Abbey Street I found the car.
 19125. What condition was it in?—The plate-glass shade was smashed to pieces, and there were several dents, caused by stones or bricks, and the driver complained that he was sore all over from having been hit with bricks.
 19126. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Over what period did the 34 cases of wounded policemen extend—within

what dates?—I could not give you the exact number.

19127. Mr. Atkinson.—The difficulty is the different divisions—A, B, C, D—have all different books?—Yes, they have.

19128. Can you tell over what period the 34 policemen were injured—what dates?—The most of them were wounded on the Sunday, and then on the 21st September there were a good many of the men knocked out.

19129. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Would they be practically spread over from the Sunday until the 21st September?—Yes.

19130. Mr. Atkinson.—Of the 34 cases put on the sick list for attention were there any of them very serious cases of injury?—Some of them were.

19131. Do you remember one case of a man who was struck with a stone, and the hook of his helmet was driven through the helmet?—Yes. He was struck with a piece of concrete and the hook of his helmet was driven through the helmet and into his head.

19132. That was a very serious case?—Yes, he was taken to hospital. I did not see him at the time.

19133. Did you afterwards see him?—I afterwards saw him.

Mr. HARREL, Assistant Commissioner, D.M.P., recalled by Mr. HENRY, K.C.

19134. You said, in direct examination, that the result of your calculations was that the constables who came in contact with the crowd were the balance of 70 men?—Yes.
 19135. The balance of the 70 men?—Yes.
 19136. In making up that 70 can you give us an idea of what you included?—I included Inspector Carey's party on the west and Inspector Barrett's party.
 19137. Inspector Carey on the west?—Yes; and Inspector Miller on the west and Inspector Barrett on the east.

19138. And did you take into account Pinner's Street?—Yes, Inspector Lohr.

19139. Does that take into account any men from outside the Imperial Hotel, or only the men from Hopkins?—Only the men from Hopkins' corner.

19140. Not the ten men at the Imperial Hotel?—I don't think they really had much to say to the people at all. I may be wrong.

19141. These are the three heads?—Yes.

19142. And portion of the 70?—Yes, portion of the 70.

Sir JOHN ROSE OF BLANCKENBURG, examined by Mr. POWER, K.C.

19143. Sir John Rose, you are Chief Commissioner of the Dublin Metropolitan Police?—Yes, I am.
 19144. For how many years?—Thirteen.
 19145. And have you been kept in touch with the different events, including riots, disorders and strikes which occurred in Dublin in the months of August and September?—Yes; certainly in close touch with them.
 19146. Speaking generally, was the period of industrial unrest of last year to your knowledge marked by much disorder?—Yes, by a great deal.
 19147. And during practically the whole of the year from January, was Dublin involved in trade disputes?—Yes. I might perhaps put it this way. In considering those events that led to the regrettable scenes of riot and disorder which occurred in Dublin in the months of August and September last, I think it must be borne in mind that these scenes of violence were not a sudden and unexpected outbreak, but the natural though deplorable consequence of a prolonged period of industrial unrest which being unfortunately accompanied by much disorder produced in the public mind a tendency to excitement and irresponsibility. During practically the whole of the year, Dublin was involved in trade disputes. The trouble may be said to have commenced at the end of January with a strike of dockers employed by the City of Dublin Steampacket Co., to the number of over 300, which lasted until the 11st April. This was followed by other strikes, of which the most

important affected Messrs. Atkinson, poplin manufacturers (about 100 persons), and which lasted from the middle of March till the middle of June. These strikes were characterised by many cases of violence and intimidation. In the City of Dublin Steampacket Co. 20 cases were reported, seven prisoners arrested—six of whom were convicted and one discharged; and at Messrs. Atkinson's there were 31 arrests, all resulting in conviction. On 28th April a strike took place among a section at the Savoy Confectioners' Co. which was notable considering the comparatively small number of workers concerned for the number of charges of assault and intimidation arising from it. There were eighteen employees on strike; twenty-six cases of assault, &c., twenty prisoners arrested, and all convicted. In June, a dispute occurred at Messrs. Ferguson's, hardeners, which resulted in a strike, in the course of which the windows of the premises were broken on two occasions. This was also remarkable for the number of criminal charges resulting from it in comparison with the small number of strikers—nine on strike, ten offences, ten arrests, and all convicted. During the months of June, July and August many additional strikes were in progress as shown in the attached list. Most of these strikes were associated with the usual concomitants of assaults and threats. In fact, during these six months—February to July of 1915—there was a daily average of 237 persons on strike in Dublin. It will thus be seen that apart from the immediate causes of the disturbances the

general conditions obtaining at the beginning of August were favourable for the outbreak of disorder. The minds of a large portion of the industrial population were inflamed by violent speeches, and unsettled in consequence of the industrial conflicts, and in

addition the lawless or "hooligan" element always a source of anxiety at times of public excitement in Dublin was ripe for mischief. I have got a volume of the *Strokes* which I now hand in.

Witness then handed in the following return:—

RETURN showing the principal Strikes which took place in Dublin between 1st January and 18th August, 1915.

NAME OF FIRM, &c.	Date of Commencement of Strike.	Date of Termination of Strike.	No. of Men affected.	Approximate Duration of Strike.
City of Dublin S. P. Co.	29.1.15	21.4.15	80	Nearly three months.
O'Brien, Allen & Co.	8.2.15	13.2.15	50	Five days.
Barmak's, Ltd.	8.2.15	14.2.15	72	Six days.
Atkinson & Co.	13.3.15	16.6.15	75	Three months.
Hertou & Co.	15.3.15	18.3.15	100	Three days.
Burke's, Bagginad	29.3.15	18.4.15	50	Three weeks.
Jacob, Ltd.	11.4.15	14.4.15	460	Three days.
Savoy Co.	28.4.15	No settlement	20	—
Cabinetmakers	31.5.15	9.8.15	100	Two months.
Fry & Co.	9.6.15	23.6.15	35	Two weeks.
Ferguson's	9.6.15	No settlement	10	—
Clyde Shipping Co.	11.6.15	11.6.15	40	One day.
Sawyers, &c.	7.6.15	28.6.15	85	Three weeks.
A. O'Neill & Sons	19.6.15	21.6.15	15	Two days.
Labourers, Tram Cottages	21.6.15	27.6.15	35	Six days.
W. Brights	23.6.15	28.6.15	25	Three days.
Coachbuilders	23.6.15	16.8.15	468	One and a half months.
Somerset Lunen Co.	2.7.15	Closed up permanently.	—	—
McCormack & Co.	4.7.15	5.7.15	70	One day.
J. & C. McLoughlin	5.7.15	18.8.15	87	One and a half months.
Allen & Co.	7.7.15	15.7.15	22	One week.
Mrs. Sheridan	12.7.15	No settlement	4	—
Plunkett Bros.	22.7.15	18.8.15	27	Four weeks.
Quay Labourers, Kingstown	28.7.15	29.7.15	8	One day.
Worbs & Co.	30.7.15	31.7.15	150	One day.
Market Gardeners	2.8.15	11.8.15	32	Nine days.
Seamen and Firemen (S.S. "Yarrow").	4.8.15	Settled same day	—	—
Tedcastle, McCormack & Co.	11.8.15	12.8.15	75	One day.
Phelan's Hair Factory	14.8.15	14.8.15	30	One day.
S. N. Robinson & Sons	14.8.15	15.8.15	100	One day.

Witness.—Now, coming to the beginning of August, I thought at the beginning of August there would be a serious state of affairs, and I was, of course, anxious for the peace of Dublin, more especially when it became apparent that the Transport Union intended to engage in a serious struggle. Mr. Harrel has mentioned in great detail the various precautions which were taken to strengthen up the resources of the police, and I need not repeat them. He has also mentioned, and it was my desire, that the military should not be called upon to intervene until all police resources were exhausted, but I may mention that shortly after the Tramway strike began I went out often, and especially at night, to see for myself how things were going, to see how the police were engaged, and to get reports from them on the spot. I remember on Saturday, the 30th August, I was in Sackville Street some time between 10.30 and 11 p.m., and heard that there had been serious disorder in the vicinity. The worst part of the rioting was over when I got on the scene that night. But I observed then, and this observation I have made on every occasion I was out, that the men were very calm and quiet, and were under complete control of their officers, and not led away by any excitement. I can testify to that. They were all quiet and calm.

19148. Now, on the morning of the 31st August

were you in the Castle?—Yes. I was very busily occupied in the Castle.

19149. And did you leave with Mr. Harrel, as he said, at some time in or about 1.30?—That is about the time I thought we left. I went with Mr. Harrel to see what was taking place in Sackville Street, where a meeting had been announced to be held that day, which meeting was proclaimed. I didn't go there with any view of taking up any executive command of the police there. I had known generally all the arrangements Mr. Harrel had made. He told me of them, and I entirely approved of them, and I may say that what Mr. Harrel did with regard to these arrangements were, in my opinion, most perfect, most excellent and efficient in every circumstance, and I had very little to do, except to say how good they were.

19150. Now, when you approached the bridge, did you observe anything?—As I was approaching the bridge I observed some people running away from Sackville Street, and I saw that there was rather what I would describe as a wave of people coming at me, and I rather tried to get out of their way.

19151. Now, did you accompany Mr. Harrel when he went into Butler's—did you see him going into Butler's?—Yes, I went with him. As I said, there were a great many people coming the other way. I was trying to prevent myself being

knocked down, and to get out of their way, and I followed as quickly as I could to this shop, which is next door to Messrs. Chancellor's. Mr. Harrel went in there to telephone to tell a troop, held in readiness at the Castle, to come up. Mr. Harrel went into Butler's by himself and I remained outside. After he went in I moved slowly up Sackville Street. There was a bit of a crowd there. I moved up slowly, intending to go back to fetch Mr. Harrel, because I did not want to get separated from him, and so, as I have said, I walked up slowly. At the time there were a few people passing me, and by-and-by or shortly after I had a clear view up Sackville Street, and then I observed a large crowd near the Pillar, facing the east side of the street. It was the first thing I saw.

19152. Well, did you then, a little later see anything in the nature of a rush over to the east side?—That was a little afterwards. What I first saw was a portion of the crowd dispersing. That is what I first saw. I did not exactly know what was happening, and didn't put two and two together at the immediate moment. What I first saw was this crowd which was some distance away from me. I am not exactly certain where I was in the street, but I certainly was not as far as Middle Abbey Street, and I don't think I was more than a few doors beyond Butler's shop. Then I looked up, and I saw this crowd, and it struck me that a meeting was being held, and I was wondering how a meeting could be held when the meeting had been proclaimed, and just when thinking of this I saw this crowd begin to disperse, and come running down my way.

19153. Some of them?—Yes, some of them.—Oh, not the whole of them. Some came running down my way and passed me. I did not want to be knocked down, and kept avoiding them. Then they passed me, and as soon as a certain number of them had passed me I thought I would go back to Butler's shop to pick up Mr. Harrel. I stood at Butler's shop door and did not look down not towards Prince's Street in the direction of the G.P.O.—but I looked to what I call my right front and I saw then what I should call irregular rushes on the part of the crowd of people towards the footway on the east side of Sackville Street.

19154. Now, shortly after that, of course, there was a great number of people in the street at this time on your left?—My right you mean.

19155. Up towards the Pillar I mean?—Yes, that was my front, looking there where I was up towards the east side of the street.

19156. Now, did you then see what you know now to have been the escort of Larkin?—Yes.

19157. And you saw the police march out of that crowd and get on down Sackville Street?—Yes. I saw that. The way I saw it was this—there was a large fringe of people that obstructed my view. Mr. Harrel has said that Sackville Street is a difficult place to see things, and I must say I agree with him. There was a crowd of people that obstructed my view greatly, and I could not see what happened on the other side of that crowd, but I am quite clear of this that I saw these rushes coming down towards the east side, and then I suddenly saw a body of police marching out of that crowd and marching quickly down along the footway on the east side of Sackville Street until they got past the O'Connell Statue.

19158. Now, that was the escort?—Yes, that was the escort, as I subsequently learned. I did not know what it was at the time.

19159. Now, when Mr. Harrel rejoined you, you had some conversation about the arrest of Larkin, I think?—Yes. I didn't know what

had happened. I thought there had been an attempt made to hold a meeting, and that someone had been arrested for having done so. Of course I didn't know who it was. When Mr. Harrel rejoined me he asked if Larkin had been arrested. I told him there had been some disorder in the street, but I did not know if Larkin had been arrested—who, so far as I knew, was not near the place. I asked Mr. Harrel how he had heard it and he told me there had been some talk of it in the shop and that that was why he asked.

19160. Now, at that period of time, when discussing with Mr. Harrel when he came out of Butler's, what condition had Sackville Street got into?—It was fairly clear of people.

19161. So clear at that time that you could see everything?—Oh, absolutely.

19162. Then whatever occurred must have only occupied a few moments?—One minute, or a minute and a half—two minutes, perhaps, at the outside.

19163. Did you go up Sackville Street with Mr. Harrel?—Yes. We went up together. We went up the west side of the street and then up the north of the pillar, and then we went across the street and came down the east side slowly and leisurely, speaking to everyone of the police officers. I certainly found all the men in proper formation and in proper order. They were standing quietly there, and there was no excitement—no undue excitement among them all.

19164. Did you see at that stage any people lying on the ground at all?—During the whole time I was there I saw no one injured, and I saw no one on the ground, and I saw no policeman with his baton drawn—I saw nothing of the sort.

19165. Of course, you could not see what was going on on the far fringe of the crowd?—No. As I say there was an obstruction on the part of a certain number of people, and that, to a great extent, obstructed my view. I certainly didn't see anyone on the ground, and certainly did not see anyone injured, or any policeman with his baton drawn. All I saw was a number of people running away, and another lot sweeping towards the footway on the east side in a disorderly way, creating noise and confusion. That is practically what I saw.

19166. Now did you in any way, Sir John, on that occasion exercise any command over the men in Sackville Street?—No.

19167. And would it, in your opinion, have been a very indiscreet and foolish thing for you or Mr. Harrel to have interfered with the police who were carrying out their duties?—There was no necessity to do anything. Of course, if we had seen anything wrong, we would have stopped it, but we saw nothing of the kind.

19168. You inspected these police immediately afterwards—is there any foundation at all, in your opinion, for suggesting that the police had been getting drunk on the streets, and that they were under the influence of drink?—None whatever.

19169. Have you had opportunities of seeing the way in which the police have discharged their duties during the present troubles?—Yes. On many occasions. I have always found them very attentive to their duties, very quiet, and under full control of their superiors.

19170. And absolutely sober?—Yes. I am asked that question, and I think it right I should say so. They are an absolutely sober force.

19171. Have they had during this time to work overtime?—Very much, indeed.

19172. And under circumstances of great difficulty they have discharged their duties properly, efficiently and cheerfully?—Yes; and I should like

to say of them what I feel—I feel the police have discharged their duties in the present troubles with great efficiency and with most commendable cheerfulness. I never heard a grumble from them. They have worked extremely hard, and it is extremely to their credit that they have worked a great deal of overtime that I have never heard a grumble from any man.

19173. And has it been your experience of them that they are anxious to avoid conflict with civilians, if they can do so?—I am perfectly certain of that. I have found the police are guided by a high sense of duty and keen responsibility, and my experience is that they are anxious to avoid conflict with the people. They endeavour to do their work honestly and impartially, they are a patient body of men, and also to deal with offenders in as humane and temperate a manner as possible.

19174. And if individual policemen are guilty of any cases of excessive violence or undue or unnecessary force do you always deal with them severely when you discover it?—I certainly do. I think it would be a very serious offence on the part of any constable to use unnecessary violence, and I am glad to say I have the support of public opinion when I say that the police do act temperately. If I find cases of the sort I deal most severely with them. A constable is armed with great powers and he has got to keep himself quiet. There are very few complaints that are justified against the Dublin police. The complaints that are made, occasionally, are the result of or occasioned by some misunderstanding due to what I may call a momentary ebullition of temper, and in which the policeman concerned is not always to blame. Any case of excessive violence or of undue or unnecessary force is always severely dealt with, and the men know well that that sort of thing could not be tolerated.

19175. Now, Sir John, did you receive on the 1st October, 1913, a statement from the Rev. Father Curran, Archbishop's House, Dublin, as to the riot in Great Brunswick Street?—Yes; shall I read it?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Yes, do.

Witness.—The letter is as follows:—

"I passed through Great Brunswick Street on a tram between 4.30 and 4.45 p.m. on Saturday, the 30th of August, and witnessed the threatening conduct of the crowd towards the tramwaymen and their subsequent violent conduct towards the police.

"At every street corner along Brunswick Street there were large groups of people, chiefly women and children, of a degraded class, obviously labouring under great excitement. As the tram passed each group they lost all control of themselves and behaved like frenzied lunatics. They shouted coarse language and threats at the tramwaymen, and with violent gestures indicated the fate that awaited the 'scabs' if the 'scabs' fell among them.

"The violence was renewed, and increased from time to time, as policemen arrested men and escorted their prisoners along the street. Not only men, but women with hair all dishevelled, and even young girls of fifteen or sixteen, rushed and surged around the police. The women, indeed, almost eclipsed the men with their wild cries, shaking their fists in the very faces of the constables, hitting them on the back and pulling them and their prisoners about. One obsessed creature seized an empty coal-bag from a cart and belaboured the constable to the utmost of her power.

"I saw five or six arrests, and within ten minutes matters went from bad to worse. Cries gave way to more or less violent assault, and assault to attempted rescue.

"In the last case I witnessed, as I turned towards Westland Row Station, two policemen who made a double arrest were subjected to a very severe mobbing and were violently hindered in making the arrest. They were surrounded by a dangerous-looking body of men who violently impeded the constables, who, as far as I could see in the crowd, were subjected to very severe treatment.

"The mob did not seem to contain more than one striker, and he was more demonstrative than violent. It was composed of the roughest element of the city—people who in my opinion had no concern with the labour trouble as then existing.

"I consider it my duty to accede to the request of the police authorities to state my opinion of what I saw. It is my distinct opinion that the five or six policemen (D.M.P. and R.I.C.) who I saw subjected to these insults and violent conduct behaved with singular self-restraint and in some cases with actual good humour. There was an absence of violence on their part, except in the last instance, when they only employed such force as was necessary to secure and retain their prisoners. Their behaviour was the only redeeming feature of what was for a Dublin citizen a really humiliating and disgusting spectacle.

"MICHAEL J. CURRAN.

"Archbishop's House, Dublin,

"1st October, 1913."

19176. Mr. Powell (to Witness).—You hand in a return of nothing from 19th August to 30th September?—Yes. I want to give you the figures of persons made amenable in connection with the strike:—Summarily imprisoned, 95; fined, 90; convicted at Commission and Sessions, 85; acquitted, 23; bail and otherwise, 51; pending, 12.

Mr. Henry, K.C.—Are those under the head of bail out from the 78?

Mr. Powell, K.C.—Oh, yes. The others were punished.

19177. Mr. Powell (to Witness).—The only other matter I want to ask you about is—have you got a return of the men who were injured from 27th August until the 24th September?—You mean of the men injured?

19178. Yes?—The return I have got is a summary of the number of cases of injury sustained by Dublin policemen and R.I.C. during the recent strikes between the 27th August and the 17th November, 1913. That is what I have got.

19179. How much is that?—It is—D.M.P., continued on duty without medical treatment, 122; medically treated and remaining on duty, 12; went on sick report, 40; number of cases, 174. R.I.C.—Continued on duty without medical treatment, 69; medically treated and remained on duty, 3; went on sick report, 9, total, 81. Total altogether—Continued on duty without medical aid, 191; medically treated and remained on duty, 15; went on sick report, 49; total, 255. Of this number, two men in the Dublin police were injured in two different riots, which would make the number of Dublin police injured, 172. In regard to the R.I.C., of the total number of cases of injury, 81, one man was injured in three different riots, and six received injuries in two different riots, the actual number of R.I.C. men injured being, therefore, 73. The total number of men injured was—D.M.P., 172, R.I.C., 73; total, 245.

19180. Mr. Powell, K.C.—When you came to the end of Westmoreland Street did you meet a large number of people?—Yes, there was a great number of people there, but I did not notice what I would call a wave of people until I got on to the bridge.

19181. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—After that wave was there a considerable body of people?—Yes. I can only say that I was afraid that I would be knocked down myself, and was glad to get out of the way. I did not make an estimate of people running away, but there was a substantial number.

19182. After Mr. Harrel went to direct the movements of the troops you again experienced a rush of the people?—No, that was the tail end of the rush. As I went—we will say from the bridge to Mr. Butler's shop—I certainly had to make a way for myself through the number of people coming up against me.

19183. Rapidly?—Fairly rapidly. When Mr. Harrel went into Mr. Butler's shop there were still some people to pass. As soon as they went by and when I had gone two

or three steps up towards the Pillar, then I had a clearer view. The first thing that struck me then was the crowd standing up near the pillar. I noticed that their faces were all turned to the east side.

19184. You did not, as I understand, go more than three or four doors from Butler's in the direction of Nelson's Pillar before Mr. Harrel rejoined you?—I went on a certain distance, but how far I don't know. All I am conscious of is that I did not get up as far as Abbey Street. I may have got up as far as Elvery's.

19185. And I suppose you were a couple of hundred yards from Nelson's Pillar?—I suppose I was.

19186. You did not see any charge or use of the batons?—I saw no use of the batons at all, but what I did see was that anybody who wished could run away. The road was quite clear to them. I can quite testify to that. While I was there I saw no police cordon across the street. Anybody that wished to run away was quite free to do so as far as the police were concerned.

Sergeant EGAN examined by Mr. Atkinson.

19187. Were you at Inchmore on Sunday night, 31st August?—I was.

19188. After the crowd had been dispersed were you standing near the house of Mr. O'Sullivan?—Yes.

19189. What time would that be?—It was about a quarter to seven that I got there first.

19190. Had you, earlier in the day, or that evening, seen a crowd emerging from Emmet Hall?

19191. Mr. BAOWS, K.C.—Would you give us the reference to the evidence of Mr. O'Sullivan?

Mr. Atkinson.—Page 255. Did you see a crowd of persons—rioters—emerging from Emmet Hall, and rushing down Murray's Lane?—That was all over by the time I got there. I did not see the crowd pursued by the police.

19192. It was about a quarter to seven you say—who was with you?—I had six constables, including one member of the R.I.C.

19193. Was 179 A amongst these six constables?—Yes.

19194. Did Mr. O'Sullivan address any observations to you?—Yes.

19195. Was he standing near to you at the time?—No.

19196. How far was he from you?—About twenty yards.

19197. He was at his garden gate?—Yes.

19198. And you were a little higher up towards Emmet Hall. What did he say when he spoke to you?—He said he was sorry he would have to take the coat off Constable 179 A for assaulting him, and No. 28 for breaking some glass in his cottages in Murray's Lane.

19199. Did you ask Mr. O'Sullivan if he saw the glass broken in the cottages?—I asked him did he see No. 28 breaking the glass and he said he did not, but that some of his tenants had told him.

19200. Did you ask him the names of the tenants who told him?—I did.

19201. Did he refuse to give them?—He would not give them.

19202. Was Constable 179 there?—Yes.

19203. When Mr. O'Sullivan complained that he had been assaulted by Constable 179 did you appeal to the constable to come up?—Not at the time. I questioned the constable on the matter afterwards, in a few minutes afterwards.

19204. Was Mr. O'Sullivan present?—No.

19205. Did the constable deny that he had struck Mr. O'Sullivan?—He did.

19206. Now, on the next day—was that all that took place on the Sunday?—There was a little more.

19207. Tell us what happened?—I then asked Mr. O'Sullivan in what way did the constable assault him, and the first thing Mr. O'Sullivan said was: "Did you see the assault committed?" I said no. "Well," said Mr. O'Sullivan, "I won't tell you anything further," and he went into his house.

19208. Did he make any further statement to you?—Not at the time.

19209-10. Did he make any complaint to Inspector Wilkinson?—I believe he made a complaint to Inspector Wilkinson afterwards.

19211. Did you afterwards, on the 1st, call on Mr. O'Sullivan as regards the breaking of the glass?—Yes.

19212. Did you bring a constable with you?—Yes.

19213. Who was he?—88 A.

19214. Did he go with you to Mr. O'Sullivan's house?—No; we met him on the footway outside his residence.

19215. Did you speak to him?—I did. I told him I had called with reference to the glass which he alleged was broken by the police at Murray's Lane. Mr. O'Sullivan then said: "Are you the constable who broke the glass?"—looking at Constable 88. Then looking at him closer he said: "You are the constable." I told Mr. O'Sullivan then that he had accused another constable yesterday evening of breaking his glass. He said, "I did not that was a mistake. It was Constable 88 who broke it." I asked Mr. O'Sullivan did he see him break it and he said he did not, that he had been told by some of his tenants.

19216. That was the first time he in any way associated Constable 88 with the breaking of the glass?—That was the first time he mentioned 88.

19217. Did he say how many constables he had seen in the lane?—No. He did not mention any number of constables.

19218. Did you accompany Mr. O'Sullivan down to Murray's Lane to see what damage was done?—I did.

19219. What did he point out to you?—He

pointed to seventeen panes of glass that were broken and then he reduced the number to sixteen.

19230. Did you interview any of the occupants of these cottages in Murray's Lane?—I did.

19231. Which of the tenants did you interview?—I interviewed several women who were standing at the doors when I was in the lane.

19232. These are Mr. Wilkman's cottages where the damage is alleged to have been done?—Yes.

19233. Tell us the names of the women you interviewed?—One is a woman, I think, named Mary McCullagh, of, I think, No. 23.

19234. There were four panes of glass broken there?—Yes.

19235. Was Mr. O'Sullivan present?—He was, but I am not certain whether he was near enough to hear me interviewing her or not.

19236. Did she say there was a rush of people through the lane?—She did? She said there was a big rush of people through the lane.

19237. I should ask you this—you saw Mr. O'Sullivan after he was supposed to have been struck by Constable 179 A?—I did.

19238. Had he any mark on his face?—Not the slightest.

19239. Or on the Monday evening when you again saw him?—Not the slightest.

19240. Was his face swollen?—No, nor did he draw attention to any particular portion of his face or body that had been struck.

19241. And there were six constables with you at that time?—There were.

19242. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What time was it that you went with 88 A to see Mr. O'Sullivan?—Between 8 and 9.

19243. What was your business?—To investigate the allegation with reference to glass having been broken.

19244. Why did you bring 88 A over and above any other constable?—He was the constable most available at the time, and he was also acquainted with this place.

19245. Was that the sole reason you had for bringing him?—Nothing further.

19246. His name had never been mentioned up to that by Mr. O'Sullivan?—No. He said No.

25. There was no No. 26 there on that day in question.

19247. You just happened to bring him with you?—Yes.

19248. You are Sergeant Egan?—Yes.

19249. (Reads question 11413).—Mr. Powell, K.C.—Sergeant Egan is the name, sir. Witness—I said—'What do you want with me?' He hesitated for a moment. Of course, he was in an awkward position. He said, 'I am awfully sorry. I did not see you come up to the police; if I did you would not be rejected.'—I made no excuse at all to Mr. O'Sullivan.

19250. Did you say anything like that?—Not the slightest.

19251. He undoubtedly complained at once about this constable?—I did not see Mr. O'Sullivan until he was walking away from where the constable was standing.

19252. Was Constable 179 A near him?—Yes—a few paces away.

19253. He walked straight from him over to you?—No, to his house. He beckoned to me at the gate. The first thing he said to me was, 'I am very sorry, I will have to take the coat off of No. 179.' Then he said, 'No. 26 broke the glass in my cottages in Murray's Lane.'

19254. Did he excuse 179 A of having done anything?—He said he assaulted him.

19255. Did he say how?—I asked him how, and then he asked me, 'Did you see the assault committed on me?' I said I did not. 'Then,' said he, 'I won't tell you anything,' and he walked into his house.

19256. Were you down Murray's Lane yourself that day at all?—No, sir.

19257. There is no doubt that there were seventeen windows broken?—He pointed out seventeen. Then he said one of them had been broken before, but I heard him give evidence here that it was fifteen.

19258. Were these all in a row?—They were, sir. I have not the exact number of the cottages, but the cottages pointed out to me by Mr. O'Sullivan were Nos. 90 to 26 inclusive.

19259. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—That is all the cottages on the right-hand side?—Yes.

19260. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—All in a row?—Yes.

Constable JOHN WHELAN, 37 A, examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

19261. Were you with Sergeant Egan's party on this day?—Yes.

19262. How long had you been there at that place before Mr. O'Sullivan appeared?—I should say about ten minutes.

19263. What was going on for the ten minutes you were there?—Nothing at all.

19264. Was the disturbance over?—Practically all over.

19265. Where had you been operating before that?—Down in Cornmarket, High Street, and Thomas Street.

19266. By the time you got up to the place opposite Emmet Hall the disturbance was over?—All over.

19267. Now, do you know 179 A?—Yes.

19268. What is his name?—Goodwin.

19269. Were you standing beside 179 A in the street opposite Emmet Hall?—Not exactly beside him, but I was one of the company he was in.

19270. You were near him?—About three yards from him.

19271. When did you see Mr. O'Sullivan first on the street?—I saw him coming out from his gate.

19272. After you and the other constables and the sergeant had arrived on the street?—Yes; shortly after.

19273. Did the street at the time present the appearance of there having been a riot?—Yes; stones were strewn about the street.

19274. What condition of mind was Mr. O'Sullivan in when he came out?—When he came out of his gate he appeared very excited.

19275. Was he assaulted by 179 A or by anyone else?—No; not in my presence.

19276. Was there any occasion for assaulting him?—None whatever.

19277. And if anyone had assaulted him you would have seen it?—I would, undoubtedly.

19278. Did any member of your party assault Mr. O'Sullivan at all?—No.

19279. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Did you see Mr. O'Sullivan walk up to where 179 A was?—Yes.

19280. And did you see him walk towards his own gate and interview the sergeant?—Yes; he went to his gate and the sergeant came to him.

19281. What did he say to 179 A?—I could not say the exact words.

19282. You were not so close as that?—No.

19271. Did you hear any part of the conversation?—No.

19272. How long was he with 179 before he went to the sergeant?—About a half a minute.

Constable JAMES GOODWIN, 179 A, examined by Mr. Atkinson, R.I.

19275. You were with Sergeant Egan's party of six?—Yes.

19276-7. Were you standing near Mr. O'Sullivan's door or gate?—Yes.

19278. Did Mr. O'Sullivan address any observation to you?—Yes. He came up the footway to where the six of us were standing. He appeared to be very excited, and he asked to know where he could find the Chief Commissioner of Police.

19279. What did you say to him?—I told him that I did not think he would see him about there that evening. I asked him would an inspector or a sergeant do, and he said no, that he wanted to see the Commissioner. He said that he wanted to report constables, and to have the coats of three or four of them taken off.

19280. Did he say for what?—He did not say for what. I asked him if he lived round the locality, and he told me that that had got nothing to do with me.

19281. Did you know Mr. O'Sullivan?—No; I did not. I then pointed to Kilmainham station and told him that if he had any complaint to make

19273. Were you looking on?—Yes.

19274. Was there any assault committed?—No. I furthermore wish to state that Mr. O'Sullivan said he had been speaking to me, which I did not.

he had better go down and make it there. I also told him that he would have to clear off the street, and he said, "You are just as good as the rest, and I will take the coat off you."

19282. He then suggests you raised your hand and gave him a blow?—No. I was not within two yards of him. These were the only words spoken between us.

19283. Did you speak to Mr. O'Sullivan in presence of the sergeant?—No. I was not confronted with Mr. O'Sullivan at all.

19284. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—You were the first constable he spoke to?—Yes; I was the first person he met out of the six, and it was I answered.

19285. The conversation about the Inspector or Commissioner took place with you. How long was he talking to you altogether?—About one minute.

19286. Did he say anything about the windows being broken?—No. He wanted to have the coats taken off the police for their conduct that evening.

19287. Did any other constable speak to him?—No. I was the only man who spoke to him that evening.

Constable MICHAEL COSTELLO, 184 A, examined by Mr. Power, K.C.

19288. You were standing opposite 179 A?—Yes.

19289. Were you there when Mr. O'Sullivan came up to ask where the Commissioner was?—Yes.

19290. Did you hear the conversation that passed between 179 A and Mr. O'Sullivan?—Yes.

19291. He wanted to have the Chief Commissioner produced for him?—Yes, sir.

19292. That was not easily done there?—No, sir.

19293. Did you hear 179 A offer him the services of an inspector or a sergeant?—Yes.

19294. That would not satisfy him?—No.

19295. Nothing but the Chief Commissioner. But he appeared to be excited?—Very excited.

19296. Did you hear him saying he would take the coat off several police?—Yes. He said they were a disgrace to their uniforms, and that he would take the coat off three or four of them.

19297. Did 179 A, who was standing beside you, hit him?—No, sir.

19298. You heard him say that 179 A drew out and hit him?—I think he said a full blow on the side of the face?—Yes.

19299. Did anything of that kind occur?—Nothing of the sort.

19300. Had this gentleman any mark on him, good, bad, or indifferent?—No.

19301. Cut or wound or bruise or anything else?—Nothing whatsoever.

Constable PATRICK FLANAGAN (155 A) examined by Mr. Atkinson, R.I.

19302. Where were you standing in the body of these six men with Sergeant Egan?—Behind 179 A.

19303. Did you see him speaking to Mr. O'Sullivan?—Yes, sir.

19304. Was Mr. O'Sullivan excited?—He was very excited looking.

19305. Did you hear what took place between him and Constable 179 A?—Yes. He asked to see the Chief Commissioner.

19306. Did 179 A say he could not see him?—He said he was not there, but that the Sergeant was up above with the Inspector.

19307. Having said that, what did Mr. O'Sullivan say to him?—He said that no one would do

him but the Chief Commissioner, and that he would take the coat off certain of the police for their conduct.

19308. What did 179 A tell him?—He told him to go to Kilmainham if he wanted to make any report.

19309. Did Mr. O'Sullivan go on?—He went away then.

19310. During the whole time that Mr. O'Sullivan was there, did the constable raise his hand or strike Mr. O'Sullivan in any way whatsoever?—No.

19311. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Is that all that took place between them—what you have told us?—Yes.

Sergeant HENRY LEGER, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Power, K.C.

19312. You were examined already, and your evidence will be found at page 162—questions 3929, and a great many more. But I just want to direct your attention to one matter. Do you know the lane called Murray's Lane?—I do, sir.

19313. There are cottages on both sides?—On both sides.

19314. While the riot was going on and stones were being thrown partly from Emmet Hall and partly from the street, as you have already said,

were there quantities of stones actually at the corner of Murray's Lane—were there stones there?—I could not say. When we charged the crowd they made off in the direction of Kilmalsham, and went into the side lanes along the way.

19315. Mr. O'Sullivan himself stated there were stones that belonged to an old building at the corner. But the stone-throwing crowd—some of them—ran down that lane?—They went down different lanes along, and threw stones back at the police who were pursuing them. The crowd were on the run, and had the stones, I think.

19316. Would it be quite possible for a stone-throwing crowd—if they were throwing stones at the police—would it be quite possible for the windows to be broken?—I am quite convinced that is how the windows were broken, because I was standing at the head of the lane, and had a policeman use his baton on the windows I would have seen it.

19317. Mr. Brown, K.C.—The lane goes in off Emmet Road?—Yes.

19318. Were you at the Emmet Road end of it?—I was at the end where the trams pass along from Kilmalsham to Inchicore.

19319. Is it a level lane?—There is a slope.

19320. Which way does it slope?—Down towards the Liffey.

19321. Is it down-hill away from the road?—Yes, there is an incline below.

19322. Mr. Powell, K.C.—Did you yourself see the charge of the police down that lane?—The charge was after we came out of Emmet Hall. I and the party of men escorting the two trams at Inchicore went into Emmet Hall, where we were stoned. When we came out of Emmet Hall the stone-throwing was still going on, and we charged along with the other police.

19323. Did you see a charge of police down Murray's Lane?—I did. I went with them and stood at the head of the lane. I had to stand there as I was almost exhausted at the time.

19324. They were throwing back stones?—Yes, throwing back stones as the police were pursuing them.

19325. Did you remain at the head of the lane?—Yes, until the police came back again.

19326. Did any of the police on their return

journey or during their voyage down the lane break windows?—They certainly did not.

19327. And if they did you would have seen them?—I would have seen them.

19328. Did you see windows broken in the lane?—I was not down the lane.

19329. Would the stone-throwing you saw with your own eyes account for the windows being broken?—Quite so.

19330. Did you examine this eight-foot wall that this gentleman says he was sitting on?—No, I did not. I was never down the lane.

19331. Mr. Henry, K.C.—You never went further than the corner?—The top of the lane. I remained on the main road.

19332. How far down the lane did the constables who were chasing go?—Almost down to the bottom. There was apparently some means of egress at the bottom of the lane, because the crowd disappeared when they got there. Some of them got over the wall.

19333. Mr. Brown, K.C.—Did any of the police go beyond the end of the lane?—I don't think so, sir.

19334. Mr. Henry, K.C.—The stone-throwing was up the lane?—They ran down the lane and threw stones back at the police.

19335. Mr. Powell, K.C.—It was said that this gentleman, Mr. O'Sullivan, finally settled down on 88 A.—88 A.

19336. As the policeman who did the damage. Was 88 A. in your party at all down that lane?—When we came out of Emmet Hall this man was in Emmet Hall and I recognised him along with the five B men who assisted me to escort the trams from Emmet Hall to Inchicore. He was the only one of the Metropolitan men I could recognise. I saw one particular individual dressed in blue—a tall chap with dark hair. He seemed to have more stones than the rest of the crowd. I said, "There is the lad, nail him." So 88 A. ran after him and followed him into the next lane.

19337. So that as far as you know he was not in Murray's Lane?—No.

19338. He could not have been there?—It lasted only a few seconds for the short run down the lane and back again.

Constable MICHAEL HANNAN (88 A) examined by Mr. Atkinson, B.L.

19339. Were you outside the Emmet Hall on this occasion that has been referred to?—Yes.

19340. And were you with the last witness?—Yes.

19341. And what was your experience?—Well, there were crowds who came along at Emmet Hall, and there were some who rushed down different ways—there was Murray's Lane and Golden Vale.

19342. Did you at any time pursue the rioters in Murray's Lane?—No.

19343. Or did you break any windows?—No.

19344. Or any glass?—No.

19345. Did Mr. O'Sullivan say something when you were there?—Yes, he turned round and said

all of a sudden, "Did you break my glass down Murray's Lane yesterday?" I said, "I was not there."

19346. Let me ask you this—did you at any time break any glass at or through Murray's Lane?—Certainly not.

19347. Were you with Sergeant Lane on the 1st?—Yes.

19348. Were you there when what has been described happened?—No.

19349. A statement was made by Mr. O'Sullivan—is there any truth in it so far as you are concerned?—Oh, no.

Constable FERRIS (153 B) examined by Mr. Powell, K.C.

19350. You have already been examined—you told us you entered Emmet Hall?—Yes.

19351. And when you came out, did you see stones thrown in Murray's Lane?—Yes.

19352. There were efforts by the police to check them down the lane?—Yes.

19353. These people were throwing stones?—Yes. Even at 20 or 30 yards in front they would turn round and throw them.

19354. Did some of the police charge them down the lane?—Yes.

19355. And the people or some of them turned round and threw missiles?—Oh, yes.

19356. Is it not a fact that some people actually went into cottages and then threw missiles?—Yes.

19357. Some of them threw stones or things at the police?—Yes.

19358. Did you, or any of your men associated with you, break any windows that time?—No, certainly not.

19359. Was Constable 88 A there?—No.

19360. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Did you see Mr. O'Sullivan on the wall?—No, certainly not. I did not see him at all.

Mr. POWELL, x.c.—Well, he was sitting.

Constable DENIS MANNER, 104 B, examined by Mr. Atkinson, B.L.

19361. Now, constable, were you pursuing a crowd of rioters from the Emmet Hall down Murray's Lane?—Yes, sir.

19362. Now, tell us, in your own words, about the crowd you were pursuing down Murray's Lane, and the size of the crowd?—Well, the crowd, sir, would be about 40 or 50, mostly composed of men. We followed them down Murray's Lane. They got up before us, they turned back and got a chance, and they threw stones and then ran.

19363. Did the police pursue them down the lane?—Yes, sir, to the end.

19364. And, whilst pursuing them, did they throw stones at you, at the police?—Yes, sir.

19365. How far down the lane did you pursue them?—Oh, we pursued them down into the end of the lane.

19366. Down to the end of the Block, No. 19?—Yes, sir.

19367. Did the police come round the corner?—No, not that I could see.

19368. When you came back towards Emmet road, did the crowd come behind you again?—Yes, the crowd we charged down threw stones at us again; and some from the top of the lane also.

19369. And some from the top of the lane also?—Yes, sir.

19370. So that you were being fired at from both ends of the lane?—Yes, sir.

19371. Mr. BROWN, x.c.—On their way back?—Yes, sir, on their way back.

19372. Mr. Atkinson.—You, yourself, broke no glass?—No, sir.

19373. Now, did you see any glass broken?—No, sir.

19374. Missiles were flung at you up and down?—Yes, sir, in all directions.

19375. Did you see this gentleman sitting on his garden wall?—No, I did not see him sitting on glass and barbed wire—he was very comfortable.

Constable FRANCIS GLENNON, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Powell, x.c.

19377. Are you a constable of the R.I.C.?—Yes, sir.

19378. Were you one of a party of policemen charging down and dispersing the crowd down Murray's Lane?—Yes, I was, sir.

19379. Were there stones thrown on the way down?—Yes, sir, there were.

19380. And stones on the way up?—Yes, sir.

19381. Did any of the police, now, of your party of police, did they break windows with batons or otherwise?—No. I want to say that, during the riot at Inchicore, I did not see a policeman break a window with his baton.

19382. As a matter of fact, was 85 A with you at all?—No, sir; and I know him well, sir. He is a Tipperary man.

19383. He was not there that time?—He was in the Transport Union Hall when they were throwing stones at us and when we charged them down the lane.

19384. He went off to arrest a prisoner?—Yes, sir.

19385. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—Are you a Tipperary man, constable?—No, sir, but I lived nearly all my life in Tipperary.

Constable LAURENCE DUGGAN, R.I.C., examined by Mr. Atkinson, B.L.

19386. Constable Duggan, were you one of the party of police who pursued a body of rioters down Murray's Lane on this occasion with which we are dealing?—Yes, sir.

19387. From the Emmet Hall?—Yes, sir.

19388. And now, was the crowd running down the lane throwing stones at you, after you?—Yes, sir; the majority went to the field at the back of the lane—at the end of the lane.

19389. At the back—at the end of 19?—Yes, sir; most of the stones came from that place.

19390. The police had driven them down, and they were dispersing them; they had dispersed them, but they still threw missiles at you?—Yes.

19391. When you were coming back?—Yes, sir.

19392. Did they follow you out again?—Yes.

19393. And did they throw stones at you?—Yes, sir.

19394. Now, did you see any windows broken?—I saw a window broken with a stone that came out of the field.

19395. You saw a window broken by a stone that came out of the field?—Yes, sir.

19396. Out of which field?—The field at the end of Murray's Lane.

19397. Was that at one of the cottages lower down at the corner?—Right, sir, at the bottom of the lane.

19398. You saw that stone thrown from the field?—Yes, sir.

19399. And was that the only window you saw broken?—Well, yes, as far as I could see, sir, that was the only window I saw broken.

19400. And did you see any windows broken by policemen's batons?—No; there was no window broken by a baton. There could not be one broken unknown to me.

19401. You say the crowd was about 40 or 50; you heard that stated?—Yes.

19402. And there were 5 or 6 policemen?—Well, yes—6 D.M.P. and 2 of us.

19403. Mr. HENRY, x.c.—You saw one window broken by a stone?—Yes, sir.

Mr. POWELL, x.c.—Of course, all the other men who were there are here, but I am not going to multiply the evidence. They would all give evidence necessarily of the very same thing. Mr. HARREL can now give you the information as asked for, sir, in reference to the number of R.I.C. men in Sackville Street.

Mr. Harrel.—In the A Division?

19404 Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Who is the inspector? I remember better by the inspector's name.

Mr. Harrel.—Yes, sir, Inspector Carey—he had 10 members of the Royal Irish Constabulary; Inspector Lawlor had 10 members of the Royal Irish Constabulary in his party. Inspector Bannon, of the B Division, had 20 with him. There were none of the C Division party in Upper Sackville Street—Inspector Willoughby. There were 5 with Inspector Brangan, D Division, in Upper Sackville Street; there were 8 with Inspector Travers at the corner of Henry Street; there were 7 with Inspector McCaig, of the E Division, and there were—

19405. Mr. HENRY, K.C.—What about Lower Sackville Street?—There were 12 with Inspector Barrett, of the B Division

19406. Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Where was he?—At Hopkins' corner. That would total 72 members of the R.I.C. who were in Sackville Street; and, of course, the 20 with Inspector Bannon never came near the crowd. I should also like to say, sir, with reference to the question you put to me, as to the police being on the carriage-way, that is when I saw them—

19407 Mr. HENRY, K.C.—I mean the carriage-way in Sackville Street?—Yes, sir, I think, perhaps, they were on the very edge of Sackville Street.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—Subject to handing in a memorandum of the list of convictions, summary and otherwise, up to the 1st of October, subject to that we close.

The Commission adjourned till 11 o'clock to-morrow morning.

EIGHTEENTH PUBLIC SITTING.—WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 28TH, 1914.

AT 11 A.M.,

At the Bankruptcy Court, Four Courts, Dublin.

Commissioners.—DENIS HENRY, Esq., and SAMUEL LOMBARD BROWN, Esq., K.C.

Secretary.—MR. THOMAS PATTON, Barrister-at Law.

Mr. POWELL, K.C.—The amended statistics with regard to convictions in reference to offences arising out of the riots up to 1st October will soon be handed in, and the deposition you asked for will be handed in also. As I have an engagement in another Court, I should like before I go to express both for myself and my colleague our deep sense of gratitude for the patience with which you have heard our case, and for the courtesy which you have shown all through this Inquiry; and on my own behalf I wish to say that if under circumstances which I considered then and which I consider now were circumstances of great provocation I used any expression which might be deemed to be disrespectful to you, sir, or to either of you, I had no intention of being discourteous or disrespectful to you, and if you think that any language used by me was disrespectful or discourteous to you I wish to offer to you my sincere regret.

Mr. ALLEN, K.C., then delivered a closing address on behalf of the police. He said—Mr. Henry and Mr. Brown, it now becomes my duty, and I wish to discharge it as briefly as possible, to ask you to consider the main features of the subject matter of this Inquiry. The Inquiry indeed has been a very patient one. This is the 18th day now that the matters have been investigated before you. No less than 24 civilian witnesses have been called and examined on behalf of the police, and upon the other side 46 civilian witnesses have been called and examined by Mr. Rice, and by others who claimed to have a grievance or an interest in this Inquiry. Every legitimate complaint or grievance brought forward has been fully investigated and inquired into, and the police, so far as this Inquiry is concerned, have endeavoured to lay before you all the information in their power. They have not buried discussion or inquiry, but invited it, and they feel that this Inquiry has enlightened the public mind with regard to a condition of things which I conceive and believe the public to be wholly ig-

norant of, so far as the police are concerned in the discharge of their duty. Every evil motive that could be attributed to the police by some people was attributed to them. Some of the sordid evening Press of the City magnified every incident in leaded type brought out in the course of this Inquiry, while altogether ignoring the courage and the foresight and the endurance the police showed in the discharge of their duties to the citizens of Dublin, and in the maintenance of public order and peace, and the protection of the property of the citizens, and above all in the defence of their own lives. I believe and I trust that this Inquiry will vindicate, simply vindicate, the police, because I cannot conceive how any body of men could have acted with greater courage and a stronger sense of duty than every one of them did, from the highest to the lowest. I think the evidence given by Mr. Harrel yesterday bears testimony to what he conceived to be his duty. Day and night he tramped the streets seeing his men, how they discharged their duty, knowing the strain on them, knowing that there was a conspiracy well organised to wipe them off the streets of Dublin, and by the exercise of great foresight and by sound judgment Mr. Harrel took every step in his power, so far as police duty was concerned, to maintain the peace of the City, and I trust and feel that your report will vindicate the honour and the integrity of the police, and restore them to the place they have always occupied in the affections of the City of Dublin. I may say that I think Mr. Rice, in the manly, honourable statement that he made in this case, endorsed the view which I have expressed so far as the police are concerned. His grievance (if any) is limited to a subject matter with which I will deal. Our discussion mainly turned and centred round the incidents of Corporation Street and Corporation Buildings, and the riots which took place there on the 30th and 31st August. It is impossible to deal with the incidents of Corporation Buildings

and Sackville Street without a general short review of the circumstances which lead up to the general riots that prevailed at this time. No doubt attention was mainly fixed on these two venues, but they form but a small part of the general scheme of rioting that prevailed in the city and that was planned, and that was the outcome of an organised conspiracy to wipe the police off the streets and expose the citizens to the violence of a dangerous, organised and unruly mob. Therefore I must ask your indulgence while I briefly review the general situation before proceeding to deal with Sackville Street and Corporation Buildings. I would point out what seems to me is the scope of this inquiry. It is not, as it seems to me, to inquire into particular cases of misconduct or excess on the part of any one policeman. It is wider in its terms. It is an inquiry into the general character and conduct of the police force, as a whole, and the management of that force, and to ascertain if the force, as a whole, in very trying difficulties, and faced by a desperate conspiracy, took adequate and proper and efficient steps to safeguard the interests of the citizens as well as to protect their own lives from the gravest danger and whether, in doing so, they were guilty of excesses. First, I direct your attention to the grave industrial unrest prevailing in the city throughout the whole of the year 1913. Sir John Ross, in the analysis that he gave you, which is completely within his own intimate knowledge, being the chief responsible officer of the Dublin Metropolitan Police, told you that the first great strike that commenced was the City of Dublin Steampacket Co's dockers. It started late in January, and went on without interruption until the 21st April, and from that time forward Dublin was never a day or a week of any month in that year without labouring under a strike of some kind or another, and to put it into actual figures, he told you that in no one day of that year was there less than 257 working employees out of employment and on strike. He gave you instances of various strikes—Alderman's, Ferguson's, the Savoy Co., and many others that were mentioned, and the significance of these strikes, and what distinguished them from all other strikes that have taken place within our intimate knowledge in past years, was that every one of these strikes in 1915 were attended with violence, intimidation, and threats; and nearly in every case, I think, but two, the offenders were made amenable to justice. But it shows a very grave condition of things, more especially when you come to consider the speeches that have been made from Liberty Hall by the agents of that institution, stirring up in the mind of ignorant people strife and discord, and inducing them and forcing them to demand the redress of their grievances by resort to crime and intimidation. The *Independent* paper was the next great strike in August. That, I may say, was the beginning, the mere excuse, but yet the beginning of this long industrial strike that has been going on in this city with such deplorable results for the past five months or more. Property was injured, persons were molested, crime was resorted to. The criminal returns which have been handed in, I think, show that in a very great measure the crime in this city was due to the strikes prevailing, and the crimes springing from these strikes, and this goes to show that the conspiracy which had been hatched at Liberty Hall, and the doctrines which were being preached for months to masses of illiterate workers, were falling on fertile ground, and that 10,000 workers were being organised from the month of March, 1913, to carry out the objects of the conspiracy, which was to attack the police

and to resort to violence, to accomplish that end, to establish mob law, to injure persons and property, to resort to looting and public plunder, and, as Mr Richardson as said in his evidence, to further the assassination of named persons. I don't propose to take you again through all the speeches which my learned friend read, but I do ask you to refer to the fifth day's evidence—page 106—and you will find a complete résumé or report of all the speeches made, given in chronological order. On the 18th May you will find, from the evidence of Detective-Officer McCarthy (page 109), where Mr. Larkin is reported to have said: "We are going to give the police something to do in a few months." On the 29th June—which is a very significant speech—he said, "There was a signal to be given, and when the psychological moment comes you will get the warning to down tools, and not only down tools, but down the owners of the tools." On the 27th July he delivered another speech, which I don't propose to read, and he wound up with the significant declaration that he was told that policemen were watching him, and "I don't give a God damn about all the policemen in Dublin." Then he charged the Police Court with being composed of Magistrates who gave no man a chance, and he charged the policemen with being common perjurers. On the 23rd August he says—"This is to be a fight to the finish with the police. They may have apical constables and constables and loafers, but nothing would deter them from the carrying out of their conspiracy." On the 24th August he used these words—"This is to be a fight, a living fight. All the police ever born and soldiers would not stop them, as the fight was going to be won." That was the spirit and determination with which these riots started. The workers had this dinned into their minds, and they started this battle on the 30th August imbued with that spirit—that no amount of soldiers or policemen could keep them from the purpose they had in view and the objects they desired to attain. On the 26th August, when the tram strikes began, and when the trams ceased to run after 7 o'clock at night, he said—"If it were not for Larkin the trams would be running until 12 o'clock that night, therefore, he had won the first round. They had to get up the R.I.C. and the Buffs to Dublin," and he said he would wipe the police off the street. Then, I think, he did a shocking thing against the interests of justice and decency, he made a bid to the police to abandon their duty, violate their oaths, and become part and parcel of his fellow-conspirators and rioters. "Walk through the street," he said, "where you like. They are your streets, and for every one of you that falls two must fall on the other side." And then he sends out people through the streets with these leaflets, which have been produced, and given in evidence, making a bid to the Dublin Police Force to sacrifice their honour, but to their credit, he it said, they took no heed of these things, but they manfully stuck to their posts and discharged their duty with all the greater energy. On the 28th August you will find he termed the police "hired assassins" and said that "in spite of the police"—and mark you this is a very significant expression when you come to deal with the Sunday in Sackville Street—"in spite of the police we will hold our meeting in Sackville Street." Did not that impose on the police and those responsible for the control of them, the obligation and the duty, by every means in their power, to enforce the proclamation and to prevent the possibility of this man Larkin holding a meeting in defiance of that proclamation and in defiance of the interests of

peace—did it not impose the duty on the Commissioner and Assistant Commissioner of taking every step in their power to guard against a meeting in Sackville Street, and as Mr. Harrel stated in his evidence, "it was not only the meeting in Sackville Street that was in our minds and the assembling of persons there, but we had to think of other contingencies as well." You will see from the evidence that Sackville Street was not to be the main line of attack, but simultaneously all through Dublin on that Sunday there was to be an outbreak in every part of the city—north, south, east, and west. Mr. Larkin's speech of the 29th August seems to me to be one of the most serious of all he delivered, and I ask your attention while I read a portion of it. He said:—

"The employees in Dublin had decided they were going to look out the Transport workers. They had decided it on the Coachmakers that night, and the men were locked out. He would ask those present to repeat after him the words, 'I will not pay any rent until the Tramwaymen have got the conditions they demand.' Before they would go any further he would, with their permission, burn the proclamation of the King."

He came to the window after the proclamation had been burned, and he said that—

"He cared as much for the King as he did for Swift, the Magistrate. If they were going to stop the meeting at the dictation of William Martin Murphy I say that for every one of our men that fall two must fall on the other side. They hoped to hold the meeting in O'Connell Street, and they would meet in O'Connell Street, and if the police and soldiers stopped the meeting let them take the responsibility. We want no 'orders,' but men that will stand. They had every right to hold a meeting, but they had been too supine and cowardly in the past to hold meetings. If they wanted rebellion there that day there was going to be rebellion. He was out to quietly lead the people to hold the meeting, that he was going to be backed up by forces the Crown had not heard of. The police had said that they would take his life, and he was going to give them a chance of taking his life, but they would raise a new spirit and a new hope, and it would not be a question of paying rent."

Further on he said that:—

"Mr. McCormack dismissed five men for refusing to carry coal to the Deputy-Lieutenant of Dublin, whose men were on strike. Had they forgotten the last lock-out? They should remember that if they were going to use the weapon of starvation there was food in the shops and clothes in the shops, and if a hungry man wanted food and clothes there was only one course open. There is coal on the benches, and cheerful homes want fires in the grates, and a man who is hungry wants bread."

That speech is very significant. It was the final call to arms on that Friday night. It was the command given to these men to let themselves loose, to resort to violence and crime, and, if necessary, to gratify their desires, to resort to public plunder and destruction of property. Six thousand people attended that meeting, addressed in the public street in Beresford Place. It cannot be conceived what effect that speech must have had upon the minds of those who heard it, coming as it did from this man, whose policy was to ride roughshod over all law and the rights of all citizenship. On August 30th, then, the rioting commenced. About 4 o'clock that day

you had the first serious riot. The havoc of the mob then began to show itself. Where is the first point of attack, because throughout these speeches one cannot help feeling that there is always a personal ill-will and spite towards some? You will find the first objective of attack is the Tram Power Station. You have that serious riot, because it was a very serious riot in Ringsend. It was the first touch of what was new, more or less, in the methods by which these strikes were carried out in the past. You had men fully armed with the most dangerous class of missile, carefully prepared and carefully stored, and dwellinghouses and shops were used as being the means from which they could throw the most deadly missiles at the police. The police were also attacked in the streets by the most deadly weapons, which were thrown from a distance, and they were not able to reach their assailants and administer punishment and chastisement. Even the horses of the troopers were knocked down, and the scabbard of Inspector Chase's sword was seized, and it took an hour, in an out of the way place like Ringsend, to abate the riot that took place there, followed by a riot in Great Brunswick Street. I will not take you through all the evidence that was given, but, no doubt, it was the beginning of this very grievous rioting that took place on the subsequent day. Capel Street and North King Street also came into the record of that day. For 48 hours, in every part of the city, north, south, east and west, there was a reign of terror, tumult and disorder, and in these two days 196 police—no less than 196 police—were injured in the riots that took place. Each district was fortified and manned by its own garrison, armed with deadly missiles, carefully prepared, accumulated and stored, to attack the police at every quarter. The police resources were numerically strained to their limit to try and cope with these determined and savage attacks. The rioters showed no mercy, and gave no quarter, and even when the constables were on the ground they knocked them until, in one case, they had the life almost kicked out of a constable. In one particular case, that of Constable English, who was attacked in Coramarket, and knocked down, his life was saved by the action of a woman, who threw her body down on his; and even women and children assisted and abetted in this attack on the police. Now, let us consider the rioting in Beresford place on that Saturday night. The Ringsend riot, though serious, was only a pantomime to the disorders that took place outside Liberty Hall, which was the storm centre of the attacks on the police on that Saturday night. Two arrests had been made that day of two prominent men under warrant. Inspector Campbell had been on duty that day at Beresford Place from about 3 o'clock, I think, and he remained there on duty until 9 o'clock. When darkness was coming on, between 7 and 8 o'clock, the crowd got round him and closed in on him, and as Head-Constable McGrath, in his evidence (second day's proceedings, page 23), said, there were three courses open to the police—to stand there and be stoned against the wall, or run away, or else charge the crowd. You will find that at question 648, Inspector Campbell told you how he was hit with a bit of plate-glass in the cheek. His men all told you they were stoned. They were then but nine in number, and the demeanour of this crowd was getting so hostile and so threatening and was increasing in numbers, even before the reinforcements came up, that it became the inspector's duty to charge that

crowd at every risk and every danger. He did it and he did it rightly, and the reinforcements of 20 men that came to him under Sergeant Byrne were not sufficient to cope even then with the attitude of the crowd because though they were dispersed, some down Eden Quay, where that unfortunate man Nolan lost his life, he being amongst the body of rioters, they re-assembled again and attacked the police. Nolan got a baton blow, no doubt, and within 40 yards of Liberty Hall on Eden Quay, the man was afterwards found in a dangerous and unconscious condition. We may regret his death, but he was a rioter, and if in the dispersion of the crowd he got a baton blow, well that is his own look-out. The police can't be held responsible for that. A baton is given to a policeman to use and to disperse those people who assemble to act unlawfully and illegally. But even the 20 men under Sergeant Byrne were not sufficient to cope with that crowd who re-assembled, and throughout these riots one of the salient features in the case is that no sooner is a mob dispersed than it re-assembles again. Inspector Willoughby comes on the scene with 25 men. He disperses a crowd in North Dock. He clears Butt Bridge, and he tells us, or one of the constables tells us, or Mr. Madigan, that he thought that the missiles thrown at the police came from the Loop Lane. On the other side of the river about half-past 8 o'clock or thereabouts a man called Byrne received an injury, whether he died of that injury or not one does not know, because there is very little evidence to connect his injuries with a blow of a baton except the statement to his wife that he received a blow of a baton outside a public-house in Burgh Quay. But these are the only two instances of any person receiving a wound which caused death. It has not been suggested here or elsewhere that any other person received injuries which resulted in death save and except these two men. We know nothing about their previous general health or of considerations which might have influenced it at the time, but anyhow they were part of a riotous crowd assailing the police and doing their best to drive them off the street. The police had to vindicate themselves, and however much one may regret it, it was inevitable and could not be helped. Now the most striking thing in this case is the interview that took place between Inspector Willoughby and Councillor Brookes, because it reveals a very serious condition of affairs. Inspector Willoughby goes up to him on the steps of Liberty Hall and complains that Liberty Hall is a fortress from which missiles were thrown at the police in the discharge of their duty on the public street, and you will find at questions 549, 552, and 554, page 26 of the Second Day's proceedings the conversation that took place between Inspector Willoughby and Councillor Brookes. You will see that Councillor Brookes boldly asserts and admits—and it has never been contradicted or denied, and several persons that could have given evidence, would have given evidence and have denied this if it was untrue—he actually admits, question 554. He said "that he admitted seeing what I had said, and he said that an organised gang had been sent to the Hall that night in order to get the police to attack the Hall, and to attack the people." Well, could anything be clearer than these words—that this was, in the words of Mr. Larkin, the way in which he was going to organise these forces, by bringing in, if you like, not only his own respectable artisans, but the hired hooligans of the city, to attack the police, to wreck property, and to defy the law by every

means in his power—to import an organised gang of hooligans into that building for the purpose of attacking the police, in order that the police might haken the people, innocent as well as guilty. I think that was a great crime, and a scandalous condition of things to prevail, and it was the duty of the police, by every means in their power, to suppress that riot, as they did do, but not until nearly half-past 10 o'clock—a riot which was continually in existence from between 7 and 8 o'clock until about half-past 10, and which altogether 55 policemen were engaged in suppressing. I think it is very significant, when you come to consider there were over 50 police engaged in that venue alone, in addition to what you had just then in the immediate vicinity of it—in Talbot Street, in Marlboro' Street, in Gardiner Street, in Waterford Street, in Marlboro' Place, and in Sackville Street. There were fierce riots also going on in this district, as well as in Beresford Place. I don't know if it specially attracted your attention, the description of Inspector Clifford, of the F Division, who was brought into the city from Kingstown to assist, and he was there operating with Inspector Purcell, who came on duty at 10 o'clock. He could not cope with the rioting; it was too bad. You know what Marlboro' and Talbot Streets are—narrow streets with narrow lanes off them, and the police were fiercely attacked here. The streets are paved, and no stones could be obtained from them, but the crowds came into these streets armed with jam-pots, broken bottles, lumps of concrete, such as those which have been produced here in court. Not only were the police attacked from the streets, but they were assailed from the tenement houses, and then when they dispersed the mobs the people ran into side streets, and dark halls of tenement houses, where Inspector Clifford said the police were afraid to follow them. Some of the mob ran into dark dens, where the police would, perhaps, be stashed if they followed. One man actually tried to stab a policeman in Beresford Place, but his hand was caught in time. The fierce rioting in Marlboro' Street and Talbot Street culminated in Corporation Buildings. Inspector Campbell knew that Inspector Clifford could not cope with the tremendous odds that were against him in Marlboro' Street, and he went to his assistance. Inspector Clifford was struck and knocked down on his knees, and an R.I.C. constable named Smith was felled by a blow in Marlboro' Place. He is still ill. Other policemen described the injuries they received on that night in this place; and let me say you had the first attack on property that night in Talbot Street. The windows of three shops were broken. Inspector Clifford managed to make an arrest. In addition to Inspector Campbell, Inspector Purcell also came to his aid. Having effected the arrest, Inspector Clifford brought the prisoner under an escort to Store Street, because it meant that whenever the crowd was dispersed the police had to go in a body with their prisoner to the station. When he came back from Store Street, about half-past 10, he gives this description of what occurred:—"The missiles were coming so thickly that I told the men to charge at once, and they had to hold their heads down to save their faces." Inspector Clifford had to go back to Kingstown and take his men with him. Inspector Purcell remained on duty in Marlboro' Street after Inspector Clifford left. You will find Inspector Clifford's evidence that I have been referring to in the second day's proceedings, page 27, questions 606 to 624. Apart altogether from the epithets that were used

towards the police, he says:—

"What kind was the crowd when you came back?—This time it was pretty well opposite Marlboro' Street and between that and Earl Street, and there was again across the street a bigger crowd this time, and missiles were coming so thickly that I told the men to charge at once, and they had to hold their heads down to save their faces. The missiles were falling down everywhere. The crowd was dispersed by baton charge, and they took refuge in Upper Tyburn Street and Gloucester Street."

And here now you have a description of the property damaged:—

"626. In Talbot Street, was any damage done to any shops?—Yes.

"Which shops?—Woods' windows were broken, and Cahill's near the junction of Marl Street and Kenny's, and a large plate-glass window in Marlboro' Street at the junction of Earl Street, and a saddler's was broken and partly looted."

Now that evidence of the police is very strongly corroborated by the evidence of another person, a civilian witness, Mr. J. H. O'Kelly. You will find his evidence in the seventh day's, upon that at page 145, question 3997. I will only refer to it very briefly. He lives in Donnybrook. He was in Marlboro' Street on that Saturday night at 8 o'clock, and he tells us what he saw. I won't read his evidence in detail, but you may take it that in every particular he confirms the description of the riot as given to you by Inspector Clifford:—

"6008. And so far as you could see, did the police behave well and decently, and as well as they could under the circumstances?—I don't think they could have done anything else. I think they were in great danger. It was risky for anyone to be there. I was nearly had two times myself. They were decidedly rowdy, as rowdy as they could be. I saw one policeman knocked down in the sidewalk at Marlboro' Street."

"6114. And have you the slightest doubt in your mind from what you saw that night that there was a determined and organised attack on the police?—Yes, and I think the police would have got very bad treatment if they hadn't held the upper hand."

"6131. (Question by Mr. HENRY, K.C.):—Did you see batons freely used?—I did, yes."

"6136. Mr. HENRY, K.C.:—Did the baton charges end in stone-throwing?—They did; every time the police dispersed them they would collect again, anywhere the police were, they collected. You could see that when the body or crowd got a bit more courage they would collect again, and one stone thrown was enough to start it again."

That evidence is very material coming from an independent witness, a gentleman of respectability and credit, and he tells us what he saw in corroboration of the statement of Inspector Clifford. Now, in that venue that night it is some measure of the ferocity of the attack that there were no less than 35 policemen injured, and of these 13 were so badly injured that they had to go on the sick list. Well, that riot seemed to be quelled about half-past 11, because Inspector Purcell tells us that when the Corporation lights went out in these side streets the throwing of the missiles subsided and the people then scattered to their homes. And that brings us to Corporation Street and Corporation Place that night. I don't intend to deal any further with the riots in Marlborough Street and Bedford Place that night.

I think the rioting there was so bad, so severe that the police only did their duty in dispersing these crowds. If they did not do so they would have been guilty of a grave dereliction of duty. Let us come to Corporation Street, because this, after all, is one of the central features of the case which took nine days to investigate. Now, the first incident connected with Corporation Place or Street is the evidence of Constable Frith—and you will find that on page 35, question 972. To put it in short, his evidence is this—at half-past 10 o'clock he was going back along Corporation Street from Fitzgibbon Street to his barrack at Store Street. He was then assailed by missiles from the Buildings as well as by the people in the street. He reported the matter to the barrack, but nobody, I think, went out. At page 35 of the evidence you will see that he was going down Corporation Street at 10 p.m. He was attacked off the Buildings with delphs, saucers, and cups, and he arrested a man called Cooke. That man was punished; he was tried and punished by the Recorder or a judge. Constable Frith was hit. At the time he was trying to effect the arrest of this man, Cooke, who was a tenant of these buildings, missiles were thrown at the constable. Here are some questions put to Constable Frith:—

"1012. Were the gates leading to the Corporation Buildings all locked?—I believe the big gate was locked, but the small wicket gate was open."

"1013. When you retreated from Corporation Street where did you retreat to?—Store Street."

"1014. At a later hour did you again have occasion to come to Corporation Street?—Yes."

"1015. In consequence of information you received?—Yes."

"1016. And when you came to Corporation Street what then was the condition of things prevailing?—Very hot."

"1017. Will you just describe how it was made hot?—There was a large crowd there, say about 400—between 300 and 400, and they were firing bottles at the police. I made an arrest there of one man. He hit me in the chest with another piece of brick. Bricks were freely used that night."

"1018. You succeeded in arresting that person also?—Yes."

"1019. Was he tried?—Yes."

"1020. And convicted?—Yes, he got six months."

"1021. What time was this you are speaking of now?—After eleven o'clock."

"1022. And do you know the name of the man who hit you this second time with the brick?—Yes, Courtenay."

This man gave his address as Townsend Street, but he was an occupant of the buildings. Here are other questions put to the constable:—

"1024. Did the police succeed at that time in clearing Corporation Street?—Yes."

"1025. Had they to use their batons?—Yes."

"1026. And they charged this large riotous crowd and drove them out of the street?—Yes."

"1027. Did the crowd disperse?—They did."

"1028. Which way?—Different ways—some down Talbot Street, some up Corporation Street, and more up towards Earl Street."

"1029. They scattered in different directions?—Yes."

"1030. Did the rioting continue in Corporation Street after that hour?—I heard it did. I did not see it."

"1031. That was the last appearance you made in Corporation Street?—Yes."

"1032. When you left, it would be about after eleven o'clock?—I left with the prisoner, and did not come back.

"1033. You left with your second prisoner, Courtenay, and did not come back?—No.

"1034. And you cannot say what happened afterwards?—No.

"1035. Did you enter Corporation Buildings?—No.

The constable states that the large gate of the Corporation Buildings was locked, but that the small wicket was open, and he also states that a fusillade of stones were thrown from the street and from the buildings, and that he did not enter the buildings. That is substantially the evidence of Constable Frith. Then, of course, I should mention the subsequent visit of Inspector Purcell, who, on his way from Marlborough Street, was again assailed with missiles, and we have the evidence of Hopper and Inspector Purcell with regard to what occurred. Hopper is prepared to say that Inspector Purcell is telling a lie when he states that he was brought round by the archway through Foley Street, and that Inspector Purcell is also telling a lie when he says that in consequence of the fusillade of stones that came from the north balcony he could not bring his men through the archway. Now, it is suggested that about the hour—quite uncertainly fixed by various witnesses—when the police entered, some say at eleven o'clock, Mrs. Fennell and Mrs. Ryan—and she was in hopeless doubt—and Hopper and McDonnell are rather in a liquid state of mind over the question too, but Mrs. Fennell will say eleven and Mrs. Ryan will say half-past eleven o'clock or twelve; but what they complain of is not the police coming in a body, but two policemen coming in while they were in the caretaker's office, apparently having some refreshments which Hopper had provided, which he had brought from home, and some white puddings that he had procured at a later hour, about ten o'clock. Mrs. Fennell and Mrs. Ryan tell us that the whole of that night there was no noise, and that everything was peaceable until the two policemen came in about eleven o'clock, and rushed past the office window, and while they were in that room coming and putting a baton through the window on the ground floor. This is the only damage that has been alleged on Saturday night. When you come to analyse the evidence of Hopper you will see that it is wholly inconsistent with the evidence of Mrs. Ryan and Mrs. Fennell, because they say that the window was so broken that the glass was actually scattered into the eyes of Mrs. Ryan, whilst the baby was sleeping peacefully in the bed, but Hopper says that the only damage done to the window was a small round one like as if it had been inflicted by poking a baton through it. That is the issue of Saturday night, and they allege that they identified Constable Power of the R.I.C. as being the man that did that. Now we will give Inspector Purcell's account of the riot, because Mrs. Ryan fixes persons there at two o'clock on Sunday morning, and Inspector Purcell says he was there about 12.15. Hopper admits that he brought him down through the archway, but what he denies is that there was any stone-throwing that would have prevented him from walking across the Square of the buildings at any point he liked. Before I open Inspector Purcell's evidence, I ask you is there any doubt of the assault from the buildings on this Saturday night by the occupants of the buildings and the tenants of the Corporation? Well, I think, after the evidence of Hopper and McDonnell, there can be very little doubt about this. Hopper was told to stay on only that night by the caretaker until eleven o'clock that night; after hearing of the

riot occurring in Ringsend, in the football ground there, he presumably concluded that there would be disturbance, and he got Hopper to stay on till eleven o'clock, and Hopper stays the whole night, and they heard the stones coming down and the crashing over their heads, and the noise of breaking glass. There were no policemen inside the buildings, and what noise and crashing of glass was it that was coming down from over their heads? Throughout the whole of Mr. Rice's case, as a matter that struck me very forcibly, he never called one male witness or friend of any one of the ladies whom he produced to give evidence as to the alleged police misconduct. They had their wives and husbands and sons, and not one of them were produced; and I think that in the cross-examination of my learned friend, Mr. Powell, he demonstrated that Hopper and McDonnell were two witnesses that were absolutely unworthy of credit. And we had the most variegated specimen of liars, whose evidence was wholly at variance with the evidence of Inspector Purcell at page 29. The Inspector gives us his story in question 728 and following—

"729. So you did not go in?—No.

"730. You did not enter any room in Corporation Buildings that night?—No.

"731. Did any other policeman?—No.

"732. You are not in a position to bear out the statement that the rooms of the Corporation Buildings were strewn with missiles of the description given?—Well, that was Sunday morning. I went there between three and four and found the place in that condition—not the rooms, but the carriage-way.

"733. Not the rooms?—I was not in any of the rooms.

"734. Were you with the crowd that went into the rooms later on?—I was not there at all; I was not on duty.

"735. You were there in the morning?—Yes, between three and four o'clock.

"736. In what condition were the Corporation Buildings then?—Well, there was a lot of glass broken in the place here and there in the buildings.

"737. The place was in a normal condition?—Yes, there was a lot of pans of glass broken lying about the place there in Corporation Street.

"Re-examined by Mr. Atkinson.

"738. Is this the ordinary way you go, the police go, from Store Street Police Station?—Yes.

"739. A well-known way?—Yes.

"740. You went afterwards to see the place?—Yes, in the morning.

"741. And, now, tell me what did you then see?—I then saw missiles lying in the carriage-way in the street.

"742. Mr. DENIS HENRY, M.C.—In the street?—Yes, sir.

Now at page 44 Inspector Purcell gives a fuller account dealing with this particular hour.

"1892. Do you remember about a quarter past twelve on the morning of the 31st August—you remember arriving at Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

"1893. And had you with you a sergeant and 20 constables of the D.M.P. and R.I.C.?—I had about that number.

"1894. Did you see a number of people on the balconies of the Corporation Buildings?—Yes.

"1895. Which of the Corporation Buildings was that?—Corporation Place.

"1896. On the balconies?—Yes.

"1897. And as you and your men got to that place was there anything done to you?—Yes; missiles of all classes were thrown down upon us.

"1398. Tell us what they were?—I saw bottles breaking upon the street, jam mugs, old tea-pots."

"1399. Did they come from the balconies?—Yes."

"1400. Were there people on the different storeys of the balconies?—On every storey of the houses."

"1401. How many storeys are there?—There are four balconies."

"1402. One over the other?—Yes."

"1403. Were there people on all the four?—Yes."

"1404. Was it possible at that time, did you ascertain whether it was not, for the police to get into the Corporation Buildings to clear these balconies?—We could have got into Corporation Place, but we did not know how we could get on to the balconies. We would be exposed very much to the missiles whilst going up, especially as we could not rush through; there was no place to rush it quickly."

"1405. Do you know whether the gates or doors leading into the buildings were locked?—I could not say whether they were locked. Two were closed, and a smaller one was partly open."

"1406. Was your party in great danger?—They were, sir, in great danger."

"1407. Were you obliged to seek shelter from the fusillade of missiles?—For a moment or so. Then we went another way, thinking we would get into the buildings."

"1408. Did you visit the place between 3 and 4 o'clock in the morning, some hours later?—Yes, between 3 and 4 o'clock."

"1409. And did you find anything on the street near where the balconies were?—Yes; there were broken jam-pots and bottles, jam mugs and tea-pots, and that class of rubbish."

"1410. And such articles as were likely to be in houses of that description?—Yes."

"1411. When you approached this place there was no riot going on then?—No; there was dead silence at the time until we came around, nearly within range of the balconies."

"1412. I suppose you are not able to say positively whether these people on the various tiers of balconies were tenants of the Corporation or not?—They all stopped there and none of them left. I did not go away until the riot ceased. They all went into the rooms. None came down."

"1413. How long after you saw it first did you remain at the place?—About twenty minutes."

"1414. After the police were withdrawn did the people leave the balconies?—We waited until they went in."

"1415. They went into the rooms?—They did."

"1416. And the balconies give access to the living rooms in the Corporation Buildings?—Yes."

"1417. You were there, and you saw whether or not the people left the buildings?—I watched there about twenty minutes, till the thing quietened down. I saw no one leave during that time."

"1418. The people left the balconies, and no one came into the street?—Yes, that is so."

"Cross-examined by Mr. Rice."

"1419. Where are you stationed?—Store Street."

"1420. Do you know this place well?—I know the buildings. I knew the place before the buildings were put there."

"1421. Do you know the place since the buildings were put there?—I have been only a few times in it."

"1422. Is it within your district?—Oh, yes."

"1423. It should be well known to you at all events as a place where a lot of poor people live and where the police would have from time to time to go, and enter on ordinary times?—Yes, they would."

"1424. Do you mean to tell us you don't know the way, the geography of this place; how they are to get into it?—Certainly, I do; I know how to go into the place, but not into the balconies."

"1425. Are all your men in the same condition of ignorance of this locality?—I would not say. I am only in that locality since the 1st May, and have not had much time."

"1426. How many men had you on that occasion?—About twenty-five."

"1427. That was the time you were there about midnight?—Saturday night, yes."

"1428. And were these twenty-five men all men of your own station; were there R.I.C. and other men?—They were a mixed party."

"1429. And many from your own station?—There were."

"1430. Was there none of your own men who could tell you how to get into the place?—No; none of them seemed to know."

"1431. As a matter of fact, on this occasion who showed you the way into Corporation Place?—No one showed me. There is a caretaker there who brought me round by Montgomery Street or Foley Street and in through the archway."

"1432. The Corporation caretaker brought you round through the archway in Foley Street?—Yes."

"1433. Is it a fact that there are no gates upon the archway?—Yes."

"1434. It was open to access?—It was an open place."

The caretaker says that "when he did that the wicket gate was open and the place was perfectly quiet" and why did he bring him through the archway at all? It seems unintelligible why he should have done that, and yet Hopper tells you that he brought him round through the archway and he stood there, but if there was no riot there was nothing to prevent him from going on if he chose and proceeding up to the buildings and arresting the offenders. But that night was to be a night in the Corporation Buildings because the people requested that the lights should be left on. On previous nights they were turned out at 11 o'clock; and these people that go to bed early on Sunday night and Saturday, why did they request Hopper and McDonnell to leave the lights lighting that night until half-past one o'clock? I think that is very significant as to the condition of things that was prevailing. The only person identified or said to be the second person was Constable Power, who was asked to put his helmet on in that box. I think that the evidence of O'Dwyer more or less exonerates him from that. But he says that he wasn't there, and that he didn't break any windows, and the evidence of Hopper is inconsistent with the evidence of Mrs. Fennell and Mrs. Ryan as to the breaking of glass on that Saturday night. If you believe the evidence of Purcell and Frith, backed by the other constables and confirmed by admissions wrung from these two men, Hopper and McDonnell, it clearly establishes the truth of the evidence given by the police that there was a grievous condition of riot going on in Corporation Street and in Corporation Buildings and that the Buildings were being used as a fortress for the purpose of attacking the police. If that is so, and Mr. Rice did not contest this proposi-

tion—he says if a riot was going and the Buildings were used for the purpose of attacking the police, the police were perfectly right in entering the Buildings and effecting arrests, and, of course, Sergeant Woulfe makes it perfectly clear that he entered on Sunday in pursuit of rioters whom he saw on the balconies, and the right of entry in law is justified. And, any proposition to the contrary is well founded otherwise if parties could ensconce themselves in the houses and fire upon the police with rifles and this could be done with impunity. We ask you to say that these persons were using these buildings as a means of attacking the police and that they did attack the police on this Saturday night from these buildings, that there was a grave assault going on there, and that the construction of these buildings lent itself as an easy means of attacking the police and making the position of this attack upon the police almost impregnable, because this building is like a rabbit warren. It is impossible to run after your assailant and catch him. It is like the case of a rabbit that has four holes of escape. If any one of these doors is shut it is impossible to say he is gone. On that Saturday night the police were powerless to enter. Inspector Purcell said that he could not enter and he had to remain there till the lights went out and the riot had ceased, and when he returned he saw on the square, at four o'clock in the morning, the debris that had been used for attacking the police and all the forms of domestic utensils that had, it is said, been swept off the tables and the stoves, by the police in their rush. I think I am right in saying that the only damage it is suggested as having been done on Saturday night by the police was the breaking of Mrs. Fennell's and Mrs. Ryan's windows. If that condition of riot did prevail, I submit that you will answer us that the police were entitled to enter and to take all reasonable steps to quell that riot by every reasonable means in their power, and if necessary to enter the dwelling-houses or tenements and any one of them and search for the persons or any other persons that might be there. But you will find that this unique mode of escape on Sunday was by the people running up into the lavatory so that the police might find only women and children in the buildings and no men. The men cleared out like Mrs. May's father, the man she called her "Da" and the convicted thief. He gets out very handily through the lavatory window and down by the back pipe. But Mr. Rice puts the proposition that we didn't have that right and were not entitled to enter any dwellinghouse that is not used as a means of attacking the police. This cannot be denied, that on that night of the 30th of August in Corporation Street—to give you an idea of the ferocity of the attack—there were seventeen policemen injured. Yet the Corporation witnesses say that it was the quietest night they remembered in Corporation Buildings. Now I would not insult your intelligence by asking you do you believe that evidence? No sensible men would believe such evidence. It is inconsistent with Hopper's and Lynch's and McDonnell's evidence.

Mr. Brown, K.C.—Where is that evidence about the seventeen policemen being injured in Corporation Street?

Mr. Atkinson.—It is a sub-division of the number of police as given by Sir John Ross. Perhaps I am wrong in saying that. He gave you the whole numbers, but you will find that it is referred to in the evidence of Inspector Purcell if not by Sir John Ross. This whole thing has been invented by McDonnell and Hopper. It is

alleged that 164 C was there, but 164 C has proved beyond demonstration that he was not in the Corporation Buildings that night, and yet they come up, four of them, and tell you, making a clear statement, that he was there and that they identified him and they identified him by the chain-strap and there could be no doubt about it. That is absolutely unfounded and untrue, and it is by this evidence that we must test the general credit of these witnesses when they come to make serious charges against public officials. Now, about the artifices of the inartistic liar—the great McDonnell, who is brought up here to give evidence against the police. At page 246, question 10725, you get the evidence of McDonnell. At page 346—now, he says first of all—taken as to Saturday night, by Mr. Powell, in cross-examination, in question 10176—

"Have you any doubt the police were being attacked in that locality that night?—Have I any doubt?"

"Yes!—I have not."

"But the one thing that is certain is that there was no attack made on them from the balconies, as far as you could see?—As far as I could see."

"Is it your duty to patrol the balconies?"

"Yes."

"Is it your duty to do that every night?"

"Yes."

"Where were you at 10 o'clock on Saturday night?—In the office."

"Did you hear Constable Frith examined?"

"Yes."

"Did you hear him say that when he got to Corporation Buildings, about 10 o'clock that night, there were bottles and stones and bricks thrown from the verandah in Corporation Buildings?—Yes."

"You heard him say that?—Yes."

"I suppose there is no truth in that?—There might be truth in it."

And then he comes on:—

"There might be truth in it. Did you see any of that?—No, sir."

"Although you were there?—I could not see it in the office."

"If such a thing took place on the balconies?—Because the balconies are over my head."

"Would you hear it?—I would."

"Did you hear it?—I heard the crash on the road."

"This is the first we heard of that, just wait for a second. You heard the crashing on the road at 10 o'clock on Saturday night?—Yes."

"Did you go out and see what it was?—No."

"Why?—I thought myself safe in the office."

"I think you were quite right, but when you heard the crashing in the street did it ever occur to you it might be coming from over your head—what did you think caused the crashing?—It might be missiles thrown at the police."

"From the balconies?—It might be so."

"And do you think it was so that night?—I would not doubt it."

"Have you any doubt about it, from what you heard that night at 10 o'clock, that some people were throwing stones and other things at the police—have you any doubt about it?—I have none."

Then he is taken and identifies Cooke. Then he says—question 10746:—

"Supposing the crashing you heard going on for five minutes was, as you say, you have no doubt, produced by stones thrown from the balconies, the people must have brought the stones up there with them?—Yes; if they came from the balcony."

That seems to me to corroborate the police in every detail. It is, certainly, not inconsistent with the police story, and, simultaneously, inconsistent with what the witnesses said who were called by the Corporation. Now you will see the question, whether 164 C—I only mention this for the purpose of testing the credit of the witness—question 10849—

"And you say that the constables that came in was 164 C?—Yes."

Question 10857 points to the noise prevailing as Constable Frith was passing by. Then he identifies Constable Power, and here is what he says about it—you will see it from question 10865—

"Now, do you remember at 11.10 when Constable Power came in?—Constable Power?"

"Now, at 11.10, when Constable Power came in, you heard a crashing of broken glass?—Yes."

"Where?—Out on the street."

That is, at different times that night, he says he heard the breaking and the crashing of glass going on over his head. Now, Hopper is, more or less, in the same strain. He goes a little bit further. You will find his evidence on the eleventh day, at page 281—starting at question 12142—I will not take you through it, it is, of course, fresh in your memory. He says that the stones came over his head, and there was a crashing noise. He was asked where the stones could have come from over his head, and his answer was—"They might have come from the balconies or from the moon." And, then, he was having a quiet little supper while all this was going on—in the society of Mrs. Fennell and Mrs. Ryan and some of her children who came in there that night. In the words of McDonnell and Hopper, Corporation Buildings that night was the safest place in Dublin. Now, Hopper does not usually remain with McDonnell whilst on duty, nor does he remain on duty during the night. But he did remain all through that night, because there was a condition of unrest prevailing, and they knew it. McDonnell got the companionship of Hopper as a means of protecting himself because of the possible risk that might arise. Looking at page 274—Hopper's evidence—you will find how he describes the windows broken. At question 12109 you will find his description of the windows broken—mind you, by these men, and supposed to be by Constable Power. Question 12109—

"What sort were the holes and damages?—They were small round holes, about two or two-and-a-half inches in diameter."

"Can you say what they appeared to have been made by?—They were like pokes of a baton or something like that."

Now, this is absolutely inconsistent with the evidence of Mrs. Ryan and Mrs. Fennell, absolutely inconsistent. Their evidence was that the window was smashed in the face of her sister, the evidence of one of these women. All this evidence of these witnesses who came up to give evidence against the police with reference to this particular incident cannot, I suggest, be relied on. Hopper tells you, for instance, that there was no need of the police, that the place was absolutely safe. Well, I suggest to you that the police on this occasion acted bravely and with courage; they were frequently beaten down, beaten back, by showers of missiles, but that they tenaciously stuck to their duty, and remained at their duty, until peace was restored long after that night. I think that is the whole of the evidence as to Saturday night. Now, Sunday is in a different position altogether. I don't think I can give you any further assistance with regard to Saturday night. On Sunday, dealing with the Corporation

Buildings, I asked some questions. Do you believe there was an assault made from the buildings upon the police about 4 o'clock or at any other times from these buildings? They were, in fact, assaulted, assailed, by a body of rioters in conjunction with and aided by a body of rioters—the main body of rioters in this particular instance—in Corporation Street. Now, I think that some significance may be attached to the evidence of Mr. Gregory, at page 221. He deposed as to the condition of things prevailing when the crowd were coming back from Croydon Park, and the two policemen—R.I.C. men—at the North Strand Road being given protection by him in his house from an attack made on them by the crowd. You will find that at page 220. In substance, it is only this: it was between half-past 2 and 3 o'clock when the crowd were coming back. The crowd attacked the constables, and Mr. Gregory gave them protection in his house, and subsequently got assistance for these two policemen from the body of police coming back from Croydon Park in order to enable the two constables to go on to Store Street. The importance of that is this: that the moment the crowd were coming back and had dinner—that is the moment the attack commenced. You have people, about 3,000 or more, coming back from Croydon Park—and it is at this time, too, or soon afterwards, that the fusillade starts in Corporation Street, when Constable Ward was coming back with a message from Fitzgibbon Street, all through Gloucester Street, all through Gloucester Diamond. The condition of things was such that Sergeant Winters directs Sergeant Haugh, when Constable Ward is going to return, to escort him back, and soon after Sergeant Woolfe is sent out to quell a riot in Corporation Street. He gets no orders to go directly to the buildings, but in going up the street he is assailed by a crowd from the buildings. He enters with his men—I think I am right in saying that he had a mixed force—but he was assailed, and the rest of his men. They endeavoured to effect the arrest of the Kellys who had assaulted the police. The Kellys were arrested and convicted, and you have the pretence of Mrs. Kelly that they did nothing—no more than the child unborn. Well, all I will say on that is, that those Kellys—one of them a striker on strike, and in gaol then, and the father was also in gaol—none of them were called. As to the injuries to Mrs. Kelly, well, Dr. Keegan, who examined her in Jervis Street Hospital, was not asked a single question about her injuries. There was nothing about them, except the generous statement of Miss Harrison, and, surely, it must be conceded that the woman gave a description, herself, exaggerated and inflated, that there was a scuffle in Kelly's room, which was 14 feet by 10, with a table and a dresser in it. Well, she may have been knocked down in the scuffle while her husband and her son were being arrested. She exaggerates, even, the number of the police. She says there were ten of them there. That is the significance of Mr. Gregory's evidence, that the crowd had come, or were coming, back from Croydon Park, and had their dinner. Then the rioting commenced; then, and not till then. Now, dealing with Sergeant Woolfe and his party. They were sent to quell the riot—not at Corporation Buildings, but in the vicinity. You will find the evidence of Sergeant Woolfe at page 187 to 189. I think he gives his evidence very fairly and straightly. Now, he tells you he never left the gate, because the fusillade of stones to the north balcony was too strong; they were attacked by stones from the southern balcony. A man came along with a chamber-pot, and threw it with such violence that

the handle remained in his hand, and the other part broke a window in the office. He actually says that he asked to get protection from McDonnell, because of the way stones were thrown and missiles were thrown at the back and front of him. He then deals with the arrest of the Kellys. That is on that day. They arrested the two Kellys and came out, and he sends down the two Kellys to Store Street, and remains with Constable Shanahan, 48 C, at the gate, keeping back the crowd while the prisoners were going down. Then he deals with how he got separated from his two men, how he got frightfully beaten, necessitating his removal to Jervis Street Hospital in Dr. O'Neill's motor-car. Now, I really think that is the sum and substance of the whole of Sergeant Woulfe's evidence. He went in there, and while in there arrested two men, and three of his men arrested and brought the Kellys to the barrack. Those were afterwards convicted. All the Corporation witnesses say the people there were perfectly peaceable, that nothing was wrong at all. Constable Magennis, at page 200, tells you, at question 8781, that there was a scuffle. The question is—

"Had you any difficulty in effecting the arrest of the two Kellys?—There was a bit of a scuffle. They resisted, of course."

Now, I suggest to you, whatever may have happened—you are both experienced in human affairs, in human life—you know that Mrs. Kelly, in seeing both her son and her husband arrested, tried to save them, and, in the scuffle, got knocked down, and received the injuries she complained of. The police were there effecting the arrest of their prisoners, who had committed a breach of the law, and the police were there in the discharge of their duty. I can only say that Sergeant Woulfe's case, and Sergeant Woulfe's evidence, alone, justifies the conduct and the action of the police on this occasion. Now, as to Sergeant Haugh. He was sent back by Sergeant Winters to escort Constable Ward to Fitzgibbon Street. Almost an hour elapses after Sergeant Woulfe's party leaves. There is a great difference of time in the evidence of the Corporation witnesses. Some of them were absolutely uncertain as to the time. Some had no hour, no time, no clock, no time of any kind. There was one lady on the balcony who had a clock, and called out the hour for all the others. Sergeant Haugh, passing by, was assaulted at the buildings. He was not on duty there; he was simply going through. His evidence at page 211, Question 9243, will point to that fact. He was pursuing criminals who had been rioting and assaulting the police. Again, Sergeant Haugh, Question 9246—

"Did you yourself go up into any of the balconies?—Yes, with a number of men, I went up to the balconies. In fact we all went up in search of the rioters."

And Question 9261—

"You were there in search of people throwing missiles at you?—We were, sir."

And, turning to Question 9513, page 218.—

"Now have you any doubt in the world that the people you saw on the balconies, both when going with your prisoner and when you went into the Corporation Buildings later on, that these persons were not innocent spectators?—I have no doubt they were there for the purpose of maiming the police."

"And you saw them actually engaged in the operation from the balconies?—Yes."

"On both occasions?—Yes, on both occasions."

"Now, in reference to you and your men

going through the building, was that done for the purpose of making arrests?—It was, sir."

"And as you approached these different halls, did the men retreat from the balconies up the stairs?—They did."

"And you were only able to see them a certain distance?—That is all."

"And then you searched the rooms in different places?—Yes; the balconies could shade them."

"You could not see what was going on in the next floor above you on account of the balconies?—That is so."

"And when you got to the next floor, did the rioters disappear?—They did."

"And the favourite place they retreated to was the w.c.?—Yes, the lavatories and the inner apartments."

"They had strong bolts?—Yes."

"And you searched the rooms to see if there were any of the rioters there?—Yes."

"And was that what brought you into the buildings?—Yes; it was."

Now you have the evidence as to why the police entered the buildings and the time they entered them. And, as against that, you have the evidence of Hopper and McDonnell. But what is their evidence? Now on this point the letter of the 31st August is of tremendous importance; the letter directed to the Superintendent of the D.M.P. from Charles Verschoyle, Superintendent of the Corporation Artisans' Dwellings. This is the letter—

"To the Superintendent,
C Division, D.M.P."

"DEAR SIR,

"I have been informed that a great amount of damage has been done to the Corporation Dwellings, Corporation Place and Foley Street. I believe the occupants are giving trouble, but I cannot help that. I have to request of you to send sufficient help to protect the property and men in charge."

"Yours faithfully,

"CHARLES VERSCHOYLE."

Now that is the complaint of Hopper and McDonnell, the complaint they made a quarter past five; and the hour, I respectfully submit, is very important, and I desire to call your special attention to it, and it is inconsistent with the evidence they gave. Does it not give the lie to the evidence of Hopper and McDonnell, and the lie to several witnesses called on behalf of the Corporation to prove that there was no riot existing? Verschoyle has not been called. Of course, he did not see anything. He was depending on the other parties. But look at the significance of those statements in the letter—"I believe the occupants are giving trouble," and "I have been informed that a great amount of damage has been done to the Corporation Dwellings, Corporation Place, and Foley Street," and "I have to request of you to send sufficient help to protect the property and men in charge." Now, in face of that letter, can there be any credence given, any weight attached, at all to the evidence of Hopper and McDonnell, or any others, or the Corporation witnesses. If there can, would it not be an absurdity to a degree. This letter of Verschoyle's establishes the police testimony here. Look at the peculiar construction of the dwelling-houses. Once a policeman goes up, by the time he is up on the balcony the rioter is gone. And when the police went into the dwellings to effect arrests they had no means of access to their prisoners—to the men they were in pursuit of, to

the rioters—those men were locked up in the w.c. And, notwithstanding all that, you have women brought up here to prove that all these persons were most peaceful and law-abiding citizens on that Sunday—reading the paper, eating their dinner, drinking tea. But Mr. Rice suggests that the police did this as a matter of revenge; that they were getting a bit of their own back. Well, all I can say about that suggestion is, that the Verschoyle letter cannot justify that suggestion any longer. You will find the evidence of McDonnell on this point at page 252, question 11106—

"As they passed the Corporation Buildings?"

—Yes.

"Did you hear any noise?—I did."

"What sort of noise?—People roaring at the police."

"Roaring at the police?—Yes."

"Where did that roaring come from?—On the balconies."

Surely, does not that contradict all the testimony of the Corporation witnesses. Really, it comes to this. How can you give any credence to or act upon the testimony of those people at all. Now, I suggest to you that the evidence of the Corporation witnesses is unreliable. The Corporation witnesses cannot be relied upon with any degree of weight or credit as against the evidence of the police. The police were there doing their duty enforcing the law. They did their duty very well and very satisfactorily. Now as to the Sunday riot and the damage that was done, I think you were impressed by the evidence of Mr. Dillon and Mr. Eyre. It was admitted that the police had the right of entry to these houses in pursuit of rioters for the purpose of making arrests, and that could not have been effected without, as we all know, certain injuries to property. Well, I don't know. It appears to me from most of the evidence that the injury to property consisted of broken crockery, broken tumblers, broken glass, broken teapots—every class of such misdeeds as was done at the police. There were pictures produced as having been broken—three sacred pictures. A curious thing, one lady says she had seven pictures damaged and never produced one of them that was not sacred. Of course, that evidence was given for the purpose of raising up the indignation of the public against the police. It seems to be a new Commandment that you cannot throw graven images at the police except for such purposes, and the statement that those sacred pictures and those images were thrown out of windows was made to impress the tribunal. But if you examine these pictures you will not see the sign of a blow of a baton on them. Surely there would have been found traces if they were struck by batons—traces on the surfaces of the pictures. But the fact remains that there was a class of people waylaying the police on this occasion—a class for whom nothing is good enough, the lowest class possible, notorious criminals who had been prosecuted by the police and would leave nothing in their power undone to revenge themselves on the police who had prosecuted them in the discharge of their duty. In this matter you had the evidence against the police of a notorious she-been; of Marcella O'Neill; of Mrs. May, whose husband could not be produced—the flower-hawker, her "Da," the notorious thief, while she herself was drunk on the occasion—you are asked to believe all this testimony, you are asked to believe, on the evidence of such witnesses, that the police went in to break property and break a machine to pieces. Mr. Rice didn't call

Mrs. Harris, whose little brown jug was stated to have been broken, and then there was Mrs. Magowan, who says she saw a bottle hung from the north to the south balconies by a policeman and hit a stove. You saw the bottle produced, and can you believe that statement for one moment? I suggest that these witnesses are witnesses undeserving of credit—witnesses whose evidence ought not to be acted upon as against the police. Now with regard to the damage done to the windows, we say that was done by the rioters—it was part of the game, they know that very well, they want to make a case against the police, but the important fact is that during the whole of that time not one single complaint was made at Store Street by any single person as to having been injured or ill-used by the police. Lowry said he made a complaint, but Barney Flanagan, as a protest, said he did not see him. A complaint was made by people—we have it in evidence—that the police were being murdered, and the police themselves were seeking for reinforcements, but it turned out in some cases that they were not sufficient to supply the demand made for reinforcements.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Is there any evidence, except of Superintendent Quinn, as to the exact time that letter of Mr. Verschoyle was received?

Mr. ATKINSON—The incident on Monday morning.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—And it is dated the 31st.

Mr. ATKINSON—It was sent by hand. It was written in consequence of apparently what was seen by Hopper and McDonnell. That is the only evidence we have in connection with it.

No doubt damage was done to the Buildings. Glass in the windows was broken, but mainly as the conjoint act of the rioters as a whole. If that be so then I fail to see what wrong the police did. They went in there to effect arrests. They failed. They went in where they saw rioters throwing bricks and things, and they tell you that beyond all doubt there was an assault on the police, and that they were justified in entering and endeavouring to effect arrests, if they could, of the people who were fugitives from justice. Take as a test the case of Whelan and Morrissey. They say there were 15 police in a room 14 feet by 10—15 police in that room and Mr. and Mrs. Morrissey, Mr. and Mrs. Whelan, Miss Morrissey, Miss Marcella Neill and four children—in all 25 persons. Fancy what a scrimmage there was in that room, and they tell you that Whelan's arm was broken, and that Morrissey got a blow of a baton. I think it very likely he did, and I think he richly deserved it. It was the only room into which the police were able to go at all in which they found any male persons. I am not sure if these people didn't get their wounds outside the Buildings altogether, in the general riot outside. The only thing we are sure of is that they got the blow. Whelan says he had his arm broken in two places. Dr. Keegan tells you of a small little fracture here (pointing to the wrist) which probably might have been caused by a blow of a baton. That is the whole thing. Morrissey got two strokes on the head. One thing which seems impossible to account for is Mrs. Thompson's of Foley Street. It is at page 363. She is the lady who says that the police came into her room at 12 o'clock at night, broke her furniture, and did several acts of damage. We can't trace that at all. If it is true it is the first time she has ever said it. She never made a complaint of any outrage that could have been done to her by the police until she came into that box. We

have no record of it, and can't trace it. I don't think that I can usefully say any more about Corporation Buildings—I think I can't say any more about it. I am not going to go through all the evidence of the witnesses examined for the Corporation. I have given several extracts, and the reasons why I think the general body of these witnesses cannot be acted upon—why their testimony cannot be acted upon. The next thing I have to deal with is O'Connell Street. It seems to me that in his evidence yesterday Mr. Harrel gave a very cogent and a very clear account of the arrangements that were made in that street. He tells you he had to force every possible circumstance. He placed in that street 5 superintendents, 10 inspectors and 275 constables apart from the sergeants. They were spread over the whole of the street, and of that entire body only 70 came into collision with the crowd. Now, the evidence of the police is fully in your mind. The first attempt that was made to make any movement over towards the Imperial Hotel was when Larkin appeared on the balcony. There was then a rush. That rush was stemmed back by the police. The people were driven back from the hotel, not in a very excited way, and the next determined rush in the clearing away of the people outside the hotel door to make way for the escort to come out. That was done by Sergeant Butler and his men, probably assisted by one or two others; but the real rush that caused the riot was the rush made down on the escort between Sackville Place and the corner of Lower Abbey Street, and you will remember when considering the matter, or reflecting on this matter of the street riot in Sackville Street that at the time in Lower Abbey Street and in Eden Quay there were large crowds. The street had been filling up from 12 to half-past 12, and gradually increasing in two and threes, and the people were congregating in a more or less concrete mass round the vicinity of Nelson's Pillar and the General Post Office, and although the police endeavoured to keep these people on the move as much as possible it was almost impossible to do it. And then the riot commenced. Now, Inspector Barrett's men were the people who prevented the attack upon the escort. If they had failed in that you would have had the escort attacked on its rear and flank—from Lower Abbey Street on its flank, and from the Pillar at its rear, and probably again attacked by the crowd from Eden Quay. There was, therefore, need for the escort to be protected. An attempt was made to rush the escort. I ask you to say that a clear attempt was made to rush the escort—that that was resisted, and had to be resisted and was resisted in the only effective way possible, by driving the people away from the tail of the escort so as to allow the escort to pass unmolested down to College Street Station. You have the evidence of Inspector Dunne, you have the evidence of Mr. James McConnell and that responsible witness who gave you a most graphic description of the whole scene and told you what he saw. His evidence is at page 96, fourth day, at question 3911. Then you have the evidence of Superintendent Dunne, at page 54, as to the congregation of the crowd, and the accumulation of the crowd and their converging from Liberty Hall, North Earl Street, Abbey Street, and Eden Quay. From the evidence of Superintendent Murphy, at page 57, and of Superintendent Kiersnan, at page 61, and also of Inspector Lawlor. Then you have the evidence of Sergeant Butler as to the number of the crowd, which he estimated at between 1,000 and

2,000—and all of the working classes and wearing Red Hand badges. You will find the evidence at page 65 of the Third Day—questions 2186 to 2189. Then there is the evidence of Mr. William Francis O'Donnell, and I think that as to the enormous mass of the crowd Mr. O'Donnell, who was injured at the corner of Prince's Street, is really a very material witness, because although he had received those injuries he referred nevertheless to the crowd, and he says that the crowd—he describes it as packed like herrings in a barrel. He says that these crowds swept round the corner and that he was knocked down and taken off his feet. What attracted his attention was the old lady who was down. "Woman down," he cried, and I do think that for a person who lives in Sackville Street he might have avoided standing reading the *Weekly Freeman* in a proclaimed area where riot was anticipated. No doubt he received the injury, and I think he made the very most of it. He gave his description of it in a most graphic way. Of course, everyone must regret that this most respectable and law-abiding citizen—for nobody could say one word against him, and I would be the last to say it—should receive these injuries. I regard it as a matter to be greatly regretted. Sometimes innocent people do suffer, and all I can say is that I do think that from Mr. O'Donnell's evidence, and you will find it in Volume 5 at page 110—I think you will find the general condition. He said he was swept by and became part of the mob at Prince's Street. Seeing that there was a very riotous mob in the street and a very grievous attack upon Prince's Street, I say nothing more about Mr. O'Donnell than that I regret very much the injuries he received, but unfortunately it did happen. He was part of the riotous crowd and was swept into the crowd himself. Of the other evidence there is that of Sergeant Butler and Constable Murphy, who was hit with the ruler—you will find it at question 3457—you will find his evidence there. Now, Inspector Barrett could have done no more than he did. Every reasonable precaution was taken, and no excess was used. None of the police in Upper Sackville Street came into operation at all. Inspector Carey did nothing. All he did was to keep the people from the west side going over to the east side, and to get as many as had come from the east to remain at the west. To clear the street at the east side was the main object, and nothing else. Every mode of access or egress to or from Sackville Street was absolutely left open. Henry Street was open: Upper Sackville Street was open; Middle Abbey Street was open, and the quays were open, and even right across the bridge, so that nobody could be set upon. I don't know what excess is alleged. The only evidence against our contention is the evidence of the two witnesses—Mr. McDonagh on the 5th day at page 113. I don't think his demeanour was very convincing. I think he was a very unscrupulous witness, and I have grave doubts of his veracity. I must certainly say that he was fencing with one observation for a long time when he was questioned about his sister-in-law—Miss Gifford—and her performance towards Larkin masquerading as Miss O'Donnell to assist Larkin in appearing on the balcony to his meeting in defiance of the proclamation. His evidence must be summed up in his answer to Question 4799 at page 119. I don't think he saw very much.

Reading:—"Didn't you tell me that the people who were batoned in Prince's Street were the people who remained in front of the hotel

when the others had gone with the escort!—"Wait, now, and listen. The people who didn't follow Larkin's escort, and who remained in or about the street and footpath and in the opening of Prince's Street, were beaten by the police and driven into Prince's Street. That is my statement of that."

I don't think he saw much, and anyhow he has not given clear or distinct evidence as to the condition of things prevailing outside the Imperial Hotel and the attack upon the escort. He was in such a position that I submit he could not see much, and for the reason that Sir John Ross has told you, because the centre of the street is higher than the sides, and there was a large crowd there, and he could not have seen what was taking place. He then moved from his position outside the office and into the *Freeman's Journal*. He could not have seen from the *Freeman's Journal* what took place at Sackville Street or Abbey Street, and it is quite possible, on his evidence, that he went into the *Freeman's Journal* before Inspector Barrett intercepted the attack upon the rear of the escort. He is a tainted witness. He is the friend of the "Miss O'Donnell" who accompanied Larkin, and I submit he is also the friend of Larkin. He went there not as an innocent spectator, but designedly for the purpose of seeing how this ruse was going to succeed. Mr. Flanagan is another witness called on behalf of the police, and told you of the condition of things prevailing then. He was asked—

Reading:—"And the noise was so great that it attracted your attention more than what took place in the street?"

And Mr. Handel Booth asked the same question. I think, at 5228, of Superintendent Murphy. He asked:—

"Could you quote a single word he used—do you think that any single one in the street could quote a single word with the noise?"

It is Question 5228, page 60—that is to say that there was this howling and booing and cheering of such great volume in the street that even Mr. Booth questioned the evidence of Superintendent Murphy when he said he was able to hear what Larkin said, or part of what he said. Now all I say of Mr. Booth is this—I do think he made a most unfair charge against the police in suggesting that they ever were drunk or received refreshments in the streets, or were smoking in Sackville Street that Sunday. It is a contemptible and, I think, a scandalous thing for a man in his position to make that charge without any material or foundation to justify it, and it is properly resented by every policeman and officer of the police. Mr. O'Byrne is the only other witness who gave evidence against the police. I don't attribute *mal-fide* statements to him, but I cannot refrain from saying that he didn't see what occurred, or if he did he is concealing actual facts that did occur, or he is leaving one to believe that his mind is a blank. At page 128, Question 5226, he was asked:—

"And you never saw anything happen the escort on the part of the crowd?—No; I didn't towards the escort?—I did not."

"Do you suggest that Larkin did not come out when you were there?—I don't, but I did not see him coming out."

"And you never saw anything happen the escort, or any movement on the part of the crowd towards the escort?—I did not. As a matter of fact, I didn't know that Larkin was in the hotel for four hours after that."

"So that we may take it, Mr. O'Byrne, that you didn't know until four hours after the

occurrence took place that Larkin had been in the Imperial Hotel that day?—I did not."

"And you saw no movement towards his escort on the part of the crowd?—No; I didn't see his escort even."

Of course, it is quite consistent that he might not have seen it. It is quite consistent with the position he was in that he could not have seen it, but beyond that his evidence is contradicted by every other witness whether for or against the police. He complains also in his testimony—and it is uncorroborated in any and every detail—in his answers to Questions 5120, 5127 and 5128, page 126, and all, I think, show this to be the case, that although he says he saw several people knocked down and several people beaten, it comes to this, that he saw four knocked down by a rush and two only by batons. Here is this gentleman who comes up to suggest what happened this Sunday. I refer to the questions I have given, and also the answers to Questions 5146 and 5280. He tells you that the entrances to Henry Street, Upper Sackville Street and North Earl Street were open and free. The more you analyse his evidence the more shadowy and doubtful it becomes. It is wholly unreliable and incorrect and inconsistent with the evidence of any other single witness in the case. He complains of the manoeuvres by cordons of police at Henry Street and Abbey Street into positions in which they were not and could not have been. If they were where he says they were, then he was only there when the whole of the riot was over, for Inspector Wilboughby only came down from Upper Sackville Street at the time that the riot was over. It is impossible to follow Mr. O'Byrne's evidence or give it any weight at all, for it stands alone, and is inconsistent with every other witness in the case. I have never been able to understand exactly what the case about Sackville Street really was. All due precautions were taken. All due diligence was shown in subdividing the force and keeping them in detachments at the various parts of the street in a proper way, and I can't see that in anything that was done the police acted wrongly, or that the arrangements were deficient. On the contrary, the arrangements appear to be proper and right. The police did no more than their duty. They dispersed the crowd that took part in the riot. They protected the escort, and if Mr. Larkin had escaped from the police they would be eternally covered with disgrace. Thank goodness, they have not done that. The other riots were at Aungier Street, Thomas Street and Inchicoe. The Aungier Street riot was a very serious and grave riot, and that riot which started on the 31st of August was a riot that only terminated three weeks afterwards. Here again you have damage to property—damage on one side of the street to the extent of £100, and upon the other side to nearly £70, as has been stated by Inspector Bannon. You have there also the conductors and tram-drivers assaulted. One man had his nose smashed and his money-bag cut off, and actually the trams were left derelict. Thomas Street is also a grave and serious riot, and here the Presbytery was attacked—even the priest who was giving shelter to two constables to force him to throw them out in the street. Now I refer to Constable England and also Constable Walsh. What splendid services he did when being badly wounded and his helmet stuck to his head only by the congealing of the blood—he brought a train from Thomas Street to College Green. Now Mr. O'Sullivan is the only other witness I desire to say anything about. I don't really understand Mr. O'Sullivan's position. If he thinks

that any injury was done to him by Constable 179 A, he has his remedy against him if he was assaulted. He made his complaint to the Commissioner of Police. He was invited to attend before the Commissioner, and specify his charges, and the man 179 A would be punished if he was found guilty. I don't think it can be suggested that the reason he gave was sufficient. The reason is—I will not go before Sir John Ross to have eight constables come up and swear that what I saw is incorrect. He identifies nobody himself, but he is depending for the statements that the police broke the panes of glass in his little cottages on the evidence of some tenants whom he has not produced or called. He is relying on hearsay information in basing his charge—information given to him by his own tenants. The description which he gives of sitting on the top of the wall with the glass and bashed wire—the whole of this thing is very ridiculous. He then identifies 88 A, first of all having named him as 28 A, and then afterwards he changed that to 88 A. He never knows where he is. I think he is a very fractious gentleman, very precise, and I think very litigious, and likes to have a grievance, but his claim, like that of Mr. O'Donnell, is not so much against the police as some claim for compensation. I think the evidence that was given yesterday by the police was absolutely reliable and trustworthy. Sergeant Egan could see no mark of any kind or description upon him, and the other constable who pursued these rioters down Murray's Lane told you they didn't see their batons or break windows, and that what broke the windows was stones thrown by the crowd. One constable—the last man examined—said he saw a stone thrown from behind the row of cottages, Nos 1 to 19, and it went through a window of one of the cottages in Richmond Terrace. I don't think Mr. O'Sullivan's claim can be seriously considered, or that there is any foundation for it whatever. I ask you in no way to hold that any case was shown by him against the police. I have now, with my learned friend and colleague, Mr. Powell, to unite in grateful thanks for the kind and courteous manner in which you, and each of you, have presided over this Commission. I felt, and naturally, that the case would take a longer time than anybody at first contemplated; but it is a gratification to us to feel that you have endeavoured, by every means in your power, to inquire most fully into all the matters brought before you, and certainly it is the greatest gratification to the police to feel that they have now been able fully to set forth their views and

their case, and let the public know what they had to suffer, and to do, and to endure. They feel that, sir, and they know that after the impartial way in which you heard this case, and the kind consideration you have given every detail of it, that whether for or against them, the police know that whatever your report will be, justice will be done.

Mr. Atkinson then handed in a certified copy of the shops' list.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—Inspector Lawlor.

Mr. HENRY, Solicitor.—Yes.

Mr. Atkinson.—Perhaps you would like the number of police injured in each particular place on each particular day. (List handed in.)

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—I would.

Sir John Ross.—We will get a better one than that.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—This is all right.

Mr. Atkinson.—Perhaps you would like also an index of the witnesses.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—Yes, we are very much obliged to you.

Mr. Atkinson.—They are alphabetically arranged. You will find them put down alphabetically. (Document handed in.)

Mr. Atkinson.—Do you want the letter of the 31st?

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—No, we have it on the notes.

Mr. Atkinson next handed in returns made of the injuries received by the police from the 27th August to the 17th of November. It shows, he said, the gross total, and the injuries that took place after the 30th of September are set down below.

Mr. BROWN, K.C.—We can deduct the others.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It is a mere matter of deduction.

Mr. HENRY, K.C.—It is now our duty, Mr. Atkinson, to prepare our report as rapidly as possible, and to submit it to his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant for his consideration. We would like to say that we are extremely indebted to the gentlemen who have conducted the Inquiry, and assisted us so far, and to the members of the public who have come forward and given us the benefit of their evidence. We also feel that we should return our cordial thanks to Mr. J. B. Hall, and the gentlemen associated with him, for the careful and accurate reports with which we and the gentlemen here have been supplied each morning. They have been invaluable to us in dealing with the various questions which it has been our duty to consider.

Mr. Atkinson.—This is the return of crime up to the 20th of September. (Document handed in.)

The Sitting concluded.

APPENDIX I.

COPY DEPOSITION OF INSPECTOR LAWLOR.

THE KING, Complainant;

POLICE DISTRICT OF DUBLIN METROPOLIS.

V.

COUNTY OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN.

JAMES LARKIN, Defendant.

The Deposition of INSPECTOR LAWLOR of Dublin Metropolitan Police in said district, taken before me, the undersigned, one of the Magistrates presiding at Inns Quay Police Court, in the County of the City of Dublin, in said District, in the presence and hearing of the said Defendant, who stands charged as aforesaid.

The said Dependent being duly sworn on Oath, deposes and saith.—I was on duty in charge of a body of Police about 1.30 p.m., 31st August. I was stationed at corner of Princess Street. About 1.20 p.m. I heard a loud cheering and I looked towards the Imperial Hotel. I saw Defendant come outside the window on to the balcony. Superintendent Murphy was at the door of the hotel speaking to the boy in charge of the door. I turned across when I saw Superintendent Murphy enter the hotel. When I saw Larkin on the balcony I couldn't hear if he spoke. Before I entered the hotel a large crowd, cheering, rushed in the direction of the hotel door shouting "Good old Larkin." I entered the hotel and while in the hall in a couple of minutes or less after I entered, I heard a crash of glass outside, and boohing and cheering. I came out and saw the crowd boohing, groaning, and shouting. The Police were mixed up with the crowd clearing them. When the Police appeared with Defendant, the other Police drew their batons and forced back the crowd. I then saw stones being thrown towards the Pillar—several stones. The Police were using the crowd towards the Pillar. The Police had taken Defendant then towards O'Connell Bridge. I saw a number of people—some of whom were the Transport Badge—going towards Princess Street. A good number of the crowd were that Badge, a good number of the people were of the working class. I found a wooden hurley on the street after the crowd had been cleared towards the Pillar—near the end of Princess Street. I left it inside the railings for 4 or 5 minutes till I got my men together. When I got back it was gone.

Cross Examined.

I saw only one window broken, there might have been more. Defendant was very quiet. I saw no stone throwing up to the time I entered the hotel. When I came out of the hotel, the Police had their batons drawn, and were ready for action. I heard the crash of glass before that, and the stones were going at the time. I told the Police to put back the crowd, but I didn't order them to draw batons. There was no attempt to rescue Defendant.

And the said Dependent binds himself to attend to prosecute and give evidence at City Commission, or otherwise to forfeit to the Crown the sum of £10.

Signed,

ANDREW LAWLOR.

Deposition of ANDREW LAWLOR taken 8th September 1913, before T. C. DEURY, Esq., J.P.

APPENDIX II.

RETURN showing the NUMBER of OFFENCES reported to the Police in connection with the Strikes, also the Number of Persons made amenable for such Offences with results, within the D. M. Police District from 19th August to 30th September, 1913, inclusive.

Number of Offences reported to the Police	...	...	...	685
Number of Persons made amenable	...	...	...	354

How Disposed of.

Dealt with Summaryly:—

Imprisoned	...	...	...	26
Fined	...	...	...	90
Bailed	...	...	...	30
Otherwise disposed of	...	...	...	24

TOTAL ... 229

On Indictment:—

Convicted	...	...	...	83
Acquitted	...	...	...	25
Otherwise disposed of	...	...	...	7
Pending—not yet disposed of	...	...	...	12

TOTAL ... 125

This shows a total of 56 and 83—138 sent to prison.

"Otherwise disposed of" includes those dismissed, discharged, juveniles sent to Reformatory and Industrial Schools and Probationers.

DUBLIN: Printed for His Majesty's Stationery Office.
By ALAN THOMAS & Co., Ltd., 67, 68, & 69 Abbey-street.

35810] Wt. T. L. 456 390 2, 1914.

DUBLIN DISTURBANCES COMMISSION.

APPENDIX TO REPORT

OF THE

DUBLIN DISTURBANCES COMMISSION

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE AND APPENDICES.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON :

PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
By A. THORN AND CO., LTD. 87 & 89, and 99, ABNEY SQUARE, DUBLIN.

To be purchased either directly or through any Bookseller from
E. FONSENBY LIND at 114, Grafton Street, Dublin; or
W. MAN and SONS Limited, 25, DRYDEN BUILDING, LITTLE LANE, E.C.4, and
25, ABACIOS STREET, S.W. and 31, St. MARK STREET, CANNON; or
H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE (SCOTLAND BRANCH) 25, FORTH STREET, EDINBURGH;
or from the Agents in the British Colonies and Dependencies, the United States of America, the Continent
of Europe and Abroad of
F. FISHER UNWIN, LONDON, W.C.

1914